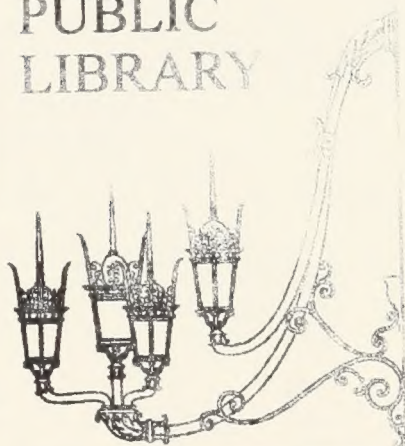


BOSTON
PUBLIC
LIBRARY



HISTORY
OF
PLYMOUTH COUNTY,
MASSACHUSETTS,
WITH
BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES
OF MANY OF ITS
PIONEERS AND PROMINENT MEN.

COMPILED UNDER THE SUPERVISION OF
D. HAMILTON HURD.

ILLUSTRATED.

PHILADELPHIA:
J. W. LEWIS & CO.
1884.

SOC SCI
REF
F72
.P7 H8
1884a
v. 1

Copyright, 1884, by J. W. LEWIS & Co.

PRESS OF
J. B. LIPPINCOTT & CO.,
PHILADELPHIA.

PART I

Reprinted by –

HIGGINSON BOOK COMPANY
148 Washington Street, Post Office Box 778
Salem, Massachusetts 01970

Phone: 978/745-7170 Fax: 978/745-8025

A complete catalog of thousands of genealogy and local
history reprints is available from Higginson Books.
Please contact us to order or for more information,
or visit our web site at www.higginsonbooks.com.

*This facsimile reprint has been photo-reproduced on acid-free
paper. Hardcover bindings are Class A archival quality.*

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
GENERAL HISTORY.....	1
HISTORY OF PLYMOUTH.....	64
HISTORY OF WAREHAM.....	191
HISTORY OF PEMBROKE.....	233
HISTORY OF KINGSTON.....	245
HISTORY OF LAKEVILLE.....	290
HISTORY OF MARION.....	321
HISTORY OF ROCHESTER.....	329
HISTORY OF HANSON.....	340
HISTORY OF DUXBURY.....	356
HISTORY OF MATTAPOISETT.....	366
HISTORY OF HANOVER.....	368
HISTORY OF SCITUATE AND SOUTH SCITUATE.....	399
HISTORY OF CARVER.....	444
HISTORY OF ABINGTON.....	464
HISTORY OF SOUTH ABINGTON.....	503
HISTORY OF ROCKLAND.....	523
HISTORY OF ANCIENT BRIDGEWATER.....	539
HISTORY OF BROCKTON.....	544
HISTORY OF BRIDGEWATER.....	772
HISTORY OF EAST BRIDGEWATER.....	833
HISTORY OF WEST BRIDGEWATER.....	888
HISTORY OF MIDDLEBORO'.....	938
HISTORY OF HINGHAM.....	1056
HISTORY OF PLYMPTON.....	1104
HISTORY OF HALIFAX.....	1130
HISTORY OF MARSHFIELD.....	1134
HISTORY OF HULL.....	1173
APPENDIX.....	1191

BIOGRAPHICAL.

	PAGE		PAGE
Adams, Samuel.....	238	Fobes family (the).....	824
Alden, Albert.....	1039	Fobes, Joseph B.....	825
Alger, Abiezer.....	931	Ferguson, James.....	821
Allen, George M.....	443	French, Joseph.....	536
Allen, James S.....	886	French, Joseph E.....	536
Allen, Morrill.....	243	Gleason, J. C.....	538
Ames, Franklin.....	744	Gay, Ebenezer.....	16
Andrew, John A.....	35	Gordon, Timothy.....	188
Andrew, John F.....	58	Griffith, Thomas B.....	402
Arnold, M. N.....	498	Gurney, David B.....	514
Atwood, Benjamin S.....	519	Gurney, E. B. K.....	355
Atwood, Shadrach.....	1047	Hall, Samuel.....	1169
Barrows, Horatio.....	1041	Harris, Benjamin W.....	44
Barstow, Daniel.....	398	Harris, Charles W.....	885
Bassett, A. Waldo.....	829	Harris, Jacob B.....	53
Bates, Jacob P.....	518	Hayward, Melville.....	58
Baylies, William.....	15	Healy, Oliver G.....	518
Beal, Benjamin.....	537	Hobart, Aaron.....	28
Beal, Joseph S.....	57	Hobart, Benjamin.....	508
Beal, Thomas P.....	21	Holmes, Abraham.....	23
Blackmer, G. B.....	338	Holmes, Charles J.....	24
Bouvé, Thomas T.....	1101	Holmes, John.....	13
Bowers, George P.....	460	Howard, Benjamin B.....	924
Bradford, William.....	9	Howard, Caleb.....	58
Brett, William F.....	770	Howard, Charles E.....	927
Brown, Bartholomew.....	27	Howard, Daniel.....	58
Bryant, William Cullen.....	14	Howard family (the).....	924
Burgess, Tristram.....	25	Howard, Francis E.....	926
Burgess, Thomas.....	24	Howard, Frederick.....	769
Cary, Lucius.....	58	Howard, James.....	928
Clark, Nathaniel.....	14	Howard, John.....	924
Comstock, W. W.....	1050	Jacobs, Elisha.....	441
Conant, Marshall.....	825	Jenks, J. W. P.....	1053
Copeland, H. F.....	521	Keith, Albert.....	747
Copeland, Nathan.....	929	Keith, Bela.....	766
Copeland, Pardon.....	929	Keith, George E.....	683
Corthell, William P.....	522	Keith, Preston B.....	684
Crocker, Edward.....	684	Keith, Stillman O.....	831
Curtis, George.....	396	Keith, Ziba C.....	745
Cushing, John.....	10	Kingman, Benjamin.....	764
Cushing, William.....	59	Kingman, Bradford.....	57
Davis, Charles G.....	48	Kingman, C. D.....	1043
Davis, John.....	11	Kingman, Hosea.....	52
Davis, Nathaniel M.....	18	Kingman, John W.....	766
Delano, B. F.....	439	Kingman, Joseph.....	933
Delano, E. H.....	440	Kingman, Josiah W.....	767
Doggett, Perez F.....	232	Kingman, Lucius.....	58
Drury, Otis.....	930	Kingman, Rufus P.....	748
Dunbar, William H.....	510	Lane, Jenkins.....	535
Dyer, E. Porter.....	521	Latham, Williams.....	41
Eddy, Zachariah.....	17	Leach, Franklin.....	830
Edes, Oliver.....	188	Leach, James C.....	828

	PAGE		PAGE
Le Baron, J. B.....	1044	Savery, William.....	461
Leonard, Caleb F.....	823	Sawyer, F. A.....	231
Leonard, George.....	1168	Simmons, Perez.....	50
Leonard, Spencer.....	827	Smith, H. S. B.....	1052
Lincoln, Solomon.....	53	Southworth, Henry.....	765
Long, John D.....	37	Sprague, Peleg.....	12
Loud, Jacob H.....	42	Stetson, Martin S.....	516
Lyon, William E.....	500	Stetson, Nahum.....	820
Miller, Abishai.....	1042	Swift, Van R.....	828
Miller, Seth.....	26	Swift, Zephaniah.....	26
Mitchell, James H.....	884	Sylvester, John.....	396
Mitchell, Nahum.....	22	Thomas, John B.....	21
Morton, Ellis W.....	58	Thomas, Nathaniel.....	9
Murdoch, Jesse.....	459	Tisdale, Edward.....	932
Osborne, William H.....	55	Tobey, Joshua B.....	226
Packard, Austin.....	59	Thomas, Joshua.....	10
Packard, Davis S.....	749	Turner, John B.....	442
Packard, Ellis.....	768	Wales, Welcome H.....	745
Packard, Marcus.....	769	Ward, Eliab.....	53
Peirce, Ebenezer W.....	1053	Ward, George.....	320
Peirce, Henry B.....	500	Ward, James W.....	497
Peirce, Peter H.....	1033	Warren, Charles H.....	12
Perkins, D. S.....	1046	Waterman, Asa.....	1171
Perkins, Elijah E.....	1046	Waterman, L. C.....	397
Perkins, Jonas R.....	49	Webster, Daniel.....	29
Perry, E. Y.....	394	Weston, Thomas.....	1048
Pettee, Joseph.....	501	White, Jonathan.....	59
Phillips, Ezra.....	392	Whitman, Augustus.....	515
Phillips, Willard.....	887	Whitman, Benjamin.....	50
Poole, Franklin.....	533	Whitman, Eliab.....	59
Pratt, Enoch.....	1035	Whitman, Jared.....	19
Pratt, Isaac, Sr.....	1034	Whitman, Kilborn.....	19
Pratt, Isaac, Jr.....	1037	Whitman, Noah.....	934
Pratt, Jared.....	1036	Wilbur, R. A.....	1128
Reed, Levi.....	538	Williams, Charles T.....	935
Reed, Horace.....	522	Winslow, Isaac.....	10
Reed, Washington.....	535	Winslow, John.....	50
Reed, William L.....	512	Wood, Wilkes.....	10
Ripley, Ebed L.....	1103	Wood, William H.....	10
Ruggles, Timothy.....	59	Wood, William H.....	44
Russell, Thomas.....	12	Young, Welcome.....	27
Sampson, Chandler.....	1170		

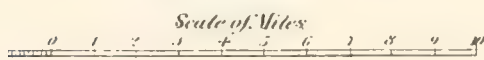
ILLUSTRATIONS.

	PAGE		PAGE
Adams, Samuel.....	288	Barstow, Daniel.....	399
Alden, Albert.....	1040	Bassett, A. Waldo.....	829
Alger, Abiezer.....	931	Bates, Jacob P.....	519
Allen, George M.....	443	Beal, Benjamin.....	537
Allen, James S.....	886	Beal, Joseph S.....	57
Allen, Morrill.....	244	Blackmer, G. B.....	338
Ames, Franklin.....	744	Bouvé, Thomas T.....	1101
Andrew, John A.....	36	Bowers, Geo. P.....	460
Andrew, John F.....	56	Bridgewater Library.....	813
Arnold, M. N.....	495	Comstock, W. W.....	1050
Atwood, Benjamin S.....	520	Conant, Marshall.....	825
Atwood, Shadrach.....	1047	Copeland, H. F.....	521
Bartows, Horatio.....	1041	Copeland, Nathan.....	929

	PAGE		PAGE
Copeland, Pardon	929	Mitchell, James H.....	884
Crocker, Edward.....	685	Mitchell, Nabum.....	22
Curtis, George.....	397	Murdock, Jesse.....	459
Delano, B. F.....	439	National Monument to the Forefathers.....	64
Delano, E. H.....	440	Osborne, William H.....	55
Doggett, Perez F.....	232	Packard, Davis S.....	749
Drury, Otis.....	930	Packard, Ellis.....	768
Dunbar, William H.....	510	Packard, Marcus.....	770
Edes, Oliver.....	188	Peirce Academy, Middleboro'.....	1028
Fobes, Jos. B.....	824	Peirce, Ebenezer W.....	1054
French, Joseph.....	536	Peirce, Peter H.....	1033
French, Joseph E.....	536	Perkins, Daniel S.....	1046
Gordon, Timothy.....	189	Perkins, Elijah E.....	1046
Griffith, Thomas B.....	462	Perkins, Jonas R.....	49
Gurney, David B.....	514	Perry, E. Y.....	394
Gurney, E. B. K.....	355	Phillips, Ezra.....	392
Hall, Samuel.....	1189	Pilgrim Hall.....	190
Harris, Benjamin W.....	44	Plymouth Rock.....	190
Harris, Charles W.....	885	Plymouth Rock Canopy.....	190
Healy, Oliver G.....	518	Plymouth Square.....	78
Hobart, Aaron.....	28	Poole, Franklin.....	533
Hobart, Benjamin.....	508	Pratt, Enoch.....	1035
Howard, Benjamin B.....	924	Pratt, Sr., Isaac.....	1034
Howard, Charles E.....	927	Pratt, Jr., Isaac.....	1037
Howard Collegiate Institute.....	918	Pratt, Jared.....	1038
Howard, Francis E.....	926	Reed, Washington.....	535
Howard, Frederick.....	789	Reed, William L.....	512
Howard, James.....	928	Ripley, Ebed L.....	1103
Jacobs, Elisha.....	441	Sampson, Chandler.....	1170
Jenks, J. W. P.....	1053	Savery, William.....	461
Keith, Albert.....	747	Sawyer, F. A.....	231
Keith, Bela.....	766	Scrooby, England, Manor-House of.....	66
Keith, George E.....	683	Scrooby, England, view of.....	66
Keith, Preston B.....	684	Simmons, Perez.....	50
Keith, Stillman O.....	831	Smith, H. S. B.....	1052
Keith, Ziba C.....	745	Southworth, Henry.....	765
Kingman, Benjamin.....	764	Stetson, Martin S.....	516
Kingman, C. D.....	1043	Stetson, Nabum.....	820
Kingman, Hosea.....	52	Swift, Van R.....	828
Kingman, John W.....	767	Sylvester, John.....	396
Kingman, Joseph.....	933	Tisdale, Edward.....	932
Kingman, Josiah W.....	767	Tobey, Joshua B.....	226
Kingman, Rufus P.....	748	Turner, John B.....	442
Landing of the Pilgrims.....	74	Wales, Welcome H.....	746
Lane, Jenkins.....	534	Ward, George.....	320a
Latham, Williams.....	40	Ward House, the.....	320a
Leach, Franklin.....	830	Ward, James W.....	497
Leach, James C.....	828	Waterman, Asa.....	1171
Le Baron, J. B.....	1044	Waterman, L. C.....	398
Leonard, Caleb F.....	823	Weston, Thomas.....	1048
Leonard, George.....	1168	Whitman, Augustus.....	515
Leonard, Spencer.....	827	Whitman, Jared.....	19
Long, John D.....	38	Whitman, Noah.....	934
Loud, Jacob H.....	42	Wilbur, R. A.....	1128
"Muyflower," the.....	72	Williams, Charles T.....	935
Miller, Abishai.....	1042		



MAP OF
PLYMOUTH COUNTY
MASS.



HISTORY OF PLYMOUTH COUNTY.

CHAPTER I.

GEOGRAPHICAL AND DESCRIPTIVE.

BY WILLIAM T. DAVIS.

Geographical—Descriptive—New Plymouth Colony—Division into Counties in 1685—Organization of Plymouth County—Original Bounds—Changes in Boundary Lines—Incorporation of the Towns—Population—Valuation.

It is not within the scope of this narrative to include a history of the county previous to its incorporation. That is fully covered by the histories of its various towns. The narrative will be almost exclusively confined to the county proper, its boundaries, its government, its courts, its property, and its officers, all of which are features which no history of either colony, State, or town has ever adequately presented.

Plymouth County is situated in the southeastern part of Massachusetts, and contains within its twenty-six towns and one city an area of seven hundred and twenty square miles, and a population of about seventy-seven thousand. It is bounded on the east by the ocean, on the north by Norfolk County, on the west by Bristol County, and on the south by Bristol and Barnstable Counties. Its soil, which is sandy in some sections, is in others well adapted to cultivation, and about twenty-four hundred small farms are tilled within its borders. Though it has a line of nearly thirty miles of coast, and five harbors,—Plymouth, Duxbury, Scituate, Hingham, and Hull,—its seafaring population is small, and its six hundred industrial establishments furnish the most remunerative occupation to its people. Its territory is drained chiefly by the North River entering Massachusetts Bay at Marshfield, and Taunton River emptying into Narragansett Bay. Its shiretown is Plymouth, from which it derives a name suggested by Prince Charles, afterwards Charles the First, on the return to England, in 1614,

of John Smith, with a map of the coast which he had explored.

By the province charter, bearing date Oct. 7, 1691, the colonies of Massachusetts, New Plymouth, the Province of Maine, the territory of Acadia, and all that tract of land lying between Maine and Nova Scotia, were created a single province called the Province of Massachusetts Bay. Sir William Phipps, the royal Governor, arrived in Boston with the charter on the 14th of May, 1692, and on the 16th of May proclamation of the new charter was made, and the government of the colony of Plymouth then ceased to exist.

The colony of New Plymouth, the limits of which were defined in the patent issued in 1629, by the president and Council for New England, to William Bradford and his associates, was divided in 1685 into three counties,—Plymouth, Bristol, and Barnstable. On the 2d of June, in that year, it was ordered by the General Court held at Plymouth "that Plymouth, Duxbury, Scituate, Marshfield, Bridgewater, and Middleborough, together with all such places and villages that do or may lie between the said towns and the patent line be a county. Plymouth the county town, and said county called the County of Plymouth, in which county shall be kept two county courts annually at the town of Plymouth, one on the third Tuesday in March, and the other on the third Tuesday in September." It was also ordered "that Barnstable, Sandwich, Yarmouth, and Eastham, the villages of Sippican, Suckonesset, and Monomoy shall be a county, Barnstable the county town, and said county shall be called the county of Barnstable, in which county shall be kept two county courts annually at the county town, one on the third Tuesday in April, and the other on the third Tuesday in October." It was further ordered "that Bristol, Taunton, Rehoboth, Dartmouth, Swansey, Little Compton, Freetown, Sowammet, Pocasset, Punkatest, and all such places, towns, and villages as are or may be settled on said

lands shall be a county, Bristol the county town, and the said county shall be called the county of Bristol, in which county shall be kept two county courts annually at the county town, one on the third Tuesday in May, and the other on the third Tuesday in November."

These orders were not preserved in manuscript, and consequently are not to be found in the printed copies of the New Plymouth records. The colony laws were revised in 1636, 1658, 1671, and 1685. The printed revision of 1685 contains the orders concerning the establishment of counties, the originals of which, with a large amount of other material belonging to the archives of the Old Colony, must have been lost after the union of the colonies in 1692 while in the possession of Samuel Sprague, the last secretary of the colony. This subject is treated more fully in the history of Plymouth, contained in this volume, to which the reader is referred. Since the incorporation of Plymouth County its boundaries have from time to time been changed, until its northerly line, which originally coincided with that of the colony and ran straight from Massachusetts Bay to Providence River, has lost and gained territory, and is now irregular and circuitous. The first change on this line was made Feb. 8, 1798, when a part of Stoughton was annexed to Bridgewater. At that date the General Court enacted "that the lands comprised within the following-described line, with the inhabitants, beginning at the southwest corner of Widow Relief Leach's land, in Stoughton, on the west line of the school-lot; thence running north on said line to land of Caleb Howard; thence easterly, in the range of Howard's land and Nathaniel Littlefield; thence westerly, in the range of Nathaniel Littlefield and Nathaniel Littlefield, Jr., to the road from Bridgewater to Boston; thence south by said road to the southwest corner of Wm. Curtis' land; thence easterly and southeasterly, in the range of Curtis' and Nathaniel Littlefield's land, to Widow Leach's land; thence northeasterly, in the range of Leach and Curtis, to the Randolph line; thence southerly, on said line, to land of Gideon Howard; thence southwesterly, in the range of said Howard and Leach, to Oliver Howard's; and thence in the range of said Howard and Leach to the first bounds, be set off from Stoughton to the North Parish of Bridgewater."

The next change in the northerly line took place in 1803, when Hingham and Hull were set off from Suffolk to Plymouth County. The town of Hingham, within the limits of the Massachusetts Colony, originally included Nantasket, or Hull, and Cohasset,

and was incorporated Sept. 2, 1635. On the 10th of May, 1643, Suffolk County was incorporated by the General Court of Massachusetts, including Boston, Roxbury, Dorchester, Dedham, Braintree, Weymouth, Hingham, and Nantasket, or Hull. On the 29th of May, 1644, Hull was incorporated, and remained with Hingham a part of Suffolk County until 1803. On the 26th of March, 1793, Norfolk County was incorporated, and the act of incorporation provided that it should include all the original territory of Suffolk County except Boston and Chelsea. Cohasset had been set off from Hingham and incorporated April 26, 1770, and having remained with her mother town in Suffolk County, passed, of course, with Hingham and Hull under the incorporation of Norfolk, in 1793, into that county. But for some reason, probably because the inhabitants of Hingham and Hull were dissatisfied with the new arrangement, a supplementary act was passed by the General Court June 20, 1793, excepting these towns from the operation of the act. Thus Hingham and Hull remained with Suffolk County, while Cohasset adapted herself to the new condition of things, and has always, up to this time, continued a part of Norfolk County. On the 18th of June, 1803, Hingham and Hull, agreeably to the wishes of their people, were set off from Suffolk to Plymouth, where they still remain. The last change in this line was made in 1823. On the 14th of June, in that year, Amasa Bailey and Caleb Bailey, with their lands, amounting to about ninety acres, were set off from Scituate, in Plymouth County, to Cohasset, in Norfolk County. On the 20th of March, 1840, the boundary-line between the two towns, which had been disturbed by this change, was established as "beginning at the southwest corner of the Bailey farm as it adjoins Conchasset, on Gulf River; thence north $87\frac{1}{2}$ E. 10 rods; thence north 71 E. 24 rods to a point on the south side of the highway, near the southeast corner of house of Henry J. Turner; and from said point across the road and over the land of the Bailey farm N. 61 E. to the end of the fences on the edge of the marsh between the field and pasture; and then by a ditch N. 44 E. to the centre of Bailey's Creek; and then by said creek to Conchasset, on Gulf River. All between the line above and the Conchasset River, in Cohasset, and all that part of the Bailey farm south and east of the line in Scituate."

The only other change in the boundary-lines of the county since its incorporation is that connected with Sippican, which was originally included in Barnstable County. On the 4th of June, 1686, "upon the request of the inhabitants of Sippican, *alias* Roches-

ter, to be a township and have the privileges of a town, the court yield their desires in that respect," and the town of Rochester was incorporated as a part of Barnstable County.

According to the records of the court there was a small piece of land lying between Plymouth and Barnstable Counties, which, in the division of the colony into counties, had been assigned to neither county. With regard to this land the following entry appears in the record under date of Oct. 29, 1706: "Upon reading a petition of Barnabas Lothrop, Esq., in behalf of himself and the heirs of Joseph Lothrop and John Thomson, gentlemen, deceased, setting forth that they formerly purchased a tract of land of William Wetispaquin, Assemeta, and other Indians, with the approbation and allowance of the then General Court of New Plymouth, lying within that colony, between the counties of Plymouth, Bristol, and Barnstable, adjoining and partly bounded upon the lands of Rochester, praying that the said tract of land may be put within the Constablerick of Rochester and within the county of Barnstable, and their deed of grant being shone forth, the wishes of the petitioners was granted." On the 19th of November, 1707, the following order was passed in the House of Representatives, upon the petition of the town of Rochester, praying to be annexed to Plymouth County, viz., "That the prayer of the petition be granted, the rates already assessed on them in the County of Barnstable to be paid there, and for the future that they be annexed to the county of Plymouth, any law, usage, or custom to the contrary notwithstanding." This order, transferring Rochester from Barnstable County to Plymouth County, has never before appeared in print.

In addition to the towns above enumerated, the following have been incorporated in the order of their dates:

Bridgewater, Duxbury plantation, incorporated June 3, 1656.

Abington, set off from Bridgewater, incorporated June 10, 1712.

Plympton, set off from Plymouth, incorporated June 4, 1707.

Pembroke, set off from Duxbury, incorporated March 21, 1711.

Kingston, set off from Plymouth, incorporated June 16, 1726.

Halifax, set off from Scituate, incorporated June 14, 1727.

Halifax, set off from Plympton, Middleboro', and Pembroke, incorporated July 4, 1734.

Wareham (Agawam), incorporated July 10, 1739.

Carver, set off from Plympton, incorporated June 9, 1790.

Hanson, set off from Pembroke, incorporated Feb. 22, 1820.

Brockton (North Bridgewater), set off from Bridgewater, and incorporated as a town June 15, 1821; name changed to Brockton March 28, 1874; incorporated as a city April 9, 1881.

West Bridgewater, set off from Bridgewater, incorporated Feb. 16, 1822.

East Bridgewater, set off from Bridgewater, incorporated June 14, 1823.

Marion, set off from Rochester, incorporated May 14, 1852.

Lakeville, set off from Middleboro', incorporated May 13, 1853.

Mattapoisett, set off from Rochester, incorporated May 20, 1857.

Rockland, set off from Abington, incorporated March 9, 1874.

South Abington, set off from Abington and East Bridgewater, incorporated March 4, 1875.

According to the census of 1880, the population and valuation of the towns in the county were as follows:

	Population.	Valuation.
Abington.....	3,697	\$1,657,879.00
Bridgewater.....	3,620	2,620,298.00
Brockton.....	13,608	5,590,721.00
Carver.....	1,039	597,290.00
Duxbury.....	2,196	1,310,538.00
East Bridgewater.....	2,710	1,367,826.00
Halifax.....	542	291,943.00
Hanover.....	1,897	989,625.00
Hanson.....	1,309	572,791.00
Mingham.....	4,485	3,590,222.00
Hull.....	383	617,251.00
Kingston.....	1,524	1,748,679.00
Lakeville.....	1,008	572,795.00
Marion.....	958	489,064.00
Marshfield.....	1,781	978,188.00
Mattapoisett.....	1,365	1,266,062.00
Middleboro'.....	5,237	2,556,523.00
Pembroke.....	1,405	714,449.00
Plymouth.....	7,093	4,565,865.00
Plympton.....	694	310,817.00
Rochester.....	1,043	493,931.00
Rockland.....	4,553	2,030,697.00
Scituate.....	2,466	1,461,254.00
South Scituate.....	1,820	1,393,904.00
South Abington.....	3,024	1,129,694.00
Wareham.....	2,896	1,124,248.00
West Bridgewater.....	1,665	923,115.00
	74,018	\$40,991,609.00

These valuations include alone the taxable property on the assessors' books, and are exclusive not only of untaxable property, but of manufacturing shares, and of shares in National banks owned outside of the towns in which the banks are located. The boundaries of many of these towns have been changed since their incorporation. Abington has lost Rockland and South Abington; Bridgewater has lost East

and West Bridgewater, Abington, and Brockton, and a part of Halifax; Duxbury has lost Pembroke, and a small part of Kingston; East Bridgewater has lost a small part of South Abington and of Brockton; Hingham has lost Hull and Cohasset; Pembroke has lost Hanson and a part of Halifax; Plymouth has lost Kingston, Plympton, and Carver, a part of Wareham, and a part of Halifax; Middleboro' has lost Lakeville, and a part of Halifax; Plympton has lost Carver, and a part of Halifax; Rochester has lost Mattapoisett and Marion; Scituate has lost South Scituate and Hanover, a small part of Cohasset, and a part of Marshfield.

CHAPTER II.

THE COURTS AND BAR.

BY WILLIAM T. DAVIS.

AFTER the incorporation of the county the first act of the General Court relating to county affairs was passed in 1685, which provided "that there be in the Colony three counties, and that in each county there shall be kept annually two county courts, which courts shall be kept by the magistrates living in the several counties, or by any other magistrate that can attend the same, or by such as the General Court shall appoint from time to time, and to make a Court there shall be present not less than three magistrates or Associates, and in no case shall judgment be given without there be two consenting, or the major part, if more than four judges; and in the absence of the Governor or Deputy Governor, the eldest magistrate shall be President of the Court; which Court shall have, and hereby have, power to order the choice of Juries of Grand Inquest and trials in their several counties, and to constitute clerks and other needful officers; the County Treasurer to be appointed and allowed by said Court annually." It was also provided "that each County Court shall have, and hereby have, power to hear, try, and determine, according to law, all matters, actions, causes, and complaints, whether civil or criminal, in any case not extending to life, limb, or banishment, or matter of divorce; that all deeds, bargains, mortgages for houses, rents, lands not already recorded in the public records, or that shall not be recorded before the first County Court of each county, shall or may be recorded in the county where they lie by the County Recorder; which shall from and after the first County Court that sits

in said County be accounted legal and sufficient record for the same, it having been acknowledged or duly proved before the recording; that such County Court shall have, and hereby have, power to settle and dispose according to law the estate of any person that dies intestate within the county, and to grant letters of administration and make the probate of wills." It was further ordered "that County Courts have power to make effectual orders about county prisons, highways, and bridges, and when there is occasion, order rates to be made in the several towns and places of the county for defraying county charges; the raters of each town to rate the inhabitants or persons under their constablerick according to the proportion ordered by the County Court, and the Constable to gather such rates, and be accountable for the same to the County Treasurer; that the Town Clerk in each town annually return the names of such persons to the County Court as by the several towns are chosen to serve as constable, jurymen, surveyors of highways; that they may take their oaths and be established in their respective places, and the Selectmen to be returned to the court of election on penalty of twenty shillings fine for each neglect; that the Clerk of the Court shall be the Recorder of the County, who shall record deeds and evidences for lands lying within the County, who shall be under oath for the faithful discharge of his place; said Clerk in open Court may administer oaths to witnesses, and in the name or order of Court to grant summons, attachments, warrants, and to sign and give out executions for any judgment obtained in any of the County Courts, which shall not be till twelve hours after judgment, unless in any particular case the law hath otherwise provided; not then if the Court, on any special cause, shall respite the same; that there be a County Marshall, who shall always attend said Courts, who are empowered to serve all warrants, attachments, or summons that are directed to them, and to levy executions, who may require aid in the execution of their office, which shall be yielded on the same penalty, that is, for any to refuse to assist a constable." It was further provided "that in all criminal cases or misdemeanors, besides their fines or punishments, persons convict shall pay cost and needful charges of prosecution."

It will be seen that under the provisions of the above enactment the clerk of the court or recorder was also register of deeds and register of probate, while the court itself not only had cognizance of certain matters both civil and criminal, but acted also as a Probate Court and as county commissioners. The magistrates first appointed, in 1685, were Nathaniel

Thomas, John Cushing, and Ephraim Morton, and Nathaniel Thomas, Jr., was clerk. In the same year it was ordered by the General Court that the county have the use of the lower rooms in the country house for the courts, and the use of the country's prison. The country house, as it was called, was the government house, and stood where the Plymouth town house now stands. The government land extended to Summer Street, the present High Street not having been laid out until more than a century afterwards, and the country prison stood on the land between the store of Everett W. Sherman, on the corner of Summer and Market Streets, and the house of Peter W. Smith. The prison land, as described in the records, began at a point thirty-one feet easterly of the corner of the house of Richard Cooper, now occupied by James Cox, on Summer Street, and nineteen feet westerly of the southwest corner of the jail-house, and extended from that point north eleven degrees west a little over fifty feet; thence northeasterly sixty-six feet, and thence south twenty and one-half degrees east to a point on Summer Street eighty feet from the point of starting. In 1778, after a new jail had been built in Court Square on land bought by the county in 1773 of the First Precinct, the old buildings and the land on which they stood were sold. The land bought in Court Square began at a point ninety feet easterly of the westerly boundary of the present House of Correction yard, and extended to a point a little in front of the present court-house, about fifteen feet west of the stone curbing across the inclosure. On this land the new jail and jail-house were built. After the union of the colonies, in 1692, and the extinction of the government of the Old Colony, the old country house in Town Square became the county house, and was occupied as a court-house until 1749, when it was taken down, and the building now owned by the town and occupied as a town house was erected. Towards the erection of this building, in 1749, the town contributed one thousand pounds of old tenor money, on the condition, which was agreed to by the county, that it might be used for town purposes. It was designed by Peter Oliver, of Middleboro', then a judge of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas, and originally had its door on the easterly end, which was changed to its present position a little before the Revolution, to make room for a market-house. In 1819 the county bought of the town forty feet additional on the west of their Court Square land, and built the stone jail now standing, at a cost of eleven thousand five hundred dollars, and the present keeper's house, at a cost of about two thousand dollars.

In 1820, after the old jail had been removed, as well as the old keeper's house, the county built the present court-house, having enlarged their lot on the east by the purchase from the town, in 1785, of fifteen feet, extending as far as the curbing above referred to. The cost of the court-house was twelve thousand dollars. In 1839 the county bought of the trustees of the Fuller Ministerial Fund fifty feet more of land on the westerly end of their lot, and in 1852 built the present House of Correction at a cost of sixteen thousand dollars. In 1857 the court-house was altered and enlarged, at a cost of twenty-four thousand dollars. In 1821, after the new court-house was erected, the old court-house in Town Square was sold to the town of Plymouth for two thousand dollars, and has since been used as a town house. During the present year, under authority received from the Legislature, the county commissioners are enlarging and remodeling the House of Correction, at a probable cost of thirty thousand dollars.

After the union of the colonies, in 1692, one of the first acts of the court of the province of Massachusetts Bay, of which Plymouth County had become a part, was to provide that the names and boundaries of all the counties should continue as they had been previous to the union. In the same year it was provided by law "that on or before the last Tuesday of July next there be a general sessions of the peace held and kept in each respective county within this province by the justices of the same county, or three of them at the least (the first justice of the quorum then present to preside), who are hereby empowered to hear and determine all matters relating to the conservation of the peace and whatever is by them cognizable according to law, and to grant licenses to such persons within the same county, being first approved of by the selectmen of each town where such persons dwell, whom they shall think fit to be employed as innholders or retailers of wines or strong liquors, and that a sessions of the peace be successively held and kept as aforesaid within the several counties at the same times and places as the county courts or inferior courts of common pleas are hereinafter appointed to be kept."

And it was further enacted "that the county courts or inferior courts of Common Pleas be held and kept in each respective county by the justices of the same county or three of them at the least (the first justice of the quorum then present to preside), at the same times and places they have been formerly kept according to law for the hearing and determining of all civil actions arising or happening within the same, triable at the common law according to former usage; the justices for holding and keeping of the said court within the

county of Suffolk to be particularly appointed and commissioned by the Governor, with the advice and consent of the council, and that all writs or attachments shall issue out of the clerks office of the said several courts, signed by the clerk of such court, directed unto the sheriff of the county, his under sheriff or deputy. The jurors to serve at said courts to be chosen according to former custom by and of the freeholders and other inhabitants qualified as is directed in their majesties royal charter."

This act was disallowed by the Privy Council on the ground that a distinction was made between the county of Suffolk and the other counties. On the 25th of November, 1692, it was enacted "that there shall be held and kept in each respective county within this province yearly, at the times and places hereafter named and expressed, four courts or quarter sessions of the peace by justices of the peace of the same county, who are hereby empowered to hear and determine all matters relating to the conservation of the peace and punishment of offenders and whatsoever is by them cognisable according to law, and that at the said times there shall be held and kept in each respective county an inferior court of Common Pleas by four of the justices of and residing within the same county respectively, to be appointed and commissioned thereto, and three of whom to be a quorum for the hearing and determining of all civil actions arising or happening within the same."

This act was also disallowed by the Privy Council in consequence of certain provisions not quoted above concerning the right of appeal. On the 19th of June, 1697, another act was passed providing among other things for a county court called the General Sessions of the Peace. This act was disallowed also by the Privy Council because it provided for a trial by jury in all cases, when, according to an act of Parliament, "all causes relating to the breach of the Acts of Trade may, at the pleasure of the officer or informer, be tried in the Court of Admiralty, and because the method of trial in such Courts of Admiralty was not by juries." On the 26th of June, 1699, it was enacted "that there shall be held and kept in each respective county within this province yearly, and in every year at the times and places in this act hereafter mentioned and expressed, a Court of General Sessions of the Peace by the justices of the peace of the same county, or so many of them as are or shall be limited in the commission of the peace, who are hereby empowered to hear and determine all matters relating to the conservation of the peace and punishment of offenders, and whatsoever is by them cognisable according to law and to give judgment and

award execution thereon." The same act provided that in convenient time, before the sitting of said court, the clerk shall issue warrants directed to the constables of the several towns within the county, requiring them to assemble the freeholders and other inhabitants of their town to choose as many men as the warrant shall direct to serve as jurors. On the same day another act was passed providing that in each county at specified times and places an Inferior Court of Common Pleas by four substantial persons to be appointed and commissioned as justices shall be held, which shall have cognizance of all civil actions within said county, and providing also for the choice of jurors in the same manner as that specified in the act relating to the Sessions of the Peace.

Either by the general act or by special acts a great variety of duties was imposed on the general sessions of the peace. Besides its criminal jurisdiction it granted licenses to innholders and retailers of liquor, it heard and determined complaints by the Indians, it provided at one time destitute towns with ministers, it determined the amount of county taxes and apportioned the same among the towns, it had charge of county property and expended its money, it laid out highways, it assorted and counted the votes for county treasurer and audited his accounts, it appointed masters of the House of Correction, and made rules for the government of the same, it ordered the erection and repair of prisons and other county buildings, and had the general care of county affairs and its government.

The Court of General Sessions of the Peace remained substantially the same until June 19, 1807, when it was enacted that it should consist of one chief or first justice, and a specified number of associate justices for the several counties, all to be designated by the Governor with the advice of the Council. These justices were to be commissioned and to act as the General Court of Sessions in the place of the justices of the peace in each county as heretofore. On the 19th of June, 1809, the powers and duties of the Court of General Sessions were transferred to the Court of Common Pleas. On the 25th of June, 1811, it was enacted "that from and after the first day of September next an act made and passed the nineteenth day of June, 1809, entitled 'an act to transfer the powers and duties of the Courts of Sessions to the Courts of Common Pleas,' be and the same is hereby repealed, and that all acts and parts of acts relative to the Courts of Sessions which were in force at the time the act was in force, which is hereby repealed, be and the same are hereby revived from and after the said first day of September next."

On the 28th of February, 1814, it was enacted that the last above-mentioned act, passed June 25, 1811, be repealed, except so far as it relates to the counties of Suffolk, Nantucket, and Dukes County, and that all petitions, recognizances, warrants, orders, certificates, reports, and processes made to, taken for, or continued or returnable to the Courts of Sessions in the several counties, except as aforesaid, shall be returnable to and proceeded in and determined by the respective Circuit Courts of Common Pleas; that from and after the 1st day of June next the Circuit Courts of Common Pleas shall have, exercise, and perform all powers, authorities, and duties which the respective Courts of Sessions have before the passage of this act exercised and performed, except in the counties of Suffolk, Nantucket, and Dukes County as aforesaid. It was further enacted that the Governor, by and with the advice of the Council, be authorized to appoint two persons in each county, who shall be session justices of the Circuit Court of Common Pleas in their respective counties, and sit with the justices of said Circuit Court in the administration of the affairs of their county, and of all matters within said county of which the Courts of Sessions had cognizance.

The Circuit Court of Common Pleas was a court established June 21, 1811. The act passed at that date provided that the commonwealth, except Dukes County and the county of Nantucket, be divided into six circuits, as follows: The Middle Circuit, made up of the counties of Suffolk, Essex, and Middlesex; the Western Circuit, made up of the counties of Worcester, Hampshire, and Berkshire; the Southern Circuit, made up of the counties of Norfolk, Plymouth, Bristol, and Barnstable; the Eastern Circuit, made up of the counties of York, Cumberland, and Oxford; the second Eastern Circuit, made up of the counties of Lincoln, Kennebeck, and Somerset; and the third Eastern Circuit, made up of the counties of Hancock and Washington. It further provided that there shall be held in the several counties, at the times and places now appointed for holding the Courts of Common Pleas a Circuit Court of Common Pleas, to consist of one chief justice and two associate justices. To these were added, as has been stated above, two sessions justices from each county to sit with the court in their county. The management of county affairs was in the hands of this court from 1814 until 1819, during which time Thomas B. Adams was chief justice, Jairus Ware and Nahum Mitchell were associate justices, and Elisha Ruggles and John Thomas sessions justices, for Plymouth County. On the 20th of February, 1819, it was enacted "that from and

after the first day of June next an 'act to transfer the powers and duties of the Courts of Sessions to the Circuit Court of Common Pleas,' passed on the 28th day of February, 1814, be hereby repealed." It was further enacted that from and after the 1st day of June next the Court of Sessions in the several counties shall be held by one chief justice and two associate justices, to be appointed by the Governor, by and with the advice and consent of the Council, who shall have all the powers, rights, and privileges, and be subject to all the duties, which are now vested in the Circuit Courts of Common Pleas, relative to the erection and repair of jails and other county buildings, the allowance and settlement of county accounts, the estimate, apportionment, and issuing warrants for assessing county taxes, granting licenses, laying out, altering, and discontinuing highways, and appointing committees, and ordering juries for that purpose.

The management of county affairs remained in the hands of this court until March 4, 1826, when that part of their duties relating to highways was transferred to a new board of officers called "commissioners of highways," consisting of five members, appointed by the Governor, and their chairman appointed by him also. On the 26th of February, 1828, a law was passed providing for the appointment of three county commissioners for three years, one of whom should be chosen chairman by the board and two special commissioners, and the acts providing for a Court of Sessions and a Board of Commissioners of Highways was repealed. On the 8th of April, 1835, it was provided by law that the three commissioners and two special commissioners should be chosen by the people in the month of April, and that, in case of a failure to elect, meetings should be held until the board was filled. On the 17th of March, 1841, it was further provided by law that, in case of a failure to choose, report should be made to the Governor, and that he should fill the vacancies. It will be remembered that these acts were passed when a majority of votes were required to elect, and that in consequence failures to elect were frequent. On the 11th of March, 1854, a law was passed providing for a division by lot of the board into three classes, one to hold office for one year, one for two, and one for three, and for the election of one commissioner yearly at the annual November election, and of two special commissioners every three years, beginning with 1856. It was also provided that a plurality of votes should elect.

The following is a list of county officers, as complete as available accurate data will permit:

Marshal.—William Bassett, 1686.

Sheriffs.—John Bradford, 1692; James Warren, 1699; Seth

Arnold, 1700; Nathaniel Warren, 1701; Isaac Lothrop, 1706; Thomas Barker, 1721; John Holmes, 1731; James Warren, Sr., 1733; James Warren, Jr., 1762; George Partridge, 1779; Albert Smith, 1812; George Partridge, 1813; Nathan Hayward, 1814; Branch Harlow, 1845; William Thomas, 1852; Branch Harlow, 1854; Daniel Phillips, 1855; John Perkins, 1856; Daniel Phillips, 1857; James Bates, 1860; Alpheus K. Harmon, 1875.

Registers of Probate.—Nathaniel Thomas, Sr., 1686; Samuel Sprague, 1693; Nathaniel Thomas, Jr., 1702; Josiah Cotton, 1729; Edward Winslow, 1756; Isaac Lothrop, 1776; Beza Hayward, 1810; Jacob H. Loud, 1831; Moses Bates, 1852; Joseph S. Beal, 1853; Samuel H. Doten, 1857; Daniel E. Daimon, 1859; Edward E. Hobart, 1884.

Judges of Probate.—William Bradford, 1693; Nathaniel Thomas, Sr., 1702; Isaac Winslow, 1718; John Cushing, 1728; William Sever, 1775; Joseph Cushing, 1778; Joshua Thomas, 1793; Wilkes Wood, 1822; Aaron Hobart, 1844; William H. Wood, 1858; Jesse E. Keith, 1884.

Clerks of the Courts.—Nathaniel Thomas, 1686; Samuel Sprague, 1692; Thomas Little, 1702; William Little, 1714; Josiah Cotton, 1713; John Winslow, 1715; Edward Winslow, 1762; John Cotton, 1775; Josiah Cotton, 1781; Hercules Cushman, 1795; John B. Thomas, 1811; William H. Whitman, 1851.

County Treasurers.—Samuel Sprague, 1693; Josiah Cotton, 1713; John Cotton, 1756; Rossiter Cotton, 1789; William R. Sever, 1838; John Morissey, 1877.

Registers of Deeds.—Nathaniel Thomas, 1685; Samuel Sprague, 1693; Josiah Cotton, 1713; John Cotton, 1756; Rossiter Cotton, 1789; Roland E. Cotton, 1837; William S. Russell, 1846; William S. Danforth, 1863.

County Commissioners.—1829-33, Thomas Weston, of Middleboro'; Jared Whitman, of Bridgewater; John Collamore, of Scituate; 1834, Bartholomew Brown, of East Bridgewater; Jared Whitman, of Bridgewater; John Collamore, of Scituate; 1835-43, Isaac Alden, of Middleboro'; John B. Turner, of Scituate; Thomas Savery, of Wareham; 1844-46, John B. Turner, of Scituate; Thomas Savery, of Wareham; Joshua Smith, of Hanson; 1847-52, Joshua Smith, of Hanson; John Ford, of Marshfield; Ebenezer Pickens, of Middleboro'; 1853-54, Ebenezer Pickens, of Middleboro'; Isaac Hersey, of Abington; John Ford, of Marshfield; 1855, Ebenezer Pickens, of Middleboro'; Martin Bryant, of Pembroke; Isaac Hersey, of Abington; 1856, Isaac Hersey, of Abington; Martin Bryant, of Pembroke; William H. Cooper, of North Bridgewater; 1857, Martin Bryant, of Pembroke; William H. Cooper, of North Bridgewater; James Bates, of East Bridgewater; 1858, William H. Cooper, of North Bridgewater; Thomas Southworth, of Carver; James Bates, of East Bridgewater; 1859, James Bates, of East Bridgewater; Thomas Southworth, of Carver; Caleb W. Prouty, of Scituate; 1860, Thomas Southworth, of Carver; Caleb W. Prouty, of Scituate; Charles H. Paine, of Halifax; 1861, Caleb W. Prouty, of Scituate; Charles H. Paine, of Halifax; James Ruggles, of Rochester; 1862-63, Charles H. Paine, of Halifax; James Ruggles, of Rochester; William P. Cortbell, of Abington; 1864-72, Charles H. Paine, of Halifax; William P. Cortbell, of Abington; Harrison Staples, of Lakeville; 1873-76, Charles H. Paine, of Halifax; William P. Cortbell, of Abington; Joseph T. Wood, of Middleboro'; 1877-81, Charles H. Paine, of Halifax; Joseph T. Wood, of Middleboro'; Jedediah Dwelley, of Hanover; 1882-84, Charles H. Paine, of Halifax; Jedediah Dwelley, of Hanover; Walter H. Faunce, of Kingston.

The county commissioners have charge of all the county property, the court-house and jail, and House of Correction, and provide for their erection and repair. They are exempted from service on the jury; are required to examine the votes for county treasurer and register of deeds, and notify them of their election; must provide fire-proof offices for county officers; cause county maps to be corrected from time to time; must examine the accounts of the county treasurer and pass on the same; make out annually an estimate for a county tax, and send the same to the secretary of state, with a statement of the money borrowed by the county; apportion taxes among the towns according to the last State valuation; have jurisdiction of the laying out of highways, and appellate jurisdiction of townways, when the selectmen of towns refuse to lay them out on petition; of the laying out of railroads, and the assessment of damages for the same; and of the crossing of ways by railroads, and of a variety of other matters of perhaps less importance.

The county officers at the present time are Jesse E. Keith, of Abington, *judge of probate*; Edward E. Hobart, of Bridgewater, *register of probate and insolvency*; Alpheus K. Harmon, of Plymouth, *sheriff*; William H. Whitman, of Plymouth, *clerk of the courts*; William S. Danforth, of Plymouth, *register of deeds*; John Morissey, of Plymouth, *treasurer*; Charles H. Paine, of Halifax, Jedediah Dwelley, of Hanover, Walter H. Faunce, of Kingston, *county commissioners*; Obed Delano, of Marion, Charles W. S. Seymour, of Hingham, *special commissioners*; Hosea Kingman, of Bridgewater, Charles W. Sumner, of Brockton, Arthur Lord, of Plymouth, *commissioners of insolvency*.

The sheriff, register of deeds, and county treasurer are elected by the people for a term of three years; the register of probate and insolvency and clerk of the courts for five years; commissioners of insolvency for three years; county commissioners, one annually and each for three years; and the judge of probate is appointed by the Governor, by and with the advice and consent of the Council. The present term of the sheriff expires on the first Wednesday of January, 1887; those of the register of deeds and treasurer in January, 1886; those of the register of probate and insolvency and clerk of the courts in January, 1887; that of the commissioners of insolvency on the first Wednesday in January, 1887; and those of the commissioners as follows: Walter H. Faunce, in January, 1885; Jedediah Dwelley, in January, 1886; and Charles H. Paine, in January, 1887.

The only remaining courts, which may with any

propriety be termed county courts, are the District Courts. The first of these, under the name of the First District Court of Plymouth, was established June 8, 1874, and under its establishing act was given jurisdiction in Brockton, Bridgewater, and West Bridgewater. By a supplementary act passed Feb. 19, 1875, East Bridgewater was included within its jurisdiction. Of this court Jonas R. Perkins, of Brockton, is the justice, and it holds its session at Brockton. Charles W. Sumner, of Brockton, and Hosea Kingman, of Bridgewater, are special justices, and David L. Cowell is clerk. The Second District Court was established June 22, 1874, and was given jurisdiction in Abington, Rockland, Hingham, Hull, Hanover, South Scituate, and Hanson. On the 22d of April, 1879, Scituate was added to the jurisdiction of this court. Of this court George W. Kelley, of Rockland, is justice, and it holds its sessions at Abington and Hingham. Zenas Jenkins and James S. Lewis are special justices, and Otis W. Soule is clerk. The Third District Court was established by the same act, and was given jurisdiction in Plymouth, Kingston, Plympton, Pembroke, Duxbury, Marshfield, and Scituate. On the 22d of April, 1879, Scituate was withdrawn from the jurisdiction of this court. Of this court Charles G. Davis, of Plymouth, is the justice, and it holds its sessions at Plymouth. William S. Danforth, of Plymouth, is the special justice, and Benjamin A. Hathaway, of Plymouth, clerk. The Fourth District Court was established by the same act, and has always had jurisdiction in Middleboro', Wareham, Lakeville, Marion, Mattapoisett, and Rochester. Of this court Francis M. Vaughan, of Middleboro', is justice, and it holds its sessions at Middleboro' and Wareham. Lemuel Le Baron Holmes and Andrew L. Tinkham are special justices, and William L. Chipman, of Wareham, clerk.

These District Courts have, concurrently with the Superior Court, jurisdiction of cases of assault and battery (except when committed in the commission of, or in the attempt to commit, some other offense; or with a weapon dangerous to life, or where the life of the person assaulted is in danger, or such person is maimed), and in such cases may punish by imprisonment in the jail or House of Correction, or if the defendant is a female above the age of seventeen years, in the reformatory prison for women for a term not exceeding one year, or by fine not exceeding one hundred dollars. They shall also concurrently, as aforesaid, have jurisdiction of offenses punishable by fine or forfeiture not exceeding one hundred dollars, or by imprisonment in the jail or House of Correction

not exceeding one year, or by both said punishments. They shall also have concurrent jurisdiction, as aforesaid, of larcenies, of offenses of obtaining property by any false pretense, on privy or false token, or by any game, device, sleight of hand, pretended fortune-telling, trick, or other means, by the use of cards or other implements or instruments; and of offenses of buying, receiving, or aiding in the concealment of stolen goods or other property, where the property alleged to be stolen, or so obtained, bought, received, or the concealment of which is so aided, is not alleged to exceed the value of fifty dollars; and in such cases may punish by imprisonment in the jail or House of Correction not exceeding two years, or by fine not exceeding one hundred dollars. They have also concurrent jurisdiction, as aforesaid, of all nuisances and complaints for defective highways, and may in such cases punish by fine not exceeding one hundred dollars, or imprisonment in the jail or House of Correction not exceeding one year, or by both said punishments. And they may in their discretion decline to exercise final jurisdiction of a case in which the Superior Court has concurrent jurisdiction. Their civil jurisdiction is the same as that of trial justices, for a full description of which the reader is referred to the 155th chapter of the Public Statutes. Any person aggrieved by the judgment of a District Court has the right of appeal to the Superior Court.

It would be futile to attempt within the limits of this narrative, to present to the reader with any degree of justice, all who have been conspicuously connected with either the bench or the bar of the courts of the county. WILLIAM BRADFORD, the first judge of probate, was so intimately connected with the Plymouth Colony that his character and the incidents of his life are well known to every careful reader of colonial history. By the province charter, the Governor and Council had jurisdiction of the probate of wills and granting of administrations, and consequently without the authority of any special law they ordered the appointment of a judge of probate, and Mr. Bradford was appointed. He was a son of Governor Bradford, was born in Plymouth, had distinguished himself in the Indian wars, and was the last Deputy Governor of the Old Colony. He resigned his office in 1702, and died in 1704. NATHANIEL THOMAS, who succeeded him, was a grandson of William Thomas, who was one of the merchant adventurers, and who came from England in 1637. He had been a member of the Provincial Council under the charter, and resigned to accept the office of judge of probate, which he held until his death, in 1718. He was also a judge of the Inferior Court of Common

Pleas, and in 1812 was appointed judge of the Superior Court of Judicature. Mr. Thomas was succeeded by ISAAC WINSLOW, of Marshfield, son of Governor Josiah Winslow, who held the office until 1738. Mr. Winslow had also been a member of the Council during a period of thirty-two years. He was appointment judge of the Court of Common Pleas in 1712, and afterwards its chief justice. He died Dec. 14, 1738, and was succeeded by JOHN CUSHING, of Scituate, who was also chief justice of the Court of Common Pleas, and afterwards judge of the Superior Court. Mr. Cushing was succeeded by WILLIAM SEVER, of Kingston, who held the office about three years. Mr. Sever was a graduate of Harvard in the class of 1745, the first president of the Plymouth Bank, organized in 1803, and died in 1809, at the age of seventy-nine. He was the father of the late Capt. James Sever, of Kingston, post-captain in the United States navy. The successor of Mr. Sever, —Joseph Cushing, of Scituate,—a graduate of Harvard in 1731, was succeeded in 1793 by JOSHUA THOMAS, of Plymouth, a graduate of Harvard in 1772. Mr. Thomas was a son of Dr. William Thomas, of Plymouth, and a descendant from William Thomas, one of the merchant adventurers. He served in the Revolution as an aid of his kinsman, Gen. John Thomas, of Kingston, and accompanied him in 1776 to Ticonderoga and Crown Point. He was representative and senator to the General Court, and the first president of the Pilgrim Society. He died in 1821, and was succeeded by WILKES WOOD, of Middleboro', a lawyer in full practice, and much esteemed as a man of high character and sterling attainments as a lawyer. Mr. Wood was the father of William H. Wood, who succeeded him, after an interval, in the same office, and of Joseph T. Wood, a late commissioner of the county. Mr. Wood's successor in 1844, AARON HOBART, of East Bridgewater, will be remembered by many readers as a man of judicial traits and gentle deportment, and a much-respected judge. In 1858, WILLIAM H. WOOD succeeded Mr. Hobart, and died in 1883, beloved by all who came within the sphere of his influence, either as a judge, a lawyer, a neighbor, or friend.

Among the early judges of the Inferior Court of Common Pleas may be mentioned, in addition to those already referred to as having had seats on the bench of that court, Ephraim Morton, of Plymouth, in 1692, a grandson of George Morton, who came in the "Ann" in 1623; John Wadsworth, of Duxbury, in 1692, a descendant from Christopher Wadsworth, who appeared in the Plymouth Colony in 1632; Isaac Little, of Marshfield, in 1696, son of Thomas Little,

who appeared in Plymouth Colony in 1630; James Warren, of Plymouth, in 1700, a grandson of Richard Warren, of the "Mayflower," who had been in the previous year sheriff of the county; John Otis, of Scituate, in 1723, who had been sheriff in 1700; Nathaniel Thomas, Jr., of Marshfield, in 1715, who was also register of probate; Isaac Lothrop, of Plymouth, chief justice in 1738, who had also been sheriff; Josiah Cotton, of Plymouth, in 1729, a graduate of Harvard in 1698, and son of Rev. John Cotton, of Plymouth, who was also register of probate, and had been clerk of the courts; Nicholas Sever, of Kingston, in 1731, a graduate of Harvard in 1701; Peter Oliver, of Middleboro', in 1747, a graduate of Harvard in 1710; Thomas Foster, of Plymouth, in 1756, a graduate of Harvard in 1745, and afterwards a conspicuous loyalist; and John Winslow, of Plymouth, in 1762, distinguished for his military services at an earlier period.

Among the justices of the Circuit Court of Common Pleas may be mentioned Kilborn Whitman, of Pembroke, in 1811, a lawyer, who stood in the front rank of his profession and divided the honors with Francis Baylies, of West Bridgewater, who for many years stood at the head of the Plymouth bar. Mr. Whitman was a graduate of Harvard in 1785 and, after a short service on the bench, was for many years attorney for the county. Nahum Mitchell, of East Bridgewater, was also an associate justice in this court in 1814, and for several years before and after. He was a graduate of Harvard in 1789. For many years before his death, which took place in 1853, he devoted himself to antiquarian and historical pursuits, and published a history of Bridgewater, which performed valuable pioneer service in the study of genealogy and the preparation of town histories.

Since the adoption of the Constitution no inhabitant of Plymouth County has occupied a seat in one of the higher courts of the commonwealth. There have been lawyers practicing in the county worthy of such a position, such as Francis Baylies of West Bridgewater, Kilborn Whitman of Pembroke, Charles J. Holmes of Rochester, Nathaniel M. Davis and Joshua Thomas of Plymouth, Thomas Prince Beal of Kingston, and Zachariah Eddy of Middleboro', all of whom would have filled to the credit of the county a seat on the bench of either of the higher courts. It is not unlikely that they were at various times within the vision of the Executive in his search for incumbents of judicial posts. Mr. Baylies, Mr. Whitman, Mr. Eddy, and Mr. Thomas, with their large practice and engrossing occupations, were, nevertheless, men to whom higher stations, with their more pressing labors

and unremunerative salaries, furnished no temptations to entice them away from the placid current of a country life. Mr. Davis, a graduate of Harvard in 1804, and Mr. Holmes, similar in their mental endowments and temperament and tastes, abundantly able to grace any position which they would accept, with large resources of comfort and enjoyment in the satisfaction of their literary tastes, would have been strongly disinclined to assume the burdens of a laborious office. Mr. Beal, a graduate of Harvard in 1806, was too shrewd a man not to see himself as others saw him,—a skillful, effective, and successful jury lawyer, whose great gifts as an advocate would have been lost in the position of judge.

But Plymouth County blood has found its way to seats on the bench, though not in the veins of those who were inhabitants of the county at the time of their appointment.

JOHN DAVIS, who in his early professional career was a member of the Plymouth County bar, should be remembered in this record. He was the son of Thomas and Mercy (Hedge) Davis, and was born in Plymouth, January 25, 1761. His father was a successful merchant, and son of Thomas Davis, who married Katharine Wendell, of Albany. He was fitted for college in the schools of his native town, and graduated at Harvard in 1781, in the class with Samuel Dexter, afterwards United States senator, and Isaiah Lewis Green, Nathan Read, and Nathaniel Ruggles, all of whom became members of Congress. He studied law in the office of Oakes Angier, of West Bridgewater, and Benjamin Lincoln, of Boston, and was admitted to the bar in 1786, at Plymouth, where he at once settled in practice. In 1788 he was chosen a delegate to the convention which adopted the Constitution, and was its youngest and last surviving member. He represented his native town several years in the Legislature, and in 1795 was chosen senator from Plymouth County. In 1795 he was appointed by Washington United States comptroller of the currency, and shortly after United States district attorney, when he removed from Plymouth to Boston, after nearly ten years' connection with the Plymouth bar. In 1801 he was appointed by President Adams judge of the United States District Court, and served on the bench until July, 1841. From 1800 to 1810 he was one of the Fellows of Harvard University; from 1810 to 1827 its treasurer; and from 1827 to 1837 one of its board of overseers. In 1802 he received the degree of Doctorate of Laws from Dartmouth College, and in 1842 from his own Alma Mater. In 1791 he became a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and served as its

president from 1818 to 1835, when he declined a reelection. He was for many years secretary and counselor of the American Academy of Arts and Sciences, and a member of the American Philosophical Society.

At various times he was called upon to deliver occasional addresses, among which were an address before the Massachusetts Charitable Fire Association, in 1799; a eulogy on Washington, before the Academy of Arts and Sciences; an oration at Plymouth on the anniversary of the landing of the Pilgrims, in 1800; and an address before the Historical Society in 1813. Among his other literary productions are the Pilgrim Ode, "Sons of Renowned Sires," and an edition of Morton's "New England's Memorial," enriched with copious and profound historical notes, which have performed an invaluable service in extending the horizon and enlarging the vision in the field of Pilgrim history. The Pilgrim Ode, written for the celebration of the anniversary of the landing in 1794, was an inspiration, and, like the missionary hymn of Bishop Heber, was the creation of an hour, and made the name of its author immortal. On the evening before the celebration he was told that an occasional hymn, which had been expected, had failed, and was asked by the committee to prepare one. He neither yielded to the request nor declined it, but on retiring to his chamber for the night, he revolved the thought in his mind, and as it unfolded itself in satisfactory measure, he paced his chamber unmindful of the repeated calls of his wife, who at waking intervals became solicitous on account of what seemed to her his strange behavior, evolving line after line and stanza after stanza until the work was complete. It was stored, however, in his memory until the next morning, and then took shape and form on paper to be remembered and repeated and sung as long as the memory of the Pilgrims shall live.

But these literary pursuits—to which must be added continuous studies of botany, astronomy, mineralogy, and conchology, in which his attainments were far from limited—were avocations only, affording him relaxation and rest from his arduous judicial labors. These labors were specially arduous. They were begun at a period when expounders of admiralty law were compelled *accedere fontes*, as was said by Mr. Franklin Dexter, the representative of the bar, in addressing Judge Davis at the time of his resignation, and found little aid in the draughts of others. Questions, too, arising under the embargo laws were peculiarly perplexing and embarrassing, for these laws, as oppressive as they were even to his own kinsmen, he was required to impartially enforce. The following language uttered by him on the bench illustrates the

difficulties surrounding him, and his conscientious determination to perform his duty: "I lament the privations, the interruptions of profitable pursuits and manly enterprise, to which it has been thought necessary to subject the citizens of this great community. I respect the merchant and his employment. The disconcerted mariner deserves our sympathy. The sound of the axe and of the hammer would be grateful music. Ocean in itself a dreary waste, by the swelling sail and floating streamer becomes an exhilarating object; and it is painful to perceive by force of any contingencies the American stars and stripes vanishing from the scene. Commerce, indeed, merits all the eulogy which we have heard so eloquently pronounced at the bar. It is the welcome attendant of civilized man in all his various stations. It is the nurse of arts; the general friend of liberty, justice, and order; the sure source of national wealth and greatness; the promoter of moral and intellectual improvement, of generous affections and enlarged philanthropy. Connecting seas, flowing rivers, and capacious havens equally with the fertile bosom of the earth suggest to the reflecting mind the purposes of a beneficent Deity relative to the destination and employments of man. Let us not entertain the gloomy apprehension that advantages so precious are altogether abandoned; that pursuits so interesting and beneficial are not to be resumed. Let us rather cherish a hope that commercial activity and intercourse, with all their wholesome energies, will be revived, and that our merchants and our mariners will again be permitted to pursue their wonted employments consistently with the national safety, honor, and independence."

It is easy to see that a judge, who displayed the spirit suggested by this language, would have administered the laws, however distasteful they might be, to the satisfaction and with the approval of even those on whom they imposed the heaviest burdens. So mild and gentle and sweet was his invariable deportment, and yet so firm and stern and unanswerable was his expressed conviction, that it was said by one of his eulogists that he was a living illustration of the words of Malebranche, "Truth loves gentleness and peace." It was said of him by the late Hon. George S. Hillard, "His was the pure and lofty spirit of the Pilgrims softened by the influences of a milder age and a creed less stern. In him were seen the *prisca fides*, the ancestral faith of Marcellus, and the *mites sapientia*, the gentle wisdom of Lælius. He was wise and good, tender and true; the calm of age was in his youth, and the freshness and hopefulness of youth was in his age."

Judge Davis married, in 1786, Ellen, daughter of

William and Elizabeth (Marston) Watson, of Plymouth, and had Ellen Watson, born 1787, who married Rev. Ezra Shaw Goodwin, of Sandwich; Elizabeth Marston, born 1789, who married Hon. William Sturgis, of Boston; Marcia, born 1790, who married Miles Whitworth White, of Boston; John Watson, born 1792, who married Susan Hayden, daughter of Elkanah Tallman, of New Bedford; and Sarah, born in 1794, who married Ashel Plympton, of Boston. Judge Davis resigned his seat on the bench in July, 1841, and died at his home in Boston, January 14, 1847, at the age of eighty-six years.

CHARLES H. WARREN, also a native of Plymouth, and a Harvard graduate in 1817, an adopted son of New Bedford, after serving many years as the attorney for the Southeastern District of Massachusetts, became judge of the old Court of Common Pleas. He was a district attorney who never prepared a brief nor lost an indictment, a judge who never took a note, nor ever failed in his memory of the minutest testimony. The brilliancy of his professional career was only equalled by the flashes of humor which illumined his conversation in social life.

THOMAS RUSSELL, also a native of Plymouth, and a Harvard graduate in 1845, sought wider fields for legal practice than his native town presented, and became also a judge of the Common Pleas Court, whose service was marked by accurate knowledge of law and its quick application, as well as by an indefatigable industry.

PELEG SPRAGUE.—Though never a member of the Plymouth County bar, Mr. Sprague, as a native of the county, deserves a place on the roll of its distinguished men. He was born in Duxbury, April 27, 1793, and was the son of Seth and Deborah (Sampson) Sprague, and a descendant from William Sprague, who came to Salem in 1629. It is said that the father and mother of the subject of this sketch lived together under the same roof sixty-four years. Mr. Sprague was the ninth of fifteen children, and the family blood, though shared by so many, was characterized by unusual strength and vigor. Seth Sprague, the father, lived to an advanced age, and was in his later years the patriarch of the town, which through a protracted period he had served and honored. He was forty years a justice of the peace and quorum, twenty-seven years a member of the State Legislature, and twice a member of the Electoral College. To the last he retained his mental elasticity and strength, and at a period of life when most men ride contentedly at the political and social anchors which they had cast in their earlier manhood, he boldly left his moorings and entered with enthu-

siasm into the anti-slavery cause as one of its pioneers and trusted advisers.

Mr. Sprague, the son, graduated at Harvard in 1812, in the class with Charles G. Loring, Franklin Dexter, and Bishop Wainwright, and received the degree of Doctor of Laws from his Alma Mater in 1847. He studied law at the Litchfield School, and in the offices of Samuel Hubbard and Levi Lincoln, and was admitted to the bar in 1815. Soon after his admission he removed to Augusta, in what was then the district of Maine, and after a residence there of two years finally settled in Hallowell. He took an active part in the movement which resulted in the separation of Maine from Massachusetts, and was a member of the first two Legislatures of the new State in 1820 and 1821. In 1825 he was chosen representative to Congress, and served in the Lower House until 1829, when he was chosen United States senator. After a service of six years in the Senate, he removed in 1835 to Boston, where he continued the practice of law in a wider field for the display of his acknowledged ability and learning.

In July, 1841, after the resignation of John Davis of his seat on the bench of the United States District Court, he was appointed by Harrison to fill the vacancy, and performed the duties of that office—made peculiarly arduous by the novel cases in American jurisprudence arising during the war of the Rebellion—with distinguished ability until his resignation in 1865. It was said by one of his eulogists that during the war a distinguished practitioner in his court expressed, in conversation, serious doubts whether the offense of treason could be committed in Massachusetts where no war existed. He replied, "Bring me a man who, here in Massachusetts, has by any act, however slight and however remote from the field of war, intentionally given aid to the rebels in arms, as by communicating to them information or advice, and I will not only show you that I can try him, but that I can have him hanged." This informal opinion had the flavor of a judicial decision, and was accepted as law.

During the last years of his judicial life his eyes were so seriously affected that he was incapacitated for the work of taking notes, and even the light of the court-room became a painful annoyance. But so tenacious was his memory that after a protracted trial, involving large interests and encumbered with a large amount of expert and technical testimony, every witness and every essential piece of evidence were so clearly photographed on his mind that in his charge to the jury he was able to reproduce them with unerring accuracy. His malady, however, became finally

so heavy a burden that he was compelled to resign his seat, and the last years of his life were spent in a darkened room. He died at his home in Boston, Oct. 13, 1880, at the age of eighty-seven.

JOHN HOLMES.—The subject of this sketch spent his professional life and won his reputation in Maine, but as a native of Plymouth County, and at the threshold of his career a member of its bar, he should not be omitted in these narratives. Mr. Holmes was born in Kingston in March, 1773. He was the son of Malachiah Holmes, an iron-manufacturer in that town, and was descended from John Holmes, who appeared in Duxbury at a very early period of the Plymouth Colony. At the age of nineteen, when a workman in his father's works, his intelligence and spirit attracted the notice of one of the schoolmasters in the town, by whose advice and influence he was placed under the instruction of Rev. Zephaniah Willis, the pastor of the church in Kingston. In 1793 he entered an advanced class of Brown University, and graduated with Tristram Burgess and Dr. Benjamin Shurtleff in 1796. He at once began the study of law with Benjamin Whitman, a successful attorney in Hanover, and was admitted to the bar in Plymouth in 1799. In those days the district of Maine was what the West is now,—a field for active and enterprising young men to grow up with new towns, and thereby win popular favor and professional success.

To the village of Alfred, with a population of eight hundred and fifty, and not incorporated as a town until 1808, Mr. Holmes wended his way immediately after his admission to the bar, and at once identified himself with the interests and welfare of a thrifty and enterprising community. At that time, as is well known, Maine was a part of Massachusetts, and in the whole district there were only forty-three lawyers practicing in its courts. Though never profound in the law, his knowledge of men, his industry and honesty, his unbounded humor, and his mild temper soon made him a formidable opponent before a jury, and placed him in the front rank of advocates. As a humorist, his chief competitor in the courts was Joseph Bartlett, who afterwards married in Plymouth and there died, after a residence of some years in that town, at the close of his career in Maine. In the latter part of his professional life in Maine, Mr. Bartlett contracted habits which destroyed his reputation as a lawyer and reduced him to the lowest range of criminal cases as a means of support. In one instance he received something in the nature of a reprimand from the court for appearing as counsel for a negro named Cæsar, whose case, after a short hearing, was

abruptly dismissed. Mr. Bartlett, in defense of his course, told the court that with him it was "*Aut Cæsar, aut nullus.*" Mr. Holmes was a staunch Federalist in politics, and represented Sandford and Alfred in the General Court of Massachusetts in 1802 and 1803. In 1811 he was a firm advocate of the war measures of Madison, and was again sent to the General Court, where he was the candidate for Speaker of the House of Representatives, in opposition to the successful candidate, Timothy Bigelow. In 1813 he was chosen a member of the Massachusetts Senate, and in 1815 was appointed by Madison a commissioner, under the fourth article of the Treaty of Ghent, to make a division between the United States and Great Britain of the islands in Passamaquoddy Bay. In 1816 he was chosen a member of Congress, and rechosen in 1818. He took an active part in the movement to make Maine an independent State, and in 1820 was chosen senator of the new State to the National Congress. His service in the United States Senate continued until 1833, and was characterized by that skill in debate and keen humor which had distinguished him as a member of the bar. On one occasion, when reminded by John Tyler of the inquiry of John Randolph, what had become of James Madison, Felix Grundy, John Holmes, and the devil, he promptly replied, "The first is dead, the second has retired, and the last has gone over to the party of nullifiers, of which the honorable gentleman is a conspicuous member."

In 1841, Mr. Holmes was appointed by Harrison United States attorney for the Maine district, and held the office until his death, which occurred in Portland, July 7, 1843. He married two wives, the first Sally Brooks, of Scituate, whom he married in September, 1800, and the second the widow of Henry Swan and daughter of Gen. Knox, whom he married in July, 1837. After his second marriage he removed from Alfred to the estate of his wife at Thomaston, and during the last six years of his life had a divided residence in that town and Portland, the seat of his official duties.

It may not be improper to say that it is well understood that SIDNEY BARTLETT, of Boston, a native of Plymouth, and a graduate of Harvard in 1818, who at the age of eighty-four still contests the honors of leadership of the Massachusetts bar with his only recognized competitor, William G. Russell, of Boston, also a native of Plymouth, and a Harvard graduate in 1840, has more than once declined the offer of a commission to the highest court in the State. It is not only understood, but known, that on the retirement of Horace Gray from the chief justiceship of

the Supreme Court, after his appointment to the Supreme Court at Washington, Mr. Russell was urged to accept the place, and declined it to the regret of the Governor, of the bar, and the whole community.

Among the earliest lawyers in the county was NATHANIEL CLARK, of Plymouth, a son of Thomas Clark, who came over in the "Ann" in 1623. Mr. Clark was the successor of Nathaniel Morton, in 1685, as secretary of Plymouth Colony, and on the advent of Sir Edmund Andros, in 1686, he attached himself to the new Governor, and became one of the most troublesome instruments of his troublesome administration. Unscrupulous smartness, a trait less popular among the Pilgrims than among their sons, was his characteristic, and he lived a disturber of both public and domestic peace.

Most of the members of the bar up to the time of the Revolution have been referred to in connection with some judicial or county office. JAMES OTIS, the patriot, studied law in Plymouth, and practiced law there for a time after he was admitted to the bar, occupying the southerly room in the building north of the engine-house on Main Street as his office. His sister Mercy, the wife of James Warren, lived at the same time in the house on the corner of North Street, and he was an inmate of her family.

WILLIAM CULLEN BRYANT, too, was admitted to the bar in Plymouth, Aug. 8, 1815. He had been a student in the office of William Baylies, of West Bridgewater, and after his examination wrote the following letter to his father:

"DEAR SIR:

"I went to Plymouth last week, where I stayed four days, and might perhaps have been obliged to stay a week, had it not been for good luck in finding a Bridgewater man there with a vacant seat in his chaise. I have received a certificate in the handwriting of A. Holmes, Esq., and sprinkled with his snuff instead of sand, for which I paid six dollars, according to the tenor and substance following:

"These certify that William Cullen Bryant, a student-at-law in Brother Baylies' office, has been examined by us, and we do agree that he be recommended to be admitted an attorney at the August term, 1815, he continuing his studies during all that time.

"JOSHUA THOMAS,

"ABRAHAM HOLMES,

"Committee of the Bar."

JAMES HOVEY and PELHAM WINSLOW, of Plymouth, and OAKES ANGIER occupied prominent positions, and must not be omitted in allusions to lawyers of this period. As the threshold of the present century is passed the number of attorneys increases. Besides those who have been mentioned, there have been of those now dead John B. Thomas, William Thomas, John Thomas, Jacob H. Loud, William

Davis of Plymouth, Samuel Stetson of Duxbury, Charles K. Whitman of Pembroke, Ebenezer T. Fogg of Scituate, Ebenezer Gay and Solomon Lincoln of Hingham, Eliab Whitman of North Bridgewater, Austin Packard of West Bridgewater, Jared Whitman and Benjamin Hobart of Abington, Benjamin Whitman, Alexander Wood, and John Winslow of Hanover, Seth Miller of Wareham, Welcome Young and Bartholomew Brown of East Bridgewater, and Williams Latham of Bridgewater, all of whom have occupied positions at the bar which justify their mention.

WILLIAM BAYLIES, who for many years stood at the head of the Plymouth County bar, was the son of Dr. William Baylies, of Uxbridge. Nicholas, the father of Dr. Baylies, came with his father, Thomas, from Colebrooke, England, in 1737, and settled in Uxbridge, where he carried on the iron business. Dr. Baylies was born in Uxbridge in 1743, and removed to Taunton with his father's family after his graduation at Harvard, in 1760, and died in 1826. He married Bathsheba, daughter of Hon. Samuel White, a native of Braintree, then living in Taunton, and had two sons, Francis Baylies, a member of Congress and minister to Buenos Ayres under Andrew Jackson, and the author of a comprehensive history of the Old Colony, and William, the subject of this sketch. William was born in Dighton, Sept. 15, 1776, and was fitted for college in one of the schools of that town, under the instruction of John Barrows, a graduate of Harvard in 1766. He entered Brown University in 1791, and graduated in 1795 with the highest honors. After preparing himself for the practice of law in the office of Seth Padelford, of Taunton, he was admitted to the bar in that town at the March term of the Court of Common Pleas in 1799, and settled in West Bridgewater. He represented his adopted town in the House of Representatives in 1808-20 and 1831, and was a member of the State Senate in 1825. In 1809 he was elected a member of Congress, but his seat was successfully contested by his competitor. In 1813 he was chosen a second time, and held his seat during two terms. In 1831 he was again chosen, and during two additional terms served his district on the floor of Congress. In 1831 he received the degree of Doctorate of Laws from his Alma Mater. This honor was conferred, however, not so much on account of a public career, from which he derived little satisfaction and upon whose laurels he placed little value, as in recognition of his eminent and deserved success in the line of a profession in whose fields he had diligently labored and whose fruits he was ambitious to gather.

During a full half-century no man in Southeastern Massachusetts held a more conspicuous place at the bar than Mr. Baylies. All those mental characteristics which are the indispensable ingredients of what is called wisdom—clearness of thought, power of analysis, a normal intellectual vision, neither far nor near-sighted, a mental conscience, an appreciation of just and accurate views on all questions, a recognition of the two-sidedness of all matters in dispute, an even, unruffled temper, a healthy body, and great powers of endurance—were his, and they were not long in securing and retaining the confidence of clients and the community. During fifty years he drew to him all the business which he felt that he could faithfully perform, and during many a term of the court in Plymouth he went from jury to jury, pleading on one side or the other in every civil case on the docket. From the second volume of the "Massachusetts Reports" to the sixty-fourth, his name may be found scattered thickly along the pages of Plymouth and Bristol decisions, only equaled in frequency by the name of Zechariah Eddy, of Middleboro', who was more often than any other lawyer his antagonist in the legal arena.

He first appeared before the full court at its law term in October, 1806, with his old law-teacher, Seth Padelford, on the other side, in "Joshua Thomas, judge of probate, against Asa Leach," in which the scholar proved himself more than a master for his master in securing a decision that "an action in the name of a judge of probate on an administrator's bond cannot be referred." His last appearance was in January, 1849, in Alden B. Weston and others against Alfred Sampson and others, with William Thomas, of Plymouth, as his associate, for the defendants, and Thomas Prince Beal, of Kingston, and H. A. Scudder, of Boston or Barnstable, for the plaintiffs. On the question at issue this was a leading case, the decision of which involved extended interests along the seaboard of the Old Colony. It was an action of trespass *quare clausum fregit*, originally brought before a justice of the peace and submitted to the Court of Common Pleas. It was finally brought by appeal to the Supreme Court on the following agreed statement of facts: "It was admitted that the Plaintiffs were the proprietors of a tract of upland described in the writ, with the flats adjoining, at Powder Point, so called, in Duxbury, bordering upon the bay. The defendants, inhabitants of Duxbury, went in their boat upon said flats, and there, at low water, dug five bushels of clams and put them into their boat and carried them away. The place where the defendants dug their clams was between high- and low-water mark, and

within one hundred rods of the shore of the plaintiff's upland. If the Court shall be of opinion that the defendants had a right so to dig and carry away said clams, the Plaintiffs are to become nonsuit, otherwise the case is to be sent to a jury." The court decided that fishing was a common law right, as well fishing for shell-fish as for those swimming in the water, and unless there was some colonial, provincial, or State law which controlled and limited that right, the inhabitants had a right to go in boats to flats between high- and low-water mark and there take shell or other fish. The plaintiff relied on a law of Massachusetts Colony, passed in 1641, giving the owner of uplands the (propriety) so far as the tide ebbs and flows, when it does not ebb more than one hundred rods; but the court held that, notwithstanding the union of the Massachusetts and Plymouth Colonies, in 1692, the absence of any Plymouth Colony law or provincial law after 1692, or State law after the adoption of the Constitution, keeps the old common law right alive, and justifies the defendants in their act.

Mr. Baylies was never married. He retired from the bar soon after 1850, died in Taunton, Sept. 27, 1865, and was buried in Dighton, the place of his birth.

EBENEZER GAY, of Hingham, was descended from John Gay, who appeared in Watertown in 1635, and removed to Dedham. John Gay, the ancestor, by a wife, Joanna, said to have been a Widow Baldwicke, had ten children,—Samuel, born in 1639; Hezekiah, born in 1640; Nathaniel, born in 1643; Joanna, born in 1645; Ebenezer, born in 1647; Abiel and Judith (twins), born in 1649; John, born in 1651; Jonathan, born in 1653; and Hannah, born in 1656. Nathaniel Gay, one of the above children, married Lydia Lusher, and had Benjamin, Nathaniel, Mary, Lydia, Lusher, Joanna, Abigail, and Ebenezer. Ebenezer, one of the sons of Nathaniel, was born in 1696, and graduated at Harvard in 1714. He settled as pastor over the Hingham Church in 1718, and died in 1787, after a pastorate of sixty-nine years and nine months. On his eighty-fifth birthday he preached a sermon from the text, "Lo, I am this day fourscore and five years old," which, under the title of the "Old Man's Calendar," was published in America, in England, and on the continent. In 1785 he received the degree of Doctorate of Laws from his Alma Mater. He married, in 1719, Jerusha, daughter of Samuel Bradford, of Duxbury, grandson of William Bradford, Governor of Plymouth Colony, and had Samuel, 1721, a graduate of Harvard in 1740; Abigail, 1722; Calvin, 1724; Martin, 1726; Abigail again, 1729; Celia, 1731; Jotham, 1733; Jerusha,

1735; Ebenezer, 1737; Persis, 1739; and Joanna, 1741. Martin, one of the sons of Ebenezer, carried on the business of brass-founder in Union Street, Boston, and was also interested in navigation. He was deacon of the West Church, and captain of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company. At the breaking out of the Revolution he adhered to the crown, and at the evacuation of Boston went with the British army, in 1776, to Halifax. He returned to New England in 1792, and died in 1809. He married, in 1750, Mary Pinckney, and had Celia (1751), Mary, Samuel (a graduate of Harvard in 1775), Martin, Frances (who married Dr. Isaac Winslow, of Marshfield), Pinckney, and Ebenezer. Ebenezer, one of the above children, and the subject of this sketch, was born in Boston, Feb. 24, 1771, and received his early education in the Boston Latin School, where he fitted for college. He graduated at Harvard in 1789, and after spending a year in Nova Scotia, where his father then resided, he entered the law-office of Christopher Gore, and was admitted to the Suffolk bar at the April term of 1793. He at once opened an office in Scollay's building, which stood on the spot now marked by the statue of Governor Winthrop, and stepped so rapidly into practice that at one of the earliest terms of the Common Pleas Court after his admission he entered sixty actions. His business was largely that of collections, though he was one of the first to explore the field of admiralty law, at that time little understood. In the early years of his career the Suffolk bar, though small in comparison with its proportions at the present day, was composed of marked men. It contained thirty-three men,—five barristers, twenty attorneys of the Supreme Judicial Court, and eight attorneys of the Court of Common Pleas. The barristers were James Sullivan, Theophilus Parsons, William Tudor, Perez Morton, and Shearjashub Bourne. The Supreme Court attorneys were Thomas Edwards, Jonathan Mason, Christopher Gore, Rufus G. Amory, Joseph Hall, Edward Gray, John Davis, Harrison Gray Otis, Joseph Blake, Jr., John Lowell, Jr., John Quincy Adams, John Phillips, George Blake, Ebenezer Gay, Josiah Quincy, Joseph Rowe, William Sullivan, Charles Paine, John Williams, and William Thurston, and those of the Common Pleas were Edward Jackson, Foster Waterman, David Everett, John Heard, Charles Davis, Charles Cushing, Jr., J. W. Gurley, and H. M. Lisle.

It was in competition with these men that Mr. Gay entered the professional arena. Nor was he by any means one of the last in the race. During sixteen years of laborious practice—from 1793 to 1809

—he won a deserved reputation for industry, fidelity, and exact methods of business, which had added, as he thought, sufficient to his store to enable him to retire to the less burdensome field of a country life, in which business and relaxation might be so happily blended as to preserve a vigorous constitution and, at the same time, an active mind. In 1805 he removed his residence to Hingham, but retained his office in Boston until after the death of his father in 1809. Having finally removed his office also, the distance of Hingham from Boston, with the existing means of communication, severed, of course, his connection with old clients and with the courts of Suffolk, and thenceforth he became identified with the Plymouth County bar as one of its ablest and most trustworthy members. Though not a brilliant jury lawyer, his docket at the Plymouth courts was always large, and his well-grounded knowledge of law, mingled with a conscientious fidelity both to his clients and to the exacting demands of justice, often carried him successfully and safely through the rocks and shoals of litigation, on which many a more eloquent advocate would have been irrecoverably wrecked.

His contemporaries at the Plymouth bar were William Baylies, Zechariah Eddy, Thomas Prince Beal, Kilborn Whitman, Abraham Holmes, and Joshua Thomas; and while his dignified bearing repelled familiarity, his companionship was eagerly sought, for his conversational powers, dealing with a large fund of information, were always entertaining; and he was believed to be a genuine honest and true man. His friendships, where the recipients were worthy, were always lasting. Though removed from the professional sphere of his earlier years, he neither deserted nor was deserted by those comrades at the bar with whom he had been associated in Boston. With Harrison Gray Otis, Solicitor Davis, Judge Minot, James Savage, and Judge Shaw he had contracted a lasting friendship, and these gentlemen were frequent guests at his Hingham home.

Mr. Gay married, July 31, 1800, Mary Allyne, daughter of Joseph Otis, of Barnstable, and at his death left eleven surviving children,—Mary Otis, born July 9, 1801, who married Robert T. P. Fiske, M.D., of Hingham; Martin, born Feb. 16, 1803, a distinguished physician and chemist, who married Eleanor, daughter of Frederick Allen, of Gardner, Me.; Charles William, born July 17, 1804; Henry Pickney, born Oct. 24, 1806; Frances Maria, born Aug. 4, 1809; Elizabeth Margaret, born April 28, 1811; Sydney Howard, the well-known editor and author, born May 22, 1814, who married Elizabeth, daughter of John Neal, M.D., of Philadelphia; Abby Frothingham,

born May 14, 1816, who married Isaac Winslow, of Boston; Ebenezer, born March 27, 1818, who married Ellen Blake, daughter of Oliver Blood, M.D., of Worcester; Arthur Otis, born Aug. 31, 1819; Winckworth Allan, the distinguished artist, born Aug. 18, 1821.

Mr. Gay never sought office nor conspicuous position of any kind, but was honored by his adopted county with a seat in the State Senate, and declined the appointment by Governor Gore as a justice on the bench of the Court of Common Pleas. He died at Hingham, Feb. 11, 1842, at the age of seventy-one years.

ZECHARIAH EDDY was descended from Rev. William Eddy, vicar of St. Dunstan's Church, in Cranbrook, county of Kent, England, who married, in 1587, Mary Foster. Samuel Eddy, the son of William, born in 1608, came to Plymouth in the "Handmaid," in 1630, with his brother John. After a few years' residence in Plymouth he removed to Middleboro' and Swansea, and died in the latter place in 1688 at the age of eighty years. By a wife, Elizabeth, he had John, Zachariah, Caleb, Obadiah, and Hannah. Of these Obadiah, by a wife whose maiden name was Bennett, had Samuel, John, Jabez, Benjamin, Elizabeth, Mary, Mercy, and Hasadiah. He lived in East Middleboro', and died in 1722 at the age of eighty years. His son, Samuel, who married Melatiah Pratt, settled on the paternal estate, and had Samuel, Zechariah, Bennett, Fear, and Melatiah. Of these Zechariah, who inherited his father's estate, married Mercy Morton, and had John, Nancy, Ebenezer, Hannah, Nathaniel, Mary, Joshua, Zechariah, Seth, Thomas, Lucy, and Samuel. Of these Joshua commanded a company at Ticonderoga, Monmouth, and Saratoga during the Revolution, and John, Seth, Thomas, and Samuel, four of his brothers, also served in the Continental army. Joshua married Lydia, daughter of Zechariah Paddock, of Middleboro', and had nine children,—John Milton, Joshua, Zechariah, Nathaniel, Ebenezer, Lydia, William S., Jane, and Morton. Of these Zechariah is the subject of this sketch. He was born in Middleboro' in 1780, and, entering Brown University in 1795, graduated in 1799, delivering the Latin salutatory at commencement.

After graduating he taught in the Newport Seminary, and afterwards became preceptor in the Plainfield Academy. He studied law in the office of Joshua Thomas, of Plymouth, and was admitted to the bar in 1806. He married Sarah, daughter of Polycarpus and Lucy (Eaton) Edson, of Bridgewater, and settled permanently in Middleboro'. His position at the bar was a distinguished one, and

for many years he stood shoulder to shoulder with William Baylies, Thomas Prince Beal, and Kilborn Whitman in the front rank of the Plymouth bar. As a special pleader he had no superior among those with whom he was in the habit of measuring his strength. During a connection with the bar of more than half a century, he failed to attend only a single term of the Plymouth court, and left it at an advanced age with a record of more than three hundred cases in the Massachusetts Reports in which he appeared as counsel. His first argument was at the October term of 1806, on a motion by the defendant for a new trial in the case of Zechariah Eddy, petitioner for partition, against Eliab Knapp, in which on the trial in the lower court exceptions were taken to the admission as evidence of a judgment and execution where the appraisers were appointed by the officers without notice to the judgment debtor. Chief Justice Parsons read the opinion of the court that, as under the common law land could not be taken on execution, the provisions of the statute must be strictly followed; and as the debtor had no voice in the appointment of appraisers, the execution was invalid, and the exceptions must be allowed.

The last argument of Mr. Eddy was at the October term in 1847, in the case of Noble Cannedy against William Haskins, in which the parties went to the court on an agreed statement of facts. A devise of real estate was made to Noble Cannedy, the father of the demandant, "during his natural life, and at his decease to the eldest male heir, and after his decease to his male heirs and assigns forever." At the time of making the devise, Noble Cannedy, the father of the demandant, had no issue, but he afterwards had several children, of whom the demandant, who was the third son, alone survived him. During his life he conveyed the property to his eldest son, Barnabas, then living, who died before his father, having previously conveyed the property to the respondent tenant. Mr. Eddy appeared for the demandant, and William Baylies for the respondent, and the argument on each side was long and exhaustive. The court held "that the devisee took a life estate only, and that at his decease his surviving son took an estate entail male," and the tenant was defaulted.

Mr. Eddy died in 1860 at the age of eighty years. Though in a long life of professional labor and honest usefulness he had acquired reputation and honors, he said in his old age that "he would hardly give a peck of refuse wheat for all that is called fame in the world."

NATHANIEL MORTON PAVIS was descended from Thomas Davis, of Albany, who there married Katha-

rine Wendell, by whom he had Robert, 1708; John; Catherine, 1714, who married John Creecy, of North Carolina; Thomas, 1722; David, 1724; Benjamin, and Miles. Of these Thomas came to Plymouth and married, in 1753, Mercy, daughter of Barnabas Hedge, by whom he had Sarah, 1754, who married Le Baron Bradford, of Bristol, R. I.; Thomas, 1756, who held the position of State senator from Suffolk County, and State treasurer, and died in 1805; William, 1758; John, 1761, a graduate of Harvard in 1781, United States comptroller of the currency, and judge of the United States District Court; Samuel, 1765; Isaac P., 1771; and Wendell, 1776, a graduate of Harvard in 1796. Of these William, a successful merchant in Plymouth, married in 1781, Rebecca, daughter of Nathaniel Morton, and had William, 1783; Nathaniel Morton, 1785; Thomas, 1791; and Elizabeth, 1803, who married first Alexander Bliss, and is now the wife of Hon. George Bancroft. Of these Nathaniel Morton is the subject of this sketch. He was born in Plymouth, and fitted for college in its public schools. He graduated at Harvard in 1804, in the class with Thomas Aspinwall, Benjamin Merrill, Benjamin R. Nichols, Andrews Norton, and Asher Ware, among whom he secured a high rank as a man of thoughtful and scholarly habits. He studied law in Plymouth, and was there admitted to the bar. During the early years of his professional life he devoted himself to its labors, always giving, however, gratuitous advice and counsel to his neighbors and fellow-citizens, and seeking by every effort to preserve peace and harmony in the community to which he was attached by the associations of his birth. The cast of his mind was similar to that of William Baylies, one of his contemporaries at the bar, and in a wider field of activity, with the pressure of poverty to spur him on, he could not have failed to reach the highest honors of his profession. His judicial mind, thoroughly impregnated with legal lore, eminently fitted him for higher and more responsible duties than his studious habit and love of ease would have permitted him to assume. He never sought honors, but such as he won sought him. He was at one time president of the Court of Sessions, he repeatedly represented his native town in the General Court, and under the administration of Governor John Davis was one of the Executive Council. As a presiding officer and speaker he excelled; always timid and nervous in preparation, but in execution never failing to reach the highest standard. With a lower ideal of intellectual work, he would have been more courageous and would have accomplished more. As it is, many of his concise, compact, chaste, and well-rounded



James M. McKim

sentences are remembered by students of oratory as models in the use of language. His form and bearing lent a dignity and impressiveness to his speech and a grace to every occasion in which he was called upon to take a prominent part.

He married, in 1817, Harriet Lazell, daughter of Judge Nahum Mitchell, of East Bridgewater, and had William, 1818, a graduate of Harvard in 1837, whose promising career as a member of the Plymouth bar was prematurely closed by death in 1853; Abby Martin, 1821, who married Hon. Robert B. Hall, of Plymouth; and Elizabeth Bliss, who married Henry G. Andrews, of Boston. Mr. Davis died during a temporary residence in Boston, July 29, 1848, and was buried in his native town.

KILBORN WHITMAN was descended from John Whitman, who first appeared in Weymouth in 1638. John Whitman, by wife Mary, had Thomas (1629), John, Abiah, Zechariah (1644), Sarah, Mary, Elizabeth, Hannah, and Judith. Of these, Thomas, of Bridgewater, born in England, married in 1656 Abigail, daughter of Nicholas Byram, and had John (1658), Ebenezer, Nicholas, Susanna, Mary, Naomi, and Hannah. Of these, Ebenezer, of Bridgewater, married in 1699 Abigail Burnham, and had Abigail (1702), Zechariah (1704), John (1707), Hannah (1709), and Ebenezer (1713). Of these, Zechariah, of Bridgewater, married Eleanor Bennet, of Middleboro', and had Samuel (1734), Abiah (1735), Zechariah (1738), Eleanor (1739), Benjamin (1741), Abigail (1743), Ruth (1746), Jonah (1749), and Ebenezer and Sarah, twins (1752). Of these, Zechariah, of Bridgewater, married Abigail Kilborn, of Litchfield, Conn., and had Kilborn (1765), Benjamin (1768), Cyrus (1773), Angelina (1777), and Cassandra. Of these, Kilborn is the subject of this sketch. He was born in Bridgewater, Aug. 17, 1765, and fitted for college in the schools of that town. He graduated at Harvard in 1785, with Nathan Hayward, of Plymouth, Jabez Upham, and Henry Ware among his classmates. After leaving college he prepared for the ministry, under the instruction of William Shaw, D.D., of Marshfield, and was soon after settled over the parish in Pembroke, where he continued to hold his residence until his death. While pursuing his studies in Marshfield he became a frequent visitor in the family of Isaac Winslow, a graduate of Harvard in 1762, and a physician of wide and deserved reputation. He afterwards married Elizabeth, a daughter of Dr. Winslow, and had eleven children,—Isaac Winslow, born Sept. 13, 1789, a graduate of Harvard in 1808; Charles Kilborn, Aug. 25, 1792; Elizabeth Winslow, Dec. 1, 1795, who married Samuel K. Wil-

liams, of Boston; John Winslow, Dec. 24, 1798, a member of the Suffolk bar; James, April 24, 1801, who died young; Sarah Ann, Oct. 11, 1803, who married Hon. Benjamin Randall, of Bath; Caroline, Sept. 2, 1805; Maria Warren, May 15, 1808, who married Frederick Bryant, of New Bedford; James Hawley, April 17, 1810, a member of the Plymouth bar; Frances Gay, Sept. 2, 1813, who married Jacob Hersey, of New Bedford; and William Henry, Jan. 26, 1817, a member of the Plymouth bar and clerk of the Supreme Judicial Court, the Superior Court, and *ex officio* clerk of the Board of County Commissioners.

After ten years' service in the ministry Mr. Whitman studied law in the office of his brother, Benjamin Whitman, of Hanover, who afterwards left an extensive practice, in which he had won an enviable reputation, and opened an office in Boston, where he became one of the justices of the Police Court. Mr. Whitman was admitted to the bar in Plymouth before the year 1800, and by his ready comprehension of the principles of law and their practical application, he soon drew about him a circle of clients, which continued to enlarge as the successful issue of his efforts before a jury increased his reputation. To his ample knowledge of law he added a keen insight of the characters of men, their tastes, their sympathies, their temperament and prejudices, which made him a formidable antagonist for those less richly equipped with the paraphernalia of a successful advocate. After the passage of the law of 1811, re-establishing the office of county prosecuting attorney, he was appointed by the Governor to that office, and continued to perform its duties until 1832, when the State was divided into districts, and district attorneys took the place of those for the county.

For many years he held also the position by appointment of the Governor of overseer of the Marshpee and Herring Pond tribes of Indians, for the performance of whose duties he was specially fitted by the strict integrity, the love of just dealing, and the tender regard for the poor and unfortunate, which were his prominent characteristics. He died at Pembroke on the 11th of December, 1835, at the age of seventy, and was there buried.

JARED WHITMAN was for nearly seventy years connected with the Plymouth County bar, and at the time of his death was the oldest, and also one of the most highly respected, members of the legal profession in this portion of New England. He was a lineal descendant in the sixth generation from John Whitman, the English emigrant, who settled in Weymouth in 1636, the line being John¹, Henry², Nicholas³,

Eleazer⁴, Ephraim⁵, Jared⁶, and was born on the old homestead in Abington, Mass. (now South Abington), Sept. 27, 1784. He prepared for college at Wrentham, and completed his education at Brown University, from which he was graduated in 1805. He became a student of law under Judge Kilborn Whitman, of Pembroke, and after his admission to the bar as a practicing lawyer (1809), began his long and useful legal life by a short residence at Nantucket, from which place he removed to his native town, where he ever after resided. He was a farmer as well as lawyer, as was customary with many of the legal profession in those days.

Mr. Whitman married, first, Abigail Barrell. Their children were Elizabeth R. (Mrs. Enoch E. Brown) and Abigail B. (Mrs. William T. Grennell). He married, second, Mrs. Susanna Hayden, daughter of Hon. Aaron Hobart. They had five children—Caroline H., now residing on the old homestead; Augustus (deceased), Jared, Susan A. H. (Mrs. William R. Vining), and Ephraim.

In person Mr. Whitman was of dignified bearing, and conferred honor upon the numerous official stations to which he was called. As a man and a friend he cannot be too warmly spoken of. So manly was he by instinct that no one could deem him capable of a mean action; so broad and charitable in his opinion of others as to lead him to overlook their faults. The feeling of vindictiveness he would not or could not cherish, and as a lawyer or justice would never encourage litigation, preferring the loss of business to the loss of self-respect. He stirred up no strife, and was pre-eminently a "peacemaker." His relations with his brethren of the bar were always cordial, and his well-known form and face ever commanded respect and, in his advanced years, veneration. He was often called to duties of public and official character. In 1819 he was one of the incorporators of the Plymouth County Agricultural Society; he was chosen selectman the same year, and held that office nine years; he held the position of justice of the peace for a long period, and up to within a few years of his death; he was a delegate to the convention assembled at Boston, Nov. 15, 1820, to revise the Constitution of the commonwealth of Massachusetts; in 1826 he was appointed by Governor Lincoln commissioner of highways for Plymouth County; he represented Abington in the State Legislature of 1827, and served as State senator from Plymouth district in 1838-39, and upon the passage of the act by the State Legislature creating boards of county commissioners, he was appointed by the Governor one of the three commissioners constituting the first board of Plymouth County, his asso-

ciates being Judge Weston, of Middleboro', and Mr. Collamer, of Scituate, and was continued in this position nine years, until the office became elective; in 1850 he was made trial justice. In all these trusts Mr. Whitman hewed to the line of an unshaken purpose, and that purpose was the right, and from this he could never be coaxed, flattered, or forced. While a county commissioner the board, in its judicial capacity, was the first court of the State to decide against granting licenses for the sale of intoxicating liquors, and for this action the commissioners received much opposition and fierce denunciation, and a petition, bearing many signatures, was presented to the Governor asking their removal from office for what it styled their "arbitrary" and "unconstitutional" action. In these days of temperance we can scarcely realize the intensity of popular clamor calling for their removal, but they never wavered, and the Governor approved and indorsed the decision of the board.

Usually quiet, retiring, and reserved in manner, he generally used few words, but they expressed much; yet he had a few intimate friends by whom his conversations and opinions were highly prized. A deafness which afflicted him many years threw him much out of social life, and doubtless had much to do with the reserve of his nature. In politics he was Federal and Old-Line Whig, of the school of Webster and Clay, with whom he was contemporary, and after the death of the Whig party he became a Republican. He was for many years a member of the Union Calvinistic Church, and orthodox in his belief. He held pronounced religious opinions, but was not a sectarian, and cheerfully allowed the same liberty of conscience to others which he claimed for himself. He was much interested in Sabbath-school work, and was one of the first to establish a Sabbath-school in connection with the church at South Abington, and during his last years he had a class of educated young men who earnestly listened to the words of wisdom from his lips. His high sense of honor, his cool and deliberate judgment, his studious application to whatever business came before him, his interest in all public and educational matters, and whatever pertained to the improvement of the community, made him an invaluable associate, citizen, and friend. He was a discriminating reader and possessed of a fine literary taste. He enjoyed and appreciated humor, and in writing expressed himself clearly, concisely, and correctly. His strong inherited constitution enabled him to outlive all his youthful contemporaries. He kept a vigorous mind,—his knowledge of public affairs and of legal changes,—so as to give clear and accurate opinions on law and current events,

until after ninety years of age. He died May 23, 1878, in his ninety-fourth year. The accompanying engraving is from a photograph taken at eighty-seven.

JOHN BOIES THOMAS was descended from William Thomas, one of the merchant adventurers of London, who assisted the Pilgrims in their enterprise. The ancestor, born about 1573, came from Yarmouth, England, on the "Marye and Ann," in 1637, and settled in Marshfield with his son, Nathaniel, who was born in 1606. Nathaniel had six children,—William (born 1638), Nathaniel (1643), Mary, Elizabeth (1646), Jeremiah, and Dorothy. Of these, Nathaniel, of Marshfield and Plymouth, married in 1664 Deborah, daughter of Nicholas Jacob, of Hingham, and had Nathaniel, Joseph, Deborah, Dorothy, William, Elisha, Joshua, Caleb, Isaac, and Mary. He married, second, in 1696, Elizabeth, widow of William Condry. Of these children, William, of Boston, born in 1671, married, in 1701, Abigail Henchman, daughter of Samuel Ruck, and had Margaret. He married, second, in 1717, Anne, widow of John Breck and daughter of Richard Patershall, and had William (1718), Anne (1720), Anne again (1721). Of these, William, of Boston and Plymouth, married, in 1739, Mary, daughter of Peter Papillon, of Boston, and had William, Ann, Elizabeth, and Peter. He married, second, Widow Mercy Logan, daughter of Joseph Bridgham, of Boston, and removed to Plymouth, where he had Joshua (1751), Margaret (1753), Joseph (1755), Nathaniel (1756), John (1758), and Mary (1759). He married, third, in 1771, Mary, daughter of Consider Howland, of Plymouth. Of these children, Joshua, of Plymouth, an officer in the Revolution, for many years judge of probate, and the first president of the Pilgrim Society, married Isabella Stevenson, of Boston, and had John Boies (1787), William (1788), and Joshua Barker, all of whom were members of the Plymouth bar. William, a graduate of Harvard in 1807, survived both his brothers, and at his death, in 1882, was the oldest graduate. He was at one time high sheriff of the county of Plymouth, and supplemented his professional labors by thoughtful and well-written contributions to the columns of the press.

John Boies, the subject of this sketch, was born in Plymouth on the 28th of July, 1787, and graduated at Harvard in 1806. Though not then a member of the profession, he was appointed clerk of the courts in 1812, and continued in office until his resignation (in 1850), when he was succeeded by Mr. Whitman, the present incumbent. During the performance of his official duties he devoted much of his time to the

study of law and was finally admitted to the bar. So far as the author of this notice is aware he never engaged in practice, but he was so long connected with the courts, and so highly esteemed as one of their most conspicuous officers, that his name appropriately finds a place in this record. Aside from his profession he was a man of large influence and varied usefulness in his native town. The town records bear witness to the confidence in his wisdom and fidelity and the respect for his ability and skill felt by his fellow-citizens during a long term of service in their behalf. The field of his usefulness was chiefly within the range of his office and the limits of the town, though in 1820 he was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention, and in 1840 one of the Harrison Presidential electors.

He married Mary, daughter of Isaac Le Baron, of Plymouth, and at his death, which occurred Dec. 2, 1852, left two children,—Martha Le Baron, born in 1816, who married Isaac N. Stoddard, and Hannah Stevenson, born in 1821, who married Charles G. Davis, a sketch of whom is included in this record.

THOMAS PRINCE BEAL was the son of David and Lydia (Prince) Beal, and was born in Kingston Feb. 12, 1786. He graduated at Harvard in 1806, in the class with Dr. Jacob Bigelow, Hon. Alexander Hill Everett, and George William Lyman, of Boston, and John Boies Thomas, of Plymouth. He studied law with Kilborn Whitman, of Pembroke, and was admitted to the bar at Plymouth. Before studying law he engaged in business pursuits, which he soon relinquished for the more congenial profession of which he afterwards became a distinguished member. He was contemporary with William Baylies, Zechariah Eddy, and Charles J. Holmes, and shared with them the verdicts of Plymouth County juries. Though perhaps not so well equipped with chapter and verse of the law as either of these competitors in the legal arena, he always made prompt and skillful use of the weapons he wore, and, like an agile swordsman, often succeeded in disarming his more powerful antagonists. Quick at repartee, sharp in his denunciations, bold in his attacks, often the boldest when his cause was the weakest, he would lay siege to a jury with such dash and courage that often, like the reckless soldier in battle, he would win the fight when disaster and defeat seemed unavoidable and sure.

Occasionally he took an active part in political campaigns, and always held his audiences well in hand by the combined logic and humor which characterized his speeches. In the campaign preceding the election of President Harrison he took special interest, and more than once the author of this sketch heard him

before an open-air gathering, and remembers well the striking alternations of silence and laughter with which his masterly arguments and his brilliant sallies of wit were received. Not long after the close of this campaign he represented Plymouth County in the Massachusetts Senate, where his abilities found a fresh and extended field for their useful exercise.

Mr. Beal married Betsey, daughter of Col. Joseph Sampson, of Kingston, and died July 16, 1852, leaving a son, Joseph Sampson Beal, a graduate of Harvard in 1835, and a member of the Plymouth bar.

NAHUM MITCHELL was a descendant, in the fourth degree, from Experience Mitchell, who came to Plymouth in the third ship, the "Ann," in 1623. He was the son of Cushing Mitchell and Jennet, his wife, who was a daughter of Hugh Orr, of Bridgewater, but a native of Lochwinnoch, in Scotland, and was born Feb. 12, 1769. Having been fitted by Beza Hayward, of Bridgewater, he entered Harvard College in 1785, and graduated in course in 1789, with what reputation for scholarship is not known; but his accuracy in matters of scholarship in after-life would seem to render it certain that he could have been no mean proficient. His part at commencement was a syllogistic disputation, with Asaph Churchill, on the thesis, "*Gravitas non est essentialis materiæ proprietas.*" After leaving college he read law with John Davis, of Plymouth, afterwards judge of the United States District Court, was admitted to the bar in November, 1792, and, soon after, opened an office in his native place.

He soon attracted attention in his profession, and the estimation in which he was held by the public, and by those who had the appointing power in the State, appears in the many offices which were from time to time conferred upon him.

He was nine years a representative in the General Court, seven from Bridgewater and two from Boston; a member of the Eighth Congress of the United States, senator from Plymouth County from 1813 to 1814, and a member of the Executive Council from 1814 to 1820. On the abolition of the old County Court of Common Pleas, and the establishment of a Circuit Court of Common Pleas in 1811, he, though not of the same political party with the ruling power, was appointed one of the justices of the new court for Southern Circuit, comprehending the counties of Plymouth, Bristol, and Barnstable, and, on the resignation of Thomas B. Adams, succeeded him as chief justice. In 1822 he was chosen State treasurer, and held the office for five consecutive years. Besides these offices he received appointments under

special commissions. He was appointed, with Edward H. Robbins, of Milton, and Nicholas Tillinghast, of Taunton, in 1801, to settle a disputed boundary-line between Massachusetts and Rhode Island; and in 1823, with Mr. Robbins and George Bliss, of Springfield, to settle the line between Massachusetts and Connecticut. His last appointment was chairman of the first commission for exploring the country from Boston to Albany for a railroad.¹

The performance of the various duties of these high and responsible offices was confided to competent and safe hands. Judge Mitchell was a man of great industry, quickness of perception, and caution, and united to a discriminating judgment the attentiveness and precision of the mathematician. His habits of inquiry were so remarkable that he was never satisfied with investigation, nor desisted from it, so long as he had less than all the light he could obtain on the subject. He was a man that did, and did well, whatever he undertook.

As a lawyer he was distinguished for sound learning and fair and honorable practice. The late Chief Justice Parsons, not long before his death, at an evening party in Plymouth, one of whom was the venerable and Rev. Dr. Kendall, when the name of Nahum Mitchell was mentioned, "spoke of him freely as a man and lawyer. He said it would be improper to draw comparisons between him and other gentlemen of the Old Colony bar. There were some of them very respectable; but certainly Mr. Mitchell was among the very best, and that no one was more accurate and discriminating. He had been in the way of witnessing his accuracy and discernment, having been frequently associated with him in the same cause. He spoke of him for a quarter of an hour in a strain of high eulogium."

His qualifications as a lawyer made him a good judge; and such he was generally esteemed. It was, indeed, sometimes said of him that he lacked promptness and decision. This, however, was only in appearance: the opinion probably arose from a desire on his part to do right, which led him to defer judgment until the scales of justice ceased to vibrate, and he could see a clear preponderance.

He was in Congress but for one term. There he was in a small minority, and did not participate much, if any, in debate, but gave close attention to the business of the House, particularly such as related to matters of finance, and was active and influential on committees.

The principal measures discussed and acted on

¹ Judge Mitchell was also an active member of the Massachusetts Historical Society.



Nahum Mitchell

while he was a member were: an amendment of the Constitution requiring the electors of President to name, on distinct ballots, the persons voted for as President and Vice-President; the impeachment of Judge Chase; and the purchase of Louisiana from France. On all these questions he, with a majority of the Massachusetts delegation, voted in the negative, against the last because he had a doubt (in which Mr. Jefferson, the President, participated, but yielded to the pressure of circumstances) of the right of the treaty-making power, under the Constitution, to buy territory to be admitted into the Union as a State, and also because of an uncertainty as to our title under the treaty of cession.

After attending to all his official duties and correspondence, he found himself with many leisure hours on hand. These he employed in reading classic authors, among them Ovid's "Epistolæ Heroidum," in the original,—an interesting book,—which "he found, in a bookstore in Georgetown, stowed away among a heap of second-hand volumes;" in translating the works of Horace into English verse; and writing an interesting and amusing poem, in one canto, called the "Indian Pudding." He rarely engaged in any amusement, except an evening game of chess with Samuel W. Dana, a member of Congress from Connecticut; "in which," he said in a letter to a relative, "I am generally conqueror, and have therefore become more skillful than my teacher."

He was a great lover of music, and from youth to old age studied it as a science. More than fifty years ago he commenced the publication of the "Bridgewater Collection of Sacred Music," of which he was the principal editor, although his name never appeared in the title-page. The work passed through nearly thirty editions, and rendered essential service in improving the then-existing style of music, by substituting for tunes that were neither dignified, solemn, or decent such as were chaste, classical, and sufficiently simple to be adapted to the wants of a worshipping assembly. Many pieces of his composition obtained a wide-spread circulation, and were generally performed,—among them, an anthem, called "Lord's Day," and a piece of several quarto pages, beginning with the words, "Jesus shall reign." He also published a series of articles in the *Boston Musical Gazette* on the history of music, and wrote a treatise on harmony, which a competent judge said, if published, "would have done him no discredit."

The success of his efforts for reform were extensively visible, and especially in the church, where he was a constant worshiper. There he was one of the choir for more than a quarter of a century; and as-

sisted by his relative, the late Bartholomew Brown, who was pre-eminent for the power and excellence of his voice, and the late Rev. Dr. James Flint, for fourteen years the minister of the parish, and others, he trained it to a degree of perfection in psalmody rarely equaled, and gave it an impulse in the right direction that is felt to the present day.

He was much of an antiquarian, as is evinced by his well-written "History of Bridgewater," which is a monument to his memory that will endure for centuries, and, it may be hoped, as long as the art of printing. That was a work of vast labor. Its numerous scattered materials were to be searched for and gathered up from the State, county, town, church, and family records, and other sources, and reduced to a system. This he did with great care, good judgment, and accuracy,—considering the peculiar liability to mistakes in a work of the kind; and has thus furnished the people of the Bridgewaters with a household book, valuable now and hereafter as a repository of historical and genealogical facts most interesting to them and their posterity.

His private character is a model for imitation. He was affable and familiar; his manners were simple and easy; his temper gentle, even, and cheerful; and his whole deportment such as to inspire confidence and respect. Hospitality reigned in his house, and cheerfulness beamed from his countenance on his happy family, and was reflected back by them. He was eminently a man of peace, and all his life long exerted a peculiarly happy faculty he had to promote it in his own neighborhood, and elsewhere within the sphere of his influence.

HON. ABRAHAM HOLMES¹ was born in Rochester, June 9, 1754. He was admitted to the bar of Plymouth County at the April term, 1800. He was then nearly forty-six years of age. He had previously been president of the Court of Sessions, and though not regularly educated for the profession, the members of the bar voted his admission in consideration of "his respectable official character, learning, and abilities, on condition that he study three months in some attorney's office." He might be called, with great propriety, a self-made lawyer. He continued in practice till August, 1835, when eighty-one years of age, with a considerable degree of reputation and success. Even when thus advanced in life he was a regular attendant upon the sessions of the court, and was regarded as an acute and learned lawyer. In his intercourse with the bar he was courteous and familiar, especially toward the younger members.

¹ By Rev. N. W. Everett.

He was full of anecdote and traditional lore, abounding in wit and humor. His mind was well stored with facts relating to the older members of the bar, and so late as June, 1834, when eighty years of age, he delivered a very interesting address at New Bedford to the bar of Bristol County, in which he discoursed of the rise and progress of the profession in Massachusetts, with sketches of the early lawyers, of the necessity of such an order of men, and upon the duties of the profession.

He was a member of the State Convention to revise the Constitution in 1820, and took a part in the debates. He was a member of the Executive Council of Massachusetts for the political year, May, 1821-22, and May, 1822-23, when Governor Brooks was in office.

He furnished some items for "Tudor's Life of James Otis," wrote an essay on the nature and uses of a "Writ of Right," and he left in manuscript many interesting reminiscences of the olden times.

His writings show great ability. Rev. Jonathan Bigelow, who knew him well, said, "If he had only been favored with a liberal education, it would have been his own fault if he had not become the chief justice of Massachusetts."

After his decease, which occurred Sept. 7, 1839, the members of the bar of the counties of Bristol, Plymouth, and Barnstable, at a meeting held at Plymouth, Oct. 25, 1839, paid a most respectful tribute to his talents, learning, and character, and adopted a resolution expressing a high sense of his professional worth, as a man "whose mind was enriched with various learning, whose memory was a repository of the most valuable reminiscences, whose legal attainments gave him high professional eminence, and whose social qualities were an ornament of the circle of friendship during a long life of integrity and usefulness."

Mr. Holmes was one of those grand old characters whose history it is delightful to contemplate. Intimately associated with the Otises, of Barnstable, and the Freemans, of Sandwich,—those giants of the Revolutionary period,—he struck hard blows for the cause of freedom. In old age he writes, "The retrospection of these olden times resuscitated all the feelings, sensations, and animations of 1774, such as none can feel in the same degree who did not live at the time and participate in the fears and hopes, toils and dangers of those times. The contemplation of those events gives me a satisfaction unknown to the miser in counting his hoards, the agriculturist, when his corn and wine increaseth, or the merchant, when his ships return laden with the riches of the East."

Through life he held a correspondence with the greatest and best men of our country, and letters still in existence show that they felt honored by his friendship.

HON. CHARLES JARVIS HOLMES,¹ son of the preceding, was born at Rochester, May 9, 1790.

He studied law in the office of his father, in Rochester, and was admitted to the Plymouth County bar in 1812, just before the commencement of the second war with Great Britain. He practiced his profession in his native town more than a quarter of a century, identified with the feelings and interests and enjoying the confidence of his fellow-citizens. He represented Rochester in the Legislature of Massachusetts in the years 1816-17, 1819-20, 1824, 1826-27, 1831-32. He was a senator from Plymouth County in 1829-30, a member of the Executive Council in 1835, and an elector of President and Vice-President in 1836. He filled all these offices while residing in Rochester.

In December, 1838, with a view to more extended professional practice, he removed to Taunton. In 1842 he was appointed by President Tyler collector of customs for Fall River, to which place he removed his residence. He remained there till towards the close of his life. He filled at various periods other offices of some importance, as master in chancery, commissioner of bankruptcy, etc. All the duties of these offices he faithfully discharged. He was a man of ardent friendship, genial temperament, of a high sense of honor. His intellectual powers were strong and well cultivated, although he was not educated at college. He was a careful reader of the English classics, and a thorough student of the law. In political life he was ardent, sanguine, strong in his convictions, and indefatigable in maintaining them. He wrote his own epitaph, closing with these words: "By profession a lawyer; by practice a peacemaker." He died at Fall River, May 13, 1859, aged sixty-nine.

THOMAS BURGESS¹ was born in Wareham, Nov. 29, 1778; died in Providence, R. I., May 18, 1856. He was distinguished through life by scrupulous integrity, by habits of great industry, and by the conscientious discharge of every trust, as well as by eminent sagacity and prudence, merited and acquired the confidence of his fellow-citizens in a measure which is accorded only to the most blameless. His counsel was sought with a peculiar reliance on its value, and the weightiest affairs and the most delicate duties were intrusted to him without apprehension. A

¹ By Rev. N. W. Everett.

judge of the Municipal Court of Providence, an office which he held from the organization of the city government till within a few years of his death, he presided over the distribution of the estates of that large and wealthy community with more than satisfaction to those whose interests demanded an exact and watchful guardian. He was also judge of the Common Pleas till a new organization of the courts superseded that office, which had never been in wiser or purer hands. His professional practice, with his other undertakings, secured to him, under the blessing of God, a prosperous position, and he was able and ready to lend cheerful and considerate assistance to those who needed his kindness, and to bear his part in works of public beneficence. The honorable profession of the law has seldom furnished a worthier example of the Christian virtues than his character displayed from youth to age,—uprightness, fidelity, discretion, diligence, and the fear of God. His son, Thomas Mackie Burgess, was mayor of the city of Providence, R. I., for ten successive years, and his sons, George and Alexander, became bishops in the Episcopal Church.

TRISTAM BURGESS, the "Bald Eagle of the North," was born in Rochester, Feb. 26, 1770; died Oct. 13, 1853. He graduated at Brown University in 1796, with the first honors of his class. He studied law in Providence, R. I., and was admitted to practice there in 1799. Soon after his admission to the bar, while pleading a case in one of the smaller courts, being severe and personal in his remarks, he was interrupted by the judge, who asked him if he knew where he was and to whom he was talking. "Oh, yes," said Mr. Burgess: "I am in an *inferior* court, addressing an *inferior* judge, in the *inferior* State of Rhode Island." In 1815 he was made chief justice of the State. In 1825 he was elected to Congress. He took his seat in the United States House of Representatives in December of that year, and in a few days offered an anti-slavery petition from Salem, in this State. At once the sharp, piercing voice of John Randolph was heard: "Mr. Speaker, I understand that the petition of the gentleman is from Salem, and I move that it be referred to the committee of the whole on the state of the Union." Mr. Burgess sprang to his feet and cried, imitating Mr. Randolph's peculiar voice exactly, "Mr. Speaker, and I move that the gentleman from Roanoke be referred to the same committee."

"When Greek meets Greek, then comes the tug of war."

In a contest with the distinguished representative from South Carolina, he went on to say that Mr. Mc-

Duffie had not adopted the style of speaking common to scholars and gentlemen. The following may be taken as a sample of his language in reply: "It would (and the gentleman certainly knows it) be very unbecoming in me to say what might very appropriately be said of him. The gentleman seems to claim the whole right to himself. Few men would, I believe, pirate upon his property. The fee-simple of the honorable gentleman in his principles, opinions, and thoughts, together with his own manner of expressing them, will never be feloniously invaded by any person of sound mind and having the fear of God before his eyes. He says, what he is, he is himself. Why, sir, I do not question this. He is himself, and neither he nor any other person will ever mistake him for anybody else. The honorable gentleman need not fear being lost in the ordinary samples of existence. His individuality is secure. It is very probable there is but one specimen in the whole mass of moral, intellectual, and physical being. With what other thing can he be confounded? Men would as soon mistake the fiery element, or the angry action and fiery visage of a wildcat, for the quiet blood and peaceful countenance of the lamb."

The most famous encounter between Mr. Burgess and Mr. Randolph occurred during a debate on the tariff. Mr. Burgess having remarked, in the course of his speech, that there was a disposition among some gentlemen to support British interests in preference to American, Mr. Randolph rose and interrupted him, saying, "This hatred of aliens, sir, is the undecayed spirit which called forth the proposition to enact the alien and sedition law. I advise the gentleman from Rhode Island to move a re-enactment of those laws, to prevent the impudent foreigner from rivalling the American seller. New England—what is she? Sir, do you remember that appropriate exclamation, '*Delenda est Carthago*?' " Mr. Burgess replied as follows: "Does the gentleman mean to say, sir, New England must be destroyed? If so, I will remind him that the fall of Carthage was the precursor of the fall of Rome. Permit me to suggest to him to carry out the parallel. Further, sir, I wish it to be distinctly understood that I am not bound by any rule to argue against Bedlam; but where I see anything rational in the hallucinations of the gentleman, I will answer them." At the command of the Speaker he took his seat, remarking as he did so, "Perhaps it is better, sir, that I should not go on." The next day he resumed his speech on the subject, and referred to Mr. Randolph as a spirit which exclaims at every rising sun, "'Hodie! hodie! Carthago delenda! To-day! to-day let New England be destroyed!' Sir, Divine Providence takes care of its own universe."

Moral monsters cannot propagate. Impotent of everything but malevolence of purpose, they cannot otherwise multiply miseries than by blaspheming all that is pure, prosperous, and happy. Could demon propagate demon, the universe might become a Pandemonium; but I rejoice that the Father of Lies can never become the Father of Liars. One adversary of God and man is enough for one universe. Too much—oh! how much too much—for one nation!"

Mr. McDuffie, by the part he took in this discussion, came in also for a large share of Mr. Burgess' notice, who introduced one of his speeches by saying that the inhabitants of the sea sport only in foul weather, and when "the winds and waters begin to hold controversy" the whole population of the mighty realm is awake and in motion. "Not merely the nimble dolphin gives his bright eye and dazzling side to the sunshine, but the black, uncouth porpoise breaks above the waters, and flounces and spouts and goes down again. The foul cormorant, stretching his long, lean wings, soars and sinks, piping shrill notes to the restless waves. The haglet and cutwater spring into flight, and, dashing over the white crest of the lofty billows, scream their half counter to the deep bass of the mighty ocean." These were personal references, called out, as he went on to say, by the "wailing menaces, calumnies, and all the demonstrations of outrageous excitement exhibited on that floor by the gentleman from Virginia (Mr. Randolph), the gentleman from South Carolina (Mr. McDuffie), and the gentleman from New York (Mr. Cambreling)." He said he would defend New England, though he would not take part in the contest of the two parties, each of which had been assailing her; "for when cat and cat fly at each other, though the fur and skin may suffer, yet what prudent boy will risk either hands or eyes in parting the combatants, in any attempt to interrupt the kitchen-yard melody of their courtship?"

At the centennial celebration of Brown University, Sept. 6, 1864, the Hon. John H. Clifford, in the course of an eloquent address, said, "The brilliant Burgess, our Professor of Rhetoric and Belles-Lettres, whose fame is bounded by no local limits, before whose scathing retort in the Congress of the United States the Ishmaelite of Virginia statesmen, Randolph of Roanoke, for the first time quailed and was forever silenced."

The philippics of Demosthenes may have produced a greater effect upon his auditors, but from the time when Chatham's thunder rolled through the corridors of the British House of Commons until now, for scorching invective that, like lightning, burns when it strikes, Tristram Burgess stands peerless.

His biographer says, "The richness of his classical and scriptural allusions was beyond that of his contemporaries. The acuteness of his logic was felt and admitted by all, even his opponents. The brilliancy of his scholarship, the beauty of his allusions, his exquisite ornamentation of his more finished efforts, these are points that give him a far higher title to remembrance than the deadly thrusts of his satire."

ZEPHANIAH SWIFT¹ was born in Wareham, February, 1759, and died in Warren, Ohio, Oct. 27, 1823. He was a graduate at Yale College in 1778, and established himself in the practice of the law at Windham, Conn.; was a member of Congress from 1793 to 1796; was secretary of the mission to France in 1800, and in 1801 he was elected a judge, and from 1806 to 1819 was chief justice of the State of Connecticut. In 1814 he was a member of the celebrated Hartford Convention. He published a "Digest of the Law of Evidence" and a "Treatise on Bills of Exchange" in 1810, and a "Digest of the Laws of Connecticut," 2 vols., 1823. In the celebrated Bishop case, tried a few years ago, in Norwich, Conn., Judge Culver, in quoting an opinion from him, styled him "Connecticut's ablest jurist sixty years ago." A master of jurisprudence and busy in the courts, he had a hand and a heart for every grand moral enterprise. When that glorious pulpit Titan, Lyman Beecher, was stationed at Litchfield, Conn., in the early days of the temperance reform, Judge Swift was one of his chief supporters, and aided him when his aid was invaluable. It was about this time that Dr. Beecher published a volume of temperance sermons that became famous throughout the world.

SETH MILLER, Esq.—At the regular meeting of the Plymouth County Bar Association, on Tuesday, Oct. 24, 1876, Albert Mason, Esq., Payson E. Tucker, Esq., and William H. Osborne, Esq., were chosen a committee to prepare a suitable expression of the respect and esteem entertained by the members of the bar towards the late Seth Miller, Esq., of Wareham, who at the time of his decease was the senior member of the bar in active practice in the county.

The tribute of respect printed below was presented to the association at an adjourned meeting, and it was voted that it be entered in full on the records of the association, and that the same be presented to the court by Hon. B. W. Harris, with the request that it be entered in full on the records of the court.

On Wednesday morning Mr. Harris, in an exceedingly appropriate speech, presented this expression to

¹ By Rev. N. W. Everett.

the court, and moved that the same be entered at large on its records.

Hon. Perez Simmons followed Mr. Harris in a very tender allusion to his long acquaintance with Mr. Miller, and the uniform kindness, sympathy, and courtesy which Mr. Miller ever extended to his brethren of the bar, and paid a high tribute to the purity of his life and character.

Judge Allen briefly replied, and ordered that the motion be allowed.

The following is a copy of the record :

"PLYMOUTH SUPERIOR COURT, October Term, 1876.—The members of the bar practicing in Plymouth County have heard with regret of the decease of their brother, Seth Miller, Esq., of Wareham, who died at his home, Aug. 22, 1876, and was at the time of his decease the oldest lawyer in active practice in this county.

"He was born at Middleboro', Jan. 10, 1801; graduated at Brown University in the close of 1823; studied law at Middleboro', with Judge Wilkes Wood, and at Boston, with Thompson Miller, Esq., and immediately upon his admission to the bar opened an office at Wareham, where he continued to reside and practice until his death.

"It is said of him that although he tried comparatively few cases, he never omitted to attend a term of the Common Pleas or Superior Court at Plymouth till he was stricken with illness in the last year of his life.

"Mr. Miller was a sound lawyer, especially well versed in the law of real property, a good and safe counselor, careful and methodical in his habits, painstaking and thorough in whatever he undertook. His practice was largely that of attorney, under the old division of labor, and he usually associated other counsel with him when he appeared in court, but occasionally tried an important cause alone, and gave his antagonist good reason to know that he avoided such conflicts from choice alone.

"In professional intercourse he was courteous, kind, and genial, particularly to the younger members of the bar, who felt that he was always ready to give them aid and encouragement. The habits of reading and study acquired at college he maintained to a considerable degree through life, and was fond of referring to the older English poets, and of quoting from them and from the earlier orators of the country.

"Mr. Miller was much respected and esteemed by the people in whose midst he spent his days, and will be gratefully remembered for kind offices performed, for many of them in time of need.

"He was a trial justice at Wareham for a long period, and most acceptably represented his town in the convention that met in the State-House, at Boston, May 4, 1853, to revise the Constitution. He also held various local offices. He was president of the Plymouth County Bar Association from its formation in June, 1867, to the time of his death, and he took a warm interest in its prosperity.

"The closing of a long and useful life brings not the peculiar sadness that attends its sudden termination in early manhood, and yet we feel it hard to part from one whom we have known and loved for so many years. There will long be a vacant place in our number. We shall long miss his kind and genial presence.

"To preserve these memories of our much esteemed brother, and to testify our affectionate recollection of him and his work with us, we ask that this tribute may be entered upon the records of the court."

BARTHOLOMEW BROWN¹ was born in Danvers, Mass., Sept. 8, 1772, and died in Boston, April 14, 1854, aged eighty-one years, seven months, and six days. The immediate cause of death was apoplexy, which occurred during an attack of pneumonia that was contracted while he was on his return from New York during a severe storm. He was the son of John Brown, and his mother was Guiger Hutchinson, both natives of Danvers, Mass. Guiger Hutchinson was the daughter of Col. Israel Hutchinson, of Danvers, who was an officer in Gen. Washington's army. Mr. Bartholomew Brown was a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1799. He was married in East Bridgewater, Mass., by the Rev. Samuel Angier, to Betsey, daughter of Gen. Sylvanus Lazell, Thanksgiving-day, Nov. 26, 1801. His children were Lucy Ann L., George Henry, and Harriet M. Lucy Ann L. Brown married the late Dr. A. K. Borden, of North Bridgewater, now Brockton, Mass. The only child now living is Harriet M., she residing in Cleveland, Ohio. He practiced law at the Plymouth County bar until a few years before his death; was at one time president of the Handel and Haydn Musical Society of Boston, being also one of its earliest members. He was composer of many pieces of music which were popular in those earlier years of our history, and had a fine tenor voice, with which he was enabled to render the music of the oratorios in a most acceptable manner, being one of the society's soloists for a number of years. The latter part of his life was spent with his children and relatives, during which time he wrote for several periodicals, and also furnished the calendars for the old "Farmers' Almanac" for a number of years. He was a man of the most upright character, temperate in all things, and beloved by all who knew him.

HON. WELCOME YOUNG² was born in East Bridgewater, in 1792, and died on the spot of his birth, May 13, 1871. He was a son of Robert and Mary (Kingman) Young. His grandfather, John Young, was born in the shire of Renfrew, Scotland, and came to this country when quite young, and became an apprentice as a smith to Hon. Hugh Orr, his cousin, who came from Scotland, and settled in East Bridgewater in 1740. In 1752, John Young married Eunice Bass, a daughter of Capt. Jonathan Bass and a sister of Hugh Orr's wife.

Hon. Welcome Young fitted for college under the Rev. James Flint, the then pastor of the First Church in East Bridgewater, and who was afterwards settled

¹ By H. F. Borden, M.D.

² By Hon. B. W. Harris.

in Salem, and who was a very distinguished Unitarian preacher and writer. Mr. Young graduated at Brown University in 1814. At that time, Hon. Bartholomew Brown had succeeded to the office and law practice of Hon. Nahum Mitchell, in East Bridgewater, and Mr. Young entered his office as a student-at-law. He was admitted to the bar at Plymouth in 1819, and immediately opened an office in Halifax, Mass., which was then a town of considerable importance as a manufacturing place, having large cotton-mills for that period, and other manufacturing interests, and having considerable wealth. In 1826, Mr. Brown was appointed to an important position in the Massachusetts General Hospital, and gave up his practice to Mr. Young, who removed from Halifax to East Bridgewater, where he continued to reside ever after. Mr. Young continued in the active practice of his profession until 1859, when he met with a very serious accident, from which he never fully recovered, and which so far disabled him that he was never able to resume his practice. He had put into his well a new windlass, which was provided with a metal strap or band, instead of a rope or chain. While showing it to a friend, and explaining its operation, the bucket slipped and fell, and Mr. Young, in an attempt to arrest its fall into the well, took hold of this metal strap or band with both hands, but the weight and downward velocity of the bucket were so great that the sharp-edged ribbon of metal was drawn quickly through his hands, cutting deeply into the flesh. The consequent loss of blood was so great that for a long time he was prostrated and in a critical condition, and being of feeble constitution, he never so far recovered his strength as to be able to actively engage in business.

Mr. Young held numerous town offices, was a senator for Plymouth County in the years 1847 and 1848, was a justice of the peace and notary public for many years, and held the office of commissioner of insolvency from 1841 to 1861, during which period all the insolvency business of the county came before him.

Mr. Young was a man of strictly temperate habits and exemplary life. He was upright, just, and honest in all his dealings, and commanded the respect and confidence of the public. He was active and public-spirited, and did much to promote the interests of the town and the church to which he belonged. He took deep interest in matters of education, and was one of the trustees of the East Bridgewater Academy, which for many years held honorable rank among the schools of that period.

For twenty-five years he had a very large share of

the legal practice of the town in which he lived, and much of that in the neighboring towns; did a great part of the conveyancing and probate business, and was much consulted at his office. He was a safe and careful adviser, and held confidential relations with a large circle of clients, and their secrets were never betrayed. He was not fond of controversy, nor fitted by nature for the conflicts of the court-room. He was a peacemaker, and not a promoter of litigation in the courts, and in this respect his example is worthy of emulation, for the true office of the attorney-at-law is to adjust and harmonize differences, rather than to promote, inflame, or pander to them. He never went into court with a case which he could honorably adjust and settle out of court, but he never knowingly or intentionally sacrificed a client's interests for fear of controversy. He was often associated in important causes with such distinguished men as William Baylies, Hon. John H. Clifford, and Ellis Ames, Esq., and others.

The office which Mr. Young occupied stood upon the land now a part of Henry Hobart's homestead. It was first occupied by Judge Mitchell, then by Mr. Brown, then by Mr. Young for several years, then for a time by Hon. Aaron Hobart, and again by Mr. Young up to 1856. It was removed soon after the fire of that year, which destroyed the hotel near which it stood. Among the men who studied law in that office were Hon. N. M. Davis, of Plymouth; Ezekiel Whitman, afterwards chief justice of Maine; Hon. Elijah Hayward, of Ohio, a member of Jackson's cabinet for a while; Hon. Jesse E. Keith, now judge of probate for the county of Plymouth; and B. W. Harris, who was a partner with Mr. Young for one year up to July, 1851.

Mr. Young was twice married. His first wife was Jennett Orr, daughter of Deacon William Harris, to whom he was married in 1816. By this marriage he had one child, Mary A., now the wife of J. S. Eastman, Esq., of Boston. She died in 1821, and he then married Roliuda Sturtevant, of Halifax. By this marriage he had Samuel A., Elizabeth C., Robert, Josiah, and Charlotte. His widow, Elizabeth, and Robert only survive him.

HON. AARON HOBART, son of Aaron, who was a direct descendant of Edmund Hobart, who settled in Hingham in 1635, was born in what is now South Abington, June 25, 1787. His mother was Susanna, daughter of Elihu Adams, who was a brother of President John Adams. He fitted for college with the Rev. Mr. Gurney, and at the early age of fourteen years entered Brown University, where he graduated in 1805. At the close of his collegiate



course, having decided upon the law as his life-work, he entered the office of Hon. Nahum Mitchell, at East Bridgewater, and was admitted to the bar in 1809. He then spent one year in Europe, and upon his return commenced the practice of his profession in Hanover, in about the year 1811, and remained there until 1824, when he settled in East Bridgewater, where he ever afterwards resided.

Judge Hobart early took a leading position at the Plymouth bar, and very soon became prominently identified with the political interests of Plymouth County. While residing in Hanover he was chosen to the State Senate in 1820, and in the same year also was elected to Congress to fill a vacancy caused by the resignation of Hon. Zabdiel Sampson, of Plymouth. He was probably the youngest member of Congress at that time, being only thirty-three years of age. He entered upon his Congressional career with a comprehensive idea of the demands of the section which he represented, and so satisfactorily did Judge Hobart discharge the duties of the position that he was re-elected for three successive Congresses, remaining until 1827, when in consequence of ill health he resigned, and resumed the practice of law in East Bridgewater.

Judge Hobart's Congressional career covered one of the most interesting periods of our country's history. He was in Congress with Webster, Calhoun, and John Randolph of Roanoke, whose withering sarcasm and invective has never been equaled in the halls of Congress. He witnessed the presentation of Gen. Lafayette to Congress, and was also a participant in the vote which made John Quincy Adams President. His journal, kept by him during these years, wherein he sketches, with a graceful pen, men and scenes in Congress, is in the possession of his son, Aaron Hobart, Esq., of East Bridgewater, and covers seven large manuscript volumes. A considerable portion of these volumes, however, contains correspondence with his constituents and others. He was in Congress also during the struggle over the "Missouri Compromise." He was subsequently and for many years a member of Governor Lincoln's Council. He was appointed judge of probate for Plymouth County, and held the office until it was abolished. He was also a member of one of the Constitutional Conventions.

Notwithstanding Judge Hobart was engaged in the active practice of an arduous profession, he found time to indulge in literary pursuits, and his "History of Abington," a volume of one hundred and seventy-six pages, published in 1839, is an invaluable contribution to the historic literature of the commonwealth.

He was a constant attendant of the Unitarian Church, and a Democrat in politics.

Judge Hobart was a man of fine legal training, great force of character, sound judgment, and one of Plymouth County's most honored and esteemed citizens. He died Sept. 19, 1858.

In 1814 he united in marriage with Maria Leach, daughter of Andrew Leach, of Belfast, Me., and their family consisted of the following: Susan, wife of Eliab Latham, of East Bridgewater; Aaron, of East Bridgewater; George, deceased; Maria, wife of John Lane, of East Bridgewater; Edward, of New York; John, of East Bridgewater; and Catherine, wife of Oakes A. Ames, of North Easton, Mass.

DANIEL WEBSTER.—Though Mr. Webster was not, strictly speaking, a member of the Plymouth County bar, yet, as a resident in the county twenty-five years, he deserves a place in this record. It is not proposed to give a memoir of his life; that has been so often undertaken that it would be presumptuous to enter upon so formidable a task. Neither is a sketch of his life in the most superficial form proposed to be included within the limits available to the author. It is his design merely to speak of him as a Plymouth County man, an inhabitant of Marshfield; a private citizen, not a statesman; a neighbor, not a lawyer; a friend, irrespective of his position in the nation as the grandest specimen of human development which the institutions of America have produced. His biography has been written by Everett and Curtis, and to a very limited extent by himself; reminiscences of his life have been from time to time spread before the public eye; his public and private correspondence has been published by loving friends; his character has been analyzed by admirers on the one hand and unjust critics on the other; but Daniel Webster, the plain, unpretending citizen and voter of Marshfield, the substratum of whose every-day life, on which the magnificent structure of Daniel Webster, the orator, the lawyer, the statesman, was built, has never been adequately presented and described.

The life of Mr. Webster is yet to be written. Exact justice has never yet been awarded him. Those who worshiped him as their idol have presented one side of his character, forgetful or neglectful of the other; those who have inherited prejudices from contemporary opponents of his political career have dwelt on his faults, and overlooked those grand traits in his character, which in the nature of man must necessarily be balanced by those which, to say the least, are less commendable and attractive. His character was like his native State, showing on its surface the mountain peaks and the lower lands of the

valley. The mountain cannot exist without the intervalle, nor can extraordinary intellectual powers be found in man without corresponding depressions to preserve the equipoise of a general level. Thus far those who have explored the character and life of Mr. Webster have been like successive surveyors examining and mapping out the land where he was born. One brings to us reports of the snow-capped peaks rising above the clouds, impressing the beholder with their extraordinary grandeur. Another, with short-sighted vision, rides through the gaps and notches, and, seeing nothing above the level of his own eyes, reports a level country, an unproductive soil, and nauseous streams flowing from poisonous swamps. The surveyor has yet to make his appearance who will delineate with a just and impartial mind and hand those features of the landscape which must always exist as complements of each other.

In 1825, Mr. Webster was a member of the Nineteenth Congress, having taken his seat for the first time the year before. He had already won a national reputation. He had then delivered at Plymouth the oration on the 22d of December, 1820; he had made his great argument in Gibbon against Ogden, in which, in accordance with his views, the court decided that the grant by the State of New York to the assignees of Robert Fulton of the right to navigate with steam the rivers, harbors, and bays of the State was unconstitutional; and he had delivered his memorable oration at the laying of the corner-stone of the Bunker Hill monument. In the summer of that year, as had been his custom for several years before, he went with his wife and son Fletcher to Sandwich, to enjoy a season of fishing for trout. Before leaving Boston, in a conversation with Mr. Samuel K. Williams, Mr. Williams asked him why he did not go to Marshfield instead of Sandwich. What Mr. Williams said to him about Marshfield impressed him favorably, and he determined to visit it on his return.

After he had taken all the fish he wanted, he bade his old friend Johnny Trout, the fisherman and guide at Scusset, good-by, and he and his wife, in an old-fashioned chaise, with a trunk lashed to the axle, and his son, Fletcher, mounted on a pony, started for home, with the determination to stop at Marshfield on the way. Mr. Williams had given Mr. Webster directions to see Capt. John Thomas, a respectable and intelligent Marshfield farmer, who would doubtless be glad to entertain him, and give him all the information he might need about that part of the country. Capt. Thomas was then the owner and occupant of a comfortable home, and a farm of about one hundred and sixty acres. This farm was all that

was left of his ancestral estate, the remainder, while in the possession of his father, Nathaniel Ray Thomas, a conspicuous loyalist, having been confiscated when he left New England, in 1776, and went with the British army, after the evacuation of Boston, to Halifax, Nova Scotia. This portion was saved to his wife as her right in the estate of the husband. Capt. John Thomas was the only child who did not accompany his father, and consequently the farm came finally into his hands. Up to the time of the confiscation the estate had remained intact from the time of the original grant by the Plymouth Colony Court to the ancestor, William Thomas, on the 7th of January, 1640/1. The following is a copy of the grant:

"At a Court of Assistants held the viiith of January in the xiiith yeare of the Raigne of our Sovraigne Lord Charles by the Grace of God of England, Scotland France & Ireland, King Defender of the Fayth & C.

"Before Thom Prince gent Govnr

William Brudford

Edward Winslow

John Alden

John Atwood &

John Browne

Gent. Assist^s of the sd gov^r"

"Memorand; that the court hath graunted unto Willm Thomas gent all those lands layd out by Mr. Edward Winslow Mr. John Alden and Mr. Willm Collyer, viz: all that whole neck of upland with all the poynts extending themselves into any the marshes as also those hammocks of upland called ilands in the marshes before the same from the upper end of the great fresh marsh called Greens Harbour River Marsh southward and from Greenes Harbour Freshett east and by south as it is marked forth by the said Edward Winslow John Alden & W^m Collyer to the southwest corner of a swamp abutting upon Carswell Marsh neare the hoigh way leading betwixt Duxborow & Carswell the easterly side thereof adjoyneing to Carswell being the lands of the said Edward Winslow; the said Edward Winslow his heires & assignes being allowed so much upland wood stuff or tymber as to set and mayntaine a fence betweene Carswell Meddow or Marish and the upland of the said Willm Thomas; the northerly side of the said upland hereby graunted abutting upon Greens Harbour River Marsh and from the northwest poynt of upland between the said Edward Winslow & Willm Thomas to an iland graunted to the said Willm Thomas before their bounds upon a straight line to Green's Harbour River with the marsh land and meddow betweene that and a poynt of upland called the Eagles Nest; the western bounds of the said lands abutting upon Greens Harbour Fresh Marsh aforesaid; provided and alwayes reserved & accepted that if any meddow be graunted to any that abutteth upon the uplands hereby graunted the said Willm Thomas his heires and assignes do allow wood stuff or tymber from conveyent places of the said upland to fence and mayntaine the same about the said meddowes; to have and to hold all and singular the said lands meddowes marshes and premises with all and every part and parcell thereof and their appurtenances unto the said Willm Thomas his heires & assignes forever (except the wood stuff or tymber for fenceing before excepted) and to the only proper use & behoofe of him the said Willm Thomas his heires and assignes forever."

William Thomas was one of the merchant adventurers who furnished the Pilgrims with capital and

vessels for their emigration to New England, and were partners in the enterprise. He was one of several of the adventurers who finally cast in their own fortunes with the Pilgrims, and he came in the "Marye and Ann" from Yarmouth, in 1637, and settled in Marshfield. Adjoining the lands of Mr. Thomas were those of Edward Winslow, bounded out to him by the court on the 4th of December, 1637, as follows:

"Mr. Edward Winslow having formerly a graunt of divers lands at or upon a neck of land called Green Harbour Neck (*alias* Carsewell), the said graunt was confirmed, together with all and singular the upland upon the said neck & severall branches thereof, bounded & marked by Mr. Thomas Prence & Mr. John Alden, Assistants to the goyment, viz., westward upon a marsh called Carsewell Marsh, and from thence with a small ridge of hills to the great marsh on Greene Harbour River, according to severall marks by them made & caused to be made, eastward abutting upon or neere the river called Greene Harbour River, and on the north and south side with great marshes, on either side the same, which lands so bounden are given and confirmed to the said Edward Winslow, his heirs and assigns, forever."

These two estates, including about two thousand seven hundred acres, had at the time of Mr. Webster's visit mainly passed out of the Thomas and Winslow families (except the acres held by Capt. John Thomas, a lineal descendant from the ancestor William Thomas), and to the farm-house standing on these acres, on a fine summer's day, Mr. Webster wended his way. Capt. Thomas had never seen Mr. Webster, but he had read his speeches and orations, and, like every other New Englander even at that early day, had set him up as one of his idols. After leaving Duxbury Mr. Webster took the wrong road, and instead of approaching the farm by the direct route from the south, he made a detour, and fortunately approached it from the north. From the various points of view on this northerly road the farm, with its sunny meadows and placid lake and comfortable dwelling, nestling as if for protection under the spreading branches of the since famous elm, showed to the best advantage, and Mrs. Webster, with a woman's eye for beauty, was enthusiastic in her admiration of its attractive charms. As the chaise, with its hanging trunk, followed by the pony, with Fletcher on his back, was driven down the avenue, Capt. Thomas, with his son, Charles Henry (now living in Boston), was sitting on the piazza. The hospitable farmer stepped out to greet his guest, whoever he might be, as he alighted from his chaise, and it is not difficult to imagine the feelings with which this modest, hard-working, home-loving Marshfield man received the outstretched hand of his visitor. "This is Capt. Thomas?" said Mr. Webster. "Yes," said the

farmer. "I am Mr. Webster," continued the visitor. "I thought so," said the captain, and this was the introduction to a friendship which continued to strengthen until broken by death, and which was as full of devotion and reverence and love as ever a friendship between man and man could boast. It is no feeble answer to the cavils of the critic,—to the censures of exploring biographers, who scratch and scrape the burnished gold in search of a baser metal beneath,—to the unjust and unjudicial strictures on the character of Mr. Webster, that he inspired the affection and esteem of an honest, clear-headed, intelligent, pure-minded man like Capt. Thomas, who for years had measured and weighed and sounded the man, the very fibres of whose heart he had touched, and whose innermost life had been spread out daily before him.

The result of the interview was an invitation to stay over the night, and for two or three days Mr. Webster and his wife and son remained as welcome guests at the farm. During those two or three days he became acquainted with Seth Peterson and Porter Wright, the two men who were afterwards his right and left hand in his Marshfield life. He shot birds on the marshes, he fished for cod in the bay,—he was satisfied that at last he had found the right place for his vacation, recreation, and rest. From that time forth until he finally bought the estate the recurrence of dog-days found him annually a guest at the Marshfield farm. The interest which he felt in Capt. Thomas and his wife extended to his sons, Charles Henry and Nathaniel Ray. Charles was the elder son and his father's helpmate on the farm. Nathaniel Ray, or Ray, as he was always called, was the younger, and still attending school under the care of Rev. George Putnam, then a teacher of one of the schools in Duxbury. The attractive deportment of Ray, whose future course of life was as yet not marked out, especially interested him, and it was not long before he drew him to himself and directed his career. When Mr. Webster was about to start for Boston, at the close of his visit, Ray happened to be holding by the halter a handsome horse belonging to his father, which attracted Mr. Webster's attention. "Capt. Thomas," said he, "I like that halter; I would like to buy it." The request was no sooner made than acceded to, and the boy was told to take the halter off and place it in the chaise. "Ah, but I want the halter with the head in it!" said Mr. Webster. And thus the horse was bought, and the purchaser started for Boston with it tied behind the chaise, forming, with Fletcher and the pony in the rear, a procession which the statesmen of to-day would hesitate to exhibit on the highway and in the streets of the city.

At a subsequent visit, on his return, he said to Ray, "Get into the chaise with me and go to Boston." The father was willing, and the son went with a glad heart, going to Mr. Webster's house on Summer Street, and remaining there during his stay in Boston. On the next day he was told to take Mr. Webster's law-satchel and accompany him to the Supreme Court, where he was to argue an important flowage case, in which parties in Lowell were the plaintiffs and defendants. For the first time in a great city, this country lad was launched at once from the quiet shades of a country farm, not to the novel sights and sounds of the streets of Boston, as many a country boy has been before and since, but into the great arena of life in which the foremost men of the day, Mason and Webster, were the contestants. Through the live-long day this boy of sixteen, with brown hands and tanned face, sat within the bar, listening and wondering if this was the world outside of which he had been born, and for the duties of which the schools whose irksome requirements he had been compelled to meet were the means of preparation. From this time Ray Thomas was practically the ward of Mr. Webster, and Mr. Webster was his guardian. He was placed at first in the store of Trott & Bumstead, wholesale grocers on South Market Street, and, after the Stephen White murder trial in Salem, in which Mr. Webster acted as assistant counsel for the State, in the counting-room of Stephen White, the nephew of the murdered man, and the father of the lady who afterwards became the wife of Mr. Fletcher Webster. But he remained in neither of these places long. Mr. Webster wanted him nearer to himself, and in the end he became his confidential secretary, the manager of his Western lands, and his other self in everything outside of his professional duties and his business transactions at Marshfield, which were mainly conducted under the faithful and assiduous care of Mr. Charles Henry Thomas, the older son.

The early death of Ray Thomas was a sad affliction to Mr. Webster, and one from which he did not easily rally. Though his business manager left behind him a trunk filled with important papers, an early examination of which was essential to the successful issue of enterprises in which Mr. Webster was engaged, it was six months before he could so far discipline himself to a forgetfulness of his friend, among associations which could not fail to recall his sorrow as to examine the contents of the trunk. This was one of the illustrations of that carelessness in money affairs of which the thrifty critic complains. But it illustrated something more, something as much higher than book-keeping and thrift as a tender, gen-

erous heart is nobler than one whose grief by the bedside of a dying parent can be assuaged by the thought of a coming legacy.

After the annual visits of Mr. Webster to Marshfield for several years, Capt. Thomas became somewhat embarrassed pecuniarily, and a proposition was made to him to buy the farm. He objected at first on the ground of poverty, but at last consented to buy with the express understanding, suggested and demanded by himself, that Capt. Thomas and his wife should live in the house and occupy the farm, and as long as they lived treat both as their own. That higher regard for money, which would have commended him to the meaner natures of his modern critics, or in other words a sordid spirit and a harder heart, would have driven a closer bargain than this. He never believed, however, that man, more especially such a man as he knew himself to be, with transcendent and ever outreaching powers, was made to count gold and cut coupons and accumulate money. Judged by such a standard the Indian with his wigwam filled with wampum was deserving of as much respect and honor as the millionaire with his trunks packed with what we only in a higher state of barbarism are pleased to call wealth. Money to him was the means not the end of life. The goal to be reached was the highest development of man's powers, the richest and rankest growth of the affections, the supremacy of man over the accidental and incidental circumstances which attach themselves to his worldly and bodily existence and comfort. This was the spirit which animated Mr. Webster in the arrangement made with Capt. Thomas, and during five or six years the captain and his wife remained occupants of their old homestead, and after that the widow divided her time between the Marshfield farm and the residence of her son Charles, in Duxbury. At this residence also Mr. Webster would occasionally stay during short visits to the Old Colony, while his own house was undergoing repairs. The site of the house of Mr. Thomas was fixed by Mr. Webster himself at the request of its owner. It is situated on a commanding eminence in the northerly part of the town, overlooking Plymouth Bay, the Gurnet Light, Barnstable Bay, and the north shore as far as Minot's Ledge. The view from the chamber which he frequently occupied, he said, was the most beautiful he had ever seen, and there at half-past three on a summer's morning he might have been seen sitting in an arm-chair by the window waiting for what he considered the most impressive spectacle in life, the break of day. He wondered that so many persons in the world should neglect the opportunity of witnessing the daily but sublime event.

When he went to Duxbury at the request of Mr. Thomas to fix upon the precise location of the house, he alighted from his chaise and with stake in hand slowly backing up the hill, he at last drove the stake and said, "Let it be planted here." It was planted there, and if any reader of this reminiscence feels an interest in recalling the incident, and filling his eye with the scene of which Mr. Webster was an enthusiastic admirer, the present hospitable owner and occupant of the house, Hon. Stephen N. Gifford, the respected clerk of the Massachusetts Senate, will doubtless be glad of affording him an opportunity.

The earliest recorded deed of Marshfield land to Mr. Webster was from Peleg Thomas Ford, of thirty-seven acres, for a consideration of \$825, and dated Sept. 7, 1831, though the agreement for the purchase of the John Thomas farm was made before that date. The deed of the latter was for one hundred and sixty and one-half acres, for a consideration of \$3650, and dated April 23, 1832. This deed included the house and outbuildings, and tillage, pasturing, mowing, and woodland, and fresh and salt meadows on both sides of the main road. This deed was followed by others from Charles Henry Thomas of two and three-quarters acres and five rods, for \$130, July 6, 1832; from Charles Henry Thomas, of one hundred and sixteen and one-quarter acres and thirty rods, for \$2200, April 16, 1833; from Benjamin Lewis, of four and three-quarters acres and twenty rods, for \$60.40, Dec. 30, 1833; from Ebenezer Taylor, for one acre and nine rods, for \$42.25, March 3, 1834; from Charles P. Wright, of two acres and thirty-four rods, for \$110.62, of the same date; from Asa Hewitt, of seven acres and twenty-one rods, for \$300, May 17, 1834; from Henry Soule, of eighty-five and one-half acres, for \$500, Oct. 20, 1834; from Charles H. Thomas, of three hundred and seventy-three acres bought of Seth Sprague, for \$10,000, Aug. 16, 1836; from Elizabeth Whitman, of eleven acres, for \$319, of same date; from Charles P. Wright, two deeds of twelve and a quarter acres, for \$652.31, Aug. 20 and 22, 1836; from Asa Hewitt, of eighty six rods, for \$80.62, Aug. 22, 1836; from Charles Henry Thomas, of eight and three-quarters acres, for \$300, Dec. 26, 1838; from Eleazer Harlow, of seventy acres, for \$1800, Nov. 1, 1838; from Charles Henry Thomas, of eighty-seven acres, for \$4000, March 19, 1840; from Eleazer Harlow, of seventy-two acres, for \$2600, April 1, 1840; from Charles Baker, of seventeen acres and seventy-six rods, for \$350, July 8, 1844; from Ebenezer Taylor, of twenty-seven and three-quarters acres and thirty-two rods, for \$1084, of same date; from Elizabeth Whitman, of one acre, for \$40,

Sept. 2, 1845; from Gershom B. Weston, of sixty-four acres and fifty-three rods, for \$1600, April 9, 1851; from the Duxbury Manufacturing Company, of factory, privilege, dam, and land on South River, Marshfield, for \$3000, April 12, 1851; from Joseph P. Cushman, of fifty-two and a quarter acres, for \$1000, Sept. 30, 1852.

All these purchases covered about twelve hundred acres, costing the sum of \$34,644.20 as the original outlay. The receipts from the farm were considerable, and, besides the ordinary cultivated crops, the tonnage of hay had been, under skillful management, brought up from forty to three hundred. It is estimated by those who had the best opportunity of knowing that above the receipts the annual expenditure of money for at least fifteen years was thirty-five hundred dollars, making the farm represent a cost, without interest, including the purchase money, of \$87,144.20. It had been the ambition of Mr. Webster to gather into his hands the entire tract of twenty-seven hundred acres granted by the Colony Court to Edward Winslow and William Thomas. It will be seen that he continued his purchases up to the year of his death, and it is probable that if he had lived a few years longer he would have approximately accomplished his object. The tracts actually bought included both Thomas and Winslow lands, a much smaller proportion of the latter, though the name of Carswell, adopted by him for his estate, was never in colonial times applied to anything more than a portion of the Winslow lands, which were entirely distinct and separate from the Thomas lands on which his dwelling was situated.

Of the life of Mr. Webster as a public man it is not the intention of this narrative to speak. Of his life in Marshfield with his family, among his friends and neighbors, away from the shallowness and deceptions and insincerities of politicians and society members, the world knows little. Whatever he may have been thought to be elsewhere, there he was a true, simple, transparent, affectionate, tender-hearted man. No man ever lived in Marshfield who could say that Mr. Webster ever deceived him by word or deed, ever withheld the wisest and always gratuitous counsel, ever tried to get the advantage in a trade, ever indulged in or countenanced evil reports, ever assumed or recognized any superiority in himself or inferiority in others, ever indulged in condescension in the treatment of the most humble, ever failed to treat every man in every station of life as his equal. In this latter respect, perhaps, no man of mark was ever more distinguished. There have been great men who were called many-sided, who had a point of contact for all,

of child's talk for the child, of philosophical reflections for the learned, of forced simplicity for the illiterate, of strained effort for the scholar, something for every man, but all distinct and separate, having no relation to each other, and nothing stamping the character of the man. Mr. Webster was the same to all, to Lord Ashburton and Seth Peterson, to Henry Clay and John Taylor, to Tom Benton and Uncle Branch Pierce; dignified but simple, profound but clear, friendly but not familiar, easy but not vulgar, and in the same room with all those men together he would have been the diplomatist to one, the statesman to another, the fisherman to a third, and a farmer or a hunter to the fourth and fifth. His speeches illustrate his character in this respect. No child needs a dictionary in reading them. He never descends to a low level of language and thought that he may be better understood. He knows that if the subject is clear to his own mind, he can present it in the same language to all, as the artist in his noblest and most inspired efforts needs no special culture to be understood and admired. It was the common remark of his neighbors that he treated them precisely as he would have treated a brother senator or the President, and the senator and President could have said as truly that he treated them as if they had been his neighbors.

His humorous nature and generous treatment of neighbors are illustrated by the following incident. On one occasion, after a return from Washington, a man presented a bill for payment. "Why, Mr. N.," said Mr. Webster, "it seems to me I have paid that bill." Mr. N. protested that it had not been paid, and Mr. Webster told him that he had then no money, but if he would call in ten days he would settle with him. After he had gone Mr. Webster asked Fletcher to look over a mass of loose bills and receipts and see if he could find a receipted bill. To the surprise of both not only one but two receipts were found, and the bill had already been paid twice. "We will put these bills there," said Mr. Webster, placing them in a pigeon-hole in his desk, "and when Mr. N. calls again we will have some fun with him." In due time Mr. N. called, just at the dinner hour, and Mr. Webster said, "Come, Mr. N., let us go in and have some dinner first, and then we will talk business." To dinner they went, and a good one it was, and Mr. N. relished it keenly. After dinner they went out under the old elm, and Fletcher with them, and Mr. Webster soon began. "Mr. N.," said he, "do you keep books?" "No," said Mr. N. "I thought so," said Mr. Webster. "Now, I advise you to keep books. If you had kept books you would have known that I had this receipted bill" (showing him

one). Mr. N. was much surprised and considerably mortified to have been caught in such a mistake. "It is always a good plan to keep books," said Mr. Webster, showing him the second receipt. "Now, Mr. N., I will pay this bill just once more, but I promise you that I shall not pay it a fourth time." Knowing him to be an honest man, Mr. Webster, not wishing to annoy him, intimating that perhaps receipted bills had been presented but left really unpaid, made him take his money and a glass of wine, and pleasantly bade him good-afternoon.

Of the avocations of fishing and hunting no man was more fond, and he was never happier than with Mr. Isaac L. and Mr. Thomas Hedge, in the Plymouth woods, on a deer stand, on some lonely road, or on the shore of one of Plymouth's countless ponds. He was not a skillful hunter or fisherman, but such an admirer of nature that with a rod or line or gun in his hand, he created many of those brilliant passages of oratory which wreathed and lend grace to his arguments and speeches. Too often for an accomplished and devoted sportsman his reveries allowed the game of the forest to escape him unobserved, and the fish of the sea to nibble away his bait, until the construction of some trope or metaphor was complete in all its beauty and grandeur. On a maple-tree, standing by the shore of Billington Sea, may be seen the initials of his name rudely cut, the thoughtless work of one of these reveries, in which no notice was taken of the coming deer until it leaped from the bank and ran knee-deep in the water along the pebbly beach. On this occasion, however, his game was at a disadvantage, remaining long enough within range for him to seize his gun, and secure the single trophy of his hunter's life. On one occasion, within the knowledge of the writer of these reminiscences, on a November afternoon at sunset, after an unsuccessful hunt with the Messrs. Hedge and George Churchill and Uncle Branch, nine miles from Plymouth and twenty miles from home, before mounting his wagon he struck his knife into a tree and said, "At this tree, gentlemen, we meet at sunrise to-morrow." After forty miles of travel and a part of a night's sleep, he was on the spot at the appointed hour with his companions of the day before. The day, however, coming on chilly and wet, Mr. Webster having something of a cold, thought it prudent to give up the hunt, and await at the house of Mr. Pierce the issue of the sport. On the return of the party, bearing a noble buck, they found him pacing the kitchen of Mrs. Pierce, repeating from memory some of the grand old lyric poems of Watts, while the old lady, with her breakfast-dishes still unwashed, was listening in reverential silence.

On another occasion, after his return to Marshfield from an unsuccessful hunt in the Plymouth woods, he told his son, Fletcher, to sit down and he would tell him about his hunt. "We reached Long Pond," said he, "at sunrise, and Uncle Branch was ready for us with his two hounds. He fastened them to a tree and went in search of a track. He soon returned, and said he had found a noble track and perfectly fresh. 'Now, Mr. Webster,' said Uncle Branch, 'I'm going to put you on the best stand in these here woods,' and Long Pond Hill was where he put me. 'Now,' said he, 'Mr. Webster, you jest keep your eyes peeled and your ears skun, and don't you let no deer run past you without a shot. Don't you mind whether you hear the dogs or not, for the old fellow may come even when the dogs are out of hearth.' Well, he put the others on their stands, and then led the hounds to the track and put them on. It was a still morning; not a twig stirred, and I obeyed orders. Soon eight o'clock came, and then nine, and then I ventured to walk a few steps and back, and soon ten o'clock came, and then eleven. I saw nothing and heard nothing, and twelve o'clock came. I repeated poetry and made speeches, and got hungry and ate a cracker, and one o'clock came, and no deer and no Uncle Branch. Two o'clock came, and three o'clock, and just then a song-sparrow perched on a tree near me, and I took off my hat and made a bow, and said, 'Madam, accept my profoundest regards; you are the first living thing I have seen to-day.' Soon Uncle Branch came, and said the hunt was up, 'that the dogs went out of hearth at eight o'clock, and he hadn't heard 'em since, by golly,' and here I am, Fletcher, as hungry as a cooper's cow."

Mr. Webster was a man of deep religious feeling. If there was anything with which he was more familiar than with the Constitution of his country, it was the Bible. Few men studied it more carefully, or could repeat more of its passages with precision. It taught him to believe with all his heart in the existence of God and in a future life. He had formulated no creed, and he subscribed to none formulated by others. During the larger part of his life as a public man he attended the Unitarian Church, and the Unitarian faith was undoubtedly more than any other in accord with his feelings and sentiments. For Dr. George Putnam and Dr. Samuel K. Lothrop, the latter of whom was for many years his pastor, he entertained the sincerest affection and highest respect. His second wife was a member of the Episcopal Church, and though in Washington it was his custom to accompany her to her place of worship, he did not believe that the doctrine of the trinity could

be sustained by the Scriptures. At home in Marshfield he invariably attended the orthodox church once on the Sabbath, and whoever or how many might be his guests, his carriage was at the door each Sabbath morning to carry himself and such as might wish to accompany him to the neighboring place of worship. In the early morning, too, of the Sabbath-day, his household, including guests, were summoned to his library, and there he spoke to them of the responsibilities and duties of life. One of the many portraits which have been engraved represents him thus sitting in profile, with his left hand hidden under his waistcoat, and his face wearing a more serious expression than that of his every-day life.

On the 1st of April, 1852, while on his way to Plymouth to join the Messrs. Hedge on a fishing excursion to the trout-brooks in the woods, with Seth Peterson as his companion and driver, on descending the hill near Smelt Brook, in that part of Kingston called Rocky Nook, the linchpin of his carriage broke, and he was thrown to the ground. He was carried into the house of Capt. Melzar Whitten, near by, and in the course of the day conveyed to his home. The fall proved his death blow. Though he partially recovered, his elasticity and spirit had departed, and gradually failing health brought him by successive steps to his death-bed on the 24th of October. The last scene of his life was impressive and solemn. He had often during his sickness spoken of a future existence as a continuation of this, and he was impressed with the possibility that on its threshold the departing spirit, while within the confines of earth, might look into the regions of the other world. As death came nearer to him, and he watched its approach, in a moment of apparent doubt whether he had or had not reached the dividing line between time and eternity, and anxious to learn its precise indication, he opened his eyes and said, "I still live—tell me the point." Dr. Jeffries, standing by his bed, not understanding the remark, repeated the words of the psalm, "Yea, though I walk through the shadow of death I will not fear." "No, doctor," said Mr. Webster, in a voice still strong and clear, "tell me the point—tell me the point." These were the last words he uttered. On that beautiful Indian summer day he died, and on another as beautiful his body, dressed in his favorite blue and buff, lay in its coffin under the noble elm which had so often sheltered him in life, and loving neighbors and distant friends bore him to his final rest.

JOHN ALBION ANDREW.¹—Hingham has the

¹ By Hon. John D. Long.

proud distinction of having been the home of John Albion Andrew, Governor of Massachusetts during the entire period of the Rebellion, and of now, in accordance with the wish he once expressed before the citizens of Hingham, tenderly cherishing in her soil his sacred ashes.

It is unnecessary, in the scope of the present work, to give more than the barest biographical outline of one whose life and services are already a part of the national literature, imprinted on its brightest pages. He was born, of worthy New England stock, at South Windham, in the State of Maine, May 31, 1818. The comfortable circumstances of his father procured him a good academical education and a collegiate course at Brunswick. He was a glad, wholesome, noble boy, with open face and curly head, and a brave, generous, and buoyant heart, fond of history, reading widely, with a taste for poetry and elegant literature, with no exalted rank as a plodding scholar, but with always a tendency towards broad views and humane sentiments. Even in those days the anti-slavery cause had touched his heart, and the faint whisper of the approaching storm was awakening his pulses to that love of freedom and respect for human rights which so signally found expression in his later life.

In 1837, Andrew entered the law-office of Henry H. Fuller, Esq., of Boston. He there pursued for twenty years the ordinary course of his profession, making now and then a stump-speech or a literary oration, and constantly rising in practice and reputation. In December, 1848, he married Eliza Jones Hersey, of Hingham, whom he had met at an anti-slavery fair in Boston, and from that period, for a great part of the time, he made Hingham his home. Here children were born unto him, here he walked to church, and sang the familiar hymns and taught the Sunday-school. Here his rare and sweet social qualities surrounded him with friends who loved and admired him; and here his generous nature, his fondness for natural scenery, his love of children, and his strong social attachments, brought him some of the happiest hours of his life.

While residing in Hingham, Andrew was nominated for State senator, but defeated. He had as yet had no entrance into political service. Nevertheless, he was daily becoming better known as an intelligent advocate of progress, and for his strong anti-slavery sentiments. In 1854 he bravely defended the parties arrested for the rescue of Anthony Burns, and in 1857 was chosen to the General Court as representative of the Sixth Ward of Boston. In this arena he rose at once to distinction. Brought into conflict with Caleb Cushing, one of the astutest and most

powerful debaters and thinkers of the whole country, he carried off the victory in the bitter struggle over the removal of Judge Loring. In 1859 he unflinchingly presided at the stormy meeting in Tremont Temple for the relief of John Brown's suffering family, declaring that, whether Brown's enterprise at Harper's Ferry was right or wrong, "John Brown himself is right." In 1860 he was a delegate to the Chicago Presidential Convention, and contributed all his influence to the nomination of Abraham Lincoln; and in 1861, having been elected by a sort of spontaneous impulse of the heart of the commonwealth, as the one fit man for its magistracy, took his seat as Governor of the State. In April, the Rebellion already at its outburst, came the call for arms; and, as if Providence had raised him up for the place, Andrew responded to it with that electric promptness, that magnetic fervor, that soulful devotion, which, from that day forward till the end of the war, animated him under all circumstances, and imparted to the people at large the enthusiasm of his own ardent nature. His great heart breathed in that now historic telegram to the mayor of Baltimore, "I pray you to let the bodies of our Massachusetts soldiers, dead in Baltimore, be laid out, preserved in ice, and tenderly sent forward by express to me."

Unsuspected powers at once put forth in him; his public addresses thrilled with loftier notes; his executive energies expanded to the widest limit of his countless duties and labors; the quiet citizen and plodding lawyer budded in a day into the grandest measure of the statesman and leader; and it seemed almost a dream that our good-humored neighbor was indeed the foremost Governor in the Union, the most chivalrous, if not the greatest, civilian of the war. At the assembling of loyal Governors at Altoona, Pa., Sept. 24, 1862, his was the leading spirit that urged new vigor in the prosecution of the campaign. When negro regiments began to be formed, he was among the first to organize them, prescient of their efficiency and gallantry in the field. In all that could stimulate the soul of the nation, in all that could wake its patriotic fire, yet none the less in the most watchful care of the home interests of the State, of its institutions of charity and correction, he was always foremost; and the activity of his life and labors was almost superhuman. Says the Rev. Dr. Clarke, "He worked like the great engine in the heart of a steamship."

With the war, his term of office as Governor expiring, he resumed the practice of the law. In 1866 he was chosen president of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society. In 1867, with the same bravery and heroism that had marked him thitherto,



Franklin

though against the judgment of many of his friends, he began his strenuous and able assaults upon the prohibitory law of the State. All this time his broad national reputation, his great popularity, his sound judgment, his conciliatory and liberal sentiments, were marking him as the coming man in the national councils. It seemed as if years of new usefulness lay before him. But he had finished his work.

On the 30th of October, 1867, he died at his residence in Boston. His remains were afterwards brought to Hingham; and on the 30th of October, 1869, after solemn services in the New North Church, at which he had formerly been an attendant, his Boston pastor, James Freeman Clarke, pronouncing the address, he was buried in our cemetery, near its crest, and not far from the Soldiers' Monument. At his feet are the village he loved, the branches under which he sauntered, and the picturesque stretch of the bay over which he had so many times gone to and from his home. He rests at scarce the distance of the sound of the voice from the threshold on which he stood, when, on the 3d of September, 1860, he addressed his fellow-citizens of Hingham, who had come to congratulate him on his nomination as Governor, and in the course of his remarks spoke these hearty words:

"I confess to you, my old neighbors, associates, and kinspeople of Hingham, that I could more fitly speak by tears than by words to-night. From the bottom of my heart for this unsought, enthusiastic, and cordial welcome, I thank you. I understand—and this thought lends both sweetness and pathos to the emotions of the hour—I am here to-night among neighbors, who for the moment are all agreed to differ and all consenting to agree.

"How dear to my heart are these fields, these spreading trees, this verdant grass, this sounding shore, when now for fourteen years, through summer heat and sometimes through winter storms, I have trod your streets, rambled through your woods, sauntered by your shores, sat by your firesides, and felt the warm pressure of your hands, sometimes teaching your children in the Sunday-school, sometimes speaking to my fellow-citizens, always with the cordial friendship of those who differ from me oftentimes in what they thought the radicalism of my opinions. Here—here I have found most truly a home for the soul free from the cares and turmoil and responsibilities of a careful and anxious profession. Away from the busier haunts of men it has been given to me here to find a calm and sweet retreat. Here, too, dear friends, I have found the home of my heart. It was into one of your families that I entered and joined myself in holy bonds of domestic love to one of the

daughters of your town. Here, too, I have first known a parent's joys and a parent's sorrows. Whether you say aye or no to my selection, John A. Andrew is ever your friend."

Governor Andrew, when in Hingham, lived on the east side of Main Street, in the first house northerly from Water Street, in the Hinckley house on the same, and in the Thaxter house on the opposite side of Main Street, in the old Hersey house on Summer Street, overlooking the blue water and sweet with the fragrance of clover-fields, and also in the Bates house on South Street. His habits, like his nature, were simple. He loved to drive and walk; he enjoyed the breezy trips and neighborly chat of the steamer; his heart went out to children and won them; he was especially fond of conversation, full of anecdote and story, and not averse to controversial discussion. His humor and cheer were always abundant. He sang old psalms, he recited noble poems that dwelt in his memory, he was running over with the quaint history of old times and odd characters, and to the last there never faded in his breast the warm, glad enthusiasm of boyhood. His sympathies were touched as quickly as a girl's. Each year he went to Maine to stand beside the grave of his mother; each day some sad woman or poor boy thanked him for his humanity, for in him the unfortunate always had a helper and a friend. No heart less generous could have uttered those memorable words that expressed his great and genuine humanity: "I know not what record of sin may await me in another world, but this I do know: I never was mean enough to despise a man because he was poor, because he was ignorant, or because he was black." Add to all this his incorruptibility and honesty, his fiery patriotism, his unswerving sense of right and wrong, his pure glow in act and word, and we may trust that, as his monument rises over his grave, it will point to the example of purposes so lofty, of a soul so magnanimous, and a mind so sound that it will be like a beacon-light to guide the way of future generations to the like achievement of the fullness of a noble life.

JOHN D. LONG.¹—One of the foremost men in Massachusetts to-day, and one who may fairly be classed among the "growing" men of the country, is ex-Governor Long, of Hingham. Though he has risen to prominence rather as a politician than as a lawyer, he has yet given sufficient of his time and of his energies to his profession to render this chapter a most appropriate place wherein to tell, in a brief fashion, something of what he is and what he has done.

¹ By A. E. Sproul.

John Davis Long was born in Buckfield, Me., Oct. 27, 1838. He came of Massachusetts stock, his kinsfolk on his mother's side belonging in Worcester County, and on the paternal side in Plymouth. On the former he is of kin to John Davis, who was Governor forty years before; and on the latter he is a direct descendant from Thomas Clark, one of the Pilgrims. His father was a man of local prominence in Maine, having been a candidate for Congress on the Whig ticket in the same year that the subject of the present sketch first saw the light. He, however, though receiving a plurality of the votes cast in the district, failed of an election upon a second trial. As a boy, the future Governor of Massachusetts was of a studious, thoughtful bent, and, after having possessed himself of such a common-school education as his native town could give him, he was sent to an academy in the neighboring town of Hebron, whose principal was Mark H. Dunnell, afterwards a congressman from Minnesota. After making an exceptionally good record at the academy, the young student entered Harvard College, in 1853, at the age of fourteen. Here, as previously, he worked away manfully at his books, standing fourth in a large class for the whole course, and second for the senior year. He composed the class ode for his commencement-day in 1857, and, with a "good-bye" to his Alma Mater, turned his face hopefully and courageously towards the future. It may be said that he has never yet looked back. The same firm will which held him to his desk as a student, and determined him to achieve a mastery of his books, has in later years enabled him to improve to the uttermost the opportunities which have come in his way for honorable self-advancement; while the broadening and cultivating influences of his more studious years may easily be observed, ripened and strengthened by the passage of time, in the graceful sentences of his public addresses, as well as in the bearing of kindly courtesy which marks the man in his intercourse with his fellows outside the bounds of official life.

Like so many young men of liberal education, Mr. Long found the atmosphere of a school-house so natural to him, and one in which he felt so thoroughly at home, that, having finished his tasks at the benches, he stepped forward, almost as a matter of course, to the teacher's desk upon the platform. The desk which it fell to his lot to occupy was that of principal of the ancient academy in Westford, Mass., one of the retired towns of Middlesex County. Here he remained for two years, achieving marked success; but he had determined to leave the ranks of the pedagogues and become a lawyer. To a young, ambitious, well-educated man the law seemed to hold out oppor-

tunities for preferment far in advance of any success which he might reasonably hope to achieve as a schoolmaster. This was a most important step for the young man, and that it was well taken later events seem to abundantly prove. After passing a year at the Harvard Law School, he studied in the law-office of Sidney Bartlett, in Boston, and was admitted to the bar in 1861. Returning to his boyhood home, he opened a law-office there; but the meagre practice which came to him by no means corresponded in amount with what he had good reason to feel were his capabilities, and after a year or two's endeavor to build up a business in Buckfield, he came to Boston in the fall of 1862. For a while in the office of Peleg W. Chandler, and afterwards of Woodbury & Andros, he entered the office of Stillman B. Allen in 1863. Here, in a broader field, and with more favorable surroundings, he quickly obtained a lucrative and increasing practice. He continued in the firm (which was afterwards increased by the addition of Thomas Savage, under the style of Allen, Long & Savage) until he was elected Governor, when he withdrew because of the pressing duties of official life, although his name still appears in the Boston directory among the long list of lawyers there printed.

In 1869 he made his home in Hingham,—a quaint and beautiful old town on the picturesque "South Shore" of Massachusetts Bay,—and in 1870 he married there Miss Mary W. Glover. She bore him two children, both daughters, but her own health became undermined, and after a prolonged illness she died in February, 1882.

Mr. Long came of age about the time of Mr. Lincoln's election, and in that campaign made his maiden stump-speech in his native town for the Republican candidates. His first vote was for Israel Washburn as Governor of Maine, and he was a delegate to the Maine Republican State Convention of 1861, at which James G. Blaine, then a young man, was an advocate of the resolutions then adopted. Mr. Long was nominated that year at a Republican caucus in his native town for representative to the Legislature, but was defeated by a split in the party. Coming the next year to Boston, he took no active part in politics until after his residence in Hingham. There, in 1871 and 1872, he followed Charles Sumner in his opposition to Grant, and into the Greeley movement. In each of those last-named years he ran on the Independent ticket for the Legislature, but was defeated. In 1874, returning to the Republican fold, he was nominated by the Republicans for representative, and elected to the session of 1875 from the then Second Plymouth District (consisting of the towns of Hing-



Wm. D. Long

ham and Hull). He was now fairly launched upon his public career. Hon. John E. Sanford, of Taunton, was then Speaker of the House, and Mr. Long, who had been appointed chairman of the Committee on Bills in the Third Reading, was by him frequently called to the chair. While thus engaged, Mr. Long added, by his parliamentary skill, his unfailing good humor, and, more than all, by the exercise of that wonderful tact which is one of the most marked, as it is one of the most precious, of his iudborn characteristics, to the popularity which he had already begun to achieve upon the floor of the House. When, therefore, Speaker Sanford permanently laid down the gavel, it was one of the natural consequences that Mr. Long, who had been returned by his constituents to the House of 1876, should be elected Speaker. The expectations which had been raised by his success as a presiding officer in the brief opportunities which had been previously afforded him were more than realized. He made one of the very best Speakers that ever graced the chair of the House, and he was unanimously re-elected in 1877, and in 1878 he received all but six votes for the same position. During these years his popularity had been broadening throughout the State, and in the Republican State Convention of 1877 his name was brought forward as a candidate for Governor. Having received two hundred and seventeen votes, he withdrew his name. In the convention of 1878 he received two hundred and sixty-six votes for Governor, but was finally nominated for Lieutenant-Governor, Hon. Thomas Talbot being placed at the head of the ticket, which was handsomely elected at the polls in the following November.

The fall of 1879 was an eventful one in Massachusetts politics. Governor Talbot had declined a renomination for Governor, and the field, on the Republican side, was open. The two leading candidates during the few weeks preceding the State convention were Hon. Henry L. Pierce and Lieutenant-Governor Long. Mr. Pierce was a man of influence, of large means, and a favorite with the so-called "older heads" and more conservative of the Republican party managers. The young Lieutenant-Governor, however, with his clean, successful record and his wide personal popularity, was earnestly pushed forward by the younger and more progressive elements of the dominant party. Still, until within two weeks of convention day, Mr. Pierce was the foremost candidate. The most influential newspapers of Boston and several other important centres favored his nomination, and he had, at the time named, an unquestioned lead, though possibly not a great one. Early in September, however, occurred an event which materially altered the politi-

cal situation, and helped in an important, if not in a decisive, manner to foreshadow the successful nominee. This event was the holding, in Wesleyan Hall in Boston, by Mr. Henry H. Faxon, of a convention (really a sort of select mass-meeting) of the friends of temperance throughout the State. Mr. Pierce was avowedly a "license" man, and as such was obnoxious to the prohibitory wing of the Republican party. The Lieutenant-Governor was "sound," however, upon this question, and was therefore certain of the temperance vote, which, could it be consolidated by an awakened interest, would almost certainly hold the balance of power. It was to awaken just this interest, therefore, that Mr. Faxon, a wealthy resident of Quincy, sent out invitations to friends of the temperance cause throughout the State to attend the convention at Wesleyan Hall. The response was generous, the enthusiasm great, and the impression produced a powerful one. The Lieutenant-Governor was cordially indorsed, and he awoke the next morning to find himself the leading contestant in an honorable canvass for a great office. At the convention he received six hundred and sixty-nine votes on the informal ballot for a candidate for Governor, against five hundred and five for Mr. Pierce, and his nomination followed without opposition. The race was not yet run, however, for Gen. Benjamin F. Butler, a man who held, and still holds, a high place in the affections of what are sometimes improperly termed the "common people" of the State, determined to contest for the prize of the Governorship, and secured a nomination at the hands of the larger portion of the Democracy, though a conservative minority of that party put Mr. John Quincy Adams in the field. There was, too, an extreme wing of the prohibitionists of the State who preferred not to adopt Mr. Faxon's idea of furthering temperance principles within the Republican party, and who therefore nominated their own candidate, the Rev. D. C. Eddy. It was well understood that neither Adams nor Eddy could be elected, and that the contest really lay between Lieutenant-Governor Long and General Butler. It was the young, newly-fledged politician against the old and battle-scarred campaigner. The campaign was as lively as only a canvass with Gen. Butler as an active participant can be, but the result showed a handsome plurality—even a satisfactory majority—in favor of the Republican nominee. As a matter of record the following detailed statement of the vote is of interest:

Long.....	122,751
Butler.....	109,149
Adams.....	9,989

Eddy.....	1,645
Scattering.....	108
Long's plurality.....	13,602
Long's majority.....	1,860
[A plurality elects in Massachusetts.]	

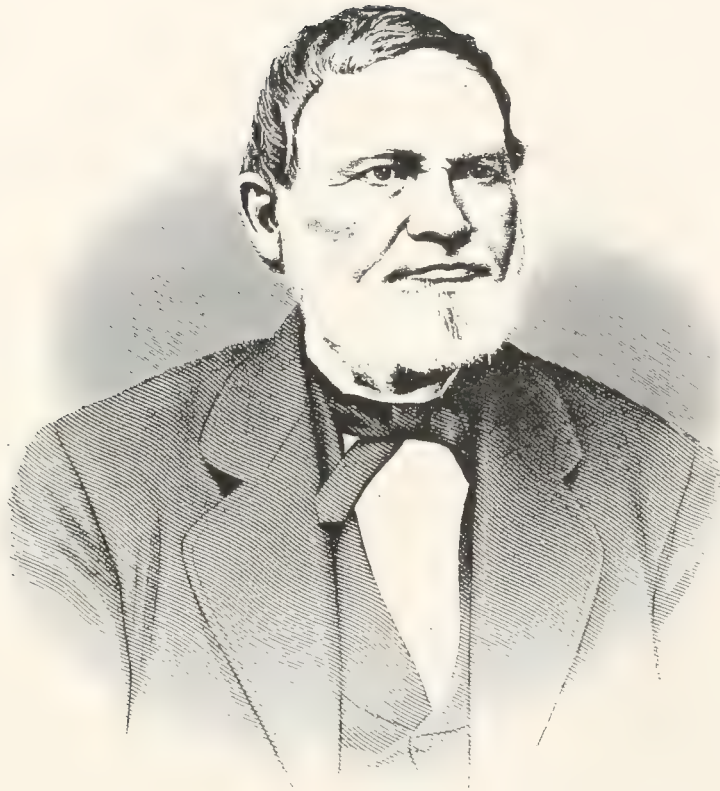
In 1880, Governor Long was unanimously renominated, and also in 1881, being elected both times, his Democratic opponent in each year being Hon. Charles P. Thompson, of Gloucester, a gentleman possessed of many friends outside of his own party, and who had previously defeated Gen. Butler at the polls in a congressional contest. The comparative vote of Governor Long and Mr. Thompson in 1880 and 1881 is below given :

	1880.	1881.	Plurality.
Long.....	164,926	111,410	53,516
Thompson.....	96,609	54,586	42,023

Governor Long, one of the youngest Governors that the State has had, made a reputation, while filling the exalted office of chief magistrate of Massachusetts, which will endure. He wrote his name high up in the list of those whom the Old Bay State has delighted to honor, and who, in honoring themselves, have honored her. The three years of his administration were among the most satisfactory which the State had ever known, and it was with reluctance that the people accepted as final his Excellency's expressed wish, in the fall of 1882, to retire from the Governorship. He was gladly taken up, however, by the voters of the Second Congressional District as a candidate to represent them in the National House of Representatives, and, being nominated for that office by the Republicans by acclamation, he was elected without the least difficulty. His record while in Congress has been such as to give every citizen of Massachusetts the highest satisfaction. As a debater and a parliamentarian he has proved his skill, and he has abundantly demonstrated his ability to "hold his own" in the larger arena of the National House as certainly as he did beneath the burnished dome on Beacon Hill. Probably his most effective and important speech was that in opposition to the "Bonded Whiskey Bill," so called, on March 25, 1884, to which it was said that he dealt "a death-blow." His speeches respecting the Chalmers-Manning and Peelle-English contested election cases also earned him the merited congratulations of his congressional associates. At the Republican National Convention, which opened in Chicago on June 3, 1884, Congressman Long was chosen to present to the convention the name of Massachusetts' choice for Presidential nominee,—the Hon. George F. Edmunds, of Vermont. His speech on that occasion was a model of its kind, and one of the very best of the nominating addresses of the convention.

In accordance with a former custom, Harvard College conferred upon him, in 1880, as Governor of the State, the degree of LL.D. Although, under the circumstances, hardly more than a pleasant compliment, there was in Governor Long's case a decided fitness in his recognition by the most ancient and most noted educational institution in the State, if not in the country. The recipient was an educated man, retaining, despite the excitements of political life, a marked and most unusual devotion to books. In 1879, just before the opening of the campaign for the Governorship, in which he was to be the successful candidate, there was published, by a Boston house, a blank verse translation of Virgil's "*Æneid*" from his pen, which, though it may not find, as that of Dryden did, another Pope to commend it as "the most noble and spirited translation I know in any language," has yet received approval from competent critics, and has served to give its author a deservedly high reputation as a classical scholar. Had he but mingled, even to a slight degree, the victories of the field with the triumphs of the forum, the writer of the present imperfect sketch might not inappropriately have begun his task as Virgil did his "*Æneid*,"—"*Arma virumque cano*." Governor Long has also written a number of poems, essays, etc., for various periodicals, while his inaugural addresses, his Thanksgiving and Fast-Day proclamations, and his political speeches in general, have been models of correct English.

One secret of his remarkable success in so short a time is his possession of that valuable faculty, denied to so many men and women, of fixing firmly in his memory names and faces. To be able to say, as the Governor could, to some gentleman whom he had met but once before, long previously, and then but for a moment, "How do you do, Mr. Jones?" is to give the possessor of such a capability a hold upon the man so addressed which is not to be lightly overlooked. It is the most delicate possible flattery, and all the better and more effective for being entirely unstudied and natural, as in the case of Governor Long. As a public speaker he is in great request. He is not an orator, in the true sense, since he is neither blessed with a commanding presence, a full, sonorous voice, nor a proper capacity for gesticulation. But as a "speaker"—whether upon the political stump or in response to an after-dinner toast at some festive gathering—he is one of the most effective and pleasing men in New England. His voice, though not trumpet-like in its quality, is clear, smooth, and well modulated, and at times not lacking in power. His gestures, though but sparingly employed, are graceful



William Latham

and effective. But his chief charm as a speaker lies in the admirable way in which the matter and the manner of his remarks harmonize with each other. His sentences are always polished, clear-cut, and trenchant, and they mean just what they are intended to mean,—no more and no less. No slipshod diction makes him appear either a blunderer or an equivocator, as in the case of some public men of his time, nor is there any but the most careful method observed in arranging the proper sequence of different portions of the same address. Even in a heated political campaign his speeches never contain an offensive word, though neither lacking in sarcasm nor ridicule, within proper bounds. His political speeches are clear, connected, logical arguments, such as a lawyer might make to a jury of intelligent, thoughtful men in behalf of a client in the justice of whose cause he has perfect faith. As an after-dinner speaker, he is one of the most felicitous.

His official career thus far, as outlined in the preceding pages, is a remarkable one, and is one to be held up as an encouragement to all young men, though but few can hope to make so rapid progress as his has been. Within a very few years he has been the recipient of a multitude of honors, any one of which would be regarded by most men as a sufficient reward for a lifetime of endeavor. And the end is not yet.

WILLIAMS LATHAM, eldest son of Galen Latham, was a native of East Bridgewater, was educated at Bridgewater Academy and Brown University, from which latter institution he was graduated in the class of '27. He studied law with Zechariah Eddy, and began the practice of his profession in Bridgewater, where he actively engaged in the duties pertaining thereto for over half a century. He married Lydia T. Alger, of West Bridgewater, who survives him, and who, like her husband, occupies high place in the esteem of all who know her. His death occurred Nov. 6, 1883, at the age of eighty years and two days. In equity and real-estate cases he had a large practice, and his professional life was one of untiring industry and faithfulness to his clients, among whom he was noted for his fairness and integrity. He was for many years active as a trustee and in the settlement of estates. He never aspired to be an orator or to argue cases at the bar, yet few lawyers more fully informed themselves so much in detail concerning all possible ramifications of the law and the facts. He would have been a model attorney for an English barrister. He was the last man to make a display of his knowledge, and his work in many a cause of settlement, often more difficult and laudable than a case in court, was seldom known to the world. He was

a peacemaker, not a stirrer of strife. He abhorred shams and appeared wholly without guile, which the world would declare was saying very much for a lawyer. He had a native bluntness of speech which never gave offense but went directly to the centre of his subject, and with this always came his hearty and earnest denunciation of anything savoring of meanness or wrong-doing. He believed in the homely maxim, "Pay as you go." Of the strictest integrity, he had those qualities which attract men and always win appreciation and confidence. Of perfect method, exact, exhaustive, industrious, enthusiastic, faithful in everything he undertook, he took pride and excelled in perfecting a title, tracing a lineage, settling family strife, and, with sagacious foresight, guarded against all evils in the future. It is no small thing for any man to have practiced at the bar of Plymouth County for more than fifty years, and to have enjoyed so good a reputation, such universal respect and esteem, and have maintained during so many years so solid, firm, and excellent a character. He was early interested in antiquarian research, and his knowledge of the Old Colony was surpassed by few, if any, of his contemporaries. He was much versed in Indian history, and had given much study to the origin of Indian names. His knowledge of the genealogical history of this region was quite remarkable. Indeed, his well-kept records upon this subject would furnish material for an interesting history of the families of the three Bridgewaters. His interest in public affairs was not such as to lead him to take any active part in political matters, though he usually cast his vote at the annual elections, and was discriminating in his judgment of character and the claims of men put forth for public office. His public spirit was early manifested in a desire to adorn and beautify his town with shade-trees, and many hundreds of these monuments to his memory are the pride of his town and the neighboring one of East Bridgewater.

His interest in the Plymouth County Agricultural Society was of years' duration, and as its secretary, and as a trustee, he was active in securing and beautifying the present grounds of the society. For many years he held the office of town auditor, and frequently was appointed as an auditor or referee by the courts. In all places of public trust he discharged his duties with rare fidelity. One of the last of his numerous benefactions was the preparation of a record of the ancient burial-grounds of this vicinity, which he had printed in a handsome volume. He was a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and also of the New England Historico-Genealogical Society, and was a regular attendant upon

their meetings. His familiarity with ancient records rendered him high authority upon the early history of New England, and his home was a museum of interesting and valuable material that would enrich the archives of a historical society. His love of music identified him with musical circles, and his collection of church music embraced nearly all the ancient and modern publications of note. He was a member of the Stoughton Musical Society, and was a regular attendant upon its meetings. Socially he was specially attractive to persons of antiquarian tastes. He was one of the active members of the First Congregational Society, and was liberal in contributions towards erecting its beautiful church. His broad catholic spirit was in sympathy with all true Christian denominations, and he often remarked that he would rejoice to see one church that would embrace all the sincere believers of the Christian religion. His piety was not demonstrative, but gave ample proof of its sincerity and power by the benign and excellent fruits that adorned its path. His memory is cherished among the people of "Old Bridgewater," among whom his daily life was passed, and where his sterling character was known and appreciated, and his liberal contributions so often distributed. He was fortunate in his domestic relations. His marriage was a union which proved uncommonly felicitous, and to which, by reason of its sympathies and encouragement, must be attributed no small part of the noble results of his life. One who knew him well writes thus: "Mr. Latham always appeared to be living and working for others, and his loyalty and fealty to his native town was as strong and enduring as the most zealous partisan could desire. He had a real love for horticulture without being amateurish, and certainly his love for our native trees was second to none in the State. His work in caring for the many beautiful trees he planted in Bridgewater and elsewhere will gladden the hearts and shelter, if not destroyed, thousands of persons one hundred years from now, while the soft winds chant a perpetual requiem. Mr. Latham learned somewhat early in life that time and riches were for use, and the best and a greater portion of his life was spent in an effort to rescue from oblivion the few facts now left to us of the ancient settlers of the Old Colony. With the exception of possibly Mr. Ellis Ames, of Canton, he knew more about the history of Plymouth County, and particularly of Bridgewater, than any man then living. Mr. Latham left wealth and a good name; but the wealth fades, while his labors with the pen will make him one to be always remembered."

JACOB HERSEY LOUD was born in Hingham on

the 5th of February, 1802. He was descended from Francis Loud, who appeared in Sagadahock as early as 1675, and removed to Ipswich, where he had a son Francis, born in the year 1700. The son settled in Weymouth about the year 1720, and married Honor Prince, of Hull, probably either the sister or niece of Thomas Prince, the distinguished annalist of New England. Honor Prince was probably the daughter of Samuel Prince, of Hull, by his second wife, Mary, daughter of Thomas Hinekey, the last Governor of Plymouth Colony before its union with the Massachusetts Colony in 1692; his first wife having been Martha, daughter of William Barstow, of Scituate. Samuel Prince was the son of John Prince, who appeared in Cambridge in 1635, and grandson of Rev. John Prince, of East Shefford, of Berks County, in England. Francis Loud and Honor, his wife, had fourteen children, among whom was one who had a son John, who was the father of Thomas, the father of the subject of this sketch.

Mr. Loud received his earlier education in the common schools of his native town, and fitted for college at the Derby Academy in Hingham. He graduated at Brown University, in the class of 1822, which included among its members Thomas Kinnicut and Isaac Davis, of Worcester, Solomon Lincoln, of Hingham, and Samuel L. Crocker, of Taunton. After reading law in the office of Ebenezer Gay, of Hingham, he was admitted to the bar at the August term of the Court of Common Pleas, held at Plymouth in 1825, and opened an office in that town. The office occupied by him was in the old building now standing on the gore of land between Summer Street and Mill Lane. On the 5th of May, 1829, he married Elizabeth Loring Jones, daughter of Solomon and Sarah Jones, of Hingham, and first occupied as a residence after his marriage the house now owned and occupied by Miss Lucy Macey, on the lower corner of Carver Street and Le Baron's Alley. In 1832, after residing a short time in the house on Middle Street recently occupied by Chandler Holmes, he bought of the heirs of Dr. Nathaniel Lothrop the northerly part of the lot of land on which the old Lothrop house formerly stood, nearly opposite the head of North Street, and built the house now owned and occupied by Mrs. Isaac L. Hedge. He occupied this house until 1871, when he bought the house on the easterly side of Court Street, now owned and occupied by Dr. Alexander Jackson, which he continued to occupy during either the whole or a part of the year until his death.

The children of Mr. Loud were Sarah Loring, born June 13, 1830; Thomas Hersey, born June 15,



Jacob A. Lord

1835; Hersey Jones, born June 24, 1838; and Arthur Jones, born Feb. 12, 1846. The second and third child died in early childhood, and Arthur Jones died in early manhood, after graduating at Harvard in the class of 1867. Sarah Loring, the oldest child, married Dr. Edward Hammond Clarke, of Boston, Oct. 14, 1851, and died before her father, in 1877. Mr. Loud became a member of her family after the death of his wife, and thus continued to retain that sympathy and companionship which his gentle and affectionate nature specially needed.

After the death of Beza Hayward, who for many years had occupied the office of register of probate for Plymouth County, he was appointed to that office in June, 1830, and remained its incumbent until the spring of 1852. For the performance of the duties of this office he possessed rare qualifications. Well grounded in the law, of quick comprehension, and a ready penman, the execution of his official labors was easy, prompt, and always satisfactory. Fidelity to his office and an appreciation of its responsibilities marked his whole career as register; and the facility with which the timid and ill-informed fulfilled their trusts as administrators or guardians was largely due to his ready and generous advice and aid. No man in the county would have received the appointment of judge of the court in which he officiated with more general and deserved approval.

But a wider field of activity and usefulness was opening before him. He had been faithful over a few things; he was now to be ruler over many. The year after he left the office of register he was chosen by the Legislature State treasurer, and was rechosen in 1854 and 1855, in which latter year, by an amendment of the Constitution, the office of treasurer was made elective by the people, and in 1856 he was succeeded by Thomas Marsh, who was chosen in the November preceding. Up to 1855 he had served for a number of years as chairman of the board of selectmen of Plymouth, and never lost the confidence of his fellow-citizens in his administration of their affairs. He was upright, prudent, and wise in the management of the finances and the general business of the town; and as moderator of town-meetings, in which capacity he was repeatedly called on to act, he exhibited a familiarity with parliamentary methods and a marked executive ability. During eleven years, from April, 1855, to January, 1866, he was president of the Old Colony Bank and its successor, the Old Colony National, and did much towards establishing the successful career which has distinguished that institution. During the last few years of his life he was president of the Plymouth

Savings-Bank, and by his well-known integrity and cautious habits inspired the community with continued confidence in that substantial and trustworthy depository. He was also a member of the first board of directors of the Old Colony Railroad Company, and continued in its management from 1845 to 1850. In 1868 he was again chosen a director, and remained in the board up to the time of his death. In 1862 he was chosen a member of the House of Representatives, and in 1863 and 1864 a member of the Massachusetts Senate. In both House and Senate he was an active, intelligent, and useful member, and met the fullest expectations and requirements of his constituents. In 1865, when, at the close of the war, the finances of the State had become complicated, he was again selected as the man eminently fit for their management, and in the autumn of that year he was returned by popular election to his old post of treasurer and receiver-general. He held the office by successive annual elections during the constitutional term of five years, and retired in 1871. In that year he was appointed actuary of the newly-organized New England Trust Company, from which position he retired in 1879. The indispensable qualifications for this office were prudence, discretion, an ability to apply to business methods and measures the principles of law, a courteous deportment, an ingenuous spirit, a conscientious fidelity to every-day duties, and an integrity without a flaw. These Mr. Loud possessed, and to these has been due much of the firmly-grounded success which has marked the career of that organization. After his retirement from the office of actuary he assumed no new responsibilities, but continued active in the discharge of the various private trusts which had been confided to his care. After a brief illness, during which he was spared both mental and bodily suffering, he died in Boston, at the house of his granddaughter, on the 2d of February, 1880, at the age of seventy-eight years.

The character of Mr. Loud, in its relation to his public life, has been sufficiently indicated in the narrative of the stations he was called on to fill, and the honors which confiding communities and associations bestowed on him. In its relation to his private life it possessed the added graces of uniform courtesy, kindness of heart, and a sympathetic nature which bound him by the dearest ties to his family and friends. In both these relations he was always the same, yesterday, to-day, and to-morrow, an earnest, conscientious, true man. With a caution which was almost timidity in the management of his personal affairs, he was as sure of a gradual accumulation of personal wealth as he was safe from the impairment

of his fortune by the results of bold speculation ; and in the management of larger trusts, in which the interests of others were involved, he displayed himself in no brilliant financial exploits, which with a flow of the tide might result in enlarged dividends and an increasing capital, but with an ebb, in embarrassment and ruin. In both public and private station his life afforded an example of rectitude, industry, and devoted affection, which was not without profit to his family, and friends, and the communities in which he lived.

HON. WILLIAM H. WOOD was born in Middleboro', Mass., Oct. 24, 1811, and was a descendant in the sixth generation from Henry Wood, the first American ancestor, who came from England prior to 1641, and purchased lands in Middleboro', in 1667, where the family has since resided. His father was Judge Wilkes Wood, also judge of probate for Plymouth County for many years prior to the date of his death. His early education was received in the public schools of his native town, at Peirce Academy and Brown University, where he was entered at the age of nineteen, and graduated with honors in the class of 1834. After leaving college, and previous to his settling down into his life's work, he taught school about a year as principal of Coffin Academy, Nantucket. He then pursued the study of law in his father's office and in the Harvard Law-School, where he was under the tuition of that eminent jurist, Judge Story. He also studied under Horace Mann.

Upon his admission to the bar he opened a law-office in Boston in company with John S. Eldridge, afterwards so well known as president of the Hartford and Erie Railroad. Owing to ill health he was compelled to give up his practice in Boston and return to his native town, where he opened an office in 1840, and practiced up to the time of his death, March 30, 1883. He was one of the original founders and promoters of the Free-Soil party, and, by his eloquence, ability, and political sagacity, at once took and maintained a high rank among its acknowledged leaders. In 1848 he was elected to the State Senate, and served on the judiciary committee. In 1849 he was defeated by the Whigs because of his unflinching advocacy of anti-slavery doctrines ; but, in 1850, he was again elected, and became one of the prime movers and supporters of that coalition which sent Charles Sumner to the United States Senate. In 1853 he was a delegate to the Constitutional Convention, and took a conspicuous part in its deliberations. He represented the town in the House of Representatives in 1857, and in 1858 he became a member of the Governor's Council, of which he was a member when commissioned as judge of probate. His successful

administration of the most difficult and varied duties of that office for a period of twenty-five years, where the incumbent must be judge, counsel, and sympathizing friend at one and the same time, amply demonstrated his mental, professional, and moral fitness for the duties and responsibilities of the office.

Judge Wood was one of those rare men who needed neither the spur of ill-tempered criticism nor of indulgent compliment to keep him steady in the performance of duty. His mental and moral organization was so evenly balanced and well perfected that censure did not retard nor compliment hasten the pulsations of his heart. As was well said by his pastor in his eloquent tribute to his memory, " His ideal of character was a grand and exalted one, no less than the character of Him who said, ' Be ye perfect, even as your Father in heaven is perfect.' " He was the same William H. Wood through all the years of his private and official life, thoughtful, conscientious, patient of labor, courteous, affable in his relation to others. He was rarely guilty of a foolish act or silly utterance, but moved right on with steady, self-poised, and successful action. As a lawyer in his native town, where he practiced for so many years, we find him no noisy or cunning pettifogger, seeking to profit in pocket or reputation by the disputes of the people, no stirrer-up of strifes, but one who remembered that the peacemakers are blessed.

It was as judge of probate that Judge Wood more especially endeared himself to the people, for in that position he was brought into more direct and intimate relation with them, so that they could observe and study the rare characteristics of the gentleman, the lawyer, and the judge. Although a lawyer of vast legal knowledge and attainments, and a judge of established reputation and wisdom, he was always a kind and courteous gentleman. No one ever went away from his court feeling aggrieved because they were not fairly heard. Every one felt in his court-room that it was a place " appropriated to justice, where there was no respect of persons, where there was no high nor low, no strong nor weak, but where all were equal, and all secure before the law " under his administration. He never lowered the character of the great office which he held, but his presence gave it dignity. One well said after his death, " Nearly twenty-four years ago Massachusetts clothed him with the official robe of a judge of probate ; to-day that official ermine is laid at her feet, pure and unsullied, without spot or blemish. "

BENJAMIN WINSLOW HARRIS¹ was born in East Bridgewater, the 10th of November, 1823. His

¹ By Wm. H. Osborne.



B. W. Harris

parents were William Harris and Mary Winslow Thomas. William Harris was likewise a native of East Bridgewater, and was a man of remarkable purity of character. He filled the office of town clerk in his town for a period of twenty-five years. He also filled the office of town treasurer for several years, and was a member of the General Court for four years. He died Aug. 4, 1852, at the age of fifty-eight years. Mary, the mother, was a direct descendant of Kenelm Winslow, brother of Governor Winslow, of the Plymouth Colony. She was a woman who typified in her character the virtues of the Pilgrims, with something of their austerity. She was of commanding person, dignified, and deeply religious. She possessed a natural gift of language, and a manner which made her society always attractive. She was very humorous and original in her sayings and descriptions of odd characters, and had a keen knowledge of human nature. She was blessed with good health and consequent longevity. She lived to see her son (the subject of this notice) attain not only high professional, but political honors. She was hale and hearty when he was first elected to Congress, and spent her eightieth birthday with him in Washington. She died at East Bridgewater on the 20th day of June, 1882, aged eighty-five years.

Mr. Harris, the son, received his education in the public schools of his town, the East Bridgewater Academy, under Mr. Daniel Littlefield, and in the classical department of Phillips Academy, Andover, where he remained about two and a half years. For several years he taught school winters, being compelled to do so in order to procure the means of pursuing his studies. He taught schools in the towns of Halifax, Hanover, Kingston, and East Bridgewater.

In April, 1847, he entered the Harvard Law-School. Among the members of school at that time were Hon. George F. Hoar, Hon. Horace Gray, Hon. Thomas Russell. He graduated at that institution in June, 1848, when he at once entered the law-office of John P. Putnam (late justice of the Superior Court), 19 Court Street, Boston. Mr. Harris remained in Judge Putnam's office till the 12th of April, 1850, when, upon motion of Judge Putnam in the Supreme Judicial Court, he was admitted to practice. He came to East Bridgewater on the 22d of June, and formed a law partnership with Hon. Welcome Young for one year. On the 4th day of June, 1850, he was married to Julia A. Orr, daughter of Robert Orr, Esq., of Boston. At the close of Mr. Harris' engagement with Mr. Young he opened a law-office in the brick store building, where he remained, with the exception of a few years, till

the fall of 1864. Mr. Harris at once secured a good practice. He was a gifted and fluent debater, and soon acquired a county reputation as an advocate. The first important case which he argued was an action against his own town for damages, caused by a defective highway. In 1857 he was junior counsel, with Hon. Charles G. Davis as senior, for Mrs. Gardner, of Hingham, who was indicted for the murder of her husband. The case was tried twice. The first trial resulted in a disagreement of the jury, the second in her conviction of murder in the second degree. She was sentenced to imprisonment for life, and is still living in confinement. On the 1st day of July, 1858, Governor Banks appointed Mr. Harris district attorney for the Southeastern District to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of Hon. James M. Keith, of Roxbury. This was a new field of professional labor, and one that called for the exercise of all his talent and industry. There were many able criminal lawyers at the bars of both Norfolk and Plymouth Counties at that time. With these distinguished lawyers he was often opposed, but his popularity with juries and his native tact for managing trials, especially his felicity in handling unwilling and untruthful witnesses, caused him to be very successful. It came to be remarked by the lawyers, who had often tried their hand in defending criminals, that "Harris uniformly got everybody convicted, and that the most judicious course was to advise their clients to plead guilty, and then rely on the district attorney's good nature to let them down easy, with a light sentence."

One of the most important criminal trials which took place during his incumbency of this office was that of George C. Hersey, of Weymouth, for the murder of Betsey F. Tirrill, on the 3d day of May, 1860, at Weymouth. The evidence for the government in this case was largely, almost wholly, circumstantial, and required the highest skill to collect, arrange, and present. There was little else than suspicion of guilt to start with, but this was supplemented by untiring and diligent search for evidence by Mr. Harris and the faithful officers under his direction. This culminated in an indictment against Hersey for murder in the Superior Court, held at Dedham, on the fourth Monday of April, 1861. On the 28th of May, 1861, the trial took place before the Supreme Judicial Court, consisting of Chief Justice Bigelow, and Associate Justices Merrick, Dewey, and Chapman. Mr. Harris was associated with Attorney-General Dwight Foster for the commonwealth, and George S. Sullivan, Esq., and Hon. Elihu C. Baker were for the prisoner. The trial was

long and exciting, with many brilliant passages at arms between counsel, and many questions as to admissibility of evidence were raised. It was a determined and able effort on the part of the government counsel to convict a man charged with the greatest crime known to our laws, and on the part of the able counsel for the defense to prevent the visitation of the dread penalty upon their client.

Mr. Harris opened the case for the government in a very clear and able presentation of the government's evidence, in which he summed up the principles of law applicable to the case. His opening address fills fourteen closely-printed octavo pages in the published report of the trial. Some parts of Mr. Harris' speech were eloquent and touching, which we would gladly reproduce but for the limited space assigned to his biographical notice. Suffice it to say that this trial resulted in the conviction of the accused, and also in his execution. The death-warrant, which was signed by Governor Andrew, was executed on the 8th of August, 1862, in the jail at Dedham, and the execution was preceded by a written confession of the deed by Hersey.

As we are about to take leave of Mr. Harris as a lawyer, we desire to say that during all the time he filled the office of district attorney, and up to the time of his entering Congress in 1872, he was actively engaged in the general practice, having a large and lucrative business, and trying many important causes in Norfolk, Plymouth, and Suffolk Counties. During the early winter of 1863-64 he opened a law-office in Barrister's Hall, Court Square, Boston, associating with him as partner soon after Payson E. Tucker, Esq., a learned and able lawyer. In 1866, Mr. Harris removed to Dorchester. June 20th of that year he received from President Johnson the appointment of collector of internal revenue for the Second Congressional District, whereupon, on July 1, 1866, he resigned the office of district attorney. The office of collector was a lucrative and important one, and he continued to hold it till the 1st of January, 1873, then resigning.

In the early summer of 1872, Mr. Harris returned to East Bridgewater, which has ever since been his home. At this time the highest honors of his busy life were awaiting him. Hon. Oakes Ames, who had long and honorably represented the district in Congress, declined to be a candidate on account of ill health. The Republican voters seemed almost of one accord to think of Mr. Harris as their standard-bearer. He had been identified with the party since its birth in 1856, taking an active part in its many campaigns, notably in its first and in that which brought Abra-

ham Lincoln to the executive chair of the nation and John A. Andrew into that of our State. The convention which nominated Mr. Harris was held at Taunton on the 10th day of October, 1872. He was elected on the 5th of November following, receiving 13,752 votes against 5090 votes cast for Hon. Edward Avery, of Braintree, the Democratic candidate. Mr. Harris' majority of 8662 votes attests his popularity.

His estimable wife, a lady of rare attainments and great culture, who had watched with keen interest the progress of her husband's candidacy, did not live to witness his triumph or to share with him the honors and pleasures of public life. After a painful illness of several weeks' duration she died on the 5th day of October, 1872, five days only before his nomination. Mr. Harris began this part of his public career at the first session of the Forty-third Congress, and was appointed to the Committee on Indian Affairs. During this and the second session he took part in debate on several occasions, notably upon a bill to pay the Choctaw Indians the balance due them from the proceeds of the sale of their lands east of the Mississippi River, which they surrendered to the government in 1830 upon the promise of receiving such proceeds. More than seven million dollars had been realized from these sales, and yet the tribe had received only two hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The government had dealt sharply, if not dishonorably with them, and Mr. Harris' strong sense of justice led him to advocate the payment of their claim, which amounted, under the terms of a treaty with them, ratified by the Senate in 1869, to two million nine hundred and eighty-one thousand dollars.

At the first session of this Congress Mr. Harris made a report in relation to the grant of six hundred and forty acres of land in Idaho Territory, known as the Lapwai Mission, which of right belonged to the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, but of which the government had taken possession for military purposes without making the above board any compensation. Mr. Harris' attempt was to secure these lands to the person who had purchased them of the board. In his report he gave a history of the noble efforts of the Rev. H. H. Spalding and his devoted wife in civilizing, educating, and christianizing the Nez Percé Indians. The report was a short but touching history of the trials and sufferings, the sacrifices and devotion to duty, as well as the wonderful success and triumph over difficulties and dangers of two of the most worthy missionaries who ever labored for the elevation of the Indian race. Mr. Harris accompanied his report by a brief but eloquent speech upon the floor of the House, where the

bill was passed by a very flattering vote, failing, however, in the Senate for the want of a champion and a friend.

In the summer of 1875 a commission was organized to investigate certain charges made by Professor O. C. Marsh, of Yale College, in reference to the management of affairs at the Red Cloud Indian agency. Governor Thomas C. Fletcher, of St. Louis, Hon. Charles J. Faulkner, of Martinsburg, W. Va., and Mr. Harris were appointed by Mr. Delano, Secretary of the Interior, as members of this commission, and President Grant afterwards added to it Hon. Timothy O. Howe, senator from Wisconsin, and Professor G. W. Atherton, of Rutgers College, of New Brunswick, N. J. The commission met in New York, July 20, 1875, and took preliminary testimony, including that of Professor Marsh, and then proceeded on their mission, arriving at Omaha on the 27th, and at Cheyenne on the 29th, taking evidence at both places. On the 1st day of August the commission started for the Sioux agencies, stopping at Fort Laramie on the way, where they were provided with a cavalry escort, arriving at the Red Cloud agency on the 7th of August. The commission also visited the Spotted Tail agency, receiving testimony at both places from the Indians by aid of interpreters. The commissioners in returning visited several places, and separated for their homes at Kansas City, Mo., reassembling in Washington, and, by adjournment, in New York City in September, where their report was written.

Much of this report, which with the testimony fills more than nine hundred printed pages, was written by Mr. Harris, for which, as well as for the rest of his labors upon the commission, he received no pay. On account of the strong prejudice which existed against the management of Indian affairs, a prejudice largely created by sensational and unscrupulous newspapers, the work of the commission was a very difficult and delicate one to perform. The Secretary of the Interior and his subordinate officers had been convicted of dishonest and hard treatment of the Indians by the public without hearing their testimony, and any report which the commission might make, short of wholesale condemnation, was certain to receive from prejudiced press writers the appellation of "whitewashing." The commission investigated and reported the facts as they found them to be, and bore the censure of the public press without complaint. The report was of great value, and the public accepted it. Abuses were pointed out and corrected, and unfounded charges were met with facts and disproved.

Mr. Harris was re-elected in the four succeeding

Congressional elections, namely, in 1874, 1876, 1878, and 1880, receiving large popular majorities at each election. At the beginning of the Forty-fourth Congress he was appointed a minority member of the Committee on Naval Affairs. During the first session of this Congress a partisan investigation into alleged abuses, errors, and frauds in the naval service was instituted. The investigation was conducted in the most bitter partisan spirit, and continued till near the close of the session. The report of the majority was prepared by the chairman, and was read to and approved by the majority members in secret meeting, but at the request of Mr. Harris, earnestly persisted in, it was finally submitted to the whole committee. No change, however, was made in it, every suggestion of the minority members being disregarded. A minority report was therefore prepared, the major part of which was written by Mr. Harris. Here again Mr. Harris faced popular clamor. It was at that time more popular to condemn the administration of naval affairs than to say anything in its favor. The public press had, as it has often done in the history of the republic, pronounced a verdict of guilty without hearing or caring to hear the evidence. The advocacy of the weaker cause is always proof of the bravery of its advocate, and generally the result of strong moral convictions. It is always an easy task that of picking to pieces the reputation or character of a citizen in public or private life, especially the former, but the man who steps forth in the defense is liable to have his own motives impugned. Mr. Harris' report, which was in defense of the naval department, and supported by convincing testimony, was vehemently attacked by the class of newspapers to which we have alluded; but their bitter and malignant criticisms found no lodgment in the minds or hearts of his constituents, who returned him to the next Congress with the usual significant majority. Mr. Harris' position was indeed a hard one. He stood almost alone in a legislative body made up largely of his political opponents, with a corps of correspondents in the gallery constantly sending dispatches to the papers they represented full of abuse and downright misrepresentations of the facts. But the manner in which he conducted himself on this trying occasion, and the fearlessness with which he adhered to his position, is creditable alike to his intelligence and his personal courage. Mr. Harris closed the debate for the minority in an able and spirited speech, which is to be found in vol. iv. part v. of the "Congressional Record."¹

¹ Page 4959.

At the beginning of the Forty-fifth Congress Mr. Harris was again placed upon the Committee on Naval Affairs. During this Congress Mr. Harris devoted himself especially to an investigation into the condition and needs of the navy. A bill prepared and introduced by him for the establishment of a Board of Admiralty for the navy was unanimously adopted by the committee and reported to the House, and ably debated by him. His earnest efforts in behalf of the navy continued through this and the two succeeding Congresses. At the first session of the Forty-seventh Congress he was made the chairman of the Committee on Naval Affairs, a position which he had honorably earned by faithful, laborious, and highly intelligent research. In this Congress Mr. Harris' work ripened into law. The old and condemned ships were ordered to be sold upon the plan recommended by him. The question of using steel in the construction of new vessels was investigated and settled. The new cruisers now under construction are the first fruits of his patient and persistent efforts. His report of March 2, 1882, was an exhaustive one, and, with the evidence reported as to our ability to manufacture steel of the right quality and in sufficient quantities, put at rest forever the long-existing controversy as to whether ships should be built of wood or steel or iron. Steel won the victory, and hereafter ships of war will be ships of steel.

Much was accomplished in behalf of the navy during Mr. Harris' service in Congress, for which the whole country owes him its most profound gratitude, and we doubt not he will receive it. Upon the close of this Congress Mr. Harris determined to retire. He had been desirous of doing so at the last two elections, but there was such an unhappy lack of harmony in his party as to candidates that he was practically compelled to accept the nomination. In 1876, when Mr. Harris had signified his desire to retire, the contest in the nominating convention was a very bitter one, it being a triangular fight, and resulting in the defeat of each of the candidates. At last one of the delegates nominated Mr. Harris by acclamation. The hall at once resounded with loud cheers and cries of approbation. Mr. Harris was declared nominated by the secretary of the convention, when it at once adjourned.

The voters of the Second Congressional District were determined that Mr. Harris should not retire from public life without giving him some additional proof of their esteem for him, however unnecessary that would seem to be.

A few days before the return of Mr. Harris from

Washington, in March, 1883, the citizens of East Bridgewater, irrespective of party affiliation, tendered him a public reception, and the 13th of March was selected as the time. The limited size of the town hall made it necessary to limit the invitations, and accordingly about three hundred prominent gentlemen residing in the other cities and towns in the old Second District were invited. Long before the hour appointed for the commencement of the exercises the body of the hall was densely packed. More than one hundred prominent gentlemen occupied seats upon the platform. Hon. Aaron Hobart presided, and opened the exercises with a singularly graceful speech. In the course of the evening Mr. Harris made an extended speech, reviewing in a highly interesting manner the principal national events in the course of the ten years covered by his life in Congress. He was followed by Lieutenant-Governor Oliver Ames, ex-Governor John D. Long, Secretary of State Henry B. Pierce, and others, and the exercises were closed by an elegant banquet.

We have thus traced the subject of this notice from his early struggles to obtain an education into the learned profession of the law and through a successful career in its practice into and through an equally successful career in public life, and have seen him yield up his high trust with the approbation of his constituents towards all his public acts, accompanied by the most touching manifestation of their strong personal regard, the recollection of which we doubt not will solace him in his declining years.

On retiring from Congress he resumed his practice of the law, and the firm of Harris & Tucker is still continued, but the son of Mr. Harris, R. O. Harris, Esq., became a member of it.

CHARLES G. DAVIS.—The grandfather of Mr. Davis has already been referred to as the father of Nathaniel Morton Davis, a sketch of whom has been given. The father of Mr. Davis was William Davis, of Plymouth, a brother of Nathaniel Morton Davis, and a merchant for many years in partnership with his father, Hon. William Davis, of the same town. William Davis, Jr., married, Aug. 4, 1807, Joanna, daughter of Capt. Gideon White, of Shelburne, Nova Scotia, a native of Plymouth, and fourth in descent from Peregrine White, who adhered to the royal cause and held a commission in the British army during the Revolution. The children of Mr. Davis were William Whitworth, born in 1808; Rebecca Morton, 1810, who married Ebenezer G. Parker, the first cashier of the Old Colony Bank of Plymouth, and after his death, George S. Tolman, of Boston; Hannah White, 1812, who married Andrew L. Rus-



J. S. Perkins

sell, of Plymouth; Sarah Bradford, 1814, who died in infancy; Charles Gideon, 1820; William Thomas, 1822; and Sarah Elizabeth, 1824, who also died in infancy. Of these, Charles Gideon, the subject of this sketch, was born in Plymouth, on the 30th of May, in the year above stated, and received his earliest education in the schools of his native town. He was fitted for college with Hon. William G. Russell, of Plymouth, at Bridgewater, by Hon. John A. Shaw, and graduated at Harvard in the class of 1840, with Mr. Russell, John Chandler Bancroft Davis, Judge George Partridge Sanger, and others who have won distinction at the bar. He studied law in the offices of Jacob H. Loud, of Plymouth, and Hubbard & Watts, of Boston, and in the Harvard Law-School, and was admitted to the bar at the August term of the Common Pleas Court in 1843. He settled in Boston, where, until 1853, he was engaged in an active and increasing practice, in partnership at various times with William H. Whitman, now clerk of the courts of Plymouth County; George P. Sanger, of his own class at Harvard; and Seth Webb, of the Harvard class of 1843.

In 1853 temporary ill health induced him to relinquish practice in Boston and return to his native town, where he has since continued to reside, adding to his professional pursuits the avocation of operations in real estate, in which he has exhibited a public spirit largely benefiting the town. While living in Boston he became one of the organizers of the Free-Soil party, the father of the Republican party, and in 1851 was one of the numerous persons arrested and tried for participation in the rescue of Shadrach, the fugitive slave. In 1853 he was a delegate from Plymouth to the Constitutional Convention. In 1856 he was appointed a member of the State Board of Agriculture, holding his seat at the board until 1877, and was at the same time chosen president of the Plymouth County Agricultural Society, a position which he held until his resignation, in 1876. He was appointed by Governor Andrew on a commission to prepare a plan for a State Agricultural College, and after the establishment of the college he was made a trustee, an office which he still holds. In 1856 he was one of three delegates from Massachusetts to the convention at Pittsburgh at which the Republican party was organized; was a delegate from the First Massachusetts District to the convention at Philadelphia, in 1856, which put John C. Fremont in nomination for President, and to the convention at Cincinnati, in 1872, which nominated Horace Greeley to the same office. In 1859 he was chosen one of the overseers of Harvard College for five years, and in

1862 was a representative in the General Court. In the latter year he was appointed by Abraham Lincoln assessor of the internal revenue for the First District, and served until 1869.

During all these avocations Mr. Davis has always steadily followed his profession, and in the trials of Mrs. Gardner and Deacon Andrews for murder, in which he was of counsel for the defendants, and in the civil cases connected with the Scituate beaches and the Green Harbor marshes, he has acquitted himself with acknowledged ability and substantial success. He possesses a ready and large knowledge of law, a power of abstraction and concentration of mind on the question at issue, and a close, logical method, which give him high rank among the present members of the bar. On the establishment of the Third District Court of Plymouth County, in 1874, he was appointed justice, and is still the incumbent of that office.

On the 19th of November, 1845, he married Hannah Stevenson, daughter of John B. Thomas, then clerk of the courts of Plymouth County, and has had three children, one of whom, Charles Stevenson Davis, born in 1858, was a graduate of Harvard in 1880, and, having been admitted to the bar in Plymouth in 1882, after pursuing his studies in the office of Bacon & Hopkins, of Worcester, is now a partner in business with his father, giving promise of a successful career.

HON. JONAS R. PERKINS traces his ancestry in this country on the paternal side to Abraham Perkins, who settled in Hampton, N. H., in 1639, and had a daughter Mary, who married Giles Fifield, of Charlestown, and they had a son Richard, whose daughter Mary was the mother of Samuel Adams, and on his mother's side to the Rev. James Keith, the first ordained minister of Bridgewater. The line of descent is as follows: Luke², son of Abraham, lived in Charlestown, Mass., and had a son, Luke³, of Plympton, who married Martha Conant, daughter of Lot, who was the son of Roger, the first Governor of the Massachusetts Bay Colony; Mark Perkins⁴ lived in North Bridgewater, he married Dorothy Whipple; Josiah⁵ married Abigail Edson; Josiah⁶ married Anna Reynolds; Rev. Jonas Perkins⁷ was the oldest son of Josiah and Anna (Reynolds) Perkins, and was born in the North Parish of Bridgewater, now Brockton, Oct. 15, 1790. At the age of seventeen he entered Phillips' Andover Academy, where he came under the instruction of Rev. Mark Newman and John Adams, and so diligently had he pursued his studies that upon examination for admission to Brown University he offered himself as a candidate

for advanced standing, and was received as a member of the Sophomore class. He graduated with honor in 1813, and immediately commenced a course of theological studies under the instruction of Rev. Otis Thompson, of Rehoboth, Mass., and was licensed by the Mendon Association, Oct. 11, 1814. He was invited to preach as a candidate for the Union Society of Weymouth and Braintree, at the age of twenty-four, and June 14, 1815, was ordained pastor, and remained with this society as their beloved teacher a period of forty-six years, during which time the church was prosperous, united, and happy, and constantly increased in numbers. He resigned on his seventieth birthday, the 15th of October, 1861. He died in June, 1874.

Hon. Jonas R. Perkins, son of Rev. Jonas and Rhoda (Keith) Perkins, was born in Braintree, Mass., Feb. 18, 1822. He fitted for college with his father, and in 1837 entered Brown University. He graduated in 1841, and for two years afterwards was the principal of Rochester Academy. Having decided upon the legal profession as his life-work, he entered the office of the Hon. Timothy Coffin, of New Bedford, one of the leading lawyers in the commonwealth, and upon the completion of his studies became associated with Mr. Coffin in the practice of law. This copartnership lasted three years, until July 10, 1849, when Mr. Perkins sailed for California. He remained in California until July, 1852, when he returned to the East, and opened a law-office at North Bridgewater, now Brockton, and at once entered upon the active practice of his profession, which he has continued with success to the present time.

Judge Perkins has ever been active and prominent in the affairs of the town and city, and has held various positions of trust and responsibility. He was appointed justice of the peace in 1852, was captain of the North Bridgewater dragoon company in 1857, and was selectman of the town in 1864. He was trial justice for a number of years, until appointed, June 16, 1874, justice of the First District Court of Plymouth County, a position which he still holds. A good lawyer, and possessed of an excellent judicial mind, Judge Perkins brought to the bench those qualities which have rendered his judicial career eminently successful.

He is a member of the Congregational Church, as his ancestors have also been back to 1639. Politically he is a Republican, and has been since the organization of the party.

June 22, 1854, he united in marriage with Jane A. Holmes, a native of Plymouth, then living in

New Bedford. She died in July, 1858, and Oct. 26, 1859, he married his present wife, Mary E. Sawyer, of Boston.

BENJAMIN WHITMAN was the first lawyer in Hanover. He was born in 1768, graduated at Brown University in 1788, and located in Hanover in 1792, and was postmaster several years. He removed to Boston in 1806. He was an able lawyer, a man of much enterprise, and an active politician.

JOHN WINSLOW graduated from Brown University in 1795, and settled in Hanover in 1810, and subsequently enjoyed a large practice. He died in Natchez, Miss.

ISAAC WING and JONATHAN CUSHMAN were also early lawyers in Hanover.

HON. PEREZ SIMMONS was born in Hanover, in the house where he now resides, on the second day of January, 1811. His father was Ebenezer Simmons, son of Elisha Simmons, and a lineal descendant from Moyses Simmons, who came from Holland in the "Fortune," in the spring of 1621, that being the first ship to arrive after the "Mayflower." His mother was Sophia, daughter of Dr. Benjamin Richmond, of Little Compton, R. I., and a direct descendant from Col. Benjamin Church, the Indian-fighter. Joshua Simmons, the great-grandfather of the subject of this sketch, was of Hanover, and besides being a man prominent in town affairs, was a member of the Committee of Safety and otherwise active in the Revolution. The Joshua Simmons homestead was within half a mile of Mr. Simmons' present residence. Ebenezer Simmons was a lieutenant in the war of 1812, and was at one time in command of the fort then situated at the Gurnet at the entrance to Plymouth harbor. Thither he took his wife, the mother of Perez, with her babe in her arms. The boy was one day held up to the window to see the British vessels cannonading the forts, a scene of which he still retains a vivid recollection.

As a boy, Mr. Simmons was not strong, although remarkably active. As a horseman he excelled, at one time mounting an unbroken colt with neither saddle nor bridle. His inability to do the hard work of a farm led his parents to give him an education, thinking that he might become a school-teacher or a minister of the gospel. He fitted for college under the instruction, principally, of Rev. Samuel Deane, of Scituate, the author of Deane's "History of Scituate," a book somewhat noted among town histories for its learning. He also attended the Hanover Academy for a short time, and studied for three or four months with Roswell C. Smith, of Providence, R. I. With Mr. Deane he was a favorite scholar.



Perez Simmons

After the manner of those days, Greek and Latin were taught, not so much for the grammar as for the literature, and frequently his long daily walk of nearly four miles to his tutor's house was rewarded by hearing a translation instead of giving one. The enthusiasm for the beauties of Virgil, which made the tutor forget that he was a tutor, resulted in a preparation for college so insufficient that its effects were felt all through the course.

In 1829 he entered Brown University. There he met many men afterward distinguished on the bench and at the bar of Massachusetts. One of the results of his college course was a life-long friendship with his classmate, the late senator from Rhode Island, Hon. Henry B. Anthony. He graduated in 1833, having attained some distinction especially in mathematics. As was then the custom for poor boys, he taught school much during his college course and immediately afterward in Scituate, Bridgewater, Hanover, and other Plymouth County towns.

After graduation he entered the office of Charles F. Tillinghast, in Providence, R. I., and after the usual term of study he was admitted to the bar at Providence. During his law studies he served much as a newspaper reporter for the *Providence Journal*. He worked as a legislative reporter, and also as special correspondent of several newspapers. For several months he also had full charge of a daily and weekly paper in Providence. Many and interesting were his experiences as reporter, in his midnight rides across country before the days of railroads and telegraphs. Soon after his admission to the bar he formed a law partnership with L. C. Eaton, of Providence, and they soon had a practice which bade fair to equal or exceed any in the city, but the progress of political events shortly afterwards dissolved their business connection.

At this time the agitation for a constitution and an extension of suffrage became strong in Rhode Island. In this movement Mr. Simmons took a leading part, both with his pen and by addresses throughout the State. During the whole contest he was on intimate terms with Governor Thomas Wilson Dorr, and stood among the leaders in the convention which formed what was known as the Free Suffrage, or People's Constitution.

The old charter government, which, through change in the population, had fallen into the control of the minority, refused to surrender its power and would not recognize this convention or its work. It was then an almost universally recognized doctrine that the people of a State might, without the consent of the existing authorities, adopt a new constitution and

form a new government. The people of Rhode Island, acting under this doctrine, gave in their votes for the new constitution. Upon counting the ballots it was found that not only had a large majority of the male citizens of the State voted in favor of the new constitution, each voter indorsing his ballot with his name, but even a majority of the "freeholders," or legal voters under the old charter, had also voted in its favor.

At the next session of the Legislature of the old government proof of these facts was offered. The Legislature not only refused to receive this proof, but even passed an act providing that whoever assumed to act under the new constitution should be held guilty of treason and punished by imprisonment for life.

The first warrant for treason under this act was issued against Mr. Simmons, he having called to order the first Legislature under the new constitution, of which body he had been chosen a member from the Fourth Ward of Providence with but one dissenting vote.

At the urgent solicitation of his many friends and relatives in Providence, but against his own wishes, he left Rhode Island to avoid arrest upon this warrant and came to Hanover. Finding, however, that the Governor of Massachusetts would surrender him upon requisition from the Governor of Rhode Island, he went to Maine, a State which gave recognition to the new order of things. He resided in Portland for several months, until a change of government in Massachusetts brought about a change of policy. He then again returned to Hanover and took up the practice of law in the home of his childhood. It would seem to be an inauspicious place for a lawyer to settle in with the hope of getting practice, a small country village for years six miles away from the nearest railway. Yet Mr. Simmons soon gained a large practice, which he has carried on to the present day, and a reputation which, overstepping the bounds of his native county, has frequently called him to practice in the neighboring parts of the State. At one term of the court at Plymouth he was engaged in every case, both civil and criminal, which was tried at that term. During his forty years at the bar there are in the books few leading cases from his county where his name does not appear.

As a practitioner he has, by his fair dealings with his associates, obtained their highest regard. His indefatigable efforts in behalf of his clients mark him as a true lawyer. He boasts that no man, simply because he was poor, was ever refused his services, and certainly no lawyer ever thought less, while try-

ing a cause, of the fees he was to get. When thoroughly aroused in a cause, Mr. Simmons was recognized by his professional brethren as a dangerous antagonist. One of the ablest of them, now deceased, once said, "Simmons never knows when he is beaten;" and another bore similar testimony in saying, "When Simmons goes out to fight, he takes a pistol, bowie-knife, broad-axe, and club, and no one knows which weapon he is going to use."

After his return home, in 1843 or 1844, Mr. Simmons was elected one of the selectmen, assessors, and overseers of the poor of his native town, and continued to hold these offices until compelled to relinquish them by pressing professional cares. Although for the greater portion of the time not in accord politically with the majority of his fellow-townsmen, he was elected to the Massachusetts House of Representatives in 1852, and in 1853 he was sent to the convention to revise the constitution of the commonwealth, where he took an active part. In 1859 he was elected to the Massachusetts Senate, serving there as chairman of the judiciary committee. Among the important matters transacted at this session of the Legislature and coming before his committee was the abolition of the Court of Common Pleas and the establishing of the Superior Court. At this session he was named first on the committee to sit during the recess and act on the revision of the statutes of the commonwealth. He inaugurated and led in this committee the revolt against the wholesale changes in our statutes then proposed by Hon. Caleb Cushing, also a member of that committee. The General Statutes of Massachusetts were the result of this committee's work.

Mr. Simmons was prominent in the "Know-Nothing" movement in this State when it was first formed. When that party carried the election, he held by appointment the office of commissioner of insolvency for this county.

Mr. Simmons was married, May 3, 1846, to Adeline, daughter of John Jones, a successful box- and trunk-maker, of South Scituate, in this county. They have had three children, a daughter and two sons, all of whom are now living. The oldest is John Franklin, a graduate of Harvard University and a lawyer of this county. The youngest is Moyses Rogers, a graduate of the Harvard Medical School and a physician. The daughter is Sophia Richmond, wife of Morrill A. Phillips, of Hanover.

HOSEA KINGMAN, son of Philip D. and Betsey B. (Washburn) Kingman, whose ancestors were among the early settlers of Massachusetts, and distinguished for their sound judgment, mental and

moral integrity, was born April 11, 1843, in Bridgewater, Mass. His education was liberal, attending Bridgewater Academy, and afterwards Appleton Academy, at New Ipswich, N. H. He then entered Dartmouth College, but at the breaking out of the civil war, loyal to his principles of patriotism, he left college, enlisted in Company K, Third Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, was mustered into service Sept. 22, 1862, and accompanied his regiment to Newberne, N. C. In December of the same year he was detailed on signal service, and went to Port Royal, S. C., from there to Folly Island, in Charleston Harbor, and June 22, 1863, he was mustered out of service. In the fall of 1863 he returned to college, made up his junior year during the first term of his senior year (an achievement worthy of note), and was graduated with his class in June, 1864.

Having decided upon the legal profession as his life-work, he then commenced the study of law in the office of the late Williams Latham, with whom, after his admission to the bar, he became associated in practice, under the firm-name of Latham & Kingman, which partnership continued until 1871, when Mr. Latham retired, Mr. Kingman still remaining in practice.

Mr. Kingman married, June 21, 1866, Carrie, daughter of Hezekiah and Deborah (Freeman) Cole, of Carver. They have one child, Agnes Cole Kingman.

Although a young man, yet the offices to which Mr. Kingman has been appointed serve to show the esteem and confidence of the community. He is a trustee of Bridgewater Savings-Bank, also of Bridgewater Academy. He received the appointment of special justice of the First District Court of Plymouth County, Nov. 12, 1878. He was elected commissioner of insolvency in 1874, and every year since. He has been prominently connected with Freemasonry. He was three years Master of Fellowship Lodge (Bridgewater), of which he was a charter member, and has been District Deputy of the Grand Lodge for three years. He was a charter member of Bridgewater Lodge, No. 1039, of Knights of Honor, of which he is Past Dictator.

Mr. Kingman's success as a lawyer is due not only to his natural and acquired ability, but to his vigorous and efficient action in the understanding of his causes, leaving no vulnerable point open to an attack. Patient and persistent in searching for evidence, he does not engage in a trial until thoroughly prepared. To a clear, discriminating, and capacious mind, and the results of earnest study under the best of teachers, together with a cool, dispassionate temper, which has



Horace Fugman

been of special service in the trial of sharply-contested causes, he adds an enthusiastic love of the law and scrupulous fidelity to his clients in all emergencies. His legal business has tended to strengthen his naturally fine intellectual powers, and his standing is among the foremost of the Plymouth County bar. In the very prime of life, he has the prospect of a most prominent future in the line of his profession.

Mr. Kingman is Republican in politics, but has been too much absorbed in his work to take a very active part in the local affairs of the town, yet his influence has ever been favorable to whatever tends to promote its best interests.

ELIAB WARD, the son of Ephraim Ward and Priscilla Hammond (daughter of Capt. George Hammond, of Carver), was born in Carver, July 1, 1805, and lived there until the April following, when his father, Ephraim Ward, removed to Middleboro', now Lakeville.

Eliab Ward attended the common schools of the town and worked on the farm with his father until eighteen years of age, when he went from home and attended school at Amherst Academy, in Amherst, Mass., for two years, teaching school during a part of the year. He entered Amherst College in 1828, and graduated in 1831. He then studied law with Jacob H. Loud, Esq., of Plymouth, and in 1836 was admitted to the bar in Plymouth, and commenced the practice of law in Middleboro', where he has remained until the present time. In 1852, October 17th, he married Prudence K. Holmes, the daughter of John Holmes, of Middleboro'. She died on the 17th of September, 1875.

He served his father as aid when he was brigadier-general, and also served as aid to Brig.-Gen. Henry Dunham. He was lieutenant-colonel of the Third Regiment of Infantry, and was afterwards colonel of the same regiment, and was subsequently promoted to brigadier-general.

He represented the town of Middleboro' in the Legislature of Massachusetts in the years 1838, 1839, 1842, and 1852, and was a member of the State Senate in 1843.

JACOB B. HARRIS was a native of Winchester, in this State, and in 1861 and 1862 gained a considerable reputation in the Legislature as a parliamentarian and legislator. He was a man of fine abilities, but labored under the physical disability of a diseased limb. He prepared his cases with great care, and handled them in court with equal shrewdness. He defended Sturtevant, the Halifax murderer, and although that inhuman wretch was convicted of his atrocious crime, it was the opinion of all who heard

Mr. Harris' defense that it was conducted with as much ability as possible.

The district court was established in September, 1874, and Mr. Harris was appointed justice. The new judge sat on the bench scarcely more than a month, when he was compelled by his failing health to retire, and he died early in the following year of Bright's disease of the kidneys.

In February, 1875, Jesse E. Keith, then the only lawyer in what is now the town of Abington, was appointed to fill the vacancy occasioned by Judge Harris' death. Mr. Keith had practiced law in Abington for about twenty-five years at the time of his elevation to the judgeship of the District Court, and had held numerous offices of public trust. He had been post-master in Abington during Pierce's administration, served on the school board for one year, and during the hot times immediately preceding the division of the town (1873 and 1874) was the able exponent and tireless worker of the people of Abington who favored union, and by whom he was elected to the State Legislature for the two years above named. He is a native of East Bridgewater, was educated at the public schools and at Phillips' Andover Academy. He studied law in the office of Welcome Young, Esq., and, after leaving there, went to the Harvard University Law-School, where he was a classmate of Hon. B. W. Harris for ten years, a congressman from Massachusetts.

In 1883 he was appointed by Governor Butler judge of probate and insolvency, to succeed Judge Wood, who died in March of that year. Upon taking the judgeship of the District Court, Mr. Keith associated with himself John F. Simmons, Esq., a son of Hon. Perez Simmons, of Hanover. Mr. Simmons was then in the Harvard Law-School, and in February, 1875, the second lawyer who ever practiced in Centre Abington opened business under the firm-name of Keith & Simmons. The latter is a native of Hanover, was educated at Phillips' Exeter Academy and Harvard University, graduating in 1873. He stands well to the fore in the ranks of the younger members of the profession who are rapidly gaining prominence in Southeastern Massachusetts. He is now practicing in Abington with Harvey H. Pratt, Esq., under the firm-name and style of Simmons & Pratt.

HON. SOLOMON LINCOLN.¹—Mr. Lincoln was born in Hingham, Feb. 28, 1804, and died there at the residence of his son, Francis Henry Lincoln, on the first of December, 1881, aged seventy-seven years

¹ By George Lincoln.

and nine months. He was a son of Solomon and Lydia (Bates) Lincoln, and a descendant in the sixth generation from Samuel Lincoln, who settled in Hingham in 1637.

In his early life he attended the private school kept by Miss Sally Stowell, on what is now South Street, near Hobart's bridge, where he continued until the autumn of 1809, when he became a pupil in the public school of the North Ward, of which the late most respected Artemas Hale, of Bridgewater, was at that time the teacher. Mr. Hale was succeeded by William Brown, Jerom Loring, Abel Cushing, and John Milton Reed, of whom, and especially of Mr. Hale, the deceased often spoke in after-life in words of kindness and respect as his early instructors in the public school. On the 2d of November, 1813, while yet a lad under ten years of age, he had so far advanced in his studies as to be admitted into Derby Academy. Here, with Rev. Daniel Kimball (H. C. 1800) as the preceptor, his progress was rapid, and in April, 1819, he left the academy to pursue a course of classical studies under the tuition of Rev. Joseph Richardson (D. C. 1802), of Hingham. In September following, when but fifteen years of age, he entered the Sophomore class of Brown University, and was graduated in 1822. His commencement part was "The Family of the Medici."

Among his college classmates were Rev. Alexis Caswell, LL.D. (who became president of Brown University), Hon. Isaac Davis, Hon. Samuel L. Crocker, and Hon. Jacob H. Loud, the latter a native of Hingham.

On leaving college Mr. Lincoln taught a grammar school for about eight months at Falmouth, Mass., spending his leisure hours in reading and in study. After he left Falmouth he returned to Hingham, and, Nov. 21, 1823, commenced the study of law in the office of Ebenezer Gay, Esq.,—Jacob H. Loud and Benjamin Fessenden being also students with Mr. Gay at that time. Nov. 21, 1826, he was admitted to practice as an attorney at the Court of Common Pleas, in Plymouth, Judge Strong presiding.

Aside from his professional duties, however, he found time to write the history of Hingham, and this work of itself is a lasting monument to his memory. His inherited taste for genealogical studies, for the recording of conversations held with the aged, and for collecting ancient documents and antique relics, aided him in a great measure, no doubt, in gathering the material for this history; and its carefully prepared pages attest the scholarly attainments as well as the well-matured mind of the compiler,

who, it should be borne in mind, was but twenty-three years of age when the book was published.

It was through his instrumentality, while a member of the school committee in 1828, that a radical change in the whole school system of Hingham was effected. He was repeatedly chosen moderator at the town-meetings and other gatherings of the citizens, and he always presided with dignity and impartiality. Whenever there was a demand for literary work, or when new measures were contemplated or intricate cases were to be brought before the courts, his services were invariably called into requisition.

Mr. Lincoln represented the town at the General Court in 1829, also in 1841, and in 1830-31 was elected senator. He was not what we should term a politician, but as a firm supporter of the Whig party he wrote many able articles for the local newspaper in support of the principles advocated by that party.

March 17, 1841, he was appointed United States marshal. He also was a master in chancery for the county of Plymouth, which position he resigned March 10, 1843. He received the appointment of bank commissioner in 1849, was cashier of the Webster Bank, in Boston, from 1853 to 1869, and its president from 1869 to 1876. He was a member of the Massachusetts Historical Society, and also of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, and frequently contributed to the publications of both.

In local affairs he held many positions of trust and responsibility, which he filled with great satisfaction to the public and with credit to himself. He was a director of the Hingham Mutual Fire Insurance Company from 1833 to 1864, and president of the company from 1846 to 1864. He also was a director for many years and president of the Hingham Cemetery corporation, of the trustees of Loring Hall, of the Hingham Public Library, and of the Hingham Agricultural and Horticultural Society.

Mr. Lincoln was a ready and efficient writer, and his pen was never long idle. In years past he was a constant contributor to the columns of the *Hingham Gazette*, the *Patriot*, and the *Journal*, and many of these articles, especially those written over the signature "Bentley," in the *Gazette*, were argumentative and scholarly. As an orator, a correspondent of the *Christian Reflector*, in giving an account of the proceedings at the commencement at Brown University, in 1846, spoke of him as follows:

"The closing exercise was the oration before the Phi Beta Kappa, delivered by Hon. Solomon Lincoln, of Hingham. The subject of his oration was happily chosen: 'The present aspect of historical studies, and the duty of American scholars to cultivate them.' . . . The style of the oration was chaste, lucid, and classical, the delivery simple and earnest. He was heard



Wm. H. Osborne

with interest to the close,—an interest in no respect diminished by the una-suming and suggestive manner in which he inadvertently upon the opinions of distinguished authors.”

The following is a partial list of Mr. Lincoln's publications :

An Oration delivered before the Citizens of Hingham on the Fourth of July, 1826. Hingham, Caleb Gill, Jr. 1826.

History of the Town of Hingham, Plymouth County, Massachusetts. Hingham, Caleb Gill, Jr., and Farmer & Brown. 1827.

An Historical Sketch of Nantasket. Hingham. Printed by Jedediah Farmer. 1830.

An Oration pronounced at Plymouth, at the request of the young men of that town, on the Centennial Anniversary of the Birthday of George Washington. Plymouth, Mass. Printed by Allen Dauforth. 1832.

An Oration delivered before the Citizens of the Town of Quincy on the Fourth of July, 1835, the fifty-ninth Anniversary of the Independence of the United States of America. Hingham, Jedediah Farmer. 1835.

An Address delivered before the Citizens of the Town of Hingham on the twenty-eighth of September, 1835, being the Two hundredth Anniversary of the Settlement of the Town. Hingham, Jedediah Farmer. 1835.

Notes on the Lincoln Families of Massachusetts, with some account of the family of Abraham Lincoln, late President of the U. States. Reprinted from the Historical and Genealogical Register for October, 1865. Boston. David Clapp & Son, printers. 1865.

Memoir of the Rev. Charles Brooks. Reprinted from the proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society. Cambridge. John Wilson & Son. University Press. 1880.

Mr. Lincoln married, Nov. 13, 1837, Mehitable Lincoln, a daughter of Welcome and Susanna (Gill) Lincoln. She died Sept. 21, 1873, having had three children, all of whom were born in Hingham, and survive their parents, viz.: Solomon (H. C. 1837), Arthur (H. C. 1863), and Francis Henry (H. C. 1867). Mr. Lincoln in his social life was one of the most engaging of men. His remarks upon all the questions of the day were interesting and edifying, and his general culture made him a brilliant conversationalist.

WILLIAM HENRY OSBORNE was born at Scituate, Mass., Sept. 16, 1840, and is the son of Ebenezer and Mary (Woodman) Osborne. His paternal ancestor was George Osborne, of that part of Pembroke now Hanson, and his maternal ancestor was Richard

Mann, of Scituate, who was one of the Conahassett proprietors of that town. His great-grandfathers, John Mann and George Osborne, were both soldiers in the Revolution, and the last named was borne upon the alarm-list at Lexington, April 19, 1775. Two of his great-uncles were on board the ship with Capt. Luther Little, in the war of the Revolution.

Mr. Osborne removed with his parents to East Bridgewater in the year 1850, and lived afterwards in Bridgewater about three years, returning to East Bridgewater in 1854, where he has since that time made his home. He was educated at the public schools in East Bridgewater and Bridgewater, at the East Bridgewater Academy and State Normal School at Bridgewater, where he graduated in July, 1860. He taught a public school during the autumn of 1860 and the winters of 1860 and 1861.

In the spring of 1861, Mr. Osborne's patriotism was stirred by the excitement of the times, and he resolved to serve his country in the war of the Rebellion. On the 18th day of May, 1861, he enlisted at East Bridgewater as a private in Company C, which company formed a part of the Twenty-ninth Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers. His regiment remained in the department of Southeastern Virginia till June, 1862, during which time he was in the engagement of the 8th and 9th of March, 1862, at Newport News, and was with his regiment in the expedition at Norfolk and Portsmouth. On the 9th day of June, 1862, his regiment joined the Army of the Potomac at Fair Oaks, Va., and made part of the famous Irish Brigade under Gen. Thomas Francis Meagher. This regiment was at the front nearly every day for several weeks and constantly under fire. Mr. Osborne, with his company, was engaged in a sharp skirmish with the enemy June 15, 1862, when his company suffered its first loss in battle. He was in the battle at Gaines' Mill, one of the bloodiest engagements of the campaign, June 27, 1862, in that at Peach Orchard and Savage Station, June 29, 1862, at White Oak Swamp Creek, and Charles City Court-House, June 30, 1862, and in the battle of Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862. At the last-named battle he was struck by a musket-ball in the chest, and was carried off the field insensible, and left as dead. By the efforts of surgeons, however, he was restored to consciousness, when he seized the gun of a dead soldier, and in the darkness found his way to the front, and joined an Irish regiment of the brigade. He had been in the ranks, however, but a short time, when he was struck in the left leg by a fragment of shell and severely wounded. The field was a scene of terror and excitement. Large bodies

of troops were in motion, batteries were dashing to the front, and riderless horses were rushing over the field in great disorder. To escape death from these causes the young soldier, upon hands and knees, crawled into the edge of a friendly forest, and lay bleeding and unattended till near midnight, when discovered by a party of stretcher-bearers, he was taken by them to the field-hospital at the Pitts House. The next day, at daybreak, preparations were made for instant retreat. Some five hundred wounded soldiers had been gathered at this place.

By ten o'clock, however, it was apparent, by the presence of the enemy in large numbers, that the wounded were to be taken prisoners. After remaining at the Pitts House and at Savage Station some fifteen days, Mr. Osborne was carried by the enemy to Richmond, and fortunately released on parole of exchange, July 18, 1862. After his release he was taken to St. Luke's Hospital, New York City, and remained under treatment till January, 1863, and then was discharged as unfit for service.

Mr. Osborne, upon returning home, engaged again in teaching, and took charge of a public school at the village of Elmhurst, East Bridgewater, and in April, 1863, he began to read law with Hon. B. W. Harris, at East Bridgewater. He was admitted to practice at the Plymouth County bar at the October term Superior Court, 1864. He began the practice of law at once after his admission, and has continued to reside at East Bridgewater ever since.

Mr. Osborne represented the Eleventh Plymouth Representative District in the General Court in the year 1871, and was an active and useful member of the Committee of Probate and Chancery.

He was elected to represent the Eighth Plymouth Representative District for the year 1883, and was placed upon the Judiciary Committee. His former legislative experience, legal training, and mature years rendered his services valuable, and his active, ready participation in debate gave him a full share of influence upon the floor of the House.

Mr. Osborne has always been a member of the Grand Army of the Republic, and for many years was commander of the Post at East Bridgewater, and has been of the staff of Gen. Horace Binney Sargent. He is always the zealous friend of the soldier. No memorial day has passed, we believe, since its institution on which he has not addressed the Grand Army at some place in public discourse. He has written and published, by request, the "History of the Twenty-ninth Regiment," a most gracious and feeling tribute to his comrades, a work of marked ability, and involving a great amount of labor.

As a lawyer and advocate, Mr. Osborne is able and eloquent, also industrious, zealous, and persevering in the interests of his clients. The large and increasing business of his office, and his practice in the courts, show that his ability is recognized, and the value of his professional services is appreciated, and that he ranks among the most successful lawyers of the county.

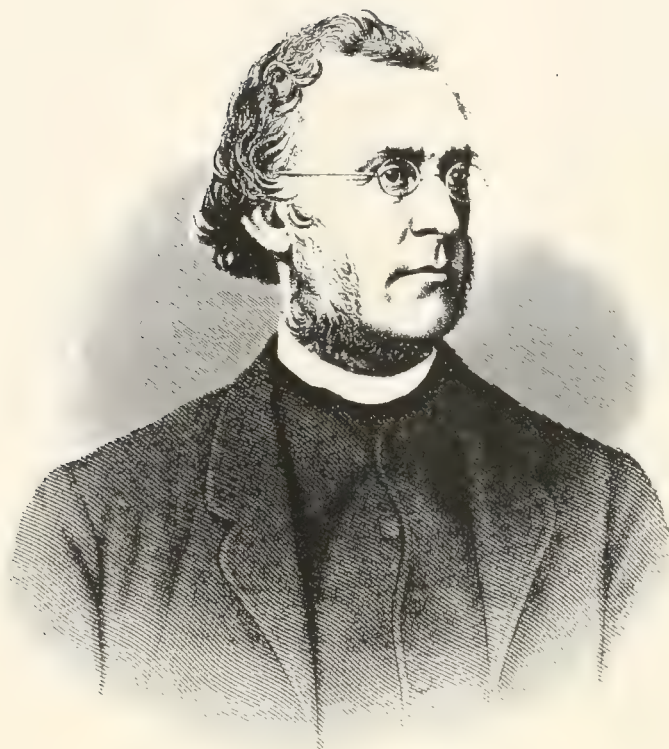
The regard in which Mr. Osborne is held by his townsmen and comrades is the best testimony to his worth, and the priceless service he rendered the country in its days of peril commands our highest respect and esteem.

HON. JOHN F. ANDREW, son of Massachusetts' famous "war Governor," was born in Hingham, Nov. 26, 1850. His ancestors came to America from England about the middle of the seventeenth century, and settled in Massachusetts. He is descended in a direct line from Francis Higginson, the first minister of Salem, and on the maternal side he traces his lineage to a sister of Maj. Gen. Benjamin Lincoln, famous in Revolutionary history as being the officer to whom Cornwallis surrendered his sword at Yorktown. After preparing for college at one of the leading private schools of Boston, Mr. Andrew entered Harvard College, and graduated from that institution in the class of 1872. After completing his literary course, he made an extended tour of the Continent, spending more than a year among the historic scenes of the Old World.

Upon his return to America he entered as student in the Harvard Law-School, and after graduating from there he prosecuted his legal studies still further in the office of Brooks, Ball & Story. He was admitted to the bar of Suffolk County in 1875, and at once entered upon the practice of his profession in the courts of Boston. Mr. Andrew represented the Ninth Boston District in the Lower House of the Massachusetts Legislature for the three consecutive years of 1880, 1881, and 1882, and served as a leading member of several important committees, among which may be mentioned the Judiciary Committee, one of the most important in the House. He served on this committee each of the three years he was in the House. In 1882 he was chairman of Committee on Expediting Business, and also member of the Committee on Revision of the Statutes. In 1884 he was elected to the Massachusetts Senate, where he also served on the Committee on the Judiciary, and on the Committee on Election Laws, Committee on Bills in Third Reading, and was chairman of Committee on Street Railways. He was a delegate to the National Republican Convention at Chicago, 1884,



John F. Andrew,



Joseph S. Beal

and during the Presidential campaign of that year was president of the Young Men's Republican and Independent Organization of the City of Boston.

The district from which he was elected is the same from which Governor Andrew was elected to the same position afterwards held by his son, and many of the distinguishing traits which render the former so conspicuous a figure in national history have descended in a marked degree to the latter. Like his father, he is no blind adherent to party lines or measures, but is independent in thought and action, giving his support to the principles he believes best adapted to conserve the interests of the greatest number, and to those men on whose ability and integrity he can best rely, under whatever party banner they may be enrolled.

He was made a member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society in 1872.

JOSEPH SAMPSON BEAL, the subject of this sketch, born in Kingston and still living, has always resided in his native town. He is the eldest son of Thomas Prince Beal and Betsey (Sampson) Beal, and was born Aug. 7, 1814. He married Permelia, daughter of Joseph Holmes, Esq., of Kingston.

His father was the son of David and Lydia (Prince) Beal, the latter the daughter of Capt. Thomas Prince and Lydia (Delano) Prince. His mother was daughter of Col. Joseph and Judith (Drew) Sampson. Col. Joseph Sampson was a direct descendant in the fourth generation from Henry Sampson, of the company of the "Mayflower" of 1620. Mr. Beal was fitted for college at the Bridgewater Academy, under the instruction of Hon. John A. Shaw, and was graduated at Harvard University, of the class of 1835. Among his classmates were Hon. E. Rockwood Hoar, Hon. Amos A. Lawrence, Professor Lemuel Stephens, and George Bemis, Esq.

He read law in the office of his father, and was admitted to practice at the Plymouth County bar in December, 1838, and was for many years associated in the practice of law with his father at Kingston.

Mr. Beal was early actively interested in the public schools of his native town, and was placed upon its school committee. He was sent by his townsmen to represent them in the General Court, and has served for two consecutive terms the First Plymouth Senatorial District in the Senate of the Commonwealth. He was also Register of Probate for Plymouth County from the year 1853 to 1855.

For many years Mr. Beal served the Old Colony Railroad corporation with fidelity as auditor of its accounts, and has been intrusted with large amounts of property of others to administer in trust. He

has ever been a man of the utmost fidelity in all matters of duty. He is a warm friend, and scrupulously honest, exact, and methodical in all his dealings.

No labored encomium could say more for Mr. Beal than that he commands to-day the respect and confidence of all his townsmen, among whom he has lived from his earliest years.

BRADFORD KINGMAN was born in that portion of the city of Brockton known as Campello, Jan. 5, 1831, and is a lineal descendant of Henry Kingman, who came from Weymouth, England, in 1635, and became an early resident of Weymouth, Mass., and from whom nearly all of that name originated in this country. He is the eldest son of Josiah Washburn and Mary (Packard) Kingman. His early days were spent in the duties pertaining to a large manufacturing establishment for the manufacture of cabinet furniture of all kinds, attending the district schools of his native village, supplemented by an attendance in the Adelpian Academy, then under the care of Messrs. Silas L. and L. F. C. Loomis, in the central village, and afterwards at the Williston Seminary, East Hampton, Mass. Studied law with Lyman Mason, Esq., of Boston, attending the law lectures at Harvard College by Professor Emery Washburn. Admitted to the Suffolk bar, Boston, April 21, 1863, and was appointed justice of the peace by Governor Andrew, Jan. 22, 1864; trial justice, for the trial of criminal cases, for Norfolk County several years; also notary public for the same county, and is an attorney and counselor-at-law. Resident of Brookline, to which place he removed May 1, 1856. He is a commissioner of deeds for several New England and the Western States.

For several years past Mr. Kingman has given much attention to the study of local history, contributing to various magazines and newspapers. In 1866 he published an elaborate "History of North Bridgewater, Massachusetts," 696 pages, and is engaged in the preparation of a complete "History of Brookline, Massachusetts," soon to be issued.

In October, 1870, Mr. Kingman became the pioneer in the newspaper enterprise of Brookline by publishing the *Brookline Transcript*, of which he was editor and proprietor for more than two years.

Among his contributions may be mentioned "Historical Sketches of the Churches of North Bridgewater, Massachusetts," published in the *Congregational Quarterly* several years since; "Memoir of Deacon Lewis Bradford," of Plympton, Mass.; "History of Andover" and "North Andover," in the "History of Essex County," also the "History of

the City of Brockton," in this history of Plymouth County, 1884.

He has in press, to be issued soon, an entire list of "Inscriptions in Old Burial Hill," Plymouth, Mass., and a list of the many burials in the oldest graveyards of Brockton, also the "Kingman Memorial."

Mr. Kingman was elected a resident member of the New England Historic Genealogical Society, Feb. 6, 1861, and is now a life-member of the same; member of the Pilgrim Society, Plymouth, Mass.; Essex Institute, Salem, Mass.; Weymouth Historical Society, Webster Historical Society, and corresponding member of the Winconsin State Historical Society.

Mr. Kingman married Susan Bradford, daughter of Capt. Thomas and Susanna (Bradford) Ellis, of Plympton, Mass., Jan. 1, 1852, a direct descendant in the eighth generation from Governor William Bradford, who came to Plymouth, Mass., from Austerfield, England, in 1620, and became a leader of the Pilgrims, and left a valuable record of the doings of the colonists in the earliest settlement of Plymouth. They had one daughter, Carrie Parker Kingman, born in Brookline, Mass., July 15, 1858, died Sept. 18, 1859.

DANIEL HOWARD was the son of Daniel and Vesta (Howard) Howard, born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Feb. 6, 1775; fitted for college with Rev. Jonathan Strong, of Raudolph, and Rev. John Reed, of West Bridgewater; taught school one year at Weymouth Landing; graduated at Harvard College, Cambridge, in 1797; studied law with Judge Nahum Mitchell, of East Bridgewater, Mass.; commenced practice at Turner, Me.; from thence he removed to Buckfield, Me., afterwards to New Gloucester, Me., then to Jay, Me., from which place he removed to East Vassalboro' about 1832 or 1833. He was a man of very respectable talent, although not distinguished; of modest, unassuming demeanor, and having never taken an active part in political matters, has never occupied any public offices; he was not a political office-seeker, choosing private life to that of public contention and strife. He was a man of very temperate habits and strict integrity; has had a family of seven children, most of whom are married and have families of respectability. He married, first, Susan Kingman, of East Bridgewater, Mass., 1802; second, Mary Hall, of New Castle, Me., 1809. He died at Vassalboro', Me., April 30, 1864.

LUCIUS KINGMAN was the son of Eliphalet and Zilpha (Edson) Kingman, born Jan. 23, 1803; graduated at Brown University, Providence, 1830; represented the town of North Bridgewater (now Brock-

ton) in the Legislature of Massachusetts several times; and was engaged in the land-office of the United States at Quincy, Ill., and an attorney and counselor-at-law. He married Lucia Holmes, of Kingston, Mass., Nov. 17, 1835, and had six children. His son, Dr. Eugene Kingman, is an eminent physician in Providence, R. I.

CALEB HOWARD was the son of Thomas Jefferson and Lavina (Tilden) Howard, born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Aug. 2, 1834; studied law at Philadelphia and the Cambridge Law-School; removed to the Sandwich Islands.

MELVILLE HAYWARD was the son of Ambrose and Hannah (Howland) Hayward, born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), April 21, 1836; was a student at the Adelphian Academy, graduating in January, 1850; removed to Williamsburg, Long Island, in May, 1851, studied law with P. J. Fish, Esq., admitted to the bar in New York in 1857. In the call for troops in April, 1861, he enlisted with the famous New York Seventh Regiment for service, and again in May, 1862.

ELLIS WESLEY MORTON was born in North Bridgewater (now Brockton), Oct. 8, 1848; was son of Ellis J. and Abby S. (Anthony) Morton. He received his early education at the Adelphian Academy and North Bridgewater Academy, under the care of S. D. Hunt, Esq.; graduated at the Classical High School, Providence, R. I.; studied law at Cambridge Law-School; graduated with degree of Bachelor of Laws in 1861; admitted to the Suffolk bar, Boston, Oct. 8, 1861; appointed assistant United States attorney for Massachusetts, Nov. 1, 1861; received the appointment of justice of the peace, Jan. 13, 1862; admitted to the bar of the United States Circuit Court for Massachusetts, Feb. 17, 1862; admitted to the bar of the United States Supreme Court, at Washington, D. C., March, 1864; and became a resident of Boston; died September, 1874.

Rarely do we find a person rise to prominent position as did this man. As a lawyer he took high rank, and in whatever position he was placed he fulfilled the expectation of friends, exhibiting all those qualities which would bring him into still further prominence. He was a representative in the Massachusetts Legislature, as well as senator, and proved himself a valuable legislator. Mr. Morton was a man of refined tastes and culture, and won many friends among all classes by his courteous and gentlemanly demeanor.

LUCIUS CARY was son of Moses and Susanna (Field) Cary; born 1776; graduated at Brown University, 1791; was an attorney-at-law, and died at Charleston, S. C., 1806, aged thirty years.

ELIAB WHITMAN, the subject of this notice, was the son of Seth Allen and Philibert (Whitman) Whitman; born in that part of Bridgewater now known as East Bridgewater, May 30, 1788. He prepared for college at the Bridgewater Academy under the tuition of John Shaw, then the preceptor of the academy, and who is still living in Bridgewater; graduated at Brown University, at Providence, 1817; returned to his native town, and there studied law in the office of Hon. Nahum Mitchell, afterward judge of the Probate Court, and later judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Plymouth County. After his admission to the bar he settled in Lisbon, Me., where he practiced his profession for about two years. In 1813 he returned to Bridgewater, and settled in that portion of the town which was afterward incorporated as North Bridgewater; married Susannah, daughter of John Wales, May 18, 1817. Here he passed his life without ambition in the quiet discharge of the duties that rested upon him, where he died, Sept. 16, 1861. He was twice representative of the town in the Massachusetts Legislature, in the years 1840 and 1841, but generally shrunk from public office. He was described by one who knew him well as a man of severe integrity, whom neither money nor emolument of any kind could induce to practice any misrepresentation, trick, artifice, or injustice. He was not an advocate, rarely engaged in trials before a jury or even before the bench; but his integrity, punctuality, diligence, and carefulness brought him a considerable office business, and he was present to attend to it at all proper hours until age and infirmity prevented. In a word, he minded his own business and that of his clients, and was utterly devoid of the ambition of making a figure in the world. He was the only attorney in the town for many years; was on the school committee several years. He married, first, Susanna Wales, 1817; second, Harriet Souther Packard, 1841.

His children were (1) Sarah, born 1818, married Rev. Jonathan Coe, of Winsted, Conn., she died at Athens, N. Y., Sept. 24, 1843; (2) Samuel Allen, born 1820, died 1842; (3) Susan, born 1823, married Rev. Jonathan Coe.

His wife died Aug. 12, 1825. He then married Harriet Souther, daughter of Samuel Packard, June 8, 1841, and had (4) Jane Frances, Dec. 30, 1843, died July 28, 1847; (5) Julia Ellen, Feb. 19, 1846, died Aug. 18, 1846.

JONATHAN WHITE, ESQ., is son of Jonathan and Abigail (Holbrook) White; born in East Randolph, Mass., Aug. 22, 1819; fitted for college at Phillips Academy, Andover; entered Yale College in 1840;

graduated in 1844; studied law at Cambridge Law-School; opened a law-office in North Bridgewater (now Brockton) in 1849; appointed justice of the peace March 19, 1851, and justice of peace and quorum throughout the commonwealth March 15, 1859; represented the town of North Bridgewater in the Legislature in 1865; member of the Senate, 1869, 1877-78, and is a successful attorney and counselor-at-law. He married Nancy Mehetabel, daughter of John Adams, of Holbrook, Mass., and had three children.

AUSTIN PACKARD, ESQ., was son of Thomas and Joanna (Edson) Packard; was born in North Bridgewater, Jan. 15, 1801; graduated at Brown University in 1821; studied law in the office of Hon. William Baylies, of West Bridgewater, and was admitted to the bar in 1824, and was an attorney and counselor-at-law in West Bridgewater; a successful practitioner. He has been a prominent man in town affairs, having held many public offices of trust; represented the town of West Bridgewater in the Massachusetts Legislature in 1848; was justice of the peace and trial justice for Plymouth County, which office he held from the date of the creation of that office till his death; he was also selectman, assessor, and overseer of the poor for eighteen years in succession; frequently served as moderator of the town-meetings. He married Charlotte, daughter of Abiel and Alice (Wetherell) Ames, of West Bridgewater.

TIMOTHY RUGGLES was born in Rochester in 1711, and graduated at Harvard in 1732. After practicing law in his native town some years, in one of which he represented it in the General Court, he removed to Sandwich, where he added to his law business the business of a tavern-keeper. In 1755 he removed to Hardwick, and in 1757 was made a judge of the Court of Common Pleas for Worcester County, over which court he was appointed presiding justice in 1762. He represented Hardwick in the General Court, and in 1762 and 1763 was Speaker of the House of Representatives. In the Revolutionary struggle he adhered to the royal cause, and in 1774 received and accepted the appointment of "mandamus counselor." On the evacuation of Boston he removed to Long Island, and thence to Halifax, where he died in 1798, at the age of eighty-seven.

WILLIAM CUSHING was born in Scituate in 1732, and was the son of John Cushing, one of the justices of the Plymouth County Court of Common Pleas, and afterwards a justice on the bench of the Provincial Superior Court. He graduated at Harvard in 1751, and studied law with Jeremy Gridley. After

his admission to the bar he settled, in 1755, in Dresden, Me., then a part of Pownalboro', and is said by Washburn to have been the first regularly-educated lawyer in that province. In 1760 he was appointed judge of probate for Lincoln County, and in 1772 was appointed judge of the Superior Court. John Adams was appointed chief justice in 1775, but never sat on the bench, and on his resignation, in 1776, Judge Cushing was appointed to fill the vacancy. In 1789 he was appointed justice of the United States Supreme Court, and on the resignation of Judge Jay was made its chief justice. Ill health compelled him, however, to decline the promotion, and he continued to hold the position of associate justice until his death. He died in 1810 at Scituate, where he had many years resided, and is there buried.

Before closing this record of the Plymouth County courts and bar, it will be proper to refer more particularly to the justices of the old County Court of Common Pleas. The following list will show the term of service of each :

Nathaniel Thomas.....1702-12	Nicholas Sever.....1731-62
John Cushing.....1702-28	John Cushing.....1738-47
James Warren.....1702-14	Thomas Clapp.....1743-70
Joseph Otis.....1703-14	Peter Oliver.....1747-56
Isaac Winslow.....1712-38	Isaac Lothrop, Jr.....1748-49
Nathaniel Thomas.....1715-38	Elijah Cushing.....1751-62
Seth Arnold.....1717-21	Thomas Foster.....1756-74
Isaac Lothrop, Sr.....1721-31	John Winslow.....1762-74
Isaac Lothrop, Sr.....1739-43	Samuel Bradford.....1762-74
Josiah Cotton.....1729-47	Josiah Edson.....1771-74

Of these, Isaac Winslow, of Marshfield, the son of Governor Josiah Winslow, was made chief justice in 1728, and for many years held both the office of judge of the Common Pleas Court and that of judge of probate. The first Nathaniel Thomas was admitted to the bar in Boston in 1686, but made Marshfield and Plymouth his places of residence. In the Plymouth Colony he was one of the associates to hold County Courts after 1685. In 1689, Andros created Courts of Common Pleas, but on his deposition the associate courts were restored, and Mr. Thomas was reinstated. In 1702 he was appointed judge of the Court of Common Pleas, then re-established, and in 1712 was promoted to a seat on the bench of the Superior Court of the province, and held his seat until his death, in 1718. His son, the second Nathaniel on the above list, was for many years the chief justice of the court. Nicholas Sever was a resident of Kingston. He was born in Roxbury, and graduated at Harvard in 1701. He studied for the ministry, and was settled in Dover, N. H., from 1711 to 1715. He soon afterwards removed to Kingston, where he married, and continued to reside until his death, in 1764, at the age of eighty-four. John Winslow was son of

Chief Justice Winslow, of the same court. He was educated as a merchant, and in early life was appointed register of probate for Plymouth County. He soon after entered military life, and won high distinction. In 1740 he commanded a company in the ill-fated expedition against Cuba; in 1744 was in command of a company forming part of an expedition against the French in Nova Scotia; in 1755, as lieutenant-colonel under Col. Monckton, he took an active and responsible part in the removal of the "French Neutrals"; in 1756 was in command, under Lord Loudon, of an expedition against Crown Point; in 1757 was commissioned major-general by Governor Pownal, and had his commission renewed by Governor Bernard in 1762. In the last-named year he was appointed chief justice of the Common Pleas Court, and held this office until his death, in 1774. The second John Cushing in the list of justices was the son of the first. He was born in Scituate in 1695, and there died in 1778, at the age of eighty-two. He held the office of judge of probate from 1738 to 1746, and during the same time was judge of the Court of Common Pleas. He was promoted to a seat on the bench of the Superior Court of the province, which he resigned in 1771.

In 1761 the question of granting "writs of assistance" was argued before the court by Gridley in favor, and Thatcher and Otis against, the application. The court sitting on that occasion were Chief Justice Thomas Hutchinson, Benjamin Lynde, John Cushing, Peter Oliver, and Chambers Russell. Peter Oliver, another justice of the Court of Common Pleas of Plymouth County, was born in Boston in 1712, and graduated at Harvard in 1730. Though not educated to the law, he was appointed judge in 1747, and in 1756 was promoted to a seat on the bench of the Superior Court. During his official life he made Middleboro' his residence. In 1772, after the resignation of Judge Lynde, he was made chief justice. One of the causes of dissatisfaction before the Revolution was the dissolution by the Crown of the control of courts of justice by the General Court. The salary of the judges of the Superior Court had been fixed by the General Court, and paid by an annual grant. The crown now assumed the payment of the salaries, and raised the salary of chief justice from two hundred to four hundred pounds. Against the determined will of the General Court, Oliver was the only judge who dared to accept his salary. Articles of impeachment, though never tried, were drawn up against him. In 1776, on the evacuation of Boston, he went to England, and died at Birmingham in 1791, at the age of seventy-nine.

NOTE.—The sketches in the foregoing record of Perez Simmons, John D. Long, John A. Andrew, Solomon Lincoln, John F. Andrew, Jacob B. Harris, Jesse E. Keith, Welcome Young, Nahum Mitchell, B. W. Harris, William H. Osborne, Aaron Hobart, Williams Latham, Jared Whitman, Hosea Kingman, Bartholomew Brown, Jonas R. Perkins, William H. Wood, Eliab Ward, Zephaniah Swift, Seth Miller, Thomas Burgess, Tristram Burgess, Abraham Holmes, Joseph Sampson Beal, Bradford Kingman, Daniel Howard, Lucius Kingman, Caleb Howard, Melville Hayward, Ellis Wesley Morton, Lucius Cary, Eliab Whitman, Jonathan White, Austin Packard, Esq., Timothy Ruggles, and William Cushing, were contributed by other writers. The names of some of these writers are disclosed in foot-notes.

W. T. D.

The only existing record of admissions to the bar begins in 1825, and contains the following list:

Admitted.	Admitted.
Jacob H. Loud..... 1825	Frank T. Morton..... 1861
Solomon Lincoln..... 1826	Morton D. Mitchell..... 1862
Ebenezer T. Fogg..... 1825	George L. Faxon..... 1862
Joseph Sampson..... 1827	George B. Fitts..... 1862
Samuel Stetson..... 1829	J. K. Hayward..... 1862
Calvin Tilden, Jr..... 1828	Barnabas Holmes..... 1864
Williams Latham..... 1830	Wm. H. Osborne..... 1864
Gustavus Gilbert..... 1831	Orrin F. Gray..... 1864
Charles K. Whitman..... 1831	Hosea Kingman..... 1866
James H. Whitman..... 1833	Daniel G. Thompson..... 1868
Ellis Ames..... 1833	J. C. Sullivan..... 1869
Samuel Breck..... 1834	Charles M. Read..... 1869
William H. Eddy..... 1834	Henry K. Braley..... 1873
Zeno Scudder..... 1836	Arthur Lord..... 1874
Eliab Ward..... 1836	F. C. Sproat..... 1874
Junius Tilden..... 1836	John F. Simmons..... 1875
James H. Wilder..... 1832	Millard E. Brown..... 1875
William H. Startevant..... 1831	Hamilton L. Gibbs..... 1875
C. B. H. Fessenden..... 1837	Frank M. Wilkins..... 1875
James S. Baker..... 1838	Henry Augustus Blake..... 1876
Joseph S. Beal..... 1838	Lloyd E. Chamberlain..... 1877
Jonathan F. Moore..... 1840	Alfred F. Sears, Jr..... 1877
Jotham Lincoln, Jr..... 1839	Eliab L. Packard..... 1877
Ephraim Ward, Jr..... 1839	Jesse B. Potter..... 1877
Russell L. Hathaway..... 1840	James Godfrey..... 1877
Joshua B. Thomas..... 1840	B. R. Curtis..... 1878
Jonathan F. Moore..... 1840	Edward E. Hobart..... 1878
Wm. H. Wood..... 1842	Chester M. Perry..... 1878
Charles G. Davis..... 1843	Noah A. Poole..... 1878
John Eddy..... 1843	Isaac M. Jackson..... 1878
Everett Robinson..... 1846	Robert O. Harris..... 1879
Wm. H. Spear..... 1848	Charles H. Edson..... 1880
Nicholas Hathaway..... 1850	Quincy C. Bird..... 1880
Jesse E. Keith..... 1850	David H. Gibbs..... 1880
John Ordronaux..... 1853	Joseph H. Strong..... 1881
Wm. F. Spear..... 1853	Arthur P. Peterson..... 1881
J. C. Ray..... 1854	Lawrence J. Donovan..... 1882
Morrill Robinson..... 1855	Charles S. Davis..... 1882
Edward Seles..... 1858	Silas A. Besse..... 1882
D. E. Damon..... 1858	Charles W. Robinson..... 1883
E. Granville Pratt..... 1859	Harvey H. Pratt..... 1883
Albert Mason..... 1860	Edgar O. Achon..... 1884
Charles H. Drew..... 1860	Hamlin E. Eastman..... 1884
James G. Sproat..... 1860	
W. E. Jewell..... 1860	

Some in the above list have died, some have removed into other counties, and some belonging to other counties found it convenient to be admitted at Plymouth. There are others admitted to the bar elsewhere and now living in the county either in or out of practice, as follows:

William H. Whitman.....	Plymouth.
Perez Simmons.....	Hanover.
John J. Russell.....	Plymouth.
William T. Davis.....	Plymouth.
Joseph O. Burdett.....	Hingham.
Edward O. Cooke.....	Scituate.

B. W. Harris.....	East Bridgewater.
Ezra S. Whitmarsh.....	East Bridgewater.
William Hedge.....	Plymouth.
Francis M. Vaughan.....	Middleboro'.
W. W. Wilkins.....	Brockton.
Jonathan White.....	Brockton.
Charles W. Sumner.....	Brockton.
Ira A. Leach.....	Brockton.
Otis L. Bonney.....	South Abington.
George W. Kelley.....	Rockland.
C. M. Perry.....	Rockland.
E. L. Packard.....	Brockton.
John D. Fiske.....	Brockton.
George Lunt.....	Scituate.
W. J. Macomber.....	Brockton.
Walton Bouvé.....	Hingham.
John D. Long.....	Hingham.
Henry Hooper.....	Hingham.

CHAPTER III.

THE PLYMOUTH DISTRICT MEDICAL SOCIETY.

BY H. F. BORDEN, M.D.

THE Massachusetts Medical Society was organized in the year 1781, and as time rolled on it was found necessary that district or branch societies should be formed, as the membership increased rapidly by additions from all parts of the commonwealth, and a full attendance at all the meetings was rendered more difficult. Each branch society was named from the location or county in which it was organized. The first meeting of the Plymouth District Medical Society was held at the King House, in the town of Abington, May 27, 1851, at ten o'clock A.M.

"The meeting was organized by calling Dr. Ezekiel Thaxter to the chair, and Dr. Winslow Warren was appointed clerk. This body was organized by an informal vote, and the following officers were elected by ballot: Paul L. Nichols, president; Winslow Warren, secretary; Alfred C. Garratt, treasurer.

"The medical gentlemen present enrolled their names in the following order: Ezekiel Thaxter, Paul L. Nichols, Hector Orr, Winslow Warren, Alfred C. Garratt, Samuel Orr, Timothy Gordon, Benjamin Hubbard, Josiah S. Hammond, Charles A. King, and Francis Collamore.

"Ezekiel Thaxter and Timothy Gordon were elected as councilors; Timothy Gordon and Josiah S. Hammond as censors. After expressions of views and feelings in regard to organization, etc., it was resolved to adopt, in an informal manner, the by-laws and regulations of the Norfolk District Medical Society, to be altered or worded by the secretary as to apply to us *pro tem.*, and by which we mutually agree to be guided as a society.

"After listening to some very appropriate remarks by the president-elect, and partaking of a sumptuous dinner, and again to remarks by several gentlemen, it was resolved to adjourn, to meet again at the same time and place on Nov. 12, 1851."

The above record is the first one ever made by the secretary of the Plymouth District Medical Society. Of the above list of original members all but four are dead. Dr. Alfred C. Garratt now resides in Boston, and has become widely known as an author of several works on electricity as a therapeutical agent. Among his writings is a contribution to the *Boston Medical and Surgical Journal*, 1860, on a case of "Electropuncture of the Diaphragm and Heart in Drowning, with recovery." The other three now living are Drs. Benjamin Hubbard, of Plymouth; Josiah S. Hammond, of Plympton; and Francis Collamore, of Pembroke. The officers constituting this society consist of a president, vice-president, secretary, treasurer, librarian, reporter, a board of councilors, a board of censors, a committee on ethics, and a committee on nominations.

"It shall be the duty of the councilors to attend to all the stated meetings of the councilors at the time and place specified in the by-laws of the State society, and such other special meetings as may be called by the president, and to perform such other duties as are specified in Articles xviii. and xix. of the by-laws of the State society."

The duty of the censors is to examine all candidates for admission to the district society, according to the by-laws of the State society. Each candidate admitted must be a resident of the Plymouth District, which admission makes him also a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society.

The duties of the other officers are self-evident and require no explanation.

The meetings differ but little in character, the general routine being as follows:

The president calls the meeting to order, the secretary reads the records of the former meeting, and they are subjected to the members for inspection, correction, and acceptance. Communications to the society are now received, and all business relating to the organization is attended to, after which an essay is read and followed by a discussion. Cases are reported and discussed. The essayist, and those who report cases, are appointed at a previous meeting by the president in alphabetical order. A dinner follows, and after a sufficient length of time the meeting is adjourned until the next regular date, which, in the case of this society, occurs once in every three months, the election of officers being annually held in April.

It was a number of years following the organization of this society that the interest among its members became strong enough to insure enthusiastic work, for we read from the records that at the next annual meeting only one member was present, Dr. Alfred C. Garratt. It was found that by varying the places of meeting, so as to accommodate all members equally, the interest began to revive, and in 1854 the membership numbered nearly forty. As the years roll on the interest seems to still increase, and although the number of members is not as great as might be expected for the length of time, still the ranks are full, and the rapid changes which death must always make, and the continual changes of residence, are more than balanced by yearly additions. The last meeting of this society was held at the Culver House, North Abington, April 16, 1884, when the following officers were elected:

President, Francis Collamore, M.D., Pembroke; Vice-President, Henry F. Borden, M.D., Brockton; Secretary and Treasurer, J. E. Bacon, M.D., Brockton; Librarian, A. A. Mackeen, M.D., South Abington; Committee on Trials, W. Pierce, M.D., Plymouth; Reporter, J. E. Bacon, M.D., Brockton; Committee on Nominations, W. Peirce, M.D., Plymouth.

Councilors, H. W. Dudley, M.D., Abington; J. C. Gleason, M.D., Rockland; B. F. Hastings, M.D., South Abington; W. Pierce, M.D., Plymouth; A. E. Paine, M.D., Brockton.

Censors, H. F. Borden, M.D., Brockton; E. A. Chase, M.D., Brockton; E. D. Hill, M.D., Plymouth; C. S. Millet, M.D., Rockland; J. W. Spooner, M.D., Hingham.

Committee on Ethics, H. F. Copeland, M.D., South Abington; J. B. Brewster, M.D., Plymouth; J. H. Averhill, M.D., Brockton.

The following is a full list of the members of the Plymouth District Medical Society at the date of the last meeting:

Allen, B.....	Brockton.
Averhill, J. H.....	Campello.
Bacon, J. E.....	Brockton.
Borden, H. F.....	Brockton.
Brewster, J. B.....	Plymouth.
Brownell, Nathan P.....	South Scituate.
Chase, E. A.....	Brockton.
Chisholm, W. P.....	Brockton.
Copeland, H. F.....	South Abington.
Cornish, Ellis H.....	Carver.
Collamore, Francis.....	Pembroke.
Dudley, Henry W.....	Abington.
Frobes, Joseph B.....	Bridgewater.
French, John O.....	Hanover.
Freeman, George E.....	Brockton.
Gleason, Jubal C.....	Rockland.
Gruver, S. J.....	Brockton.
Hagar, Joseph.....	East Marshfield.
Hammond, Josiah S.....	Plympton.
Hammond, R.....	Campello.
Hastings, B. F.....	South Abington.

Hill, E. D.....	Plymouth.	Robbins, J. H.....	Hingham.
Howes, Woodbridge R.....	Hanover.	Sawyer, B. A.....	Duxbury.
Hubbard, Benjamin.....	Plymouth.	Sawyer, Edward.....	Bridgewater.
Jackson, Alexander.....	Plymouth.	Spooner, John W.....	Hingham.
Jones, Henry N.....	Kingston.	Tanner, Nelson B.....	North Abington.
Litchfield, W. H.....	Hull.	Thomas, Flavel S.....	Hanson.
Mackeen, A. A.....	South Abington.	Vinal, F. T.....	Scituate.
Millet, Asa.....	East Bridgewater.	Watson, G. H.....	Bridgewater.
Millet, C. S.....	Rockland.	Watson, P. C.....	Marshfield.
Parne, A. Elliot.....	Brockton.	Weston, Hervey E.....	Hingham.
Peirce, W.....	Plymouth.	Wheatley, F. G.....	North Abington.
Pratt, Calvin.....	Bridgewater.	Wilde, James.....	Duxbury.
Ripley, F. J.....	Brockton.		

HISTORY OF PLYMOUTH.

BY WILLIAM T. DAVIS.

CHAPTER I.

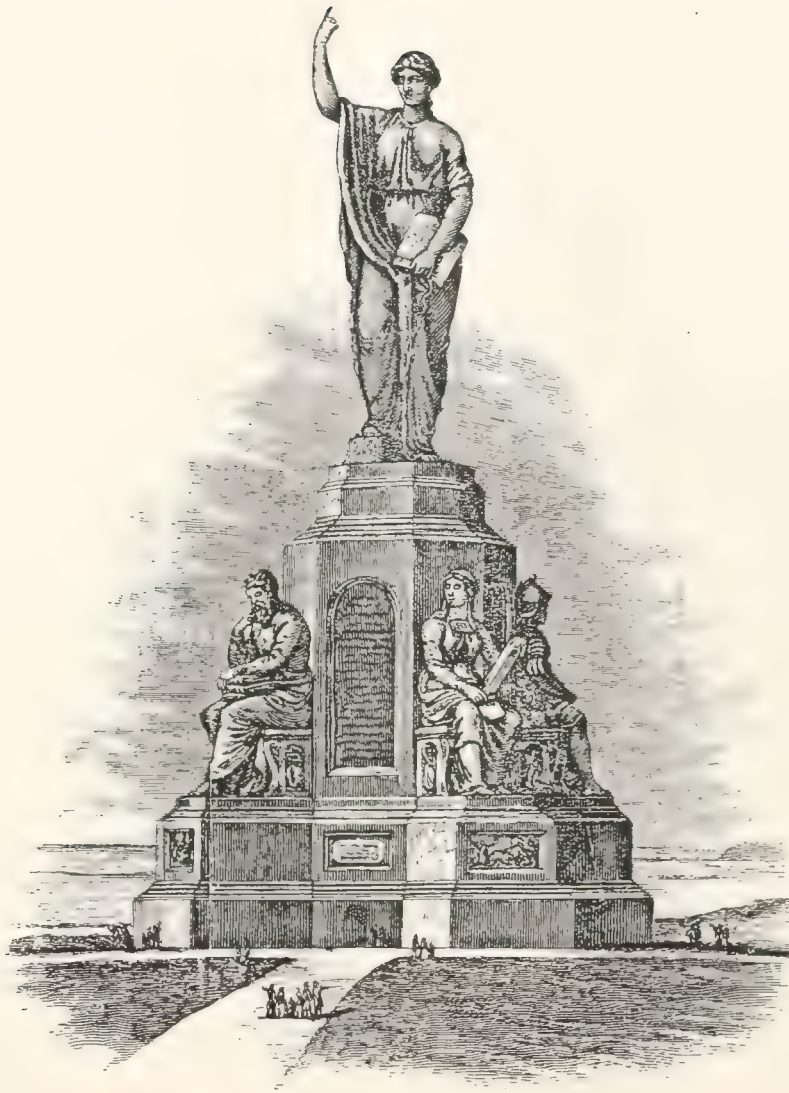
SCROOBY—HOLLAND—THE VOYAGE—THE LANDING.

No history of this ancient town can make any claim to thoroughness without a reference to those movements in the Old World which resulted in its settlement. Though the fruit which has grown and is ripening on these western shores bears no resemblance to any seen before, the branches through whose channels it draws its life are grafts of the parent tree, for whose roots we must search in foreign soil. The evolution of principles and events, making the history of man a single chain connecting the world of to-day with the remotest past, tempts the historian into more remote fields than the demands of a mere historical sketch of any town, city, or even nation would justify. No clear statement, however, of the Pilgrim colonization of New England can be made without a record of the birth of those Pilgrim principles, whose conception had long before occurred, but whose gradual development demanded a virgin soil and a free air for their life and growth.

For the date of their birth we must go back at least as far as the Reformation. Under Henry the Eighth the seeds of the Reformation were sown. The hand which sowed them was guided not so much by Protestant impulses, as by a desire to revenge itself against the Pope. Owing to the determination of Clement to oppose his divorce from Catherine, Henry shook off his allegiance to Rome and declared himself the head of the Church. Afterwards provoked into new attitudes of hostility, and finally exasperated by a retaliatory excommunication, he initiated a movement which could not fail to draw the sunlight upon the seeds of Protestantism which were ready under favorable conditions to germinate and grow. Monasteries were suppressed, shrines were demolished, the worship of images was forbidden, and Wolsey, a prince of the Roman Church, was arrested and tried for trea-

son. In order that the minds of the people might be turned against Rome, the Bible, translated into English by Tyndale a few years before, and smuggled as a prohibited book into England from the continent, was permitted to be printed at home, and thus the popular use and reading of the Scriptures became the corner-stone on which the structure of religious freedom was destined to be built. But Henry remained a Catholic nevertheless. He was fighting a battle in his own camp, having raised the banner of revolt against his spiritual commander, all unconscious of the enemy of Protestantism at the gates taking advantage of the dissensions in the citadel to plant its standards on the walls.

Thus the reign of Henry the Eighth ended in 1547, and that of his son, Edward the Sixth, began. The new king, only ten years of age, under the protectorate of Sir Edward Seymour, Earl of Hertford, and eldest brother of Queen Jane, the mother of Edward, was placed as a pupil in the hands of John Cheeke, a Greek lecturer at the University of Cambridge, and Richard Cox, who instructed him in the Protestant faith. During his short reign the religious instruction of the people was urged, and the cause of Protestantism advanced. The statute of the six articles, sometimes called the Bloody Statute, enacted under the reign of his father, was repealed, and a new liturgy, or Book of Common Prayer, drawn up. The mass was changed into the communion; confession to the priest was made optional; the English Bible was placed in every church; marriages by the clergy were permitted; the removal of all images and pictures from the churches was ordered; and the ceremonies of bearing palms on Palm Sunday, candles on Candlemas-day, ashes on Ash Wednesday, and some of the rites used on Good Friday and Easter were forbidden. It could hardly be expected that the reform would be a radical one. A revolution in spiritual matters was not attempted, for there was danger that it could not be sustained. It was a reformation only that was sought, and thus in framing



NATIONAL MONUMENT TO THE FOREFATHERS.

the new liturgy many popish superstitions were retained, and the Roman manual was, to a great extent, adopted as its model. But, as in every reform the most speedy and thorough eradication of old errors is in the end the surest and safest method, so the timid or conservative policy pursued under Edward not only failed to appease the opponents of reform, but fell far short of meeting the requirements of the reformers, who were eager to destroy the faintest relics of Romanism.

The result of this policy was Puritanism; and the first Puritan was John Hooper, an Oxford scholar. Hooper had severely denounced, under Henry, the provisions of the Bloody Statute and fled to Germany, where he pursued his studies in Greek, Latin, and Hebrew, and became a learned scholar and divine. Returning to London under the reign of Edward, he received orders from the king and Council to preach before the court once a week during Lent. In 1550 he was appointed bishop of Gloucester, but declined it on account of the oath of supremacy in the name of God and the saints and the Holy Ghost, and also on account of the habits worn by the bishops. The king respecting his scruples concerning the oath struck it out, and both the king and Cranmer were inclined to yield to his scruples concerning the habits also, but a majority of the Council said, "The thing is indifferent, and therefore the law ought to be obeyed." After a contest of nine months, in the course of which Hooper suffered a short imprisonment for his contumacy, a compromise was effected, by which he consented to be robed in his habits at his consecration and when he preached before the king, but at all other times he should be permitted to dispense with them.

Pending the settlement of this question the Reformation went on. The doctrines of the church were yet to be remodeled. Under the direction of Archbishop Cranmer and Bishop Ridley forty-two articles were framed upon the chief points of Christian faith, which, after correction and approval by other bishops and divines, received the royal sanction. These articles are, with some alterations, the same as those now in use, having been reduced to thirty-nine at the beginning of the reign of Elizabeth. The final work of reformation in the reign of Edward was a second revision of the Book of Common Prayer, by which some new features were added, and some of those to which advanced reformers had objected were struck out.

At the age of sixteen, Edward closed his reign, to be succeeded by Bloody Mary, under whose auspices Romanism was again reinstated in England, and the

reformatory laws of Edward were repealed. The persecutions which characterized her reign perhaps, however, were the means of advancing the Protestant cause more surely than would have been possible under Edward. The reformers, whose moderate demands might have been satisfied by a partial abandonment of Romish forms, were forced into exile and subjected in other lands to new and potent influences, which only served to make their demands more extreme when the time should again arise for them to be pressed. The current of Protestantism, which flowed towards the continent to escape the persecutions of Mary, flowed back, after her five years' reign, on the accession of Elizabeth, in separate streams,—one to buoy up and sustain the English Church with all the forms with which the new queen invested it, and the other to sweep away, if possible, every vestige of Romanism in its ritual. The contumacy of John Hooper was but a single Puritan wave, which met a yielding barrier and disappeared. With the return of the exiles from Geneva a new tide of Puritanism set in, with an ocean of resolute thought behind it, which no barrier was firm enough to stay. It began its career, as was the case with Hooper, with a simple protest against forms of worship, a protest which, when conformity was demanded by the bishops, gradually expanded into a denial of the power which demanded it. The more urgent the demand the greater the resistance, until persecution converted objection to a ritual into a conscientious contempt of prelatical power.

Thus Separatism appeared as the full blossom of the bud of Puritanism. Though the great body of Puritans remained within the ranks of episcopacy, desirous only of its reform, here and there were those who claimed the right to set up churches of their own, with their own church government, their own pastors and elders, subject to no control or interference either from the bishops or the crown. The first separation from the church worthy of note took place in 1567. A body of worshipers to the number of one hundred or more occupied a hall in London in Anchor Lane belonging to the company of the Plumbers, and held service in accordance with their own methods. The clergymen present were John Benson, Christopher Coleman, Thomas Roland, and Robert Hawkins, all of whom had been deprived of their livings for non-conformity. Among the prominent laymen was William White, who was described as "a sturdy citizen of London and a man of fortune." The inquiry naturally suggests itself whether William White the "Mayflower" Pilgrim may not have belonged to the same family, and been perhaps his son,

Thirty-one of these worshipers were sent to prison, and, after ten and a half months' confinement, were warned of greater severity on the repetition of their objectionable conduct, and then discharged.

In 1576 John Copping, Elias Thacker, and Robert Brown, all clergymen of the established church who had been deprived of their livings by the bishops, became conspicuous in the Separatist movement. Brown was a man of high family, related to Lord Treasurer Burleigh, and chaplain to the Duke of Norfolk. He fled to Holland, where, while pastor of a Separatist congregation of English exiles, he wrote several books expounding Separatist doctrines, which were surreptitiously distributed in England. At the time of their publication Copping and Thacker were in prison, and in some way managed to aid in their distribution. For this offense they were transferred from the hands of the bishops, whose prisoners they were, to the secular power, and tried on the charge of sedition. In June, 1593, both died on the gallows. Brown returned to England, and after a sentence of excommunication finally recanted, and became the recipient of a living at the hands of those whose power he had so long denied and resisted. He had, however, been identified with the new movement sufficiently long to stamp his followers with the name Brownists, a name which was for a long period applied without regard to minor differences of opinion in matters of doctrine and church government to all who had separated themselves from the established church. At a later day John Robinson warned his congregation to throw off and reject the name, but it is a reasonable conjecture that he was influenced more by a disgust at the recantation of Brown than by any opposition to the views he had promulgated.

But the fate of Copping and Thacker had little effect in checking the onward movement of Separatism. The martyrdom of Barrow and Greenwood and Ap-Henry followed soon after, and added only fuel to the flame, which was burning too fiercely for any prelatical tyranny to extinguish. Henry Barrow was a graduate of Cambridge, a member of the legal profession in London, and a frequenter of the court of Elizabeth. John Greenwood, also a graduate of Cambridge, had been ordained in the church, and had served as chaplain in the family of Lord Rich, a Puritan nobleman of Rochford in Essex. John Ap-Henry, or Penry, as he is generally called in history, was a Welshman, who took his first degree in Cambridge, and the degree of Master of Arts at Oxford. They had all passed rapidly through the mild stage of Puritanism, which they found no fit resting-place, and entered with enthusiasm into the cause of Separatism.

As Separatism grew Puritanism grew also, and as naturally as fruit follows the flower, Puritanism was constantly and inevitably swelling into Separatism. While denouncing Separatism as a schism and hating schism as a sin, the Puritan, while thinking himself merely a non-conformist in methods, found himself drifting as unconscious of motion as the aeronaut into a positive repudiation of doctrine. Francis Johnson, a noted convert to Separatism, illustrated in his career the attitude and experience of a large number of Puritans. A bitter enemy of Separatism, though a determined Puritan, he lent himself with such earnestness to the suppression of a book published by Barrow and Greenwood that only two copies were preserved, one for himself and one for a friend. When he had done his work, as he said himself, "He went home, and being set down in his study he began to turn over some pages of this book and superficially to read some things here and there as his fancy led him. At length he met with something that began to work upon his spirit, which so wrought with him as drew him to this resolution seriously to read over the whole book, the which he did once and again. In the end he was so taken, and his conscience was troubled so as he could have no rest in himself until he crossed the sea and came to London to confer with the authors, then in prison." The result of his conversion was the organization, in 1592, of a Separatist congregation in Southwark, which was the original starting-point of a society still flourishing. In 1616, Henry Jacob became pastor of this church, followed by John Lothrop, who came to America in 1634, and was settled over the church in Scituate. Johnson, soon after the organization of his church, was banished from England and became pastor of a banished church in Amsterdam, where he "caused the same book which he had been the instrument to burn to be new printed and set out at his own charge."

But in the onward movement of Separatism it may be asked, What was the attitude of Puritanism? It must not be supposed because Separatists were Puritans that Puritans were Separatists, or that there was the slightest sympathy or friendship between the two. The Puritans adhered to the church, protesting only against some of its objectionable forms, and denouncing Separatism as a schism and a sin,—the Separatists pushed to the extremes of reform, and denounced those who tarried by the way. Indeed, in the Parliament of 1593, in which the Puritan element predominated in the Commons, a law was passed so qualifying the act of 23 Elizabeth, intended to apply to Papists only, as to impose the punishment of banishment on all who were guilty of writing or speaking against the

bishops, as well as those who published seditious matter against the crown. It was this law, sustained as vigorously by the Puritans as by ecclesiastical authority, which swelled the tide destined to sweep Separatism out of England. The Puritans could not tolerate any opposition to the old idea of ecclesiastical unity, and believed that the national church, though perhaps unscripturally organized, contained within itself the true Church of Christ. They believed, therefore, that Parliament might rightfully enact laws for ecclesiastical government and for the punishment of ecclesiastical offenders. Their approval, therefore, of this law was entirely consistent with their attitude of hostility to the Separatists, and should always be borne in mind as measuring the distinction between two bodies of reformers, which have been persistently and ignorantly mingled and confounded.

The next independent church established in England was that of John Smith, organized at Gainsborough in 1602. In early life Smith had been a pupil of Francis Johnson, and was at one time connected with the Southwark Church. He removed to Amsterdam with his congregation; afterwards became a Baptist, removing with his followers to Ley, where he embraced the views of Arminius, which he ably defended in a book answered by John Robinson in 1611. The date of the formation of the Pilgrim Church at Scrooby has been stated incorrectly by Nathaniel Morton, in "New England's Memorial," to have been 1602. The discovery of Bradford's history has exposed this among other errors, and fixed the year 1606 as the true date. It is known that the departure of the congregation for Holland took place in the early part of 1608. Bradford says, "So after they had continued together about a year they resolved to get over into Holland, as they could, which was in the year 1607-8." He further says that Brewster died in 1643, and "that he had borne his part in weal and woe with this persecuted church above thirty-six years in England, Holland, and this wilderness."

The founder of this church was William Brewster, one who, in the language of an English antiquarian, "was the most eminent person in the Pilgrim movement, and who, if that honor is to be given to any single person, must be regarded as the father of New England." He was the son of William Brewster, of Scrooby, who held the position of postmaster for many years. He was born in 1560, and having spent four years in the University of Cambridge, entered in 1584 the service of Sir William Davison, then starting on an embassy to the Netherlands to prepare the way for such substantial aid from England as might rescue

that country from the despotism of Catholic Philip of Spain. Brewster attended him as secretary, and when the port of Flushing, with important fortresses in Holland and Zealand were transferred to Elizabeth as security for men and money loaned, the keys of Flushing were placed in the hands of Brewster, and held by him until the arrival of Sir Philip Sidney, who was appointed to its permanent command. On the return of Davison to England he was made a secretary of state and one of the Privy Council, and Brewster continued to act as his secretary. The unfortunate death of Mary, Queen of Scots, involving a misunderstanding between Elizabeth and her secretary of state concerning the issue of the death warrant, terminated the official career of Davison and threw Brewster out of employment. Queen Mary was executed on the 8th of February, 1586/7, and Davison was committed to the Tower six days afterwards. Brewster probably removed to Scrooby about the year 1588, to take charge of the business of his father, who was in poor health. It is known that his father died in the summer of 1590, and that he then claimed in his application for the appointment to fill the vacancy that he had performed the duties of the office for a year and a half. Through some misunderstanding Sir John Stanhope, who was appointed postmaster-general June 20, 1590, and knew little of the circumstances of the case, made another appointment, from which, however, he sooner or later receded at the urgent solicitation of Davison, who, notwithstanding his apparent disgrace, seems to have retained influence at court. It is known that on the 1st of April, 1594, William Brewster was in full possession of the office, and remained its incumbent until Sept. 30, 1607.

To Scrooby then in 1588 William Brewster went, a small village on the borders of Nottinghamshire, about three miles from Austerfield, in Yorkshire, with the river Idle flowing between. He occupied the old manor-house of the bishops, which as far back as William the Conqueror had been a possession of the archbishops of York. Here he lived, as Bradford says, "doing much good in promoting and furthering religion, not only by his practice and example, but by procuring good preachers to all places thereabouts, and drawing in of others to assist and help forward in such a work, he himself most commonly deeply in the charge, and sometimes above his ability." Here he remained a mild non-conformist at first, and, as Bradford again says, "doing the best good he could, and walking according to the revealed light he saw until the Lord revealed further unto him." Finally, the increasing demands of the bishops determined

him to throw off all allegiance to the church, and organize an independent congregation. Sabbath after Sabbath they met in the manor-house, at first under the ministrations of Richard Clyfton, and afterwards of John Robinson. Clyfton had been vicar of Marnham, and afterwards rector of Babworth, and when deprived of his living on account of non-conformity, he took charge of the little congregation at Scrooby. He went with them to Holland in 1608, but remained in Amsterdam when they removed to Leyden, and died in 1616.

Soon after the pastorate of Clyfton began, John Robinson became associated with the Scrooby Church. Born in Lincolnshire in 1576, Robinson entered Emanuel College in 1592, took the degree of M.A. in 1600, and B.D. in 1607. He began his ministerial labors in Mundham, where, on account of his Puritan tendencies, he was at length suspended from his functions. He afterwards retired to Norwich, where, after laboring for a short time with a small congregation of Puritans, he at last renounced all communion with the church. While at Norwich he was spoken of as "a man worthily revered of all the city for the grace of God in him." Robinson himself said "that light broke in upon him by degrees, that he hesitated to outrun those of his Puritan brethren who could still reconcile themselves to remain in the Establishment," but that continual persecution drove him to the extremes of separation. Baillie, in his writings, though an opponent of Separatism, called him "the most learned, polished, and modest spirit that ever the sect enjoyed."

William Bradford was another of the Scrooby Church. His grandfather, William Bradford, was living at Austerfield in 1575, the father of three sons,—William, Thomas, and Robert,—of whom William, the father of Governor Bradford, married Alice, the daughter of John Hanson. William Bradford, afterwards the Governor of the Plymouth Colony, was born in 1589, and was consequently about seventeen years of age at the time of the formation of the Scrooby Church. His father died in his infancy, and he was reared and educated under the direction of his uncle Thomas. Though springing from the ranks of the yeomanry, he became a man of learning, and while in Holland not only became master of the language of the country, but added a knowledge of French, Latin, Greek, and even Hebrew, which he studied, as he said, "that he might see with his own eyes the ancient oracles of God in all their native beauty." Though a young man, he resisted the opposition of his uncle and guardian, and joined the outlawed church of the Pilgrims, answering to all

remonstrances that "to keep a good conscience and walk in such a way as God has prescribed in His word is a thing which I shall prefer above you all, and above life itself." Such was the man who in his youth displayed qualities of mind and heart which, when fully matured, were for many years in later life the staff and support of the Plymouth Colony. With such men as Brewster, Robinson, and Bradford as a part of its ingredients, it is surely not to be wondered that the colony was led courageously and safely through the perilous paths which it was destined to tread, and finally planted on permanent foundations in the wilderness of the western world.

Among the members of the Scrooby Church, afterwards associated with the settlement of Plymouth, it may be possible to number George Morton, William Batten, and the Southworths and Carpenters. The baptism of a George Morton is recorded in the registry of the Austerfield Church, under date of Feb. 12, 1598. It does not seem probable that this could have been the George Morton who was the father of the Secretary Nathaniel Morton, and who came to New England in the "Ann" in 1623, for his marriage-record exists in Leyden under date of 1612, in which he is described as George Morton, of York, in England, merchant. It is possible, however, that at the time of his baptism he may have been somewhat advanced in childhood, and that he may have left his native place to settle in York, the place from which he afterwards hailed. The baptism of William Batten, son of Robert Batten, is also recorded in the Austerfield registry, under date of Sept. 12, 1589, and that of William, son of William Wright, under date of March 10, 1589. Batten was probably the servant of Samuel Fuller, who started in the "Mayflower," and was drowned on the passage. It is not improbable that Wright was the William Wright who came to New England in the "Fortune" in 1621, and that both Batten and Wright were members of the Scrooby Church. The Carpenters and Southworths are so intimately connected by marriage with different members of the Pilgrim Colony that we find it difficult to eliminate them from the band of worshipers at Scrooby. George Morton, William Wright, Samuel Fuller, and Edward Southworth all married daughters of Alexander Carpenter, while Richard Cooper, another early settler of Plymouth, married the widow of William Wright; and Governor Bradford, after the loss of his first wife, married the widow of Edward Southworth. There is a tradition, too, that Bradford in early manhood had become attached to Alice (Carpenter) Southworth before her first marriage, but was opposed by her

friends. The fact that after the loss of his wife, who was drowned in Cape Cod harbor, he proposed to her anew by letter soon after she became a widow, reinforces the tradition, and so mingles the Bradford and Carpenter families as to strengthen the probability of their common local origin and residence.

Of course, it was impossible for the church at Scrooby to remain long undisturbed. A longer residence in England was neither compatible with safety, nor adapted to a free enjoyment of their worship, and consequently a removal to Holland was determined on. In the winter of 1607-8 they made an attempt to embark from Boston in Lincolnshire, which resulted in failure, owing to the treachery of the captain who was to take them on board his vessel, and many of their number were arrested and temporarily imprisoned. Why their departure should have been interfered with, when the penalty for separation was banishment, has been a common inquiry. But King James had issued a proclamation against emigration to the English colony of Virginia without a royal license, and a suspicion was entertained, either real or feigned, that such was the destination of the Scrooby band. During the spring of 1608 they succeeded in making their escape from England, and after vexatious delays and annoyances reached Amsterdam in safety. It was intended at first to make Amsterdam their home, but dissensions between John Smith and Francis Johnson, English Separatists already settled there, induced them to remove, in the spring of 1609, to Leyden, twenty-two miles distant; and that place for nearly twelve years they made their residence.

In Leyden, then, from 1609 to 1620 the Pilgrims lived, joined at various times by William White, Isaac Allerton, Samuel Fuller, Degory Priest, and Edward Winslow from London, Robert Cushman from Canterbury, George Morton from York, and John Carver and other exiles from various parts of England. Of these, Winslow, a man, if not of university education, at least of liberal culture, the son of Edward Winslow of Droitwich, in Worcester, joined the Pilgrims not many years before their embarkation for New England. He married in Leyden, in 1618, Elizabeth Barker, of Chester, England, and became, as is well known both as Governor and at all times a wise and trusted counselor, one of the chief staff and supports of the Plymouth Colony.

Miles Standish also joined the Pilgrims in Leyden, not perhaps on account of any religious affinity, but because his bold and adventurous nature was tempted by the enterprise on which they were about to embark. His great-grandfather was a younger brother of the Standish family, of Dokesbury Hall, of which it is

believed John Standish, knighted by Richard the Second, was founder. He had served with the troops sent by Elizabeth to assist the Dutch against the armies of Spain, and during the armistice, which began the year of the arrival of the Pilgrims in Leyden, he had fallen in with some of their number and cast in with them his lot. The hand of Providence, which seems to have guided every step of the Pilgrims with a clearer design than is apparent in most events in history, in attaching these men to the Pilgrim band, brought to it ingredients which it needed, if it needed anything, to make it a comprehensive, symmetrical organization, like an orchestra complete in all its parts, and wanting nothing to produce harmonious results. Without Winslow they were a body of religionists, circumscribed in their boundaries, keeping themselves unspotted from a world with which after all they must finally mingle and negotiate. With him the statesman, the scholar, the man of affairs, they had an ambassador in whose diplomacy they might trust, and the fruits of whose wisdom they would be sure to reap. Without Standish they would have gone into undertakings the dangers of which had not even haunted their dreams, like soldiers in battle with neither armor nor arms. With him the complement of their trust in God would be contributed to their enterprise,—a trust in their own right arm, a valiant spirit, an indomitable physical courage, without which trust in God would have been weak and powerless.

Richard Clyfton having concluded to remain in Amsterdam, John Robinson was chosen pastor, and at his house on Clock Alley, in the rear of St. Peter's Church, the congregation probably met on the Sabbath. Here Robinson lived from the 5th of May, 1611, the date of the deed of the premises, until his death, in 1625. The records of the church of St. Peter's show that he was buried under its pavement, and that the sum of nine florins was paid for the right of burial. This sum only secured a place of deposit for the term of seven years, and it is probable that at the end of that time, either his coffin was removed to an unknown grave, or his ashes were scattered in the burial of others. During the residence of the Pilgrims at Leyden Robinson was connected with the University of Leyden, and in the discussion with Episcopius he was selected as a man of recognized ability and learning to defend the tenets of Calvinism. In addition to ministrations in his church he engaged in the labors of authorship. He published in 1610 "A Justification of Separation from the Church;" in 1614, a book on religious communion; in 1619, "Apologia Justa et Necessaria," and in 1624, the year before his death, "A Defence of the Doctrine of the

Synod of Dort." His posthumous publications were "Essays and Observations Divine and Moral" in 1628, and a "Treatise on the Lawfulness of Learning of the Ministers in the Church of England" in 1634. A sweet and liberal spirit pervaded his life, full of charity, toleration, and love, and to his teachings was doubtless mainly due the freedom from bigotry which always characterized the Pilgrims, but for which, from the ignorant who have always confounded them with the Puritans, they have failed to receive credit.

William Brewster, obliged to seek some occupation for a livelihood, at first engaged in teaching the English language to students in the university, and afterwards opened a publishing house, assisted with capital by Thomas Brewer, an Englishman, who was a member of the university. In 1616 he published a commentary in Latin on the Proverbs of Solomon, by Cartwright, with a preface by Polyander, and in 1618 a "Confutation of the Remish Translation of the New Testament," by the same author. A treatise in Latin on the true and genuine religion, and Ames' reply to Grevinchovius on the Arminian controversy (also in Latin) followed, and other works, which fully occupied his time until his departure for New England.

The appearance of these works caused King James to give orders to Sir Dudley Carleton, English ambassador at the Hague, to prevent their further publication, and if possible secure the arrest of the publishers. Brewster was sought for, but was at that time in England, engaged in negotiations with the Virginia Company, and could not be found. Brewer was arrested, but, as under the charter of the university he was exempted from the liability of being sent to England, the university only consented to his going on the condition that he should not be treated as a prisoner, and should, after his examination, be returned without charge to himself. He was afterwards discharged, and it is probable that the abandonment by Brewster of his business, in anticipation of his departure, prevented further trouble.

Nor was Brewster alone in earning a livelihood. The other members of the Pilgrim Church had, doubtless, either disposed of or abandoned their worldly goods on leaving England, and were forced to engage in occupations far from indicative of their social condition before they became exiles, as refugees from the Old World, men of culture and high social standing, in our own country and time engage in pursuits often the most menial to maintain themselves and families. It is recorded at Leyden that William Bradford was a fustian-maker or maker of cotton cloth; that Robert Cushman and William White were

wool-carders; Samuel Fuller and Stephen Tracy, say or silk-makers; that John Jenney was a brewer's man; that Edward Winslow was a printer, and Degory Priest a hatter. It was evident that they were determined to keep the promise made by them when they took up their residence in Leyden. Before leaving Amsterdam a letter was addressed to the burgomaster of Leyden, representing that John Robinson, a minister of the divine word, and some of the members of the Christian reformed religion, born in the kingdom of Great Britain, to the number of one hundred persons or thereabouts, men and women, were desirous of going to live in that city, and to have the freedom thereof in carrying on their trades "without being a burden in the least to any one." This request, the records of Leyden say, was granted. How well their promise was kept is shown by the regret expressed by the authorities of the city at their determination, after eleven years' residence, to leave a city to whose inhabitants they had furnished an example of industry, frugality, and virtuous living.

There is no exact record of the number of the Pilgrim congregation under Robinson. Bradford's "Dialogue" states that before 1620 accessions to the church had increased its number to about three hundred. Bradford further says that the church of Johnson, before their division, contained about "three hundred communicants," "and for the church in Leyden there were sometimes not much fewer in number nor at all inferior in able men." Edward Winslow says, also, "These things being agreed, the major part stayed, and the pastor with them for the present, but all intended (except a few who had rather we would have stayed) to follow after. The minor part, with Mr. Brewster, their elder, resolved to enter upon the great work (but take notice the difference of number was not great)." We know that one hundred and twenty set sail in the "Mayflower" and "Speedwell," and they being "the minor part," it is probable that one hundred and fifty or more remained. It is known, also, that one hundred and two finally sailed in the "Mayflower" in 1620, thirty-six in the "Fortune" in 1621, sixty in the "Little James" and "Ann" in 1623, thirty-five (with their families) in the "Mayflower" in 1629, and sixty in the "Handmaid" in 1630, making in all three hundred or more as the probable number of the Pilgrim Church after twelve years' residence in Holland. Notwithstanding the occupations in which they were engaged in Leyden, the probable fact that Robinson, Brewster, Bradford, Winslow, White, Fuller, Allerton, and Cushman were educated men leads to the conclusion that the Pilgrim community represented all



MANOR HOUSE, SCROOBY.



the different classes of English life, outside of the circle of nobility and of the hangers-on and dependents of court and fashionable life. Differences of social and intellectual condition there undoubtedly were among them, and between those of the highest and lowest these differences were extreme, but their common religious faith was a bond of union which it was not possible for any outward and worldly condition to break. Thus constituted the Pilgrim congregation was like an island in the sea, and became necessarily a democratic community, surrounded as it was by a population of strange habits, a strange language, and strange methods of thought, which served to make it more compact and harmonious. Thus was the seed of a true democratic spirit planted, which finally germinated and found its full flower and perfect fruit in the soil of New England.

And more than this, the life of the Pilgrims in Holland, by the inscrutable wisdom of Providence, was a period of probation, which they were destined to serve before the great work of their lives began. They left England simply religious devotees; they finally left Holland trained, disciplined, practical men. They crossed the German Ocean, in 1608, full of religious zeal and trust in God; they crossed the Atlantic, in 1620, equally full of self-reliance and trust in themselves. They left their English homes bound together, it is true, by the bond of Christian sympathy and love, but still recognizing the distinctions of social and civil rank. Their life in Holland, under the pressure of common necessities, of common burdens, and at last of a common destiny, moulded them into a community in which labor became the foundation on which was reared that equality of rights and powers which became the recognized law. Without this period of probation their efforts at colonization would have been a failure,—or, if not a failure, would have planted the seed of an autocratic government on these shores, from which it is hardly possible that the majestic tree could have sprung under which are now gathered in our land fifty millions of liberty-loving and liberty-enjoying men.

But the Pilgrims were not destined to remain in Holland. The period of their probation had ended; they were now ready for the work which God had given them to do. The precise motives which influenced them in considering the question of a removal, it is difficult to state. Their residence in Holland began at the beginning of the twelve years' truce between that country and Spain, and the period of the truce was rapidly coming to an end. They may not have unreasonably feared that a renewal of hostilities might result in the triumph of Philip, and in a per-

secution more serious than any they had before encountered. They were among a strange people, and as the greater in time absorbs the less, they might have feared that sooner or later their identity would be lost. The education of their children too, both intellectual and moral, was a matter of serious concern, and they looked with anxiety on the influences and examples which surrounded them. It is by no means improbable that visions of the future occasionally rose before their eyes, and that they thought in a new world, away from all the controlling influences of the old, they might plant the foundations of a free and independent State. Having determined to leave Leyden, their place of destination became a matter for serious consideration. Virginia, named after the virgin queen, was decided on, and as early as September, 1617, the preliminary steps were taken. In that month John Carver and Robert Cushman were sent to England to obtain, if possible, a charter from the king, and a patent of lands from the Virginia Company. The charter was refused, and so far as their application to the king for freedom of worship in an English colony was concerned, Bradford says, "Thus far they prevailed in sounding His Majesty's mind that he would connive at them and not molest them provided they carried themselves peaceably, but to allow or tolerate them by his public authority under his seal they found it would not be granted."

The Virginia Company, sometimes called the Southern Virginia Company, with which the Pilgrim negotiations were carried on, was one of two companies established in 1606. In that year King James by letters patent divided between these two companies a strip of land one hundred miles wide along the Atlantic coast of North America, extending from the thirty-fourth to the forty-fifth degree of north latitude, a territory which then went under the name of Virginia. This territory extended from Cape Fear to the British provinces. The patent to the first or Southern Virginia Company was granted to certain knights, gentlemen, merchants and adventurers of London, covering lands between the thirty-fourth and forty-first degrees, or between Cape Fear and a line running through Port Chester on Long Island Sound and the easterly corner of New Jersey on the Hudson. The patent to the second or Northern Virginia Company was granted to persons of the same description in Bristol, Exeter, and Plymouth, covering lands between the thirty-eighth and forty-fifth degrees, or between the southeastern corner of Maryland and the provinces. That portion of the whole strip lying between the thirty-eighth and forty-first degrees, which was included in both patents, was granted to

that company which should first occupy it, and it was provided that neither company should occupy any land within a hundred miles of a settlement previously made by the other. It was the Southern Virginia Company with whom the negotiations of the Pilgrims were carried on. In November, 1617, Carver and Cushman returned to Holland, bearing a letter from Sir Edwin Sandys to Robinson and Brewster, dated London, November 12th :

"After my hearty salutations,—The agents of your congregation, Robert Cushman and John Carver, have been in communication with divers select gentlemen of His Majesty's council for Virginia; and by the uniting of seven articles subscribed with your names have given them good degree of satisfaction, which hath carried them on with a resolution to set forward your desire in the best sort that may be for your own and the public good; divers particulars whereof we leave to their faithful report, having carried themselves here with that good discretion as is both to their own and their credit from whom they came. And whereas being to treat for a multitude of people, they have requested further time to confer with them that are to be interested in this action about the several particulars which in the persecution thereof will fall out considerable, it hath been very willingly assented unto; and so they do now return to you. If, therefore, it may please God so to direct your desires as that on your parts there fall out no just impediments, I trust by the same direction it shall likewise appear that on our parts all forwardness to set you forward shall be found in the best sort, which with reason may be expected. And so I betake you with the design (which I hope verily is the work of God) to the gracious protection and blessing of the highest.

"Your very loving friend,

"EDWIN SANDYS."

The writer of this letter was a son of Archbishop Sandys and a brother of Sir Samuel Sandys, the lessee of Scrooby manor, under whom William Brewster occupied it as tenant. The seven articles to which Sandys alludes, found by Mr. Bancroft in the Virginia volumes in the State Paper Office in Westminster, were sent to England by the Leyden Church, to be considered in connection with their application for a charter and patent, and were as follows :

"1. To the confession of faith published in the name of the Church of England and to every article thereof we do with the reformed churches where we live and also elsewhere assent wholly.

"2. As we do acknowledge the doctrine of faith there taught so do we the fruits and effects of the same doctrine to the begetting of said faith in thousands in the land (conformists and reformists) as they are called, with whom also as with our brethren we do desire to keep spiritual communion in peace and will practice in our parts all lawfull things.

"3. The King's Majesty we acknowledge for Supreme Governor in his Dominion in all causes and over all persons, and that none may decline, or appeal from, his authority or judgment in any cause whatsoever, but that in all things obedience is due unto him either active if the thing commanded be not against God's word, or passive if it be, except pardon can be obtained.

"4. We judge it lawfull for His Majesty to appoint bishops,

and overseers or officers in authority under him in the several provinces, dioceses, congregations or parishes to oversee the churches and govern them civilly according to the laws of the land unto whom they are in all things to give an account and by them to be ordered according to Godliness.

"5. The authority of the present bishops in the land we do acknowledge so far forth as the same is indeed derived from His Majesty unto them and as they proceed in his name, whom we will also therein honor in all things and him in them.

"6. We believe that no Sinod, classis, convocation or assembly of ecclesiastical officers hath any power or authority at all but as the same by the magistrate given unto them.

"7. Lastly we desire to give unto all Superiors due honor to preserve the unity of the spirit with all that fear God to have peace with all men what in us lieth and wherein we err to be instructed by any.

"Subscribed by

"JOHN ROBINSON

and

"WILLIAM BREWSTER."

Precisely in what attitude the declaration of these articles placed Robinson and the Pilgrims it is difficult to state. It is clear that it cannot be made to coincide with the declaration of the rigid Separatists represented by Robert Brown and John Smith, "that the Church of England was no true Church and that it was sinful and wrong to attend its worshipping assemblies or hear the preaching of the word of God therein." Robinson again declared, "For myself I believe with my heart before God and profess with my tongue and have before the world that I have one and the same faith, hope, spirit, baptism and Lord which I had in the Church of England and none other; that I esteem so many in the church of what state or order soever as are truly partakers of that faith (as I account many thousands to be) for my Christian brethren and myself a fellow member with them of that one mystical body of Christ scattered far and wide throughout the world, that I have always in spirit and affection all Christian fellowship and communion with them and am most ready in all outward actions and exercises of religion lawful and lawfully to be done to express the same; and withall that I am persuaded the hearing of the word of God there preached in the manner and upon the grounds formerly mentioned both lawful and upon occasions necessary for me and all true Christians, withdrawing from the hierarchical order of church government and ministry and the appurtenances thereof and uniting in the order and ordinances instituted by Christ the only King and Lord of his church and by all his disciples to be observed." And Winslow says, "If any joining to us formerly either when we lived at Leyden, in Holland, or since we came to New England have with the manifestation of their faith and holiness held forth therewith separation from the Church of England, I have divers times both in the

one place and the other heard either Mr. Robinson, our Pastor, or Mr. Brewster, our elder, stop them forthwith, showing them that we required no such things at their hands, leaving the Church of England to themselves and to the Lord before whom they should stand or fall." It was the moderate temper and spirit manifested in these various declarations which excited the bitter spirit of the rigid Separatist, Smith, in Amsterdam, and caused him to say of the Pilgrim Church, "Be it known, therefore, to all the Separation that we account them in respect to their constitution to be as very a harlot as either her mother the Church of England or her grandmother Rome." And yet the Pilgrims were Separatists, differing only in the sweetness of their loving spirits from their more bitter companions in the movement of reform, and finally so chastened by exile, so weaned by time from the church, and so thoroughly freed from its exactions and restraints as to have lost their hostility to an establishment at whose hands they once suffered persecution.

Under date of Dec. 15, 1617, Robinson and Brewster sent the following answer to the letter of Sandys:

"RIGHT WORSHIPFUL,—

"Our humble duties remembered in our own, our messenger's, and our church's name, with all thankful acknowledgment of your singular love expressing itself as otherwise, so more especially in your great care and earnest endeavor of our good in this weighty business about Virginia, which the less able we are to requite we shall think ourselves the more bound to commend in our prayers unto God for recompense; whom as for the present you rightly behold in our endeavors, so shall we not be wanting on our parts (the same God assisting us) to return all answerable fruit and respect unto the labor of your love bestowed upon us.

"We have with the best speed and consideration withal that we could set down our requests in writing subscribed as you willed with the hands of the greatest part of our congregation, and have sent the same unto the Council by our agent, a deacon of our Church, John Carver, unto whom we have also requested a gentleman of our company to adjoin himself, to the care and discretion of which two we do refer the prosecuting of the business. Now we persuade ourselves, right worshipful, that we need not to provoke your godly and loving mind to any further or more tender care of us, since you have pleased so far to interest us in yourself that under God, above all persons and things in the world, we rely upon you, expecting the care of your love, the counsel of your wisdom, and the help and countenance of your authority.

"Notwithstanding, for your encouragement in the work so far as probabilities may lead, we will not forbear to mention these instances of inducement:

"1st. We verily believe and trust the Lord is with us unto whom and whose service we have given ourselves in many trials, and that he will graciously prosper our endeavors according to the simplicity of our hearts therein.

"2d. We are well weaned from the delicate milk of our mother country, and inured to the difficulties of a strange and hard land, which yet in great part we have by patience overcome.

"3d. The people are, for the body of them, industrious and frugal; we think we may safely say as any company of people in the world.

"4th. We are knit together as a body in a more strict and sacred bond and covenant of the Lord, of the violation whereof we make great conscience, and by virtue whereof we do hold ourselves strictly tied to all care of each other's good, and of the whole by every one, and so mutually.

"5th and lastly. It is not with us as with other men, whom small things can discourage or small discontentments cause to wish themselves at home again. We know our entertainment in England and Holland.

"We shall much prejudice both our arts and means by removal. If we should be driven to return, we should not hope to recover our present helps and comforts, neither, indeed, look even to attain the like in any other place during our lives, which are now drawing towards their periods.

"These motives we have been bold to tender unto you, which you in your wisdom may also impart to any other our worshipful friends of the Council with you, of all whose Godly disposition and loving towards our despised persons we are most glad, and shall not fail by all good means to continue and increase the same.

"We shall not be further troublesome, but do with the renewed remembrance of our humble duties to your worship (so far as in modesty we may be bold), to any other of our well-willers of the Council with you we take our leaves, committing your persons and counsels to the guidance and protection of the Almighty.

"Your much bounden in all duty,

"JOHN ROBINSON,

"WILLIAM BREWSTER."

This letter was undoubtedly carried to England by John Carver, who thus embarked on a second mission the month after his return, and it is probable that Cushman was again his companion. It was reported by them that certain members of the Council desired further explanations, and on the 27th of the following January, Robinson and Brewster addressed a letter to Sir John Wolstenholme, a member of the Virginia Company, containing the two following statements:

"1st. Touching the ecclesiastical ministry—namely, of pastors for teaching, elders for ruling, and deacons for distributing the church's contribution, and the Lord's Supper, we do wholly and in all points agree with the French Reformed Churches, according to their public confession of faith.

"The oath of supremacy we shall willingly take if it be required of us, and that convenient satisfaction be not given by our taking the oath of allegiance.

"2d. Touching the ecclesiastical ministry as above, we agree with the French Reformed Churches according to their public confession of Faith, though some small differences be to be found in our practices not at all in the substance of the things, but only in some accidental circumstances.

"As, first, their ministers do pray with their heads covered, ours uncovered.

"We choose none for governing elders but such as are able to teach, which ability they do not require.

"Their elders and deacons are annual, or at most for two or three years, ours are perpetual.

"Our elders do administer their office in admonitions, and excommunications for public scandals publicly and before the

congregation; theirs more privately, and in their consistories.

"We do administer baptism only to such infants as whereof the one parent at the least is of some church which some of their churches do not observe, though in it our practice accords with their public confession and the judgment of the most learned amongst them. Other differences worthy mentioning we know none in these points.

"Then about the oath as in the former.

"JOHN ROBINSON,

"WILLIAM BREWSTER."

After the receipt of this letter in England, Carver and Cushman found the chief obstacle in the way of their negotiations to lie in the disturbed state of the affairs of the Virginia Company. Cushman, who was sent to England a third time with Brewster, wrote on the 8th of May, 1619, "that the main hindrance in our Virginia business is the dissensions and factions, as they term it, amongst the counsel and company of Virginia, which are such as that ever since we came up no business could by them be dispatched."

On the last embassy, Cushman and Brewster were commissioned, in the language of Bradford, "to end with the Virginia Company as well as they could, and to procure a patent with as good and ample conditions as they might by any good means obtain, as also to treat and conclude with such merchants and other friends as had manifested their forwardness to provoke to and adventure in this voyage. For which end they had instructions given them upon what conditions they should proceed with them, or else to conclude nothing without further advice." The affairs of the Virginia Company appear to have been soon settled, and on the 9th of June, 1619, a patent was issued. Bradford says, "By the advice of friends this patent was not taken in the name of any of their own, but in the name of John Winneb (a religious gentleman then belonging to the countess of Lincoln) who intended to go with them. But God so disposed as he never went, nor they ever made use of this patent which had cost them so much labor and charge as by the sequel will appear. The patent being sent over for them to view and consider, as also the passages about the propositions between them and such merchants and friends as should either go on adventure with them, and especially with those on whom they did chiefly depend for shipping and means, whose proffers had been large, they were requested to fit and prepare themselves with all speed. A right emblem it may be of the uncertain things of this world; then when men have toiled themselves for them they vanish into smoke." As this patent was never used, it is probable that it was returned to the Virginia Company. Its terms and conditions and

the extent of its grants are unknown. On its acceptance by the Pilgrims at Leyden immediate further steps were taken towards their departure. The question was taken who should go and who should remain. The minor part only offered to go, and they desired Brewster, their ruling elder, "to go with them officially and act as their spiritual guide, he having himself resolved with them to enter upon the great work." It was agreed that the "minor part should be an absolute church as well as the part which remained, and that if any of those remaining should come to them, or if any of themselves should return, they should still be reputed as members still with either."

On the 2d of February, 1619, another patent was issued by the Virginia Company in the name of John Pierce and his associates, which probably included a grant of lands in the neighborhood of New Jersey. The terms and conditions of this patent are also unknown, but as the Pilgrims finally settled outside of its limits and within the jurisdiction of the Northern Virginia Company, it was probably surrendered. The records of the Southern Virginia Company state, under date of July 16, 1621, that "it was moved, seeing that Mr. John Pierce had taken a patent of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, and therefore seated his company within the limits of the northern plantations as by some was supposed, whereby he seemed to relinquish the benefit of the patent he took of this company, that therefore the said patent might be called in unless it might appear he would plant within the limits of the Southern colony." About the time of the issue of this patent negotiations were pending between Amsterdam merchants and Robinson, with a view to the removal of the Pilgrims to New Amsterdam, now New York. This fact is important as tending to disprove the charge that the captain of the "Mayflower" was bribed by the Dutch to keep his ship and its company away from their projected settlement. While, however, these negotiations were pending, Bradford says that "as Thomas Weston, a merchant of London, came to Leyden, having much conference with Mr. Robinson and others of the chief of them, and persuaded them to go on and not to meddle with the Dutch or too much depend on the Virginia Company; for if that failed, if they came to resolution, he and such merchants as were his friends would set them forth; and they should make ready, and neither fear want of shipping nor money; for what they wanted should be provided, and not so much for himself as for the satisfying of such friends as he should procure to adventure in this business, they were to draw such articles of agreement and

make such propositions as might the better induce his friends to venture." Robinson says, in a letter to Carver, dated the 10th of June following, "You know right well we depended on Mr. Weston alone, and upon such means as he would procure for this common business; and when we had in hand another course with the Dutchmen, broke it off at his motion, and upon the conditions by him shortly after propounded." These extracts are important as showing that the negotiations with the Amsterdam merchants were terminated by the Pilgrims and not by the Dutch.

In accordance with the proposition of Mr. Weston, articles of agreement were drawn up and approved by him and the Pilgrims. Carver and Cushman were at once sent again to England to complete the arrangements for the voyage, being charged "not to exceed their commission, and to proceed according to their former articles." The articles finally concluded with the adventurers were as follows:

"1. The adventurers and planters do agree that every person that goeth, being aged sixteen years and upward, be rated at ten pounds, and ten pounds to be accounted a single share.

"2. That he that goeth in person, and furnisheth himself out with ten pounds either in money or other provisions, be accounted as having twenty pounds in stock, and in the division shall receive a double share.

"3. The persons transported and the adventurers shall continue their joint-stock and partnership together the space of seven years (except some unexpected impediments do cause the whole company to agree otherwise), during which time all profits and benefits that are got by trade, traffic, tracking, working, fishing, or any other means, of any other person or persons, shall remain still in the common stock until the division.

"4. That at their coming there they choose out such a number of fit persons as may furnish them ships and boats for fishing upon the sea; employing the rest in their several faculties upon the land, as building houses, tilling and planting the ground, and making such commodities as shall be most useful for the colony.

"5. That at the end of the seven years the capital and profits, viz., the houses, lands, goods, and chattels, be equally divided among the adventurers and planters; which done, every man shall be free from either of them of any debt or detriment concerning the adventure.

"6. Whosoever cometh to the colony hereafter, or putteth any into the stock, shall at the end of the seven years be allowed proportionally to the time of his so doing.

"7. He that shall carry his wife and children, or servants, shall be allowed for every person now aged sixteen years and upward, a single share in the division; or, if he provide these necessities, a double share; or, if they be between ten years old and sixteen, then two of them to be reckoned for a person both in transportation and division.

"8. That such children as now go and are under the age of ten years, have no other share in the division, but fifty acres of unmanured land.

"9. That such persons as die before the seven years be expired, their executors to have their part or share at the division proportionally to the time of their life in the colony.

"10. That all such persons as are of this colony are to have

their meat, drink, apparel, and all provisions, out of the common stock and goods of the said colony."

The original articles drawn up in Leyden and there approved, provided "that the houses and lands improved, especially gardens and home-plots, should remain undivided wholly to the planters at the seven years' end, and that they should have had two days in a week for their own private employment for the more comfort of themselves and their families."

The changes in the articles were agreed to by Cushman in England to meet the demand of the merchants, and though extremely distasteful to the Pilgrims at Leyden, came to their knowledge too late to be rejected, or to cause any change in their plans. It is evident from the correspondence between them and Cushman which ensued, that some irritation of feeling was excited by his action, and it is not unlikely that the disagreement between them was the cause of his determination at the last moment, after the disaster which happened to the "Speedwell," to abandon the voyage. By the 1st of June, 1620, everything was in readiness for the final departure. Those who had determined on the voyage had sold their estates, putting their money into the common stock, and on the 21st of July they "left the goodly and pleasant city which had been their resting-place near twelve years; but they knew they were pilgrims, and looked not much on those things, but lift up their eyes to the heavens, their dearest country, and quieted their spirits." On or about the 22d of July they set sail from Delfthaven in the "Speedwell," of sixty tons, which their agents had sent over from England to convey them to Southampton, there to meet her consort, the "Mayflower." On the 5th of August both the "Mayflower" and the "Speedwell," with one hundred and twenty passengers, some of whom were for the first time joining the company, sailed from Southampton. On the 13th they put into Dartmouth, with the "Speedwell" leaking; on the 21st, after necessary repairs, sailed again. The "Speedwell" being still found unseaworthy, both ships came to an anchor at Plymouth, where she was abandoned, and eighteen passengers, including Robert Cushman, gave up the voyage. On the 6th of September the "Mayflower" took her final departure from Plymouth, with one hundred and two passengers. Of the incidents of the voyage little is known. So many passengers crowded in a vessel of one hundred and eighty tons of course suffered serious discomfort, but only a single death, that of William Batten, occurred during the passage. It is recorded that one of the beams became sprung, which was restored to its place by an iron screw brought by one of the passengers from

Holland; that during a severe storm John Howland was washed from the deck, and by seizing the topsail halliards was rescued from drowning; and that a son of Stephen Hopkins was born, called Oceanus, because born at sea. On the 11th of November, after a passage of sixty-six days, the "Mayflower" dropped anchor in what is now Provincetown harbor. On the 9th the land of Cape Cod had been sighted, and, as Bradford says, "after some deliberation had amongst themselves and with the master of the ship, they tacked about, and resolved to stand for the southward, the wind and weather being fair, to find some place about Hudson's River for their habitation. But after they had sailed the course about half the day they fell amongst dangerous shoals and roaring breakers, and they were so far entangled therewith as they conceived themselves in great danger; and the wind shrinking upon them withal, they resolved to bear up again for the Cape, and thought themselves happy to get out of the dangers before night overtook them, as by God's providence they did."

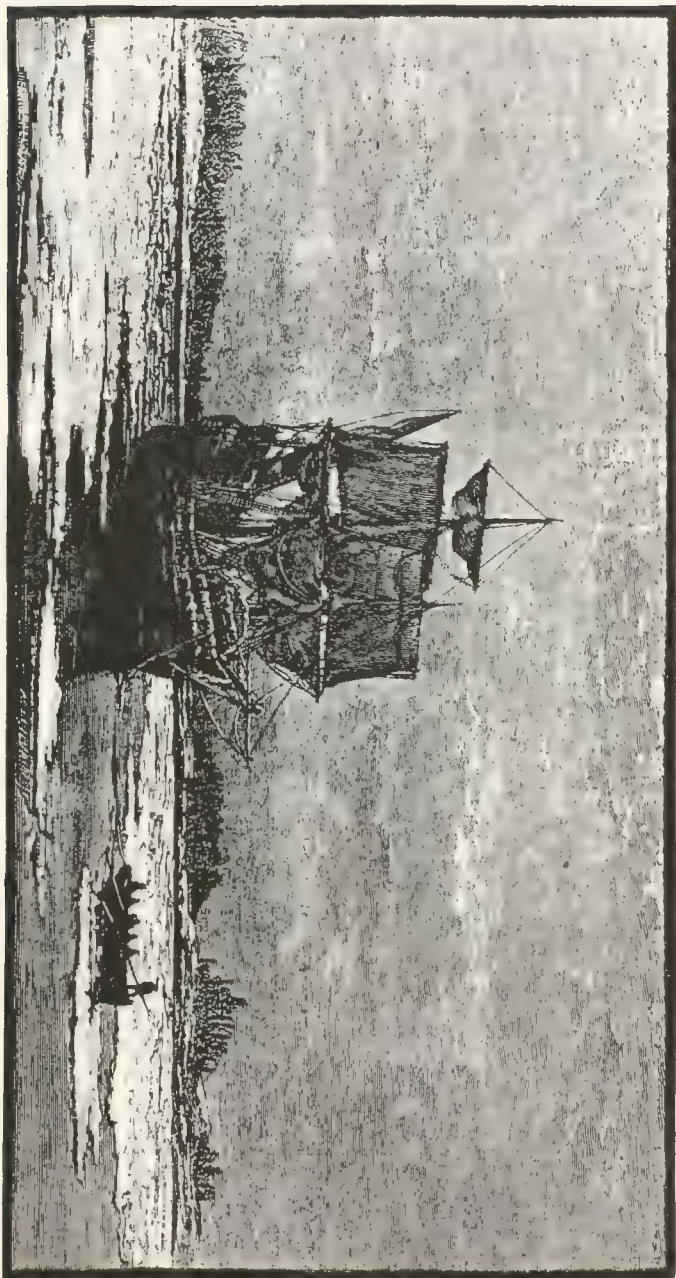
The above statement made by Bradford in his history renders it extremely doubtful whether it had been the clear determination of the Pilgrims to seek and settle on the lands, the patent for which, derived from the Southern Virginia Company, they had brought with them. The accepted theory of historians has been that they had no other plan in their minds, and that they were only prevented from carrying it out by adverse winds and the dangerous navigation of what is now called Vineyard Sound. But the careful reader will discover several weak points in this theory. It is well known that in 1619, Thomas Dermer, sent out by Sir Ferdinando Gorges, visited Plymouth, which had already been visited by John Smith in 1614, and received its name through him, from Prince Charles, and in a letter to his patron dated June 30, 1620, he said, in speaking of that place, "I would that the first plantation might here be seated if there come to the number of fifty persons or upwards." It is probable that this letter reached Plymouth, in England, where Gorges was stationed as Governor of the castle, before the final departure of the "Mayflower" from that port on the 6th of September, and may have had some influence in determining the place of settlement. Gorges was a prominent member of the Northern Virginia Company, directly interested in the settlement of its territory, of which Plymouth, in New England, was a part, and would be very likely to have urged the Pilgrims to abandon the patent in their possession, with the promise of the issue of another from his own company. This suggestion is reinforced by the vote

of the Southern Virginia Company, already referred to, calling on John Pierce, in whose name their patent had been issued, to surrender it, because he had "received another from Gorges, as by many was supposed he would." Besides the language of Bradford, already quoted, the language of the compact signed in Cape Cod harbor, "We, whose names are underwritten having undertaken for the glory of God and advancement of the Christian faith, and the honor of our king and country a voyage to plant the first colony in the Northern parts of Virginia," still further supports the probability that after all there was no positive deviation from their plan, and that a settlement in New England was among the possible results of their enterprise.

The theory that the captain of the "Mayflower" was bribed by the Dutch to keep the "Mayflower" away from their settlement was first suggested by Nathaniel Morton in the "New England's Memorial," published in 1669, in which he says, "Of the plot between the Dutch and Capt. Jones I have had late and certain intelligence." This theory has never been accepted by historians, though often repeated, and mainly on the ground that it seemed impossible that Morton, forty-nine years after the event, could have received reliable information. It is due, however, to Morton, to state that the appointment of Thomas Willet, a Plymouth man, as mayor of New York, after its capture from the Dutch by the United Colonies in 1664, may have furnished an opportunity for discovering in the archives of that city some evidence which could easily have come to the ears of Morton while his book was in preparation. This circumstance is to be considered, together with all the facts in the case, in deciding whether the Pilgrims really deviated, for any cause, from the intended voyage, or whether their destination, when they finally left England, was not left in doubt, to be determined by circumstances as they might afterwards arise.

While the company were at Southampton two letters were received from Robinson full of tender advice and counsel, in one of which he said, "Whereas you are become a body politic, using among yourselves civil government, and are not furnished with any persons of special eminence above the rest, to be chosen by you into office of government, let your wisdom and godliness appear not only in choosing such persons as do entirely love and will promote the common good, but also in yielding unto them all due honor and obedience in their lawful administrations; not beholding in them the ordinarieness of their persons, but God's ordinance for your good, not being like the

THE "MAYFLOWER."



foolish multitude who more honor the gay coat than either the virtuous mind of the man or glorious ordinance of the Lord." The letters were addressed to Carver as one apparently in authority; and as Bradford states that "a Governor and two or three assistants for each ship were chosen to order the people by the way, and see to the disposing of their possessions," it is probable that Carver was chosen Governor of the party on board the "Mayflower," and that after the detachment of the "Speedwell" he was recognized as the Governor of the whole company.

With one hundred and two passengers, then, the "Mayflower" arrived in Cape Cod harbor, and the following is a list of the company, exclusive of those attached to the vessel as officers and seamen:

- John Carver. Died in April, 1621.
- Katharine Carver, his wife. Died the first summer.
- Desire Minter. Returned to England.
- 8 John Howland. Died in Plymouth, 1673.
- Roger Wilder. Died the first winter.
- William Latham. Died in the Bahama Islands.
- Maid servant. Died in a year or two.
- Jasper More. Died in December, 1620.
- William Brewster. Died in Plymouth, 1644.
- Mary Brewster, his wife. Died in Plymouth before 1627.
- 6 Love Brewster. Died in Duxbury, 1650.
- Wrestling Brewster. Died a young man.
- Richard More. Called Mann, died in Scitunto, 1656.
- His brother. Died the first winter.
- Edward Winslow. Died at sea, 1654.
- Elizabeth Winslow, his wife. Died in March, 1620/1.
- 5 George Soule. Died in Duxbury, 1680.
- Elias Story. Died the first winter.
- Ellen More. Died the first winter.
- William Bradford. Died in Plymouth, 1657.
- 2 Dorothy Bradford, his wife. Drowned in Cape Cod harbor, Dec. 7, 1620.
- Isaac Allerton. Died in New Haven, 1659.
- Mary Allerton, his wife. Died in February, 1620/1.
- Bartholomew Allerton. Returned to England.
- 6 Remember Allerton. Married Moses Maverick, and died in Salem after 1652.
- Mary Allerton. Married Thomas Cushman, and died in Plymouth, 1699.
- John Hooke. Died the first winter.
- 1 Samuel Fuller. Died in Plymouth, 1633.
- 2 John Crackston. Died the first winter.
- John Crackston, Jr. Died in Plymouth, 1628.
- Miles Standish. Died in Duxbury, 1656.
- 2 Rose Standish, his wife. Died in Plymouth, January, 1620/1.
- Christopher Martin. Died in Plymouth, January, 1620/1.
- 4 His wife. Died the first winter.
- Solomon Power. Died in Plymouth, December, 1620.
- John Langemore. Died the first winter.
- William Mullins. Died in Plymouth, 1620/1.
- His wife. Died the first winter.
- 5 Joseph Mullins. Died the first winter.
- Priscilla Mullins. Married John Alden, and died in Duxbury after 1650.
- Robert Carter. Died the first winter.

- William White. Died in Plymouth, February, 1620/1.
- Susanna White, his wife. Married Edward Winslow, and died in Marshfield, 1680.
- 5 Resolved White. Died in Salem after 1680.
- William Holbeck. Died the first winter.
- Edward Thompson. Died in December, 1620.
- Stephen Hopkins. Died in Plymouth, 1644.
- Elizabeth Hopkins, his wife. Died in Plymouth after 1640.
- Giles Hopkins. Died in Yarmouth, 1690.
- Constance Hopkins. Married Nicholas Snow, and died in Eastham, 1677.
- 8 Damaris Hopkins. Married Jacob Cooke, and died in Plymouth between 1666 and 1669.
- Oceanus Hopkins. Died in Plymouth, 1621.
- Edward Doty. Died in Yarmouth, 1655.
- Edward Leister. Removed to Virginia and there died.
- 1 Richard Warren. Died in Plymouth, 1628.
- John Billington. Executed 1630.
- Eleanor Billington, his wife. Married Gregory Armstrong, 1638.
- 4 John Billington. Died before 1630.
- Francis Billington. Died in Yarmouth after 1650.
- Edward Tilly. Died the first winter.
- 4 Ann Tilly, his wife. Died the first winter.
- Henry Sampson. Died in Duxbury, 1684.
- Humilitie Cooper. Returned to England.
- 3 John Tilly. Died the first winter.
- His wife. Died the first winter.
- Elizabeth Tilly. Married John Howland, and died in Swansea, 1687.
- 2 Francis Cooke. Died in Plymouth, 1683.
- John Cooke. Died in Dartmouth after 1694.
- 2 Thomas Rogers. Died in 1621.
- Joseph Rogers. Died in Eastham, 1678.
- Thomas Tinker. Died the first winter.
- 3 His wife. Died the first winter.
- His son. Died the first winter.
- 2 John Ridgdale. Died the first winter.
- Alice Ridgdale, his wife. Died the first winter.
- James Chilton. Died in December, 1620.
- 3 His wife. Died the first winter.
- Mary Chilton. Married John Winslow, and died in Boston, 1679.
- Edward Fuller. Died the first season.
- 3 His wife. Died the first season.
- Samuel Fuller. Died in Barnstable, 1683.
- John Turner. Died the first winter.
- 3 His son. Died the first winter.
- Another son. Died the first winter.
- Francis Eaton. Died in Plymouth, 1633.
- 3 Sarah Eaton, his wife. Died soon after 1624.
- Samuel Eaton. Died in Middleboro', 1684.
- 1 Moses Fletcher. Died the first season.
- 1 Thomas Williams. Died the first season.
- 1 Degory Priest. Died in December, 1620.
- 1 John Goodman. Died the first season.
- 1 Edmond Margeson. Died the first season.
- 1 Richard Britteridge. Died in December, 1620.
- 1 Richard Clarke. Died the first season.
- 1 Richard Gardiner. Became a seaman, and died in England.
- 1 Gilbert Winslow. Returned to England.
- 1 Peter Brown. Died in Plymouth, 1633.
- 1 John Alden. Died in Duxbury, 1687.
- 1 Thomas English. Died the first winter.

- 1 John Allerton. Died the first winter.
- 1 William Trevore. Hired for a year, and returned to England.
- 1 ——— Ely. Hired for a year, and returned to England.

102

On the arrival of the "Mayflower" in Cape Cod harbor, the following compact in the nature of a constitution of government was drawn up and signed :

"In the name of God, amen.

"We, whose names are underwritten, the loyal subjects of our dread sovereign Lord King James, by the grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, king, defender of the faith, etc., having undertaken for the glory of God and advancement of the Christian faith and honor of our king and country, a voyage to plant the first colony in the northern parts of Virginia, do by these presents solemnly and mutually, in the presence of God, and one of another, covenant and combine ourselves together into a civil body politic, for our better ordering and preservation and furtherance of the ends aforesaid; and by virtue hereof to enact, constitute, and frame such just and equal laws, ordinances, acts, constitutions, and offices from time to time as shall be thought most meet and convenient for the general good of the colony; unto which we promise all due submission and obedience. In witness whereof we have hereunto subscribed our names at Cape Cod, the 11th of November, in the year of the reign of our sovereign lord King James of England, France, and Ireland, the eighteenth, and of Scotland the fifty-fourth, Anno Domini, 1620.

"Mr. John Carver.....	8	John Turner.....	3
William Bradford.....	2	Francis Eaton.....	3
Mr. Edward Winslow.....	5	James Chilton.....	3
Mr. William Brewster.....	6	John Crackston.....	2
Mr. Isaac Allerton.....	6	John Billington.....	4
Capt. Miles Standish.....	2	Moses Fletcher.....	1
John Alden.....	7	John Goodman.....	1
Mr. Samuel Fuller.....	2	Degory Priest.....	1
Mr. Christopher Martin.....	4	Thomas Williams.....	1
Mr. William Mullins.....	5	Gilbert Winslow.....	1
Mr. William White.....	5	Edmond Margeson.....	1
Mr. Richard Warren.....	1	Peter Brown.....	1
John Howland.....	1	Richard Britteridge.....	1
Mr. Stephen Hopkins.....	3	George Soule.....	1
Edward Tilly.....	4	Richard Clarke.....	1
John Tilly.....	3	Richard Gardiner.....	1
Francis Cooke.....	2	John Allerton.....	1
Thomas Rogers.....	2	Thomas English.....	1
Thomas Tinker.....	3	Edward Doty.....	1
John Ridgdale.....	2	Edward Leister.....	1
Edward Fuller.....	3		

105"

In this list the figures represent the number in each family, and from the total number one hundred and five, five are to be deducted, as John Howland is included in the eight of Carver's family, George Soule in the family of Edward Winslow, Edward Doty and Edward Leister in that of Stephen Hopkins, and as William Butten, for whom Samuel Fuller signed, died on the passage. To the remaining number of one hundred are to be added the names of William Trevore and Ely, who were hired for a year, and who returned to England, thus reconciling the number of signers with the list of passengers already given.

The circumstances under which this compact was

framed and signed render it a remarkable instrument. The Pilgrims had landed on territory within the jurisdiction of Great Britain without either a charter from the king or patent from the Virginia Company; without even the sanction of the natural owners of the soil until the treaty with Massasoit in the following March; without more right or authority to form a body politic and enact laws for its government than if they were living in London or Scrooby. Outside of the jurisdiction of the company whose patent they held, within the jurisdiction of a company from which they had acquired no express rights, the assumption of authority implied by the terms of the compact renders it more than probable that before leaving England they had been assured by the officers of the Northern Virginia Company, or at least by Ferdinando Gorges, that a patent would be issued and sent to them if they should decide to settle within their limits. It has been said that this compact was after all nothing more than a simple agreement, such as any body of adventurers or colonists, or miners in our own day, outside of the restraints of civilization, might enter into for temporary use and simply peaceful purposes; and that erecting thereon a permanent structure of government they builded better than they knew. If the test of design and purpose is like that applied to the architect, who sees in his mind's eye the lofty dome in its exact height and proportions when he lays the corner-stone, it is true that the Pilgrims builded better than they knew. But in establishing a principle, in founding institutions, in framing new and progressive forms of government, there can be no fixed and definite walls, no finished dome, no completed structure, which the prophetic eye can grasp, and he who gives birth to the new idea never builds better than he knows. Whatever may have been the design and aim of the compact, it cannot be denied that, like the seed, it comprehended within itself those elements, which, when subjected to favorable conditions, had a germinating force, and were capable of developing into first the blade, then the ear, and then the full corn in the ear, of a free and popular government in the western world.

It is unnecessary to dwell on the incidents which occurred while the "Mayflower" remained in Cape Cod harbor. On the 4th of December the first death after the arrival, that of Edward Thompson, occurred; on the 6th that of Jasper More; and on the 7th, Dorothy, the wife of William Bradford, was drowned. Bradford says, "Our people went on shore to refresh themselves, and our women to wash, as they had great need." Several expeditions were undertaken, of which the first, composed of Standish, Bradford, Hopkins,



THE LANDING OF THE PILGRIMS.

and Edward Tilly, set out on the 15th of November by land, and returned after three days' absence. After a second fruitless expedition in search of a better place of settlement, it was after repeated consultations, concluded, in the language of Bradford, "to make some discovery within the bay, but in no case so far as Angoum (Ipswich). Besides, Robert Coppin, our pilot, made relation of a great navigable river and good harbor on the other headland of the bay, almost right over against Cape Cod, being in a right line not much above eight leagues distant, in which he had been once, and because that one of the wild men with whom they had some trucking stole a harping-iron from them they called it Thievish Harbor, and beyond that place they were enjoined not to go, whereupon a company was chosen to go out upon a third discovery. Whilst some were employed in this discovery, it pleased God that Mistress White was brought to bed of a son, which was called Peregrine." As the expedition started on the 6th of December and returned on the 12th, the birth of Peregrine White must be fixed between those dates. The exploring party consisted of Standish, Carver, Bradford, Winslow, John Tilly, Edward Tilly, Howland, Warren, Hopkins, Doty, John Allerton, English, John Clark, the mate, Martin Coppin, the pilot, the master gunner, and three sailors,—eighteen in all. Leaving the ship, they skirted the shore of the cape, and landed to spend the first night at what is now Eastham. The next morning, the 7th, the company divided, some going on in the shallop, and the rest keeping along by the shore on the land. The second night was passed in the vicinity of what is now Brewster, and on the 8th of December, towards night, in a storm of snow and rain, the company reached the island in Plymouth harbor, named after John Clark, the mate of the "Mayflower," Clark's Island. Here Saturday, the 9th, was passed, and the record for the 10th is, as made by Bradford, "On the Sabbath day we rested." On Monday, the 11th, they sounded the harbor, found it suitable for shipping, and marching "into the land found divers cornfields and little running brooks, a place very good for situation. So we returned to our ship again with good news to the rest of our people, which did much comfort their hearts." The 11th of December then, or according to the new style the 21st, was the day of the landing of the shallop party at Plymouth, and it is this event and not the landing of any portion of the ship's company afterwards, which is celebrated as the landing of the Pilgrims. On the 12th the exploring party returned to the ship, on the 15th the "Mayflower" weighed anchor, and on the 16th she

was moored in the harbor of Plymouth, one hundred days after her departure from old Plymouth, in England.

Plymouth was a spot not unknown to Europeans. Large numbers of fishermen from England, Portugal, France, and Spain had for many years followed their occupations along the New England coast, and of those who had made voyages of exploration more than one had visited Plymouth. It is believed by many that Martin Pring visited it in 1603; but though Plymouth meets the requirements of his topographical description, it fails to agree with his statements of latitude. It must still remain an open question whether Plymouth harbor or some place in the Vineyard Sound is the spot he visited, as he steered south from the coast of Maine. So far as is actually known, leaving in doubt the claims for the Northmen and Pring, the discovery of Plymouth must be accorded to a French explorer in 1605. On the 17th of April, 1604, Sieur de Monts set sail with four vessels from Havre de Grace, with Sieur de Champlain as his pilot. In an account of the voyage, published by Champlain in Paris in 1613, he thus describes his visit to Plymouth:

"The next day (July 28, 1605) we doubled Cape St. Louis (Branches Island), so named by Sieur de Monts, a land rather low, and in latitude $42^{\circ} 45'$. The same day we sailed two leagues along a sandy coast, as we passed along which we saw a great many cabins and gardens. The wind being contrary, we entered a little bay to await a time favorable for proceeding. There came to us two or three canoes, which had just been fishing for cod and other fish, which are found there in large numbers. These they catch with hooks made of a piece of wood, to which they attach a bone in the shape of a spear, and fasten it very securely. The whole has a fang shape, and the line attached to it is made out of the bark of a tree. The bone is fastened on by hemp; and they told me that they gathered this plant without being obliged to cultivate it, and indicated that it grew to the height of four or five feet. Some of them came to us and begged us to go to their river: we weighed anchor to do so, but were unable to enter on account of the small amount of water, it being low tide, and were accordingly obliged to anchor at the mouth. I made an examination of the river, but saw only an arm of water (the harbor), extending a short distance inland, where the land is only in part cleared up. Running into this is merely a brook (Tonn Brook), not deep enough for boats except at full tide. The circuit of the bay is about a league. On one side of the entrance to this bay is a point (Burnet) which is almost an island, covered with wood, principally pines, and adjoins sand-banks, which are very extensive. On the other side the land (Manomet) is high. There are two islets in the harbor (Clark's Island and Saquish), which are not seen until one has entered, and around which it is almost entirely dry at low water. This place is very conspicuous, for the coast is very low, excepting the cape at the entrance of the bay. We named it the Port du Cap St. Louis, distant two leagues from the above cape (Branches Island), and ten from the Island Cape (Cape Ann)."

There is a map of Plymouth harbor included in

the book, a copy of which may be found in the "Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth," which shows that Saquish was at that time an island, and that what is called Brown's Island was then, as now, at the full of the tide submerged by the sea.

The next European to visit Plymouth, so far as is known, was John Smith, who in two ships sailed under the auspices of private adventurers, in 1614, "to take whales, and also to make trials of a mine of gold and copper." Anchoring his vessels near the mouth of the Penobscot, he explored the coast in a shallop as far as Cape Cod, giving the name of New England to the territory, and "drawing a map from point to point, isle to isle, and harbor to harbor, with the soundings, sands, rocks, and landmarks." Upon this map, after his return to England, Prince Charles attached names to various places, of which only Charles River, Cape Ann, and Plymouth survive. In 1619, Thomas Dermer, who had been an officer under Smith, again visited Plymouth, under the auspices of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, as has already been stated. On this visit he wrote the letter which has been referred to, recommending Plymouth as a place of settlement. Dermer brought with him a native called Tisquantum, or Squanto, whom Capt. Hunt, another officer of Smith, had carried away to be sold into slavery. Squanto was a member of the Patuxet tribe, which was in full occupation of Plymouth lands at the time of the visit of Smith, but which in 1616 was swept from the earth by an extraordinary plague, as the Pilgrims were afterwards told by Samoset. Squanto, finding only the bleached bones of his tribe to welcome his return, attached himself to the Pilgrims, and rendered them important service in the trying seasons of the colony. Again we see the hand of Providence guiding the steps of the colony, and by a mysterious dispensation leading them to the spot which it had prepared for their coming.

In the language of Carlyle, "Hail to thee, thou poor little ship 'Mayflower'!—poor, common-looking ship, hired by common charter-party for coined dollars, caulked with mere oakum and tar, provisioned with vulgar biscuit and bacon; yet what ship 'Argo' or miraculous epic ship built by the sea-gods was other than a foolish bombarge in comparison. Golden fleeces or the like they sailed for with or without effect. Thou little 'Mayflower' hadst in thee a veritable Promethean spark—the life-spark of the largest nation of our earth, as we may already name the transatlantic Saxon nation. They went seeking leave to hear a sermon in their own method, these 'Mayflower' Puritans—a most indispensable search; and yet like Saul the son of Kish, seeking a small thing,

they found this unexpected great thing. Honor to the brave and true! They verily, we say, carry fire from heaven, and have a power they dream not of. Let all men honor Puritanism, since God has so honored it."

CHAPTER II.

SETTLEMENT AT PLYMOUTH—TREATY WITH MASSASOIT—MERCHANT ADVENTURERS.

THE wants of the Pilgrims were abundantly met in Plymouth as a place of settlement. Depth of water for vessels of considerable draft was not needed. The visits of such vessels would not be frequent, and without wharves the existing channels were sufficient to bring even such near enough to the shore. A good boat harbor, plenty of fish (both sea and shell), cleared land, and an abundance of good drinking-water, all of which Plymouth afforded, were prime necessities which they could not fail to recognize, while the absence of the natives from the immediate neighborhood promised them a security which in no other spot on the coast they would have been able to find. The Indian tribes within the limited district known afterwards as the Old Colony were the Pocassetts of Swansea, Rehoboth, Somerset, and Tiverton, the Wampanoags of Bristol, the Saconets of Little Compton, the Nemaskets of Middleboro', the Nausites of Eastham, the Mattakees of Barnstable, the Monamoys of Chatham, the Saukatucketts of Marshpee, and the Nobsquassetts of Yarmouth; but in Plymouth the Indians had only occupied the land to save the labor of the colonist in clearing it, and had vanished from the earth, leaving a safe resting-place for the foot of civilization in the western wilderness.

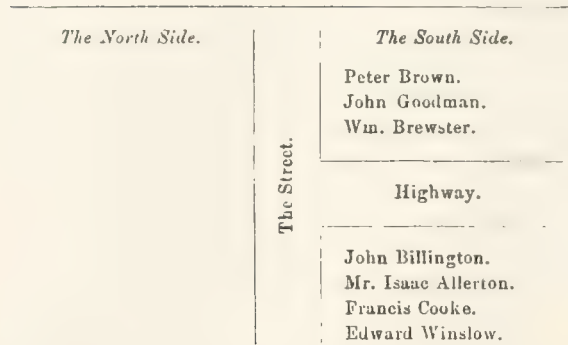
The first few days after the arrival of the "Mayflower" at Plymouth were occupied in explorations of various places round the margin of the harbor, with a view to a final landing-place. The ship probably lay at anchor in what is now called Broad Channel, as Bradford said, "a mile and almost a half from the shore." On the 18th they landed, and Bradford says "we found not any navigable rivers, but four or five small running brooks of very sweet, fresh water that all run into the sea. The land for the crust of the earth is a spit's depth excellent black mould, and fat in some places; two or three great oaks (but not very thick), pines, walnut, beech, ash, hazel, holly, asp, sassafras in abundance, and vines everywhere, cherry-trees, plum-trees, and many others

which we know not. Many kinds of herbs we found here in winter, as strawberry leaves innumerable, sorrel, yarras, carvel, brooklime, liverwort, watercresses, great store of leeks and onions, and an excellent strong kind of flax and hemp. Here is sand, gravel, and excellent clay, no better in the world, excellent for pots, and will wash like soap, and great store of stone, though somewhat soft, and the best water that ever we drank, and the brooks now begin to be full of fish." This exploration was doubtless along the shore of what is now the town of Plymouth, as no other place within the bay answers the description. On the 19th they found Jones' River, named after their captain, which they ascended three "English miles," and found a very "pleasant river at full sea." "A bark of thirty tons may go up," Bradford says, "but at low water scarce one shallop could pass." "Some of us having a good mind for safety to plant in the greater isle we crossed the bay, which is there five or six miles over, and found the isle about a mile and a half or two miles about all wooded and no fresh water, but two or three pits that we doubted of fresh water in summer, and so full of wood as we could hardly clear so much as to serve us for corn."

On the 20th they determined to confine their consideration to two places, and after again viewing them they came to the conclusion, according to the record, "by most voices to set on the main land on the first place on a high ground, where there is a great deal of land cleared and hath been planted with corn three or four years ago; and there is a very sweet brook runs under the hill side and many delicate springs of as good water as can be drunk, and where we may harbor our shallops and boats exceeding well; and in this brook much good fish in their seasons; on the further side of the river also much corn-ground cleared. In one field is a great hill, on which we point to make a platform and plant our ordnance, which will command all round about. From thence we may see into the bay and far into the sea; and we may see thence Cape Cod. Our greatest labor will be fetching of our wood, which is half a quarter of an English mile; but there is enough so far off. What people inhabit here we yet know not, for as yet we have seen none. So there we made our rendezvous and a place for some of our people, about twenty, resolving in the morning to come all ashore and to build houses."

The 21st and 22d were stormy, and the party on shore remained alone, suffering much from exposure. The precise condition of the weather is singularly enough nowhere stated in any Pilgrim record, and we only learn from a letter from John White in the Mas-

sachusetts Colony, to a friend in England, written ten years afterwards, that there was at the time of the arrival of the Pilgrim company a foot of snow on the ground. As burials of the dead seem to have been made during the winter, we are left to infer that the ground remained covered with snow, and therefore but little frozen. On the 23d many of those on shipboard went on shore again to cut timber for their common store-house, which was the first building erected. The street on which they began to build, now called Leyden Street, ran from the top of what is now Burial Hill to the shore, and it is probable that the store-house stood on the precise spot on the south side of the street now occupied by the brick-ended house occupied by Mr. Frederick L. Holmes. In a deed of this lot, in 1698, from Maj. William Bradford to John Dyer, the lot is described as "running on the street northeasterly as far as the northeasterly corner of the old store-house which formerly stood on the lot." It was at first intended to build houses on both sides of the street, and Bradford states, under date of the 9th of January, that "we went to labor that day in the building of our town in two rows of houses for more safety." He further says that "we measured out the grounds, and first we took notice how many families there were, willing all single men that had no wives to join with some family as they thought fit, that so we might build fewer houses, which was done, and we reduced them to nineteen families. To greater families we allotted larger plots; to every person half a pole in breadth and three in length; and so lots were cast where every man should lie, which was done and staked out. We thought this proportion was large enough at the first for houses and gardens to impale them round considering the weakness of the people, many of them growing ill with colds, for our former discoveries in frost and storms and the wading at Cape Cod had brought much weakness amongst us, which increased so every day more and more, and after was the cause of many of their deaths." But so much sickness occurred, followed by so many deaths, that it was found that nineteen houses were more than would be needed, and more than with scanty help could be built. Edward Winslow in a letter to George Morton, dated Dec. 11, 1621, and sent by the "Fortune," which sailed on the 13th of that month, said, "We have built seven dwelling-houses and four for the use of the plantation." All these were built on the south side of the street. The following diagram, copied from the first page of the Old Colony Records, shows the "meersteads and garden plots of which came first layd out 1620."

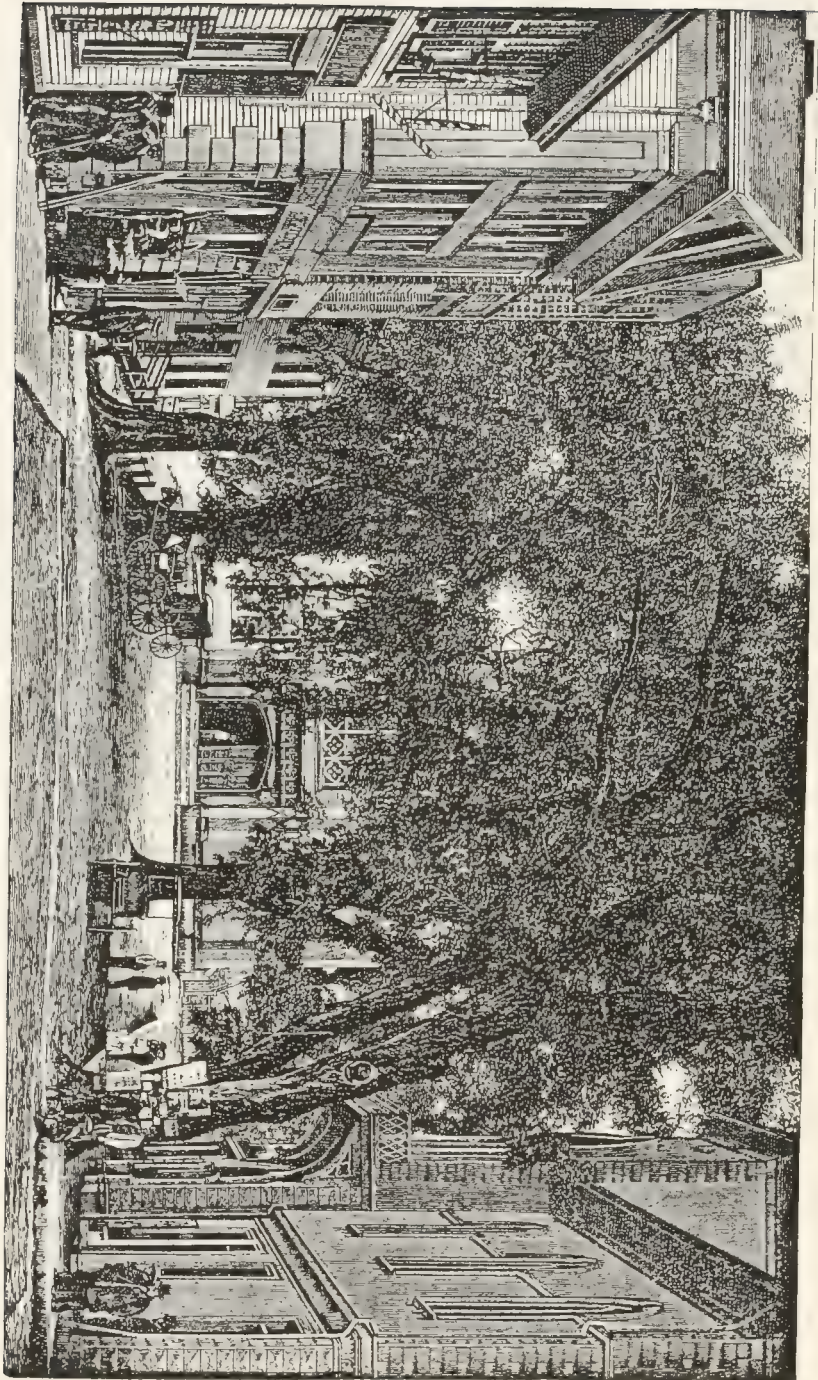


The upper part of the diagram shows the lower end of the street, and the highway corresponds to the present Market Street. The four store-houses were doubtless below the lot of Peter Brown. The records were begun in 1627, and as the diagram was made seven years after the landing, the fact that no lots are marked as controlled by Carver, Bradford, and Standish, three of the leading men, would lead us to doubt its correctness, were it not for its partial indorsement by the letter of Governor Winslow, above quoted. At a later day, in 1627, De Rasieres, who was dispatched on an embassy from New Amsterdam to the Plymouth Colony, in a letter to Mr. Samuel Blommaert, one of the directors of the Dutch West India Company, describes the town of Plymouth, and says, "New Plymouth lies on the slope of a hill stretching east towards the sea coast, with a broad street about a cannon shot of eight hundred (yards) long leading down the hill, with a (street) crossing in the middle northwards to the rivulet and southwards to the land. The houses are constructed of hewn planks with gardens also enclosed behind, and the sides with hewn planks, so that their houses and court yards are arranged in very good order, with a stockade against a sudden attack, and at the ends of the street there are three wooden gates. In the centre on the cross street stands the Governor's house, before which is a square enclosure upon which four patereros (steen stucken) are mounted so as to flank along the streets. Upon the hill they have a large square house with a flat roof made of thick sawn planks stayed with oak beams, upon the top of which they have six cannons, which shoot iron balls of four and five pounds and command the surrounding country. The lower part they use for their church, where they preach on Sundays and the usual holidays. They assemble by beat of drum each with his musket or firelock in front of the captain's door; they have their cloaks on and place themselves in order three abreast, and are led by a sergeant without beat of drum. Behind comes the Governor in a long robe; beside him on the right hand comes the preacher with his cloak on, and on the

left hand the captain with his side arms and cloak on and with a small cane in his hand, and so they march in good order and each sets his arms down near him. Thus they are constantly on their guard night and day.

"Their government is after the English form. The Governor has his council, which is chosen every year by the entire community by election or prolongation of term. In the inheritance they place all the children in one degree, only the eldest son has an acknowledgment for his seniority of birth. They have made stringent laws and ordinances upon the subject of fornication and adultery, which laws they maintain and enforce very strictly indeed even among the tribes which live amongst them. They speak very angrily when they hear from the savages that we (the Dutch at New Amsterdam) should live so barbarously in these respects without punishment. Their farms are not so good as ours, because they are more stony and consequently not so suitable for the plough. They apportion their land according as each has means to contribute to the eighteen thousand guilders which they have promised to those who had sent them out: whereby they have their freedom without rendering an account to any one; only if the King should choose to send a Governor General they would be obliged to acknowledge him as sovereign chief."

The street crossing in the middle, referred to in the above letter, was Market Street, at that time extending from Main Street and reaching Summer Street by a gradual curve. The Governor's house was situated at the upper corner of Main Street and Town Square, and the three gates were probably in Main and Market Streets, and at the westerly end of Leyden Street, which then extended to the top of Burial Hill. The words, "northerly to the rivulet and southwards to the land," refer to the first brook, or Shaw's Brook, at the north, and Market Street, which then led into the Nemasket path, the Indian trail to Middleboro'. The houses in the first settlement were necessarily rude, built of planks without frames, covered with thatch on the roof, and lighted by paper windows covered with oil. Edward Winslow, in a letter addressed probably to George Morton, dated Dec. 11, 1621, says, "Bring paper and linseed oil for your windows, with cotton yarn for your lamps." He further says, "Because I expect your coming unto us, be careful to have a very good bread room to put your biscuits in. Let your casks for beer and water be iron bound for the first tier if not more. Let not your meat be dry salted; none can better do it than the sailors. Let your meal be so hard trod in your cask



PLYMOUTH SQUARE,
PLYMOUTH, MASS.

that you shall need an adz or hatchet to work it out with. Trust not too much on us for corn at this time, for by reason of this last company that came (in the "Fortune," 1621) depending wholly upon us we shall have little enough till harvest. Be careful to come by some of your meal to spend by the way; it will much refresh you. Build your cabins as open as you can, and bring good store of clothes and bedding with you. Bring every man a musket or fowling piece. Let your piece be long in the barrel and fear not the weight of it, for most of our shooting is from stands (rests). Bring juice of lemons and take it fasting; it is of good use. For hot waters anisced water is the best; but use it sparingly. If you bring anything for comfort in the country, butter or sallet oil or both is very good. Our Indian corn even the coarsest maketh as pleasant meal as rice; therefore spare that unless to spend by the way."

The absence of glass windows was, however, by no means an indication of want or narrow means. Even in the reign of Henry the Eighth they were considered a luxury in England, and later, in the days of Elizabeth, they were confined to the houses of the nobility, and by them regarded as movable furniture. The constant reference to beer as a beverage in this and other records is noticeable. Tea and coffee were then unknown in England, and the poor quality of the water in Holland, repeatedly implied by the wonder expressed at the good quality of that in Plymouth, had confined the Pilgrims almost exclusively to beer sold at a penny a quart as their daily beverage. The juice of lemons referred to by Winslow was probably suggested as a preventive of scurvy, from which the company of the "Mayflower" had more or less suffered.

The lots assigned to other members of the company than those indicated by the rude diagram of Bradford, have been disclosed by the records and casual references in diaries and deeds of estates. It is shown by the records that Stephen Hopkins occupied the lower corner of Main and Leyden Streets, John Howland the next lot below, and Samuel Fuller the lot below Howland. And it must be repeated that it seems impossible to reconcile the diagram and the statement of Winslow concerning seven dwellings and four company houses, with the facts and probabilities in the case. It might be said that the assignment of these lots and their occupation by Hopkins, Howland, and Fuller were subsequent to the date of Winslow's letter Dec. 11, 1621, but we know that as early as the 16th of March Hopkins had a dwelling, for when Samoset appeared on that day in the settlement Mourt's "Relation" states "we lodged him that night at Stephen Hopkins house and watched him." So far as Carver and Brad-

ford are concerned, whose names are omitted in the diagram, it is possible that for a time the Governor may have occupied the common house with Bradford and perhaps Standish as companions. We know that the first two were there on the 14th of January, 1620/1, for Mourt's "Relation" says, in referring to the fire which burned its thatched roof on that day, "The most loss was Master Carver's and William Bradford's, who then lay sick in bed, and if they had not risen with good speed, had been blown up with powder." A review of the whole case may lead us to the conclusion that after all the diagram and letter of Winslow may be correct, and that Hopkins at the time of the visit of Samoset was occupying one of the seven houses on the south side of the street, and perhaps that of John Goodman, who is recorded as having died the first season, and probably died before the 16th of March, the date of the visit.

During the first few months of the colony little was done besides making the dwellings as comfortable as possible, guarding against surprises by the natives, and nursing the sick. One after another succumbed to the attacks of disease brought on by the exposure to cold, and fatigue of systems already enfeebled by the hardships of a protracted voyage. In the cabin of the "Mayflower," in Cape Cod harbor, after the signing of the compact John Carver, who was already acting as the Governor of the company, was confirmed in that office under the adopted constitution, and from that time until the 17th of February there appears to have been no action taken with reference to the administration of the affairs of the colony. On that day a meeting was called for the purpose of "establishing military orders, and Miles Standish was chosen captain and given authority of command in affairs." Such action was natural, surrounded as they were by tribes of Indians of whose temper they were ignorant, and had no significance as to the form of government which the colony was preparing to adopt. A consultation at this meeting looking to the enactment of needed rules or laws was broken up and postponed by the appearance of two natives on a neighboring hill, "over against our plantation about a quarter of a mile and less (Watson's Hill), and made signs unto us to come to them. We likewise made signs unto them to come to us, whereupon we armed ourselves and stood ready, and sent two over the brook towards them, to wit, Capt. Standish and Stephen Hopkins, who went towards them. Only one of them had a musket, which they laid down on the ground in their sight in sign of peace, and to parley with them. But the savages would not tarry their coming. A noise of a great many more was heard behind the hill, but no

more came in sight. This caused us to plant our great ordnances in places most convenient." In consequence of this occurrence two cannon were brought on shore, and mounted on a platform, on Burial Hill, in a position to command the surrounding country.

On the 16th of March another meeting was called to conclude the military orders, which had been before interrupted, and as Mourt's "Relation" says, "Whilst we were busied hereabout we were interrupted again; for there presented himself a savage which caused an alarm. He very boldly came all alone and along the houses straight to the rendezvous, where we interrupted him, not suffering him to go in as undoubtedly he would out of his boldness. He saluted us in English and bade us welcome, for he had learned some broken English among the Englishmen that came to fish at Monhiggon, and knew by name the most of the captains, commanders, and masters that usually came. He was a man free in speech so far as he could express his mind, and of a seemly carriage. We questioned him of many things: he was the first savage we could meet withal. He said he was not of these parts but of Morattiggon (probably Monhiggon), and one of the sagamores or lords thereof, and had been eight months in these parts, it lying hence a day's sail with a great wind, and five days by land. He was stark naked, only a leather about his waist with a fringe about a span long or little more. He had a bow and two arrows, the one headed and the other unheaded. He was a tall, straight man, the hair of his head black, long behind, only short before, none on his face at all. He asked for some beer, but we gave him strong water and biscuit, and butter and cheese, and pudding, and a piece of mallard. He told us the place where we now live is called Patuxet, and that about four years ago all the inhabitants died of an extraordinary plague, and there is neither man, woman, nor child remaining, as indeed we have found none, so as there is none to hinder our possession or to lay claim unto it."

On the next day, the 17th, Samoset departed for the Wampanoag country, and on the 18th returned with five other Indians, bearing a few skins and some tools, which some marauding Indians had previously stolen from the fields near the settlement. The five left the same day, leaving Samoset behind, who remained until the following Wednesday, the 21st of March, on which day another meeting was held to conclude the laws and orders, and again interrupted by the appearance in the neighborhood of another small group of natives. On the next day for the fourth time a meeting was held, and still again broken off by the reappearance of Samoset, attended by Tisquantum, the stolen Indian returned by Thomas Dermer and

three others, who signified that Massasoit, the chief of the Wampanoags and of all the other tribes within the limits of the Old Colony, "was hard by with Qudequina, his brother, and all their men. They could not well express in English what they would, but after an hour the king came to the top of the hill (Watson's Hill) over against us and had in his train sixty men, that we could well behold them and they us. We were not willing to send our Governor to them, and they were unwilling to come to us. So Tisquantum went again unto him, who brought word that we should send one to parley with them, which we did, which was Edward Winslow, to know his mind and to signify the mind and will of our Governor, which was to have trading and peace with him." After some consultation and an exchange of hostages Massasoit, with twenty men, came from the hill, and were met at the brook by Capt. Standish and another with six musketeers, and was escorted by them to "a house then building," where a green rug and three or four cushions had been placed for his reception. Governor Carver then appeared with drum and trumpet and a few musketeers, and after salutations the Governor kissed his hand and Massasoit kissed the Governor, and the following treaty was entered into:

"1. That neither he nor any of his should injure or do hurt to any of our people.

"2. And if any of his did hurt to any of ours he should send the offender that we might punish him.

"3. That if any of our tools were taken away when our people were at work he should cause them to be restored; and if ours did any harm to any of his we would do the like to them.

"4. If any did unjustly war against him we would aid him: if any did war against us he should aid us.

"5. He should send to his neighbor confederates to certify them of this, that they might not wrong us but might be likewise comprised in the conditions of peace.

"6. That when their men came to us they should leave their bows and arrows behind them, as we should do our pieces when we came to them. Lastly, that doing this King James would esteem of him as his friend and ally," all which, Morton says, "he liked well and withall at the same time acknowledged himself content to become the subject of our sovereign lord, the king aforesaid, his heirs and successors; and gave unto them all the lands adjacent to them and their heirs forever."

This treaty secured peace and safety to the colony for a period of fifty-five years; indeed, it saved the colony from destruction. The lands granted by it to the settlers included what are now the townships of

Plymouth, Duxbury, Carver, Kingston, Plympton, Marshfield, Wareham, and a part of Halifax. The colony now for the first time held any title to the land. It was obtained by neither invasion nor conquest, but by the influence of a Christian spirit over the savage mind, a title which no charter nor patent in the minds of the Pilgrims could confer, unless sealed and acknowledged by the natural owners of the soil. So sensitive were the Pilgrims to the rights of the Indians that individual purchases of land from them required the approval of the court. In 1643 the following act was passed:

"Whereas it is holden very unlawful and of dangerous consequence and it hath been the constant custom from our first beginning that no person or persons have or ever did purchase, rent, or hire any lands, herbage, wood, or timber of the natives but by the magistrates' consent; it is therefore enacted by the court that if any person or persons do hereafter purchase, rent, or hire any lands, herbage, wood or timber of any of the natives in any place within this government without the consent and assent of the court every such person or persons shall forfeit five pounds for every acre which shall be so purchased, hired, rented, and taken, and for wood and timber to pay five times the value thereof, to be levied to the colonies use."

Lest this law might be evaded, it was enacted in 1660, "that in reference unto the law prohibiting buying or hiring land of the Indians directly or indirectly bearing date 1643, the court interprets those words also to comprehend under the same penalty a prohibition of any man's receiving any lands under pretence of any gift from the Indians without the approbation of the court." Indeed, it may be said with entire truth that notwithstanding the various patents securing to the Pilgrims a legal title to their lands, until King Philip's war, in which the right of conquest was recognized, the Pilgrims never occupied a foot of territory within the limits of the Old Colony to which they had not secured the right from the Indians either by purchase or treaty.

On the 23d of March, the last day but one in the year under the old style, the military orders and laws were successfully concluded, and John Carver was rechosen Governor. On the 5th of April, the "Mayflower" set sail on her return without a passenger. Before her departure, forty-four of the Pilgrim Company had died, and nearly a half of the ship's crew. Among the number were William White, Christopher Martin, Solomon Power, John Langemore, William Mullins, Edward Thompson, James Chilton, Degory Priest, Richard Britteridge, Elizabeth Winslow, Dorothy Bradford, Mary Allerton, and Rose Standish. Notwithstanding the appalling inroads of disease and death, none were deterred from remaining. Indeed, it is questionable whether the graves of

fathers and mothers, and husbands and wives and children, had not bound them indissolubly by the most sacred ties to their new home. Death had been so constant a companion as to have lost its terrors, and if they were to die, there could be no resting-place preferable to that beside the bodies of those they had loved. During the remaining seven months before the arrival of the "Fortune" on the 9th of November, the number of deaths was reduced to six, among which were those of Governor Carver on the day of the departure of the "Mayflower," and his wife at a later date. After that time the colony enjoyed remarkable health, and of the survivors remaining in the country, the average length of life, counting from the time of the landing, was more than thirty-seven years. The first marriage in the colony was that on the 12th of May of Edward Winslow, whose wife, Susanna, died March 24th, and Susanna White, whose husband, William, died on the 21st of February. So short a period of widowhood must be viewed in the light of the extraordinary conditions of a time in which, as laws are silent in war, the prevailing social rules must fail to apply. On the 18th of June, the first duel fought in the New World occurred between Edward Doty and Edward Leister, in which both were wounded. Doty remained with the colony, becoming a prominent member, and Leister removed to Virginia, where he may have introduced the code which for many years had there so thorough a recognition.

Soon after the death of Carver, William Bradford was chosen Governor, and Isaac Allerton an assistant. The date of the election is nowhere recorded. The planting season was successfully improved, and the clouds which had lain so heavy and dark over the colony began to disappear. In July it was thought desirable to send an embassy to Massasoit, to bestow on him gratuities and confirm his friendly feelings. Edward Winslow and Stephen Hopkins were selected for the expedition, with Tisquantum for a guide, and an interesting account of the journey and visit, from the pen of Winslow, may be found in Mourt's "Relation." On the 18th of September, a shallop was sent to the Massachusetts tribe with ten men and Tisquantum for interpreter and guide, to trade with the natives, and a considerable quantity of beaver skins was brought home, and the explorers reported concerning the place, and wished that there the settlement had been made. An account of this expedition may also be found in Mourt's "Relation." Soon the harvest was gathered, an abundance of fish were caught, deer, water-fowl, and wild turkeys were killed, and, as Bradford says, "many afterwards wrote largely of their

plenty to their friends in England, which were not feigned but true reports."

On the 9th of November, the "Fortune," a vessel of fifty-five tons, unexpectedly arrived with thirty-five passengers, having sailed from London early in July. The names of the passengers were as follows :

John Adams.	Robert Hickes.
William Bassite (2).	William Hilton.
William Beale.	Bennet Morgan.
Edward Bompasse.	Thomas Morton.
Jonathan Brewster.	Austin Nicolas.
Clement Briggs.	William Palmer (2).
John Cannon.	William Pitt.
William Coner.	Thomas Prence.
Robert Cushman.	Moses Simonson.
Thomas Cushman.	Hugh Statie.
Stephen Dean.	James Steward.
Philip De La Noye.	William Tench.
Thomas Flavell (2).	John Winslow.
Widow Poord (4).	William Wright.

In this list only thirty-four are accounted for, and it is probable that the thirty-fifth either died before the division of lands in which the names are disclosed, or was the wife or child of one of the passengers of the "Mayflower." The "Fortune" also brought a patent from the Northern Virginia Company, which, since the departure of the Pilgrims, had received a new charter from the king, under the title of "The council established at Plymouth, in the county of Devon, for the planting, ordering, ruling, and governing of New England in America," empowering it to hold territory extending from sea to sea, and in breadth from the fortieth to the forty-eighth degree of north latitude. This territory included all between New Jersey and the Gulf of St. Lawrence on the Atlantic coast, and the northern part of California, Oregon, and nearly all of Washington Territory on the Pacific. The patent was issued under date of June 1, 1621, to John Peirce and his associates, and was in trust for the benefit of the company. It is now preserved in Pilgrim Hall at Plymouth. It is engrossed on parchment, and bears the signatures of the Duke of Lenox, the Marquis of Hamilton, the Earl of Warwick, Lord Sheffield, and Sir Ferdinando Gorges. Another signature is illegible, and the seal of Hamilton is missing. As the oldest state paper in New England, it deserves a place in this narrative :

"This Indenture made the first day of June 1620 And in the years of the raigne of our soveraigne Lord James by the grace of god King of England Scotland Fraunce and Ireland defendor of the faith &c That is to say of England Fraunce and Ireland the nyntenth and of Scotland the four and fiftieth Betweene the President and Counsell of New England of the one ptie And John Peirce Citisen and Clothworker of London and his Associates of the other ptie Witnesseth that whereas the said John Peirce and his Associates have already transported and

undertaken to transporte at their cost and charges themselves and dyver's pson's into New England and there to erect and build a Towne and settle dyvers Inhabitants for the advancement of the generall plantacon of that Country of New England now the Sayde President and Counsell in consideracon thereof and for the furtherance of the said plantacon and in-corporagement of the said Undertakers have agreed to grant assigne allott and appoynt to the said John Peirce and his associates and every of them his and their heires and assignes one hundred acres of ground for evry pson so to be transported besides dyvers pryviledges Liberties and commodytees hereafter mencioned, And to that intent they have granted allottted assigned and confirmed And by their presents doe grant allott assign and confirme unto the said John Peirce and his Associates his and their heires & assignes and the heires & assignes of evry of them severally and respectyvello one hundred severall acres of ground in New England for evry pson so transported or to be transported yf the said John Peirce or his Associates contynue thore three whole yeers either at one or severall tymes or dye in the meane season after he or they are shipped with intent there to inhabit. The same land to be taken & chosen by them their deputies or assignes in any place or place where-soever not already inhabited by any English and where no English pson or psons are already placed or settled or have by order of said President and Counsell made choyce of nor within Tenn myles of the same unless it be on the opposite syde of some great or Navigable Ryver to the former particular plantacon together with the one half of the Ryver or Ryvers that is to say to the middest thereof as shall adjoyne to such lands as they shall make choyce of together with all such Liberties pryviledges profitts & comodyties as the said Land and Ryvers which they shall make choyce of shall yield together with free libertie to fish'on and upon the coast of New England and in all havens ports and creeks Thereunto belonging and that no pson or psons whatsoever shall take any benefit or libertie of or to any of the grounds on the one half of the Ryvers aforesaid excepting the free use of highways by land and Navigable Ryvers but that the said undertakers and planters their heires and assignes shall have the sole right and use of the said grounds and the one half of the said Ryvers with all their profitts and appurtenances. And for as much as the said John Peirce and his associates intend and have undertaken to build Churches, Schooles, Hospitalls Town Houses, Bridges and such like workes of charytie. As also for the maynteyning of Magistrates and other inferior officers in regard whereof and to the end that the said John Peirce and his Associates his and their heires and assignes may have wherewithall to beare & support such like charges Therefore the said President and Counsell aforesaid do graunt unto the said Undertakers their heirs & assignes Fiftene hundred acres of Land moreover and above the aforesaid possescon of one hundred the pson for evry Undertaker and planter to be ymployed upon such public usis as the said Undertakers & Planters shall thinck fitt, And they do further graunt unto the said John Peirce and his Associates their heires and assignes that for evry pson that they or any of them shall transport at their owne proper costs & charges into New England either unto the Lands hereby graunted or adjoyning to them within seaven years after the feast of St. John Baptist next comeing yf the said pson transported contynue these three whole yeers either at one or severall tymes or dye in the meane seasin after he is shipped with intent there to inhabit that the said pson or psons that shall so at his or their owne charges transport any other shall have graunted and allowed to him and them and his & their heirs respectyvelie for evry pson so transported or dyeing after he is shipped one hundred acres of Land and also that evry pson or psons who by contract &

agreement to be had & made with the said Undertakers shall at his & their own charge transport him & themselves or any others and settle and plant themselves in New England within th said seaven yeeres for three yeeres space as aforesaid or dye in the meane tyme shall have graunted & allowed unto evry pson so transporting or transported and their heires and assignes respectvely the lik number of one hundred acres of Land as aforesaid the same to be by him & them or their heires or assignes chosen in any entyre place together and adjoining to the aforesaid Lands and not straglingly not before the tyme of such choyce made possessed or inhabited by any English Company or within tenne myles of the same except it be on the opposite syde of some great Navigable Ryver as aforesaid. *Yielding and paying* unto the said President and Counsell for every hundred acres so obteyned and possessed by the said John Peirce and his said Associates and by those said other psons and their heires & assignes who by contract as aforesaid shall at their onne charges transport themselves or others the Yerely rent of two shillings at the feast of St. Michael Tharchaungell to the hand of the Rent gatherer of the President & Counsell and their successors forever the first payment to begyn after the xperacon of the first seaven yeeres next after the date hereof *And* further it shall be lawful to and for the said John Peirce and his associates and such as contract with them as aforesaid their Tennants & servants upon dislike of one in the country to returne for England or elsewhere with all their goods & chattells at their will & pleasure without lett or disturbance of any paying all debts that justly shall be demanded *And* likewise it shall be lawful and is granted to and for the said John Peirce his Associates & Planters their heires & assignes their Tennants & servants and such as they or any of them shall contract with as aforesaid and send and ymploy for the said plantacon to goe & returne trade traffig import and transport their goods & merchandise at their will & pleasure into England or elsewhere paying only such duties to the King's majestie his heires & successors as the President & Counsell of New England doe pay without any other taxes Impositions burthens or restraints whatsoever upon them to be ymposed the rent hereby reserved being only excepted. *And* it shall be lawful for the said Undertakers & Planters their heires & successors freely to truck trade & traffig with the salvages in New England or neighboring thereabouts at their wills and pleasures without lett or disturbance, As also to have libertie to hunt hawke fish or fowle in any place or places not now or hereafter by the English inhabited. *And the said* President & Counsell do covenant & promyse to and with the said John Peirce and his Associates and others contracted with as aforesaid his and their heires & assignes. That upon Lawfull survey to be had & made at the charge of the said Undertakers & Planters and lawfull informacon given of the bounds meets and quantytee of Land so as aforesaid to be by them chosen & possessed they the said President & Counsell upon surrender of this presente graunt and Indenture and upon reasonable request to be made by the said Undertakers & Planters their heires & assignes within seaven Yeeres now next coming shall and will by their Deed Indented and under their Comon Seale graunt encoffe and confirme all and evry the said lands so sett out and boarded as aforesaid to the said John Peirce and his associates and such as contract with them their heires & assignes in as large and beneficeall manner as the same are in these presence graunted or intended to be graunted to all intents & purposes with all and every particular priviledge & freedome reservacon & condition with all dependacis herein specyfyed & graunted. And shall also at any tyme within the said terme of Seaven Yeeres upon request unto the said President & Counsell make graunt unto them the said John Peirce and his Associates Undertakers

& Planters their heires & assignes Letters & Graunts of Incorporacon by some usual and fitt name & tytyle with Liberty to them and their successors from tyme to tyme to make orders Lawes ordynaunces & constitucons for the rule government ordering & dyrectory of all psons to be transported & settled upon the lands hereby graunted intended to be graunted or hereafter to be graunted and of the said Lands & profitts thereby arrysing. And in the meane tyme untill such graunt made yt shall be lawfull for the said John Peirce his Associates & Undertakers & Planters their heires & assignes by consent of the greater part of them To establish such lawes & ordynauncis as are for their better government and the same by such officer or officers as they shall by most voyces elect & choose to put in execucon. *And* lastly the said President & Counsell do graunt and agree to and with the said John Peirce and his Associates and others contracted with and ymployed as aforesaid their heires and assignes That when they have planted the Lands hereby to them assigned & appoynted That then it shall be lawfull for them with the pryvitie & allowance of the President & Counsell as aforesaid to make choyce of to enter into and to have an addition of fiftie acres more for evry pson transported into New England with like reservacons conditions and priviledges as are above graunted to be had and chosen in such place or places where no English shall be then settled or inhabiting or have made choyce of and the same entered into a Book of Acts at the tyme of such choyce is to be made or within tenne miles of the same excepting on the opposite syde of some great navigable River as aforesaid. And it shall and may be lawfull for the said John Peirce and his Associates their heires & assignes from tyme to tyme and at all tymes hereafter for their severall defence and savetie to encounter repulse repell & resist by force of Armes as well by Sea as by Land and by all wayes and meanes whatsoever all such pson and psons as without the especiall lycense of the said President or Counsell and their successors or the greater part of them shall attempt to inhabit within the severall presencts and lymitts of their said Plantacon; or shall enterpryse or attempt at any tyme hereafter destruccoon Invacon detryment or annoyance to the said Plantacon. *And the said* John Peirce and his Associates and their heires & assignes do covenant & promyse to & with the said President & Counsell and their successors That they the said John Peirce and his Associates from tyme to tyme during the said Seaven Yeeres shall make a true Certificato to the said President & Counsell and their successors from the chief officers of the places respectvely of evry pson transported & landed in New England or shipped as aforesaid to be entered by the Secretary of the said President & Counsell into a Register booke for that purpose to be kept *And* the said John Peirce and his Associates jointly and severally for them their heires & assignes do covenant promyse & graunt to and with the said President & Counsell and their successors That the psons transported to this their particular Plantacon shall apply themselves & their Labors in a large & competent manner to the planting setting making & procuring of goods & staple commodityes in & upon the said Land hereby graunted unto them as corne & silkgrane hemp flax pitch and turre sopeashes and potashes yron clappboard and other the like matorealls. *In Witness* whereof the said President & Counsell have to the one part of the present Indenture sett their seales. And to the other part hereof the said John Peirce in the name of himself and his said Associates have sett to his seale given the day and yeeres first above written."

It has been erroneously supposed that this patent was superseded by another issued in 1622. The latter, however, was issued to Mr. Peirce on what

appear to have been false representations to subserve his personal interests, and secure, if possible, the colonists as his tenants. His purpose was discovered in season to prevent the consummation of his plan, and the new patent was not bought by the friends of the Pilgrims, as has been repeatedly asserted, but by order of the president and Council was surrendered and canceled.

A letter was received by the "Fortune" from Mr. Weston, one of the merchant adventurers, addressed to Governor Carver (then dead), a part of which—for a better understanding of the situation—is given below :

"I durst never acquainte the adventurers with the alteration of the conditions first agreed on between us, which I have since been very glad of, for I am well assured had they known as much as I do they would not have adventured a half-penny of what was necessary for this ship. That you sent no lading in the ship ('Mayflower') is wonderful, and worthily distorted. I know your weakness was the cause of it, and I believe more weakness of judgment than weakness of hands. A quarter of the time you spent in discoursing, arguing, & consulting would have done much more; but that is past. If you mean *bona fide* to perform the conditions agreed upon do us the favor to copy them out fair and subscribe them with the principal of your names. And likewise give us account as particularly as you can how our moneys were laid out. And then I shall be able to give them some satisfaction whom I am now forced with good words to shift off. And consider that the life of the business depends on the lading of this ship, which if you do to any good purpose that I may be freed from the great sums I have disbursed for the former, and must do for the latter, I promise you I will never quit the business though all the other adventurers would.

"We have procured you a Charter, the best we could, which is better than your former and with less limitation. For anything that is else worth writing Mr. Cushman can inform you. I pray write instantly for Mr. Robinson to come to you. And so praying God to bless you with all graces necessary for both this life & that to come, I rest

"Your very loving friend,

"THOMAS WESTON.

"LONDON, July 6, 1621."

Owing to the discontent existing in consequence of the alteration of the original articles of agreement, the Pilgrims had left England without signing them. A reference to this is made in the letter. Robert Cushman, who had consented to the alteration without the knowledge and approval of the Leyden company, and who had at the last moment abandoned the voyage in the "Mayflower," came in the "Fortune" as the agent of the adventurers, to look to their interests and secure the confirmation of the articles. The address delivered by him during his visit at Plymouth, from the text (1 Cor. x. 24), "Let no man seek his own, but every man another's wealth," was simply a plea for the adventurers his principals, and on the 13th of December he again set sail in the "Fortune"

for England, bearing the subscribed articles and having a cargo of clapboards and skins worth five hundred pounds in charge. Mr. Cushman brought with him his son, a youth fourteen years of age, whom he left under the care of Governor Bradford, and who in 1649, after the death of William Brewster, became the elder of the Plymouth Church. The "Fortune" was captured by the French on her voyage home, her cargo lost, and Cushman seriously delayed in his return. He died in 1625, before he was able to become in the flesh, as he had always been in the spirit, a member of the colony.

After the accession of the passengers by the "Fortune" without supplies of their own, an account of provisions in store was taken, and it was found that on a half allowance a six months' stock was on hand. As the first contribution to their stock would be made by the next spring's fish, leaving out of the account the precarious supply of wild game, a half allowance was ordered, and the winter was passed without any arrival to increase their store. In the month of May, 1622, a boat reached them from a fishing-vessel sent out by Mr. Weston, and lying at anchor at a "place called Damarin's Cove" (near Monhegan), bringing seven additional passengers, several letters, but no supplies. The letters gave a discouraging account of affairs among the adventurers, and at the latter end of June, or the first of July, the "Charity," of one hundred tons, and the "Swan," of thirty, arrived, bringing fifty or sixty men, which Weston had sent out at "his own charge to plant for him." The vessels were bound to Virginia with other passengers, and during their absence these men, who were harbored by the Pilgrims, caused such trouble as made the return of the ships and their departure for some place within the bay of Massachusetts a matter of congratulation. Letters were also received from Mr. Weston saying, notwithstanding his protestations of abiding friendship, that he had sold out his interest as one of the adventurers and dissolved his connection with the Pilgrims. In August two other ships came into the harbor, one the "Sparrow," a fishing-vessel belonging to Weston, and the other the "Discovery," commanded by Capt. Jones, probably the master of the "Mayflower," on her way to Virginia, from which they were supplied with all necessary provisions at prices which a sharp trader in a bare market would be likely to exact.

In the winter of 1622-23, Governor Bradford went, among other places, to the Indian village called Manomet. At that time the whole territory from Barnstable, on Plymouth Bay, to Buzzard's Bay bore that name, and the Indian village was seated on the

Buzzard's Bay side. The ponds now called Half-way Ponds were in Manomet, and undoubtedly gave the name to Manomet Ponds, a name finally, when the stage-road to Sandwich passed these ponds, restricted to the present Manomet Ponds or South Plymouth, while the Half-way Ponds derived their new name from the fact that they were half-way to Sandwich. On this visit of Bradford the discovery was made of the facility with which transportation could be carried on between the bays on the two sides of the cape, which was still further narrowed by a creek on one side and a river on the other, leaving a portage of only four or five miles between. Advantage of this was taken in 1627 by erecting at Manomet a trading-house near Buzzard's Bay, at the head of boat navigation, to and from which goods brought from or sent to the Dutch at New Amsterdam were carried across the narrow strip. The present enterprise of the Cape Cod Canal is only the application of an ancient discovery to the increasing demands of a business community, and the most complete evolution of the rude methods of the earliest settlers.

In the summer of 1622 a fort was built on Burial Hill, which, according to Morton, was built "of good timber, both strong and comely, which was of good defence, made with a flat roof and battlements, on which their ordnance was mounted, and where they kept constant watch, especially in time of danger. It served them also for a meeting-house, and was fitted accordingly for that use. It was a great work for them to do in their weakness and times of want, but the danger of the time required it, there being continual rumors of the Indians." The sachem of the Narragansetts, Canonicus, had not long before sent a messenger to the Pilgrims, bearing the skin of a rattlesnake filled with arrows, which Tisquantum interpreted as a warlike challenge. Governor Bradford, in a spirit of defiance, substituted powder and shot for the arrows and sent it back. Winslow says, in his "Relation," "Knowing our weakness, notwithstanding our high words and lofty looks, we thought it most needful to impale our town, which, with all expedition, we accomplished in the month of February, taking in the top of the hill under which our town is seated, making four bulwarks or jetties without the ordinary circuit of the pale, from whence we could defend the whole town; in three whereof are gates, and the fourth in time to be." The fort was repaired and enlarged in 1630-35 and 1642, and finally in 1676, before King Philip's war, was rebuilt one hundred feet square, with palisades ten and a half feet high, and three pieces of ordnance planted within it. The material of this fort was purchased

after the war by William Harlow, and used in the construction of a dwelling-house now standing on Sandwich Street, owned by Professor Lemuel Stephens. Previous to the erection of the fort, in 1622, the Common House had doubtless been used for meetings on the Sabbath, and in 1637 the first permanent meeting-house was erected on the north side of Town Square. The precise location of this house has never been determined until the investigations of the author disclosed it in certain references contained in the records and deeds. When Governor Bradford died he seems to have been in possession of all the land on the north side of the square from what is now Main Street to School Street, the land immediately above him having been occupied by John Alden before his removal to Duxbury. After the death of the Governor the land fell into the hands of his two sons, William and Joseph Bradford, Joseph owning the upper half and William the lower. The dividing line must have been, as shown by subsequent deeds, about seventeen feet east of the lot of the Pilgrimage Church. In 1701 it was voted by the town, "that with reference to the spots of land in controversy between Major Bradford and the town, viz., that spot he sold to John Dyer and the spot of land where the old meeting-house stood, the town do quit their claim to said lands." The reference to Maj. Bradford does not decide the question, because both William and Joseph were majors, but the reference to the lot sold to John Dyer is conclusive, because the only land conveyed to him by either was a lot sold by William in 1698, near the foot of Leyden Street, described in the deed as the lot on which the old store-house formerly stood. As the Governor's house at the time the meeting-house was built stood on the corner of the square, it is demonstrated that, giving the Governor's house a lot of about fifty feet, the meeting-house must have stood between his line and a point seventeen feet easterly of the Pilgrimage Church. In testing the matter, it must be remembered that Odd-Fellows' Hall, now standing on the corner, was built ten feet or more from the old line of Main Street.

In August, 1623, the "Ann," of one hundred and forty tons, and the "Little James," of forty-four, arrived, bringing about eighty-nine passengers. No passenger-list has been preserved, but unless some died before the division of lands in 1624 the following names referred to in that division must approximate to accuracy:

Anthony Annable.
Jane Annable.
Sarah Annable.
Hannah Annable.

Edward Bangs.
Robert Bartlett.
Fear Brewster.
Patience Brewster.

Mary Buckett.	Ephraim Morton.
Edward Burcher.	George Morton, Jr.
Mrs. Burcher.	Thomas Morton, Jr.
Thomas Clarke.	Ellen Newton.
Christopher Conant.	John Oldham, and a com-
Hester Cooke.	pany of nine.
Cuthbert Cuthbertson,	Francis Palmer.
wife, and four children.	Christian Penn.
Anthony Dix.	Two servants of Mr.
John Faunce.	Peirce.
Mannaseh Faunce.	Joshua Pratt.
Goodwife Flavell.	James Rand.
Edmund Flood.	Robert Rattliffe.
Bridget Fuller.	Mrs. Rattliffe.
Timothy Hatherly.	Nicholas Snow.
William Heard.	Alice Southworth.
Margaret Hicks and three	Francis Sprague.
children.	Mrs. Sprague and child.
William Hilton.	Barbara Standish.
Mrs. Hilton.	Thomas Tilden.
William Hilton, Jr.	Stephen Tracey.
— Hilton.	Triphosa Tracey, his wife.
Edward Holman.	Sarah Tracey.
John Jenney, wife, and	Ralph Wallen.
three children.	Joyce Wallen, his wife.
Robert Long.	Elizabeth Warren.
Experience Mitchell.	Mary Warren.
George Morton.	Ann Warren.
Patience Morton.	Sarah Warren.
Nathaniel Morton.	Elizabeth Warren.
John Morton.	Abigail Warren.
Sarah Morton.	

Of these, Patience and Fear Brewster were children of the elder; Goodwife Flavell was the wife of Thomas, who came in the "Fortune;" Bridget Fuller was the wife of Samuel, who came in the "Mayflower;" Margaret Hicks was the wife of Robert, who came in the "Fortune," and had with her three children; William Hilton brought his wife and two children; George Morton brought six children; Thomas Morton, Jr., was the son of Thomas, who came in the "Fortune;" Alice Southworth was the widow of Edward and the future wife of Governor Bradford; Barbara Standish was the future wife of Miles, her maiden name unknown; Hester Cooke was the wife of Francis, who came in the "Mayflower;" and Elizabeth Warren was the wife of Richard, one of the "Mayflower" passengers, and came with her five children. Of the whole number Bradford says that about "sixty were for the general, some of them being very useful persons and became good members to the body, and besides these there came a company that did not belong to the general body, but came on their own particular, and were to have lands assigned them and be for themselves, yet to be subject to the general government." Of these last it is probable that John Oldham and his company of nine formed a part or the whole. The passengers by these two vessels, with those of the "Mayflower" and

"Fortune," make up the list of those called first-comers.

By the terms of the contract with the adventurers, the two parties to the contract formed a joint stock company, whose lands and goods were to remain in common for seven years. The company during the seasons of 1621 and 1622 had worked together on company lands, but it was found that the want of individual responsibility was the means of producing unsatisfactory results. "So they began" in 1623 "to think how they might raise as much corn as they could and obtain a better crop than they had done, that they might not still thus languish in misery. At length after much debate of things the Governor (with the advice of the chiefest amongst them) gave way that they should set corn every man for his own particular and in that regard trust to themselves: in all other things to go on in the general way as before. And so he assigned to every family a parcel of land according to the proportion of their number for that end only for present use (but made no division for inheritance), and ranged all boys and youth under some family. This had very good success; for it made all hands very industrious." The result was that the harvest of 1623 was abundant, and Bradford says "instead of famine now God gave them plenty, and the face of things was changed to the rejoicing of the heart, of many, for which they blessed God. And the effect of their particular planting was well seen, for all had one way and other pretty well to bring the year about, and some of the abler sort and more industrious had to spare and sell to others, so as any general want or famine hath not been amongst them since to this day." (Bradford's "History of Plymouth Plantation," begun in 1630 and finished in 1650.)

The "Ann" sailed on her return voyage Sept. 10, 1623, laden with clapboards and furs, and Edward Winslow was sent in her to render accounts to the adventurers and procure such things as were thought needful for the colony. The "Little James" remained in Plymouth engaged in trading excursions until 1625, when she returned also to England. A reference by Bradford to one of her expeditions is valuable, as showing the unfounded nature of the popular belief that Brown's Island, outside of Plymouth harbor, was once an actual island. He says, "Also in her return home, at the very entrance into their own harbor, she had like to have been cast away in a storm, and was forced to cut her main mast by the board to save herself from driving on the *flats* that lie without called Brown's Island." During the remainder of the year the colony was more or less

disturbed by the management and conduct of Thomas Weston, who had made a settlement at Massachusetts, and by the arrival of Robert Gorges, brother of Sir Ferdinando Gorges, holding a commission from the Council of New England to be Governor-General of the country. His commission appointed for his counsel and assistance Francis West, Christopher Lovett, and the Governor of New Plymouth, and gave him authority to appoint such other persons as he should see fit. It also gave him and his assistants or any three of them, of which three he must be one, full power to do and execute what to them should seem good in all cases, whether criminal or civil. Before the close of the year, however, Gorges abandoned his office, and, in the language of Bradford, "returned for England having scarcely saluted the country in his government, not finding the state of things here to answer his quality and condition."

In March, 1623/4, Mr. Winslow returned in the "Charity," a vessel engaged in fishing, bringing with him the first cattle introduced into the colony, consisting of a bull and three heifers, and also clothing and other necessities. He brought also the following letter from James Sherley, one of the adventurers, which will explain the condition of their affairs at that time:

"Most worthy & loving friends, your kind and loving letters I have received, and render you many thanks. It hath pleased God to stir up the hearts of our adventurers to raise a new stock for the setting forth of the ship called the Charity with men & necessities, both for the plantation and the fishing, though accomplished with very great difficulty; in regard we have some amongst us which undoubtedly aim more at their own private ends, and the thwarting & opposing of some here and other worthy instruments of God's glory elsewhere, than at the general good and furtherance of this noble & laudable action. Yet again we have many others, and I hope the greatest part very honest Christian men, which I am persuaded their ends and intents are wholly for the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ in the propagation of his gospel and hope of gaining those poor salvages to the knowledge of God. But as we have a proverb one scabbed sheep may marr a whole flock, so these malcontented persons and turbulent spirits do what in them lyeth to withdraw men's hearts from you and your friends, yea even from the general business, and yet under show and pretense of godliness and furtherance of the plantation. Whereas the quite contrary doth plainly appear, as some of the honest hearted men (though of late of their faction) did make manifest at our late meeting. But what should I trouble you or myself with these restless affairs of all goodness, and I doubt will be continual disturbances of our friendly meetings & love. On Thursday, the 8th of January, we had a meeting about the articles between you and us where they would reject that which we in our late letters pressed you to grant (an addition to the time of our joint stock). And their reason which they would make known to us was, it troubled their conscience to exact longer time of you than was agreed upon at the first. But that night they were so followed and crossed of their perverse courses as they were even wearied, and offered to sell their adventures,

and some were willing to buy. But I, doubting they would raise more scandal and false reports, and so divers way do us more hurt by going off in such a fury than they could or can by continuing adventurers amongst us, would not suffer them. But on the 12th of January we had another meeting, but in the interim divers of us had talked with most of them privately, and had great combats & reasoning pro & con. But at night when we met to read the general letter we had the lovingest and friendliest meeting that ever I knew, and our greatest enemies offered to lend us fifty pounds. So I sent for a pottle of wine (I would you could do the like) which we drank friendly together. Thus God can turn the hearts of men when it pleaseth him. Thus, loving friends, I heartily salute you all in the Lord, hoping ever to rest,

"Yours to my power,

"JAMES SHERLEY.

"Jan. 25, 1623/4."

Mr. Sherley was one of the adventurers who proved himself until his death a true friend of the colony. He sent over a heifer as a gift, which, with its increase, was to be held for the benefit of the poor of the town, and in honor of its first benefactor and its faithful friend Plymouth has named one of its squares "Sherley Square." The names of the other adventurers, either in 1620 or at this time, are not positively known. A list, however, has been preserved of those who formed the company Nov. 25, 1626, and who at that time subscribed a supplementary agreement with the Pilgrims. In making up from this a list of the original members it must be remembered that several names, including those of Thomas Weston, William Greene, and Edward Pickering, who had left the company, must be included, and perhaps the names of some new members be omitted. The list in 1626 was as follows:

Robert Alden.	Eliza Knight.
Emnu Alltham.	John Knight.
Richard Andrews.	Myles Knowles.
Thomas Andrews.	Thomas Millsop.
Lawrence Anthony.	Thomas Mott.
Edward Buss.	Fria Newbold.
John Beauchamp.	William Pennington.
Thomas Brewer.	William Penren.
Henry Browning.	John Pocock.
William Collier.	Daniel Pointer.
Thomas Coventry.	William Quarles.
Thomas Fletcher.	John Revell.
Thomas Goffe.	Newman Rooks.
Peter Gudburn.	Samuel Sharp.
Timothy Hatherly.	James Sherley.
Thomas Heath.	John Thornell.
William Hobson.	Matthew Thornhill.
Robert Holland.	Joseph Tilden.
Thomas Hudson.	Thomas Ward.
Robert Kean.	John White.
John King.	Richard Wright.

Of these, William Collier, Timothy Hatherly, John Revell, Thomas Andrews, Thomas Brewer, Henry Browning, John Knight, Samuel Sharp,

Thomas Ward, and John White probably came to New England before 1640. Timothy Hatherly came in the "Ann," and going home, again came to the Old Colony, and John Revell went back not to return. These gentlemen have been known in history as the "Merchant Adventurers." John Smith, writing in 1624, says, "The adventurers which raised the stock to begin and supply the plantation were about seventy, some gentlemen, some merchants, some handicraftsmen, some adventuring great sums, some small, as their estates and affection served. These dwelt most in London. They are not a corporation, but knit together by a voluntary combination in a society without restraint or penalty, aiming to do good and to plant religion."

Other letters were received from Robert Cushman and John Robinson, the latter full of advice and counsel, and with reference to the summary punishment inflicted by Standish on Pecksuot and other natives, of which he had been advised, he said, "Concerning the killing of these poor Indians, of which we heard at first by report and since by more certain relation, oh! how happy a thing had it been if you had converted some before you had killed any; besides, where blood has once begun to be shed, it is seldom stanch'd of a long time after. You well say they deserved it. I grant it; but upon what provocations and invitements by those heathenish Christians? (Weston's men.) Besides, you being no magistrates over them, were to consider, not what they deserved, but what you were by necessity constrained to inflict." Still other letters represented the unfavorable reports which certain discontented hangers-on of the colony had made, which at Mr. Sherley's suggestion were answered in full. Mr. John Lyford had been sent in the "Charity" by a part of the adventurers to act as pastor, but he proved unsatisfactory, and was soon sent back. The "Charity" also brought a fishing-patent for Cape Ann, issued by Lord Sheffield, a member of the Council for New England, to Robert Cushman and Edward Winslow and their associates, which, however, proved of little value, and was soon abandoned. It was dated Jan. 1, 1623/4, and the original parchment has been within a few years discovered and published in *fac-simile* under the editorial care of Mr. John Wingate Thornton.

In the spring of 1624, before the planting season began, a general desire was expressed for a more permanent division of land. Bradford says that "they began now highly to prize corn as more precious than silver, and those that had some to spare began to trade, one with another, for small things, by the quart, pottle, and peck; for money they had none,

and if any had, corn was preferred before it. That they might therefore increase their tillage to better advantage, they made suit to the Governor to have some portion of land given them for continuance, and not by yearly lot, for by that means that which the more industrious had brought into good culture (by such pains) one year, came to leave it the next, and often another might enjoy it; so as the dressing of their lands were the more slighted over and to less profit. Which being well considered, their request was granted. And to every person was given one acre of land to them and theirs as near the town as might be, and they had no more till the seven years were expired." The following allotments were accordingly made. Sixty-nine acres were granted to those who came in the "Mayflower." Twenty-nine of these situated south of Town Bank, between Sandwich Street and the harbor, and extending south nearly if not quite as far as Fremont Street, were granted to

Robert Cushman.....	1	Isaac Allerton.....	7
William Brewster.....	6	John Billington.....	3
William Bradford.....	3	Peter Brown.....	1
Richard Gardiner.....	1	Samuel Fuller.....	2
Francis Cooke.....	2	Joseph Rogers.....	2
George Soule.....	1		

Sixteen acres, including what is now Watson's Hill, were granted to

John Howland.....	4	Edward Doty.....	1
Stephen Hopkiss.....	6	Gilbert Winslow.....	1
Edward Leister.....	1	Samuel Fuller, Jr.....	3

Five acres, between Burial Hill and Murdock's Pond, were granted to

William White.....	5
--------------------	---

Though Mr. White had been dead three years, and his children received their acres with Edward Winslow, whom their mother had married, it is probable that under the articles of agreement he had contributed a sufficient amount of money to entitle his family to the allotted acres.

Nineteen acres between Court Street and the harbor, and bounded on the north by Winslow Square (Railroad Park), were granted to

Edward Winslow.....	4	John Alden.....	2
Richard Warren.....	2	Mary Chilton.....	1
John Goodman.....	1	Miles Standish.....	2
John Crackstone.....	1	Francis Eaton.....	4
Henry Sampson.....	1	Humilitie Cooper.....	1

In this allotment it is to be noticed that Goodman had been dead three years according to Bradford, and that Standish received two acres, though his first wife died in 1621, and his second wife, Barbara, received an allotment in her own name. With regard to Standish, it is probable that the rule applied to White governed his case, and perhaps that of Goodman also, though Goodman had no family. It is more probable

that the record of the death of Goodman by Bradford before the division of land, is an error.

Thirty-three acres were granted to those who came in the "Fortune." Six of these immediately north of Winslow Square, on the east side of Court Street, were granted to

William Hilton.....	1	John Adams.....	1
John Winslow.....	1	William Tench.....	1
William Conner.....	1	John Cannon.....	1

Eight acres immediately north of the Woolen-Mill Brook were granted to

Hugh Statie.....	1	Austin Nicolas.....	1
William Beale.....	1	William Foord.....	4
Thomas Cushman.....	1		

Nineteen acres, extending from the First or Shaw's Brook to the Woolen-Mill Brook, or the Second Brook, were granted to

William Wright.....	1	Clement Briggs.....	1
William Pitt.....	1	James Steward.....	1
Robert Hickes.....	1	William Palmer.....	2
Thomas Prence.....	1	Jonathan Brewster.....	1
Stephen Dean.....	1	Bennet Morgan.....	1
Moses Simonson.....	1	Thomas Flavell.....	2
Philip De la Noye.....	1	Thomas Morton.....	1
Edward Bompasse.....	1	William Bassito.....	2

Ninety-five acres were granted to those who came in the "Ann" and "Little James." Forty-five acres lying north of the Woolen-Mill or Second Brook, northerly across the Third or Cold Spring Brook, were granted to

James Rand.....	1	Thomas Morton, Jr.....	1
Francis Sprague.....	3	William Hilton, for wife and	
Edmond Flood.....	1	two children.....	3
Christopher Conant.....	1	Alice Bradford.....	1
Francis Cooke.....	4	Robert Hickes, for wife and	
Edward Burcher.....	2	three children.....	4
John Jenney.....	5	Bridget Fuller.....	1
Goodwife Flavell.....	1	Ellen Newton.....	1
Mannasseh Faunce.....	1	Patience Brewster.....	1
John Faunce.....	1	Fear Brewster.....	1
George Morton.....	7	Robert Long.....	1
Experience Mitchell.....	1	William Heard.....	1
Christian Penn.....	1	Barbara Standish.....	1

Fifty acres on both sides of Wellingsly Brook, and so on south, were granted to

Mary Buckett.....	1	Two servants of Mr. Peirece..	2
John Oldham & Co.....	10	Ralph Wallen.....	2
Cuthbert Cuthbertson.....	6	Stephen Tracey.....	3
Anthony Annable.....	4	Thomas Clarke.....	1
Thomas Tilden.....	3	Robert Bartlett.....	1
Richard Warren.....	5	Edward Holman.....	1
Edward Bangs.....	4	Francis Palmer.....	1
Robert Ratcliffe.....	2	Joshua Pratt.....	1
Nicolas Snow.....	1	Phenchas Pratt.....	1
Anthony Dix.....	1		

The precise situation of many of the lots included in the above division, and the names of their subsequent owners and occupants, may be found in "Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth." These acres, one hundred and ninety-seven in all, had already been cleared by the Indians, and planted by them perhaps for centuries. They were confined within a strip of

land running less than two miles and a half along the shore, and not more than a quarter of a mile wide in the widest part. It was doubtless their proximity to running streams, in which herring abounded and furnished the best means of enriching the soil, which had probably produced a more extensive clearing than could be found elsewhere on the coast within the same limits. It is quite possible that the comparative richness of this strip to-day, bounded as it is by the more sandy soil of later clearings, is due to the long and generous culture which it received from the Patuxet tribe.

In March, 1624, William Bradford was again chosen Governor. From 1621, when he succeeded Governor Carver, he was chosen annually until his death in 1657, with the exception of the years 1633, 1636, and 1644, when Edward Winslow was chosen, and the years 1634 and 1638, when Thomas Prence was Governor. Up to this time Isaac Allerton was the single assistant, but this year, on the representations of the Governor that the duties of his office had increased with the swelling colony, four additional assistants were chosen. He advised, also, rotation in office and the substitution of another for himself. He said, "If it was an honor or benefit it was fit others should be made partakers of it; if it was a burthen (as doubtless it was) it was but equal others should help to bear it." No record exists showing who besides Mr. Allerton acted as assistants until 1633, when, at the election of Governor Winslow, William Bradford, Miles Standish, John Howland, John Alden, John Done, Stephen Hopkins, and William Gibson were chosen. The earliest elections were held on the 23d of March, the day before the last in the year under the old style, at a later time in January until 1636, when it was enacted that on the first Tuesday in March annually "a Governor and seven assistants be chosen to rule and govern the said plantation within the said limits for one whole year and no more; and this election to be made only by the freemen according to the former customs. And that then also constables for each part, and other inferior officers be also chosen."

At this time the colony, according to John Smith, consisted of "one hundred and eighty persons, some cattle and goats, but many swine and poultry and thirty-two dwelling-houses." He adds, "The place it seems is healthful, for in these last three years, notwithstanding their great want of most necessities, there hath not one died of the first planters." In the latter part of the year 1624 Winslow sailed again for England in the "Little James," and returned in 1625. On his return he reported loss of confidence

in the enterprise on the part of the adventurers, and the debt of the colony to be fourteen hundred pounds. In the year of his return Standish, taking advantage of the return of a fishing vessel, went to England "to obtain a supply of goods and learn what terms could be made for a release." In 1626 he returned with the news of the death of both Robinson and Cushman, that of the former at Leyden, March 1, 1625, and reported that he had hired one hundred and fifty pounds at fifty per cent., which he had expended in the most needful commodities. In the same year Mr. Allerton went also to England with orders "to make a composition with the adventurers upon as good terms as he could (unto which some way had been made the year before by Capt. Standish), but yet enjoined him not to conclude absolutely till they knew the terms and had well considered of them; but to drive it to as good an issue as he could and refer the conclusion to them." He returned in 1627, having hired two hundred pounds at thirty per cent., and concluded the following agreement with the adventurers, subject to the approval of the colony:

"To all Christian people, greeting, &c. Whereas at a meeting the 26th of October last past diverse and sundrie persons whose names to the one part of these presents are subscribed in a schedule hereunto annexed, Adventurers to New Plimouth in New England in America were contented and agreed in consideration of the sume of one thousand and eight hundred pounds sterling to be paid (in manner and forme folloing) to sell and make sale of all and every the stocks, shares, lands, merchandise, and chattes whatsoever to the said adventurers and others, their fellow-adventurers to New Plimouth aforesaid any way accruing or belonging to the generalitie of the said adventurers aforesaid; as well by reason of any sume or sumes of money or merchandise at any time heretofore advertised or disbursed by them or otherwise howsoever; for the better expression and setting forth of which said agreeements the parties to these presents subscribing doe for themselves severally and as much as in them is, grant, bargain, alien, sell, and transfere all & every the said shares, goods, lands, merchandise, and chattes to them belonging as aforesaid unto Isaack Allerton, one of the planters resident at Plimouth aforesaid assigned and sent over as agente for the rest of the planters there and to such other planters at Plimouth aforesaid as the said Isaack, his heirs and assignes at his or their arrivall shall by writing or otherwise thinke fitt to joyne or partake in the premises, their heirs & assignes in as large, ample, and beneficiale manner and forme to all intents and purposes as the said subscribing adventurers here could or may doe or performe. All which stocks, shares, lands, &c., to the said adventurers in severalltie allotted, apportioned or any way belonging the said adventurers doe warrant & defend unto the said Isaack Allerton, his heirs & assignes, against them their heirs and assignes, by these presents. And therefore the said Isaack Allerton doth for him, his heirs and assigns, covenant, promise, and grant too and with the adventurers whose names are hereunto subscribed, their heirs &c., well & truly to pay or cause to be payed unto the said adventurers, or five of them which were at the meeting aforesaid nominated & deputed, viz., John Pocock, John Beauchamp, Robert Keane, Edward Basse, and James Sherley, merchants, their heirs, &c.,

too and for the use of the generalltie of them the sume of eighteen hundred pounds of lawfull money of England at the place appoynted for the receipts of money on the west side of the Royall Exchaing in London by two hundred pounds yearly and every year on the feast of St. Migehele, the first paiement to be made Anno 1628, &c. Allso, the said Isaack is to endeavor to procure & obtaine from the planters of New Plimouth aforesaid securitie by severall obligations or writings obligatory to make paiement of the said sume of eighteen hundred pounds in forme aforesaid, according to the true meaning of these presents. In testimony whereof to this part of these presents remaining with the said Isaack Allerton, the said subscribing adventurers have sett to their names, &c. And to the other part remaining with the said adventurers the said Isaack Allerton hath subscribed his name the 15 November, Anno 1626, in the 2 year of his Majestie's raigne."

After a prolonged consultation it was decided to approve the agreement, and the debt of eighteen hundred pounds to the adventurers, together with a debt of six hundred more to other parties, was assumed by William Bradford, Miles Standish, Isaac Allerton, Edward Winslow, William Brewster, John Howland, John Alden, and Thomas Prentice, together with James Sherley, John Beauchamp, Richard Andrews, and Timothy Hatherly, four of their friends among the adventurers. By the following instrument the trading rights of the colony were assigned to these gentlemen as security for their assumption of the debt:

"ARTICLES OF AGREEMENTE betweene the collony of New Plimoth of the one partie and William Bradford, Captain Myles Standish, Isaack Allerton, &c., on the other partie, and shuch others as they shall thinke good to take as partners and undertakers with them concerning the trade for beaver and other furs and commodities, &c.; made July, 1627.

"First, it is agreeed and covenanted betweexte the said parties that the aforesaid William Bradford, Captain Myles Standish, and Isaack Allerton, &c., have undertaken, and doe by these presents covenant and agree to pay, discharge, and acquite the said collony of all the debtes both due for the purchase or any other belonging to them at the day of the date of these presents.

"Secondly, the above said parties are to have and freely enjoye the pinasse latly built, the boat at Manamett, and the shullop called the Bass-boat, with all other impliments to them belonging that is in the store of the said company; with all the whole stock of furs, bells, beads, corne, wampumpeak, hatchetts, knives, &c., that is now in the storre or any way due unto the same uppon accounts.

"Thirdly, That the above said parties have the whole trade to themselves, their heirs and assignes, with all the privileges thereof as the said collonie doth now or may use the same for six full years, to begin the last of September next insuing.

"Fourthly, In furdre consideration of the discharge of the said debtes, every severall purchaser doth promise and covenant yearly to pay or cause to be payed to the above said parties during the full terme of the said six yeares three bushells of corne or six pounds of tobacco, at the undertaker's choyse.

"Fifthly, The said undertakers shall during the aforesaid terme bestow fifty pounds per annum in hose and shoese, to be brought over for the collonie's use, to be sould unto them for corne at six shillings per bushell.

"Sixthly, That at the end of the said terme of six yeares the

whole trade shall returne to the use and benefite of the said collonie as before.

"Lastly, if the afforesaid undertakers, after they have acquainted their friends in England with the covenants, doe (upon the first returne) resolve to performe them, and undertake to discharge the debtes of the said collony according to the true meaning and intente of these presentes, then they are (upon such notice given) to stand in full force; otherwise all things to remaine as formerly they were, and a true accounte to be given to the said collonie of the disposing of all things according to the former order."

Thus was the connection of the colony with the merchant adventurers dissolved. The guarantors of the debt at once took steps to develop the trade whose monopoly they had secured; and after familiarizing the inland tribes with the use of wampum, which they introduced as a circulating medium, their operations in furs and other commodities, which they shipped to England, became sufficiently large to enable them to liquidate the debt within the specified time. The wampum used by the Pilgrims, specimens of which are preserved in Pilgrim Hall, was made from the purple and white parts of the quaw-haug shell, round, about a sixteenth of an inch thick, and a little more than a quarter of an inch in diameter, with a hole in the middle for stringing on strings of bark or hemp, the purple and white alternating on the string, the purple of double the value of the white, and the whole rated at five shillings per fathom. On such a currency the foundation of the commercial prosperity of New England was laid. Without it, it is possible that the effort at colonization would have been a failure. It is difficult to imagine the desperate condition from which at this period the colony succeeded in extricating itself. Less than three hundred strong, surrounded by savages and the forest, sheltered by thatched huts from the winter's cold, insufficiently clothed and fed, looking out from their windows on the graves of husbands and wives and parents and children, borrowing money in England at an interest of fifty per cent., and burdened with a debt larger per capita than our national debt at the close of the war; at this critical period, the very turning-point in their enterprise, when merely worldly men without trust in God would have faltered, and merely religious men without trust in themselves would have abandoned themselves to prayer, they brought into play those practical traits of character which their life in Holland had developed, and consummated an act which will ever be considered one of the miracles of history. From this time forth the colonization of New England was an assured success. The cement in which its foundations were laid had hardened, and the safety of the structure to be reared was secured.

The connection of the Pilgrims with the adventurers, though one of necessity, was interwoven with annoyances and embarrassments. They were a body of men far from homogeneous in their character, entering into the enterprise with various purposes and motives. Some were men of religious instincts, hoping to aid in the conversion of the heathen tribes of the New World, and some were speculators, eager to secure large profits from what they believed to be a good investment. Of the men religiously inclined not all, nor a majority, were in sympathy with the Pilgrims. Only a few occupied the advanced ground of separatism on which the colonists stood; most of them were still adherents to the church, hoping while they converted the heathen to exert a restraining influence on the schismatic movements of the Pilgrims themselves. To the influence of the latter was undoubtedly due the effort to keep Robinson separated from his departed flock, and the attempt to substitute pastoral leaders more conservative than him to guide the footsteps of the growing colony. Indeed, to them were due, with the exception of the feeble and unsuccessful movement on the part of the Council for New England to make Robert Gorges Governor, all the obstacles emanating from England, which until the latest days of the colony the Pilgrims were obliged to encounter. King James, under whose reign their enterprise had been undertaken, had died without even a recognition of the colony; Charles had come to the throne and gone to the block almost in ignorance of his extending empire across the seas; while Cromwell, a Puritan himself, took Winslow, a leading Pilgrim, into his confidence and service and imposed on him duties of responsibility and trust. There was still another class, however, among the adventurers, neither religious devotees nor speculators, composed of men who cared as little for the conversion of the heathen as for the inordinate profits of trade,—who probably thought little of the purification of the forms of the church, or of their abandonment, or even of their importance and value,—men undoubtedly of large means, but generous hearts, such as are seen to-day in our own communities combining all the qualities of broad, liberal, honest, square-dealing, sympathetic, manly merchants,—and this was the class, represented by Sherley and Hatherly and Beauchamp, which when once embarked in the scheme of colonization discovered the quality of the men they were assisting, and through evil and through good report adhered to their cause, and looked upon the gain to a noble body of self-sacrificing men as a satisfactory complement to what was a loss to themselves. Whatever may be said of the adventurers and their dealings, it must be

finally acknowledged that their connection with the Pilgrims proved the bridge of safety across which civilization made a successful march from the Old to the New World.

CHAPTER III.

LIFE OF THE COLONY—TOWN GOVERNMENT—SECOND PATENT—DEATH OF BREWSTER.

BEFORE proceeding further with a history of the affairs of the Old Colony, it may be well to allude to several published works to which reference has been made in these pages. The first is that called Mourt's "Relation." It was written somewhat in the form of a journal by two or more persons in Plymouth, and contains a diary of events from the arrival of the "Mayflower" at Cape Cod, Nov. 9, 1620, to the return of the "Fortune," Dec. 11, 1621. It has long been an accepted theory that Bradford and Winslow were the authors, and the "Relation" has often been called Bradford and Winslow's "Journal." It contains an address to the reader signed G. Mourt, in which he says, "These 'Relations' coming to my hand from my both known and faithful friends, on whose writings I do much rely, I thought it not amiss to make them more general." The "Relations" being anonymous, it was natural that they should have taken their name from the editor and been called Mourt's "Relation." Dr. Young was the first to suggest the theory that Mourt was an abbreviated form of Mourton or Morton, and that George Morton, who came to Plymouth in the "Ann," in 1623, is the only person to whom the initials and the words in the opening address ("as myself then much desired and shortly hope to effect, if the Lord will the putting to of my shoulders in this hopeful business") will apply. Following the address is a letter "to his much respected friend J. P.," signed R. G. The recipient of the letter was undoubtedly John Peirce, as antiquarian students generally suppose, but it is not easy to adopt the theory of Young, Dexter, and others, that the letter G was a misprint for C, and that Robert Cushman was the author. It must be remembered that Cushman came to Plymouth in the "Fortune," arriving Nov. 9, 1621, and sailed in her on his return on the 11th of the next month. As Cushman was a stranger in the colony and a passenger in the vessel which carried the "Relation" to England, the letter of which the following is a copy bears, as the reader will see, internal evidence throwing serious doubts on this theory:

"GOOD FRIEND:

"As we cannot but account it an extraordinary blessing of God in directing our course for these parts, after we came out of our native country,—for that we had the happiness to be possessed of the comforts we receive by the benefit of one of the most pleasant, most healthful, and most beautiful parts of the world,—so must we acknowledge the same blessing to be multiplied upon our whole company, for that we obtained the honor to receive allowance and approbation of our free possession, and enjoying thereof under the authority of those thrice honored persons, The President and Council for the affairs of New England, by whose bounty and grace in that behalf all of us are tied to dedicate our best service unto them, as those under his Majesty that we owe it unto, whose noble endeavors in these their actions the God of heaven and earth multiply to his glory and their own eternal comforts.

"As for this poor Relation, I pray you to accept it as being writ by the several actors themselves after their plain and rude manner. Therefore, doubt nothing of the truth thereof. If it be defective in anything it is their ignorance that are better acquainted with planting than writing. If it satisfy those that are well affected to the business, it is all I care for. Sure I am the place we are in and the hopes that are apparent cannot but suffice any that will not desire more than enough. Neither is there want of aught among us but company to enjoy the blessings so plentifully bestowed upon the inhabitants that are here. While I was writing this I had almost forgot that I had but the recommendation of the Relation itself to your further consideration, and therefore I will end without saying more, save that I shall always rest

"Yours in the way of friendship, R. G.

"FROM PLYMOUTH IN NEW ENGLAND."

It is not only clear that such a letter must have been written by one who was one of the original company in the "Mayflower," and who still remained in Plymouth after the departure of the "Fortune," but no one besides one of the writers would have spoken of "this poor Relation," or attributed its defects to the ignorance of those who were better acquainted with "planting than writing." It is a serious charge against Cushman to declare him to be author of such a statement against Winslow, whose use of language in the "Relation" itself shows him to have been a man of education and culture. There was a Richard Gardiner among the "Mayflower" passengers who was living at the time of the division of lands in 1624, and, notwithstanding the statement of Bradford in his history, made, perhaps erroneously, twenty-five years afterwards, that he became a seaman and returned to England, it is more probable that he was the author than Cushman. If a misprint is within the limits of possibility, it would be more likely to point to Richard Clarke, another of the "Mayflower" passengers, as the unknown writer.

The authorship of the above letter is important, because, if not attributable to Cushman, the writer must have shared with Bradford and Winslow the authorship of the "Relation" itself. That part of the work called a "Journal of the beginnings and

proceedings of the English Plantation," is attributed to Bradford, and probably correctly so. With as undoubted correctness, the second paper in the "Relation," concerning the journey to "Packanokick," is attributed to Winslow. It betrays a familiarity with the use of language and a facility of expression which are found in no other Pilgrim writer. The third and fourth papers, concerning expeditions to Nauset and Nemasket, have the characteristics of neither Bradford nor Winslow, and may, with some considerable reason, be attributed to the unknown writer. Again, in the fifth paper, concerning a voyage to Massachusetts, the style of Winslow is seen, and the claim that he was its author is undoubtedly correct. The two remaining papers are signed with the initials "E. W." to one, and "R. C." to the other, and were written by Winslow and Cushman.

The "Relation" was first printed in London, by John Bellamie, in 1622, and enjoys the distinction of being the corner-stone of American literature. Surely no claim can, with justice, be made in behalf of the writers in Virginia, all of whom, whose writings were printed in England before this period, were merely temporary sojourners in the land. Until 1841, when Dr. Young reproduced it in his "Chronicles," it was never reprinted in a complete form. In 1865 the first reissue was made under the intelligent and careful editorship of Henry Martyn Dexter, in which, as he says in his introduction, "the endeavor has been made to follow exactly the first copies in style of type, paging, and identity of embellishment, in all of which particulars neither pains nor expense has been spared to render it worthy of the confidence and favor of connoisseurs. Every caption, initial letter, and ornamental heading has been engraved in *fac-simile* from the original, and the only defect in the reproduction is, that the copy—thanks to the superior capabilities of the modern press—is a great deal more splendid than its modest prototype ever was in all the glory of its freshness."

Cushman's sermon, already alluded to, was delivered in the Common House during his short visit in Plymouth, and was also printed in London in 1622. Original copies of this sermon are in existence, as well as of Mourt's "Relation." Mr. Cushman was not a clergyman, and the title of sermon, according to our acceptance of the word, is incorrectly applied to it, though it was delivered from the text, 1 Cor. x. 24: "Let no man seek his own, but every man another's wealth." Dr. Young states that he found in a tract, printed at London, 1644, entitled "A brief Narrative" of some church courses in New England, the following allusion to this sermon: "There is a

book printed called A Sermon preached at Plymouth, in New England, which, as I am certified, was made there by a comber of wool."

In 1624 a book entitled "Good News from New England," written by Edward Winslow, was published in London, "showing the wondrous providence and goodness of God" in the preservation and continuance of the Plymouth Plantation, "together with a Relation of such religious and civil laws and customs as are in practice among the Indians, as also what commodities are there to be raised for the maintenance of that and other Plantations in the said country." In 1646, "Hypocrasie Unmasked," also written by Edward Winslow, was published in London, containing a relation of the proceedings against Samuel Gorton, together with an answer to the slanders and falsehoods promulgated by him, "whereunto is added a brief Relation of the true grounds or cause of the first planting of New England."

The "History of Plymouth Plantation," by William Bradford, has had an eventful career. After having remained in manuscript for more than two hundred years, it was first printed by the Massachusetts Historical Society in 1856, under the editorial care of Charles Deane. The history covers a period from the formation of the Pilgrim Church to 1646. After the death of Bradford, Nathaniel Morton had access to, and used, the manuscript in the preparation of "New England's Memorial," and it was subsequently made use of by Prince and Hutchinson, in 1736 and 1767 respectively. In 1705 it was in the possession of Maj. John Bradford, a grandson of the Governor, and was borrowed by Thomas Prince, while preparing his "Annals," and deposited by him in the New England Library in the tower of the Old South Church. From that time nothing was known of the missing manuscript until 1855, when John S. Barry, at that time engaged in writing a history of Massachusetts, borrowed from a friend a small volume entitled "A History of the Protestant Episcopal Church in America," in which he found passages bearing the marks of Bradford's style, which the author credited to a manuscript history of the Plantation of Plymouth, in the Fulham Library. Upon application to the Bishop of Oxford by Joseph Hunter, of London, at the request of Mr. Deane, the Fulham manuscript was found to be the long-lost history, and an exact copy was at once secured by the Historical Society for publication. How it found its resting-place in the English library no one knows. It is thought probable, however, that during the siege of Boston, when the Old South Church was used as a riding-school by the British, it was abstracted, and falling into the hands of some

one who appreciated its value, was saved from the destruction to which much other material in the library was doomed.

The "New England's Memorial," by Nathaniel Morton, was published in Cambridge, in 1669, by Samuel Greene and Marmaduke Johnson. It contains a history of the Plymouth Colony to near the date of its publication. The following extracts from the Old Colony Records are interesting as showing the part taken by the colony in the publication of this valuable work. At the court held on the 5th of March, 1667, it was ordered "that whereas a certain Indian appertaining to our jurisdiction is now in hold att Boston for matter of fact, and that there is probability of a tender of some land for his ransome from being sent to Barbadoes, that in case the said land be tendered to acceptance that it shall be improved and expended for the defraying of the charge of the printing of the booke intitl'd 'New England's Memoriall.'" On the 3d of June, 1668, it was ordered "that twenty pounds be improved by the Treasurer for and towards the printing of the booke intitl'd 'New England's Memoriall,' and it was likewise recommended to the several towns of the jurisdiction by their deputies to make a free and voluntary contribution in money for and towards the procuring of paper for the printing of said booke." On the 7th of July, 1668, it was ordered "that with reference to the printing of the booke intitl'd 'New England's Memoriall,' the Treasurer indent with the printer for the printing thereof; and to improve that which is or shall be contributed thereunto with the sume of twenty pounds ordered by the Court to that end, and the sume of five pounds more if he shall see cause, the said twenty-five pounds to be out of the countreyes stock; and to indent with Mr. Green to print it if he will do it as cheap as the other, and for the number of coppyes, to do as he shall see cause." And on the 3d of July, 1669, it was ordered "that the Treasurer, in the behalf of the countrey, is to make good a barrel of merchantable beefe to Mr. Green, the printer, att Cambridge, which is to satisfy what is behind unpaid for and towards the printing of the book called 'New England's Memoriall,' which barrel of biefte is something more than is due by bargain, but the Court is willing to allow it in consideration of his complaint of a hard bargaine about the printing of the book aforesaid." A second edition was published in Boston, in 1721, by Nicholas Boone, to which was added a supplement by Josiah Cotton, of Plymouth. In 1772 a third edition was published in Newport by Solomon Southwick, and about 1820 a fourth edition, with the supplement by Cotton, by Allen Danforth, of Plymouth. In 1826

a fifth edition was published under the editorial care of John Davis, who added copious notes of great interest and value. Nathaniel Morton was the son of George Morton, the presumed editor of Mourt's "Relation," who came to Plymouth in the "Ann," in 1623, bringing, with his other children, his son Nathaniel, then ten years of age. He was the secretary of the colony from 1645 to 1685, the year of his death, and also clerk of the town of Plymouth. The records and papers relating to the colony and town are full of his writing, and bear testimony which his memorial reinforces and confirms to his intelligence, fidelity, and usefulness.

These books, together with here and there a published letter, tract, pamphlet, or sermon, constitute the literature of the Old Colony up to the time of the union with Massachusetts in 1692. No other evidence is needed to show the intelligence and culture of a community than that found in its demand for intellectual effort and its ability to furnish the men to supply it. No other colony before or since can furnish so complete and exhaustive a record of its acts and events as that of the Old Colony, in which the fate of every man, woman, and child is accounted for,—a record which neither cold, nor hunger, nor sickness, nor sorrow over the dead could silence or even interrupt.

On the 22d of May, 1627, it was "concluded by the whole company that the cattle which were the companies, to wit, the cows & the goats, should be equally divided by lot to all the psons of the same company, and so kept until the expiration of ten years after the date above written. That the old stock with half the increase should remain for common use, to be divided at the end of the said term or otherwise as occasion falleth out, and the other half to be their own forever."

"1. The first lot fell to Francis Cooke and his company joined to him, his wife,

Hester Cooke.

To this lot fell the least of the 4 black Heifers which came on the Jacob and two she-goats.

3. John Cooke.

4. Jacob Cooke.

5. Jane Cooke.

6. Hester Cooke.

7. Mary Cooke.

8. Moses Simonson.

9. Philip Delanoy.

10. Experience Mitchell.

11. John Faunce.

12. Joshua Pratt.

13. Phineas Pratt.

"2. The second lot fell to Mr. Isaac Allerton & his company joined to him, his wife,

Fear Allerton.

To this lot fell the great cow which came in the Ann, to which they must keep the

3. Bartholomew Allerton.

4. Remember Allerton.

5. Mary Allerton.
6. Sarah Allerton.
7. Cuthbert Cuthbertson.
8. Sarah Cuthbertson.
9. Samuel Cuthbertson.
10. Mary Priest.
11. Sarah Priest.
12. Edward Bompasse.
13. John Crackstone.

"3. The third lot fell to Capt. Standish and his company joined to him, his wife,

2. Barbara Standish.
3. Charles Standish.
4. Alexander Standish.
5. John Standish.
6. Edward Winslow.
7. Susanna Winslow.
8. Edward Winslow, Jr.
9. John Winslow.
10. Resolved White.
11. Peregrine White.
12. Abraham Peirce.
13. Thomas Clarke.

"4. The fourth lot fell to John Howland & his company joined to him, his wife,

2. Elizabeth Howland.
3. John Howland, Jr.
4. Desire Howland.
5. William Wright.
6. Thomas Morton, Jr.
7. John Alden.
8. Priscilla Alden.
9. Elizabeth Alden.
10. Clement Briggs.
11. Edward Dalton.
12. Edward Holman.
13. John Alden.

"5. The fifth lot fell to Mr. William Brewster and his company joined to him.

2. Love Brewster.
3. Wrestling Brewster.
4. Richard More.
5. Henry Samson.
6. Jonathan Brewster.
7. Lucretia Brewster.
8. William Brewster.
9. Mary Brewster.
10. Thomas Prence.
11. Patience Prence.
12. Rebecca Prence.
13. Humilitie Cooper.

"6. The sixth lot fell to John Shaw and his company joined

1. To him.
2. John Adams.
3. Elinor Adams.
4. James Adams.
5. John Winslow.
6. Mary Winslow.
7. William Bassett.
8. Elizabeth Bassett.
9. William Bassett, Jr.
10. Elizabeth Bassett.
11. Francis Sprague.
12. Anna Sprague.
13. Mercy Sprague.

lesser of the two steers and two she-goats.

To this lot fell the red cow which belongeth to the poor of the colony, to which they must keep her calf of this year, being a Bull, for the company. Also to this lot came two she-goats.

(This was the cow presented to the colony by James Sherley.)

To this lot fell one of the four heifers which came in the Jacob, called Raghorn.

To this lot fell one of the four heifers which came in the Jacob, called the blind Heifer, and two she-goats.

To this lot fell the lesser of the black cows which came at first in the Ann, with which they must keep the biggest of the two steers. Also to this lot was two she-goats.

"7. The seventh lot fell to Stephen Hopkins and his company joined to him, his wife,

- Elizabeth Hopkins.
3. Gyles Hopkins.
4. Caleb Hopkins.
5. Deborah Hopkins.
6. Nicolas Snow.
7. Constance Snow.
8. William Palmer.
9. Frances Palmer.
10. William Palmer, Jr.
11. John Billington, Sr.
12. Helen Billington.
13. Francis Billington.

To this lot fell a black weaning calf, to which was added the calf of the year to come of the black cow which fell to John Shaw and his company, which proving a Bull, they were to keep it ungelt five years for common use, and after to make their best of it. Nothing belongeth of these two for the company of the first stock, but only half the increase. To this lot there fell two she-goats, which goats they possess on the like terms which others do their cattle.

"8. The eighth lot fell to Samuel Fuller and his company joined to him, his wife,

2. Bridget Fuller.
3. Samuel Fuller, Jr.
4. Peter Brown.
5. Martha Brown.
6. Mary Brown.
7. John Ford.
8. Martha Ford.
9. Anthony Annable.
10. Jane Annable.
11. Sarah Annable.
12. Hannah Annable.
13. Damaris Hopkins.

To this lot fell a red Heifer which came of the cow which belongeth to the poor of the colony, and so as of that consideration (viz.) these persons nominated to have half the increase, the other half, with the old stock, to remain for the use of the poor. To this lot also two she-goats.

"9. The ninth lot fell to Richard Warren and his company joined with him, his wife,

2. Elizabeth Warren.
3. Nathaniel Warren.
4. Joseph Warren.
5. Mary Warren.
6. Anna Warren.
7. Sarah Warren.
8. Elizabeth Warren.
9. Abigail Warren.
10. John Billington.
11. George Soule.
12. Mary Soule.
13. Zachariah Soule.

To this lot fell one of the four black Heifers that came in the Jacob, called the smooth-horned Heifer, and two she-goats.

"10. The tenth lot fell to Francis Eaton and those joined with him, his wife,

2. Christian Eaton.
3. Samuel Eaton.
4. Rachel Eaton.
5. Stephen Tracie.
6. Triphosa Tracie.
7. Sarah Tracie.
8. Rebecca Tracie.
9. Ralph Wallen.
10. Joyce Wallen.
11. Sarah Morton.
12. Robert Bartlett.
13. Thomas Prence.

To this lot fell an Heifer of the last year, called the white-bellied Heifer, and two she-goats.

"11. The eleventh lot fell to Governor Mr. William Bradford and those with him, to wit: his wife,

2. Alice Bradford.
3. William Bradford, Jr.
4. Meroy Bradford.
5. Joseph Rogers.

To this lot fell an Heifer of the last year which was of the great black cow that was

6. Thomas Cushman.
 7. William Latham.
 8. Manassah Kempton.
 9. Julian Kempton.
 10. Nathaniel Morton.
 11. John Morton.
 12. Ephraim Morton.
 13. Patience Morton.
- "12. The twelfth lot fell to John Jenney and his company joined to him, his wife,
2. Sarah Jenney.
 3. Samuel Jenney.
 4. Abigail Jenney.
 5. Sarah Jenney.
 6. Robert Hickes.
 7. Margaret Hickes.
 8. Samuel Hickes.
 9. Ephraim Hickes.
 10. Lydia Hickes.
 11. Phebe Hickes.
 12. Stephen Deane.
 13. Edward Bangs.

brought over in the Ann and two she-goats.

To this lot fell the great white-backed cow which was brought over with the first in the Ann, to which cow the keeping of the Bull was joined for these persons to provide for; here also two she-goats.

NOTE.—It is probable that the "Ann" mentioned in this division should be the "Charity." Bradford himself, in whose handwriting the record of the division was made, says that Edward Winslow brought with him from England three heifers and a bull, "the first beginning of any cattle of that kind in the land." The "Ann" came in 1623, and the "Charity" in 1624. Either the statement of Bradford in his history or that in his record is incorrect.

On the 3d of January, 1627/8, "it was agreed, in a full court about division of lands as followeth :

"Imp^r That the first division of the acres should stand and continue, and continue firm according to the former division made unto the possessors thereof and to their heirs forever, free liberty being reserved for all to get fire-wood thereon, but the timber trees were excepted for the owners of the ground." This was a mere confirmation by the General Court of the division made by the Governor in 1624. It was also agreed "that the second division should consist of twenty acres to every person, and to contain five in breadth and four in length, and so accordingly to be divided by lot to every one which was to have a share therein, the ground to be judged sufficient before the lots were drawn, and the rest to be left to common use; this being done that for our better subsistence and convenience those grounds which were nearest the town in whose lot soever they fall shall be used by the whole for the space of four years from the date hereof, viz., first, that the right owner make choice of twice that quantity he shall or may use within the said term, and then to take to him such neighbors as shall have need and he think fit; but if they cannot agree then the Governor and Council may appoint as they think meet, provided that the woods be ordered for felling and lopping according as the owner shall appoint, for neither fire-wood nor other timber, either for building

or fencing, or any other use is to be felled or carried off of any of these without the owner's leave & license, but is to preserve them to his best advantage." William Bradford, Edward Winslow, John Howland, Francis Cooke, Joshua Pratt, and Edward Bangs were chosen a committee to make the division. It was also agreed that fowling, fishing, and hunting should be free; that the old pathways be still allowed, and that every man be allowed a convenient way to the water wheresoever the lot fall.

At an earlier day, on the 17th of December, 1623, it was ordained by the court then held "that all criminal facts, and also all matters of trespass and debts between man and man should be tried by the verdict of twelve honest men to be impaneled by authority in form of a jury upon their oaths." It was also decreed by the same court, on the 29th of March, 1626, "that no man shall sell or transport any manner of works as frames for houses, planks, boards, shipping, shallops, boats, canoes, or whatsoever may tend to the destruction of timber, without the consent" of the Governor and Council. It was further decreed at the same court that no handicraftsmen, as tailors, shoemakers, carpenters, joiners, smiths, or sawyers, shall use their trades at home or abroad for any strangers or foreigners till such time as the necessity of the colony be served, and that no corn, beans, or peas, be transported or sold out of the colony without the approval of the Governor and Council. On the 6th of January, 1627, "it was agreed that from henceforward no dwelling-house was to be covered with any kind of thatch, as straw, reed, etc., but with either board, pale, or the like, to wit, of all that were to be new built in the town."

These decrees, and orders and laws, together with certain transfers of lands and shares in cattle, make up all the entries in the Colony Records before the issue of the new patent from the President and Council for New England, dated Jan. 13, 1629. In that year Allerton was sent again to England to obtain another grant, conferring larger powers than the old patent, and defining the territorial limits of the colony. He was finally successful in his mission, and secured the following patent, issued to William Bradford and his associates:

"To all to whom these presents shall come, greeting :

"Whereas, our late sovereigne lord King James, for the advancemente of a colonie and plantacon in the country, called or knowne by the name of New Englande in America, by his highnes letters pattents, under the greute seale of Englande, bearinge date at Westminster the third day of November, in the eighteenth yeare of highnes raigne of England, &c., did give, graunte, and confirme unto the right honorable Lodowicke, late lord duke of Lenox; George, late lord marquis of Buckingham;

James, marquis Hamilton; Thomas, earle of Arundell: Robert, earle of Warwicke; and Ferdinand Gorges, knight, and divers others whose names are expressed in the said letters pattents, and their successors, that they should be one bodie polittique and corporate perpetually, consistinge of forty persons, and that they should have perpetuall succession, and one common seale to serve for the said body, and that they and their successors should be incorporated, called and knowne by the name of the Council established at Plymouth, in the county of Devon, for the plantinge, ruleinge, orderinge, an l governing of New Englande in America, and also of his spetiall grace, certaine knowledge, and mere motion, did give, graunte, and confirme unto the said presidente and councill, and their successors forever, under the reservations, limitations, and declaracons in the said letters pattents expressed, all that part and portion of the said cuntry now called New England in America, scituate lyinge and being in breadth from flourty degrees of northerly latitude from the aquinoctiall line to flourty-eight degrees of the said northerly latitude inclusively, and in length of and in all the breadth aforesaid throughout the maine lande from sea to sea, together alsoe with all the farme landes, soyles, grounds, creeks, inlets, havens, portes, seas, rivers, islands, waters, fishings, mynes, and minoralls, as well royall mines of gold and silver, as other mines and mineralls, pretious stones, quarries, and all and singular, the commodities, jurisdiecons, royalties, privileges, franchises and preheminencies, both within the said tracte of lande upon the maine, as alsoe within the said islands and seas adioyninge: To have, hold, possesse, and enjoy, all and singular, the foresaid continent landes, territories, islands, hereditaments, and precincts, sea waters, fishings, with all and all manner, their commodities, royalties, privileges, preheminences and proffitts that shall arise from thence, with all and singular their appurtenances and every parte and puercele thereof unto the said Councell and their successors and assignes forever: To be holden of his Majestie, his heirs and successors, as of his mannor of East Greenwich, in the county of Kent, in free and common soccage and not in capite, nor by knights service, yielding and payinge therefore to the said late King's Majestie, his heirs and successors, the fiftte parte of the oare of gold and silver, which from tyme to tyme and att all tymes from the date of the said letters pattents shal be there gotten, had, and obtained, for and in respect of all and all manner of duties, demands, and services whatsoever to be done made and paid unto his said late Majestie, his heirs and successors, as in and by the said letters pattents amongst sundry other privileges and matters therein contained more fully and at large it doth and may appeare. Now, know yee that the said counsell by virtue and authority of his said late Majesties letters pattents, and for and in consideracon that William Bradford and his associatts have for these nine yeares lived in Now England aforesaid, and have then inhabited and planted a towne called by the name of New Plimouth att their own proper costs and charges; And now, seeinge that by the speciall providence of god and their extraordinary care and industry, they have encreased their plantacon to neer three hundred people, and are, upon all occasions, able to relieve any new planters, or others His Majesties subjects whose may fall uppon that conste; have given, graunted, bargained, sold, enfeoffed, allotted, assigned, and sett over, and by these presents doe cleerely and absolutely give, graunt, bargaine, sell, alien, enfeoffe, allot, assigne, and confirm unto the said William Bradford, his heirs, associatts, and assignes all that part of New England in America aforesaid and tracte and tractes of land that lye within or betweene a certaine rivolet or rundlett, there commonly called Conhassett, alias Conahassett, towards the north and the river commonly called Naragansetts river towards the south; and the great westernne ocean towards the east and

betweene and within a straight line directly extendinge upp into th maine land towards th west from the mouth of the said river called Naragansetts river to the utmost limitts and bounds of a country or place in New Englande called Pokenacutt, alias Sowamsett, westward and another like straight line extendinge itself directly from the mouth of the said river called Cuahassett, alias Conahassett, towards the west so farr up into the maine lande westwardes as the utmost limits of the said place or cuntry commonly called Pokenacutt, alias Sowamsett, doe extend together with one-half of the said river, called Naragansetts, and the said rivolett or rundlett, called Conahassett, alias Conahassett, and all lands, rivers, waters, haven-, creeks, ports, fishings, fowlings, and all hereditiments, proffitts, comodities, and emoluments whatsoever situate, lyinge, and beinge or arising within or betweene the said limits and bounds or any of them. And for as much as they have noe conveniente place, either of tradinge or fishings within their own precincts whereby (after soe longe travell and great paines) so hopefull a plantacon may subsiste, as also that they may bee encouraged the better to proceed in soe pious a work, which may especially tend to the propagation of religion and the great increase of trade to his Majesties realmes and advancemente of the publike plantacon. The said counsell have further given, graunted, bargained, sold, enfeoffed, allotted, assigned, and sett over, and by these presentes do cleerely and absolutely give, graunte, bargaine, sell, alien, enfeoff, allot, assigne, and confirme unto the said William Bradford, his heires, associatts, and assignes all that tracte of lande or part of New Englande in America aforesaid which lyeth within or betweene, and extendeth itself from the utmost limitts of Cobbinascoute, alias Comasee-conte, which adjoineth to the river of Kenebeke, alias Kenebekike, towards the westernne ocean and a place called the falls, att Megamkike, in America, aforesaid, and the space of fiftene English miles on each side of the said river commonly called Kenebek river, and all the said river called Kenebek that lies within the said limitts and bounds eastward, westward, northward, or southward, laste above mentioned, and all lands, grounds, soyles, rivers, waters, fishings, hereditiments, and proffitts whatsoever situate, lyinge, and beinge arisinge, happeninge, or accruinge on which shall arise, happen, or accrue in or within the said limitts and boundes, or either of the them, together with free engresse, egresse, and regresse, with shippes, boutes, shallops, and other vessels from the sea, commonly called the westernne ocean, to the said river called Kennebek, and from the said river to the said westernne ocean, together with all prerogatives, rights, royalties, jurisdiecons, priviledges, franchises, liberties, and ymunities, and alsoe marine liberty with the escheats and casualties thereof, th Admiralty Jurisdiecon excepted with all the interest, right, title, claime, and demande whatsoever which the said counsell, and their successors now have or ought to have and claime or may have and acquire hereafter in or to any the said percons or tractes of land hereby menconed to be graunted or any the premisses in as free, large, ample, and beneficiall manner to all intents, constructions, and purposes whatsoever as the said counsell by virtue of his Majesties said letters pattents may or can graunte; to have and to holde the said tracte and tractes of land and all and singular the premisses above menconed to be graunted with them and every of their appurtenances to the said William Bradford, his heirs, associatts, and assignes forever to the only proper and absolute use and behoofe of the said William Bradford, his heires, associates, and assignes forever. Yeelding and payinge unto our said sovereigne Lord th Kinge, his heirs and successors forever one-fifte part of the oare of the mines of gold and silver, and one other fiftte part thereof to the president and counsell which shall be had, possessed, and obtained within the precincts afore-

said for all services and demands whatsoever. And the said counsell doe further graunt and agree to, and with the said William Bradford, his heires, associatts, and assignes and every of them, his and their ffactors, agents, tenants, and servants, and all such as hee or they shall send and employ aboutt his said particular plantacon shall and may from tyme to tyme freely and lawfully goe and returne trade and traffique, as well with the Englishe as any of the natives within the precincts aforesaid with liberty of fishing upon any parte of the sea coaste and sea shores of any the seas or islands adjacent and not beinge inhabited or otherwise disposed of by order of the said presidente and counsell; alsoe to importe, exports, and transporte their goods and merchandise att their wills and pleasures, paying only such duty to the kings Majestie, his heires and successors as the said presidente and counsell doe or ought to pay without any other taxes, impositions, burdens, and restraints upon them to be imposed. And further, the said counsell doe graunt and agree to, and, with the said William Bradford, his heires, associatts, and assignes that the persons transported by him, or any of them, shall not be taken away, ymployed, or commanded, either by th Governor, for the tyme being, of New England, or by any other authority there, from the buisines and employmente of th said William Bradford ad his associatts, his heires, and assignes. Necessary defence of the cuntry, preservacon of the pence, suppressinge of tumults within th lands, trialls in matters of justice by appeals upon apetiull occasion only excepted. Alsoe it shall be lawfull and free for th said William Bradford, his associatts, his heires, and assignes att all tymes hereafter to incorporate by some usuall or fitt name and title him or themselves or the people then inhabitinge under him or them with liberty to them and their successors from tyme to tyme to frame and make orders, ordenances, and constitucons, as well for the better governmente of their affairs here and the recoveringe or admittinge any to his or their society, as alsoe for the better governmente of his or their people and affairs in New Englande, or of his and their people att sea in goeing thither or returninge from thence, and the same to putt in execucon or cause to be putt in execucon by such officers and ministers as he and they shall authorise and depute. Provided that the said lawes and orders be not repugnant to the lawes of Englande or the frame of government by th said presidente and counsell hereafter to be established. And, further, it shall be lawfull and free for th said William Bradford, his heires, associatts, and assignes to transporte cattle of all kinds; alsoe powder, shot, ordnance, and municon from tyme to tyme as shall be necessary for their strength and safety hereafter for their severall defence; to encounter, expulse, repel, and resiste, by force of armes, as well by sea as by lande, by all waies and meanes whatsoever. And by vertue of the authority to us derived by his late Majesties letters patentes to take, apprehend, seise, and make prise of all such persons, their shippes and goods, as shall attempt to inhabite or trade with the savage people of that country within the severall precincts and limitts of his and their severall plantacon, or shall interfere or attempt, att any tyme, destruccoon, invasion, detriment, or annoyance to his and their said plantacon; the one moiety of which goods soe seised and taken it shall be lawfull for the said William Bradford, his heires, associatts, and assignes to take to their own use and behoofe; the other moyety thereof to be delivered by the said William Bradford, his heires, associatts, and assigns to such officer and officers as shall be appointed to receive the same for his Majesties use. And the said Counsell doe hereby covenante and declare that it is their intente and meaninge, for the good of the plantacon, that the said William Bradford, his associate, his or their heires or assignes, shall have and enjoy whatsoever privilege or privi-

leges of what kinde soever as are expressed or intended to be granted in and by his said late Majesties letters patentes, and that, in as large and ample manner as the counsell thereby, now, may, or hereafter can graunte coynninge of money, excepted. And the said counsell, for them and their successors, doe covenante and graunte to and with the said William Bradford, his heires, associates, and assignes, by these presents, that they, the said counsell, shall at any time hereafter, upon request, att the only proper costs and charges of the said William Bradford, his heirs, associatts, and assignes, doe make, suffer, execute, and willingly convert unto any further acte or actes, conveyance or conveyances, assurance or assurances whatsoever for the good and perfect investinge, assuring, and conveyinge, and sure making of all the aforesaid tracte and tractes of lands, royalties, mines, mineralls, woods, fishinges, and all and singular their appurtenances unto the said William Bradford, his heires, associatts, and assignes as by him or their or his or their heires or his or their counsell learned in the lawe shall be devised, advised, and required. And, lastly, know yee that we, the said counsell, have made, constituted, deputed, authorised, and appointed Captaine Miles Standish, or, in his absence, Edward Winslow, John Howland, and John Allen, or any of them, to be our true and lawfull attorney and attornies, jointly and severally, in our name and stead, to enter into the said tracte and tractes of land and other the premises with their appurtenances, or into some part thereof in the name of the whole for us, and in our names to take possession and seisin thereof, and after such possession and seisen thereof, or of some parte thereof, in the name of the whole had and taken; then for us, and in our names, to deliver the full and peaceable possession of seisen of all and singular the said mentioned, to be graunted, premises unto the said William Bradford, his heires, associatts, and assignes, or to his or their certaine attorney or attornies in that behalf, ratifyinge, allowinge and confirminge all whatsoever our said attorney doe in or about the premises. In witness whereof the said counsell, established att Plimouth, in the county of Devon, for the plantinge, ruleinge, orderinge, and governinge of New England, in America, have hercunto putt their seals the thirteenth day of January, in fifth yeare of the raigne of our soveraigne, Lord Charles, by the grace of God, kinge of England, Scotland, Fraunce, and Ireland, defender of the fuithe, &c., Anno Domⁱ, 1629.

[Seal]

"R. WARWICKE."

The patent bears the following indorsement:

"The within named John Alden, authorised as attorney for the within mentioned counsell havinge in their name and stead entered into some part of the within mentioned tracts of land and other the premises in the name of the whole, and for them and in their names taken possession and seizure thereof, did, in the name of the said counsell, deliver the full and peaceable possession and seizure of all and singular the within mentioned to be graunted prepiases unto William Bradford, for him, his heires, associates, and assignes. Secundem formam cartæ.

"In presence of

"JAMES CUDWORTH,

"WILLIAM CLARKE,

"NATHANIEL MORTON, *Secretary*."

The territory included in the earlier part of the patent was that which made up the Plymouth Colony until the union with Massachusetts in 1692, and which has been long known as the Old Colony. Its northern boundary line started at a point on Massachusetts Bay between Scituate and Cohasset, and ran

to Providence River. It included all of Plymouth County, except the towns of Hingham and Hull, and a small part of Brockton, all of Bristol and Barnstable Counties, and the towns of Bristol, Warren, Barrington, Little Compton, and Tiverton, in Rhode Island. The latter part of the patent includes a grant of fifteen miles on each side of the Kennebec River for trading purposes, on which at a place called Cushenoc or Kousinoc, now Augusta, a trading-house was erected and furnished with commodities for a trade with the Indians. It was at this trading-post where the Pilgrims first introduced the use of wampum or wampampeake, the value of which they had learned from De Rasieres during his visit to Plymouth in 1627. Bradford says, in speaking of the business at Kennebec, "But that which turned most to their profit in time was an entrance into the trade of wampampeake, for they now bought about fifty pounds worth of it of them (the Dutch); and they told them how vendable it was at their fort, Orania (Albany), and did persuade them they would find it so at Kennebec; and so it came to pass in time, though at first it stuck, and it was two years before they could put off this small quantity, till the inland people knew of it, and afterwards they could scarce even gett enough for them, for many years together. And strange it was to see the great alteration it made in a few years among the Indians themselves, for all the Indians of these parts and the Massachusetts had none or very little of it, but the sachems and some special persons that wore a little of it for ornament; only it was made and kept among the Narrigansets and Pequots, which grew rich and potent by it, and these people were poor and beggarly and had no use of it. Neither did the English of this plantation, or any in the land till now that they had knowledge of it from the Dutch, so much as know what it was, much less that it was a commodity of that worth and value. And it hath now continued a current commodity about this twenty years (1650), and it may prove a drug in time. In the mean time it makes the Indians of these parts rich and powerful and also proud thereby, and fills them with pieces (muskets), powder, and shot, which no laws can restrain by reason of the baseness of sundry unworthy persons, both English, Dutch, and French, which may turn to the ruin of many."

To this patent the king had given the agents of the Pilgrims reason to believe that he would give his royal sanction and affix his signature, but he at last refused, and as long as the colony existed it never had a royal charter. On the 2d of March, 1640/1, Governor Bradford assigned this charter to the freemen of the colony, with certain reservations for the

benefit of the "old comers," and from that time it was their possession. It always remained in the hands of the family of Governor Bradford, however, probably as one of the colonial archives in his keeping at the time of his death, until 1741, when, during a controversy concerning the line between Massachusetts and Rhode Island, it was, as Josiah Cotton states in his diary, "after a deal of labor and cost," found at Plympton and used as evidence. In 1820 it was found where it now is—in the office of the register of deeds, in Plymouth—by the commissioners appointed by the Legislature of Massachusetts to superintend the work of copying a portion of the Old Colony Records for the State. It was then, as they say in their report, in a defaced condition, with its seal of the president and Council for New England much broken. They further say "that the parts of the seal were carefully cemented and secured together by them and inclosed in a case, so that the original impression may be seen." The legend on the seal, which is a little more than four inches in diameter and made of brown wax, it is impossible to decipher, but there seem to be on its face a representation of the hull of a vessel and two figures, one of an Indian carrying in one hand a bow and arrow, and in the other a club; and the other of a white man bearing in his left hand an olive-branch, and in the other an article which cannot be distinguished.

The following is the assignment of this patent, made on the 2d of March, 1640/1:

"Whereas divers and sondry treaties have bene in the publike & Generall Court of New Plymouth, his majestie our dread Sovereigne, Charles, by the grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France and Ireland, &c., concerning the proper right and title of the lands within the bounds and limmits of his said majesties' letters patents, graunted by the right honble his majesties counsell for New England, ratified by their comon seale, and signed by the hand of the Right Honble Earle of Warwick, then president of the said counsell, to William Bradford, his heires, associats, and assigns, bearing date, &c.; and whereas the said Willm Bradford and divers others, the first instruments of God in the begininge of this great work of plantation, together with such as the alordinge hand of God, in his providence, soone added unto them, have bene at very greate charges to procure the said lands priviledges & freedoms, from all entanglements, as may appeare by divers and sundry deeds, enlargements of graunts, purchases, payments of debts, &c, by reason whereof the title to the day of this present, remayneth in the said Willm, his heires, associats, and assignes, —now, for the better settling of the state of the said lands aforesaid, the said Willm Bradford and those first instruments termed, and called in sondry orders upon publike record, the purchasers or old comers, witnes two in especiall, those beareing date the third of March 1639, thother in December ye first 1640, whereunto these presents have speciall relacon & agreement, and whereby they are distinguished from others the freemen and inhabitants of the said corporation,—be it knowne unto all men, therefore by these presents, that the said Willm Bradford, for

himself, his heires, together with the said purchasers, do only reserve unto themselves, their heires and assignes, those three tracts of lands mencioned in the said resolucon, order & agreement, bearing date the first day of December, 1640, viz, first from the bounds of Yarmouth, three miles to the eastward of Naumuckett, and from sea to sea, crosse the said neck of land; the second, of a place called Acconquesse al^a Acockeus, w^{ch} lyeth in the bottome of the bay, adjoyneing to the west side of Poynt Perrill, and two miles to the westerne side of the said river, to another place, called Acquissent River w^{ch} entreteth at the westerne end of Nickatay, and two miles to the eastward thereof, and to extend eight miles up into the cuntry: the third place from Sowamsett River to Patuquett River, w^{ch} Causumpsit Neck, w^{ch} is the cheif habitacon of the Indians and reserved for them to dwell upon extending into the land eight miles through the whole breadth thereof, together wth such other smale parcells of lands as they or any of them are psonally possessed of or interested in by verture of any former titles or graunts whatsoever. And the said Willm Bradford doth, by the free and full consent, approbacon, and agreement of the said old planters or purchasers, together wth the likeing, approbacon & acceptacon of the other part of the said corporacon, surrender into the hands of the whole Court, consistinge of the freemen of this corporacon of New Plymouth, all that their right & title, power, authoritie, priviledges, immunities & freedoms granted in the said letters patents, by the said right hon^{ble} counsell for New England, reserving his & their psonall right of freemen, together wth the said old planters aforesaid, except the said lands before excepted, declaring the freemen of this present corporacion, together wth all such as shalbe legally admitted into the same his associats. And the said Willm Bradford for him his heires and assignes doe further hereby promise and graunt to doe & performe whatsoever further thinge or thinges, act or acts, w^{ch} in him lyeth, which shalbe needful and expedient for the better confirmering & establishinge the said pmises as by counsell learned in the lawes shalbe reasonably advised and devised when he shalbe thereunto required. In witnes whereof the said Willm Bradford hath in publike Court surrendered the said letters patents actually into the hands and power of the said Court, bynding himself, his heires, execut^{rs}, administrat^{rs} and assignes to deliver up whatsoever specialties are in his hands that do or may concerne the same.

"Memorand: that the said surrender was made by the said Willm Bradford, in publick Court, to Nathaniell Sowther, especially authorised by the whole Court to receive the same, together wth the said letters patents in the name and for the use of the whole body of freemen.

"It is ordered by the Court, that Willm Bradford shall have the keeping of the said letters patents, w^{ch} were afterwards delivered unto him by the said Nathaniell Sowther, in the publike Court."

After the issue of the new patent the colony became established on a firmer foundation, and its government began to take on more of the forms and methods of a regularly organized body politic. In 1633 the records of the court had begun; a Governor and seven assistants were annually chosen by the whole body of freemen; the General Court had been established, and trial by jury had been ordered. Few laws had been passed, and prior to 1636 such as were enacted related chiefly to police and military regulations, the division of lands, and the settlement of estates. On the 15th of October in that year, "the

ordinances of the colony and corporacon being read, divers were found worthy the reforming, others the neglecting, and others fitt to be instituted and made." This was the first revision of the laws, and as entered in the records contains many bearing the date of 1636 which had doubtless been in force for a number of years. In the earliest years the colony was little more than a voluntary association controlled by a majority, and only such laws were passed as related to necessities and conditions not met by the English code. Such as they were, however, until 1639 were passed by the whole body of freemen, constituting the General Court. One of the early enactments of this court declared "that now being assembled according to order and having read the Combinacou made at Cape Cod (compact) the 11th of November, 1620, in the year of the reign of our late sovereign Lord King James of England, France, and Ireland the eighteenth, and of Scotland the fifty-fourth, as also our letters Patents confirmed by the honorable council, his said Majestie established and granted the 3rd of January, 1629, in the fifth year of the reign of our sovereign Lord King Charles. And finding that as free-born subjects of the state of England we hither came endowed with all and singular the privileges belonging to such in the first place, we think good that it be established for an act, That according to the due privilege of the subject aforesaid, no imposicon, law, or ordinance be made or imposed upon us by ourselves or others at present, or to come, but such as shall be made or imposed by consent according to the free liberties of the State and Kingdom of England and no otherwise." At the same time it was provided "that the laws and ordinauces of the colony, and for the government of the same, be made only by the freemen of the corporation and no others." It is not difficult to discover in these enactments the germ of that free and democratic spirit which, under the favorable conditions to which they were destined to be subjected, has developed those popular institutions under which we live.

The Governor and seven assistants made up the Court of Assistants. There was at first no Deputy Governor, but in 1636 the Governor was authorized, with the consent of the assistants, to appoint one of their number to govern during his absence, and in 1651 authority was given to the Governor "to depute any one of the assistants whom he shall think meet to be in his room, when he is occasioned to be absent, as a Deputy Governor." In 1679 it was enacted "that the Deputy Governor be under oath as such, and therefore annually chosen," and from that time that officer was a recognized part of the government.

The offices, both of Governor and assistants, were obligatory on the first election, and by one of the earliest laws a fine of twenty pounds was provided for a refusal of any one "to hold and execute the office of Governor for his year," and one of ten pounds for a refusal to act as assistant. Until 1636 all trials were had in the General Court, but in that year it was enacted that the Governor and two assistants might try civil cases involving an amount not exceeding forty shillings, and criminal cases involving a small fine. In the same year it was provided "that a great quest be panelled by the Governor and assistants, or the major part of them, and warned to serve the king by inquiring into the abuses and breaches of such wholesome laws and ordinances as tend to the preservation of the peace and good of the subject, and that they present such to the court as they either find guilty or probably suspect, that so they may be prosecuted by the Governor by all due means." In 1666, after provision had been made for the choice of selectmen, it was enacted that civil cases involving less than forty shillings should be tried by that board.

The General Court was composed of all the freemen of the colony. They chose the officers of the government and made the laws. The first list of freemen in the records is found under date of 1633, as follows:

Edward Winslow, Governor.	John Dunham.
Capt. Miles Standish,	William Pontus.
William Bradford,	Francis Weston.
John Howland,	Joshua Pratt.
John Alden,	Phineas Pratt.
John Dore,	Peter Brown.
Stephen Hopkins,	George Soule.
William Gilson,	Edmund Chandler.
Isaac Allerton.	Christopher Wadsworth.
Thomas Prence.	Thomas Clarke.
Ralph Smith.	Henry Howland.
William Brewster.	Kenelm Winslow.
Samuel Fuller, Sr.	Josiah Winslow.
John Jenny.	Richard Sparrow.
Robert Hickes.	Humphrey Turner.
Manassah Kempton.	Anthony Savery.
William Wright.	Roger Chandler.
Francis Cooke.	Robert Bartlett.
Francis Eaton.	Experience Mitchell.
Jonathan Brewster.	Edward Bangs.
John Winslow.	Nicholas Snow.
John Coombs.	John Faunce.
John Shaw.	Richard Church.
Anthony Annable.	Joseph Rogers.
John Adams.	Henry Cobb.
Stephen Deane.	Samuel Nash.
Stephen Tracy.	Samuel Eddy.
William Basset.	Philip Delano.
Ralph Wallen.	Abraham Peirce.
William Palmer.	Ralph Fogg.
Cuthbert Cuthbertson.	William Collier.
William Holmes.	John Cooke.

Edward Doty.
James Huret.

Thomas Willet.
Thomas Cushman.

Admitted Afterwards.

John Barnes.
George Watson.
Isaac Robinson.
James Cole.
Samuel Fuller.
James Cudworth.
Samuel Howse.
William Palmer, Jr.
John Holmes.
William Hoskins.
John Cooper.
Henry Rowley.

Richard Higgins.
Moses Simonson.
Richard Cluffe.
Thomas Atkinson.
Jan. 5, 1635.
Timothy Hatherley.
John Browne.
Henry Samson.
William Hatch.
George Kenrick.
March 1. Love Brewster.
Oct. 4. Nathaniel Sowther.

These men and their successors constituted the General Court, which was the original type and model of the General Court of Massachusetts to-day, as the Governor and assistants were the germ of the Governor and Council as they now exist. The freemen were at first the signers of the compact, and such persons as might be added by a majority vote. In 1656 it was ordered that "such as are admitted to be freemen of the corporation, the deputies of such towns where such persons live shall propound them to the court, being such as have been also approved by the freemen in that town where such persons live," and in 1658 these words were added, "And upon satisfying testimony given from the freemen of these towns by their deputies such to be forthwith received without any further delay at the same court when such testimony is given." It must be explained that the deputies were the representatives to the General Court, who, in 1639, after the population of the colony became scattered, and found it impracticable to attend in a body, it was provided by law should be chosen in each town. From that year the General Court became a representative body, as it is to-day. In 1658 it was further "enacted by the court and the authorities thereof that all such as shall be admitted freemen of this corporation shall stand one whole year propounded to the court, viz., to be propounded at one June Court, and to stand so propounded until the June court following, and then to be admitted if the court shall not see cause to the contrary." In 1674 it was enacted "by the court and the authority thereof as to the orderly admittance of freemen; first that the names of the freemen in each town be kept upon town record, and that no man's name shall be brought into the court to be propounded to take up his freedom, unless he have had the approbation of the major part of the freemen at home, and the same to be signified to the court under the town clerk's hand by the Deputies." In 1658 it was still further enacted "that all such as

refuse to take the oath of fidelity as Quakers, or such as are manifest encouragers of such, shall have no voice in choice of public officers in the place where they dwell, or shall be employed in any place of trust while they continue such; that no Quaker, Rantor, or any such corrupt person shall be admitted to be a freeman of this corporation; that all such as are opposers of the good and wholesome laws of this colony, or manifest opposers of the true worship of God, or such as refuse to do the country service being called thereunto shall not be admitted freemen of this corporation, being duly convicted of all or any of these; and that if any person or persons that or shall be freemen of this corporation that are Quakers, or such as are manifest encouragers of them, and so judged by the court and of the laws thereof, and such as judged by the court gravely scandalous; as liars, drunkards, swearers, etc., shall lose their freedom of this corporation." Finally, in 1671, it was provided that freemen must be twenty-one years of age, of sober and peaceable conversation, orthodox in the fundamentals of religion, and possessed of twenty pounds of ratable estate in the colony.

Precisely what the powers and duties of the Governor and assistants were in the earliest days, it is difficult to say. In 1636, those of the Governor were defined by law as follows:

"The office of the Governor for the time being consists in the execution of such laws and ordinances as are or shall be made and established for the good of the corporacon, according to the severall bounds and limits thereof, vizt.: In calling together or advising with the Assistants or Councell of the said corporacon upon such materiall occasion (on so seeming to him) as time shall bring forth. In which assembly and all others, the Governor to propound the occasion of the Assembly, and have a double voice therein. If the Assistants judge the case too great to be decided by them, and refer it to the General Court, then the Governor to summon a Court by warning all the freemen aforesaid that are then extant and these also to propound causes and goe before the Assistants in the examination of particulars, and to propound such sentence as shall be determined: further, it shall be lawfull for him to arrest and comit to ward any offenders, provided that with all convenient speede he shall bring the cause to heareing, either of the Assistance or General Court, according to the nature of the offence. Also, it shall be lawfull for him to examine any suspicious persons for evill against the Colony, as to intercept or oppose such as he conceiveth may tend to the overthrow of the same. And this officer continue one whole yeare and no more without renewing by elecon."

In the same year it was also provided, "That no person or persons hereafter shall be admitted to live and inhabit within the government of New Plymouth, without the leave and liking of the Governor, or two of his assistants at least." The Governor was required to take the following oath:

"You shall sweare to be truly loyall to our Sovereigne Lord

King Charles, the State and Government of England as it now stands, his heires and successors. Also, according to that measure of wisdom, understanding, and discerning, given unto you, faithfully, equally, and indifferently, without respect of persons, to administer justice in all cases coming before you as the Governor of New Plymouth. You shall in like manner faithfully stay and truly execute the lawes and ordinances of the same. And shall labor to advance and further the good of the Colonies and Plantacions within the limits thereof, to the utmost of your power, and oppose anything that shall seeme to hinder the same. So help you God, who is the God of truth and punisher of falsehood."

The assistants and freemen were also required to take an oath, and the law of 1636 provided that "the office of an Assistant for the time being, consisteth in appearing at the Governor's summons and in giving his best advice, both in public Court and in private Council with the Governor, for the good of the colonies within the limits of this Government. Not to disclose, but to keep secret such things as concern the public good, and shall be thought meet to be concealed by the Governor and Council of Assistants. In having a special hand in the examination of public offenders, and in contriving the affairs of the colony. To have a voice in the censuring of such offenders as shall not be brought to public Court. That if the Governor have occasion to be absent from the colony for a short time, by the Governor, with the rest of the Assistants, he may be deputed to govern in the absence of the Governor. Also, it shall be lawfull for him to examine and commit to ward where any occasion ariseth when the Governor is absent, provided the person be brought to further hearing with all convenient speed, before the Governor or the rest of the Assistants. Also, it shall be lawful for him, in his Majesties name, to direct his warrants to any constable within the Government, who ought faithfully to execute the same according to the nature and tenure thereof. And may bind over persons for matters of crime to answer at the next ensuing Court of his Majestie, after the fact committed on the persons apprehended." In the early years of the colony, all its officers were chosen on the 23d of March, the day before the last in the old style of year, afterwards for a time on the 1st of January, then by the law of 1636, on the first Tuesday in March, and finally, after 1641, on the first Tuesday in June. Notwithstanding the establishment of the new General Court in 1639, composed of deputies from the various towns, the whole body of freemen constituted the electors and chose the officers. The new General Court had only the power to enact laws, and even then the freemen might repeal or veto on the next annual election day. The law passed in 1638 establishing the new court, is worthy of a place

in this narrative as lying at the foundation of our present legislative representative system.

"Whereas, complaint was made that the freemen were put to many inconveniences and great expense by their continuall attendance at the Courts, It is therefore enacted by the Court for the ease of the severall colonies and Townes within the Government, That every Towne shall make choyce of two of their freemen, and the Towne of Plymouth of foure to be Committee or Deputies, to joyne with the Bench to enact and make all such lawes and ordnances as shall be judged to be good and wholesome for the whole. Provided that the lawes they doe enact shall be founded on Court, to be considered upon untill the next Court, and then to be confirmed if they shall be approved of (except the case require present confirmacon). And if any act shall be confirmed by the Bench and Committees, which, upon further deliberacon, shall prove prejudicial to the whole, That the freemen at the next elecon Court after meeting together, may repeale the same and enact any other usefull for the whole; and that every Township shall beare their Committees charges; and that such as are not freemen, but have taken the Oath of fidelitie, and are masters of famylies and Inhabitants of the said Townes, as they are to beare their part in the charges of their Committees, so to have a vote in the choyce of them, provided they choose them only of the freemen of the said Towne whereof they are; but if any such Committees shall be insufficient or troublesome, that then the Bench and the other Committees may dismisse them, and the Towne to choose other freemen in their place."

It must be remembered that at the time of the passage of this law, in 1638, Scituate (Satuit), which included South Scituate and Hanover, and Duxbury (Namassakeset), which included Pembroke and Hanson, had been incorporated, the one in 1636 and the other in 1637, and that settlements had been made in Taunton (Cohannet), which comprised Norton, Dighton, Raynham, Easton, Mansfield, and Berkley; in Sandwich (Shawme), in Yarmouth (Mattakeest), which included Dennis, and in Barnstable (Cummaquid). All these towns and districts or wards were represented in the first new General Court, which met on the 4th day of June, 1639. In that year the deputies or representatives were:

William Paddy,	} For Plymouth.
Manassah Kempton,	
John Cook, Jr.,	
John Dunham,	
Jonathan Brewster,	} For Duxbury.
Edmund Chandler,	
Anthony Annable,	} For Scituate.
Edward Foster,	
Richard Burne,	} For Sandwich (settlement).
John Vincent,	
John Gilbert,	} For Cohannet (settlement).
Henry Andrews,	
Thomas Payne,	} For Yarmouth (settlement).
Philip Tabor,	
Joseph Hull,	} For Barnstable (settlement).
Thomas Dimmuck,	

The court was enlarged from time to time, as new towns were incorporated. Marshfield (Missauca-

tucket) was incorporated in 1640; Bridgewater (Nuckataceest), comprising Brockton, West and East Bridgewater, Rockland, and South Abington, and part of Halifax, in 1656; Middleboro' (Nemasket), which included Lakeville, in 1660; Rehoboth (Seekonk and Wannamoisset), comprising Seekonk and Pawtucket, in 1645; Dartmouth (Accushena), comprising New Bedford, Westport, and Fairhaven, in 1664; Swansea (Pokanoket and Sawams), comprising Somerset, Warren, and Barrington, in 1667; Bristol (Kekimuet), in 1681; Little Compton (Saconet), in 1682; Feetown (Assonet), in 1683; Eastham (Nauset), which included Welfleet and Orleans, in 1646; Falmouth (Suckinasset), in 1686; Yarmouth, already represented, in 1639; Rochester (Seipican), which included Marion, Mattapoisett, and a part of Wareham, in 1686. These were all the towns in the Old Colony incorporated before the union with Massachusetts, in 1692, and before that date they were all represented by their deputies in the General Court. The following list will show to whom the town of Plymouth delegated the power to act in their behalf in the enactment of laws during the existence of New Plymouth as a separate colony:

1639. William Paddy. Manassah Kempton. John Cooke, Jr. John Dunham.	1651. John Howland. Manassah Kempton. Thomas Southworth. Thomas Clark.
1640. The same.	1652. John Howland. John Wilson. John Dunham. Thomas Southworth.
1641. John Atwood. William Paddy. John Jenney. John Howland.	1653. John Howland. Thomas Southworth. John Dunham. John Cooke.
1642. John Doane. John Cooke.	1654. John Howland. Thomas Southworth. John Cooke.
1643. The same.	1655. John Howland. John Dunham. John Cooke. Thomas Clark.
1644. The same.	1656. William Bradford. Robert Finney. Ephraim Morton.
1645. William Paddy. John Cooke. Manassah Kempton. John Dunham.	1658. Robert Finney. John Howland. Nathl. Warren.
1646. John Howland. John Cooke. Manasseh Kempton. John Dunham.	1659. Robert Finney. Nathl. Warren. John Dunham. Ephraim Morton.
1647. John Howland. John Dunham. William Paddy. John Hurst.	1660. John Dunham. Robert Finney. Ephraim Morton. Manassah Kempton.
1648. John Howland. John Dunham. William Paddy. Manassah Kempton.	1661. John Dunham. Ephraim Morton.
1649. John Howland. John Dunham. William Paddy. Manassah Kempton.	
1650. John Howland. John Dunham. Manassah Kempton.	

1661. John Howland. Nathl. Warren.	1671. Ephraim Morton. Robert Finney.
1662. John Dunham. Ephraim Morton. Robert Finney. John Morton.	1672. The same.
1663. Robert Finney. Ephraim Morton. John Howland. Nathl. Warren.	1673. Ephraim Morton. Samuel Crow.
1664. Robert Finney. Ephraim Morton. John Dunham. Nathl. Warren.	1674. Ephraim Morton. William Clark.
1665. Ephraim Morton. Nathl. Warren.	1675. Ephraim Morton. William Harlow.
1666. Ephraim Morton. John Howland.	1676. Ephraim Morton. Edward Gray.
1667. The same.	1677. Edward Gray. Joseph Howland.
1668. Ephraim Morton. Samuel Dunham.	1678. Ephraim Morton. Joseph Howland.
1669. Ephraim Morton. Robert Finney.	1679. Ephraim Morton. Edward Gray.
1670. Ephraim Morton. John Howland.	1680. Ephraim Morton. William Clark.
	1681. Ephraim Morton. Joseph Warren.
	1682. The same.
	1683. The same.
	1684. The same.
	1685. The same.
	1686. The same.

In 1649 a law was passed by the General Court limiting the number of Plymouth delegates to two, but on the next annual election-day it was repealed by the freemen. This law was afterwards re-enacted; and after 1664, as is shown in the printed list, Plymouth had but two representatives. The provision in the law of 1638, establishing the new court, that a law should be propounded at one court and considered at the next, is one which, if readopted in our own time, would relieve the people of Massachusetts from the burden of ill-considered legislation, and place our statutes on a more firm and stable foundation. An accidental majority in one year or another, for or against social reforms, or enactments of expediency, incumber our statute-book with laws and repeals, which, upon mature deliberation, would be either summarily rejected, or, if enacted, would take their place in the code with some prospect of having a permanent resting-place.

The precise time when Plymouth became a town it is impossible to determine. Other towns in the Old Colony had their acts of incorporation, and can fix the day when they came into life as a separate municipality. The dividing line between the colony of New Plymouth and the town, in which the government of the colony was seated, is nowhere drawn. Other towns, like Duxbury and Scituate, possessed after their incorporation no more of the essential elements of a distinct community than Plymouth, and were really only separated from the central power by distance and space. But their incorporation gave them a starting-point and a birthday, from which they can

count their age. For twelve years after the landing Plymouth constituted the colony, and the government of the colony was the government of the town; and even after that the earlier officers chosen by towns were but parts of the general government, with local constituents and local duties. While, therefore, it may be proper to date the birth of the town at the first settlement, it will be necessary to go forward a number of years to discover any trace of a life and power distinct from that of the colony itself. In the records of 1626 Plymouth is called a plantation; in a deed dated 1631, from John to Edward Winslow, the town of Plymouth is referred to; in a law of 1632 the society of New Plymouth is spoken of, and in the same year the town of Plymouth. From that time forth the town of Plymouth is constantly referred to, but not necessarily as showing it to be a separate municipality. Perhaps as definite a time as any for the recognition of the town by the government would be the year 1633, in which the office of constable was established. It was then provided that constables should be chosen, and Joshua Pratt was chosen for Plymouth, Christopher Wadsworth for the ward of Duxbury, and Anthony Annable for the ward of Scituate. But even these were chosen by the whole body of freemen, and the name Plymouth may have been intended, like that of Scituate and Duxbury, not then incorporated, to apply only to a district, which must have some designation. The constable was required to take the oath, and until 1638 the constable of Plymouth acted as the messenger of the court. That officer was required also to act as keeper of the jail, to execute punishment, to give warning of such marriages as were approved by authority, to seal weights and measures, and measure out land when ordered by the Governor. In 1634 persons were chosen to lay out highways, in 1643 raters of taxes were chosen, and in 1658 overseers of the poor.

Nor do the records of the town throw much light on the question of the date of its birth. The first entries bear no legible date, and only define the earmarks of the cattle belonging to the inhabitants. The first dated entry is that of the last day of March, 1637, the seventh day in that year under the old style, at which time it was "concluded that Nicholas Snow should repair the herring wier and divide the herrings." The next entry is as follows:

"At a meeting of the townsmen of New Plymouth, held at the Governor's house July 16, 1638, all the inhabitants from Jones River to the Bel River being thereto (warned) to consider of the disposition of the stock given by Mr. James Sherley, of London, merchant, to the people of Plymouth, who had plainly

Thos Shinnick William Bradford Con:
For

Jas: Dingle

Thos: Prentice

Edw: Winslow

Will Bradford
Dept Goudon

James: Cadworth

Thos Shinnick

Saml Sprague Secretary

Michael Morton
Secretary

Wattamoll Cowther

Nathl Clark Secretary

declared by several letters in his own handwriting that his intent therein was wholly to the poor of the town of Plymouth," it was decided that for the purposes under consideration the town should be considered as extending "from the land of William Pontus and John Dunham on the south to the outside of New Street on the north." The lands of Pontus and Dunham were in the neighborhood of the farm of Thomas O. Jackson, and New Street was that which is now North. This decision was not intended to define any permanent boundaries, or even to show the extent of the town at the time the declaration was made. It was simply putting a strict construction on the gift, and limiting its beneficiaries to those who lived within the boundaries, which included the population of the settlement at the time the gift was made. It is certain that the municipality was in being at the time of the first entry in its records in 1637, and it is fair to conclude that about 1636, at the time of or before the incorporation of Scituate, the government of the colony recognized it as possessing all the powers and functions of a town.

Its boundaries remained, however, to be adjusted by law, and on the second day of November, 1640, at a Court of Assistants held on that day, it was ordered, "Whereas, by the act of the General Court, held the third of March, in the sixteenth year of his said Majestie's now reign (1640), the Governor & Assistants were authorized to set the bounds of the several townships, it is enacted and concluded by the Court that the bounds of Plymouth township shall extend southwards to the bounds of Sandwich township and northward to the little brook falling into Black Water from the commons left to Duxbury and the neighborhood thereof, and westward eight miles up into the lands from any part of the bay or sea; always provided that the bounds shall extend so far up into the wood-lands as to include the South Meadows toward Agawam, lately discovered, and the convenient uplands thereof." These limits, which included Kingston, Plympton, Carver, and a part of Halifax, and Agawam a part of Wareham, remained untouched until the incorporation of the town of Kingston, in 1726. Halifax was incorporated in 1734, and in 1830 a part of Plympton was annexed to it. Plympton was incorporated in 1707, and in 1790 Carver was set off from Plympton and incorporated.

From this time to 1643 the affairs of both Plymouth and the colony went on smoothly, encountering little to disturb their monotony or obstruct their progress. At that date Massachusetts, Connecticut, and New Haven had become colonies; the war

between Connecticut and the Pequot tribe, in which Plymouth furnished fifty-six men, had broken out in 1637 and been successfully waged; the code of laws necessary for the peaceful administration of the government had been gradually perfected; additional town officers were provided for by law, surveyors of highways, overseers of the poor, and other minor officers; and through hardship and toil, through suffering and want, through sickness and death, the settlers of New England had successfully laid the foundations of a new empire. Deaths, it is true, had occurred, but though the occasion of repeated sorrow, they brought no shadow of discouragement. Since the first season Mary, the wife of Isaac Allerton, had died in 1621/2; Mary, the wife of Elder Brewster, in 1627; Richard Warren and John Crackston, Jr., in 1628; John Billington in 1630; Samuel Fuller, Francis Eaton, and Peter Brown in 1632; and Elizabeth, the wife of Stephen Hopkins, in 1640. On the 16th of April, 1643, occurred the death of Elder Brewster, inflicting a loss to the colony next to that occasioned by the death of John Carver, in 1620/1. Mr. Brewster has been already referred to in the early part of this narrative as the leader and chief of the Pilgrims. He had performed his work, and at the end of his mission, laboriously and faithfully accomplished, after he had seen others enter into his labors with a zeal which assured him they had not been bestowed in vain, in a ripe old age he went to his grave. He was at times a resident in Duxbury, and it has been generally claimed that he died in that town and was there buried. The evidence, however, is strong that he died in Plymouth, and that he was buried either on Burial Hill or in some unknown spot in Plymouth used temporarily for burials after the abandonment of Cole's Hill. On page 115 of the printed volume of deeds of the Old Colony Records the following entry may be found: "Whereas, William Brewster, late of Plymouth, gentleman, deceased, left only two sons surviving,—Jonathan, the oldest, and Love, the younger; whereas the said William died intestate, for aught can to this day appear, the said Jonathan and Love, his sons, when they returned from the burial of their father to the house of Mr. William Bradford, of Plymouth, in the presence of Mr. Ralph Partridge, pastor of Duxbury, Mr. John Raynor, teacher of the church at Plymouth, and Edward Buckley, pastor of the church at Marshfield," made a certain agreement which follows in the records. This extract, it will be observed, alludes to Mr. Brewster as late of Plymouth, and of Mr. William Bradford, of Plymouth. Though not conclusive, as Mr. Bradford had a house in Kingston as well as

Plymouth, and as Kingston was at that time a part of Plymouth, the author, who has at some time entertained a different opinion, now believes it points strongly to his death and burial in Plymouth. Nor does this evidence stand alone. There are three inventories of the estate of Mr. Brewster,—one of his personal property at his house in Plymouth, one of his books, and one of his personal property at his house in Duxbury,—which throw some light on the question. That part of his Plymouth inventory which includes his wardrobe is as follows :

4 paire of stockings.	1 paire of shoes.
3 wascoats and a paire of drawers.	2 paire of shoes.
1 old gowne.	2 Sherts.
2 gerdles.	26 handkerchiefs.
2 paire of thin stockings.	1 fine handkerchief.
1 knit capp.	3 handkerchers.
1 blew cloth suite.	1 wrought capp.
1 old suite turned.	1 laced capp.
1 black coate.	1 quilted capp.
Old cloaths.	2 old capps.
1 black cloth suite.	1 ruffe band.
1 paire of greene drawers.	1 ruffe rift out.
1 paire of leather drawers.	6 bands.
1 list wascoate.	1 red cap.
1 trusse.	1 paire of garters.
1 black coate.	1 knife.
1 black stuff suite.	1 pistoll.
1 black suite & cloake.	1 combe.
1 dublett.	2 brushes.
1 paire of stockings.	1 paire of black silk stockings.
1 black gowne.	A dagger and knife.
1 black hat.	Tobaccoe case.
1 old hat.	1 rapier.
2 paire of gloves.	Tobaccoe & some pipes.
	A tobacco box & tongs.

That part of his Duxbury inventory which includes his wardrobe is as follows :

1 sword.	A trusse.
1 sword.	1 violet color cloth coate.
White capp.	1 costlett.

These extracts from the inventories seem to be conclusive that he must have been living in Plymouth at the time of his death. The two inventories from which they are taken include furniture and other personal property valued at £107 8*d*. The third inventory contains a list of two hundred and sixty Latin and one hundred and fifteen English books, valued at £42 1*s*. 11*d*. These inventories are interesting not only as evidence touching the place of his death and burial, but also for the testimony they bear to the social and intellectual status of the Pilgrims. It is true that the office Brewster held of teaching elder might have demanded for the faithful performance of his duties a library exceptional in its character, but it cannot be supposed that such an official would have indulged in the luxury of a wardrobe beyond the means of the majority of his companions, or have

set an example of worldliness which they were too poor to follow. Indeed, there is nothing more striking in the inventories of the Pilgrims than the contradiction they set up of the unauthorized statement, having its origin in an evident desire to magnify the intensity of their religious character by belittling them as men, that they were a band of poor, uneducated, uncultured yeomen, unfamiliar with the graces and pleasures of enlightened society, living only in the realm of religious enthusiasm, and eager to keep themselves unspotted from the world. The Massachusetts Colony, on the other hand, to make the contrast strong, has been represented as wealthy and enterprising and educated, giving, as has been said, the first impulse to civilization in the western world. Without the reinforcement of that colony, it is said, the efforts at colonization made by the Pilgrims would have failed, and the cloud of darkness, which by their coming had been for a time withdrawn, would have again settled down on the land.

Nothing can be further from the truth. In 1633 a law was passed by the Old Colony court providing "that the wills and testaments of them that die be proved orderly before the Governor and Council within one month after the decease of the testator, and that a full inventory duly valued be presented with the same before letters of administration be granted to any of all the goods and chattles of the said persons. Also, if in case any man die without will, his goods be by his wife or other nearest to him inventoried and duly valued and presented to the Governor and Council within one month after the decease of the same person so dying. And if it be a single person without kindred here resident, that then the Governor appoint some to take a just inventory of the same, and to present the same upon oath to be true and just as in other the cases before mentioned." In 1639, six years afterwards, certainly not leading the way in this feature of registration, the Massachusetts court ordered "that there be records kept of all wills, administrations, and inventories." From 1639 to 1650 the recorded inventories in the Plymouth Colony, with a population of from three to five hundred, numbered thirty-four, while those in the Massachusetts Colony numbered only forty-five, with a population five or six times as large. Of the smaller proportionate number in Massachusetts there were a few including larger values than any in the Plymouth Colony ; while the latter, more numerous in proportion to the population, were more equal in their size, indicating a community of more social equality, and a more homogeneous character. And the same comparison might be drawn between the intellectual

condition of the two colonies. While the fact that in Massachusetts public schools were introduced at an early period has been claimed by some as conclusive evidence of a regard for education higher than that of the Old Colony, which seemed tardy in the movement, the fair inference to be drawn from it, in view of all the circumstances, is, that Massachusetts, with a large portion of her population made up of adventurers and laborers, unable to educate their own children, who were then growing up in ignorance and idleness, established her schools in self-defense; while in the colony of Plymouth most of the heads of families were not only fully competent to teach their own sons and daughters, but found it no severe hardship to give their time to the training of the few whose parents had either died or were needy. Under such auspices Thomas Cushman was educated, who succeeded William Brewster as elder of the church; William Bradford, the son of the Governor, who became Deputy Governor; Nathaniel Morton, who became the secretary and historian of the colony; and Josiah Winslow, who became not only the colonial Governor, but afterwards the commander of the forces of the United Colonies of Plymouth, Massachusetts, Connecticut, and New Haven in King Philip's war. It may be considered as certain that fathers who were able to educate such men and prepare them for the duties and responsibilities of a noble life, could not have been wanting in either the material or mental qualities which are the necessary ingredients of an enlightened and cultivated community.

It is quite time that the long-accepted idea that the Pilgrims were a set of narrow, bigoted, unworldly, religious zealots was exploded. If narrowness and bigotry and unworldliness ever characterized them, they were eliminated from their natures by their life in Holland, and there they became what they ever afterwards were, shrewd, practical, far-seeing business men. A religious spirit, it is true, remained as the foundation of their character, but they had built on it a structure as marked as the foundation itself. No mere enthusiasts in the cause of religion could have done their work. The zeal of such men would have been like a foundation on which nothing is ever reared, or like a root which never shoots above the ground. To make the thorough man, the foundation must support an edifice of character, which would topple to the ground without it,—the root must grow into the tree through whose branches it sends its sap. Such an edifice and such a tree was the character of the Pilgrim. Every step he took in the work he had to do was like the growth of the branch and leaf and flower in the air and sunlight of the outer world,

but yet sustained and supported by the religious influences from within. Without his religious nature he would have faltered and fallen beneath his load; without his worldly knowledge his religion would have been in vain.

CHAPTER IV.

UNITED COLONIES—TOWN OFFICERS—DEATH OF BRADFORD—QUAKERS—RECORDS.

IN 1642/3 the third important step was taken—counting the landing at Plymouth the first and the settlements in the other colonies the second—towards establishing on a firm basis and crystallizing into a permanent shape the colonization of New England. In the language of Bradford, "By reason of the plottings of the Narigansets, ever since the Pequot war, the Indians were drawn into a general conspiracy against the English in all parts, as was in part discovered the year before, and now made more plain and evident by many discoveries and free confessions of sundry Indians (upon several occasions) from divers places concurring in one, with such other concurring circumstances as gave them sufficiently to understand the truth thereof and to think of means how to prevent the same and secure themselves." A combination between the four colonies of Plymouth, Massachusetts, Connecticut, and New Haven was proposed, and on the 7th of March, 1642/3, Edward Winslow and William Collier were elected to treat on the subject with the colony of Massachusetts Bay. After due consideration, on the 6th of June, the same gentlemen were authorized to subscribe, on the part of the colony, the following articles, the adoption of which not only formed an era in the colonial life, but furnished the type of that larger confederacy or union of States under which we live:

"ARTICLES OF CONFEDERATION betweene y^e Plantations under y^e Governmente of Massachusetts, y^e Plantations under y^e Governmente of New-Plimoth, y^e Plantations under y^e Governmente of Conightecute, and y^e Governmente of New Haven, with y^e Plantations in combination therewith.

"Whereas, we all came unto these parts of America with one and y^e same end and aime, namely, to advance the Kingdome of our Lord Jesus Christ & to enjoye y^e liberties of y^e Gospell in puritie with peace; and whereas, in our settling (by a wise providence of God) we are further disperced upon y^e sea coasts and rivers than was at first intended, so y^t we cannot, according to our desires, with convenience comunicate in one governmente & jurisdiction; and whereas, we live encompassed with people of severall nations and strang languages, which hereafter may prove injurious to us and our posteritie; and for as much as y^e natives have formerly comitted sundrie insolences and outrages

upon severall plantations of y^e English, and have of late combined them selves against us, and seeing by reason of those distractions in England (which they have heard of) and by which they know we are hindered from y^t humble way of seeking advice or reaping those comfortable fruits of protection, which at other times we might well expecte; we therefore doe conceive it our bounden duty, without delay, to enter into a present consociation amongst ourselves for mutuall help & strength in all our future concernsments. That as in nation and religion, so in other respects we be & continue one according to y^e tenor and true meaning of the insuing articles. Wherefore, it is fully agreed and concluded by and betwene y^e parties in jurisdictions above named, and they joyntly & severally doe by these presents agree & conclude that they all be and henceforth be called by y^e name of The United Colonies of New England.

"2. The said United Colonies, for them selves & their posterities, doe joyntly & severally hereby enter into a firme & perpetuall league of friendship & amitie for offence and defence, mutuall advice and succour upon all just occasions, both for preserving & propagating y^e truth (and liberties) of y^e Gospell and for their owne mutuall saftie and wellfare.

"3. It is further agreed, that the plantations which at present are, or hereafter shall be, settled within y^e limites of y^e Massachusetts, shall be for ever under y^e Massachusetts, and shall have peculiar jurisdiction amongst them selves in all cases as an entire body. And y^e Plimoth, Conightcutt, and New Haven shall each of them have like peculiar jurisdiction and governmente within their limites respectively; provided y^t no other jurisdiction shall hereafter be taken in as a distincte head or member of this confederation, nor shall any other plantation or jurisdiction in presente being and not allready in combination or under y^e jurisdiction of any of these confederats be received by any of them, nor shall any tow of y^e confederats joyne in one jurisdiction without consente of y^e rest, which consents to be interpreted as is expresed in y^e sixte article ensewing.

"4. It is by these confederats agreed, y^t the charge of all just warrs, whether offensive or defensive, upon what parte or member of this confederation soever they fall, shall, both in men, provisions, and all other disbursements, be borne by all y^e parts of this confederation in differente proportions, according to their differente abilities, in manner following: namely, y^t the commissioners for each jurisdiction, from time to time, as there shall be occasion, bring a true accounte and number of all their mules, in every plantation or any way belonging too or under their severall jurisdictions, of what qualitie or condition soever they be, from 16 years old to 60, being inhabitants there, and y^t according to y^e differente numbers which from time to time shall be found in each jurisdiction, upon a true & just accounte, the service of men and all charges of y^e warr be borne by y^e pole, each jurisdiction or plantation being left to their owne just course & custome of rating them selves and people according to their differente estates, with due respects to their qualities and exemptions amongst them selves, though the confederats take no notice of any such priviledg. And y^t according to their differente charge of each jurisdiction & plantation the whole advantage of y^e warr (if it please God to bless their endeavours), whether it be in lands, goods, or persons, shall be proportionably divided amongst y^e said confederats.

"5. It is further agreed that, if (any of) these jurisdictions, or any plantation under or in combinacion with them, be invaded by any enemy whomsoever, upon notice & requeste of any 3 magistrats of y^t jurisdiction so invaded, y^e rest of y^e confederats, without any further meeting or expostulation, shall forthwith send ayde to y^e confederate in danger, but in different proportion, namely, y^e Massachusetts an hundred men, sufficiently armed and provided for such a service and journey, and each of

y^e rest forty five so armed & provided, or any lesser number, if less be required, according to this proportion. But if such confederate in danger may be supplied by their nexte confederates, not exceeding y^e number hereby agreed, they may crave help then and seeke no further for y^e presente, y^e charge to be borne as in this article is exprest, and at y^e returne to be victuled & supplied with powder & shote for their journey (if there be need) by y^t jurisdiction which employed or sent for them. But none of y^e jurisdictions to exceede these numbers till, by a meeting of y^e commissioners for this confederation, a greater aide appeare necesserie. And this proportion to continue till, upon knowledge of greater numbers in each jurisdiction, which shall be brought to y^e nexte meeting, some other proportion be ordered. But in (any) such case of sending men for presente aide, whether before or after such order or alteration, it is agreed y^t at y^e meeting of y^e commissioners of this confederation, the cause of such warr or invasion be duly considered, and if it appeare y^t the folte lay in y^e parties so invaded, y^t then that jurisdiction or plantation make just satisfaction both to y^e invaders, whom they have injured, and beare all y^e charges of y^e warr themselves, without requiring any allowance from y^e rest of y^e confederats towards y^e same. And further, y^t if any jurisdiction see any danger of any invasion approaching, and ther be time for a meeting, that in such case 3 magistrats of y^t jurisdiction may sumone a meeting at such convenient place as them selves shall thinke meete, to consider & provid against y^e threatened danger, provided, when they are mett they may remove to what place they please, only whilst any of these foure confederats have but three magistrats in their jurisdiction then requeste or summons from any 2 of them shall be accounted of equall force with ye three mentioned in both the clauses of this article till ther be an increase of magistrats ther.

"6. It is also agreed y^t for y^e managing & concluding of all affairs proper & concerning the whole confederation tow commissioners shall be chosen by & out of each of the 4 jurisdictions: namely, 2 for y^e Massachusetts, 2 for Plimoth, 2 for Conightcutt, and 2 for New Haven, being all in Church fellowship with us, which shall bring full power from their severall Generall Courts respectively, to hear, examine, waigh, and determine all affairs of warr or peace, leagues and changes and numbers of men for warr, divisions of spoyles, and whatsoever is gotten by conquest; receeving of more confederats, and all things of like nature, which are y^e proper concomitants in consequence of such a confederation for amitie, offence and defence; not intermeddling with y^e governmente of any of y^e jurisdictions which by y^e 3. Article is preserved entirely to them selves. But if these 8 commissioners when they meete shall not all agree, yet it (is) concluded that any 6. of the 8. agreeing shall have power to settle & determine y^e bussines in question. But if 6. doe not agree, that then such propositions with their reasons, so farr as they have been debated, be sente and referred to y^e 4. Generall Courts, viz., y^e Massachusetts, Plimoth, Conightcutt, and New Haven; and if at all y^e said Generall Courts y^e bussines so referred be concluded, then to be prosecuted by y^e confederats and all their numbers. It was further agreed that these 8. commissioners shall meete once every year, besides extraordinarie meetings (according to the fift article), to consider, treato, and conclude of all affaires belonging to this confederation, which meeting shall ever be y^e first Thursday in September. And y^t the next meeting after the date of these presents, which shall be accounted y^e second meeting, shall be at Boston, in y^e Massachusetts, the 3. at Hartford, the 4. at New Haven, the 5 at Plimoth, and so in course successively if in y^e meane time some middle place be not found out and agreed on, which may be comodious for all y^e jurisdictions.

"7. It is further agreed y^t at each meeting of these 8 comis-

sioners, whether ordinarie or extraordinary, they all 6. of them agreeing as before, may chuse a presidents out of them selves, whose office & worke shall be to take care and directe for order and a comly carrying on of all proceedings in y^e present meeting: but he shall be invested with no such power or respecte as by which he shall hinder y^e propounding or progrese of any bussines, or any way cast y^e scales otherwise than in y^e precedente article is agreed.

"8. It is also agreed y^t the comissioners from the confederation hereafter at their meetings, whether ordinary or extraordinary, as they may have occasion or opportunitie, doe endeavour to frame and establish agreements & orders in generall cases of a civill nature, wherein all the plantations are interested for y^e preserving of peace amongst them selves, and preventing as much as may be all occasions of warr or difference with others; as about y^e free & speedy passage of justice in every jurisdiction to all y^e confederats equally as to their owne: receiving those y^t remove from one plantation to another without due certificate: how all y^e jurisdictions may carry towards y^e Indians that they neither growe insolent nor be injured without due satisfaction, least warr breake in upon the confederats through such miscarriages. It is also agreed y^t if any servante run away from his maister into another of these confederated jurisdictions, that in such case, upon y^e certificate of one magistrate in the jurisdiction out of which y^e said servante fledd, or upon other due prooffe, the said servant shall be delivered either to his master or any other y^t pursues & brings such certificate or prooffe. And y^t upon y^e escape of any prisoner whatsoever, or fugitive from any criminall cause, whether breaking prison or getting from y^e officer, or otherwise escaping, upon the certificate of 2 magistrates of y^e jurisdiction out of which y^e escape is made that he was a prisoner or such an offender at y^e time of y^e escape, the magistrate or sume of them of y^e jurisdiction where for y^e presente the said prisoner or fugitive abideth, shall forthwith grante such a warrante as y^e case will beare, for ye apprehending of any such person & y^e delivering of him into y^e hands of y^e officer or other person who pursues him. And if there be help required for y^e safe returning of any such offender, then it shall be granted to him y^t craves y^e same, he paying the charges thereof.

"9. And for y^t the justest warrs may be of dangerous consequence, espetially to y^t smaler plantations in these United Colonies, it is agreed that neither y^e Massachusetts, Plimoth, Conightecut, nor New Haven, nor any member of any of them, shall at any time hereafter begine, undertake, or ingage themselves in this confederation, or any parte thereof, in any warr whatsoever (sudden exegents with y^e necessary consequents thereof excepted, which are also to be moderated as much as y^e case will permitte), without y^e consente and agreements of the forementioned 8. comissioners, or at y^e least 6. of them, as in the sixt article is provided. And y^t no charge be required of any of the confederats in case of a defensive warr till y^e said comissioners have mett and approved y^e justice of the warr, and have agreed upon y^e sume of money to be levied, which sume is then to be paid by the severall confederats in proportion according to y^e fourth article.

"10. That on extraordinary occasions, when meetings are summoned by three magistrates of any jurisdiction, or 2 as in y^e 5. article, if any of y^e comissioners come not, due warning being given or sente, it is agreed y^t 4 of the comissioners shall have power to directe a warr which cannot be delayed, and to send for due proportions of men out of each jurisdiction as well as 6. might doe if all mett: but not less than 6. shall determine the justice of the warr, or allow y^e demands on bills of charges, or cause any levies to be made for y^e same.

"11. It is further agreed y^t if any of y^e confederats shall

hereafter breake any of these presente articles, or be any other ways injurious to any one of y^e other jurisdictions, such breach of agreemente or injurie shall be duly considered and ordered by y^e comissioners for y^e other jurisdiction; that both peace and this presente confederation may be intirly preserved without violation.

"12. Lastly, this perpetuall confederation and y^e severall articles therof being read and seriously considered both by ye Generall Courte for y^e Massachusetts and by y^e comissioners for Plimoth, Conightecute, and New Haven were fully allowed & confirmed by 3. of the forenamed confederats, namely, y^e Massachusetts, Conightecutt, and New Haven; only y^e comissioners for Plimoth haveing no comission to conclude, desired respite till they might advise with their Generall Courte; wher upon it was agreed and concluded by y^e said Court of y^e Massachusetts and the comissioners for y^e other tow confederats, that if Plimoth consente, then the whole treaty as it stands in these present articles is and shall continue firme & stable without alteration. But if Plimoth come not in, yet y^e other three confederats doe by these presents confirme y^e whole confederation and y^e articles therof: only in September nexte, when y^e second meeting of y^e comissioners is to be at Boston, new consideration may be taken of the 6. article which concerns number of comissioners for meeting & concluding the affaires of this confederation to y^e satisfaction of y^e Courte of y^e Massachusetts and y^e comissioners for y^e other 2. confederats, but the rest to stand unquestioned. In y^e testimonie whereof y^e Generall Courte of y^e Massachusetts by the secretary, and y^e comissioners for Conightecutt and New Haven, have subscribed these presente articles this 19 of y^e third Month, comonly called May, Anno Dom. 1643.

"At a meeting of y^e comissioners for y^e confederation, held at Boston y^e 7. of Sept., it appearing that the Generall Courte of New Plimoth and y^e severall townshipes therof have read & considered & approved these articles of confederation, as appeareth by comission from their Generall Courte bearing date y^e 29. of August, 1643, to Mr. Edward Winslow and Mr. William Collier, to ratifie and confirme y^e same on their behalves, we therefore, y^e comissioners for y^e Massachusetts, Conightecutt, & New Haven doe also for our severall governments subscribe unto them.

"JOHN WINTHROP, Gov^r of Massachuset.

"THO: DUDLEY. THEOPH: EATON.

"GEO: FENWICK. EDWA: HOPKINS.
THOMAS GREGSON."

The eighth article of the combination is interesting as containing the germ both of the more modern fugitive slave law of the United States, and of the present provision of our Constitution and laws for requisitions by one State on another for the return of fugitives from justice. It seems to be a little doubtful, however, whether the right of requisition was not limited to actual prisoners, and inapplicable to persons who were merely suspected or charged with crime. The first meeting of the comissioners was an unfortunate one, and resulted in an act which was far from being in accord with the spirit which had always actuated the Pilgrims in their treatment of the Indians, and must have been urged rather by the commissioners of Connecticut and New Haven than by those of Massachusetts and Plymouth. The Narragansett

tribe, after the Pequots had been subdued, assumed to rule over the Indians about them, among whom were the Monhiggs, of whom Uncas was the sachem, who had been during the Pequot war faithful to the Connecticut settlement, and now claimed their protection. This protection was accorded, and, in the language of Bradford, "they were engaged to support him in his just liberties, and were contented that such of the surviving Pequots as had submitted to him should remain with him and quietly under his protection. This did much increase his power and augment his greatness, which the Narragansetts could not endure to see." Myantinomo, the chief sachem of the Narragansetts, failing to destroy him by treachery, finally attacked Uncas with a large force. "But it pleased God," says Bradford again, "to give Uncas the victory, and he slew many of his men and wounded many more, but the chief of all was he took Miantonomo prisoner. And seeing he was a great man and the Narragansetts a potent people and would seek revenge, he would do nothing in the case without the advice of the English; so he (by the help & direction of those of Conightecutt) kept him prisoner till the meeting of the commissioners. The commissioners weighed the cause & passages as they were clearly represented & sufficiently evidenced betwixt Uncas and Myantinomo; and the things being duly considered, the commissioners apparently saw that Uncas could not be safe whilst Miantonomo lived, but either by secret treachery or open force his life would still be in danger. Wherefore they thought he might justly put such a false and blood-thirsty enemy to death; but in his own jurisdiction, not in the English plantations. And they advised in the manner of his death all mercy and moderation should be showed contrary to the practice of the Indians, who exercise torture and cruelty. And Uncas, having hitherto showed himself a friend to the English, and in this craving their advice if the Narragansett Indians or others should urgently assault Uncas for the execution, upon notice and request the English promise to assist and protect him as far as they may against such violence. This was the issue of this business. The reasons and passages hereof are more at large to be seen in the acts & records of this meeting of the commissioners. And Uncas followed this advice and accordingly executed him in a very fair manner according as they advised, with due respect to his honor and greatness."

The confederation continued until the arrival of Sir Edmund Andros in 1686, who came with a commission from James the Second as Governor of New England. New Haven, however, had in 1665 been

annexed to Connecticut. Four copies of the records were kept, and one deposited in each colony. With the exception of the records of the September meeting in 1646 and May, 1653, and a part of the records of September, 1648, and April, 1653, the Massachusetts copy was destroyed by fire in 1747. The Connecticut copy is in a good state of preservation, and as the New Haven copy is missing it was probably never completed. The Plymouth copy is deposited in the registry of deeds for Plymouth County, and is chiefly in the handwriting of Nathaniel Sowther and Nathaniel Morton, the two first secretaries of the Plymouth Colony.

About the time of the establishment of the confederation, or soon after, the population of the town of Plymouth, by reason of the settlement of other towns, had become reduced to about one hundred and fifty, and the tendency to migration to other places, where richer soil tempted the colonists, was so strong that it was a matter of serious consideration whether an entire removal would not be better than an enfeebled and languishing community. It was the welfare of the church which was chiefly sought, and that it should remain as far as possible united was their anxious care. "Many meetings and much consultation was held hereabout," Bradford says, "and divers were men's minds and opinions. Some were still for staying together in the place, alleging men might here live if they would be content with their condition; and that it was not for want or necessity so much that they removed as for the enriching of themselves. Others were resolute upon removal and so signified that here they could not stay; but if the church did not remove they must, insomuch as many were swayed rather than there should be a dissolution to condescend to a removal if a fit place could be found, that might more conveniently and comfortably receive the whole with such accession of others as might come to them for their better strength and subsistence, and some such like cautions and limitations. So as with the aforesaid provisos the greater part consented to a removal to a place called Nauset, which had been superficially viewed, and the good will of the purchasers (to whom it belonged) obtained, with some addition thereto from the courts. But now they began to see their error, that they had given away already the best and most commodious places to others and now wanted themselves; for this place was about fifty miles from hence and at an outside of the country remote from all society, also that it would prove so straight as it would not be competent to receive the whole body much less be capable of any addition or increase, so as (at least in a short time) they should

be worse there than they are now here. The which, with sundry other like considerations and inconveniences made them change their resolutions, but such as were before resolved upon removal took advantage of this agreement and went on notwithstanding, neither could the rest hinder them, they having made some beginning. And thus was this poor church left like an ancient mother grown old and forsaken of her children (though not in their affections) yet in regard of their bodily presence and personal helpfulness. Her ancient members being most of them worn away by death, and those of later times being like children translated into other families, and she like a widow left only to trust in God. Thus she that had made many rich became herself poor."

The tract of land called Nauset was one of those which it will be remembered were reserved by Governor Bradford in his assignment of the patent of 1629 to the colonists for the benefit of the "purchasers or old comers." In addition to this in 1644-45 the court granted "to the church of New Plymouth or those that goe to dwell at Nossett all that tract of land lying between sea and sea, from the purchaser's bounds at Naumsheckett to the Herring Brook at Billingsgate, with the said Herring Brook and all the meadows on both sides of said brook with the great Bass Pound there, and all the meadows and islands lying within the said tract." In 1646, Nauset was incorporated, and in 1651 its name was changed by the court to Eastham. Among those who migrated to this new settlement were Thomas Prentice, John Doane, Nicholas Snow, Josiah Cook, Richard Higgins, John Smalley, and Edward Bangs, and all these names except that of Prentice and that of Smalley, which has been probably changed to Small, have been always up to the present time distinctive names on the cape. Thus narrowly did Plymouth escape the loss of its distinction as the seat of government and of the central church. If the general movement had been made it would have resulted only in the transfer of these to Eastham, and not in its extinction as a municipality. The old settlement would doubtless have continued to exist and to grow. Its harbor, its streams, its springs, the tolerable richness of its soil would have attracted and sustained a population better than the new location, and it is probable that the experiment on the cape would have resulted in failure. It is strange that possibilities of greater success in agricultural pursuits should have there been found to silence the complaints of those who saw only in Plymouth the "straightness and barrenness of its land." The language of Bradford plainly indicates that he did not favor the enter-

prise, and it is not probable that either Winslow or Standish, who had found homesteads suited to their wants and tastes in Marshfield and Duxbury, lent to it their encouragement. Nothing more was heard of a removal. The discovery of richer lands in the South Meadows and other well-watered parts of what are now Carver and Plympton, drew some of the colonists in that direction, and the gradual growth of the colony along its northern borders, in Scituate and Bridgewater, and Nemasket, put an end to the scheme of removing the government from a central point to the remotest limits of its jurisdiction.

The church at Eastham, established in 1644, was the third offshoot of the parent church, those of Duxbury and Marshfield, in 1632, having been the other two. The church in Scituate, organized largely by settlers from Massachusetts, could hardly have claimed it as its mother. These churches were the foundations of the towns, and after the churches were established grants were made and acts of incorporation followed. In some respects the churches and the towns were identical. The towns settled the ministers and paid their salaries out of the rates assessed on the inhabitants. The original church of the town formed the territorial parish, and every inhabitant was supposed to have been born into its fold. Until 1834 every inhabitant was assumed to be a member of the territorial parish, and paid his parish tax to the treasurer of the town until he notified the parish committee in writing that he had attached himself to another. Subsequent to the settlement of the earliest towns companies were formed from time to time, receiving grants of land from the colony, and becoming "purchasers" or "proprietors" or founders of towns. These grants conveyed, however, nothing more than a pre-emption right, and were not to take effect until the Indians had released their rights and titles by a formal sale. The proprietors organized as an association, having their own clerk and selling lands to settlers. Their records, next to the grants of the court, form the basis of the land titles of many of the towns in the Old Colony.

It has already been stated that the first entry in the town records bears the date of 1637. Precisely under what authority the records were kept neither the orders of court nor the laws disclose. In the revision of the laws, bearing date Nov. 15, 1636, the first provision seems to have been made for a clerk of the colony court, and on the third day of January, 1636/7, Nathaniel Sowther was chosen. From that time, or not long after, both the colony and town records were kept by him. From 1645 to 1679 both were kept by Nathaniel Morton, the successor of Na-

thaniel Sowther. On the 3d day of March, 1645/6, it was ordered by the court that the clerk or some one in every town "do keep a register of the day and year of every marriage, birth, and burial, and to have three pence apiece for his pains." It does not plainly appear whether the clerk here spoken of is the clerk of the court or of the town. It is certain, however, that until 1679 the records of town proceedings were kept by the clerk of the colony. In 1679, Nathaniel Morton was formally chosen town clerk, and from that time until his death the records continued to be kept by him. In 1685, Thomas Faunce was chosen as his successor. The volumes containing the births, deaths, and marriages were opened by him in that year, and though they contain entries as early as 1662, it is evident that they were made by Mr. Faunce from memoranda which came into his possession from Mr. Morton. The predecessors of Mr. Faunce had complied with the law of 1645/6, and had registered during their terms of office the births, deaths, and marriages in the Old Colony Records. After the death of Nathaniel Morton, Nathaniel Clark became secretary of the colony, followed by Samuel Sprague, who, except during the usurpation of Andros, continued to act until the union in 1692. Thomas Faunce, who was chosen town clerk in 1685, remained in office until 1723, when he was succeeded by John Dyer, who held the office from 1723 to 1731, and, after a year's incumbency by Gershom Foster in 1732, from 1733 to 1738. Edward Winslow acted as clerk until 1741, succeeded by Samuel Bartlett, whose term extended from 1742 to 1765. John Cotton in 1766; Ephraim Spooner, from 1767 to 1818; Thomas Drew, from 1818 to 1840; Timothy Berry, from 1840 to 1852; Leander Lovell, from 1852 to 1878; and Curtis Davie, the present incumbent, complete the list.

Of Nathaniel Sowther, the first secretary of the colony, little is known. His first appearance in the colony was in 1635, when on the 4th of October in that year he was made a freeman. His qualifications for the office of secretary, to which he was so soon chosen, must have admitted him to the list of freeholders at an early day, and it is fair to presume, therefore, that 1635 was the date of his arrival. It may be also said that the immediate recognition of his fitness for the important post of secretary, and his advancement over those who had been longer in the colony, show him to have been a man of more than ordinary endowments. Of his antecedents and family nothing is known. Judge Davis, in his notes to Morton's "New England's Memorial," has expressed the opinion that the name was identical with South-

worth, and spelled as it might have been sometimes pronounced. But a theory, which at first seems plausible, becomes more than doubtful when we find repeatedly in the same record made by Sowther himself the distinction between the two names pronounced. The name as written by him was Sowther, and such he always signed it as long as he remained in the colony. He left no male descendants. By a wife, Alice, who died in Boston in 1651, he had two daughters,—Hannah (who married William Hanbury, and a second husband named Johnson) and Mary (who married Joseph Starr). In 1638 he bought of Lieut. William Holmes, who next to Miles Standish was for a time the chief military personage in the colony, a lot of land on Burial Hill west of the land of John Alden, and almost precisely the spot now occupied by the northerly row of tombs. Here he undoubtedly lived until about 1649, when he removed to Boston. He there married, in 1653, Widow Sarah Hill, and died in 1655. It may be here suggested that the residence of Lieut. Holmes was established near the fort, over which, as second in command, he would have had some supervision. In the absence of any evidence to the contrary, it may perhaps be still further presumed that in the earliest days the residence of Standish was still farther up the hill and nearer the fort.

Nathaniel Morton, the successor of Sowther, has already been perhaps sufficiently referred to. It is only necessary to say, further, that he was ten years old when he came with his father, George, in the "Ann," in 1623, and married, in 1635, Lydia Cooper, by whom he had Remember, 1637, who married Abraham Jackson; Mercy, who married Joseph Dunham; Lydia, who married George Ellison; Elizabeth, who married Nathaniel Bosworth; Joanna (1654), who married Joseph Prince; Hannah, who married Benjamin Bosworth; Eleaser, and Nathaniel. His sons died unmarried, and he therefore left no descendants bearing the name. The family of Jacksons descended from his daughter, Remember, has always been a numerous and prominent one in Plymouth; and descendants of his brothers, John and Ephraim, bearing the name of Morton, are scattered all over New England. Mr. Morton lived for many years on the estate now occupied by Amasa Holmes, immediately north of Wellingsby Brook, on the westerly side of the road; and in the latter part of his life, until his death in 1685, he occupied a house which stood on the easterly side of Market Street, immediately above the estate of the late John B. Atwood.

Nathaniel Clark, the successor of Nathaniel Mor-

ton, was the son of Thomas Clark, who came in the "Ann," in 1623. For many years the father enjoyed the undeserved distinction of having been the mate of the "Mayflower," and even now the tradition has taken so strong a hold that it is almost impossible, by the aid even of indisputable testimony, to eradicate it. His gravestone, on Burial Hill, is pointed out daily as that of the "Mayflower's" mate by those whose learning and knowledge are acquired from the traditions of their fathers, rather than from the newly-discovered facts of undoubted history. Thomas Clark, in question, was a carpenter by trade, and according to a statement made by him under oath in 1664, he was then fifty-nine years of age, or at the time of the landing, in 1620, but fifteen. We are not left, however, to the mere presumption that one so young, who afterwards pursued the trade of a mechanic, could not have occupied the responsible position of a mate. In a letter of Robert Cushman, bearing date June 11, 1620, he says, "We have hired another pilot here, one Mr. Clarke, who went last year to Virginia with a ship of kine." Rev. E. D. Neill, in some recent investigations in England, has discovered that Capt. Jones, afterwards the master of the "Mayflower," went to Virginia in 1619 in command of a vessel loaded with kine, and that John Clark was employed by the Virginia Company in the enterprise. It may be stated, then, that the mate of the "Mayflower" was certainly not Thomas Clark, and was probably John, who went to Virginia, in 1619, with kine. Nathaniel Clark, the son of Thomas, was an attorney-at-law, or as near to one as the conditions and exigencies of the times either permitted or required. He married Dorothy, the widow of Edward Gray, an enterprising and thrifty merchant, and daughter of Thomas Lettice, a respectable inn-keeper, but had no children, and left no descendants. Soon after his election to the office of secretary, Sir Edmond Andros arrived in the country commissioned by James the Second as Governor of New England. Under his administration the colonial government was superseded, and the office of secretary necessarily vacated. Andros declared all public lands vested in the crown, and ordered that all private titles should be quieted by his confirmation alone. The governments of the other colonies were also suspended, and the confederated union was dissolved. With popular dissatisfaction almost universal, Mr. Clark fastened himself to the royal Governor, and became one of his most subservient instruments and tools. Among other landed possessions of the town of Plymouth was Clark's Island, named after the "Mayflower's" mate, John Clark, who, in command of the shallop of the

"Mayflower," safely landed his boat's company there on the 8th of November, 1620, and spent there the following Sabbath. The island is so called in the records as early as the 3d of September, 1638. On the 7th of January, 1638/9, it is recorded that "the Court hath granted that Clark's Island, the Elele River beach (Plymouth Beach), Sagaquash (Sagquish) & Gurnetts Nose shal be & remayne unto the towne of Plymouth, with the woods thereupon." This grant was made, it must be observed, nearly two years before the definition of the bounds of the town by the court in 1640, showing that the latter act of the government marks in no sense the date of the origin or quasi-incorporation of the town. From the date of the grant of the island to the town it had been made a source of profit to its inhabitants by the erection of salt-works and the restricted use of the timber and fuel which it afforded. On this island Mr. Clark fixed his greedy eyes, and applied to the Governor for its title. The State archives contain the following record:

"By his Excellency.—Whereas, Mr. Nathaniel Clark, of Plymouth, hath by his petition desired that a certain small Island, called Clark's Island, lying near New Plymouth, being vacant and unappropriated, may be granted to him for the better settlement and improvement thereof, of which notice hath been given already to the said town, but no due return made nor any persons appeared thereon. These are, therefore, to require you forthwith to give public notice in the said town that if any person or persons have any claim or title to the said Island they appear before me, in Council, on the 1st Wednesday in February next, and then and there show forth such their claim and title accordingly, of which you are not to fail and to make due return. Dated at Boston 21 day of Dec., 1687.

ANDROS.

"To Mr. SAMUEL SPRAGUE, High Sheriff
of the County of Plymouth.

"By His Excellencies command.

"The above written was publicly read to the whole of the Town of Plymouth, aforesaid, at their Town-meeting the 23 day of January, 1687/8.

"pr SAM'L SPRAGUE, Sheriff."

A later record contains the following:

"By virtue of a warrant from his Excellency, Sir Edward Andros, Knight, Captain-General, and Governor-in-Chief of his Majesty's territory and dominion of New England, bearing date Boston, the 23d of February, 1687, I have surveyed and laid out for Mr. Nathaniel Clark a certain small Island, being known by the name of Clark's Island, and is situated and lying in New Plymouth Bay, bearing from the meeting-house in Plymouth north by northeast about three miles, and is bounded round with water and flats, and contains eighty-six acres and a quarter and three rods. Performed this 3rd day of March, 1687/8.

PHILLIP WELLS, Surveyor."

But the town did not yield up the island to the usurper without resistance. A town-meeting was called and a committee chosen to take steps towards

reclaiming the island, and to collect subscriptions to defray the expenses of the undertaking. The committee, together with Elder Faunce, the town clerk, and Ichabod Wiswell, were arrested for levying and aiding in levying taxes upon his Majesty's subjects and bound over to the Supreme Court at Boston. The annoyances and vexations to which they were subjected only increased the spirit of resistance and strengthened the determination of the town to maintain its rights. Before the matter was settled, however, news was received (on the 18th of April, 1689) of the landing of the Prince of Orange in England, and on the 29th William and Mary were proclaimed in Boston. Andros was arrested and sent to England, and Clark, as his most pliant coadjutor, was arrested also, and sent as his companion. At a town-meeting of the inhabitants the following declaration was made: "Whereas, we have not only just grounds to suspect, but are well assured that Nathaniel Clark hath been a real enemy to the peace and prosperity of the people, and hath, by lying and false information to the late Governor, caused much trouble and damage to this place, endeavored to deprive us of our lands, and exposed us to the unjust severity of persons ill affected to us whereby a considerable part of our estates is unrighteously extorted from us, to the great prejudice of our families and the loss of many necessary comforts, and he persisting from time to time in his own malicious forging of complaints against one or another of us, whereby we are in continual hazard of many further great inconveniences and mischief, we do therefore seize upon his person, resolving to secure him for the hands of justice to deal with him according to his desert." On his arrival in England Clark was discharged and sent back, and on his return to Plymouth and his practice he built a house on the northeast corner of what is now the garden of Albert C. Chandler, where he lived until 1717, the year of his death. Clark's Island was restored to the town, but soon after it was voted to sell the island, Saquish, the Gurnet, and Colchester Swamp to defray the expenses of its attempted recovery. In 1690 it was sold to Samuel Lucas, Elkanah Watson, and George Morton, and after a few years passed wholly into the hands of the Watson family, by whose various branches it is still owned.

Of Samuel Sprague, the last secretary of the colony, little is known, except that he was also made high sheriff of Plymouth County at its organization, in 1685, and died in 1710. After the colony of New Plymouth was merged into Massachusetts, under her new charter of 1691, the records of the Old Colony remained in his hands until his death. By some

unaccountable and unjustifiable neglect they were permitted for eighteen years to continue in the care of a private citizen, exposed to the danger of loss and destruction necessarily attending on unofficial and irresponsible guardianship. Immediately after his death, in response to representations made to the General Quarter Sessions of the Peace within the County of Plymouth, they ordered Nathaniel Thomas, at that time judge of probate, to take them into his care and custody until further orders. In November, 1710, the justices of the peace for the counties of Plymouth, Barnstable, and Bristol, into which the Old Colony had been divided in 1685, petitioned the General Court of Massachusetts to have them "kept and lodged in the town of Plymouth, which was the head town of the said Colony of Plymouth, and where the said Records were wont to be kept." On this petition it was ordered "that the Books, Records, and files of the General Court of the late Colony of New Plymouth be committed to the custody of the Clerk of the Inferior Court of the County of Plymouth for the time being, he dwelling in Plymouth, a perfect schedule thereof being made, with an Indent, to be passed for the same to the justices of the said Court. And that the clerk be empowered to transcribe and attest copies of the said Records for any that shall desire the same, upon paying the established fees."

These records, now deposited in the office of the register of deeds at Plymouth, consist of eighteen manuscript volumes, six of which contain the proceedings of the General Court and Court of Assistants; six, the deeds of estates; four, a registry of wills and inventories; one contains the judicial acts of the courts, the treasurer's accounts, and a list of births, deaths, and marriages, and the last is a volume of laws. All these up to 1637 are in the handwriting of the then Governors, Bradford, Winslow, and Preuce, and after that date in that of the secretaries of the colony. In 1820 a commission, consisting of Samuel Davis, of Plymouth, Rev. James Freeman, of Boston, and Benjamin R. Nichols, of Salem, was appointed by the General Court to superintend the work of copying such portion of the records as they might think desirable. Under their direction the six volumes of court proceedings, one volume of deeds, the volumes of judicial acts, etc., and the volume of laws were copied, and the copies were deposited in the office of the secretary of the commonwealth, where they may now be seen. As a part of the Old Colony archives, the acts of the commissioners of the United Colonies, in two volumes, are also deposited in the Plymouth registry, and have been always considered a part of the Colony Records, or records of New Plym-

outh. In 1855 a resolve was passed by the General Court providing "that eight hundred copies of the records of the colony of New Plymouth, with suitable indexes, be stereotyped and printed, under the supervision of the secretary of the commonwealth, who may appoint some competent person or persons to prepare said records for printing, and take charge of the same." Under this resolve Nathaniel Shurtleff, of Boston, was appointed editor, and under his direction David Pulsifer was employed in making fair and legible copies for the press. For the commencement of the work the copies of the commission of 1820, carefully revised, were used for the printer, and Mr. Pulsifer confined his labors to those portions of the records of which copies had not been made. In printing the acts of the commissioners, the copy by Hazard, included in his "Collections," carefully compared with the original and corrected, was used, and thus the necessity of copying those also was obviated. By the time those portions of the records which had already been copied by the commission of 1820 and Hazard's copy of the commissioners' acts had been printed, the General Court stopped the work, and consequently the remaining portion of the records, consisting of five volumes of deeds and four volumes of wills and inventories, which were copied by Mr. Pulsifer at a large cost to the commonwealth, remain unprinted. The ten printed volumes are thought by many to include the entire records of the colony, when in fact copies of nine, and these perhaps in some respects the most important, lie packed away in a store-room at the State-House, rendering no return, until printed, for the labor and money expended in their preparation.

We have thus far in a cursory way traced the history of the colony and town during the first quarter of a century of the colony's existence, with some necessary allusions to later events connected, as effect with cause, with those of an earlier period. Though in 1645 Plymouth had existed for some years as a distinct municipality, its form and organization were far from complete. Constables had been provided for by law and chosen in 1636, coroners in the same year; by-laws were authorized by the court, and deputies to the General Court were ordered in 1638; raters of taxes were chosen in 1643, surveyors of highways were provided for in 1644, a town clerk in 1646, and in 1641 it was enacted that each town should make competent provision for the support of its poor. But the town system was nevertheless incomplete. There was a necessity for some superintending head to have such a care for the interests and welfare of the town as the colonial government, with

its extending limits and jurisdiction, was failing in its power to exercise. The superintending head was found in a board of selectmen, and with their establishment the town government in the Old Colony assumed the form and shape they wear to-day, with such changes as time and circumstances have rendered necessary. In 1662 it was enacted by the court "that in every town of this jurisdiction there be three or four selectmen chosen by the townsmen out of the freemen, such as shall be approved by the court, for the better managing of the affairs of the respective townships, and that the selectmen in every town, or the major part of them, are hereby empowered to hear and determine all debts and differences arising between person and persons within their respective townships not exceeding forty shillings, as also they are hereby empowered to learn and determine all differences arising betwixt any Indians and the English of their respective townships about damage done in corn by the cows, swine, or any other beasts belonging to the inhabitants of the said respective townships; and the determination of the abovesaid differences not being satisfied as was agreed the party wronged to repair to some magistrate for a warrant to receive such award by distraint. It is further enacted by the court that the said selectmen in every township approved by the court or any of them shall have power to give forth summons in his Majestie's name to require any persons complained of to attend the hearing of the case, and to summon witnesses to give testimony upon that account, and to determine the controversies according to legal evidence, and that the persons complaining shall serve the summons themselves upon the persons complained against, and in the case of their non-appearance to proceed on notwithstanding in the hearing and determination of such controversy as comes before them, and to have twelve pence apiece for every award they agree upon."

In some way and under some authority Plymouth anticipated this law, and on the 18th of February, 1649/50, voted to choose seven men to order the affairs and dispose of lands to persons, who should not sell if they leave, look after the poor and make a rate for relief, hire and employ men to herd cattle, said seven men annual, and the doings of five be legal." They were not called selectmen until after the passage of the law of 1662, but their powers and functions were substantially the same, except in their judicial character. The following list of selectmen is added to this narrative for the purpose of presenting the names of those who have represented the different generations in the life of the town:

1649. John Barnes. Robert Finney. Thomas Willet. Thomas Southworth. John Cook, Jr. John Dunham. Thomas Clark.	1696. John Rickard, Jr. Thomas Faunce.	1722. Benjamin Warren. John Foster.	1740. The same.
1650. The same.	1697. Nath'l Thomas, Jr. Ephraim Morton. Thomas Faunce.	James Barnaby. John Dyer. John Bradford.	1741. The same.
1655. Thomas Southworth. Ephraim Morton. John Howland. George Watson. Robert Finney.	1698. William Shurtleff. John Rickard, Jr. John Murdock.	1723. Benjamin Warren. John Foster. James Barnaby. John Dyer. Josiah Morton.	1742. The same.
1656. John Morton. Ephraim Morton. Robert Finney. Nath'l Warren. William Harlow.	1699. William Shurtleff. James Warren. John Watson.	1724. The same.	1743. Stephen Churchill. Haviland Torrey. Lazarus Le Baron. James Warren. Josiah Morton.
1669. Ephraim Morton. William Harlow. William Crow.	1700. William Shurtleff. James Warren. John Murdock.	1725. Isaac Lathrop. John Foster. John Dyer. Jacob Mitchell. Josiah Morton.	1744. Stephen Churchill. Lazarus Le Baron. Josiah Morton. Nath'l Thomas. Haviland Torrey.
1676. Ephraim Morton. William Crow. William Clark. Joseph Howland.	1701. John Bradford. Nath'l Morton. William Shurtleff.	1726. Isaac Lathrop. John Foster. John Dyer. Jacob Mitchell. Thomas Croad.	1745. Lazarus Le Baron. Haviland Torrey. Joseph Bartlett. Nath'l Thomas. Stephen Churchill.
1677. William Harlow. William Crow.	1702. John Bradford. John Rickard, Jr. Samuel Sturtevant. Nath'l Morton.	1727. Isaac Lathrop. John Foster. Benjamin Warren. John Dyer. Josiah Morton.	1746. Lazarus Le Baron. Stephen Churchill. Haviland Torrey. Joseph Bartlett. John Watson.
1682. Ephraim Morton. William Crow. William Clark.	1703. John Bradford. Samuel Sturtevant. Nath'l Morton.	1728. The same.	1747. Stephen Churchill. Josiah Morton. Haviland Torrey.
1683. Ephraim Morton. William Crow. William Harlow.	1704. The same.	1729. The same.	Lazarus Le Baron. John Watson.
1684. Ephraim Morton. William Harlow. Joseph Warren. Joseph Howland. William Clark.	1705. William Shurtleff. Nath'l Morton. Caleb Loring.	1730. The same.	1748. Haviland Torrey.
1686. Ephraim Morton. William Harlow. Joseph Warren.	1706. Nath'l Morton. Caleb Loring. John Watson.	1731. The same.	Lazarus Le Baron.
1687. Joseph Howland. Joseph Warren. Isaac Cushman.	1707. Nath'l Morton. Caleb Loring. Benjamin Warren.	1732. John Barnes. John Foster. Benjamin Warren. John Dyer. Josiah Morton.	Thomas Holmes. John Watson. Joseph Bartlett.
1689. William Harlow. Joseph Bartlett. Nathl. Southworth.	1708. John Bradford. Nath'l Morton. Benjamin Warren.	1733. James Warren. Josiah Morton. John Barnes. John Dyer. Stephen Churchill.	1749. The same.
1691. William Harlow. Nath'l Southworth. Thomas Faunce.	1709. John Bradford. John Dyer. Benjamin Warren.	1734. Josiah Morton. Stephen Churchill. Haviland Torrey. Thomas Holmes. John Dyer.	1750. The same.
1692. William Shurtleff. Isaac Cushman. Thomas Faunce. Jonathan Morey.	1710. The same.	1735. Josiah Morton. James Warren. Thomas Howland. Samuel Nelson. Lazarus Le Baron.	1751. John Torrey. Lazarus Le Baron. Thomas Holmes. John Watson. Joseph Bartlett.
1693. Isaac Cushman. William Shurtleff. Nath'l Southworth. John Sturtevant. Thomas Faunce.	1711. The same.	1736. Stephen Churchill. Haviland Torrey. Lazarus Le Baron. Samuel Nelson. Joseph Bartlett.	1752. Thomas Holmes. James Warren. Josiah Morton. Lazarus Le Baron. John Torrey.
1694. Isaac Cushman. William Shurtleff. Thomas Faunce.	1712. The same.	1737. Stephen Churchill. Samuel Nelson. Lazarus Le Baron. James Warren. Josiah Morton.	1753. Josiah Morton. Thomas Holmes. Lazarus Le Baron. John Foster. John Torrey.
1695. Joseph Bartlett. John Waterman. John Murdock.	1713. The same.	1738. The same.	1754. Thomas Foster. Lazarus Le Baron. James Hovey. John Torrey. Perez Tilson.
1696. William Clark.	1714. The same.	1739. Stephen Churchill. Thomas Holmes. Lazarus Le Baron. James Warren. Josiah Morton.	1755. The same.
	1715. John Bradford. John Dyer. Benjamin Warren. Abiel Shurtleff. John Watson.		1756. John Foster. Lazarus Le Baron. Josiah Morton. John Torrey. George Watson.
	1716. John Dyer. Benjamin Warren. Abiel Shurtleff.		1757. Josiah Morton. Edward Winslow. George Watson. Theophilus Cotton. Joseph Bartlett.
	1717. John Bradford. John Dyer. Benjamin Warren. John Foster. Abiel Shurtleff.		
	1718. The same.		
	1719. The same.		
	1720. The same.		
	1721. John Dyer. John Foster. James Barnaby. Charles Little. John Bradford.		

1758. Josiah Morton. Edward Winslow. George Watson. Sylvanus Bartlett. Joseph Bartlett.	1776. Nathaniel Lathrop. Sylvanus Bartlett. Eleazer Stephens.	1794. Andrew Croswell. William Davis. Thomas Witherell. Abner Bartlett. Jesse Harlow.	1814. John Paty. Thomas Atwood. Josiah Cornish.
1759. The same.	1777. John Cotton. Ephraim Spooner. Nathaniel Lathrop. Sylvanus Bartlett. Eleazer Stephens.	1795. Nathaniel Carver. Andrew Croswell. Abner Bartlett. Thomas Witherell. Ichabod Holmes.	1815. The same.
1760. The same.	1778. George Watson. Theophilus Cotton. William Crombie. Thomas Nicolson. Ephraim Spooner.	1796. William Davis. Thomas Witherell. Abner Bartlett. Eleazer Holmes. Jesse Harlow.	1816. The same.
1761. Thomas Foster. Edward Winslow. George Watson. John Torrey. Thomas Mayhew.	1779. William Crombie. Isaac Symms. James Drew. Zaccheus Bartlett. Ephraim Spooner.	1797. William Davis. Thomas Witherell. Abner Bartlett. Jesse Harlow. Eleazer Holmes.	1817. William Jackson. William Sturtevant. Gideon Holbrook. William P. Ripley. James Spooner.
1762. Edward Winslow. George Watson. James Warren. James Hovey. Ephraim Spooner.	1780. William Crombie. Sylvanus Bartlett. Josiah Clark. Nathaniel Goodwin. Ephraim Spooner.	1798. The same.	1818. William Hamvatt. James Spooner. William P. Ripley. Nathan Reed. Gideon Holbrook.
1763. Thomas Foster. John Torrey. Joseph Bartlett. Thomas Jackson. Thomas Mayhew.	1781. Joshua Thomas. Naaman Holbrook. Stephen Doten. Samuel Bartlett. Daniel Diman. Barnabas Hedge. Ephraim Spooner.	1799. The same.	1819. William Davis. William P. Ripley. Gideon Holbrook. Zabdiel Sampson. Henry Jackson.
1764. Thomas Foster. George Watson. John Torrey. Thomas Mayhew. Thomas Jackson. Joseph Bartlett. Theophilus Cotton.	1782. Thomas Davis. Naaman Holbrook. Stephen Doten. Daniel Diman. William Le Baron. John Thomas. Ephraim Spooner.	1800. Thomas Witherell. Abner Bartlett. Jesse Harlow. Eleazer Holmes. James Thacher.	1820. The same.
1765. Thomas Foster. Edward Winslow. John Torrey. Theophilus Cotton. George Watson.	1783. Thomas Davis. Zaccheus Bartlett. Stephen Doten. Daniel Diman. William Le Baron. John Thomas. Ephraim Spooner.	1801. Jesse Harlow. Thomas Witherell. Abner Bartlett. John Bishop. Eleazer Holmes.	1821. William Jackson. Zabdiel Sampson. Henry Jackson. Gideon Holbrook. William P. Ripley.
1766. John Torrey. George Watson. Lazarus Le Baron. Nathan Delano. Elkanah Watson.	1784. John Thomas. Thomas Davis. William Le Baron. Zaccheus Bartlett. Ephraim Spooner.	1802. Thomas Witherell. John Bishop. William Davis. Abner Bartlett. Eleazer Holmes.	1822. The same.
1767. George Watson. John Foster. Lazarus Le Baron. John Torrey. John Blackmer.	1785. The same.	1803. Thomas Witherell. John Bishop. Barnabas Churchill. Abner Bartlett. Joseph Bartlett.	1823. Zabdiel Sampson. Joseph Bartlett. Henry Jackson. William P. Ripley. Gideon Holbrook.
1768. The same.	1786. The same.	1804. The same.	1824. The same.
1769. The same.	1787. The same.	1805. John Bishop. William Davis. Zaccheus Bartlett. Abner Bartlett. John Paty.	1825. Zabdiel Sampson. John Gooding. Henry Jackson. William P. Ripley. Gideon Holbrook.
1770. George Watson. John Foster. Ephraim Spooner. John Torrey. John Blackmer.	1788. John Torrey. William Le Baron. Zaccheus Bartlett. William Hall Jackson. Ichabod Holmes.	1806. John Bishop. William Davis. Joseph Bartlett. Abner Bartlett. John Paty.	1826. The same.
1771. The same.	1789. Thomas Witherell. William Goodwin. William Davis. Barnabas Hedge. Abner Bartlett.	1807. The same.	1827. The same.
1772. The same.	1790. The same.	1808. The same.	1828. The same.
1773. John Torrey. George Watson. Zaccheus Bartlett. Nathaniel Morton, Jr. Ephraim Spooner.	1791. The same.	1809. The same.	1829. William P. Ripley. Henry Jackson. John Gooding. Gideon Holbrook. Nathaniel M. Davis.
1774. Benjamin Rider. John Torrey. Nathaniel Morton, Jr. Theophilus Cotton. Ephraim Spooner.	1792. The same.	1810. The same.	1830. William P. Ripley. Henry Jackson. John Gooding. Gideon Holbrook. Ezra Finney.
1775. The same.	1793. The same.	1811. The same.	1831. John B. Thomas. John Gooding. Henry Jackson. Ezra Finney.
1776. John Cotton. Thomas Mayhew.		1812. Thomas Bartlett. William Davis. Joseph Bartlett. Abner Bartlett. John Paty.	1832. John B. Thomas. Ezra Finney. Henry Jackson. Thomas Russell. Amasa Holmes.
		1813. The same.	1833. John B. Thomas. Bradford Barnes. Thomas Russell. Isaac Bartlett. Sylvanus Harlow.
		1814. William Davis. Joseph Bartlett.	

1834. The same.	1852. Edmund Robbins.	1874. Charles B. Stoddard.	1882. William H. Nelson.
1835. The same.	1853. Jacob H. Loud.	Lemuel Bradford.	William T. Davis (de-
1836. The same.	Edmund Robbins.	Henry Whiting, Jr.	clined).
1838. John B. Thomas.	James Thurber.	David Clark.	John Churchill.
Bradford Barnes.	John Russell.		David Clark.
Isaac Bartlett.	Ezekiel C. Turner.	1875. The same.	Leavitt T. Robbins.
Schuyler Sampson.	1854. Jacob H. Loud.	1876. The same.	Everett F. Sherman (to
Ezra Leach.	Edmund Robbins.	1877. The same.	fill vacancy).
1839. John B. Thomas.	William T. Davis.	1878. The same.	
Schuyler Sampson.	John Russell.	1879. William H. Nelson.	1883. William H. Nelson.
Ezra Leach.	Ezekiel C. Turner.	Henry Whiting, Jr.	John Churchill.
Isaac Bartlett.	1855. Jacob H. Loud.	Charles B. Stoddard.	Leavitt T. Robbins.
James Collins.	William T. Davis.	John Churchill.	Everett F. Sherman.
Comfort Bates.	Ezekiel C. Turner.	David Clark.	Winslow B. Standish.
1840. John B. Thomas.	Israel Clark.	1880. The same.	1884. The same.
Schuyler Sampson.	Ezra Leach.	1881. The same.	
Ezra Leach.	1856. William T. Davis.		
Comfort Bates.	Joseph Allen.		
Isaac Bartlett.	Joseph P. Brown.		
1841. John Russell.	Bradford Barnes.		
James Collins.	David Clark.		
Ezra Leach.	1857. The same.		
William S. Bartlett.	1858. The same.		
Benjamin Weston.	1859. The same.		
1842. The same.	1860. William T. Davis.		
1843. The same.	Joseph P. Brown.		
1844. John Russell.	Ezekiel C. Turner.		
William S. Bartlett.	David Clark.		
Ezra Leach.	Thomas B. Sears.		
Daniel Jackson.	1861. William T. Davis.		
Jeremiah Farris.	Lysander Dunham.		
1845. Jeremiah Farris.	Hosea Bartlett.		
Bartlett Holmes.	Thomas B. Sears.		
William M. Jackson.	Ezekiel C. Turner.		
Leander Lovell.	1862. The same.		
John Gooding.	1863. The same.		
1846. Leander Lovell.	1864. The same.		
John Russell.	1865. The same.		
John Bartlett.	1866. Albert Mason.		
David Bradford.	Ezekiel C. Turner.		
Henry F. Jackson.	Lysander Dunham.		
1847. Jacob H. Loud.	Thomas B. Sears.		
Leander Lovell.	Hosea Bartlett.		
David Bradford.	1867. The same.		
Joseph Allen.	1868. Albert Mason.		
William Randall.	Gideon Perkins.		
1848. Jacob H. Loud.	Lysander Dunham.		
Leander Lovell.	Thomas B. Sears.		
Allen Danforth.	Hosea Bartlett.		
Joseph Allen.	1869. The same.		
William Randall.	1870. William T. Davis (de-		
1849. The same.	clined).		
1850. William Davis.	Lysander Dunham.		
William H. Bradford.	Hosea Bartlett.		
George Harlow.	Lemuel Bradford.		
George Bramhall.	David Clark.		
Truman Bartlett.	Albert Mason (to fill va-		
1851. William Davis.	cancy).		
John Russell.	1871. Albert Mason.		
George Harlow.	Lemuel Bradford.		
George Bramhall.	Henry Whiting, Jr.		
Truman Bartlett.	William H. Nelson.		
1852. William Davis.	David Clark.		
Jacob H. Loud.	1872. The same.		
George Bramhall.	1873. The same.		
George Harlow.	1874. William H. Nelson.		

In 1646 both the colony and town suffered a serious loss in the departure of Edward Winslow for England, whose absence, though intended to be temporary, became permanent. He had been Governor during the years 1636 and 1644, had been at various times an agent of the colony in negotiations with the merchants of London and the council for New England, and his statesmanlike qualities had not only been appreciated by his own people, but had been discovered and recognized by the people of Massachusetts. In the year in question complaints had been made to the commissioners for foreign plantations by Robert Child and others that the Massachusetts Colony had denied them the privileges of civil and religious liberty, and charges had been made by Samuel Gorton and his associates of imprisonment and expulsion from their lands. The Massachusetts government, in November of that year, made choice of Mr. Winslow as—in the language of Governor Winthrop—"a fit man to be employed in England, both in regard of his abilities of presence, speech, courage, and understanding, as also being well known to the commissioners." He sailed in December, and on arriving in London found that Gorton had published a statement of his case under the title of "Simplicite's Defence against Seven-Headed Policy," in answer to which he published "Hypocritic Unmasked," referred to earlier in this narrative. John Child, a brother of Robert, also published soon after a tract called "New England's Jonah cast up in London; or, a Relation of the Proceedings of the Court at Boston, in New England, against Divers Honest and Godly Persons," to which Winslow at once responded by the issue of "New England's Salamander discovered by an Irreligious and Scornful Pamphlet." The performance by Winslow of his duties as agent was successful and satisfactory. Hutchinson says, "By his prudent management and the credit and esteem he was in with many of the members of Parliament and principal persons then in

power, he prevented any prejudice to the colony from either of these applications."

Attached to "Hypocricie Unmasked" was "A Brief Narration of the True Grounds or Cause of the first Planting of New England," which was intended as an answer to a publication by Robert Baylie, entitled "Dissuasive from the Errors of the Time." It is in the "Brief Narration," written twenty-seven years after the departure of the Pilgrims from Holland, that the only original reference is made to those words of Robinson, whose construction has divided the opinions of theological men. The parting instructions and exhortations of the pastor, a part of whose flock was leaving his fold, in the language of Winslow, "were these, or to the same purpose:" "We are now ere long to part asunder, and the Lord knoweth whether even he should live to see our faces again. But whether the Lord had appointed it or not, he charged us before God and his blessed angels to follow him no further than he followed Christ; and if God should reveal anything to us by any other instrument of his, to be as ready to receive it as ever we were to receive any truth by his ministry; for he was very confident the Lord had more truth and light to break forth out of his holy word." The question in controversy is, What did Robinson mean by more light breaking out of the holy word? Did the light relate to mere forms and methods, or to essentials of belief, or to neither, and only to the evolution of social and moral reforms, for which the seed stored in the store-house of the Scriptures seems inexhaustible? Perhaps the more pertinent question to be answered first is, How far did Winslow, writing from memory after the lapse of a quarter of a century, present a faithful and accurate reproduction of the thought and statement of Robinson as he understood them, or, if he so faithfully reproduced them, whether his understanding was correct? It is only fair to say that a controversy has little importance which is based on so flimsy a foundation of hearsay evidence.

It is probable that the deportment of Winslow in England attracted the notice of Cromwell, and impressed him with his ability, and that he was thus drawn into the service of the Protector. In 1654 he was appointed by a commission deposited in Pilgrim Hall one of three commissioners to determine the value of English ships seized and destroyed by the king of Denmark, and in 1655 he accompanied the expedition under Admiral Penn and Gen. Venable against Hispaniola. On this expedition he was also one of three commissioners, and on a passage from St. Domingo to Jamaica he died on the 8th of May, and was buried at sea. In 1637, after his second

year of service as Governor, Mr. Winslow removed to Marshfield, resuming his residence in Plymouth during his third term in 1644. His return was in obedience to the law of the colony passed in 1633, "that the chief government be tied to the town of Plymouth, and that the Governor for the time being be tied there to keep his residence and dwelling." The investigations of the author disclose that after 1623, up to which time the dwelling-houses on Leyden Street were owned in common, he occupied two residences. It is probable that he first built and occupied a house which stood precisely on the lot next to the Baptist Church on Leyden Street, on which the house of Ephraim T. Paty now stands. That lot, which was afterwards occupied by James Cole, who there kept an inn, has a clear pedigree from Mr. Cole to its present owner. Judge Sewell says in his diary, under date of March 8, 1698, "Got to Plymouth about noon. I lodge at Cole's. The house was built by Governor Winslow, and is the oldest in Plymouth." The other house probably stood on the land allotted to him in 1623, immediately south of the inclosure in Winslow (Railroad) Square. On his removal to Marshfield, in 1637, he sold his old homestead and all his land in Plymouth except nine acres not built upon, of which the above was the northerly part. In 1639 he sold this land to George Bower, inserting the following provision in the deed, "that if the said Edward Winslow shall come and build upon the two furthestmost of the nine acres, and dwell upon them himself, that then the said Edward shall have them at the same rate that the said George Bower now payeth for them, allowing him such further charge as the said George shall have then laid forth upon them." It is reasonable to suppose that when required by the law to return to Plymouth he occupied the lot reserved in his deed.

The early meetings of the town were held at the Governor's house. It was doubtless difficult for many years to separate by definite lines the town and the government which occupied it as its seat. They were warned by the constables, probably, in some manner, as at the present day, prescribed by the town. No record states who presided at the meetings or how the business was conducted. In 1679 the office of moderator having been established by the town itself, and not by the laws of the colony, William Bradford was requested by a vote of the town to preside at all meetings. This request was confirmed and renewed in 1679, and after that time no further reference is made to the office until 1717. The following is a list of those who up to the present year have performed its duties at the annual meetings:

1717. John Dyer.
 1718. John Foster.
 1719. Isaac Lothrop.
 1720. Benjamin Warren.
 1721. Isaac Lothrop.
 1722. Josiah Cotton.
 1723-24. Isaac Lothrop.
 1725. Josiah Cotton.
 1726. John Foster.
 1727-30. Isaac Lothrop.
 1731-33. Josiah Cotton.
 1734-35. Isaac Lothrop.
 1736. Josiah Cotton.
 1737. James Warren.
 1738. Josiah Cotton.
 1739-41. James Warren.
 1742. Stephen Churchill.
 1743-45. Lazarus Le Baron.
 1746. Haviland Torrey.
 1747. Lazarus Le Baron.
 1748-49. Haviland Torrey.
 1750. Thomas Foster.
 1751-57. Lazarus Le Baron.
 1758. Josiah Morton.
 1759. Lazarus Le Baron.
 1760. Edward Winslow.
 1761. Lazarus Le Baron.
 1762. James Hovey.
 1763-64. Lazarus Le Baron.
 1765. Thomas Foster.
 1766-74. James Warren.
 1775-76. John Torrey.
 1777-78. John Cotton.
 1779. Ephraim Spooner.
 1780. John Cotton.
 1781. Joshua Thomas.

1782. John Cotton.
 1783. Joshua Thomas.
 1784. Andrew Croswell.
 1785-86. Joshua Thomas.
 1787. Andrew Croswell.
 1788. Joshua Thomas.
 1789-90. Thomas Davis.
 1791. Andrew Croswell.
 1792-93. Joshua Thomas.
 1794. Andrew Croswell.
 1795-1816. Joshua Thomas.
 1817-20. William Jackson.
 1821. Zabdiel Sampson.
 1822. William Jackson.
 1823-24. Zabdiel Sampson.
 1825. William Jackson.
 1826. Zabdiel Sampson.
 1827. William Jackson.
 1828. Zabdiel Sampson.
 1829-41. John B. Thomas.
 1842-44. John Russell.
 1845. William S. Bartlett.
 1846. John Russell.
 1847-49. Jacob H. Loud.
 1850. John Russell.
 1851-52. William Davis.
 1853-55. Jacob H. Loud.
 1856. William H. Spear.
 1857-58. William T. Davis.
 1859. Jacob H. Loud.
 1860-67. William T. Davis.
 1868-74. Albert Mason.
 1875-78. William T. Davis.
 1879-81. William H. Nelson.
 1882-84. William T. Davis.

From 1651 until about the year 1700, and occasionally afterwards until the new court-house in Town Square was built in 1749, town-meetings were held in the meeting-house. When it was proposed to take down the old court-house, in 1748, the town offered to pay one thousand pounds of old tenor money more than its share as a county town towards the erection of a new one, provided the town could have the privilege of using it as long as it should stand for the transaction of the town's business. This offer with its conditions was accepted, and until 1821 the county court-house was used for town-meetings. In that year after the erection of the present court-house, the building was bought by the town for a town-house, at a cost of two thousand dollars, and has since been devoted to town purposes. As originally designed by Judge Oliver, of Middleboro', the front door was at the east end, but in 1786 it was changed to the north side, and a market established at the end towards the street, to which it gave its name. The market as first built consisted of a one-story wooden projection, which was finally taken away, and accommodations in the basement were substituted. In 1839 the hall was remodeled, it having retained until that time all

the old features of a court-room. In 1858 a room which had been previously occupied as a fire-engine room was converted into a selectmen's room, and the engine moved into the abandoned market. In 1881 the hall in the second story, then found too small for the wants of the growing population, was granted, temporarily, by the town to the public library, and is now undergoing changes to furnish offices for the various boards of the town, while town-meetings are now held in private halls hired for the occasion. The predecessor of the present building was built before the union of the colonies in 1692, and is referred to in records and deeds as the "country house." It was built on land which had never been granted by the town or colony to any individual, and which has always been identified with the uses of government. Here the General Court, the Court of Assistants, and the courts of law were held, the latter after the incorporation of the county, in 1685, at which date it is possible that it was erected. The government land extended in the rear of the estates on Market Street across High Street, not then laid out, to Summer Street where the prison stood until 1773, when a new prison was built near the spot on which the present court-house stands. After the union of the colonies the property, if ever in the possession of the county, passed into the hands of the province of Massachusetts Bay, as is shown by a grant of a portion of the land by the General Court of the province to Nathaniel Thomas, in 1694. It is a matter of interest that the spot is still identified with the purposes to which it was originally devoted, and it is earnestly hoped that no ill-advised ambition will ever lead the town into its abandonment.

In 1656 the death of Miles Standish occurred at Duxbury, followed in the next year by that of William Bradford, then holding for the twenty-fifth year the office of Governor; the former at about the age of seventy, and the latter of sixty-eight. Standish has been represented by some writers as a man of very advanced age, but there are reasons for putting his age no greater than above stated, which are reinforced by the fact that when hostilities with the Dutch were feared in 1653, he was appointed to command the force of the colony. With the deaths of these two men the original leaders of the Pilgrims disappeared, and with them much of the sweetness and moderation and liberality which, under their influence and example, had characterized the Old Colony. Bradford had scarcely been three months in his grave before the narrower spirit of Massachusetts began to make itself felt where he had always exercised a restraining hand. The old Pilgrim Colony had been

inundated and overwhelmed by migrations from her sister colony. Taunton, Rehoboth, Barnstable, Sandwich, and Yarmouth—all represented in the General Court—had been settled by immigrants having little or no affiliations with the colony into which they had come, who were permeated with the modes of thought and of legislation characterizing the colony they had left. Governor Bradford died in March, and in the June following it was ordered by the court "that in case any shall bring in any quaker ranter or other notorious heretics, either by land or water, into any part of this Government, shall forthwith upon order from any one magistrate return them to the place from whence they came, or clear the Government of them, on the penalty of paying a fine of twenty shillings for every week that they shall stay in the Government after warning." This order was a mild form of the law inspiring it, which was enacted by the Massachusetts court the year before, and which is as follows: "Whereas there is a cursed set of heretics lately risen up in the world which are commonly called quakers, who take upon them to be immediately sent of God and infallibly assisted by the spirit to speak and write blasphemous opinions, despising government and the order of God in church and commonwealth, speaking evil of dignities, reproaching and reviling magistrates and ministers, seeking to turn the people from the faith, and gain proselytes to their pernicious ways; The Court, considering the premises and to prevent the like mischief as by their means is wrought in our native land, Doth hereby order, and by the authority of this court be it ordered and enacted, that no master or commander of any ship, bark, pinnace, ketch, or other vessel shall henceforth bring into any harbor, creek, or cove within the jurisdiction any known quaker or quakers, or any blasphemous heretics, as aforesaid, upon the penalty of the forfeiture of one hundred pounds, to be forthwith paid to the treasurer of the county, except it appear that such master wanted true notice or information that they were such, and in that case he may clear himself by his oath when sufficient proof to the contrary is wanting."

There is nothing of the spirit of Robinson in such enactments as these, and there is nothing of the spirit of those who followed him and were bound to him by almost apostolic ties. Nearly all of these—Carver, Warren, Hopkins, White, Brewster, Bradford, Winslow, Fuller, Chilton, and Tilley—had died, and those who were left offered a feeble barrier to the tide of bigotry which had now set in. But to the persecution of the Quakers which followed, what was left of the Pilgrim spirit did not yield its ready assent.

Isaac Robinson, a son of the pastor, by his sympathy with the new sect became obnoxious to the government, and was dismissed from civil employment. James Cudworth, one of the commissioners of the United Colonies from Plymouth and afterwards Deputy Governor, refused to sign the manifesto of the commissioners warning the colonies of the danger from the irruption of the heretics within their jurisdiction, and was tried as "an opposer of the laws, and sentenced to be deprived of the freedom of the commonwealth and to lose his military command." Isaac Allerton and Arthur Howland exhibited the same liberality of spirit and suffered equal indignities. The prosecution was not carried on by the Pilgrims, and their heart and hand were not in it, any more than in the exile of Williams nearly a quarter of a century before. A somewhat significant answer to those who still charge the Pilgrims with illiberality towards those who differed from them in opinion may be found in the following extract from Winslow's brief narrative, published in 1646:

"As for the Dutch, it was usual for our members that understood the language and lived in or occasionally came over to Leyden to communicate with them, as one John Jenney (a passenger in the 'Ann,' 1623), a brewer, long did, his wife and family, and without any offence to the church. So also for any that had occasion to travel into any other part of the Netherlands they daily did the like. And our Pastor, Mr. Robinson, in the time when Arminianism prevailed so much, at the request of the most orthodox divines, as Polyander, Festus, Hommius, &c., disputed daily against Episcopius (in the Academy at Leyden) and others, the grand champions of that error, and had as good respect among them as any of their own divines, inasmuch as when God took him away from them and us by death the University and ministers of the city accompanied him to his grave with all their accustomed solemnities, bewailing the great loss that not only that particular church had whereof he was pastor, but some of the chief of them sadly affirmed that all the churches of Christ sustained a loss by the death of that worthy instrument of the Gospel. I could instance also divers of these members that understood the English tongue and betook themselves to the communion of our church, went with us to New England, as Godbert Godbertson (passenger in the 'Ann,' 1623, and afterwards called Cuthbert Cuthbertson). Yea, at this very instant another called Moses Symonson (Passenger in the 'Fortune,' 1621, whose descendants bear the name of Simmons), because a child of one that was in communion with the Dutch church at Leyden is admitted into church fellowship at Plymouth, in New England, and his children also to baptism, as well as our own and other Dutch also in communion at Salem. As for the French churches that we held and do hold communion with them, take notice of our practice at Leyden, viz., that one Samuel Terry was received from the French church there into communion with us. Also the wife of Francis Cooke, being a Walloon (an inhabitant of the district on the borders of France and Belgium), holds communion with the church at Plymouth, as she came from the French, to this day by virtue of communion of churches. There is also one Philip Delanoy (De la Noye, a passenger in the 'For-

tune,' 1621), born of French parents, came to us from Leyden to New Plymouth, who, coming to age of discerning, demanded also communion with us, and proving himself to become of such parents as were in full communion with the French churches, was hereupon admitted by the Church of Plymouth."

Nor was the liberal spirit disclosed in this extract withheld from the English Church itself. So sensitive were the Pilgrims to the impropriety and unchristian charity of denouncing even the sect out of whose jurisdiction they had stepped, that Winslow could truthfully say, "'Tis true we profess and desire to practice a separation from the world and the works of the world, which are works of the flesh such as the apostle speaketh of. And as the churches of Christ are all saints by calling, so we desire to see the Grace of God shining forth (at least seemingly, leaving secret things to God) in all we admit unto church fellowship with us, and to keep off such as openly wallow in the mire of their sins, that neither the holy things of God, nor the communion of the saints, may be leavened or polluted thereby. And if any joining to us formerly, either when we lived at Leyden, in Holland, or since we came to New England, have, with the manifestation of their faith and profession of holiness, held forth therewith separation from the Church of England, I have divers times, both in the one place and the other, heard either Mr. Robinson, our pastor, or Mr. Brewster, our elder, stop them forthwith, showing them that we required no such things at their hands, but only to hold forth faith in Christ Jesus, holiness in the fear of God, leaving the Church of England to themselves and to the Lord, before whom they should stand or fall, or to whom we ought to pray to reform what was amiss amongst them."

As an answer to the other charge so often made that Roger Williams was treated with severity by the Pilgrims at Plymouth and expelled from their borders, let the following extract from Bradford's history suffice:

"Mr. Roger Williams (a man godly and zealous, having many precious parts, but very unsettled in judgment) came over first to the Massachusetts, but, upon some discontent, left the place and came hither (Plymouth), where he was friendly entertained according to their poor ability, and exercised his gifts amongst them, and after some time was admitted a member of the church; and his teaching well for the benefit, appeared whereof I still bless God, and am thankful to him even for his sharpest admonitions and reproofs so far as they agreed with truth. He this year (1633) began to fall into some strange opinions, and from opinion to practice, which caused some controversy between the church and him, and in the end some discontent on his part, by occasion whereof he left them some thing abruptly. Yet after wards sued for his dismission to the church of Salem, which was granted, with some caution to them concerning him, and what care they ought to have of him. But he soon fell into more things there, both to them and the government trouble and disturbance. I shall not need to name

particulars, they are too well known now to all, though for a time the church here went under some hard censure by her occasion from some that afterwards smarted themselves. But he is to be pitied and prayed for, and so I shall leave the matter, and desire the Lord to show him his errors and reduce him into the way of truth, and give him a settled judgment and constancy in the same; for I hope he belongs to the Lord, and that he will show him mercy."

If any further testimony on this point is needed, let that of Elder Brewster, as recorded by Nathaniel Morton in "New England's Memorial," be added:

"In the year 1634, Mr. Roger Williams removed from Plymouth to Salem. He had lived about three years at Plymouth, where he was well accepted as an assistant in the Ministry to Mr. Ralph Smith, the Pastor of the Church there, but by degrees venting of divers of his own singular opinions, and seeking to impose them upon others, he not finding *such a concurrence as he expected*, he desired his dismission to the church of Salem, which, though some were unwilling to yield, through the prudent counsel of Mr. Brewster (the ruling elder there), fearing that his continuance amongst them might cause division, and there being then many able men in the Bay, they would better deal with him than themselves could, and foreseeing (what he professed he feared concerning Mr. Williams, which afterwards came to pass) that he would run the same course of rigid separation and unabaptistry which Mr. John Smith, the Sepabstist at Amsterdam, had done. The church of Plymouth consented to his dismission, and such as did adhere to him were also dismissed, and removed with him, or not long after him, to Salem."

Nor was the moderation of the Pilgrims, as compared with their sister colonists, confined to those who differed from them in religious opinion. It was shown also in the treatment of witchcraft. The following extracts from the Old Colony Records cover the two solitary cases which were brought before the Colony Court. In one the accuser was sentenced to be either whipped or to make public acknowledgment of her offense, and in the other the accused was acquitted.

"General Court, March 5, 1660.

"Joseph Sylvester, of Marshfield, doth acknowledge to owe and to stand indebted unto his majesty, his heirs, &c., in the sum of twenty pounds sterling in good and current pay: the condition of this obligation is that in case Dina Sylvester shall and doth appear at the Court of Assistants to be holden at Plymouth the first Tuesday in May next, and attend the court's determination in reference to a complaint made by W^m Holmes and his wife about a matter of defamation; that then this obligation to be void or otherwise to remain in full force and virtue.

"In witness the above bounden hath hereunto set his hand the 9th of March, 1660. JOSEPH SYLVESTER.

"Dina Sylvester, being examined, saith the bear she saw was about a stone's throw from the highway when she saw it; and being examined and asked what manner of tail the bear had, she said she could not tell for his head was towards her.

"May 9, 1661. Concerning the complaint of W^m Holmes, of Marshfield, against Dinah Sylvester, for accusing his wife to be a witch. The court have sentenced that the said Dina shall either be publicly whipped and pay the sum of five pounds to

the said Wm Holmes, or in case she, the said Dina Sylvester, shall make public acknowledgement of her fault in the premises that then she shall bear only the charge the Plaintiff hath been at in the prosecution of his said suit. The latter of which was chosen and done by the said Dinah Sylvester, viz., a public acknowledgement made as followeth.

"May 9, 1661. To the Hon. Court assembled, whereas I have been convicted in matter of defamation concerning Goodwife Holmes, I do hereby acknowledge I have injured my neighbor and have sinned against God in so doing, though I had entertained hard thoughts against the woman; for it had been my duty to declare my grounds, if I had any, unto some magistrate in a way of God and not to have divulged my thoughts to others to the woman's defamation. Therefore, I do acknowledge my sin in it, and do humbly beg this Honorable Court to forgive me and all other Christian people that be offended at it, and do promise by the help of God to do so no more; and although I do not remember all that the witnesses do testify, I do rather mistrust my memory and submit to the evidence.

"The mark of Dinah Sylvester.

"March 6, 1676/7.

"The Inditement of Mary Ingham.

"Mary Ingham: thou art indited by the name of Mary Ingham, the wife of Thomas Ingham, of the towne of Scituate in the jurisdiction of New Plymouth for that thou, haveing not the feare of God before thyn eyes, hast by the heelp of the divill in a way of witchcraft or sorcery, maliciously procured much hurt, mischeiffe and paine unto the body of Mehittable Woodworth, the daughter of Walter Woodworth, of Scituate aforesaid, and some others and particularly causing her, the said Mehittable, to fall into violent fitts, and causing great paine unto severall parts of her body att severall times, soe as shee the said Mehittable Woodworth, hath bin almost bereaved of her sences, and hath greatly languished, to her much suffering thereby, and the procuring of great greiffe, sorrow, and charge to her parents; all which thou hast procured and don against the law of God, and to his great dishonor, and contrary to our sov lord the Kinge, his crowne and dignitee.

"The said Mary Ingham did putt herselfe on the tryall of God and the countrey, and was cleared of this inditement in processe of law by a jury of twelve men, whose names follow:

Sworn {	Mr. Thomas Huckens.	Sworn {	Marke Snow.
	John Wadsworth.		Joseph Bartlett.
	John Howland.		John Richmond.
	Abraham Jackson.		Jerud Talbutt.
	Bennjah Pratt.		John Foster.
	John Blacke.		Seth Pope.

"The jury brought in not guilty, and soe the said prisoner was cleared as above said."

This moderation was exercised also towards criminals. Until 1671 the only crimes punishable by death were treason or rebellion against the person of the king, State, or commonwealth, either of England or the colonies, willful murder, solemn compaction or conversing with the devil by way of witchcraft or conjunction, willful burning of ships, houses, and sodomy, rape, and buggery. In the Massachusetts Colony as early as 1646 no less than thirteen capital crimes were specified in the laws; and in 1671, after the old tenderness of spirit which had characterized Pilgrim legislation had given way under new and outside influences, these were incorporated in

the Plymouth code. In view of all the circumstances of the case, no fair-minded man can review the history of the Plymouth Colony without not only discarding its later enactments and methods as true tests of the temper of the Pilgrims, but also finding its earlier spirit—their real character—becoming sweeter and brighter and nobler by contrast.

Though Governor Bradford had a house in that part of Plymouth which is now Kingston, which he probably occupied while he was out of office, he was undoubtedly occupying the government house on the corner of Main Street and Town Square at the time of his death, and was buried on Burial Hill. In the division of lands in 1623 he had three acres assigned to him on the shore near Doten's wharf, which were probably used for cultivation alone. Though tradition fails to mention any stone to his memory, the gravestones of his sons, William and Joseph, indicate the spot of his burial. His son, William, who was Deputy Governor of the colony at the time of the union, and afterwards councillor of Massachusetts, died in Kingston in 1703, and Ebenezer Cobb, then nine years of age, who lived to be one hundred and seven, and died in 1801, made the statement to persons whom the author has known, that he expressed the wish to be buried by the side of his father, the Governor. It is needless to say that the grave of the only Pilgrim whose resting-place is known is worthy of a more deserving memorial than the modest and inconspicuous shaft with which some of his descendants have marked the spot.

After the death of Bradford, until the war with King Philip, the condition of the colony was peaceful, marred only by the excitement which the appearance of the Quakers had occasioned. It must not be supposed that the Quakers of that day resembled in temper and spirit that clarified sect which in our time is a beauty and grace in every community in which it may be found. It was not the religious views of the Quakers which were condemned, so much as the extraordinary and disturbing practices by which they were manifested. In passing judgment on the acts of our fathers, we must remember our own treatment of the Mormons. Our descendants would protest against any claim in the future, after Mormonism shall have perhaps become a purified belief, that their fathers had done more than denounce and punish such gross violations of what they believed to be the moral law, as well as the law of the land, as were interwoven for the time into their social and religious code. And, so far as the exclusion of the Quakers from the colony is concerned, prompted as it was by devotion to what the colonists

held most dear, their religious belief, any adverse criticism comes with an ill grace from those in our own times who, actuated by the lower motives of a mean and greedy utilitarianism, are excluding by national legislation the Chinaman from our shores.

In 1661, King Charles came to the throne. In 1664 he issued a commission to Richard Nicolls, Sir Robert Carr, George Cartwright, and Samuel Maverick, giving them authority "to hear and determine complaints and appeals in all cases, as well military as criminal and civil, in New England, and to proceed in all things for settling the peace and security of the country." He also caused letters to be addressed to the government of New Plymouth, in which he expressed "his royal grace and favor, and promised to preserve all their liberties and privileges, both ecclesiastical and civil." In the same year the United Colonies captured New Amsterdam from the Dutch, and made Thomas Willet, of Plymouth, the first English mayor of the city. In 1666, King Charles addressed a second letter to the Plymouth government, in which he said, "Although your carriage of itself must justly deserve our praise and approbation, yet it seems to be set off with more lustre by the contrary deportment of the colony of Massachusetts, as if by their refractoriness they had designed to recommend and heighten the merit of your compliance with our directions for the peaceable and good government of our subjects in those parts. You may therefore assure yourselves that we shall never be unmindful of this your loyal and dutiful behavior, but shall upon all occasions take notice of it to your advantage, promising you our constant protection and royal favor in all things that may concern your safety, peace, and welfare." If the spirit manifested in these letters had prevailed near the throne of the successor of Charles, much of the annoyance and discomfort produced by the administration of Andros in 1686 would have been avoided, and a man of more gentle temper and milder purposes would have been made Governor of New England. Under William and Mary, too, in 1691, when both Massachusetts and Plymouth were asking for charters, and when Massachusetts secured the prize, and swallowed up its older but feebler sister colony, it is needless to say that had Charles remained on the throne a different result would have been reached.

The commissioners of King Charles made the following propositions to the Plymouth Colony:

"1. That all householders inhabiting in the colony take the oath of allegiance, and the administration of justice be in his majesty's name.

"2. That all men of competent estates and civil conversation,

though of different judgments, may be admitted to be freemen, and have liberty to choose and be chosen officers, both civil and military.

"3. That all men and women of orthodox opinions, competent knowledge, and civil lives (not scandalous) may be admitted to the sacrament of the Lord's Supper, and their children to baptism (if they desire it), either by admitting them into the congregations already gathered, or permitting them to gather themselves into such congregations where they may have the benefit of the sacrament.

"4. That all laws and expressions in laws derogatory to his majesty, if any such have been made in these late troublesome times, may be repealed, altered, or taken off from the file."

These propositions were considered at a court held on the 22d of February, 1665, and the following was the court's answer:

"1. To the first we consent, it having been the practice of this court, in the first place, to insert in the oath of fidelity required of every householder, to be truly loyal to our sovereign lord, the king, his heirs and successors; also to administer all acts of justice in his majesty's name.

"2. To the second we also consent, it having been our constant practice to admit men of competent estates and civil conversation, though of different judgments, yet being otherwise orthodox, to be freemen, and to have liberty to choose and be chosen officers, both civil and military.

"3. To the third, we cannot but acknowledge it to be a high favor from God and from our sovereign that we may enjoy our conscience in point of God's worship (the main end of transplanting ourselves into these remote corners of the earth), and should most heartily rejoice that all our neighbors, so qualified as in that proposition, would adjoin themselves to our societies, according to the order of the gospel, for enjoyment of the sacraments to themselves and theirs; but if through different persuasions respecting church government it cannot be obtained, we would not deny a liberty to any, according to the proposition, that are truly conscientious, although differing from us, especially where his majesty commands it, they maintaining an able preaching ministry for the carrying on of public Sabbath worship, which we doubt not is his majesty's intent, and withdraw not from paying their due proportion of maintenance to such ministers as are orderly settled in the places where they live until they have one of their own, and that in such places as are capable of maintaining the worship of God in two distinct congregations. We being greatly encouraged by his majesty's gracious expressions in his letter to us, and your honor's further assurance of his Royal purpose to continue our liberties; that when places, by reason of our paucity and poverty, are incapable of two, it is not intended that such congregations as are already in being should be rooted out, but their liberties preserved, there being other places to accommodate men of different persuasions in societies by themselves, which, by our known experience, tends most to the preservation of peace and charity.

"4. To the fourth, we consent that all laws and expressions in laws derogatory to his majesty, if any such shall be found amongst us, which at present we are not conscious of, shall be repealed, altered, and taken from the file.

"By order of the general court for the Jurisdiction of New Plymouth.

"Per uni, NATHANIEL MORTON,
"Secretary."

In 1669, Thomas Southworth, a stepson of Governor Bradford, died at the age of fifty-three, a man

who had held the offices of assistant commissioner of the United Colonies and Governor of the possessions of the colony on the Kennebec. In the same year "New England's Memorial," already referred to, written by Nathaniel Morton, secretary of the colony, was published. In 1672/3, John Howland, another of the "Mayflower" passengers, died at the age of eighty years. In the early days of the colony he lived on the north side of Leyden Street, where the house of William R. Drew now stands, and afterwards in that part of Kingston called Rocky Nook, where he died, and where a depression in the ground now marks the site of his house. He was the last male of the "Mayflower" company living in Plymouth, and was buried, doubtless, on Burial Hill. The last passenger of the "Mayflower" to die was Mary, the wife of Thomas Cushman, and daughter of Isaac Allerton, who lived a little northerly of Rocky Nook, not far from John Howland, and died in 1699. In 1673, Thomas Prence died at the age of seventy-three. He had been Governor of the colony eighteen years at various times, and, though not as liberal as many others in the colony in his treatment of those who differed from him in religious matters, his labors in the interest of the Plymouth Church, in the advancement of education, and as a member of the Council of War, treasurer and Governor, and a commissioner of the United Colonies, made him a valuable agent in developing the civil, social, and religious condition of the colony. He married, in 1624, Fear, daughter of William Brewster, and in 1635, Mary, daughter of William Collier. Before removing to Eastham, in 1644, he lived for a number of years on land near what is now the junction of Spring and High Streets; and the land granted to him for improvement, about ten acres in extent, is now owned by Benjamin Marston Watson, on the southerly side of the road to Carver, and was called in the inventory of Mr. Prence by the name by which it has always since that time been known, "Prence's Bottom." After his return to Plymouth, in accordance with the law requiring the Governor to have his residence in that town, he occupied land in the northerly part of the town, on what is now the farm of Barnabas Hedge, his house standing in the southwesterly corner of a fenced lot on the easterly side of the road, nearly opposite the house of Barnabas Hedge, Jr.

CHAPTER V.

KING PHILIP'S WAR—UNION OF THE COLONIES—
COLE'S HILL—BURIAL HILL—EXPEDITION TO
LOUISBOURG—STAMP ACT.

THE period of King Philip's war was an eventful one both in the life of the colony and the town. As long as Massasoit lived the most friendly relations with the Indians continued. In 1639 that chief, then called Ousamequin, with his oldest son, Wamsutta, came to the court at Plymouth and renewed his pledge of fidelity and friendship. In or about 1661 Massasoit died, and was succeeded by his son Wamsutta, now called Alexander. In 1662, reason having been given for a suspicion of Alexander's peaceful intentions, he was summoned to Plymouth, and on refusing to comply with the summons, was visited by Josiah Winslow, attended by a party of armed men, and compelled to accompany him. Vexed and excited by the humiliating circumstances surrounding him, he fell sick and died before reaching home, whither he was sent by the government on the appearance of the first symptoms of his disease. Alexander was succeeded by his brother Metacomet, now called Philip, who occupied with his tribe, the Wampanoags, a place called Montaup, or Mount Hope, near Bristol, in Rhode Island. He at once went to Plymouth and renewed the ancient treaty which had been made in 1621 between the colony and his father. But the treatment of his brother Alexander never ceased to rankle in his breast. In 1671, suspected of hostile intentions against Plymouth, he was visited by William Davis, William Hudson, and Thomas Brattle, commissioners from Massachusetts, and Governor Prence, Josiah Winslow, and Constant Southworth, from Plymouth, and charged with having made preparations for war, which, after some evasion, he confessed. After some discussion he yielded to the intimidation of the commissioners and consented to give up his arms and sign the following terms of capitulation:

"TAUNTON, 12th of April, 1671.

"Whereas, my father, my brother, and myself have formerly submitted ourselves and our people unto the king's majesty of England, and to this colony of New Plymouth, by solemn covenant under our hand, but I having of late, though my indiscretion and the naughtiness of my heart, violated and broken this my covenant with my friends by taking up arms with evil intent against them, and that groundlessly, I being now deeply sensible of my unfaithfulness and folly, do desire at this time solemnly to renew my covenant with my ancient friends, and my father's friends above mentioned, and do desire that this may testify to the world against me if ever I shall again fail in my faithfulness towards them (whom I have now and at all

times found kind to me) or any other of the English colonies, and as a real pledge of my true intentions for the future to be faithful and friendly I do freely engage to resign up to the government of New Plymouth all my English arms, to be kept by them for their security so long as they shall see reason. For the true performance of the premises I have hereunto set my hand together with the rest of my council.

"In presence of	"PHILIP, Chief Sachem of Pokanoket.
"William Davis.	"TAVOSEN.
"William Hudson.	"CAPTAIN WISPOKE.
"Thomas Brattle.	"WOONKAPONCUNT.
	"NIMROD."

Notwithstanding this agreement, Philip finally refused to surrender his arms, and was summoned to appear at Plymouth on or before the 20th of September, or suffer the consequences. Massachusetts, still anxious to avert hostilities, offered to send mediators, and at the meeting in Plymouth an accommodation was effected and the following articles were signed :

"1. We, Philip, and my council, and my subjects do acknowledge ourselves subject to his majesty the King of England and the government of New Plymouth and to their laws.

"2. I am willing and do promise to pay unto the government of Plymouth one hundred pounds in such things as I have, but I would entreat the favor that I might have three years to pay it in forasmuch as I cannot do it at present.

"3. I do promise to send unto the Governor, or whom he shall appoint, five wolves' heads if I can get them, or as many as I can procure until they come to five wolves yearly.

"4. If any differences fall between the English and myself and people then I do promise to repair to the Governor of Plymouth to rectify the difference amongst us.

"5. I do promise not to make war with any but with the Governor's approbation of Plymouth.

"6. I do promise not to dispose of any of the lands that I have at present but by the approbation of the Governor of Plymouth.

"For the true performance of the premises, I, the said Philip, Sachem of Pankamaukut, do hereby bind myself and such of my council as are present ourselves, our successors faithfully. In witness whereof, we have hereunto subscribed our hands the day and year above written.

"In presence of the court and divers of gentlemen of the Massachusetts and Connecticut.	"PHILIP, the Sachem of Pankamaukut. "UNCOMPAEN. "WOCOKOM. "SANKANA."
---	---

Not long after the above agreement was signed, Philip sent the following letter to Governor Prence, the original of which may be seen in Pilgrim Hall. It was probably written by an Indian, Sassaman, who had received some education at the hands of the whites and whom he called his secretary :

"To the much honored governor, mr. thomas prence, dwelling at plimouth.

"honored sir.

"King Philip desires to let you understand that he could not come to the court, for tom, his interpreter, has a pain in his back, that he could not travel so far and philip's sister is very sick, philip would entreat that favor of you, and any of the

magistrates, if any english or engians speak about any land he pray you to give them no answer at all, the last summer he made that promise with you that he would not sell no land in seven years time, for that he would have no english trouble him before that time, he has not forgot that you promise him he will come as sune as possible he can to speak with you, and so I rest your very loving friend, philip, dwelling at mount hope nek."

During three years subsequent to this time peace and quiet prevailed ; but, as the event showed, Philip was gradually extending his influence and power over neighboring tribes, and preparing them secretly and insidiously to join him in the extermination of the English. Sassaman, his secretary, had deserted him and gone to live with the Natick Indians ; and afterwards, meeting with some Wampanoags at Nemasket during a visit at that place, he learned Philip's intentions, and communicated them to Josiah Winslow, the Governor of Plymouth Colony. This was in 1674, and Governor Prence had died in the preceding year. The treachery of Sassaman was discovered, and he was soon after murdered. His murderers, belonging to the Wampanoags, were discovered and carried to Plymouth, and tried and executed. This exasperated Philip the more, and in the spring of 1675 the war broke out. The various and changing fortunes of the war in detail will not be reached by this narrative. It was carried on by the United Colonies at the instigation of Plymouth, in accordance with the terms of the confederation, and Governor Winslow, of Plymouth, was placed in command of the united forces. The town of Plymouth furnished its share of officers and men, and suffered its share of the loss. On the 12th of August, 1676, Philip was killed, and the war soon came to an end. As a result of the war, for the first time in the history of the colony it came into possession of Indian lands by other means than gift or treaty or purchase. The war was chiefly carried on within the territory described in its patent, and the colony succeeded to the conquered lands of the Wampanoags by right of conquest. To a portion of these lands,—that about Mount Hope,—though distant from the line of Massachusetts, and contiguous to the territory of Plymouth Colony, Massachusetts set up a claim, and endeavored to secure a grant from the king ; but the lands were finally adjudged to belong to Plymouth, and were secured to it by royal sanction. The language of the grant, under the sign-manual of the king, is as follows : "We have taken into our royal consideration how that by your loyalty and good conduct in that war you have been the happy instruments to enlarge our dominions, and to bring the new territory of Mount Hope into a more immediate dependence upon

us; we are therefore graciously pleased to give and grant, and do hereby give and grant, unto you the full and entire property of the said territory or scope of land commonly called Mount Hope, containing by common estimation seven thousand acres, be the same more or less, for the sole and proper use and behoof of yourselves and the rest of our said colony of New Plymouth, to be holden of us, our heirs and successors, as of our castle of Windsor, in the county of Berks, yielding and paying seven beaver-skins each and every year."

After peace had been restored many of the fortifications and garrison-houses which it had been found necessary to erect were abandoned, and no more during the life of the colony were its inhabitants put in trepidation by threatened danger from the Indians. Precautions, of course, were taken, and, among the precautionary laws, that originally enacted in 1658 was revived, requiring arms to be carried to church on the Sabbath, to guard against surprise. It is a tradition in the Old Colony that the arms were stacked outside under military guard, and that the universal custom in New England for the men to depart from the church before the women leave their pews had its origin in the necessity in ancient times for the men to resume their arms before the audience committed itself to a possible exposure to Indian attack.

In December, 1680, Josiah Winslow, Governor of the colony, died, and was succeeded by Thomas Hinckley, who had filled the office of Deputy Governor, and James Cudworth succeeded Mr. Hinckley. As has already been stated, the law of 1650 authorized the Governor to depute one of his assistants to act in his absence as Deputy Governor; but in 1679 it was enacted "that the deputy governor be under oath as such, and therefore annually chosen." Under this law Thomas Hinckley was chosen in 1680, James Cudworth in 1681, and William Bradford, son of the Governor, in 1682, the last of whom held the office until the union, with the interruption of two years, occasioned by the usurpation of Andros. Mr. Hinckley, with the same interruption, held the office of Governor until the union, and was the last Governor of the colony. In 1686, John Alden, another of the "Mayflower" company, died in Duxbury, leaving Giles Hopkins, of Yarmouth, the only male "Mayflower" passenger living, and Mary Cushman and Elizabeth Howland the only female passengers. The first died in 1690, the second in 1699, and the last in 1687.

Up to this time the government of Plymouth Colony, though exercising sovereign authority and treated by royal hands as a government of right, though it

had never received a charter, now repeated its demands to have its patent sanctioned by the king. Massachusetts had lived under a charter from its birth; charters had been granted to Connecticut and Rhode Island; but Plymouth, though looked on with special favor at times by the crown, had failed to secure what from the first had been its earnest wish. In 1682, James Cudworth went to England as the agent of the colony, and there died with his mission a failure. Rev. Ichabod Wiswall, with others, went as agent of Massachusetts to secure the confirmation of its ancient charter, and on his arrival in England he was requested to act also for Plymouth. Increase Mather and Elisha Cook, of Massachusetts, went also, the former in behalf of Plymouth. Suspicions have at times been entertained that Mather was false to Plymouth, and that the rights and claims of Plymouth were sacrificed to the aggrandisement of Massachusetts in securing a new charter for her with Plymouth added to her territory and jurisdiction. The more charitable and reasonable conclusion is that, owing to the efforts of Governor Slauter, of New York, who was anxious to secure the annexation of Plymouth to New York, the only question in the royal mind was, not whether Plymouth should have a charter of its own, but whether it should be annexed to New York or Massachusetts. Mr. Mather claimed the credit, and perhaps justly, of accomplishing the result which was finally reached, and of defeating New York in her demands. The people of Plymouth were not satisfied. Pending the negotiations, the inhabitants of the various towns in the colony were warned to meet for the purpose of raising money to meet the expense of efficiently urging their claim. The debt of the colony at that time—a legacy of Philip's war—amounted to twenty seven thousand pounds, and the people refused to increase it. Governor Hinckley wrote to Mr. Mather: "Not being in a capacity to make notes for any equal defraying the charge, I see little or no likelihood of obtaining a charter for us, unless their Majesties (William and Mary), out of their royal bounty and clemency, graciously please to grant it, *sub forma pauperis*, to their poor and loyal subjects of the colony."

The charter of Massachusetts was signed Oct. 7, 1691, and Wiswall, an earnest, sincere, and faithful man, did not hesitate to charge Mather with duplicity and insincerity, and at the close of the contest said, in a letter to Governor Hinckley, "All the frame of heaven moves on one axis, and the whole of New England's interest seems designed to be loaden on one bottom, and her particular motions to concentrate to the Massachusetts tropic. You know who are wont

to trot after the bay horse; your distance is your advantage by which you may observe their motions. Yet let me mind you of that great statesman, Ecclesiastes viii. 14. Few wise men rejoice at their chains. I do believe Plymouth's silence, Hampshire's neglect, and the rashness and impudence of one at least who went from New England in disguise by night, hath not a little contributed to our general disappointment." The last court of election was held at Plymouth in June, 1691, and as this narrative contains the names of the first officers of the colony, it may be interesting to readers to see a list of its last. Thomas Hinckley was chosen Governor, William Bradford Deputy Governor, and John Freeman, Daniel Smith, Barnabas Lathrop, John Thatcher, John Walley, and John Cushing assistants. The deputies to the General Court were for

Plymouth.	John Bradford.
	Isaac Cushman.
Duxbury.	John Wadsworth.
	Edward Southworth.
Scituate.	Benjamin Stetson.
	Samuel Clapp.
Taunton.	John Hall.
	John Hathaway.
Sandwich.	Thomas Tupper.
	Elisha Bourne.
Barstable.	John Goram.
Yarmouth.	John Miller.
	Silas Sears.
Marshfield.	Isaac Little.
	Nathaniel Thomas.
Eastham.	Jonathan Sparrow.
	Thomas Paine, Jr.
Rehoboth.	Christopher Saunders.
	John Woodcock.
Bridgewater.	Joseph Edson.
Middleboro'.	Isaac Howland.
Bristol.	John Saffin.
	William Throop.
Little Compton.	Simon Rouse.
Falmouth.	Isaac Robinson.
Rochester.	Aaron Barlow.
Monamoyet.	Gershom Hall.
Dartmouth.	Unrepresented.
Swansea.	"
Freetown.	"

At the time of the union of the colonies the population of that of New Plymouth was about seventy-five hundred. The new charter, called the charter of the province of Massachusetts Bay, in New England, is a matter of interest to the general reader, as well as historian, but is too long to be incorporated in this narrative. It may be found in a book entitled "The Charters and General Laws of the Colony and Province of Massachusetts Bay," published by order of the General Court in 1844. On the 14th of May, 1692, Sir William Phipps arrived in

Boston bearing the new charter, and also a commission appointing him Governor of the province. On the first Tuesday in July the General Court of New Plymouth held its last meeting, and the final exercise of its power was in the appointment of the last Wednesday of August as a day of fasting, humiliation, and prayer.

Thus ended the colony of New Plymouth as a distinct organization. Its life had been short, but sufficiently long to accomplish its destiny. Its mission had been to open the way for a successful colonization of the New World, and its mission had been faithfully performed. Though overrun in its later years by the tide of emigration from the colony of Massachusetts, it had never failed, by the sweet and gentle Pilgrim spirit which had always lingered about it, to exert an influence in mellowing and softening the asperities of its more rigid neighbors. The two colonies had existed like two sheets of water of different sizes and levels and degrees of purity, which had gradually become one as a connection was opened between them. As their waters mingled the Plymouth Colony lost some of its original sweetness and purity, but when a common level was reached the colony of Massachusetts was made sweeter and purer than before. Like the leaven which loses itself in leavening the lump, the Plymouth Colony, by its gradual extinction, had permeated Massachusetts with something of its tenderness, and finally completed by its death what it had sought to accomplish in its life. The union was, perhaps, however, rather a marriage than a death, a marriage which extinguishes the name of the bride and carries her from her home to the home of the groom, where, among the cares and responsibilities and annoyances and sorrows of her new life, while losing some of the graces of youth, she purifies and elevates and ennobles his household.

Up to this time, it will be remembered, only a partial division of lands in the town of Plymouth had been made. The first allotment in 1623 gave each man, woman, and child one acre. The division in 1627 gave to each freholder twenty acres, and after that time various individual grants were made in different parts of the town. In 1640, Jones' River meadow, lying in what are now Plympton and Kingston, was granted to eight men; the South Meadows, in what is now Carver, to eighteen men; and Doten's meadow, also in Carver, to five men. In February, 1701/2, it was voted that every proprietor or freeman should be granted a lot of thirty acres, and in the following March it was voted that all the lands remaining ungranted lying within a tract a mile and a half square, including the central village, should

be held by the town in its municipal capacity, to be sold from time to time for its benefit as a town, while all the unallotted lands within the limits of the town, outside of this tract, should be granted to the freemen of the town, then numbering two hundred and one. These freemen, calling themselves proprietors, organized as a distinct body, with their own clerk and records, and continued in existence until all their lands were divided among themselves. Plympton being then a part of Plymouth, and some of the proprietors living in that town, the proprietors were called, after that town was set off and incorporated, "Plymouth and Plympton Proprietors."

The boundary line of the "mile and a half tract" above referred to began at the mouth of Eel Creek, so called, in the north part of the town, and extended southwesterly nearly in the line of Cold Spring Brook, across the farm of John Clark, to a heap of stones which may be easily found forty rods east of Triangle Pond. From this point it extended southeasterly across the foot of Sparrow's Hill, over Little Pond and the mouth of Billington Sea, to Lout Pond, and across the pond to an old white-oak tree marked on four sides, in what is known as Rider's orchard. From this corner it ran northeasterly to the harbor, crossing the highway near the house of the late Samuel Cole. Within this tract the town has from time to time sold lots, the only ones remaining at this date ungranted, so far as the writer knows, being ninety-four acres of woodland on both sides of the Kingston line, near New Guinea, a part of Court Square, Burial Hill, the lot on which the Unitarian Church stands, Training Green, a triangle of land in the rear of the Bramhall store on Water Street, a small strip extending from the highway to the mill-pond at the junction of Sandwich and Water Streets, Town Dock, or Town Landing-Place, and two small lots on South Street and the South Pond road. This list of course does not include such streets and open squares as were laid out over ungranted lands in the possession of the town.

The proprietors, as accurately as can be ascertained at the time of the grant in 1701/2, were the following, two hundred and one in number :

John Andros.	Elisha Bradford.
James Barnaby.	Joseph Bradford.
Jonathan Barnes.	Joseph Bartlett.
Samuel Bradford, Jr.	George Barrow.
George Bonum.	Robert Barrow.
John Barnes.	Robert Bartlett.
Benjamin Bartlett.	Stephen Barnaby.
William Barnes.	John Barrow.
William Bradford.	Ephraim Bradford.
William Bradford, Jr.	Samuel Bradford, Sr.

John Bryant.	Samuel Fuller, Jr.
John Bryant, Jr.	Josiah Finney.
John Bryant.	Robert Finney.
Elnathan Bartlett.	Joseph Faunce.
Israel Bradford.	John Faunce.
John Bradford.	Thomas Faunce.
Samuel Bryant.	William Fallowell.
Joseph Bartlett.	John Foster.
Jacob Cooke.	John Faunce, Jr.
William Cooke.	Samuel Gardner.
Nathaniel Clark.	John Gray.
Francis Cooke.	Samuel Gray.
Robert Cushman.	James Howland.
James Clark, Sr.	Thomas Howland.
James Clark, Jr.	Thomas Howland, Jr.
Thomas Clark.	Nathaniel Harlow.
John Clark.	Samuel Harlow.
Thomas Clark, Jr.	John Harlow.
Ebenezer Cobb.	John Holmes.
John Cole.	John Holmes, Jr.
Elkanah Cushman.	Thomas Holmes.
John Carver.	Nathaniel Howland.
Richard Cooper.	Nathaniel Holmes, Sr.
Isaac Cushman.	Nathaniel Holmes, Jr.
Isaac Cushman, Jr.	William Harlow.
Josiah Cotton.	Ebenezer Holmes.
Theophilus Cotton.	Elisha Holmes.
Eleaser Cushman.	Abraham Jackson.
Caleb Cooke.	John Jackson.
John Churchill.	Nathaniel Jackson.
William Clark.	Eleaser Jackson.
William Clark, Jr.	Abraham Jackson, Jr.
Thomas Cushman.	Barack Jourdain.
John Curtis.	Joseph King.
John Churchill, Jr.	Benoni Lucas.
Benjamin Curtis.	Thomas Lettice.
John Cook.	Thomas Little.
Job Cushman.	Francis Le Baron.
Francis Curtis, Sr.	Isaac Lathrop.
Elkanah Cushman, Jr.	Samuel Lucas.
James Cole.	Ephraim Little.
Ephraim Cole.	Caleb Leving.
Eleaser Churchill.	Nathaniel Morton.
Alexander Conrad.	Josiah Morton.
Joseph Church.	Jonathan Morey, Jr.
Elisha Cobb.	Ephraim Morton, Jr.
William Churchill.	Ephraim Morton.
John Cobb.	Eleaser Morton.
Joseph Churchill.	Manassah Morton.
Samuel Doty.	Thomas Morton.
Isaac Doty.	George Morton.
Joseph Dunham.	George Morton, Jr.
Eleaser Dunham.	Israel May.
John Doty.	Jonathan Morey.
Samuel Dunham, Sr.	John Morton, Jr.
Samuel Dunham, Jr.	Samuel Nelson.
Nathaniel Dunham.	Joshua Pratt.
Thomas Doty.	John Pratt.
Micajah Dunham.	Joseph Pratt.
Daniel Dunham.	Daniel Pratt.
Ebenezer Euton.	Eleaser Pratt.
Richard Everson.	Bonajah Pratt.
Benjamin Euton, Sr.	Daniel Rausden.
Benjamin Euton, Jr.	Eleaser Ring.
John Everson.	William Ring.
Samuel Fuller.	Eleaser Rickard.

John Rickard.	George Samson.
John Rickard, Jr.	William Sears.
Isaac Ring.	Richard Sears.
Josiah Rickard.	Isaac Sampson.
John Rider.	Jonathan Shaw.
Joseph Ring.	Nathaniel Southworth.
Samuel Ring.	Ephraim Tilson.
Henry Rickard.	Isaac Tinkham.
Samuel Ring, Jr.	Nathaniel Thomas.
Eleaser Rogers.	Nathaniel Thomas, Jr.
Samuel Rider.	Edmund Tilson.
Samuel Rickard.	Helkiah Tinkham.
Joshua Ransom.	James Warren.
Giles Rickard.	Nathaniel Wood.
Giles Rickard, Jr.	John Wood.
Robert Ransom.	Nathaniel Warren.
Thomas Shurtleff.	Samuel Waterman.
Neheemiah Sturtevant.	Benjamin Warren.
Benoni Shaw.	Joseph Warren.
Samuel Sturtevant.	John Watson.
John Sturtevant.	Adam Wright.
Josiah Shurtleff.	John Wright.
Jabez Shurtleff.	John Waterman.
Abiel Shurtleff.	James Warren, Jr.
Joseph Sturtevant.	

The proprietors organized by the choice of Thomas Faunce, clerk, and their records are preserved in two volumes, of which the originals are kept in the town-house at Plymouth, and copies in the office of the registry of deeds for the county. In 1705 the proprietors granted to each of their number a twenty-acre lot, and shortly after a sixty-acre lot, and in the same year all the cedar swamps in the town were divided into thirty-nine lots and distributed by lot among the individual proprietors. Each lot was taken by a number of proprietors, who afterwards divided it among themselves. The records contain not only a description of each lot and its assignment, but also a statement of the subsequent division. Two hundred acres of woodland, near Fresh Pond, at South Plymouth, were given by the proprietors to the town for the benefit of the Indians, of which one hundred acres were sold in 1810, and in 1710 all the remainder of the lands ungranted, amounting to thirty thousand acres, was laid out in ten great lots and distributed. The first great lot extends from West Pond and the South Meadow road eight miles to Wareham; the seven next lie between the first lot and Half-Way Pond River; the ninth is bounded by the Mast road, Half-Way Pond, Long Pond, the Herring Path, and the Sandwich road, and the tenth lies east and west of the Sandwich road, below the Herring Path. In this way the lands of the town have been gradually granted until nothing is left as a possession of the town except such lots as have been already mentioned.

In 1695 a church was formed in that part of Plym-

outh which is now Plympton. It was found that nearly forty families were settled there, and that these either attended church at Plymouth under great difficulties, or were deprived of religious instruction on the Sabbath altogether. In 1707 the town of Plympton was incorporated, including the present towns of Plympton and Carver and a part of Halifax, which was taken from Plympton in 1830. No serious objection was made by the town of Plymouth, and at a town-meeting in March, 1706/7, it was voted "that the town consent that the North Parish be a township in compliance with their petition, with the proviso that all real estate now belonging to, or which shall be improved by any in the old town, either by himself or tenant during their living here, shall be rated here, notwithstanding there being a separate town, and so the like of any estate that belongeth to any of them that lyeth in the old town of Plymouth."

In 1711 it was voted "that all the lands lying to the northward of the range of the land between Samuel Harlow and John Barnes, that is to say, to run up the same point of compass said range of Harlow's and Barnes' range runs, to run up to the top of the hill, and all the range to the northward, shall be for a perpetual common or training-place, never to be granted any part thereof, but be perpetually for public and common benefit." In other words, Training Green, under this vote included all the land bounded by what are now North Green, Pleasant, South, and Sandwich Streets. In 1716 it was also voted "that the Training Green, Cole's Hill, and a spot of land about the Great Gutter, with all the common lands to each parcel adjoining, shall not be disposed of to any person without special license from the town, notwithstanding former grants." Notwithstanding these votes Training Green has since that time been seriously curtailed of its proportions. In 1788 the town sold that portion lying between South and South Green Streets to the First Precinct, and in 1790 the precinct sold it to Jesse Harlow. Mr. Harlow sold during his life, in 1806, the lot on the corner of Sandwich and South Green Streets to Ezra and John Harlow, who built the house now standing on the lot, and the remaining lots were disposed of by the heirs of Jesse Harlow after his death. About that time there were two military companies in Plymouth, the South and North Companies. The North Company, in 1699, was commanded by John Bradford, with Nathaniel Southworth, lieutenant; John Waterman, ensign; and James Cole, John Rickard, and John Bryant, sergeants. The South Company, of which the writer has an original roll dated 1699, was commanded by James Warren, with—

<i>Lieutenant.</i>	
William Shurtleff.	
<i>Ensign.</i>	
Nathaniel Morton.	
<i>Sergeants.</i>	
Samuel Harlow.	Benjamin Warren.
John Churchill.	Isaac Lathrop.
<i>Corporals.</i>	
Josiah Finney.	John Pratt.
William Harlow.	John Foster.
<i>Drummers.</i>	
Nathaniel Holmes.	Nathaniel Holmes, Jr.
<i>Privates.</i>	
John Dyer.	Ephraim Morton, Jr.
Samuel Doty.	John Morton.
Timothy Morton.	David Shepard.
Benjamin Bosworth.	Ebenezer Holmes.
John Jackson.	James Warren.
George Barrow.	James Clark.
William Fallowell.	John Clark.
James Barnaby.	Elnathan Bartlett.
Francis Adams.	Joseph Holmes.
Samuel King, Jr.	Benjamin Bartlett.
Jaduthan Robbins.	Joseph Silvester.
Benajah Pratt.	Humphrey Turner.
Micajah Dunham.	Samuel Cornish.
Joseph Pratt.	Nathan Ward.
Joseph Dunham, Jr.	Jonathan Morey, Jr.
Nathaniel Dunham.	Benoni Shaw.
Joshua Ransom.	Job Gibbs.
John Andros.	Samuel Bates, Jr.
Jonathan Shaw.	Elisha Hunter.
Benoni Shaw.	Joseph Morton.
Eleaser Pratt.	Eleaser Dunham, Jr.
Daniel Pratt.	John King.
John Barrow.	Thomas Savory.
Benoni Lucas.	Samuel Dunham, Jr.
George Bonum.	Samuel Nelson.
John Carver.	William Hunter, Jr.
Eleaser Morton.	John Holmes.
Ephraim Kempton.	John Faunce, Jr.
John Watson.	Benajah Dunham.
John Cole.	Caleb Gibbs.
Richard Sears.	Jonathan Barnes, Jr.
William Barnes.	Hezekiah Bosworth.
John Barnes.	Benjamin Bumpus.
Thomas Doty.	Charles Church.
Henry Churchill.	Abraham Jackson, Jr.
John Rider.	Jabez Shurtleff.
Elisha Holmes.	William Rider.
Joseph Faunce.	Ebenezer Burgess.
Samuel Dunham, Sr.	William Dunham.
Ebenezer Eaton.	Stephen Churchill.
Giles Rickard.	Benjamin Crowell.
Mannasseh Morton.	David Bates.
Robert Bartlett.	Jeremiah Jackson.
John Whiting.	Ebenezer Dunham.
Eleaser Churchill, Jr.	Francis Curtis, Jr.
John Churchill, Jr.	Ebenezer Morton.
Ephraim Morton, Sr.	John Harlow.
George Morton, Jr.	Benjamin Andros.
Thomas Clark, Sr.	Thomas Clark, Jr.
John Faunce, Sr.	Elisha Studson.

Joshua Witherley.	Jonathan Brewster.
Samuel Withered.	Benjamin Chandler.
James Nichols.	John May.
Richard Jones.	Jabez Durkin.
Henry Andrews.	William Benson.
John Pulton.	Josiah Morton.
James Revis.	Eleaser Holmes.
Nathaniel Garner.	Samuel Rider.
Francis Billington.	Samuel Lucas, Jr.
Stephen Barnaby.	Abraham Jackson, Jr.
Thomas Harlow.	Simon Lasell.
Thomas Faunce, Jr.	James Shurtleff.
Barnabas Churchill.	John Cole, Jr.
Eleaser King.	Daniel Dunham.
John Eastland.	Ichabod Delano.
William Penney.	Isaac Barker.
Thomas Childs.	Jacob Willard.
Jonathan Rickard.	

Cole's Hill, mentioned in the vote of the town which has been quoted, has always been said to have taken its name from James Cole, who has been supposed to have had at an early date grants of land along its border. The investigations of the writer have shown this to be doubtful. The lands granted to him in 1637 were located on the south side of Leyden Street, where his house was situated, and no evidence exists that he ever owned land on Cole's Hill. In 1697, Nathaniel Clark, the old councilor of Andros, sold the lot of land on the corner of Cole's Hill and North Street, on which the Plymouth Rock House now stands, to John Cole, who married his step-daughter, Susannah, daughter of Edward Gray. Mr. Cole lived on the lot until 1725, and as the name "Cole's Hill" does not appear in the records until after 1700, it is fair to presume that the hill took its name from him. On this hill, as is well known, the Pilgrims who died during the winter of 1620/1 were buried. It is probable that there John Carver, Elizabeth Winslow, Mary Allerton, Rose Standish, Christopher Martin, Solomon Power, William Mullens, William White, Degory Priest, Richard Britteredge, and others, forty-four in number, who died before the middle of April, with the exception of Dorothy Bradford, who was drowned, and such as might have died on board the ship and possibly been buried in the sea, found their last resting-place. The tradition concerning the burials on this spot has been verified by repeated discoveries of remains. In 1735, during a heavy storm, the bank of the hill was washed away at the foot of Middle Street, and several bodies were exhumed, though not, so far as is known, preserved. In the early part of the present century, while digging the cellar of the Jackson House, on the corner of Middle Street, workmen found a part of a skeleton, which also failed to be preserved. On the 23d of May, 1855, workmen engaged in digging a trench for

the pipes for the Plymouth water-works discovered parts of five skeletons between the two points, five rods south and two rods north of the foot of Middle Street. The writer, then chairman of the board of selectmen, took them in charge, and placing them in a box lined with lead, deposited them in a brick vault on the summit of Burial Hill. Before disposing of the remains he submitted two of the skulls to the distinguished surgeons, the late John C. Warren, and Professor Oliver Wendell Holmes, for a critical examination, and received from them a signed certificate that they belonged to the Caucasian race. When the canopy over Plymouth Rock was approaching completion, its vacant chamber was thought to be a fit place for their permanent preservation, and there the box with its contents was finally deposited. On the 8th of October, 1883, while digging holes for the stone posts of the fence on the hill, workmen found another body, and on the 27th of the following month still another, which it also fell to the lot of the writer to take in charge. The bones of the former were placed in a lead box and deposited in a brick vault on the spot of the original burial, while the bones of the latter were permitted to remain undisturbed as they lay in their grave. Over the brick vault a handsome granite tablet has been recently placed, bearing the following inscription:

"ON THIS HILL
THE PILGRIMS
WHO DIED THE FIRST WINTER
WERE BURIED.
THIS TABLET
MARKS THE SPOT WHERE
LIES THE BODY OF ONE FOUND
OCT. 8TH, 1883. THE BODY OF
ANOTHER FOUND ON THE 27TH
OF THE FOLLOWING MONTH
LIES 8 FEET NORTHWEST OF
THE WESTERLY CORNER
OF THIS STONE.
ERECTED 1884."

Within the last few years the Pilgrim Society have purchased the wharf on which the rock stands, together with the buildings round the base of the hill, and graded and grassed and curbed the slope as it now is. A handsome and substantial flight of granite steps has been built from the base, near the rock, to the summit, and hereafter the whole hill will be treated and ornamented as a memorial of the Pilgrims. In 1797 the easterly bounds of the hill, as determined by a committee of the town, began at a stake twenty-nine feet north fifty-three and a half degrees east, from the northeast corner of the Plymouth Rock House, and thence ran south thirty-eight degrees east thirty-eight feet, thence south twenty-four

degrees east thirty-nine feet, thence south eleven degrees east forty-nine feet, thence south five degrees east sixty-seven feet, to a point eighty-one feet east from the southeast corner of the house at the corner of Middle Street.

The spot referred to in the quoted votes of the town as the Great Gutter is Court Square. When the land along the base of the hill, on the westerly side of Court Street, was granted to different individuals, at the beginning of the last century, it was a sort of gulch, rough and ragged in appearance, taking the rains and melted snows of the hills in the rear and discharging them across what is now the street and the fields below into the harbor. Its reservation was due to its undesirable character, and not to any deliberate intention of the town. At a subsequent period, after the lots adjoining it had been built upon, its value for an open square became apparent, and its reservation followed. In the earliest deeds in which it is mentioned it is called simply "land belonging to the town of Plymouth." After it was graded it was called "Framing Green" until the present court-house was built, in 1820, when it assumed the name it now bears. At the head of the square the lot on which the court-house and jail now stand was granted by the town to Ephraim Little in 1698. In 1709, Mr. Little conveyed it back to the town in exchange for land in Middleboro', calling it in his deed his "valley lot, nigh the pound, at the head of the great gutter," and specifying that it shall be for the use of the ministry of the town forever. In 1773 the precinct sold it to the county, and a jail, with a keeper's house, was built on the land, to take the place of the old prison and prison-house on Summer Street. In 1785 the town sold to the county fifteen feet, on the upper end of the square, in front of the land then owned by the county, bringing its easterly line where it is to-day, at the fourth post from the easterly end of the entrance to the square, on the northerly side. In 1857 the square was enlarged on its southerly side by the purchase of lots with houses standing thereon by the town, and their surrender to the county for its use and control as long as the county buildings shall occupy their present position. For a more precise statement concerning this enlargement, and the county lands generally, the reader is referred to pages 284 and 285 of "Ancient Landmarks of Plymouth."

The only piece of public land never granted by the town, which remains to be described, besides the Unitarian Church lot which has passed into the hands of the present society as the First Parish, is Burial Hill. How early this hill began to be used for the purposes

to which it has been so long devoted there are no means of knowing. The first meeting-house was erected on this hill in 1622, and it seems probable that its neighborhood was from that time used for burials of the dead. The "churchyards" of England, synonymous with "graveyards," must have retained all their hallowed associations in the memories of the Pilgrims. To bury their dead as they had always seen them buried at home, in grounds consecrated by the presence of the sacred altar, must have been a custom which they fell into, without thought or doubt, as naturally as in a wilderness full of suspected foes they would cluster the dwellings of the living in the neighborhood and under the shelter of a fort. Between the planting-time of 1621, when the graves on Cole's Hill are said to have been leveled, and the time of the construction of the church, in 1622, six deaths are recorded, but where the burials were made it is impossible to say. It is probable, however, that some portion of Cole's Hill continued to be used until the Common-House, standing on its southerly slope and making it in reality a "churchyard," was abandoned and the new place of worship occupied.

Until 1698 the hill is invariably called in the records "Fort Hill." Twice in that year it is referred to as a burial-place,—once by Judge Sewall, in his diary, and again by Nathaniel Howland, in a deed to Francis Le Baron of the lot now occupied by Davis Hall, in which he bounds the lot on the west by the Burial Hill. The fact that until the close of King Philip's war the hill had always been a fortified spot; was abandoned as a location for the meeting-house in 1637, when a new house was built on the north side of Town Square; held the name of Fort Hill for many years after; and within the memory of man and the reach of tradition has exhibited no older gravestone than that of Edward Gray, which bears the date of 1681, has heretofore led the author to doubt whether the close of the war, in 1676, and the abandonment of the fortification at that time do not mark the period when the hill became consecrated to the graves of the dead. But in the face of this doubt the question must arise, "Where were Brewster and his wife, William Bradford, Samuel Fuller, Stephen Hopkins, Francis Eaton, Peter Brown, and others, who died in Plymouth before 1681, laid in their graves?" No trace of any other place of burial, except such as were used by the Indians, has ever been found within the limits of the present town. Cellars have been dug, wells have been sunk, water- and gas-pipe trenches have been excavated, almost every spot has been turned over and explored, and

not a white man's bone has ever been found, except on Cole's and Burial Hill. If deliberate and methodical searches had been instituted, like those which have characterized the explorations of Pompeii and Troy, they could not have been more thorough or better calculated to reveal, if ever such had existed, the forgotten burial-places of the Pilgrims.

The fact that no earlier stones than that of Edward Gray are to be found on the hill is to be explained by the same causes which have been at work in later times, and have destroyed many of modern date. In various parts of the town to-day may be found grave-stones, fifty or seventy-five or a hundred years old, utilized as covers of drains or cesspools, showing the extraordinary indifference with which the hill has been treated almost down to the time of our own generation. From time to time new paths have been laid out, and stones removed to a pile in some obscure corner; other stones have become loosened and have finally fallen, and instead of being replaced have been added to the pile, to which stone-masons and others in want of covering stones have had free access, until finally all have disappeared. And more than this, the records of the town show gross municipal neglect in the management and care of a locality which, now next to the rock itself, is the most interesting feature of the town. The first entry on the town books relating to the hill is under date of May 14, 1711, when it was voted "that the common lands about Fort Hill shall be sold under the direction of Isaac Lathrop, Nathaniel Thomas, and Benjamin Warren," reserving sufficient room for a burial-place. An article was inserted in the warrant for a town-meeting, held May 21, 1770, on the petition of William Thomas, Thomas Lathrop, Thomas S. Howland, Jonathan Churchill, and Isaac Lathrop, "to see if the town will let out the feeding of the burying hill for a term of years to any person or persons that will appear to fence the same with good post- and rail-fence, or whether the town will fence the same at their own cost, or any other way inclose said hill as they please." Thus it will be seen that as late as 1770 the hill was not even fenced, and was therefore constantly subject to depredations by cattle, and that the town refused to fence it. At a town-meeting held April 15, 1782, it was voted to give permission to Rev. Chandler Robbins "to fence in the burial hill that he might pasture the same for so long a time as the town think proper, he to have liberty to take off the fence when he pleases; he being required to carry the fence aback of the meeting-house and the barns to his parsonage lot; and also, as soon as he can conveniently, shall make a fence from the meeting-house to the land of Mr. Sylvanus Bartlett, leav-

ing an open way to go over said hill to the lane leading down by the house of John Cotton, Esq." The parsonage lot here referred to included the land now bounded by the Burial Hill and the vacant engine-house lot on the southeast and on the southwest; by Russell Street on the northwest, and on the northeast by a line running from Russell Street to the Burial Hill, ninety feet northeasterly from the easterly house lot on the southerly side of said street. The land of Sylvanus Bartlett referred to is that on a part of which the house of Albert Benson stands, and the open way required to be left is now Church Street. At a town-meeting, held April 6, 1789, a committee appointed at a previous meeting submitted a report on the condition of the hill, which was accepted, as follows: "That the damage to gravestones appears to be done by some wanton or imprudent men or boys, and to prevent the like doings in future your committee are of opinion that it is the duty of parents and heads of families to restrain those under their care from doing the like in future, and that the grammar schoolmaster be desired to take all the pains in his power to prevent the scholars that come to his school from doing any damage to the stones; and as it is possible that horses may damage the gravestones at times, it is the opinion of your committee it would be well for the Town to desire the Rev. Mr. Robbins, who improves the hill as a pasture at this time, not to have more horses there than shall be really necessary." These votes quoted, not for the purpose of entering into any general detail of the proceedings of town-meetings, furnish competent evidence of a municipal carelessness and neglect sufficient to account for the absence of the oldest stones.

Up to 1782 the southeasterly line of the hill extended to the rear of the High Street lots, as has been seen by the vote of the town, already quoted, which required Rev. Mr. Robbins in fencing the hill to leave an open way. The southwesterly line, as far as the engine-house lot on Russell Street, has probably never been encroached upon. On the northwesterly side the engine-house lot, still belonging to the town, was, up to the laying out of Russell Street, in 1834, included within the limits of the hill, and below the line of the parsonage lot, the line of which has already been stated, the hill ran down to the lands of the county. On the northeast the lots on Main and Court Streets were originally bounded by the hill, which sloped down to their southwesterly limits. The sales of lands on School Street began in 1736, and probably at that time the street was opened. In 1773 the town granted to the county a road of thirty feet in width through the Burial Hill grounds up as far

as the parsonage lot, and that grant was the first step in the laying out of South Russell Street, which was extended when the precinct sold its lands in 1839. That portion of the hill which sloped down to this thirty feet way was sold at various times,—the Standish lot in 1812, the next in 1799, and the corner lot in 1812. In these latter years the town has bestowed more care on the hill. The gravestones and monuments, which are all that make it sacred, are now sharply watched; the oldest have been protected by hoods of iron from crumbling and depredation, and their permanent preservation for our children and children's children has been assured.

The only remaining portions of land within the limits of the town never granted to individuals which are worthy of mention are those covered by the ancient streets, which were laid out over common land. The first street was that laid out in 1620, extending from the top of what is now Burial Hill to the shore, and was called First, or Broad, or Great Street, and in 1823 christened by the town Leyden Street. The second and third, both laid out before 1627, were Main and Market Streets, leading, as an early description states, one to the rivulet (Shaw's Brook), and the other into the land. Main Street extended to the Massachusetts Indian path, and Market Street to the Nemasket path, which after crossing the brook at the rolling-mill, and there leaving the Agawam path to run up by the South Ponds to Agawam, followed up the south side of the town brook, crossing again near the works of the Plymouth Mills, and running through the estate of B. M. Watson, found its way by the most convenient trail to Nemasket or Middleboro'. During the last century Main was called Hanover Street, and Market, South Street. Each received its present name in 1823. Summer Street was the third street, called at an early date Mill Street, leading as it did to the corn-mill established at an ancient date on the site of the works of Samuel Loring, afterwards called High Street, and finally, in 1823, Summer Street. North Street was the fifth, called in the early deeds New Street, sometimes at a later date Howland Street and Queen Street, and occasionally North, and finally, in 1823, christened by a vote of the town by the last name. Emerald Street, called in the last century Smith's Lane, was an early street, connecting at an early date with a ford across the mouth of the town brook at low water, and afterwards with a swing-bridge across the stream a little higher up, and thus affording connection between the easterly and southerly parts of the town. It originally turned with an easy curve into what is now Bradford Street, which was then a part of the lane, and

then gradually curved into the highway. Besides these streets there are two lanes, both of which were opened before 1633, Spring Lane, so called because leading from the fort to the spring, and Woods Lane, or the "lane leading to the woods," now Samoset Street. It may be as well here as elsewhere to complete the list of streets. Middle Street was laid out in 1725 by Jonathan Bryant, Consider Howland, Isaac Little, and Mayhew Little, "for and in consideration of the public good and for the more regular and uniform situation of the town of Plymouth, and to be forever hereafter called King Street." After the Revolution the insignificant name of "Middle" was substituted informally for the ancient appellation, and in 1823 it was formally adopted by a vote of the town. In 1716, Water Street was laid out, connecting North with Leyden. At that time the way over the brook entered between the Turner House and the barn of E. and J. C. Barnes, crossing by a ford, and at a little later day by a swing-bridge also, for foot passengers alone. In 1762 the causeway was built and Water Street extended. In 1728, Thomas Howland threw out land from the "Main road" to the shore for the laying out of a street which he called Howland Street, the name it still bears. This street, only laid out at the time as far as the land of the present gas-works, was extended to the water in 1854. In 1798, James Thacher threw out land and laid out a street, which he called Thacher Street. In 1803 this street was extended to Ring Lane through land of Sylvanus Bartlett and Joshua Thomas, and in 1823 the whole street received the name of High Street, and the old street bearing that name was changed to Summer Street. Sandwich Street was laid out in 1666, and should perhaps be added to the list of streets covering land which never had an individual ownership. At that time it crossed the brook at its level, and entered Summer Street by the present Mill Lane, what is now Spring Hill being then too steep for a road. In 1716 Spring Hill was first laid out, as stated in the records, "with a convenience to water creatures" at town brook, though probably until a much later date, when the bridge was raised, Mill Lane continued to be used for travel. Pleasant Street, though an old road across private land, was not laid out until 1802, and not until 1823 did it receive its present name and lose its old one of Judson Street. Court Street was of course only the continuation of the Main road (Main Street), and probably followed an old Indian trail, being gradually leveled and widened and straightened until its present condition has been reached. Ring lane was probably only a right of way to land of Andrew Ring from the high-

way (Summer Street), and traces its origin to near the year 1640. Cushman Street was laid out in 1845 by Joseph Cushman and Nathaniel L. Hedge, through land thrown out by them. Prospect and Vernon Streets were laid out in 1856; Mayflower, Robinson, and Franklin in 1857; Fremont in 1859; the extension of South Russell in 1868; Washington in 1865; Sagamore, Massasoit, and Jefferson in 1870; Lothrop in 1872; Allerton in 1877; Oak in 1878; Davis in 1882; New Water and Chilton in 1881; Stafford in 1882; and the Woolen-Mill Street in 1883. Most of the modern streets, however, were laid out and opened by individuals before they were formally laid out by the selectmen and accepted by the town.

In connection with the common lands above described and the streets, it may be well to refer to grants of prominent localities made by the town. Clark's Island has already been mentioned as granted by the town, in 1690, to Samuel Lucas, Elkanah Watson, and George Morton. In the same year Saquish was granted to Ephraim and George Morton, and before 1694 the Gurnet was granted to John Doty, John Nelson, and Samuel Lucas. In 1693, Plymouth beach was granted to Nathaniel and Josiah Morton. These grants or sales, with those of other lands, were made by the town to defray the expense incurred in contesting the grant of Clark's Island to Nathaniel Clark by Sir Edmund Andros. The grants of land and flats on which the central wharves of the town are built were made at various times from 1700 to 1760. Jackson's wharf was built on land granted by the town in 1746 to Thomas Jackson and Thomas Foster. The upper part of Long Wharf was built by John Murdock, on land granted to him in 1732. Isaac Lothrop received a grant, on which Hedge's wharf was built in 1734, and David Turner a grant for the Davis wharf lot about the same time. The land for Nelson's wharf was granted to Nathaniel Warren about 1700, and that for Carver's wharf to Thomas Davis about 1756. The Barnes wharf was built by Benjamin Barnes on land probably granted to him, and Robbins' wharf on land which Thomas Davis bought of the town in 1760. Several of these lots began at the top of Cole's Hill, and their deeds contained the reservation of a way along the base of the hill.

In 1717 the settlement in the neighborhood of Jones River, containing about forty-eight families, was set off as a separate parish, bearing the name of Jones River parish. In 1725 an attempt, once before made, was renewed to secure the incorporation of the parish as a distinct town. In the next year an act of incorporation was granted, and after some discussion con-

cerning the name of the new town, during which the name of Ashburton was strongly urged, Lieutenant-Governor Dummer gave it the name of Kingston. In 1738 the inhabitants of Agawam, a plantation within the jurisdiction of Plymouth, petitioned to become a separate parish, and at a town-meeting held March 1, 1738/9, it was voted that the plantation of Agawam be set off from Plymouth and be a separate township. In 1739, Wareham was incorporated, including the plantation of Agawam, and a part of Sippican, or Rochester, to which town a small part of Plymouth was annexed in 1827. After the detachment of the territory included in the incorporated towns of Plympton (which included Carver), Kingston, and Agawam, or Wareham, Plymouth assumed the dimensions and boundaries by which it may be described to-day. Its population, and business, and character had changed as much as its territory. At the end of a little more than a century more than twenty towns had sprung from its loins within the limits of the Old Colony, and it was left with a population of about two thousand, comfortably supported by agriculture, navigation, and commerce. Such men were living during the first quarter of the eighteenth century as James Warren, a man holding high military office, member of the Assembly and sheriff of the county; John Watson, a merchant of considerable means and the highest character; John Murdock, also a merchant, a man of munificent charity, and a benefactor of his adopted town; and Isaac Lothrop, one of the justices of the Court of Common Pleas, whose gravestone was thought worthy to bear the inscription:

"Had virtue's charm the power to save
Its faithful votaries from the grave,
This stone had ne'er possessed the fame
Of being marked with Lothrop's name."

To this list must be added Josiah Cotton, a graduate of Harvard, and afterwards preacher, schoolmaster, clerk of the Inferior Court, justice of the same court, register of probate, and register of deeds; Thomas Faunce, elder of the church and town clerk; John Dyer, also school-teacher, and at times clerk of the town; John Foster, a deacon of the church, and worthy man; Lazarus Le Barou, an educated and accomplished physician; Thomas Howland, a grandson of John Howland and a man of large estates; and Ephraim Little, the pastor of the church. These were all plain, straightforward, practical men, representing a community which was quite as far from illiteracy and poverty on the one hand as from culture and luxurious wealth on the other. With the lapse of time that peculiar spirit which had marked the Pilgrim char-

acter had gradually been converted into those more ordinary traits which, inspired by no great obstacles to be overcome nor sufferings to be endured, are to be found in every association of men and women who are sure of comfort and happiness as the fruit of earnest but not oppressive labor. James Warren had his residence for a time at the corner of Leyden and Market streets; John Watson lived in the house now occupied by the custom-house; John Murdock occupied the old Bradford house on the north side of Town Square; Isaac Lothrop lived in the house which formerly stood on the lot now occupied by the houses of William P. Stoddard and Mrs. Isaac L. Hedge; Josiah Cotton lived first in the old parsonage which stood where the house of Isaac Brewster now stands, and afterwards for a time in the house in the north part of the town recently occupied by the late Thomas Jackson; Thomas Faunce lived in Chiltonville, near the bridge, in the neighborhood of the Langford farm; John Dyer lived on the lot on Leyden Street on which the house now occupied by Frederick L. Holmes stands; Thomas Howland occupied the lot now occupied by John J. Russell on North Street, and Ephraim Little lived for a time in the house on the lot afterwards occupied by the Lothrop house above referred to.

In 1745, Plymouth raised a company of soldiers for the expedition against Louisbourg, which was commanded by Capt. Sylvanus Cobb, a man of marked energy and heroism. Little is preserved of the history of this company, besides a list of its members. Capt. Cobb was the great-grandson of Henry Cobb, the progenitor of the Cobb family, and occupied the Rogers house, which until within a few years stood on the easterly part of the lot occupied by Edward L. Barnes, on North Street. The following is the roll of Capt. Cobb's company:

Sylvanus Cobb, capt.	Anthony Annable.
Stephen Hall, lieut.	Thomas Huggins.
Nath ^l Faxson, ensign.	Jabez Hamblin.
Eleazer Holmes, sergt.	Ebenezer Chiptman.
Samuel Drew, corp.	Silas Blush.
Jeremiah Holmes.	Josiah Scudder.
Ebenezer Cobb.	Joseph Frith.
Jacob Tinkham.	Nathan Tobey.
John Bryant.	Nathan Gibbs.
Seth Curtis.	Benjamin Jones.
Joseph Sylvester.	Reuben Pitcher.
Nathan Weston.	William Pitcher.
Nath ^l Morton.	Peter Lewes.
Joseph Wampum.	Nathan Raiment.
Jedediah Studson.	William Revis.
James Pratt.	Joseph Nunnock.
Barnabas Shurtleff.	Jonathan Jeffry.
Eleazer Faunce.	Joseph Cain.
Peter Stocker.	Jacob Paul.

Benjamin Wicket.
Toby Adams.
Solomon Morton.
Robert Decosta.
William Rogers.

Simon Kete.
Amos Francis.
Joseph Panconet.
Thomas Davis.
Samuel Genens.

In the expedition against Nova Scotia, in 1755, Plymouth took a more conspicuous part. The Massachusetts troops in the Acadian expedition, as it has always been called, were commanded by Col. John Winslow, of Plymouth, who had with him many Plymouth men. Col. Winslow had already been in command, in 1740, of an expedition against Cuba. He afterwards held several additional commissions, one of general and commander-in-chief of the Provincial troops, dated July, 1756, from Governor Hardy, of New York, and another of major-general, dated 1757, from Governor Pownall. It will be remembered that Nova Scotia, under the name of Acadia, was settled by the French, and ceded in 1713 to Great Britain. Those of the inhabitants who did not remove into Canada were permitted to retain their possessions upon taking an oath of allegiance to Great Britain, with the stipulation that they were not to be called on to take up arms against the French or Indians. Thus they received the name of French Neutrals. After the settlement of Halifax, in 1749, a requirement to take the oath anew without the stipulation was resisted, and in 1755, Col. Winslow, at the head of his Massachusetts troops, was ordered by Governor Lawrence, of Nova Scotia, to remove them from the country. Col. Winslow issued a proclamation to the inhabitants of Minas, "requiring all old men and young men, as well as all the lads of ten years of age, to attend at the church of Grand Pré on the 5th of September, 1755, at three o'clock in the afternoon," to receive a communication from the constituted authorities. Four hundred and eighteen were assembled, the doors were shut, and the whole number declared prisoners of the king. Arrangements were at once made for their removal, and on the tenth of the month four hundred and eighty-three men and boys were placed on board five transports in the river Gaspereaux, each vessel guarded by six non-commissioned officers and eighty privates. As soon as other vessels could be procured, three hundred and thirty-seven women, heads of families, and eleven hundred and three children and unmarried females followed, and the transportation was complete. Their houses and lands were abandoned, and their stock, consisting of seven thousand eight hundred and thirty-three horned cattle, four hundred and ninety-three horses, and twelve thousand eight hundred and sixty-seven sheep and swine, were left

to perish or become the property of others. These poor people were distributed among the colonies, and seventy-six arrived at Plymouth, Jan. 8, 1756, of whom seventeen remained, and the others settled in Kingston, Duxbury, and other towns in the county. Col. Winslow, in this discreditable act, was only the instrument of others, and as a military officer was only performing his duty in obeying the orders of his superior. His residence, while a citizen of Plymouth, was the house now standing on the corner of North and Main Streets, a house which continued to be famous for many years afterwards as the residence of James Warren, the successor of Joseph Warren, as president of the Provincial Congress. In the expedition against Crown Point, in 1755, Nathaniel Bartlett and Samuel N. Nelson each commanded a company in a regiment of which Thomas Doty was lieutenant-colonel.

The next period of interest in the history of the town was that in which those preliminary steps were taken by Great Britain which finally led to the war of the Revolution. The passage of the Stamp Act created an excitement which Plymouth did not fail to share. On the 14th of October, 1765, a committee, consisting of James Warren, James Hovey, Thomas Southworth Howland, Thomas Mayhew, John Torrey, Nathaniel Goodwin, Nathan Delano, Theophilus Cotton, and Ephraim Cobb, was chosen by the town to draw up instructions to the representative in the General Court as to his action concerning the outrage. On the 21st the committee reported the following instructions, which were accepted:

"To Thomas Foster, Representative of the town of Plymouth at the Great and General Court of the Province of Massachusetts Bay, in New England:

"SIR,—As we have the highest esteem for the British constitution, which we think founded on the true principles of liberty, and to deserve on many accounts the preference to any other now on earth, we cannot but reflect with pleasure on our own happiness in being sharers in that liberty, those rights, and that security which results from them to every subject in the wide extended dominions of our most gracious sovereign, who has not forfeited his right to them by his loyalty to his king, want of attachment and a reasonable submission to the British Government, and love to his fellow-subjects. These are so foreign to the character of the people of this country that calumny itself has never been able to fix it upon them, and we have evinced our loyalty to our king and our affection to the British Government and our mother country on all occasions by our own readiness to assist in any measures with our blood and treasure, to extend their conquest and to enlarge their dominions, from which they reap so many and great advantages. At the same time that we reflect on our happiness in having a natural and constitutional right to all the privileges of our fellow-subjects in Great Britain, we behold with pain and sorrow any attempts to deprive us of these, and cannot but look on such attempts as

instances of the greatest unkindness and injustice. This is the subject of our present complaint, which not without reason echoes from every mouth in every section of this distressed and injured country. Our youth, the flower of this country, are many of them slain, our treasure exhausted in the service of our mother country, our trade and all the numerous branches of business dependent on it reduced and almost ruined by severe Acts of Parliament, and now we are threatened by a late Act of Parliament with being loaded with internal taxes, without our consent or the voice of a single representative in Parliament, and with being deprived of that darling privilege of an Englishman, trial by his peers, the consequence of the unconstitutional extension of the power of Courts of Admiralty in America. These two are the main pillars of the British Constitution and the glory of every freeman, so that the depriving us of these creates such a distinction between us and our fellow-subjects as cannot be accounted for upon any principle of justice and impartiality. And we certainly have never given any occasion, for we shall say nothing on this occasion of our inability to pay the many and great taxes laid upon us by the Stamp Act, of the many more crimes opened by it which cannot but be committed by many people, however desirous they may be to avoid them, of the prodigious penalties annexed to them, or of the great hardship in subjecting the trial of them to the judgment of such a court, and such a manner of correction, or of the many great disadvantages that must arise from these measures to Great Britain herself. These are obvious facts, and have already been handled in such a masterly and convincing manner by some of the friends of both this Mother Country and of the British Constitution (for they cannot be separated) as to render it unnecessary to enlarge on them.

"You, sir, represent a people who are not only descended from the first settlers of this country, but inhabit the very spot they first possessed. Here was first laid the foundation of the British empire in this part of America, which from a small beginning has increased and spread in a manner very surprising and almost incredible, especially when we consider that all this has been effected without the aid or assistance of any power on earth; that we have defended, protected, and secured ourselves against the invasions and cruelty of savages and the subtlety and inhumanity of our inveterate and natural enemies, the French; and all this without the appropriation of any tax by stamp or stamp acts laid upon our fellow-subjects in any part of the king's dominions for defraying the expenses thereof. This place, sir, was at first the asylum of liberty, and we hope will ever be preserved sacred to it, though it was then no more than a wilderness inhabited only by savage men and beasts. To this place our fathers (whose names be revered), possessed of the principles of liberty in their purity, disdaining slavery, fled to enjoy those privileges which they had an undoubted right to, but were deprived of by the hands of violence & oppression in their native country. We, sir, their posterity, the freeholders and other inhabitants of the place, legally assembled for that purpose, possessed of the same sentiments and retaining the same ardor for liberty, think it our indispensable duty on this occasion to express to you their own sentiments of the stamp act and its fatal consequences to the country, and to enjoin it upon you, as you regard not only the welfare, but the very being, of this people, that you (consistent with an allegiance to the king and a relation to the Government of Great Britain), disregarding all proposals for that purpose, exert all your powers and influence to oppose the execution of the Stamp Act, at least until we hear the issue of our petition for relief. We likewise, to avoid disgracing the memory of our ancestors, as well as the reproaches of our own consciences and the curses of posterity, recommend it to you to obtain, if possible, in the

Hon. House of Representatives of the Province a full and explicit assertion of our rights, and to have the same entered on the public records, that all generations yet to come may be convinced that we have not only a just sense of our rights and liberties, but that we never, with submission to Divine Providence, will be slaves to any power on earth. And as we have at all times an abhorrence of tumults and disorders, we think ourselves happy in being at present under no apprehension of any, and in having good and wholesome laws sufficient to preserve the peace of the Province in all future time unless provoked by some imprudent measures, so we think it by no means advisable for your interest yourself in the protection of Stamp papers or stamp offices. The only thing we have further to recommend to you at this time is to observe on all occasions a suitable frugality and economy in the public expenditure, and that you consent to no unnecessary or unusual grants at this time of distress, when the people are groaning under the burden of heavy taxes, and that you use your endeavors to inquire into and bear testimony against any past, and to prevent any future, unconstitutional draft on the public treasury.

"JAMES WARREN, per order."

On the 16th of January, 1766, the following petition sent to the selectmen was acted on by the town, and it is introduced into this narrative, with its list of names, to show who were active in resisting the first step which resulted so disastrously to the interests of Great Britain:

"To the Selectmen:

"GENTLEMEN,—We, the subscribers, freeholders in the town of Plymouth, having the highest sense of the noble patriotism and generous conduct of the town of Boston in many instances, more especially with regard to the difficulties we are now involved in, and the injurious oppressions we are embarrassed with; and being fully convinced of the very great advantages that have resulted from their spirit and conduct not only to every part of this Province, but to the whole continent, and as we conceive the good people of this town are unanimous in this sentiment, and would be very glad of an opportunity to express their gratitude to the town of Boston for their spirited conduct, do hereby desire you to call a town meeting as speedily as may be, to know if the town will, for the reasons above, vote an address of thanks to the town of Boston.

"Dec. 30, 1765.

"Amaziah Churchill.

Nath^l Foster.

John Blackmer.

Joseph Bartlett.

Nehemiah Ripley.

David Turner.

Thomas Spooner.

Samuel N. Nelson.

Cornelius Holmes.

Joseph Rider, Jr.

Ebenezer Nelson.

Ezekiel Morton.

Silas Morton.

W^m Rickard.

W^m Rider.

Nath^l Goodwin.

Thomas Torrey.

Thomas S. Howland.

Abiel Shurtleff.

Ebenezer Churchill.

Ephraim Cobb.

Stephen Sampson.

Benjamin Warren.

Elkanah Watson.

Thomas Davis.

Ephraim Spooner.

John Russell.

John Churchill.

Jeremiah Holmes.

Lemuel Jackson.

Perez Tilson.

Lazarus Le Baron.

James Warren.

Thomas Mayhew.

Thomas Jackson.

Nathan Delano.

Isaac Lothrop.

W^m Watson."

The following address of thanks was adopted:

"To the Inhabitants of the Town of Boston :

"At a time when the rights and liberties of this country are invaded, and the inhabitants threatened with the loss of everything that is dear to them; when they are embarrassed with every distress that is the never-failing consequence of slavery and poverty, no man or society of men who are sharers in the common calamity (unless totally destitute of every spark of public virtue and patriotism), can remain unfeeling and inactive spectators, but must be ready on all occasions to bless the hearts which feel, and the hands which exert themselves to avert the evil threatened, and to restore that happiness which constantly attends the full enjoyment of natural and constitutional rights and liberties; we, therefore, the inhabitants of the Town of Plymouth, animated with a spirit of public virtue and love of our country, as well as gratitude to all our benefactors, and more especially to such as have distinguished themselves in the common cause of their country in this day of distress and difficulty, and being assembled in town meeting for that purpose, as a public testimony of our esteem and gratitude, beg you to accept our united and general thanks for the invariable attachment you have on all occasions, and particularly on the present, shown to the principle of liberty, and for the vigorous exertion of your loyal and legal endeavors to secure to your country the uninterrupted enjoyment of that blessing, and to transmit the same entire and perfect to the latest posterity. Instances of this, much to your own honor and the interests of your country, distinguished by the unerring marks of disinterestedness and generosity, crowd on our minds on this occasion. But to avoid the imputation of prolixity, permit us to single out a few, which are recent, and must readily occur to every one's mind, and which are sufficient of themselves to justify our sentiments and merit the gratitude of every well-wisher to this country.

"The new regulation with regard to mourning, which has not only saved the country a great and needless expense, and in a manner abolished a ridiculous pageantry, but produced consequences in our mother country very beneficial to us and all, principally at your expense, as your merchants were the principal importers and venders of these articles, a measure which at the same time that it reflects a lustre upon your conduct, shows by the success of it that the people of this country have virtue enough to prefer its interest to any fashion that may stand in competition with it, however established by long custom and very particular prejudice. The opposition you have at all times made, both to the foreign and domestic invasion of our rights, particularly the legal and warrantable measures you have taken to prevent the execution of the Stamp Act in the province. The spirited and noble application you have made to have the custom-houses and courts of justice opened in the Province, upon which our welfare, peace, and tranquillity so much depend; the testimony you have from first to last borne against, and the abhorrence you have expressed of all outrageous tumults and illegal proceedings and their consequences very early taken to restore tranquillity and the security of property in your town, the capital of the Province, and the good example thereby given to the other towns of that love of peace and good order which influenced you, and which we think sufficient to destroy all those injurious connections, the work of some people's imaginations, and from which they affect to draw consequences not only disadvantageous to you, but to the whole country. To conclude that you and your posterity may ever be prevented of the full enjoyment of that liberty you have so laudably asserted and contended for; that your trade and commerce, the source of riches and opulence to this country may be extended and flourish; that you may ever continue to deserve and have the justice done you, to be pos-

sessed of the love and esteem of your fellow-countrymen, who, renouncing that solecism in politics which arises from an unnatural distinction between landed and commercial interest, shall exert themselves to encourage your hearts and strengthen your hands, are the sincere wishes and ardent prayers of your fellow-subjects to the best of kings, your fellow-sufferers in the calamities of this country and your fellow-laborers in the vineyard of liberty, the inhabitants of the town of Plymouth.

"THOMAS MAYHEW.

"JAMES WARREN.

"ELKANAH WATSON.

"PLYMOUTH, Jan. 16, 1766."

In response to the above, the following reply was received from the selectmen of Boston :

"BOSTON, March 10, 1766.

"The inhabitants of the town of Boston, legally assembled in Faneuil Hall, have received with singular pleasure your respectful address of the 16th of January last. The warm sentiments of public virtue which you therein express is a sufficient evidence that the most ancient town in New England, to whose predecessors this province in a particular manner is so greatly indebted for their necessary aid in its original settlement, still retain the truly noble spirit of our renowned ancestors. When we recollect the ardent love of religion and liberty which inspired the breasts of those worthies, which induced them, at a time when tyranny had laid its oppressive hand on church and state in their native country, to forsake their fair possessions and seek a retreat in this distant part of the earth; when we reflect upon their early care to lay a solid foundation for learning, even in a wilderness, as the surest if not the only means of preserving and cherishing the principles of liberty and virtue, and transmitting them to us their posterity, our mind is filled with deep veneration, and we bless and revere their memory. When we consider the immense cost and pains they were at in subduing, cultivating, and settling this land with the utmost peril of their lives, and the surprising increase of dominion, strength, and riches which have accrued to Great Britain by their expense and labor, we confess we feel an honest indignation to think there ever should have been any among her sons so ungrateful as well as unjust and cruel as to seek their ruin. Instances of this too frequently occur in the past history of our country. The names of Randolph, Andros, and others are handed down to us with infamy; and the times in which we live, even these very times, may furnish some future historian with a catalogue of those who look upon our rising greatness with an envious eye, and while we and our sister colonies have been exerting our growing strength in the most substantial service to the mother-country, by art and intrigue have wickedly attempted to seduce her into measures to enslave us. If, then, gentlemen, the inhabitants of this metropolis have discovered an invariable attachment to the principles of liberty when it has been invaded; if they have made the most vigorous exertions for our country when she has been threatened with the loss of everything that is dear; if they have used their utmost endeavors that she may be relieved from those difficulties with which she is at this time embarrassed; if they have taken the warrantable and legal measures to prevent that misfortune, of all others the most to be dreaded, the execution of the Stamp Act, and, as a necessary means of preventing it, have made any spirited application for opening the custom-houses and courts of justice; if, at the same time, they have borne their testimony against outrageous tumults and illegal proceedings, and given any examples of the love of peace and good order,—next to the consciousness of having done their duty is the satisfaction of

meeting with the approbation of any of their fellow-countrymen. That the spirit of our venerable forefathers may revive and be diffused through every community in this land; that liberty, both civil and religious, the grand object in view, may still be felt, enjoyed, and vindicated by the present generation, and the fair inheritance transmitted to our latest posterity, is the fervent wish of this metropolis.

"SAMUEL ADAMS.

"JOHN RUDDOCK.

"JOHN HANCOCK."

The Stamp Act was repealed on the 16th of January, 1766, and the threatening cloud was dissipated for a time, to appear again after the lapse of a few years, with more serious and lasting consequences.

In 1768 the first light-house was built on the Gurnet at an expense of ten hundred and sixty-eight pounds. In the House of Representatives it was ordered, June 14th in that year, "that Col. Warren and Capt. Thomas, with such as the Hon. Board shall join, be a Committee to agree with a meet person to take the care of the light-house on the Gurnet, near Plymouth harbor, now nearly finished, to report at the next session of this Court, and that said Committee be instructed to prepare a proper advertisement, to be lodged at the impost office, setting forth that a light-house is there erected, and the course to steer with safety on sight thereof at sea." Gamaliel Bradford was joined by the Board, and John Thomas was appointed the first keeper, at a salary of sixty pounds.

The year 1769 was made memorable by the formation of the Old Colony Club, under whose auspices that long line of celebrations was inaugurated which has made the anniversary of the landing of the Pilgrims a hallowed day in the land. The founders of the club were Isaac Lothrop, Pelham Winslow, Thomas Lothrop, Elkanah Cushman, John Thomas, Edward Winslow, Jr., and John Watson, to whom were added soon after the organization, George Watson, James Warren, James Hovey, Thomas Mayhew, William Watson, Gideon White, Elkanah Watson, Thomas Davis, Nathaniel Lothrop, John Russell, Edward Clarke, Alexander Scammell, Peleg Wadsworth, and Thomas Southworth Howland. All these gentlemen are intimately associated with the history of Plymouth during their time. They were of mixed political faith, and represented various degrees of loyalty to the crown. Isaac and Thomas Lothrop, Elkanah Cushman, John Watson, James Warren, James Hovey, Thomas Mayhew, Elkanah Watson, Thomas Davis, Nathaniel Lothrop, John Russell, Alexander Scammell, and Peleg Wadsworth were afterwards pronounced in their advocacy of war. Pelham Winslow, son of Gen. John Winslow, an attorney-at-law, John Thomas, Edward Winslow, Jr., Gideon White, and Thomas S. Howland adhered with more or less

firmness to the crown, and the first three became expatriated loyalists. The records of the club indicate that a difference of opinion on the questions of the day, which were constantly assuming greater importance, was the rock on which it finally split, and which led to its dissolution. While we of to-day are indebted to the club as the founder of the celebration of the anniversary of the landing, the embarrassment which surrounds the discovery that the wrong day has been celebrated must be charged to their account. The day fixed on by the club in 1769 for an observance was the 22d of December. Because seventeen years before, at the adoption of the Gregorian calendar in 1752, eleven days had been dropped to make the necessary correction, the club thought it necessary to drop eleven days also, and it thus converted the 11th of December, the day of the landing in 1620, into the 22d. It is true that in 1752 the difference between the old and new styles had become eleven days, but the simple question was, What was the difference at the time of the landing? a question to which the answer was ten. It is now settled beyond dispute that since the adoption of the new style the 21st of December is the true anniversary.

CHAPTER VI.

LOYALISTS—REVOLUTION—SOLDIERS—EMBARGO—WAR OF 1812.

THE course taken by the town with reference to the Stamp Act indicated plainly enough the spirit of its people and the course they would be likely to pursue under the pressure of heavier burdens. That obnoxious act was repealed, but new taxes were laid on glass, paper, lead, and other articles in everyday use, which once more deepened the gloom which had appeared to be gradually dissipating. Lord North succeeded the Duke of Grafton as prime minister, a man sufficiently fitted for the performance of ordinary official duties in peaceful times, but wanting in the grasp of mind necessary to comprehend the extraordinary difficulties and complications surrounding him, and possessed of that easy and pliable disposition which yielded to the stronger will of the blind and obstinate royal master under whom he served. A proposition was received from the selectmen of Boston to cease the importation of foreign goods, and the town chose a committee, consisting of James Warren, John Torrey, Isaac Lothrop, Thomas Mayhew, and Elkanah Watson, to consider the subject.

The following report of the committee was unanimously adopted by the town, March 26, 1770 :

"Every man not destitute of the principle of freedom and independence, and that has sensibility enough to feel the least glow of patriotism, must at this time be strongly impressed with a sense of the misfortunes of their country in general and of the town of Boston in particular, where a military force has for some time been stationed, to aid and support the execution of laws designed to subvert the liberties of English subjects in America, and more effectually to answer the purpose to begin by suppressing that spirit of freedom which has at all times distinguished that town in a manner that will not only secure them the applause of the present age, in spite of the malice of placemen and pensioners and all their adherents, but transmit their character and conduct down to posterity in the faithful pages of impartial history in the most illustrious vein, there to stand a monument of admiration to posterity of their unparalleled firmness and disinterestedness in the cause of this country, when the names of their enemies, however dignified now by titles of distinction, shall be rescued from oblivion to perpetuate their infamy, and their posterity, notwithstanding the excessive emoluments they now enjoy at the expense of family and every tender feeling, shall be undistinguished and neglected. Affected with these sentiments, and influenced by the principle of gratitude and justice to the merits of their brethren of the town of Boston in general and the respectable inhabitants there in particular, and willing to contribute all in their power to support them in their laudable purpose of resisting tyranny and oppression and establish their rights for themselves and their country, which they are entitled to as men and Englishmen, the inhabitants of Plymouth

Resolve that their thanks be sent to the inhabitants of Boston, and that they will assist them in their resistance; encourage non-importation, and hold in detestation those who continue to import; and encourage frugality, industry, and manufactures in the country, and discourage the use of superfluities, and particularly that of tea; and, further, that a Committee be chosen to discover and report on such cases in the town as may be in violation of this Resolve."

In obedience to this resolve a committee was chosen, consisting of Thomas Mayhew, Ichabod Shaw, Thomas Lothrop, Ephraim Cobb, James Warren, Thomas Jackson, and John Torrey.

On the 13th of November, 1772, a petition was sent to the selectmen, signed by one hundred citizens of the town, asking them to call a meeting to consider the further and continued violation of popular rights. At this meeting a committee chosen in the forenoon, consisting of James Warren, Thomas Mayhew, Thomas Lothrop, John Torrey, William Watson, and Nathaniel Torrey, reported in the afternoon substantially as follows :

1st. That the people in the province are entitled to all the rights that the people of Great Britain can claim by nature and the Constitution.

2d. That these rights have been violated.

3d. That the support of the Supreme Court judges in any other manner than by the free grants of the people is an infraction of our rights and, in connec-

tion with the independence of the Governor, tends to the destruction of free government.

4th. That our representatives be instructed to use every effort to restore the popular support of the courts of justice, and that the thanks of the town be again returned to the town of Boston for its efforts in support of the principles of freedom.

At the same meeting a Committee of Correspondence was chosen to communicate with similar committees in other towns, and take such action in defense of the liberties of the people as they might deem expedient. This committee consisted of James Warren, John Torrey, Stephen Sampson, Samuel Cole, Ephraim Cobb, William Thomas, Thomas Jackson, Elkanah Watson, William Watson, Thomas Lothrop, Isaac Lothrop, Nathaniel Torrey, and Thomas Mayhew. It has been claimed, on evidence too strong to deny, that this famous committee, with its branches extending into every town in the province, which did so much to encourage, develop, and organize the spirit of resistance to British tyranny, was first suggested by James Warren, and had its origin in Plymouth. The claim has been denied; but, whether true or false, the ingenuity which devised it and the energy with which its establishment was projected were in harmony with the fertility of resource and extraordinary executive power which Mr. Warren exhibited, at first in the limited field of his own town, and afterwards in connection with Adams and Hancock in the more comprehensive labors of the Provincial Congress. A friend of James Otis, who was for a time an inmate of his house, the husband of his sister, Mercy, and with only one year's difference in age, his mind certainly furnished as congenial soil as could be found for the propagation of the seeds of patriotic resistance to the infringement of personal rights. And Mr. Warren found able coadjutors among the gentlemen whose names have been quoted in connection with the above votes and reports. The Watsons, Lothrops, Jacksons, Mayhews, Thomases, and Torreys were all as active as Mr. Warren in giving a patriotic tone and spirit to the voice of their town, and were only less useful as the sphere of their operations was less comprehensive. But the feeling in the town was far from being unanimous against what were called encroachments of royal power. There were many, among the most active and educated and opulent citizens, who believed that these encroachments were only justifiable efforts to suppress illegal and unwarrantable demonstrations, and while they suffered themselves from the chastisement, it was their venerated mother who inflicted it, and they loved her still. Edward Wins-

low, together with his son, Edward, held the offices of clerk of the court, register of probate, and collector of the port, and the latter was a graduate of Harvard in the class of 1765. Both left Plymouth after the British army evacuated Boston, the one in 1776, the other in 1778, the father going to Halifax, where he died in 1784, and the son to New Brunswick, where he became chief justice of the province, and died in 1815, leaving a family, which has always occupied positions of high civil and social rank. Thomas Foster, also a graduate of Harvard in 1745, was repeatedly honored by a seat in the Assembly and other positions of trust in the gift of his native town. He also removed to Halifax in 1776, returning, however, in 1777, and dying that year, in Plymouth, of smallpox. Pelham Winslow, son of Gen. John Winslow, a graduate of Harvard in 1753, was an attorney-at-law and a man of culture. He also left Plymouth in 1776, and, while with the British army on Long Island, soon after died. John Thomas, a kinsman of Gen. John Thomas, one of the founders of the Old Colony Club, and the owner of the building in Market Street once called Old Colony Hall, in which the club was organized and held its meetings, left his family and possessions and retired to Liverpool, Nova Scotia, where the remainder of his days was spent. Gideon White, a young man of twenty-three, visiting friends among the British officers in Boston, engaged with them as a volunteer at the battle of Bunker Hill, and on his return was sent by his father to Liverpool, Nova Scotia, to escape the punishment he feared at the hands of the Committee of Correspondence. In January, 1777, he was taken prisoner at Liverpool by Capt. Simeon Sampson, then cruising in command of a Massachusetts armed vessel, and brought back to his home. After a short imprisonment he was conditionally released on the following bond, now in the possession of the author, his grandson :

"Know all men by these presents, that we, Gideon White, Jr., as principal, and George Watson and Isaac Le Baron as sureties, are holden and do stand firmly bound and obliged unto Thomas Mayhew, chairman of the Committee of Correspondence for the town of Plymouth, in the full and just sum of two hundred pounds, to be paid to the said Thomas Mayhew or to his successor in said office, for the use of the State of Massachusetts Bay, to which payment well and truly to be made we bind ourselves as aforesaid, our heirs, executors, and administrators, firmly by these presents. Sealed with our seals. Dated at Plymouth aforesaid, the 27th of January, 1777.

"The condition of the above written obligation is such, that whereas, the above named Gideon White has resided in the Province of Nova Scotia for some considerable time, and was taken by Capt. Sampson. If, therefore, the said Gideon White shall from the date hereof confine himself within the limits of his father's house and garden, and not depart therefrom

without liberty first had from lawful authority (except on the Sabbath to attend public worship, and shall be forthcoming when called for by said authority), then the above written obligation shall be void, otherwise to remain in full force and virtue.

"Signed, sealed, and delivered in presence of us.

"CONSIDER HOWLAND.

"THOMAS MAYHEW, JR."

"GIDEON WHITE, JR.

"GEORGE WATSON.

"ISAAC LE BARON.

Mr. White was finally unconditionally released, and purchasing a commission as captain in the British army, served in that capacity during the war, and finally settled in Shelburne, Nova Scotia. His son, Nathaniel, graduated at Harvard in 1812, leaving Cambridge before commencement, on account of hostilities which had recently broken out with Great Britain. On Commencement Day his part in the exercises was announced by the president as "*Oratio in lingua latina a White omittita propter bellum.*"

But besides those whose names have been mentioned above, there were many silent sympathizers with the royal cause. They neither saw sufficient reason for breaking the ties which had so long bound them, nor believed that the efforts to sever them would be successful. Persons suspected by the committee of disloyalty to the patriot cause, were summoned by them to take the oath of fidelity. The following document is a copy of one of two in the author's possession, including, however, the names contained in both, which not only indicates the method of procedure, but the class of persons under suspicion :

"To Thomas Mayhew, one of the Justices of the Peace in the County of Plymouth :

"I, the subscriber, clerk of the Committee of correspondence, inspection, and safety for the town of Plymouth, truly represent to you, as a Justice of the Peace in the county aforesaid, that there is, in the opinion of said Committee, sufficient reason to suspect that the following persons, viz., Edward Winslow and George Watson, Esquires, Capt. Gideon White, John Watson, Benjamin Churchill, Capt. Thomas Davis, Capt. Barnabas Hedge, Isaac Le Baron, Samuel Hunt, Ichabod Shaw, John Kempton, John Kempton, Jr., Zaccheus Kempton, Benjamin Rider, William Le Baron, Enoch Randall, William Cuffee, Jerry Connel, Richard Durfey, Lemuel Cobb, and James Dotey, Jr., are inimical to the United States, and you are requested upon this representation to proceed immediately against the above named persons, agreeably to an act of said State passed the present session of the General Court, entitled an Act for prescribing and establishing an oath of fidelity and allegiance.

"Per order of the Committee of Correspondence.

"ANDREW CRESWELL, Clerk.

"PLYMOUTH, 11 of February, 1778."

Many of these gentlemen, whether justly suspected or otherwise, afterwards rendered valuable service. Samuel Hunt, Benjamin Rider, Enoch Randall, and James Dotey, Jr., served in the army. George Watson, with his prudence, sagacity, and wisdom, was al-

ways a counselor to whom, in the darkest days, the town looked for the safest advice. Thomas Davis, during the suffering of 1774, made a gift of fifteen pounds to the poor, and in both of the general subscriptions organized by the town, in 1780 and 1781, to hire recruits to fill the town's quota, he was the largest contributor. But it is not necessary to follow the successive steps taken by the town in its approach to the great struggle which impended. Meetings were constantly held at the suggestion of the Committee of Correspondence, instructions to representatives were from time to time given, active efforts were made to suppress the sale of tea, committees were chosen to uphold the hands of the inhabitants of Boston and to collect subscriptions for their suffering poor, until at last the skirmish at Lexington, on the 19th of April, 1775, was followed by the meeting of the Continental Congress on the 10th of May, and a call was made for men. In responding to this and succeeding calls Plymouth was never backward. Every effort, both municipal and personal, was made to fill each quota as fast as assigned. At one time a bounty of twenty bushels of corn, or their equivalent in money, was voted to three-months' men; at another, forty shillings per month, in addition to army pay, to six-months' men; again, twenty shillings per month to three-months' men; one hundred dollars bonus and twenty shillings per month, to eight-months' men; one hundred and twenty pounds to each recruit for the war, and on two occasions, in 1780 and 1781, the town was divided into classes, each of which, by a forced subscription, was required to furnish one recruit for the Continental army. In 1780 twenty-seven men were needed, and the subscribers were divided into twenty-seven classes, each class subscribing sixteen pounds as a bounty for one enlisted soldier. In 1781 twelve men were needed, and each of twelve classes subscribed twenty-three pounds. Nor was this all. At one time forty-five hundred pounds were voted to buy clothing for the army, and the same amount for the support of soldiers' families. These amounts probably represent a depreciated currency, but appropriations of money, similar in their character, were constantly made, involving the town in a debt which, at the end of the war, proved a serious burden.

At the time of the battle of Lexington a company of British troops, called the "Queen's Guards," was stationed at Marshfield, but withdrawn the day after that memorable event had demonstrated the willingness of the defenders of liberty to fight. On the very day of their withdrawal, April 20, 1775, a detachment of Plymouth militia, under command of

Col. Theophilus Cotton, of Plymouth, marched to Marshfield, and, had not the skirmishes at Concord and Lexington occurred the day before, it is probable that Marshfield would have been the scene of the first bloodshed in the Revolution. The detachment consisted of the two following companies:

Theophilus Cotton, col.	John Morton.
Jesse Harlow, capt.	Nath ^l Torrey.
Thomas Morton, lieut.	John Bacon.
John Torrey, ensign.	Joshua Totman.
Peter Kimball, sergt.	Isaac Bartlett.
Zadock Churchill, sergt.	Branch Churchill.
Philip Leonard, sergt.	Josiah Bartlett.
Amaziah Harlow, sergt.	Lazarus Harlow.
Reuben Washburn, corp.	Zacheus Harlow.
Thomas Hackman, corp.	Jabez Harlow.
William Barnes, corp.	Ebenezer Cobb.
Ezra Harlow, corp.	James Dunham.
Abner Bartlett, drummer.	Eleazer Morton.
Benjamin Hoye, fifer.	Lemuel Leach.
Bradford Barnes.	Sylvester Morton.
Barzillai Stetson.	Ebenezer Harlow.
Edward Doten.	Thomas Clark.
Samuel Rogers.	Caleb Morton.
Lemuel Bradford.	William Finney.
Samuel Sherman.	Joshua Black.
Elijah Sherman.	John Paty.
Nath ^l Morton.	John Phillips.
William Howard.	David Morton.
Samuel Churchill.	Lemuel Barnes.
Elkanah Churchill.	Crosby Luce.
Lemuel Morton.	Bartlett Holmes.
Malachi Bartlett.	Caleb Holmes.
Nath ^l Curtis.	Benjamin Jennings.
John Cotton.	Francis Cobb.
John Washburn.	Ezra Finney.
James Cushman.	Ansel Faunce.
Abijah Keyes.	
Abraham Hammatt, capt.	Samuel Bartlett, Jr.
Thomas Mayhew, lieut.	James Murdock.
Nath ^l Lewis, ensign.	William Allerton.
George Dunham, sergt.	Richard Drew, Jr.
William Curtis, sergt.	William Morton.
Benjamin Warren, sergt.	Isaac Atwood.
Timothy Goodwin, sergt.	Silas Morton.
John Churchill, corp.	William Holmes.
Richard Bagnall, corp.	Thomas Faunce.
James Savory, corp.	Wait Atwood.
John May, corp.	Nath ^l Thomas.
William Green, drummer.	John Thomas.
Josiah Cotton.	George Dunham (3d).
Samuel Bacon.	Stephen Drew.
Robert Dunham.	David Burbank.
Josiah Dunham.	Zenas Macomber.
David Allen.	Levi Shurtleff.
Robert Treat.	Charles Gray.
Samuel Wheeler.	William Anderson.
Solomon Atwood.	Amos Dunham.
William Watson, Jr.	James Waterman.
Lewis Weston.	Ebenezer Luce.
William Weston.	William Doten.
Thomas Jackson (3d).	Jabez Doten.
Samuel Jackson, Jr.	David Bartlett.
David Drew.	Thomas Lewis.

John Weston.
James Drew, Jr.
William Mayhew.

Elkanah Bartlett.
Jonathan Bartlett.
Cornelius Holmes.

In May, 1775, the following Plymouth men enlisted for eight months' service in the neighborhood of Boston, under Col. Cotton:

Thomas Mayhew, capt.
Nathaniel Lewis, lieut.
Benjamin Warren, ensign.
George Dunham, sergt.
William Curtis, sergt.
John Churchill, sergt.
Josiah Cotton, sergt.
Richard Bagnall, corp.
Robert Dunham, corp.
Samuel Bacon, corp.
Silus Morton, corp.
Abner Churchill, drummer.
Benjamin Hove, fifer.
Wait Atwood.
William Anderson.
David Burbank.
Joseph Brauball.
John Butterworth.
William Bartlett.
Caleb Bartlett.
David Bartlett.
Thomas Cushman.
Branch Churchill.
Nathaniel Curtis.
Amos Dunham.
Josiah Dunham.
Samuel Drew.
Stephen Drew.
George Dunham, Jr.
William Doten.
Jabez Doten.
Job Foster.

Charles Gray.
Thomas Faunce.
Levi Harlow.
Thomas Howard.
William Howard.
Ebenezer Howard.
William Holmes.
Jabez Harlow.
Caleb Holmes.
William Hueston.
John Hosea.
William Jones.
Abijah Keyes.
Ebenezer Luce.
Crosby Luce.
Daniel Lawrence.
Abner Morton.
Zenas Macomber.
David Morton.
Joseph Plasket.
John Paty.
Lemuel Robbins.
Eliab Richmond.
Samuel Sherman.
Elijah Sherman.
Charles Scobey.
Levi Shurtleff.
Elkanah Tolman.
James Waterman.
John Washburn, Jr.
Samuel Wheeler.
Robert Wharton.
Martin Wright.

In the company of John Bridgman, of Plympton:

Benjamin Chubbuck.
Thomas Clark.
Samuel Doten.
John King.
Caleb Raymond.
Henry Richmond.

Timothy Swinerton.
Eleazer Smith.
Abel Thrasher.
Perez Wright.
Jacob Tinkham.

In the company of Joshua Benson, of Middleboro':

James Savory.
Elijah Harlow.

John Phillips.

In the company of Peleg Wadsworth, of Kingston:

Jonathan Delano.
Nath^l Torrey.
Thomas Sylvester.
George Lemote.
Lemuel Barnes.
John Rogers.
John Morton.
Elkanah Rider.
Thomas Trumble (Tribble).
Eleazer Morton.

Joseph Covell.
Joshua Totman.
Abner Holmes.
John Crawford.
William Atwood.
Nehemiah Atwood.
Jonathan Churchill.
Nath^l Thomas.
Prince Wadsworth.
Negro Quam.

In the company of Edward Hammond, of Rochester:

Samuel Rogers.
Barzillai Stetson.

Jonathan Holmes.
John Green.

The following company served at the Gurnet in Plymouth harbor in 1776. The Plymouth men are marked with a star:

*William Weston, capt.
Andrew Sampson, 1st lieut.
Josiah Smith, 2d lieut.
*Nath^l Carver, ensign.
John Hawkes, sergt.
*Stephen Paine, sergt.
James Cox, sergt.
Jeremiah Dillingham, sergt.
*Jabez Doten, corp.
Beniah Sampson, corp.
Joseph Heaney, corp.
Eleazer Bixly, corp.
Bildad Washburn, drummer.
Josiah Barker, fifer.
Jonathan Thomas.
*Eleazer Faunce.
*Mendall Churchill.
*Thomas Doggett.
*Stephen Cornish.
*Josiah Morton.
*William Bartlett.
*William Morton.
*Enos Churchill.
*Ichabod Holmes.
*John Paty.
*Hallet Rider.
*Edward Doty.
Benjamin Parish.
Nath^l Washburn.
*John Douglass.
*Joseph Tinkham.
Josiah Perkins.
Asaph Bisbee.
Oliver Sampson.
*Lemuel Morton, corp.
*Zaccheus Morton.
*Thomas Bartlett.
Aaron Bisbee.
Samuel Stetson.
*Charles Clark.
Richard Tillayd.
*Isaac Holmes.
John Taber.
Ford Bates.
Charles Tentis.
Charles Perie.
Truelove Brewster.
*Lemuel Leach.
Richard Humphrey.

Philemon Foster.
Ansel Gibbs.
John Kent.
William Finney.
Ebenezer Dawes.
Simcon Hall.
*Thomas Additon.
Seth Sprague.
Ziba Witherell.
Wait Bradford.
John Bourn.
Thomas Dingly.
Nath^l Randall.
*Samuel Doten.
Consider Glass.
Ezekiel Bradford.
Isaac Robertson.
Oliver Bisbee.
Robert McFarlen.
Francis Cook.
*Samuel Sampson.
Joab Fish.
Eliab Sampson.
*Samuel Darling.
Aaron Chandler.
George Cushman.
Benjamin Smith.
John Oxier.
Nath^l Hodges.
Isaac Bonney.
Joseph Joslyn.
Charles Ramsdel.
Albert Smith.
*Benjamin Darling.
Job Turner.
Christopher Smith.
Thomas Chamberlin.
Joab Hill.
Gamaliel Diman.
Seth Parry.
John Ramsdell.
Hall Bourn.
Sylvanus Bryant.
Gersham Ramsdell.
David Standish.
Joshua Briggs.
David Rickard.
Jonathan Rickard.
John Lincoln.
Dimond Perry.
Charles Foord.

The following company served at the Gurnet in 1776 after the discharge of Capt. Weston's company. The known Plymouth men are marked with a star:

*Jesse Harlow, capt.
 *James Churchill, 1st lieutenant.
 Timothy Goodwin, 2d lieutenant.
 Isaiah Thomas.
 Ebenezer Cobb.
 *Robert Dunham.
 Nicholas Smith.
 Samuel Cobb.
 Israel Dunham.
 Zenas Bryant.
 Francis Churchill.
 Asa Dunham.
 Robert Cobb.
 Lemuel Stephens.
 Josiah Waterman.
 *William Morton.
 *Amaziah Doty.
 *Asa Sherman.
 Thaddeus Ripley.
 Joshua Holmes.
 Zenas Davis.
 Zadock Cook.
 Zenas Cook.
 Isaiah Cushman.

Holmes Thomas.
 *Elias Churchill.
 Onesimus Randall.
 *Samuel West.
 *Nathan Rider.
 Joseph Perkins.
 Luther Cole.
 Levi Everson.
 David Ripley.
 *William Bradford.
 Nathaniel Ripley.
 *Nathaniel Bradford.
 *William Barnes.
 *Zaccheus Barnes.
 *Nathaniel Cobb.
 John Chandler.
 William Cobb.
 *George Dunham.
 *William Davie.
 *Nathaniel Ellis.
 *William Hueston.
 *Lazarus Harlow.
 *Zaccheus Harlow.
 *Nathaniel Spooner.
 Nehemiah Weston.

Thaddeus Faunce.
 John Totman.
 Benjamin Rickard.
 Isaac Churchill for Nathaniel Jackson.
 James Eaton for Isaac Symmes.
 Charles Gray for John Goodwin.
 Martin Wright for William Harlow, Jr.
 George Atwood for Thomas Matthews.
 William Johnston.
 Oliver Morton for Ebenezer Nelson, Jr.
 Abner Morton for Richard Brown.
 Tilden Holmes for Isaac Le Baron.
 Isaac Holmes for Samuel Harlow.
 Lemuel Crooker for Samuel Kempton.
 Isaac Wilson for Lazarus Goodwin.
 William Davie.

Enlistments for three months' service in Rhode Island, April, 1777 :

William Morton.	Edward Cotton.
James Savery.	Lemuel Robbins.
Ebenezer Luce.	
John King for Elkanah Bartlett.	
Thomas Doggett.	
James Doty, of Kingston, for Cornelius Cobb.	
Caleb Raymond.	
Perez Wright.	

Enlistments for thirty days' service in Rhode Island in September, 1777 :

Nathl Goodwin, capt.	William Blakeley.
Josiah Tomson, 1st lieutenant.	James Cushman.
Bartlett Holmes, 2d lieutenant.	Joseph Bramhall.
Amaziah Harlow, 3d lieutenant.	James Cole for John Russell.
Solomon Atwood, Jr.	Thaddeus Ripley for Benjamin King.
Benjamin Morey.	James Newbury.
Elijah Morey for Daniel Diman.	Jabez Gorham.
Branch Carver for Joseph Bartlett.	Judah Bartlett, Jr.
Thomas Macan.	Zadock Churchill.
Joseph Ripley for W ^m Hall Jackson.	Jonathan Harlow.
Frank Cobb for Job Cobb.	Thomas Clark.
Perez Wright for Thomas Jackson, Jr.	Nathl Harlow.
Lemuel Crooker for Lemuel Cobb.	John King.
John Atwood.	John Bates.
George Holmes.	James Wright.
Josiah Drew.	Hallet Rider.
Elijah McFarlin for Abraham Hammatt.	Edmund Bartlett.
Lemuel Raymond for Joseph Croswell.	Josiah Cornish.
George Morton for Benjamin Drew.	Bartlett Holmes.
Reuben Damon.	John Darling.
Ezekiel Raymond for Joseph Rider.	Charles Churchill.
Jonathan Churchill for W ^m Weston.	Benjamin Churchill.
Samuel Bryant for Stephen Sampson.	Solomon Bartlett.
	Jesse Churchill.
	Seth Rider.
	Ichabod Holmes, Jr.
	Silas Dunham.
	Barnabas Dunham.
	George Bartlett.
	Thomas Torrey.
	Thomas Morton, Jr.
	Zaccheus Barnes.
	Samuel Bradford.

The following company served at the Gurnet in 1776, after the discharge of Capt. Harlow's company. The known Plymouth men are marked with a star :

Andrew Sampson, capt.	Isaiah Sampson.
Josiah Smith, lieutenant.	Josiah Barker.
Beniah Sampson, sergt.	Harris Hatch.
Ebenezer Barker, sergt.	Nathaniel Kent.
*Stephen Paine, sergt.	Zabdiel Weston.
Samuel Chandler, corp.	Thomas Carver.
Nathan Sampson, corp.	Abraham Pierce.
Abel Turner, corp.	Nathaniel Washburn.
Biddad Washburn, drummer.	*Peleg Faunce.
George Winslow, fifer.	*William Bartlett.
Ebenezer Cobb.	John Kent.
Sylvanus Bryant.	Joshua Chandler.
Nathaniel Weston.	*Nathaniel Burgess.
George Cushman.	Malachi Delano.
Jonathan Chandler.	Uriah Sprague.
Peleg Oldham.	Samuel Sprague.
James Glass.	Luther Delano.
Aaron Bisbee.	*Lemuel Doten.
Robert Sampson.	*Ebenezer Rider.
Colson Sampson.	*Eleazer Faunce.
Samuel Delano.	*Mendall Churchill.
Levi Sampson.	*Abner Sylvester.
Nehemiah Weston.	Jonathan Thomas.
Elijah Sampson.	*William Morton.
William Sampson.	*Thomas Trumbull (Tribble).
Peleg Gulliver.	*Solomon Davis.
Thomas Chandler.	*Edward Doten.
Oliver Sampson.	

Enlistments for five months' service in July, 1776 :

Samuel West.	Lemuel Stephens.
Asa Sherman.	Holmes Thomas.

Enlistments and drafts in December, 1776, for three months' service in Rhode Island :

Abiel Washburn for Isaac Lothrop.	Peleg Faunce.
Nath ^l Leonard for George Watson.	Abner Sylvester for Robert Davie.
Patrick Welsh for W ^m Watson.	James Churchill for Benj. Barnes.
William Drew.	Wilson Churchill.
Dolphin Negro for Elkanah Watson.	John Holmes for Eliab Richmond.
Amos Pettee for Andrew Crosswell.	Diman Bartlett for George Thrasher.
James Bishop for Isaac Doten.	Nath ^l Holmes.
Thomas Foster.	John Bacon for Sylvanus Howes.
Thomas Lanman.	Thomas Sears.
Noah Perkins for John Bartlett.	Solomon Holmes.
Joseph Wright for John Thomas.	John Witherhead.
Charles Morton, Jr., for John Kempton.	Ezra Harlow.
	George Ellis.
	Nath ^l Clark.
	Lemuel Morton, Jr.

Men raised to serve as guard to the prisoners who surrendered with Gen. Burgoyne, October, 1777, for five months:

Nath ^l Torrey.	Nath ^l Barnes.
Samuel Holmes.	Daniel Howland.
Thomas Dogget for John Cobb.	Ebenezer Rider, Jr.
William Cassady for James Doty.	Eleazer Holmes, Jr.
John Witherhead for John Russell.	John Harlow, Jr.
Benjamin Watson.	Lemuel Doten.
William Blakeley.	W ^m Bartlett.
James Collins.	Josiah Morton.
Edward Morton.	Levi Paty.
Benoni Shaw.	Israel Clark.
George Churchill.	Stephen Doten.
	Thomas Ellis.

The following company, composed of men from the South Precinct of Plymouth, served three months in Rhode Island in 1776 and 1777, under Col. Thomas Lothrop, of Plymouth:

Zaccheus Bartlett, capt.	Jonathan Harlow.
John Bartlett, lieut.	Cornelius Morey.
Branch Blackmer, sergt.	James Holmes.
John Cornish, sergt.	Barnabas Ellis.
Seth Holmes, sergt.	Silas Valler.
Andrew Bartlett, sergt.	Ezekiel Raymond.
Nath ^l Bartlett, corp.	Nath ^l Cornish.
Abner Bartlett, corp.	Thomas Clark.
Jacob Johnson.	Lothrop Clark.
James Wright.	

Plymouth enlistment in the company of Capt. John Russell, of Barnstable, in the regiment of Col. Gamaliel Bradford, of Duxbury, in 1776:

James Sharpe, deserted.

Plymouth enlistment in the company of Capt. Joseph Stetson, of Scituate, in the regiment of Col. Dyke, in 1776:

Bartlett Holmes, ensign.

Plymouth enlistments in the regiment of Col.

Aaron Willard, for the expedition to Lake Champlain, in January, 1777:

Samuel N. Nelson, capt.	Zadock Barrows.
Thomas Burgess.	William Holmes.

Plymouth enlistments in Capt. Sawyer's company, Col. Dykes' regiment, in 1777, for an unknown term of service:

Ezra Holmes.	Joshua Bramhall.
William Rider.	William Blackmer.
Elkanah Holmes.	Rufus Robbins.
John Marshall.	Lemuel Bartlett.
Ebenezer Robbins.	Samuel Wheeler.
Ebenezer Robbins, Jr.	Barnabas Holmes.
Peter Lanman.	

Plymouth men drafted for nine months in 1778:

Nath ^l Spooner.	Jonathan Holmes.
John Bacon.	Joshua Battles.
Joshua Wright.	John Rider.
Isaac Torrey.	

The following company of Plymouth men was raised to march with the prisoners of war taken in the British ship "Somerset" in 1778:

Wm. Crow Cotton, capt.	Burnet Holmes.
John Goddard, lieut.	Ebenezer Robbins.
Amuziah Harlow, sergt.	Samuel Robbins.
Thaddeus Faunce, sergt.	William Keen.
William Barnes, sergt.	George Morton.
Ebenezer Cobb, corp.	Edward Morton.
Nathan Holmes, corp.	Judah Bartlett.
Richard Durfey.	George Sampson.
Job Cobb.	Edward Doten.
Ebenezer Nelson.	James Churchill.
John Peckham.	Zaccheus Morton.
Zadock Churchill.	William Holmes.
Cornelius Cobb.	Joseph Nelson.
Peter Holmes.	William Drew.

Men raised to serve as a guard under Gen. Heath in and about Boston, in 1778, for three months:

Oliver Morton.	Thaddeus Ripley.
Caleb Morton.	William Hunt.
John Southworth.	John Chubbuck.
Thomas Winslow.	Samuel Kempton, Jr.
Ebenezer Morton.	Nath ^l Bisbee.
John Phillips.	Asaph Bisbee.
Cornelius Holmes.	William Ripley.
John King.	John Perkins.
William Lucas.	

Men raised April, 1778, for nine months, to march to Fishkill:

Joshua Wright.	Isaac Torrey.
Joshua Battles.	John Rider.
Patrick Wells.	Amasa Delano.
Nathaniel Spooner.	William Hunt.
Jonathan Holmes.	John Hunt.
John Bacon.	

Men raised April, 1778, to march to Peekskill for eight months' service:

James Shurtleff.	Mendall Churchill.
Samuel Holmes.	Levi Holmes.
Robert Harlow.	James Harlow, capt.

Men raised June, 1778, to march to Providence for six months' service :

Haviland Torrey.	John Darling.
Samuel Calderwood.	Stephen Gibbs.
Zadock Barrows.	Ezekiel Raymond.
Patrick Morris.	Lemuel Lench.
William Blakely.	Josiah Morton (3d).
George Davie.	

Men raised July, 1778, for six months' service under Gen. Heath in and about Boston :

Solomon Bartlett.	John Douglass.
Nathan Churchill.	Cornelius Morey, Jr.
Samuel Kempton.	Levi Tinkham.
Thaddeus Riply.	

Men raised for two months' service under Gen. Sullivan, in Rhode Island, July, 1770 :

William C. Cotton, capt.	William Barnes.
Abiel Washburn.	Zaccheus Barnes.
Samuel Holmes.	Ichabod Holmes, Jr.
John Hiland.	Barnabas Dunham.
David Gorham.	William Davie.
John Phillips.	Caleb Sampson.
William Clark.	Benjamin Chubbuck.
Cornelius Holmes.	Ephraim Hunt.
James Churchill.	William Cassady.
William Drew.	Levi Paty.
Michael Poor.	Josiah Cornish.
Elnathan Lucas.	William Cornish.
Joseph Burbank.	Lemuel Bartlett.
William Coxe.	Ephraim Norris.
Lemuel Robbins.	Ebed Mclock.
Lewis Weston, 2d lieut.	

Men raised to serve three months in and about Boston, under Gen. Heath, September, 1778 :

Cornelius Holmes, for John	Ansel Harlow.
Kempton, Jr.	Benjamin Chubbuck.
Caleb Sampson.	

Men raised to serve three months under Gen. Sullivan, in Rhode Island, September, 1778 :

Michael Power.	— Trask.
Cornelius Holmes.	

Men raised to serve two months under Gen. Sullivan, in Rhode Island, May, 1779 :

Levi Tinkham.	Samuel Holmes.
---------------	----------------

Enlistments in Capt. Edward Sparrow's company, Col. Nathan Tyler's regiment, for six months' service in Rhode Island, in 1779 :

Nath ^l Bartlett.	Timothy Battles.
Elnathan Lucas.	Ephraim Paty.
Haviland Torrey.	

Men raised for nine months' service, June, 1779 :

Stevens Mason.	Zaccheus Bartlett.
John Bates.	Levi Tinkham.
William Brown.	John Chubbuck.
Nath ^l Holmes, Jr.	Joseph Sylvester.
Michael Poor.	Plato Turner.
William Boies.	George Churchill.
William Cassady.	

Men raised for two months' service, August, 1779 :

Samuel Holmes.	Thomas Johnson.
William Garret.	

Men raised to march to Tiverton on three months' service, July, 1780 :

Nath ^l Torrey.	Robert Jackson.
Nath ^l Holmes.	Ebenezer Lucas.
Issachar Howland.	Benjamin Washburn.
William Robbins.	William Barnes.
Samuel Nelson.	Corban Barnes, Jr.
Nathan Churchill.	Levi Holmes.
Ebenezer Churchill.	Joshua Battles.
Thomas Spooner.	James Wright, Jr.
Samuel Bates.	John Rider.
William King.	Sylvanus Paty.
John King.	Asa Dunham.
Israel Dunham.	Charles Morton.

Enlistments for six months in 1780 :

Timothy Battles.	Joseph Fuller.
Diman Bartlett.	Patrick Morris.
Seth Thrasher.	Thaddeus Ripley.
Ephraim Paty.	William Holmes.
John King.	Samuel Bryant.
Jonathan Thrasher.	Samuel Holmes.
Josiah Morey.	Wilson Churchill.
Zaccheus Barnes.	Samuel Rogers.
Plato Turner.	Henry Richmond.
Silas Morey.	Joshua Battles.
Josiah Soule.	Thomas Kelley

Miscellaneous enlistments :

Josiah Connett.	William Brown.
Daniel Lothrop.	George Tomson.
Ebenezer Howard.	Ralph Barrow.
Roger Magoon.	James Patterson.
Joshua Winship.	Solomon Bartlett, Jr.
Benjamin Clark.	Andrew Debarrow.
Joshua Sylvester.	Stevens Mason.
Cato (negro).	David Cobb.
Quash (negro).	Philip Foster.
Joshua Holmes.	Cornelius Holmes.
John Black.	Caleb Bartlett.
Samuel Hollis.	Isaac Lucas.
William Boies.	Seth Morton.
John Bates.	Richard Cooper.
Michael Bowes.	Lemuel Simmons.
Levi Tinkham.	

Men raised, for forty days, to reinforce Count de Rochambeau in Rhode Island, February, 1781 :

Seth Churchill.	Silas Doty.
William Atwood.	Ezra Lucas.
Solomon Bartlett.	Jesse Harlow, Jr.
Thaddeus Robbins.	Lothrop Turner.
William Mackey.	Ebenezer Sampson.
Frank Churchill.	Ephraim Holmes.
John Harlow.	Diman Bartlett.
Rufus Bartlett.	William Morton.
Ansel Lucas.	James Finney.
Abraham Jackson.	Ephraim Paty.
John Rogers.	Joseph Holmes.

Enlistments of an unknown date for three years' service :

James Anthony.	Roger Daniel.
Thomas Burgess.	Frank May.
James Beaton.	William McCadden.
Joshua Brauhall.	Job Morton.
Joshua Battles.	Abram Morton.
Benjamin Bulston.	James Morris.
Samuel Bryant.	John Marshall.
Ralph Bacon.	Paul McFarlen.
Solomon Bartlett, Jr.	David Morton.
John Black.	Joseph Plasket.
Joseph Bartlett.	Joshua Polden.
Jonathan Belcher.	James Patterson.
Joshua Bullen.	William Polden.
John Cooper.	James Polden.
Benjamin Cleaveland.	William Polden, Jr.
Cato (negro).	John Finney.
Thaddeus Churchill.	Joshua Pockemet.
Benjamin Clark.	David Page.
Josiah Conant.	Peter (negro).
John Clark.	John Paty.
Samuel Dunham.	Oliver Remington.
Dan (negro).	Nath ^l Rhodes.
Joseph Delano.	John Ring.
Robert Dunham.	John Rogers.
Samuel Drew.	Daniel Robbins.
Samuel Dutch.	Rufus Robbins.
Samuel Dunham, Jr.	Richard (negro).
Jabez Delano.	Henry Richmond.
Nath ^l Ellis.	James Rich.
John Foster.	William Robbins.
William French.	Silas (negro).
George Gamble.	Adam Shute.
William Greenway.	Peleg Stephens.
David Geffrey.	Levi Shurtleff.
John Hosea.	Barzillai Stetson.
Thomas Hackman.	Joshua Sylvester.
Ebenezer Howard.	Abel Syspason.
Jabez Holmes.	Stephen Torrey.
Zaccheus Holmes.	George Thompson.
Benjamin Hoye.	John Totman, Jr.
Elijah Harlow.	Thomas Trumble (Trib- ble).
James Howland.	Thomas Torrey, Jr.
William Jones.	William Thorn.
Robert Keyes.	Joshua Totman.
John King.	David Thrasher.
Amaziah King.	Simon Valentine.
Oliver Kempton.	Joshua Winship.
Thomas Lake.	Luke Wheeler.
George Lemote.	Samuel Wheeler.
Abijah Luce.	Isaac Wilson.
Daniel Lawrence.	Martin Wright.
Ephraim Luce.	
Pero (negro).	

Many of these enlistments and drafts were made from organized militia companies, composed of all males between the ages of sixteen and sixty capable of bearing arms. Of these companies there were five in Plymouth at the beginning of the war. The first included the district of Manomet Ponds, and was commanded by Zaccheus Bartlett, captain; John Bartlett, first lieutenant; Bartlett Holmes, second lieutenant. The second included the Chiltonville District, as far north as "Jabez Corner," and was

commanded by Robert Finney, captain; Philip Leonard, first lieutenant; Thomas Morton, second lieutenant. The third included the district between Jabez Corner and Town Brook, and was commanded by Sylvanus Harlow, captain; Stephen Churchill, first lieutenant; Nathaniel Carver, second lieutenant. The fourth extended from the brook to Middle Street, and was commanded by Benjamin Rider, captain; Richard Cooper, first lieutenant; John Torrey, Jr., second lieutenant. The fifth extended from Middle Street to the north limits of the town, and was commanded by Nathaniel Goodwin, captain; William Morton, first lieutenant; William Crow Cotton, second lieutenant. These companies included two classes,—one-quarter active or training members, called the train-band, and filled up either by enlistments or lot, and three-quarters, called the alarm-list, equally liable to be called on for active service, having a voice in the choice of officers, but on ordinary occasions relieved from training or muster service. All requisitions for men during the war were made through brigade, regimental, and company officers, and filled by enlistment, if possible, or otherwise by draft. At a later day Amaziah Harlow and Nathaniel Barnes took the places of Stephen Churchill and Nathaniel Carver, Stephen Churchill took the place of Sylvanus Harlow, Samuel Bartlett took the place of John Torrey, Jr., William Crow Cotton took the place of Nathaniel Goodwin, John Goddard of William Morton, Lewis Weston of William Crow Cotton, John Torrey became adjutant, and Nathaniel Goodwin was appointed military superintendent for Plymouth County, and afterwards lieutenant-colonel of the First Regiment.

At a still later day Peter Kimball took the place of Samuel Bartlett, Thaddeus Churchill of Nathaniel Barnes, Branch Blackmer of John Bartlett, Thomas Ellis of Bartlett Holmes, Philip Leonard of Robert Finney, Ezekiel Morton of Philip Leonard. These companies, together with two of Duxbury, one of Kingston, four of Plympton, and one of Halifax, composed the First Regiment, of which Theophilus Cotton, of Plymouth, was colonel; Thomas Lothrop, of Plymouth, lieutenant-colonel, and John Torrey, of Plymouth, adjutant. In 1779 a company of artillery was added to the regiment, of which Thomas Mayhew, of Plymouth, was captain, with the rank of major; Thomas Nicolson, of Plymouth, first lieutenant, and John May, of Plymouth, second lieutenant. Before Col. Cotton commanded the First Regiment, succeeding Col. Gamaliel Bradford in that command, he commanded an eight-months' regiment at Roxbury in 1775, called the Sixteenth, the first company of which was under the command of Thomas Mayhew,

captain; Nathaniel Lewis, lieutenant, and Benjamin Warren, ensign. The above list of officers would be incomplete without the addition of James Warren, paymaster-general in the Continental army, major-general of the militia, and the successor of Gen. Joseph Warren as president of the Provincial Congress; of Dr. William Thomas, surgeon in the army, and his four sons,—Joshua, on the staff of Gen. John Thomas; Joseph, captain of artillery; John, surgeon's mate under his father; and Nathaniel, who served in some capacity unknown to the writer. All these officers were at some time in the field, and complete the list of eight hundred and twenty-six separate enlistments contributed by Plymouth to the war of the Revolution. Of this number three hundred and ninety-eight received in hard money for bounties paid by the town three thousand and fifty-six pounds, seven shillings, and three pence. According to the returns made in 1777, the number of men above the age of sixteen able to bear arms was six hundred and sixty-eight. That so heavy a drain of men and money should have been made on the resources of the town is abundant testimony to the energy and patriotism and self-sacrifice of its people.

During the war, aside from its distant horrors and their own sorrows and pecuniary burdens, the people of Plymouth felt nothing of its desolation. Away from the track of armies and beyond the sound of battles, their contribution of men and means and the rigid economy in living which the war enforced alone reminded them of the struggle going on. Among the interesting incidents of the period with which Plymouth was associated may be mentioned the appearance of Lieut. (afterwards Admiral) Nelson in the bay, and his capture of a schooner owned by Thomas Davis, and commanded by Nathaniel Carver. After the capture the admiral of the French fleet lying in Boston harbor, hearing of Nelson's presence in the bay, put out in chase. Capt. Carver, being familiar with the coast, was used by Nelson as a pilot, and safely carried the ship through the intricate channels of Vineyard Sound, and thus escaped the pursuer. Nelson afterwards returned into the bay, and sent Capt. Carver ashore in one of the boats of the frigate. Mr. Davis, learning the loss of his vessel from his captain, determined, if possible, to recover her. Loading a boat with fresh meats and provisions, he and Capt. Carver put out into the bay, and, running alongside the ship, passed the word to the lieutenant that he had brought him a present. They were at once asked on board, and invited to be the guests of the commander at the dinner at which he was just seating himself. At the close of the

dinner Nelson ordered his writing-desk, and wrote the following certificate, the original of which is in the author's possession :

"These are to certify that I took the schooner 'Harmony,' Nathaniel Carver, master, belonging to Plymouth, but on account of his good services have given him up his vessel again.

"Dated on board His Majesty's ship 'Albemarle,' 17th August, 1782, in Boston Bay.

"HORATIO NELSON."

It is a little singular that no papers in the Admiralty office and no records of Nelson's life contain any reference to his presence on the coast of Massachusetts during the war. While Abbott Lawrence was our minister to England, in 1850 or 1851, at a dinner where he and the Professor of History in the College of Edinburgh were guests, the conversation turning on Nelson, Mr. Lawrence, having seen the above certificate, ventured to allude to it, much to the surprise of the professor, who expressed great doubts as to the accuracy of the allusion. At the request of Mr. Lawrence, *fac-similes* of the certificate were taken and sent to him at London, for the purpose of removing, as they effectually did, the professor's doubts. Thus this small scrap of paper has been the means of rescuing from oblivion one of the events in the life of a man whose every act has now an importance and interest in the eyes of the world.

Among those associated with Plymouth in the earliest stages of the Revolutionary struggle there were two whose names must not be overlooked. In 1769, Alexander Scammell graduated at Harvard, and went to Plymouth in the same year to teach a public school. His predecessor in the school, John Barrows, of Attleboro', was displaced by the school committee, much to the annoyance of his friends, who endeavored to reinstate him. Mr. Scammell was unwilling to release the committee and remained. He was a native of Meriden, and after teaching two years removed to Portsmouth, where he carried on the business of surveyor. At the breaking out of the war he was appointed brigade-major of the State of New Hampshire, and soon after colonel of the Third New Hampshire Regiment. He afterwards rose to the rank of adjutant-general of the American army, and at the siege of Yorktown, on the 30th of September, 1781, was wounded and made prisoner, and died in the following month. The building in which he taught school stood, until recently taken down, on the lot north of the Unitarian Church, now included within the limits of Burial Hill.

Peleg Wadsworth, a native of Duxbury, was a classmate of Scammell at Harvard, and while the latter was teaching a public school in Plymouth was successfully

conducting a private school in the building which formerly stood on the lot in Market Street now occupied by the widow of Zaben Olney. In May, 1775, then a resident in Kingston, he raised a company for service in and about Boston, and was placed in command. At a later day, after his removal to Maine, he was in command of a detachment of State troops, and, like Scammell, made prisoner of war. He married in Plymouth, in 1772, Elizabeth, daughter of Samuel Bartlett, and had a large family, one of whom, Zilpah, married Stephen Longfellow, the father of the poet. Both Scammell and Wadsworth were early members of the Old Colony Club, and joined in the first observance of the anniversary of the landing in Old Colony Hall, Dec. 22, 1769.

The finances of the town at the close of the war were in such a precarious condition that it was thought desirable to dispose of such town lands as remained unsold. The building yard, as it was called, in the rear of the house of the late David Turner, in Leyden Street, a portion of Training Green, the sheep-pasture, and sundry lots at the base of Burial Hill, were soon sold to the highest bidders. The sheep-pasture consisted of a tract of land about three miles square in the neighborhood of the Plympton guide-board, on the Carver road, extending northeasterly from a point a little northerly of the South Meadow road into what are now the towns of Plympton, Carver, and Kingston, granted in 1702 to certain individuals for the keeping of sheep. The experiment finally proved a failure, and on the surrender of the land to the town it was sold, the final sale of about eight hundred acres occurring in 1798. But the business of the town was in a flourishing condition, and in a few years its wealth far exceeded that of any previous period in its history. New opportunities for business enterprises were offering, which a new class of men, full of vigor and sagacity, were not slow to recognize and seize. Immediately before the war the navigation of the town consisted of about seventy fishermen of from thirty to thirty-five tons each, making several trips in the season, and about twenty merchant vessels engaged in trade with Jamaica, Spain, Martinique, Guadaloupe, and other places. At the close of the war few of these remained, but soon new and larger fishing vessels were built, foreign trade revived, and the embargo in 1808 saw Plymouth the owner of seventeen ships, sixteen brigs, and about forty schooners. Wharves and warehouses were rebuilt on a larger scale, and were constantly laden with sugar, molasses, salt, iron, and other imports, sharing with those of Boston, Salem, Newburyport, and Portsmouth the foreign traffic of New England. Manu-

factures were also developed on a more liberal plan, and an atmosphere of comfort and wealth began to pervade a community which had long felt serious burdens, and had never before enjoyed the superfluities of luxurious living. Schools were improved, a library was formed, and in 1785 *The Plymouth Journal*, a weekly newspaper, was established, edited, and printed by Nathaniel Coverly. A market-house was constructed, and, as a crowning glory of enterprise, an aqueduct was built to supply the inhabitants of the town with water. This aqueduct is believed to have been the first constructed in the United States. On the 15th of February, 1797, Joshua Thomas, William Davis, James Thacher, William Goodwin, and Nathaniel Russell, and their associates, were incorporated as the proprietors of the Plymouth Aqueduct. Persons in other towns in the commonwealth obtained acts of incorporation of prior date, but no aqueduct was so early constructed as that in Plymouth. Luther Eames and others, of Boston, were incorporated Feb. 27, 1795; Lemuel Stewart and others, of Williamstown, Feb. 26, 1796; Theodore Sedgwick and others, of Stockbridge, June 15, 1796; John Bacon and others, of Richmond, Nov. 24, 1796; Calvin Whiting and others, of Dedham, June 15, 1796; Chandler Robbins and others, of the South Parish of Hallowell, Feb. 9, 1797; and Eli Stearns and others, of Lancaster, Feb. 14, 1797; but in all these towns the work of construction was more or less delayed.

The season of prosperity, however, which had so auspiciously opened, was destined to be of short duration. Foreign complications again arose, and the embargo of 1807 fell like a shock of paralysis on every seaport in the land. The prospects of trade had been so flattering that men of enterprise, like Thomas Jackson, James Warren, William Davis, Benjamin Barnes, Barnabas Hedge, George Watson, and Samuel and Joseph Bartlett, had invested in navigation to the extent of their means, and perhaps borrowed in anticipation of future earnings. Vessels of every class, with their topmasts housed and wearing what in the last days of the embargo were called Madison night-caps, lay useless and rotting at the wharves, crippling more or less every owner and involving some in bankruptcy, and producing a stagnation which was felt in every warehouse and factory and household. Exports ceased, the numerous fish-houses along the shore were packed with fish decaying for want of a market, sailors were idle, and the wheels of industry no longer vexed the streams in their passage to the sea. After a protracted season of endurance, when forbearance had ceased to be a

virtue, the citizens of the town felt themselves called upon to add their influence to efforts initiated in Boston to effect the removal of the terrible incubus resting on every community on the seaboard. At a meeting of the town, held on the 25th of August, 1808, and called at the request of one hundred and sixty-three of its inhabitants, it was voted, on motion of William Davis, to choose a committee, consisting of Joshua Thomas, Abner Bartlett, William Davis, Zaccheus Bartlett, Barnabas Hedge, Jr., Thomas Jackson, Jr., and John Bishop, to draw up an address to the President, requesting an entire or partial suspension of the embargo, or, if such a suspension were beyond his power, a special session of Congress to act in the premises. The committee reported at the same meeting the following address, which was unanimously adopted by the town :

"To the President of the United States :

"The inhabitants of the town of Plymouth, in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, in legal town meeting assembled, respectfully represent, that inheriting the principles of ancestors who combined the generous love of freedom with a due submission to the laws and institutions of legitimate government, they have acquiesced without remonstrance in all the measures of your administration, whatever opinion they may have entertained of their character and however distressing may have been their operation. But the long-protracted laws laying an embargo on the extensive navigation of the United States, and the unprecedented restrictive provisions contained in them, are so novel an experiment in the history of commerce, and is fraught with so numerous a train of political and moral evils, that they would betray not merely a destitution of patriotism, but a want of proper regard for the constituted authorities of their country, did they not remonstrate against the further continuance of the anti-commercial system, and express their ideas of its various tendencies in manly and decent language.

"The Inhabitants of this town deriving their subsistence altogether from commerce, and especially that laborious branch of it, the cod-fishery, prosecuted in Massachusetts from its earliest settlement with an enterprise and hardy industry luminously displayed in your Excellency's report on the subject of the fisheries, from the entire inhibition of their exportation are involved in unexpected and unexampled embarrasments; with large quantities of fish perishing in their stores, without any stimulating inducement to industrious exertion, and having no resources but those resulting from commercial employment, the prospect before them is melancholy in the extreme. That they can provide for themselves the comforts and conveniences of life without recurrence to distant countries is abundantly refuted by the well-tryed experience of their ancestors, who, guided by the hand of heaven to these shores, came as mere cultivators of the soil, but were impelled by injurious circumstances, in spite of their usages and habits, to abandon their agricultural pursuits, and resort to the treasures of the ocean and the export of those treasures to distant countries for the means of support.

"While the dangers of traversing the Atlantic are diminished, and some of the accustomed avenues of trade are opened, as well by the convulsive struggles of the Spanish nation for the rights of self-government against the most wanton usurpation the world has ever witnessed, as by the relaxation of the order of the British Council in favor of that oppressed people, they candidly confess that their own sympathies are deeply excited

by their magnanimous struggles, and it will, in their opinion, tarnish the splendor of our own glorious revolution should the United States refuse to reciprocate those beneficial aids received in the progress of it from that gallant nation.

"Prohibiting laws that subject citizens to grievous privations and sufferings, the policy of which is at least questionable, and the temptation to the violation of which, from the nature of man, are almost irresistible, will gradually undermine the morals of society, and introduce a laxity of principle and contempt of the laws more to be deplored than even the useless waste of property. From these and other weighty considerations your memorialists pray the President wholly or partially to suspend the embargo laws, if his powers are competent to that object, and if not, to convene Congress at an early period, that an immediate repeal of them may be effected."

To this address the following reply from President Jefferson was promptly received, the original of which, written by his own hand, is preserved in Pilgrim Hall :

"To the inhabitants of the town of Plymouth in legal town meeting assembled :

"Your representation and request were received on the 8th inst., and have been considered with the attention due to every expression of the sentiments and feelings of so respectable a body of my fellow-citizens. No person has seen with more concern than myself the inconveniences brought on our country in general by the circumstances of the times in which we happen to live,—times to which the history of nations presents no parallel. For years we have been looking as spectators on our brethren of Europe afflicted by all those evils which necessarily follow an abandonment of the moral rules which bind men and nations together. Connected with them in friendship and commerce, we have happily so far kept aloof from their calamitous conflicts by a steady observance of justice towards all, by much forbearance and multiplied sacrifices. At length, however, all regard to the rights of others having been thrown aside, the belligerent powers have beset the highway of commercial intercourse with edicts which, taken together, expose our commerce and marines, under almost every destination, a prey to their fleets and armies. Each party, indeed, would admit our commerce with themselves with the view of associating us in their war against the other; but we have wished war with neither. Under these circumstances were passed the laws of which you complain by those delegated to exercise the powers of legislation for you, with every sympathy of a common interest in exercising them faithfully. In reviewing these measures, therefore, we should advert to the difficulties out of which a choice was of necessity to be made. To have submitted our rightful commerce to prohibitions and tributary exactions from others, would have been to surrender our independence; to resist them by arms was war. Without consulting the state of things or the choice of the nation, the alternative preferred by the legislature of suspending a commerce placed under such unexampled difficulties, besides saving to our citizens their property and our mariners to their country, has the peculiar advantage of giving time to the belligerent nations to reverse a conduct as contrary to their interests as it is to our rights.

"In the event of such peace or suspension of hostilities between the belligerent powers of Europe, or of such change in their measures affecting natural commerce as may render that of the United States sufficiently safe in the judgment of the President, he is authorized to suspend the embargo. But no peace or suspension of hostilities, no change of measures affecting neutral commerce is known to have taken place. The

orders of England and the decrees of France and Spain existing at the date of these laws are still unrepealed as far as we know. In Spain, indeed, a contest for the government appears to have arisen, but of its course or prospects we have no information on which prudence would undertake a hasty change in our policy, even were the authority of the Executive competent to such a decision.

"You desire that in this defect of power Congress may be specially convened. It is unnecessary to examine the evidence or the character of the facts which are supposed to dictate such a call, because you will be sensible on an attention to dates that the legal period of their meeting is as early as in this extensive country they could be fully convened by a special call.

"I should with great willingness have executed the wishes of the inhabitants of Plymouth had peace or a repeal of the obnoxious edicts or other changes produced the ease in which alone the laws have given me that authority, and so many motives of justice and interest lead to such changes that we ought continually to expect them. But while these edicts remain the legislature alone can prescribe the course to be pursued.

"THO. JEFFERSON.

"Sept. 10, 1808."

The sentiments of the above memorial to the President betray in the writer statesmanlike qualities, which the Legislature of later times sadly needs. Nothing is more true than that laws which do not represent the general sentiment of the community provoke violations, to which men from their very nature are irresistibly tempted, and gradually lead to a popular contempt for the law-making power, which is more dangerous than the evil sought to be remedied. The embargo laws furnished no exception. The feeling against them was so strong that, like the revenue laws of to-day, which a large part of the community think it no sin to evade, their violation was only restrained by force, and when successfully committed was universally applauded. In Plymouth there were some striking instances. One vessel loaded with fish for a foreign market at the time the laws went into operation, being under suspicion, was stripped of her rigging by government officers, and thus made, as it was thought, secure against any breach of the enactment. But the owners were more shrewd than the officers thought, and found ready hands to aid them in getting their vessel to sea. Capt. Samuel Doten, a man of peculiar courage and energy, selecting a dark and stormy night for his operations, after the town was quiet, with an active gang of men, stripped a vessel at the same wharf belonging to the same owners, fitted her sails and rigging to the dismantled schooner, and before daylight had made an offing in the bay. The same captain on another occasion, after night had set in, with a boat's crew sailed across the bay to Provincetown, and boarding a Plymouth vessel lying at anchor without officers or men, safe, as it was thought, under the eye of a gunboat commanded by Capt. Thomas Nicholson, of Plymouth, put quietly

out to sea, without being missed from her anchorage until outside of Wood-end, when a long parting shot was the only protest which could be made against the bold undertaking.

Affairs continued to grow worse, the embargo became more aggravated, and at a meeting of the town held Jan. 26, 1809, Joshua Thomas offered the following resolve:

"At a meeting of the town of Plymouth, legally assembled the 26th of January, 1809, after mature deliberation, resolved that the inhabitants of this town for the last eight years have witnessed a disastrous and anti-commercial system of policy in the administration of national affairs, which, by necessary gradation has reached so awful a crisis that, without some immediate radical change in this system, the United States will present the melancholy spectacle of a government without energy and a community without morals, and, as is always incident to so marked a state of the body politic, recourse must be had to military topics, which, instead of operating as restrictions, will precipitate its dissolution.

"That, early after the commencement of the present inauspicious administration, open hostilities were proclaimed against the enlightened principles and measures that, with a rapidity unknown in the annals of republics, had raised the United States to an unrivalled height of prosperity and happiness, and a relentless persecution was waged against its citizens and patriots who had expended their blood and treasure in the establishment of our independence, because they support the principles and measures thus sanctioned by experience.

"That, as well to depress foreign commerce as to answer certain favorite political purposes, the whole internal revenue, embracing chiefly articles of luxury, was improvidently abolished, and as a substitute additional duties were imposed upon articles of importation that, in large commercial cities and towns, among the more indigent class of citizens, constitute the necessities of life.

"That, when our extensive navigation was deriving security from our infant navy, which, rising rapidly to respectability, promised further protection from insult and depredation, this navy was suddenly consigned to destruction, on the miserable pretext of economical reform and upon the visionary idea that the empire of reason would be established among pirates and freebooters, while millions have been lavished in the purchase of a wild and useless waste of territory from an overgrown power, whose title to it was founded in violence and usurpation. That, by the partial and invidious management of our external relations, by a servile compliance with the views of one belligerent, whose restless ambition is grasping at the subjugation of the civilized world, and by the unnecessary provocations offered to another magnanimously contending for its existence and the emancipation of the oppressed, our national peace is endangered and our national dignity and good faith sacrificed on the altar of duplicity. That by the intentional suppression of material parts of the diplomatic correspondence with the belligerent powers in Europe, against whom we have grounds of complaint, the real disposition of those powers towards the United States has been withheld from the people, in consequence of which their passions and resentments have been unjustifiably influenced against the only belligerent possessing any formidable means of annoyance. And though in a just cause we will not shrink from war with the most powerful nation, we hesitate not to say that it would be madness wantonly to provoke hostilities with the British.

"That, in the rapid progression of calamitous measures, too

many and too painful to enumerate, the chilling hand of death has at length been laid on all our foreign and on almost all our domestic commerce, and the hardy and industrious men inhabiting an extensive sea-coast are called upon to endure with patience the miseries of starvation in the futile hope of starving one of the belligerents into unimportant concessions. That, to carry into complete effect the multiplied misnamed embargo laws, acknowledged arbitrary provisions are introduced into the laws that outrage the most sacred rights and immunities secured to us by the constitution, by which provisions the innocent are implicated with the guilty. Unreasonable and excessive bonds are required and excessive fines imposed. The President of the United States is vested with the power of legislation, with a standing army under his control and under the control also of officers of his creation, who are authorized, on pretended suspicions, without warrant from the civil magistrate, to violate and search our dwellings, and in the strong and emphatic language of the late celebrated Mr. Otis, in his argument against writs of assistance, a much less pernicious engine of oppression, they can go from house to house exercising their petty tyranny, till the sound of the last trumpet shall excite in their breasts different emotions. That by a base surrender of their invaluable blessings and rights, among which are the indefeasible rights of acquiring and alienating property, and using and possessing it conformably to our inclinations and wishes and for the special security of which the sacred compact was formed, we shall prove ourselves unworthy of the great and glorious ancestors from whom we boast our descent, and who, to avoid less aggravated evils than are inflicted upon us, abandoned their native land, and, encountering innumerable evils, began a settlement in this place.

"That we feel a high sense of gratitude for the noble stand and manly display of eloquence exhibited by the Hon. Messrs. Pickering and Lloyd in the Senate of the United States, and by the Hon. Mr. Quincy and his colleagues of the minority in the House of Representatives, and from all those of the minority in both houses of Congress who have lifted their voices and their hands against the unconstitutional invasion of our rights; and as their patriotic efforts have been unavailing, we will, as the last resort, petition our State Legislature to rescue us from impending ruin.

"And as we have the fullest confidence in their virtues, fortitude, and wisdom, we pledge ourselves to support the measures devised to attain this object to the utmost of our power."

The selectmen were appointed a committee to draft a petition to the Legislature, and the following resolve was also adopted:

"Resolved, That since the annihilation of our commerce, and the consequent failure of our revenue, the unnecessary employment, at exorbitant wages, of a horde of spies, patrols, and informers to watch our empty dismantled ships, is a waste of public money and must increase the necessity of resorting to the hard-earned savings of the laborers, husbandmen, mechanics, and sailors."

On the same day the selectmen, consisting of William Davis, John Bishop, Joseph Bartlett, and John Paty, reported the following petition, which was adopted:

"To the Honorable the Senate and the Honorable the House of Representatives of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts:

"The Inhabitants of the town of Plymouth respectfully represent that they were among the most zealous in procuring the adoption of the Constitution of the United States, and have

never considered it as containing more ample powers than were necessary to provide for the common defense and other important objects for which it was framed, neither have they, like other zealous citizens, received it in the light of a foreign government, hostile to the interests of the undivided States, but though they have endeavored to entertain correct ideas of the Constitution and the powers vested in it, they never consented to give the general government power, the exercise of which would contravene a single article in the Declaration of Rights that makes a part of the Constitution of this Commonwealth, because the power to infringe these essential rights would render the general government a very different thing from what it was designed to be, viz., a government of men and not of laws. They contemplate, however, that the Legislatures of the several States would keep a vigilant eye on the measures of the general government, and would interfere whenever unwarrantable measures were taken, or ambitious encroachment made on the rights of the citizens.

"With this impression they feel it their indispensable duty in this tremendous crisis to implore the Honorable Legislature to devise and pursue such measures as their enlightened judgment shall dictate, to preserve the general Constitution from violation, and to relieve them from the severe pressure under which they are suffering.

"Without undertaking to decide on the constitutionality of an unlimited embargo law, they do not hesitate to say with great confidence that the supplementary law made to enforce it contains many provisions that are in direct violation of the aforesaid Declaration of Rights, and that the people of this Commonwealth never conceded to the general government power and authority which they conceived dangerous to concede to the State government. Among the enumeration of these essential and inalienable rights are those of acquiring, possessing, and protecting property, of exemption from excessive bail and the imposition of excessive fines, and of being secure from all unreasonable searches and seizure of their persons, their houses, their papers, and all their possessions. It is only necessary to read the group of embargo laws to discover, on the face of them, the most flagrant infractions of all those sacred rights. In addition to which, and the most monstrous of all the violations, these embargo laws are to be enforced by military execution without any application to the civil magistrate. They will not trespass upon the time of the Honorable Court by descending on the general impolicy of the embargo laws, even if they were authorized by the Constitution. The privation and distress occasioned by them are universally felt, nor will they recapitulate the other ruinous measures of the present administration of the general government, that by forcibly diverting the current when in the full tide of successful experiment have plunged the United States into a gulf of wretchedness. These measures are seriously impressed on the minds and hearts of most of our fellow-citizens.

"In the wisdom, firmness, and patriotism of the Honorable Legislature they place under Providence their last hope, with the most unbounded reliance that no constitutional remedy will remain unessayed to rescue this unhappy country from the destruction that threatens it.

"WILLIAM DAVIS.

"JOHN BISHOP.

"JOSEPH BARTLETT.

"JOHN PATY.

"PLYMOUTH, Jan. 26, 1809."

After the declaration of war with Great Britain, at a meeting of the town held July 20, 1812, the following petition to the selectmen was read:

"GENTLEMEN,—The subscribers alarmed at the momentous aspect of our public affairs request you to call a meeting of the inhabitants of this town at as early a period as conveniently may be, to deliberate upon and carry into effect such legal and constitutional measures as shall be calculated to terminate the calamities of an offensive war, commenced under the most unfavorable auspices, and which must be particularly distressing and ruinous to this section of the United States. By memorializing the President of these States upon the impolicy and injustice of this war, and by solemnly protesting against an alliance with despotic France, whose friendship more than its enmity has been fatal to every other republic on the globe, to choose delegates to meet in County Convention and Committee of Correspondence, and to do whatever else in the opinion of the town may be adopted to obtain the important objects in view.

"JOSHUA THOMAS & 15 others."

Then on motion made and seconded the moderator put the following votes:

1st. He requested all those persons in the meeting that were for war to hold up their hands; and not one hand was held up.

2d. He requested all those persons in the meeting that were for peace to hold up their hands; when it appeared that every hand in the meeting was held up, being about three hundred.

Then the following memorial to the President of the United States was read and adopted:

"To the President of the United States.

"The inhabitants of the town of Plymouth, in the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, in legal town-meeting assembled, respectfully show that, having recently united with their fellow-citizens in the vicinity in memorializing Congress upon the menacing aspect of their public relations, solicitously, though ineffectually, supplicating the national legislature to remove the impolitic restrictions that had almost annihilated a once lucrative commerce, and especially to avert the host of calamities that in repeated succession will follow a war with Great Britain, they now address you, sir, to interpose your Presidential powers and influence, that in a great measure control the destinies of the nation, to rescue them from scenes of horror from the near prospect of which hope, the solace of the wretched, flees away, and which, in their serious apprehension, will endanger the existence of the social compact when the rulers of a free people deliberately and obstinately persevere in a system of measures directly tending, if not intentionally devised, to distress a large and respectable section of the country to gratify the unfounded jealousies and restless, envious passions of another, and the irritation produced by the operation of such a partial system begins to discover its natural effects, it is unquestionably the part of wisdom seasonably to contemplate the possible consequences.

"What must be the extent and degree of suffering before avowed resistance to the constituted authorities becomes a duty, cannot be accurately defined, but the awful, though sometimes necessary, decision must be submitted to the judgment and feelings of the sufferers themselves. They have the authority of Mr. Madison that even the unpopularity of warrantable measures in the federal government in particular States will justify a refusal of concurrence; what then, they would inquire, is the justifiable mode of opposition to an unwarrantable measure of the government not only unpopular but fraught with degradation and ruin? Surely, in the opinion of Mr. Madison,

such efficient counter-action by regular and constitutional means as will insure redress.

"The enumeration of wrongs inflicted by Great Britain on the United States, exhibited by the committee of foreign relations, recapitulated in the manifesto and assigned as the cause of war by this vivid coloring and sublimated extravagance, evidently betrays the vagaries of an over-heated imagination. Allusions are made to injuries that have been honorably adjusted, and to swell the catalogue of wrongs, the stale, vulgar story of Indian hostilities, stimulated by British agents, and the miserable tale of John Henry are introduced, which affect your memorialists in the same ludicrous manner as a declaration of war against Great Britain by a former King of Spain, wherein he estimated the injuries he had received at the precise number of one hundred. Divert these pretended causes of war of all species and artificial representation, consult the history of all the wars among commercial belligerents for the last two centuries, contrast the injuries heaped upon neutrals in these wars with those sustained by the United States from Great Britain, take into account the peculiar ferocious character of the war that has raged in Europe almost without interruption for more than twenty years, the notorious partialities shown to France during the administration of your immediate predecessor, and your memorialists pronounce with much confidence that no legitimate causes of war exist against Great Britain. In the convulsed unnatural state of society, consequent on war, from the principles of policy assumed by belligerents arising from their varying relative situations, evils and embarrassments always have been and always will be incident to neutrals, unwilling to encounter any impediments in their pursuit of wealth, which, if considered as just causes of war, the inevitable result will be that a long continued conflict between two great maritime powers will embroil the whole commercial world.

"Conceiving this to be a correct view of the subject, this would be cause of multiplied observations upon the manifest impolicy and injustice of a war with Great Britain, commenced at a period and under auspices the most unfavorable to the Eastern States, exposing them to immense losses and accumulated distresses, but they will not trespass upon your time, as their losses and distresses have been depicted in numerous addresses with a force of reasoning and splendor of eloquence that have seldom been equalled. From the circumstances and manner in which the revocation of the Berlin and Milan decrees was lately made known, they have the most mortifying suspicion that a war with Great Britain was the express condition of their revocation, nor can they express their indignation at the imposition attempted to be practised on the credulity of their government by the disgusting pretext that their obnoxious decrees were revoked in April, 1811, and had a retrospect to the November before, in direct contradiction of every act public and private at the Court of St. Cloud, legerdemain worthy indeed of that prostituted Court, where the basest perfidy is openly rewarded, and a man of integrity and honor finds no ticket of admission.

"Among the innumerable train of evils that a war with Great Britain will produce, the one conspicuous above all others as pregnant with universal political and moral ruin, and which cannot be too often repeated and deprecated, is an alliance with the French empire, at the head of which is placed a desperate adventurer, who, to accomplish his infernal purposes of avarice and ambition, would waste countless millions of money and destroy whole generations of men; they sicken at the thought of their fellow-citizens being amalgamated with the slaves of this monster, and of co-operating with them in eliminating from the Globe the residue of virtuous freedom that yet remains; they invoke the genius of their fathers to save them from this

base and contaminating confederacy, and if they are destined to be wretched, that their wretchedness may not be embittered by a servile connection with profligate and infidel France.

"Thus, sir, with much brevity, but with a frankness that the magnitude of the occasion demands, they have expressed their honest sentiments upon the existing offensive war against Great Britain, a war by which their dearest interests as men and Christians is deeply affected, and in which they deliberately declare as they cannot conscientiously so they will not have any voluntary participation. They make this declaration with that paramount regard to their civil and religious obligations which becomes the disciples of the Prince of Peace, whose kingdom is not of this world, and before whose impartial tribunal Presidents and Kings will be upon a level with the meanest of their fellow-men and will be responsible for all the blood they shed in wanton and unnecessary war. Impressed with these solemn considerations, with an ardent love of country and high respect for the union of the states, your memorialists entreat the President immediately to begin the work of peace with that unaffected dignity and undisguised sincerity which distinguished one of your illustrious predecessors, and they have the most satisfactory conviction that upright, sincere efforts will secure success, while the land is undefiled with the blood of its citizens, and before the demon of slaughter, thirsty for human victims, 'cries havoc and lets slip the dogs of war.'"

After the adoption of the memorial several spirited resolves were passed, of which the following is one:

"Resolved, That, as neither the government or inhabitants of Great Britain have evinced any disposition to be at war with the people and Government of the United States, and that the existence of the present war is to be attributed to French intrigue and domination, it will be disrespectful in the inhabitants of this town to have any voluntary connection in the prosecution of it, either by engaging in privateering or any other species of plundering unoffending men, but that, with fraternal sympathy, they alleviate the misfortunes of each other under the heavy pressures that await them, associate to suppress riotous proceedings, and to support each other against all attempts of whatsoever nature to injure them for anything they rightfully do or say."

The above extracts from the records of the town are quoted for the purpose of showing the spirit and energy with which the war of 1812 was opposed and the character of the men who at that time gave tone to the sentiment of the town. There is an expression of thorough independence characterizing all the proceedings rarely found in a small community, or, if found, rarely declaring itself with so clear and emphatic a voice. In these latter days, when the reserved rights of individuals and states are swallowed up in the vortex of a powerful centralized government, such declarations as these addresses and memorials convey would have the sound and would wear the badge of treason. They will serve as landmarks to the present generation to show how far we have drifted from what our fathers considered the permanent moorings of the government under which we live. But the framers of our institutions builded better than they knew. They laid no foundations of

fixed dimensions and of unyielding material, precisely adapted to a structure of definite height and breadth and weight, never to be changed because never destined to bear a heavier burden; but, like the massive oak, whose roots stretch out beneath the surface of the soil and take stronger hold as its branches expand, the foundations they laid meet new conditions, with new elements of strength, and gain ampler dimensions and form with the increased demand on their sustaining power.

CHAPTER VII.

FOREIGN TRADE—REPRESENTATIVE MEN—CELEBRATION OF 1820—FIRE DEPARTMENT—REBELLION.

By such men as those indicated in the last chapter it may be easily believed that disaster was not looked upon as ruin, that suffering was not mistaken for death, and that the elastic texture of their active natures promptly manifested itself when once relieved from the actual pressure of the war. They were far from disheartened by the losses they had incurred, and at once readopted navigation, which had been the vehicle of their disasters, as the only true and legitimate means of a complete recovery. Before the year 1820 the number of fishing-vessels, which had been reduced to five during the war, increased to forty-six, and the foreign and coasting trade, which had been completely destroyed, was represented by more than one hundred vessels. In the year 1819 the amount of duties on merchandise actually landed on the wharves amounted to sixteen thousand dollars, and in 1829 had increased to thirty-one thousand. As an indication of the character of the trade with foreign countries, it may not be out of place to include in this narrative the following list of entries from foreign ports during the year 1819, the only year which happens to be at present under the author's eye:

Bark.	Captain.	Port.	Cargo.
Hannah.....	Bartlett	Martinique.....	Molasses.
"	"	"	"
"	"	"	Molasses & coffee.
Schooners.			
Roseway	Simmons	St. Ubes.....	Salt.
"	"	Gibraltar.....	"
Independence.....	Finney.....	Turk's Island..	"
Primrose	Robbins.....	Isle of Mayo...	"
Dolphin.....	Burgess.....	Bonavista.....	"
Maria	Finney.....	Guadeloupe.....	Molasses.
William.....	Nelson	Martinique.....	"
Pilgrim.....	Soule.....	Rum Key.....	Coffee.
White Oak.....	Brewster.....	Figueira.....	Salt.
Economy.....	Winsor.....	St. Andrews....	"
Aurora	Hall	Halifax	"

Schooners.	Captain.	Port.	Cargo.
Rover	Finney.....	Guadaloupe.....	Molasses.
Only Son.....	Fuller.....	Halifax.....	"
Three Friends...	Clark.....	Turk's Island...	Salt.
Lucy.....	Robbins	Porto Rico.....	Molasses & sugar.
Collector.....	Soule.....	Oporto.....	Salt.
Grampus.....	Sylvester	Lisbon.....	"
Cowstaff.....	Bradford	Figueira	"
Gustavus	Southworth	Exuma.....	"
Ann Gurley	Bradford	Figueira.....	"
St. Michael's	Bourne.....	Gottenburg.....	Sugar.
Thomas.....	Leach.....	Figueira.....	Salt.
Caravan.....	Puty.....	Gottenburg.....	Sugar.
Miles Standish...	Carver.....	".....	"
Camillus.....	Jones.....	Liverpool.....	Molasses & coffee.

These figures, however, far from represent the actual foreign trade in which Plymouth capitalists were engaged. The process of centralization had already begun, which in later years made Boston and New York and other cities farther south the prominent points of trade, and which was destined, at least temporarily, to absorb the business of the outports and doom their wharves and warehouses to gradual decay. Between the Revolution and the embargo the foreign trade had so rapidly increased that in 1806 the duties paid in Plymouth amounted to ninety-eight thousand dollars. Notwithstanding the business revival after the war of 1812, no year since has seen so large an importation as that of 1806, because Boston became the distributing point for molasses and sugar and coffee and salt, and consequently the port of arrival and departure of vessels owned in Plymouth, which would otherwise have sought the channels and wharves of their own town. Aside from those centralizing tendencies, which must operate in every country, vessels were gradually built of larger tonnage and found it difficult to enter a shallow harbor. Those of the present generation who hear of the trade once carried on at the wharves naturally attribute its decline to a gradual shoaling of the harbor. There is no reason, however, to believe that such is the case. The author, after fifty years of careful observation, is satisfied that during that time no material change in the harbor has taken place. The precise boundaries of channels have from time to time been changed by the deposits or losses of sand on one side or the other, but he is convinced that at no time since the landing of the Pilgrims could a larger vessel enter the harbor than the soundings would admit to-day. How soon this process of centralization will cease it is difficult to say; that it will cease sooner or later is as sure as the growth of our country. The condition of things which will check it is already visible in the future. It will be controlled by the same law which carries tributary waters through artificial channels to a central reservoir, which, after it has reached a certain level, can rise no higher without feeding and filling the tributaries themselves. In a rapidly expanding

country like ours, destined to contain within its borders before another half-century expires a hundred millions of inhabitants seeking an outlet for their products and an inlet for their pay, it is absurd to suppose that any harbor along our seaboard can long remain idle. Already Boston and New York afford poor facilities for the successful and economical management of the grain and cattle trades, yet in their infancy, and the improvement of our water outlets by the general government, once resisted as unconstitutional, but now a well-grounded policy, cannot fail to furnish needed depth of water in the deserted outports as rapidly as the demands of trade shall require it.

The men who represented Plymouth during the two generations succeeding the Revolution were marked by other characteristics than those of business enterprise. This period, with the interruption of the war of 1812 and its foreshadowing clouds, was one of expansion and growth, both in population and wealth. During these fifty years Plymouth had doubled its number of inhabitants, and largely increased its circle of families who were warranted in the indulgence of something more than the ordinary comforts of life. Like all such periods in the life of every community, it developed a class of liberal, public-spirited, benevolent, upright, noble men. Those who were looked upon as the leaders in social and municipal life felt a pride in the welfare of the town, which no spirit of mean economy could crush; they used all the influence they possessed in securing a faithful and dignified administration of municipal affairs, and while conscious of their social rank were unbounded in their charities among those who, though dependents, were treated as neighbors and townsmen and friends. In those days the system of municipal and associated charities, which, it is to be feared, is doing much to extinguish the beauty and grace which only a personal contact with the poor, and the response of a grateful heart, can lend to benevolence, had not come into life. Charity was a virtue which bound the rich and poor together, and not a principle of political economy, which regards poverty as a burden, which the tax-payer must be assessed to sustain. It is a practical question for political economists themselves to answer, whether charitable organizations are not deceptive in their promises, inasmuch as the personal gifts on which they depend may in time utterly fail unless the heart of the givers be kept sympathetic and warm by contact with the recipients of their bounty.

Among those who lived during this period were Thomas and William Davis, father and son, both

enterprising and successful merchants, to the first of whom the town is indebted for the trees in Town Square, which were planted by him in 1784; John Russell, a merchant, from Scotland, the progenitor of a family which has since filled a large space in the social and civil ranks of the town; Barnabas Hedge, a Harvard graduate of 1783, whose intelligence and sagacity, while building his own fortune, were fruitful instruments in the promotion of the welfare of others; James Warren, whose special field of usefulness, already referred to, was found in the councils of the nation during the war of the Revolution; Joshua Thomas, a Harvard graduate of 1782, judge of probate, moderator of town-meetings, a member of the Committee of Correspondence during the war, a man whose patriotism and learning may be discovered in the addresses and memorials of the town; Ephraim Spooner, a respected deacon of the First Church, justice of the Court of Common Pleas, and many years clerk of the town; Isaac Lothrop, an active merchant, register of probate, and an early member of the Massachusetts Historical Society; William Watson, a Harvard graduate of 1751, the first postmaster of the town, and collector of the port; John Watson, a Harvard graduate of 1766, and the second president of the Pilgrim Society; and George Watson, of whom the inscription on his gravestone says,—

“With honest fame and sober plenty crowned,
He lived and spread his cheering influence round.”

To these must be added Daniel Jackson, largely and honorably engaged in commercial pursuits, which he transmitted to his sons; Nathaniel Goodwin, an officer in the Revolution, and afterwards a major-general in the State militia; Ichabod Shaw, an ingenious and skillful artisan; Joseph Bartlett, to whom the town was long indebted for liberal drafts on a fortune which the misfortunes of war seriously impaired; Benjamin and Isaac Barnes, brothers, whose influence in the town as active promoters of its industry was long and conspicuously felt; Nathaniel Carver, an intelligent and successful shipmaster, and afterwards merchant; James Thacher, a native of Yarmouth, who, after seven years' service as surgeon in the Revolution, settled in Plymouth, and added to a reputation already secured by professional and literary labors; Nathan Hayward, a Harvard graduate of 1785, a native of Bridgewater, and surgeon in the army under Wayne, who, as physician and high sheriff, held a high position in the community; Rossiter Cotton, a practicing physician and register of deeds; William Goodwin, the first cashier of the Plymouth Bank; Nathaniel Lothrop, a Harvard graduate of 1756; and Samuel Davis, the recip-

ient of an honorary degree from Harvard in 1819, in token of his modest but unwearied services as an antiquary and historian of the Old Colony. It may be invidious to mention these, where so many were, perhaps, equally conspicuous as citizens of the town, but they are such as most readily occur to the author in a cursory glance at the period under consideration.

On the 22d of December, 1820, the celebration of the two hundredth anniversary of the landing of the Pilgrims occurred, on which occasion Mr. Webster delivered his memorable oration. The celebration has been so fully described by Dr. Thacher in his history of Plymouth, that little further need be added in this narrative. It was at a period when, among men below middle life, small-clothes or breeches were beginning to disappear. By those who were older, to whom change of fashion was more difficult, they were worn during their lives. The last in Plymouth to wear them was Barnabas Hedge, who died in 1841. On this occasion Mr. Webster wore small-clothes and a silk gown, and stood during the delivery of his oration on a platform in front of the pulpit of the meeting-house of the First Parish. The scene has been described to the author by a gentleman who was present. Several clergymen, among whom was Dr. Kirkland, took part in the exercises, and during the oration stood leaning over the rail of the pulpit looking down on Mr. Webster and catching every word of his impassioned oratory. Finally, in concluding his denunciation of the slave trade, Mr. Webster said, “I would invoke those who fill the seats of justice, and all who minister at her altars, that they execute the wholesome and necessary severity of the law. I invoke the ministers of our religion that they proclaim its denunciation of these crimes, and add its solemn sanctions to the authority of human laws. If the pulpit be silent whenever or wherever there may be a sinner bloody with this guilt within the hearing of its voice, the pulpit is false to its trust.” As he uttered these scathing words he turned his face upward and backward, and the clergymen, whose silence on the subject was one of the extraordinary phenomena of the times, slunk back to their seats mortified and chagrined. The evening before the celebration Mr. Webster spent with a few friends at the house of William Davis, and seeming somewhat depressed, was asked if he was ill. He replied that he was perfectly well, but felt overwhelmed by a sense of the responsibility resting on him. The town was full of visitors, every house had its guests, and the representatives of the most cultivated families in New England were present to listen to the great orator of the age. A parchment preserved in Pilgrim Hall contains the autographs of

those who were present at the dinner on that occasion, both gentlemen and ladies, and the curious will find it indeed a notable list.

At this celebration escort duty was performed by the Standish Guards, a military company organized in 1818, and which made its first public parade on the 22d of December in that year. Its original members were:

James H. Holmes.	William Straffin.
George Cooper.	James Tufts.
John W. Cotton.	William Nelson, Jr.
Charles Bramhall.	Isaac Barnes, Jr.
Henry Seymour.	Isaac C. Churchill.
William Knowles.	Elijah Macomber.
Thomas Cooper.	Elkanah Barnes.
Daniel Gale.	Robert Clark.
Thomas Hedge.	James Bradford.
James G. Gleason.	Bridgham Russell.
John Washburn.	Israel Hoyt, Jr.
William H. Bradford.	Thomas Jackson, 4th.
James Hollis.	Isaac M. Sherman.
Charles Bradford.	Robert Davie.
Isaac Torrey.	John Burbank, Jr.
William Randall.	Perez Peterson.
Lewis Churchill.	Thomas Tribble.
Coomer Weston.	Samuel Nelson.
James Morton.	John Saunders.
Caleb A. Delano.	Southwick A. Howland.
Thomas Durfee.	Timothy Berry.

All of these are dead. The oldest living member of the company is Sidney Bartlett, of Boston, who joined Sept. 28, 1819. The autographs of the members of the company in 1820 may be seen on the parchment already referred to, containing the names of the guests at the dinner in that year. The company up to the time of its disbandment in 1883, which it is hoped may be only temporary, was commanded at various times by Coomer Weston, Bridgham Russell, James G. Gleason, John Bartlett, William T. Drew, Jeremiah Farris, Coomer Weston, Jr., Barnabas Churchill, Benjamin Bagnall, Sylvanus H. Churchill, Charles Raymond, Joseph W. Collingwood, Charles C. Doten, Josiah R. Drew, Herbert Morissey, and Joseph W. Hunting.

One other volunteer company, the Plymouth Artillery Company, was organized in 1809, but disbanded before the war of the Rebellion. In 1840 the town conveyed to the State such a portion of Training-Green as might be required for the erection of a gun-house for this company; but on the disbandment of the company the building was sold by the adjutant-general and the land restored to the town. The building was bought by Henry Whiting, and moved to a lot near Hobshole Brook, where it was converted into the dwelling-house which he now occupies. Until the old militia laws were repealed

there were, after the old train-bands were abolished, two militia companies in the town, including all within the ages prescribed by law, except members of the volunteer companies and certain specified exemptions, called the North and South Companies, which were required to parade once annually for inspection.

In 1835 the General Court passed an act establishing the Plymouth Fire Department. Under this act the selectmen annually appoint a board of engineers, who have the control and management of the fire apparatus, and all fires except those in the woods, which are managed by a committee annually chosen by the town. For more than a hundred years Plymouth had no means of extinguishing fires except wells of water on every man's premises. In March, 1727, a committee was chosen by the town, consisting of Isaac Lathrop, Benjamin Warren, John Dyer, John Foster, Josiah Morton, John Watson, John Murdock, Haviland Torrey, John Barnes, and Stephen Churchill, to devise some method of controlling fires. In January, 1728, it was voted "that every householder shall from time to time be provided with a sufficient ladder or ladders to reach from the ground to the ridge of such house, at the charge of the owner thereof; and in case the owner or owners of such house or houses be not an inhabitant of the town, then the occupiers thereof to provide the same, and deduct the charge thereof out of his or their rent, on pain of the forfeiture of five shillings per month for every month's neglect after the tenth day of June next." It was also voted "that from the first day of March to the first day of December, yearly, and every year hereafter, every householder that lives between the house of Deacon John Wood, in Wood's Lane, and Eleazer Churchill, at Jabez Corner, shall at all times, within the limitations aforesaid, keep in their house-yards or backsides, nigh to their houses, a hogshead or two barrels full of water, or a cistern to the value of two hogsheads, on pain of forfeiture of the sum of five shillings for every such neglect, it being provided that, notwithstanding this order, any house which stands twenty rods from the highway or king's road shall be exempt."

In 1752 fire wards were chosen, and thereafter annually until the organization of the fire department, in 1835. In 1757 it was voted "to purchase an engine for extinguishing fires, and that the said engine be of the largest sort called garden engines, that will throw about fifty gallons of water in a minute." Before 1770 another engine was purchased. In 1798 the town bought a bucket-engine, which in 1829 was altered to a suction-engine, and is now owned by the town. In the same year, after the construction of

the aqueduct bringing water into the town from a point on Town Brook, near Deep-Water Bridge, an association with twenty-five members was formed, for mutual protection against fires, called the Plymouth Fire Association. The members were provided with bed-screws, canvas bags, and leather buckets bearing the name of the owner and the inscription, "For ourselves and neighbors." In 1801 another bucket-engine was procured. In 1823 an engine, bought by Barnabas Hedge, William Davis, and Nathaniel Russell for the protection of their iron-works, was presented by them to the town. In 1828 a suction-engine was purchased, and in 1836 still another; and these engines, until the purchase of the two steam fire-engines, in 1870 and 1874, constituted, with their equipment and hose, and two force-pumps connected with the mills at the foot of Spring Hill and Spring Lane, the fire apparatus of the town. In connection with the means thus provided for the extinguishment of fires, reservoirs in Town and North Squares were built in 1829, on Training-Green in 1834, on High Street in 1847, and opposite Pilgrim Hall in 1853. As the old aqueduct did not cross the brook, the reservoir at the Green was supplied with rain-water from adjacent roofs; and that on High Street, being higher than the head of the aqueduct, was supplied in the same manner.

In 1855 the present water-works were completed, and water from South Pond, one hundred and six and sixteen one-hundredths feet above low-water mark, was introduced into the town. With the pumps connected with the works in operation, their maximum capacity is sixty thousand gallons per hour. In addition to this, a contingent reservoir holds fifteen hundred thousand gallons, or enough for a three days' supply for the town. By the aid of the pump an average head is maintained twenty-five feet above the pond, or one hundred and thirty-one feet and sixteen one-hundredths above low-water mark. The water is of the purest description, and, with the gradually extending sewage system of the town, promises for the future increased protection to its health as well as its property. The introduction of water was anticipated a single year by the introduction of gas. It was no stranger, however, in Plymouth. In the closing years of the last century Martin Brimmer, a son-in-law of George Watson, came into possession of the land and privilege now owned and occupied by the Robinson Iron Company. During their possession by him a rolling-mill, slitting-mill, grist-mill, and oil-mill were built on the premises; and within their limits Mr. Brimmer, who was an ingenious man, and fond of experiments, manufactured

for the first time in America carburetted hydrogen gas for illuminating purposes.

During the next succeeding years, until the outbreak of the Rebellion, little occurred in the history of the town to detain our narrative. In Plymouth, as elsewhere in Massachusetts, the seed of anti-slavery sentiment was early sown, and encountered the same obstacles to its growth. Besides the interest owned by its people in local navigation, a considerable amount of tonnage in ships and barks was held by its capitalists, which was largely engaged in Southern trade, and sensitive to the touch of any movement which might tend to alienate those from whom its profits were earned. The conservative element was consequently strong, but as is always the case where capital is conservative, labor became radical, and the anti-slavery element grew in the soil of opposition. Plymouth furnished no exception to the general experience of New England towns, and accepted the war when it came, with all its extraordinary demands, with the same composure which has always characterized Americans in the varied scenes of their history.

Before the blow was struck which precipitated hostilities, the Standish Guards, then in a flourishing condition, in anticipation of trouble on the part of the government of the State, had been, like other militia companies in the commonwealth, notified of a possible call for men, and of the necessity of retaining only such men in their ranks as might be willing to respond at a moment's notice. When therefore, on the 15th of April, 1861, dispatches were received announcing the surrender of Fort Sumter and the issue of a proclamation by the President of the United States calling for the service of seventy-five thousand three months' men, Plymouth was fully prepared to perform her share in the terrible emergency. Further dispatches announced that Governor Andrew had issued orders to the commanders of the Third, Fourth, Sixth, and Eighth Regiments of Massachusetts militia to report with their commands on Boston Common on the following day. At a later hour dispatches were received by Lieut. Charles C. Doten, then in command of the Standish Guards, Company B, in the Third Regiment, from Col. David W. Wardrop, of New Bedford, directing him to muster his company and report to him in Boston in accordance with the orders of the Governor. The necessary papers were received by the hands of a special messenger during the night. The town was at once in commotion. The company was mustered without delay, its members leaving their work of the next day in other hands, and their families to the

kind offices of friends, and to the promises of the selectmen that their wants would be abundantly supplied, and before midnight everything was arranged for departure in the morning. By the train leaving Plymouth at nine o'clock of the 16th, nineteen members of the company started, being escorted to the railway station by a procession of citizens, who gave them a hearty God-speed in the work in which they were about to engage. Their names were as follows:

Charles C. Doten, age 28; 1st lieut.; merchant.
 Otis Rogers, age 31, 2d lieut.; saloon-keeper.
 Lemuel Bradford, 2d, age 30; 4th lieut.; nailer.
 Charles H. Drew; age 22, 1st sergt.; lawyer.
 Leander L. Sherman, age 31; sergt.; shoemaker.
 Augustus H. Fuller, age 27; corp.; mariner.
 Frederick Holmes, age 25; clerk; moulder.
 Levenson D. Barnes, age 45; private; shoemaker.
 Nathaniel B. Bradford, age 24; private; trader.
 Charles E. Barnes, 2d, age 20; private; carpenter.
 Ellis B. Bramhall, age 41; private; trader.
 Amasa M. Bartlett, age 22; private; mechanic.
 Robert B. Churchill, age 19; private; mechanic.
 George H. Chase, age 29; private; shoecutter.
 Stephen C. Drew, age 19; private; printer.
 Eliphulet Holbrook, age 26; private; shoemaker.
 Henry Perkins, age 21; private; tin-worker.
 Charles M. Perry, age 19; private.
 James H. Robbins, age 25; private; ropemaker.

With whom went also

Charles Raymond, age 42; lieut.-col.; undertaker.

The above were joined at Abington by

Thomas B. Atwood, age 32; corp.; shoemaker.
 Timothy S. Atwood, age 22; private; shoemaker.

And in Boston by

William B. Alexander, age 31; 3d lieut.; carpenter.
 John B. Williams, age 24; private; mason.

All of the above were Plymouth men. The company was quartered on the night of the 16th (Tuesday) in the hall of the Old Colony Railroad station, and on the morning of Wednesday, the 17th, received from Plymouth the following recruits:

Caleb N. Brown, age 21; private; mechanic.
 Charles C. Crosby, age 22; private.
 Solomon E. Faunce, age 22; private; clerk.
 Lemuel B. Faunce, Jr., age 24; private; laborer.
 Theodore S. Fuller, age 23; private; printer.
 George H. Fish, age 29; private; laborer.
 Charles H. Holmes, age 17; private.
 Daniel D. Howard, age 26; private; laborer.
 Sylvanus R. Marlin, age 22; private; watchmaker.
 Charles Jones, age 38; private; mariner.
 John S. Lucas, age 27; private; mariner.
 Charles Mason, age 21; private; daguerreotypist.
 Charles W. Pierce, private; mariner.
 Francis H. Robbins, age 22; private; mason.
 Henry Ripley, private; shoemaker.
 Winslow B. Sherman, age 42; private; laborer.
 James C. Standish, age 23; private; blacksmith.

John Sylvester, age 31; private; laborer.
 Edward Smith, age 26; private; marble-worker.

On Wednesday afternoon the company embarked on the steamer "S. R. Spaulding," at Central wharf, and hauled into the stream. Wednesday evening the following additional recruits arrived from Plymouth, quartering Wednesday night in Faneuil Hall, and joining their company on board ship on Thursday morning:

Sherman Allen, age 36; private; shoemaker.
 George H. Atwood, age 22; private; shoemaker.
 William E. Barnes, age 26; private; carpenter.
 William S. Burbank, Jr., age 24; private; printer.
 George R. Barnes, age 25; private; shoemaker.
 David L. Chandler, age 27; private; mariner.
 Lyman Dixon, age 19; private.
 John F. Hurten, age 24; private.
 Isaac T. Holmes, age 21; private; shoemaker.
 Thomas Haley, age 31; private; truckman.
 Asel W. Handy, age 23; private.
 Charles N. Jordan, age 41; private; laborer.
 Franklin S. Leuch, age 29; private; mariner.
 Job B. Oldham, age 30; corp.; painter.
 Jacob W. Southworth, age 30; sergt.; carpenter.
 John Swift, age 24; private; blacksmith.
 James Tribble, age 44; private; mason.

Before the departure of the steamer Lieut.-Col. Raymond and Frederick Holmes left the company on recruiting service; and Nathaniel F. Bradford, Levenson D. Barnes, and George H. Atwood procured substitutes. The "S. R. Spaulding" left Boston on Thursday, the 18th, and arrived at Fortress Monroe on Saturday, the 20th, where the company was at once embarked on the U. S. S. "Pawnee," to destroy the Norfolk navy-yard. On the 22d it was mustered into the United States service. On the 30th, Lieut.-Col. Raymond and Frederick Holmes left Plymouth for the fortress with the following additional recruits for the company from Plymouth:

Nathaniel F. Barnes, age 25; private; carpenter.
 David W. Burbank, age 26; private; mechanic.
 Alexander Gilmore, age 25; private; shoemaker.
 Albert E. Davis, age 19; private; baker.
 Levenson D. Barnes, age 45; private; shoemaker.
 Josiah R. Drew, age 20; private; printer.
 Daniel Lucas, age 27; private; shoemaker.
 Harvey A. Raymond, age 26.

As the company had no captain, after its arrival at Fortress Monroe First Lieut. Charles C. Doten was chosen captain, Second Lieut. Otis Rogers first lieutenant, Third Lieut. William B. Alexander second lieutenant, and as only two lieutenants were permitted in the service, Fourth Lieut. Lemuel Bradford (2d) was not mustered in, but entered the government foundry at the fortress, and there remained in the employ of the government during the three months' service of his comrades. The company spent its

three months' service within the fortress and at Hampton, and reached Boston on its return in the steamer "Cambridge" on the 19th of July, and was mustered out on the 23d. In addition to the three months' men in Company B, Third Regiment, Plymouth had in the Fourth Regiment—

George W. Barnes, age 29; q.-m.-sergt.; trader.

At an informal meeting of the citizens of the town, called by the selectmen on the 20th of April, the following resolutions were passed:

"*Resolved*, That it is our pleasure as well as our duty to see to it that our brave volunteers be encouraged by the knowledge that those near and dear to them are made the care of their fellow-citizens who remain at home.

"*Resolved*, That the Selectmen be requested to apply and distribute, at their discretion, a sum not exceeding \$2000 towards the assistance of those families who, by the sudden departure of the troops, are left in need of pecuniary aid; such sum to be raised in the name of the Town, or in such other way as the Selectmen shall deem expedient."

At a legal meeting held on the 11th of May it was voted that, "whereas, at a meeting of citizens called by the Selectmen of the town, held on Saturday, the 20th day of April last, it was voted that the Selectmen be requested to distribute not exceeding \$2000 towards the assistance of those families who, by the sudden departure of the troops, are left in need of pecuniary aid, to be raised in such manner as the Selectmen may deem expedient; voted, that the Town of Plymouth hereby ratify the recommendation of said meeting, and direct that a sum not exceeding \$2000 be distributed by the Selectmen, in their discretion, to families of volunteers from this Town, who are now absent under the call of Government for three months' service."

It was also voted "that a sum not exceeding \$1500 is hereby appropriated for clothing and equipping such volunteers for three years' or more service as are citizens of the Town;" "that six dollars per month to each citizen of the Town having a family, and four dollars per month to each citizen of the Town who is single or unmarried, excepting commissioned officers, who shall enlist in the service of the United States for the war, shall be and the same is hereby appropriated by the Town as extra compensation, for the term of actual service, during one year from the 1st day of May current, to be paid in money in such manner and to such persons as the Selectmen shall deem expedient;" and "that the Treasurer is hereby authorized to hire such sums of money, under the direction of the Selectmen, as shall be necessary to carry the above votes into effect."

Steps had already been taken to recruit a company of three years' men. Capt. Samuel H. Doten received

from the Governor the necessary authority, and on the 20th of April held the first drill-meeting of the company, followed by the election of officers on the 6th of May, with the following sixty-seven enlisted men:

Samuel H. Doten, age 43; capt.; clerk.
 John B. Collingwood, age 35; 1st lieutenant, adjt.; shoemaker.
 Thomas A. Mayo, age 30; 2d lieutenant: truckman.
 Edward L. Robbins, age 24; 1st sergt.; principal musician of regt.; printer.
 John M. Atwood, age 21; sergt.; clerk.
 Horace A. Jenks, age 28; sergt., 1st sergt., 2d lieutenant: carpenter.
 George S. Morey, age 22; sergt.; shoemaker.
 Benjamin F. Bumpus, age 19; corp.; machinist.
 Ichabod C. Fuller, age 21; corp., sergt.; mariner.
 John K. Alexander, age 19; private, corp.; carpenter.
 Winslow C. Barnes, age 32; private; shoemaker.
 Charles C. Barnes, age 20; private; harness-maker.
 Moses S. Barnes, age 29; private, corp.; shoemaker.
 Nathaniel Burgess, age 27; private, 1st lieutenant: nailer.
 George E. Burbank, age 21; private; shoemaker.
 George F. Bradford, age 18; private; clerk.
 Andrew Blanchard, age 43; private; laborer.
 Lawrence R. Blake, age 22; private; shoemaker.
 Cornelius Bradford, age 39; private; nailer.
 Simeon H. Barrows, age 32; private; shoemaker.
 Ellis D. Barnes, age 28; private; laborer.
 Thomas Collingwood, age 28; private, corp.; shoemaker.
 Sylvanus L. Churchill, age 18; private; carpenter.
 Barnabas Dunham, age 22; private; mariner.
 Henry F. Eddy, age 20; private; laborer.
 Philander Freeman, age 27; private, trans. to regular army; shoemaker.
 Timothy E. Gay, age 33; private; shoemaker.
 William P. Gooding, age 21; private, corp.; clerk.
 Thomas W. Hayden, age 27; private, corp.; shoemaker.
 James S. Holbrook, age 31; private, corp., sergt., 1st sergt.; clerk.
 Orin D. Holmes, age 20; private, sergt.; laborer.
 William H. Howland, age 31; private; mariner.
 Samuel H. Harlow, age 31; private, corp.; clerk.
 Alexander Haskins, age 35; private; laborer.
 John F. Hall, age 22; private, corp.; laborer.
 Henry W. Kimball, age 27; private, corp., sergt.; mechanic.
 Charles E. Merriam, age 17; private; shoemaker.
 Lemuel B. Morton, age 26; private, corp.; shoecutter.
 William Morey (2d), age 24; private; mariner.
 Isaac Morton, Jr., age 25; private; mechanic.
 John E. Morrison, age 24; private; shoemaker.
 John A. Morse, age 44; private; mariner.
 William T. Nickerson, age 24; private, corp.; shoemaker.
 George F. Pierce, age 18; private.
 Seth W. Paty, age 21; private, corp.; carpenter.
 William H. Pittie, age 38; private; shoemaker.
 John H. Pember, age 29; private; laborer.
 Henry H. Robbins, age 20; private; printer.
 Albert R. Robbins, age 18; private; last-maker.
 James E. Stillman, age 31; private; laborer.
 Winslow B. Standish, age 27; private, corp.; shoemaker.
 Albert Simmons, age 20; private; truckman.
 Miles Standish, age 21; private; blacksmith.
 William Swift, age 34; private; mariner.
 John Shannon, age 27; private, corp., sergt., 1st sergt., 2d lieutenant; mechanic.

Patrick Smith, age 27: private; rope-maker.
 Frank H. Simmons, age 21; private; mariner.
 Samuel D. Thrasher, age 17; private; corp.
 Francis A. Thomas, age 26; private; shoemaker.
 Leander M. Vaughn, age 21; private; mariner.
 Francis H. Vaughn, age 27; private; mariner.
 George E. Wadsworth, age 33; private, corp., sergt., 1st sergt.; mariner.
 David Williams, age 18; private; nailer.
 Joseph B. Whiting, age 20; private.
 William Williams, age 27; private; mechanic.
 Alfred B. Warner, age 25; private, corp.; printer.

The following recruits were added to the company at the specified dates:

Benjamin F. Bates, age 23; mariner; March 1, 1862.
 Thomas B. Burt, age 23; shoemaker; March 10, 1862.
 Elisha S. Doten, age 26; shoemaker; March 1, 1862.
 Justus W. Harlow, age 24; tailor; March 1, 1862.
 Charles E. Kleinhaus, age 20; mechanic; Feb. 27, 1862.
 George F. Peckham, age 38; mechanic; March 1, 1862.
 Charles E. Tillson, age 31; mariner; Feb. 27, 1862.

This company was equipped by the town, in accordance with the vote passed May 11th, at an expense of \$1025.29, and the uniforms were made by the ladies of the town. On the 18th of May the company left Plymouth, in obedience to orders received the day before from the adjutant-general of the State, and on the same afternoon left Boston for Fortress Monroe, on board the steamer "Cambridge," where it was mustered into the service on the 22d, and attached temporarily to the Third Regiment. On the 16th of July, 1861, it was attached, as Company E, to the First Massachusetts Battalion, and removed to Newport News, at the mouth of James River, where it was stationed at the time of the attack of the "Merrimac" on the "Congress" and "Cumberland." Its members were eye-witnesses of the fight between the "Merrimac" and "Monitor," and in Osborne's history of the Twenty-ninth Regiment, to which the company was attached Dec. 13, 1861, may be found the most graphic description of the fight which has yet come under the author's eye.

While stationed at Hampton, near Fortress Monroe, Simeon H. Barrows was wounded, July 14, 1861, and discharged July 21st. At Newport News, John F. Hall and Seth W. Paty were severely wounded, Feb. 11, 1862, by the bursting of a Sawyer rifle cannon. After the incorporation of the company, as Company E, with the Twenty-ninth Massachusetts Regiment and the capture of Norfolk, it was stationed for a time at Suffolk, and afterwards joined the army of McClellan before Richmond. It was engaged in the various battles from Fair Oaks to Malvern Hill, and suffered its share of loss. At Gaines' Mill, Lieut. Mayo was killed; at Fair Oaks, Charles E. Kleinhaus was wounded; at White Oak

Swamp, George E. Wadsworth was wounded; and at Malvern Hill, Charles E. Merriam, and at Savage Station, David Williams, Charles E. Kleinhaus, and Thomas Collingwood fell into the hands of the enemy. From the Peninsula the company went to Alexandria and Georgetown, coming up with the army immediately after the battle of South Mountain, and fought in the battle of Antietam, on the 17th of September, 1862, in which Lawrence R. Blake was killed and John Shannon and John T. Alexander were wounded. The company remained with the Army of the Potomac until after the battle of Fredericksburg, when it was sent to Central Kentucky and finally to Knoxville, to join Burnside in his defense of East Tennessee, where Seth W. Paty was severely wounded. It afterwards rejoined the Army of the Potomac after the battle of the Wilderness, soon after which the terms of service of such as had not re-enlisted expired. Those who did not re-enlist were attached to the Thirty-sixth Massachusetts Regiment, and the following, who re-enlisted, remained in the old organization:

Benjamin F. Bates.	John Shannon.
William T. Nickerson.	Orin D. Holmes.
Nathaniel Burgess.	Charles E. Tillson.

Of these, Nathaniel Burgess and John Shannon were promoted to first and second lieutenants respectively for bravery on the field, Charles E. Tillson was captured Jan. 20, 1864, near Strawberry Plains, East Tenn., Nathaniel Burgess and Orin D. Holmes were killed at Fort Steadman, William T. Nickerson and John Shannon were taken prisoners, and Benjamin F. Bates was wounded May 30, 1864. Of those who did not re-enlist and were attached to the Thirty-sixth Regiment, James S. Holbrook and Samuel D. Thrasher were wounded at the battles of the Wilderness, and John T. Alexander and Samuel B. Morton were killed. In addition to the members of this company, the following recruits from Plymouth joined the Twenty-ninth Regiment at various times:

Curtis Eddy, private Co. C; carpenter.
 Edward L. Daniels, age 22; private Co. H; shoemaker.
 Ephraim T. Lucas, age 21; private Co. H; shoemaker.
 Darius Perry, private Co. H.

In August, 1861, Capt. Joseph W. Collingwood, who had before the war commanded the Standish Guards, received the necessary authority to recruit a company to be attached, as Company H, to the Eighteenth Regiment. The organization of two Home Guard companies in the town—one of artillery and one of infantry—did much to facilitate enlistments. These companies drew into their ranks many young men, with little expectation of becoming actual

soldiers, but the military spirit which they gradually imbibed at their drills and parades soon became too strong to be content with anything less real than service in the field. Capt. Collingwood's company went into camp at Readville, was mustered into the United States service Aug. 24, 1861, and left for Washington August 26th, with the following soldiers from Plymouth:

Joseph W. Collingwood, age 37; capt.; trader.
Charles H. Drew, age 22; 1st lieutenant, capt.; lawyer.
Stephen C. Drew, age 19; sergt., sergt.-maj., 2d lieutenant, 1st lieutenant; printer.
James S. Bartlett, age 27; private; farmer.
John Duffy, age 45; private; tailor.
John Duffy, Jr., age 21; private; mariner.
Thomas Hiley, age 31; private; truckman.
John F. Harten, age 24; private.
John F. Hogan, age 19; private.
John M. Harlow, private; laborer.
George P. Hooper, age 16; private.
Frederick W. Robbins, age 39; private, com.-sergt.; clerk.
Horatio N. Sears, age 22; private; laborer.

In addition to the above, the following Plymouth men were attached to other companies in the Eighteenth Regiment:

William H. Winsor, age 30; 1st lieutenant, capt.; moulder.
George W. Burgess, age 20; private Co. G; laborer.
Winslow T. Burgess, age 19; private Co. C; mariner.
Zenas Churchill, age 17; private Co. C.
J. Q. A. Harlow, age 21; private Co. C; laborer.
Ezra Burgess, age 37; private Co. C; mariner.
S. M. Maybury, age 25; corp. Co. C; nailer.
Winslow Churchill, Co. C; mariner.

The Eighteenth Regiment joined the Army of the Potomac at Hall's Hill, near Washington, and went to the Peninsula with McClellan. At the battle of Gaines' Mill a portion of Company H was cut off and obliged to rejoin the army at Harrison's Landing, on the James, by the way of Fortress Monroe. Capt. Collingwood and a few of his men followed the army and were engaged in all of the Seven Days' battles.

On the evacuation of the Peninsula Company H went to Aquia Creek, and thence to Falmouth, joining Pope at Rappahannock Station. It fought at the second battle of Bull Run; but after entering Maryland it was a part of the rear guard at South Mountain, and of the reserve under Porter at Antietam. It was fully engaged in the battle of Fredericksburg on the 13th of December, 1862, where Capt. Collingwood received a wound, of which he died on the 24th, and Capts. Drew and Winsor were wounded. At the battle of Chancellorsville the company was again engaged, and Zenas Churchill was wounded. It was attached to the Army of the Potomac in the battle of Gettysburg, and in the battles of Gen. Grant, from the Wilderness to Petersburg, until

Sept. 2, 1864, when all the Plymouth men, except Winslow T. Burgess, John Duffy, Jr., and John Q. A. Harlow, who had re-enlisted, were mustered out.

In September, 1861, Lieut. William B. Alexander received authority to recruit a company to be attached, as Company E, to the Twenty-third Regiment, and on the 21st of that month he went into camp at Lynnfield, and left Boston for Annapolis, November 11th, with a company of ninety-seven men, of whom sixty were from Plymouth, as follows:

William B. Alexander, age 31; capt.; carpenter.
Otis Rogers, age 31; 1st lieutenant, capt.; saloon-keeper.
Thomas B. Atwood, age 32; 2d lieutenant; shoemaker.
Josiah R. Drew, age 20; 1st sergt., 2d lieutenant, 1st lieutenant; printer.
David W. Burbank, age 26; sergt.; mechanic.
Francis E. Davis, age 26; corp., sergt.; mechanic.
William S. Burbank, Jr., age 24; corp.; printer.
James C. Standish, age 23; corp.; blacksmith.
Hiram T. Lanman, age 27; corp.; shoemaker.
Albert Benson, age 29; teamster; teamster.
Thomas C. Atwood, age 45; private; mariner.
William T. Atwood, age 20; private; shoemaker.
Charles H. Atwood, age 18; private.
John E. Burt, age 37; private; mechanic.
George Benson, age 35; private; nailer.
Winslow Bartlett, age 18; private.
Henry C. Bartlett, age 20; private; mechanic.
Asaph S. Burbank, age 19; private; mechanic.
Henry Baker, age 38; private; carpenter.
Homer Bryant, age 41; private; mariner.
George Bailey, age 29; private; laborer.
James K. Burgess, age 17; private, corp., sergt.
Edward Bassett, age 21; private, corp., sergt.; mariner.
Edward D. Brailey, age 29; private; mariner.
Ichabod P. Bagnall, age 43; private; mariner.
John Burns, age 33; private; laborer.
John R. Brailey, age 22; private; mariner.
William E. Churchill, age 19; private, corp.
Joseph L. Churchill, age 19; private; shoemaker.
Augustus T. Caswell, age 18; private.
Thomas Chandler, age 21; private; shoemaker.
George H. Dunham, age 18; private.
Theodore S. Fuller, age 23; private; printer.
Walter H. Finney, age 20; private, corp.; mariner.
George Feid, age 45; private; hostler.
Warren Gibbs, age 41; private; laborer.
Henry Gould, age 29; private, corp.; laborer.
Samuel W. Holmes, age 18; private.
Charles H. Long, age 24; private, sergt.; mariner.
Perez McMahon, age 19; private; shoemaker.
Henry Marshall, age 24; private; laborer.
James W. Page, age 18; private; laborer.
Seth Mehuren, Jr., age 22; private; laborer.
William T. Pierce, age 17; private; mariner.
Daniel H. Paulding, age 29; private; mechanic.
George O. Paulding, age 21; private; shipwright.
Nathan B. Perry, age 29; private; laborer.
Isaac H. Perkins, age 19; private; laborer.
John B. Ryder, age 27; private; laborer.
William R. Swift, age 24; private; mariner.
James H. Stillman, age 19; private, corp.; laborer.
George W. Swift, age 22; private; laborer.
Andrew T. Sears, age 21; private; laborer.

Edward Smith, age 21; private; marble-cutter.
 Thomas S. Saunders, age 27; trans. to Co. K; trader.
 Charles C. Stevens, age 26; private; mariner.
 Edward Stevens, age 30; private; mariner.
 Jacob W. Southworth, age 30; private, corp., sergt.; carpenter.
 John Taylor, age 33; private; mariner.
 Benjamin Westgate, age 18; private; mariner.

On the 9th of January, 1862, the company sailed with its regiment on the schooner "Highlander" and gunboat "Hussar" for Hatteras Inlet, and was engaged in the reduction of Roanoke Island, and the battles of Newberne, Rawle's Mills, Tarboro', Kinston, and Whitehall. In the battle of Newberne, Joseph L. Churchill was killed, and in that of Whitehall, Harvey A. Raymond and Benjamin Westgate were also killed. On the 20th of January, 1863, the company sailed for Hilton Head, where it arrived on the 2d of February, and on the 14th of February returned to Newberne. On the 17th of October it sailed from Moorehead City for Fortress Monroe, arriving on the 18th, and going into camp at Newport News. In May, 1864, it went with its regiment up the James, under Gen. Butler, and on the 29th of that month it temporarily joined the Army of the Potomac. On the 12th of June it returned to its camp on the James, and September 4th returned to Newberne, where it remained until its term of service expired, Oct. 13, 1864.

The following recruits were added to the company at the specified dates:

John Quinlan, age 30; private; Jan. 26, 1864; laborer.
 Harvey A. Raymond, age 27; private; shoemaker.
 Horatio N. Sears, age 24; private; Nov. 30, 1863; laborer.

Those who re-enlisted were as follows:

Charles H. Atwood.	James W. Page.
John Burns.	Charles C. Stevens.
Seth Mehuren, Jr.	Ichabod P. Bagnell.
Andrew T. Sears.	Henry Gould.
Edward Bassett.	Isaac H. Perkins.
George H. Dunham.	James H. Stillman.

Edward D. Brailey was killed on picket at Newberne, Edward Stevens was mortally wounded at Whitehall, and Isaac H. Perkins at Coal Harbor. William R. Swift and John R. Brailey were severely wounded at Whitehall; Hiram T. Lanman, John Taylor, and Edward Smith were captured at Newberne; John Quinlan was made a prisoner at Drury's Bluff, May 16, 1864, and Theodore S. Fuller near Newberne, Oct. 10, 1864.

In addition to the members of Company E, the following were members of the Twenty-third Regiment:

John Carline, age 41; private Co. B; truckman.
 H. J. Lucas; private Co. B; laborer.

Seth Mehuren, age 45; private Co. K; laborer.
 James Ryan, age 40; private Co. B; laborer.

In December, 1861, Lieut. Josiah C. Fuller recruited a company, which was attached to the First Battalion of Massachusetts Volunteers, afterwards recognized as the Thirty-second Regiment. It performed garrison duty at Fort Warren, in Boston harbor, until May 20, 1862, when it started for Washington with the following Plymouth men:

Josiah C. Fuller, age 33; 1st lieut., capt.; shoemaker.
 George M. Heath, age 26; corp.; truckman.
 Adoniram Holmes, age 43; corp.; brickmaker.
 James H. Allen, age 21; private, corp.; clerk.
 George W. Bartlett, age 33; private.
 George H. Blanchard, age 17; private, corporal.
 George B. Brewster, age 28; private; laborer.
 Arvin M. Bancroft, age 29; private; mariner.
 Levonzo D. Barnes, age 43; private.
 John R. Davis, Jr., age 21; private, corp.; shoemaker.
 William M. Lapham, age 27; private; mariner.
 Henry Morton, Jr., age 31; private; mariner.
 Weldon S. Pierce, age 22; private.
 Anthony L. Pierce, age 21; private, corp.; laborer.
 Henry L. Raymond, age 43; private.
 Eleazer Shaw, age 22; private, sergt.; mason.
 William H. Shaw, age 29; private; shoemaker.
 David A. Taylor, age 16; private.
 Weston C. Vaughn, age 33; private; mariner.
 Perez C. W. Vaughn, age 19; private; mariner.
 Seth Washburn, age 32; private; laborer.

In addition to the above the following Plymouth men enlisted in the Thirty-second Regiment, joining Company F:

Robert H. Barnes, age 26; private; laborer.
 George B. Beytes, age 18; private.
 George F. Green, age 28; private; laborer.
 Gustavus C. Green, age 17; private; laborer.
 William H. Green, age 19; private; mariner.
 Richard F. Green, age 26; private; laborer.
 Albert F. Green, age 21; private; laborer.
 Joseph Holmes, age 42; private; laborer.
 Charles H. Holmes, age 19; private.
 John F. Hoyt, age 20; private.
 Moses Hoyt, age 17; private.
 Augustine T. Jones, age 18; private.
 Charles W. Pierce, age 18; private.
 Edward F. Finney, age 19; private, sergt.
 Berri F. Phinney, age 20; private, 2d lieut.
 Alexander Ripley, age 21; private.
 William S. Robbins, age 17; private; clerk.
 Edward S. Snow, private.
 Samuel Sampson, age 42; private.
 Winsor T. Savery, age 17; private.
 Nehemiah L. Savery, age 18; private.
 Charles F. Washburn, age 21; private.

The following Plymouth men enlisted in other companies in the same regiment:

Patrick Downey, age 35; private.
 Melvin C. Faught, age 25; private.
 Thomas Felton, age 26; private Co. K.
 Charles E. Foster, age 23; sergt. Co. C.

Taylor Joyce, age 20; private.
 Abner Lucas, age 33; private Co. A.
 Patrick Manahan, private.
 John E. McDonald, private.
 John Keller, age 21; unattached.
 Paul Kriem, age 20; private Co. D.
 Henry W. Roberts, age 21; private Co. C.
 Patrick McSweeney, private.
 Edmund Read, age 24; private Co. I.
 James Rider, private.
 David Zeigler, age 26; private Co. A.

The Thirty-second Regiment encamped, on its arrival at Washington, at Camp Alexandria, on Capitol Hill, and soon after near Fairfax Seminary, at Alexandria, as a part of Sturges' reserve corps. On the 25th of June it started for Harrison's Landing, arriving there July 3d, and was at once assigned to Griffin's brigade, Morell's division, Porter's corps. On the evacuation of the Peninsula it retired to Williamsburg, Yorktown, and Newport News, and thence, by the way of Acquia Creek, hastened to Stafford Court-House, near Fredericksburg. Joining Pope's army, it afterwards went into Maryland under McClellan, was a part of the reserve at Antietam, and was afterwards engaged in the battle of Fredericksburg, in which William S. Robbins was severely wounded. In the battle of Gettysburg Charles H. Holmes was severely wounded, and in one of the battles in the subsequent Richmond campaign, in all of which the regiment was engaged, David A. Taylor, who had re-enlisted, and George W. Allen were killed. At the expiration of the three years' term of service the following Plymouth men re-enlisted:

George W. Bartlett.	David A. Taylor.
George T. Green.	Peter C. W. Vaughn.
Abner Lucas.	John R. Davis, Jr.
William H. Shaw.	Adoniram Holmes.
George H. Blanchard.	Anthony E. Pierce.
Gustavus C. Green.	Weston C. Vaughn.
Nehemiah L. Savery.	

In addition to the above re-enlisted men the following, belonging to other places, re-enlisted, and were credited to the quota of Plymouth:

George W. Allen.	Henry W. Roberts.
George C. Drown.	Elliott Pierce.

On the 26th of May, 1862, dispatches were received from the President by the Governor, urging him to send the whole available militia to Washington. Gen. Banks had been driven from the Shenandoah Valley, and the capital was thought to be in danger. In obedience to orders, Capt. Charles C. Doten reported in Boston on the 27th with his company,—the Standish Guards,—numbering fifty-seven men. The alarm, however, was found to be groundless, and the company returned the next day.

In July, 1862, the author, then chairman of the Board of Selectmen, received authority to recruit two companies, to be attached as Companies D and G to the Thirty-eighth Regiment, to aid in meeting a call on Massachusetts for fifteen thousand men, of which the quota of Plymouth was sixty-three. He was also authorized to recommend their officers for commission. He first recruited Company D, and recommended Lieut. Charles H. Drew, of Company H, Eighteenth Regiment, for captain, but the War Department refused to muster him out to enable him to receive his commission. The Plymouth men in Company D were:

Albert Mason, age 24; 2d lieut., 1st lieut., capt., a.q.m. U.S. vols.; lawyer.
 Francis Bates, age 27; musician; watchmaker.
 Gustavus D. Bates, age 38; private; teacher.
 James E. Barrows, age 19; private, corp.; printer.
 James A. Bowen, age 19; corp., sergt., 1st sergt.; shoemaker.
 Timothy Downey, age 39; private; tender.
 Benjamin F. Durgin, age 25; private, corp.; painter.
 George H. Fish, age 25; private; hostler.
 Solomon E. Faunce, age 20; sergt.; clerk.
 Albert F. Greenwood, age 27; private; laborer.
 Thomas Gallagher, age 16; musician; musician.
 Benjamin A. Hathaway, age 28; private; accountant.
 John H. Havistock, age 18; private; shoemaker.
 Benjamin Harvey, age 44; private; tender.
 George B. Holbrook, age 23; private; laborer.
 James Kimball, age 20; private; laborer.
 Daniel Lovett, age 35; private; waiter.
 William W. Lanman, age 19; private; laborer.
 Charles Mason, age 22; sergt., 2d lieut., 1st lieut.; daguerreo-typist.
 Patrick Maguire, age 37; private; laborer.
 Charles S. Peterson, age 35; private; carpenter.
 Bernard T. Quinn, age 20; corp., Vet. Res. Corps; printer.
 Thomas G. Savery, age 18; private; farmer.
 Israel H. Thrasher, age 34; private; farmer.
 James T. Thrasher, age 22; private; farmer.

The author then recruited Company G, with the following Plymouth men:

Charles C. Doten, age 29; capt.; engineer.
 George B. Russell, age 18; 2d lieut., 1st lieut., capt. Vet. Res. Corps, com. 1st lieut. and capt. in regular army; student.
 Charles E. Barnes, age 22; sergt., 1st sergt.; carpenter.
 Joseph A. Brown, age 20; corp.; cabinet-maker.
 Sanford Crandon, age 18; corp., sergt., 1st sergt., 2d lieut.; clerk.
 Job C. Chandler, Jr., age 24; trans. to 1st La. Cav.; merchant.
 Timothy T. Eaton, age 41; private; truckman.
 Lemuel B. Faunce, Jr., age 24; private; nailer.
 Albert T. Finney, age 28; chief musician, non-com. staff; musician.
 James Frothingham, age 31; private; ropemaker.
 Edward E. Green, age 24; private; laborer.
 Frederick Holmes, age 27; 1st sergt., sergt.-maj., 2d lieut.; moulder.
 William N. Hathaway, age 21; corp.; clerk.
 Thomas Haley, age 30; private; mariner.

Isaac T. Hall, age 28; private; teamster.
 Issachar Josselyn, age 18; private; shoemaker.
 John Edgar Josselyn, age 18; private; farmer.
 Bernard T. Kelly, age 18; private.
 Charles W. Lantman, age 16; corp.; sergt.
 Joseph McLaughlin, age 18; private.
 William Perry, age 18; private; farmer.
 Christopher A. Prouty, age 16; private; musician.
 Heman Robbins, age 22; private; corp.; ropemaker.
 Levi Ransom, age 20; private; baker.
 Adrian D. Ruggles, age 18; private; clerk.
 Otis Sears, age 20; private; shoemaker.
 Horatio Sears, age 44; private; farmer.
 Joseph F. Towns, age 30; private; truckman.
 John M. Whiting, age 21; private; shoemaker.
 Charles C. White, age 23; private; corp.; shoemaker.
 Charles T. Wood, age 20; private; book-keeper.

The remainder of the quota was made up of the following men:

James A. Blanchard, age 21; private Co. D, 38th Regt.; laborer.
 Charles H. Drew, age 23; capt. Co. D, 38th Regt.; lawyer.
 George Feid, age 44; private Co. D, 38th Regt.; hostler.
 Frederic R. Raymond, age 24; private Co. D, 38th Regt.; carder.
 George B. Sawyer, age 24; private Co. D, 38th Regt.; jeweler.
 James D. Thurber, age 23; private, 1st lieut. 13th Regt., capt. 55th Regt.; clerk.
 Erik Wolff, age 25; private 20th Regt.
 George F. Wood, age 25; hosp. steward 35th Regt., after in regular army; teacher.

Recruits filling this quota received one hundred dollars bounty, in accordance with a vote of the town passed July 21, 1862. Charles H. Drew, as before stated, did not join his company, and James A. Blanchard and George Feid did not finally enter the service, consequently these three received no bounty. On the 3d of January, 1865, Edward Allsworth, thirty-nine years of age, joined the Thirty-eighth Regiment as a recruit, to the credit of Plymouth, and was transferred to the One Hundred and Nineteenth United States Cavalry, and commissioned second lieutenant. The regiment, after having been equipped at Lynnhfield, left for Baltimore Sept. 24, 1862, from which place it embarked in the "Baltic," November 9th, for the gulf. It disembarked at Ship Island December 13th, and re-embarked on the 19th in the "Northern Light" for New Orleans, where it was ordered into camp at Carrollton, about four miles from the city. From Carrollton it proceeded, March 6th, to Baton Rouge, and thence to Port Hudson. From Port Hudson it went to Algiers, Brashear City, and Bisland, at which last place it received its baptism of fire, and Frederick Holmes, Joseph McLaughlin, Otis Sears, and Timothy Downey were wounded. Its next move was to Alexandria, and again to Port Hudson. At the siege of the latter

place on the 27th of May, George H. Fish was wounded, and on the 14th of June Lieut. George B. Russell, Sergt. Sanford Crandon, Israel Thrasher, Albert F. Greenwood, Thomas G. Savery, and Charles C. White were wounded, and Frederick Holmes was killed. After the fall of Port Hudson the regiment proceeded to Baton Rouge, again to Alexandria, and in April, 1864, took part in the Red River expedition. From Alexandria it went to Morganza Bend, and in July embarked for Algiers and Fortress Monroe, which latter place it reached July 28th. From the fortress it proceeded to Washington and Harper's Ferry, and joined the Army of the Shenandoah. In the Shenandoah Valley it was engaged in the battles of Opequan Creek, Fisher's Hill, and Cedar Creek, in the first of which John M. Whiting was killed. On the 20th of December, 1864, the regiment started for Baltimore, and embarked for Savannah Jan. 13, 1865. From Savannah, after the evacuation of Charleston, it started for Newberne, where it remained until Richmond capitulated. On the 8th of April it proceeded to Goldsboro', joining there the army of Gen. Sherman, and remained on provost duty until May 1st, when it went to Morehead City, and once more embarked for Savannah. On the 30th of June it embarked for Boston, where it arrived on the 6th of July, and was mustered out at Galloupe's Island on the 13th.

In August, 1862, thirty-seven men were called for from Plymouth as its quota of three hundred thousand men called for by the President for nine months' service, and of nineteen thousand and eighty required from Massachusetts. It was ordered that a draft should be made unless the quota was filled within a specified time. The Third Regiment of the State militia undertook to raise the men for the towns within its jurisdiction, but as Plymouth, Plympton, and Carver, adjacent towns, each had a company belonging to this regiment, it was thought impossible to recruit each up to the standard. It was agreed, therefore, that the three companies should unite as Company B, Standish Guards, with the captain of the Carver company as captain, and with its first and second lieutenants from Plymouth and Plympton respectively. Under this arrangement the company organized and went into camp with the regiment at Lakeville, with the following thirty men from Plymouth:

John Morrissey, age 45; maj.; editor.
 Charles A. S. Perkins, age 35; 1st lieut.; printer.
 Edward L. Robbins, age 25; sergt.-maj.; printer.
 Benjamin F. Barnes, age 18; private.
 Amasa M. Bartlett, age 22; corp.; blacksmith.
 Ebenezer N. Bradford, age 25; private; broker.

John F. Chapman, age 25; private; hostler.
 Charles S. Cobb, age 21; private; mechanic.
 George H. Doten, age 36; private; laborer.
 Harvey B. Griffin, age 23; private; tin-worker.
 Samuel N. Holmes, age 19; private; laborer.
 Isaac S. Holmes, age 44; private; laborer.
 Nathaniel Holmes, age 30; private; shoemaker.
 Ivory W. Harlow, age 22; private; carpenter.
 Charles W. Johnson, age 27; private; mariner.
 George F. Jackson, age 21; private; farmer.
 Benjamin F. Jenkins, age 18; private; laborer.
 James Neal, age 39; private; ropemaker.
 Job B. Oldham, age 31; sergt.; painter.
 James T. Paulding, age 42; private; painter.
 Charles C. Place, age 33; private; tin-worker.
 Isaac H. Place, age 37; private; mariner.
 Charles M. Perry, age 20; corp.
 Herbert Robbins, age 18; private; ropemaker.
 James H. Robbins, age 26; sergt.; ropemaker.
 Samuel R. Raymond, age 34; private; laborer.
 Leander L. Sherman, age 32; private; laborer.
 James F. Sears, age 18; private; laborer.
 Thomas Smith, age 23; private; ropemaker.
 William F. Spooner, age 19; private; ropemaker.

The company left Lakeville Oct. 22, 1862, and embarked with its regiment on the same day for Newberne, N. C., on board the steamers "Merrimac" and "Mississippi." It afterwards engaged in the battles of Kinston, Whitehall, and Goldsboro', and on the 6th of March went into Jones and Onslow Counties, and on the 16th went with its regiment to Corn Creek on an expedition to raise the siege of Washington. On the 24th it returned to Newberne, and on the 11th of June embarked for Boston, where it arrived on the 16th, and was mustered out of the service on the 26th.

Besides the above, the following Plymouth men enlisted on the quota of nine months' men:

Edward H. Hall, age 31; chaplain 44th Regt.; clergyman.
 James B. Brewster, age 20; hosp. steward Co. D, 44th Regt.; student.
 Schuyler S. Bartlett, age 21; private Co. D, 44th Regt.; clerk.
 William Burt, age 29; private Co. C, 4th Regt.
 George H. Cobb, age 21; private Co. H, 50th Regt.; farmer.
 Horace Holmes, age 22; private Co. A, 45th Regt.; clerk.
 William Hedge, age 23; sergt., 1st lieut., Co. C, 44th Regt.; student.
 James R. McLaughlin, age 20; private Co. H, 50th Regt.; farmer.
 Winslow B. Sherman, age 42; private Co. C, 4th Regt.; truckman.
 Sylvester R. Swett, age 32; corp. Co. C, 4th Regt.; painter.
 William Stevens, age 23; private Co. F, 4th Regt.; clerk.
 Joseph H. Sears, age 24; private Co. G, 6th Regt.; student.

Of the above enlisted nine months' men, thirty-five received a bounty of one hundred dollars each. None were killed, and Horace Holmes was wounded at the battle of Whitehall.

On the 17th of July, under a draft, William Ross

commuted, Horace P. Bailey, Jesse Harlow, George A. Whiting, Francis H. Russell, Alfred Mayberry, Edward W. Atwood, William T. Dunham, Charles F. Ellis, John T. Stoddard, Lemuel B. Bradford, Lorenzo M. Bennett, Charles F. Harlan, and Gustavus G. Sampson found substitutes, and the three following entered the service:

Jedediah Bumpas, age 35; private Co. C, 9th Regt.; laborer.
 Thomas Dexter, age 25; private 55th Regt.; freed slave.
 Charles Wadsworth, age 29; private 12th Regt.; moulder.

A call for three hundred thousand men was issued by the President, Oct. 17, 1863, who were to be raised before Jan. 5, 1864, to avoid a draft. Soon after a new call for five hundred thousand men, including the previous three hundred thousand, was issued, and the quota of Plymouth was fixed at one hundred and seventeen. The selectmen had, in anticipation of a call, opened a recruiting-office long before, and, according to the accounts kept by them, had filled the quota before the call was made. At the last moment they were notified that certain claims for men in the navy had not been allowed, and that some men who had been in camp some time had not been mustered in, so as to be credited to the town. The consequence was that a draft for twenty-five men was ordered, and of those drafted Walter Gilbert alone was accepted, and he furnished a substitute. Before another draft was ordered the selectmen had obtained enough recruits in Boston to render a further draft unnecessary.

At a town-meeting held on the 31st of May, 1864, a vote was passed authorizing the payment of a bounty of one hundred and twenty-five dollars to each recruit, and a committee—consisting of William S. Danforth, George F. Weston, Edward B. Hayden, Everett F. Sherman, and Charles O. Churchill—was appointed to raise funds to increase the bounty to such an amount as might become necessary. With the sum of \$3776.25 raised by this committee, the selectmen obtained the following recruits to make up the deficiency above referred to:

Wm. G. Blythe, 23th Regt.	Dennis Bassingham, unattached.
Thomas Coogan, unattached.	David Dow, 2d Regt.
John Ely, 2d Regt.	Robert Henry, 5th Cav.
Wm. Johnson, 5th Cav.	J. Lang, 2d Regt.
Gustavus A. E. Miller, 20th Regt.	Peter H. Maru, 2d Regt.
James McDonald, unattached.	William Mullins, 2d Regt.
Michael Muloney, 2d Regt.	Thomas Nolan, 2d Regt.
John Purdy, 2d Regt.	Eldridge Reed, unattached.
John Slocum, 2d Regt.	Edwin Terry, 2d Cav.
George Williams, 2d Cav.	Charles E. Williams, 5th Cav.
James White, 2d Cav.	William Johnson, 5th Cav.

To these were added four recruits for the navy included in the navy list, which more than filled the

quota. In July, 1864, another call for five hundred thousand men was issued, of which the quota of Plymouth (as before) was one hundred and seventeen. The selectmen, however, had been assiduously continuing their enlistments, and by persistent efforts had finally secured the credits for men in the navy before denied them, thus reducing the quota to twenty-seven. For the purpose of enabling the selectmen to secure recruits to fill this quota the committee chosen by the town raised the sum of five thousand and eleven dollars by subscription, and the following recruits were obtained:

James F. Andrews, 61st Regt.	Wilhelm Bruns, 2d Regt.
Thomas Bacon, 2d Regt.	Charles Brooks, 26th Regt.
Henry Crosley, 5th Cav.	John Clark, 2d Cav.
Thomas Foley, 33d Regt.	Edward H. Forbes, 2d Cav.
Edward Kenney, 2d H. Art.	Alvin H. Henry, 2d Cav.
Patrick Hagan, Vet. Res. Corps.	Patrick Kelley, 2d Regt.
John A. Keefe, 29th Unattached.	William Lee, 2d Regt.
John Leah, Vet. Res. Corps.	John Lyden, 2d H. Art.
Michael I. Menagh, 35th Regt.	Lewis Payzant, 2d Cav.
Abraham Page, 5th Cav.	Edward Payne, 2d Cav.
Thomas Paine, Vet. Res. Corps.	Joseph O'Brien, Vet. Res. Corps.
John O'Brien, 2d H. Art.	Henry Robinson, 33d Regt.
John Riley, 2d Regt.	Frank Smith, 27th Regt.

To these is to be added a representative recruit voluntarily purchased by Daniel E. Damon, Esq., and credited to the town.

On the 19th of November, 1864, the following Plymouth men were mustered into the United States service (for one year) as members of the Twentieth Unattached Company, stationed at Marblehead:

Joseph L. Bartlett, age 18; private; teamster.
 John C. Chase, age 18; private; shoemaker.
 John F. Chapman, age 24; private; hostler.
 Nathaniel M. Davis, age 18; private; shoemaker.
 Abner Leonard, age 18; private; nailer.
 Frank C. Robbins, age 18; private; nailer.
 William Waterson, age 24; private.

On the 14th of December, 1864, the following Plymouth men were mustered into the service (for one year) as members of the Twenty-fourth Unattached Company, stationed at Forts Andrew and Standish, in Plymouth harbor, and afterwards at Readville until mustered out:

Jesse T. Bassett, age 26.	William H. Churchill, age 18.
Alexander J. Bartlett, age 19.	Eugene Callahan, age 18.
Charles T. Badger, age 37.	Samuel N. Dunham, age 32.
Edward D. Badger, age 32.	Francis E. Davis, sergt., 2d
John Brown, age 21.	lieut.; age 28.
John R. Bradley, age 19.	Charles F. Drake, age 27.
Charles W. Bump, age 18.	William Dunlap, age 23.
George Bailey, age 31.	Sylvester Dunlap, age 18.
Albert L. Burgess, age 18.	Thomas H. Ellis, age 19.
William B. Burt, age 30.	George Green, age 24.
John E. Burt, age 39.	Charles G. Hathaway, age 19.

Isaac K. Holmes, age 21.	Charles Remington, age 19.
Seth L. Holmes, age 24.	Timothy Ryan, musician; age 17.
William T. Harlow, age 17.	Barnabas E. Savery, age 18.
Sumner Leonard, age 25.	Leander M. Vaughn, age 23.
Stephen M. Maybury, age 24.	John B. Williams, corp.; age 26.
Michael McCrate, age 19.	Charles A. Washburn, age 26.
Simcon L. Nickerson, age 21.	Samuel A. Whitten, age 23.
Thomas M. Nash, age 23.	Daniel S. Wells, age 19.
Stephen P. Nightingale, age 23.	Philip H. Williams, age 18.
Obed C. Pratt, age 20.	Albert S. Wood, age 17.
William T. Pierce, age 19.	

In addition to the men whose names have been given in the foregoing statement, the following Plymouth men enlisted at various times and in various regiments in the United States service:

Charles B. Allen, age 35; Co. A, 5th Cav.; laborer.
 George H. Atwood, age 24; Co. K, 13th V. R. C.; shoemaker.
 Frederick Atwood, 7th Regt.
 Daniel A. Bruce, age 20; Co. K, 99th N. Y. Regt.
 C. B. Burgess, age 22; Co. B, 24th Regt.
 Otis L. Battles, age 27; Co. A, 24th Regt.
 John W. Bartlett, age 21; Co. E, 7th Regt.
 Ellis E. Brown, age 19; corp. Co. A, 5th Cav.; laborer.
 Joseph W. B. Burgess, age 25; Co. II, 8th N. H. Regt.; laborer.
 Mason B. Bailey, 7th Bat.; brakeman.
 Luke P. Burbank; age 19; Co. H, 34th Regt.
 Phineas Burt, age 23; Co. H, 58th Regt.; shoemaker.
 Ansel Bartlett, age 24; Co. C, 58th Regt.; mariner.
 Temple H. Bartlett, age 28; Co. II, 58th Regt.; mariner.
 Orin Bosworth, 2d Regt.
 Homer Bryant, age 43; 3d R. I. Cav.; laborer.
 Frederick W. Buck, age 32; Co. E, 4th Cav.; 2d lieut., 5th Cav.; shoemaker.
 Luther R. Barnes, age 18; Co. H, 58th Regt.; operative.
 James H. Chapman, age 22; Co. K, 11th Regt.; laborer.
 Nathaniel Carver, age 26; musician 12th Regt.; shoemaker.
 James E. Churchill, age 32; Co. K, 99th N. Y. Regt.
 Horatio Cameron, 1st Cav.
 John Cunningham, age 17; 9th Regt.; trans. to Co. F, 32d Regt.
 John S. Caesady, age 41; 2d Art.; teamster.
 William L. Douglass, age 13; Co. I, 58th Regt.; bootmaker.
 William Duffy, age 18; Co. H, 1st Cav.; tailor.
 John Duffy, age 45; Co. H, 2d Heavy Art.; tailor.
 Isaac Dickerman, age 31; Co. K, 99th N. Y. Regt.; teamster.
 Maurice Dooley, age 26; Co. G, 28th Regt.
 Josiah M. Diman, age 24; 10th Pa. Cav.
 John Daley, age 24; Co. K, 16th Regt.
 Samuel Eliot, age 44; Co. K, 28th Regt.; laborer.
 William Edes, age 33; corp. Co. F, 11th Regt.
 Seth W. Eddy, age 27; corp. Co. H, 58th Regt.; shoemaker.
 Frank Finney, age 18; Signal Corps.
 Walter H. Finney, age 23; Co. II, 2d Heavy Art.
 Henry Gibbs, Co. K, 99th N. Y. Regt.
 Phineas Gibbs, age 42; Co. B, 24th Regt.
 Thomas Gibbs, age 21; 3d N. Y. Regt.; laborer.
 Amos Goodwin, age 24; Co. A, 5th Cav.; laborer.
 Edwin F. Hall, age 18; Co. D, 58th Regt.; ropemaker.
 Christopher T. Harris, age 21; Co. F, 12th Regt.; tin-worker.
 B. F. Hartin, age 23; Co. F, 11th Regt.
 Sylvanus K. Harlow, age 22; sergt.-major 20th Regt.; watchmaker.

Allen Hathaway, age 44; Co. K, 99th N. Y. Regt.; laborer.
 William C. Holmes, President's Guard.
 Allen T. Holmes, age 19; Signal Corps; clerk.
 Charles H. Howland, age 37; lieutenant, q.m. 34th Regt.; merchant.
 Daniel D. Howard, age 30; Co. H, 58th Regt.; farmer.
 Edwin P. Holmes, age 22; Davis Guards, of Lowell.
 Samuel N. Holmes, age 20; 3d R. I. Cav.; laborer.
 George A. Hull, age 34; Co. A, 5th Cav.; laborer.
 William H. Jackson, age 21; harness-maker.
 Henry A. Jenkins, 5th Bat.
 George H. Jenners, 5th N. H. Regt.; mariner.
 William King, age 25; 13th Regt.; mariner.
 John K. Kincaid, age 21; Co. H, 58th Regt.; tin-worker.
 James A. Lovell, age 21; 2d Heavy Art.
 William W. Lannan, age 20; 3d R. I. Cav.; laborer.
 Howard Morton, age 20; Co. D, 30th Regt., 2d lieutenant. Corps d'Afrique; clerk.
 Charles P. Morse, age 21; hosp. steward 17th Regt.; clerk.
 Melvin G. Leach.
 Stephen M. Maybury, age 25; corp. Co. C, 18th Regt.; afterwards in 24th unattached, and Co. C, 17th U. S. I.; watch-maker.
 John Matthews, age 20; 12th Bat.; mariner.
 Lewis S. Mills, age 18; Co. A, 5th Cav.
 William McGill, age 24; laborer.
 John Monks, age 33; Co. B, 2d Heavy Art.; ropemaker.
 Gideon E. Morton, age 21; Co. F, 7th Regt.
 James O'Connell, age 35; Co. C, 28th Regt.
 John T. Oldham, age 38; Co. B, 24th Regt.
 J. S. Oldham, age 30; Co. B, 24th Regt.
 Albert D. Pratt, age 18; shoemaker.
 R. W. Peterson, age 19; Co. I, 1st Regt.
 John Perkins, 10th N. Y. Regt.
 Frank W. Paty, Co. F, 2d Art.
 William H. Pittie, age 41; 2d Heavy Art.; shoemaker.
 James H. Pratt, age 19; Co. D, 58th Regt.; shoemaker.
 Edward H. Paulding, age 18; Co. D, 58th Regt.; stonecutter.
 Thomas Pugh, age 30; Co. A, 5th Cav.; mariner.
 Alonzo H. Perry, age 18; Co. H, 58th Regt.
 Edmund Read, age 24; Co. H, 58th Regt.; gunsmith.
 Charles Raymond, age 43; lieutenant-col. 7th Regt.; undertaker.
 Edward L. Robbins, age 26; 2d lieutenant. 2d Heavy Art.; printer.
 Herbert Robbins, age 18; 3d R. I. Cav.
 Samuel B. Raymond, age 36; 3d R. I. Cav.; laborer.
 Charles B. Stoddard, age 21; 1st lieutenant, q.m. 41st Regt.; capt. 3d Cav. a.q.m.; student.
 James C. Standish, age 35; 2d Heavy Art.; blacksmith.
 John Sylvester, age 31; Co. I, 1st Cav.; laborer.
 Albert Simmons, age 22; 2d Heavy Art.; teamster.
 August Sears, 7th Regt.; laborer.
 George A. Shaw, age 26; 8th Illinois.
 Winslow B. Sherman, age 44; 2d Heavy Art.; laborer.
 George A. Simmons, age 34; 2d Heavy Art.; teamster.
 Wallace Taylor, age 42; Co. B, 24th Regt.; mariner.
 John Taylor, age 34; Co. D, 58th Regt.; laborer.
 J. Allen Tillson, age 31; Co. H, 7th Regt.; laborer.
 Ansel H. Vaughn, age 30; 4th Cav.; manufacturer.
 Edward N. H. Vaughn, age 25; Co. K, 99th N. Y. Regt.
 Alexander J. Valler, age 25; Co. D, 30th Regt.; mariner.
 Taylor J. Valler, age 20; corp. Co. K, 17th Regt.
 David R. Valler, age 18; Co. I, 58th Regt.; operative.
 Erik Wolff, age 28; 2d lieutenant. 5th Cav.
 John B. Williams, age 26; 3d Bat.; mason.
 Benjamin Weston, age 22; Co. I, Col. Cav.
 Benjamin F. Whittemore, age 38; Co. E, 58th Regt.; machinist.
 William B. Whittemore, age 18; Co. E, 58th Regt.; laborer.

Of these, Temple H. Bartlett was wounded July 30, 1864, and James H. Pratt, Alouzo H. Perry, and John Taylor were wounded in the Wilderness. Further additions to the number of soldiers credited to Plymouth were made by six enlistments in the rebel States, under the direction of the commission appointed by the government, and by the following re-enlistments not included in any of the above lists:

William Duffy, 1st Cav.
 Nathaniel Carver, 58th Regt.
 Philander Freeman, regular army.
 Howard Morton, 1st lieutenant. Corps d'Afrique.
 Otis L. Battles, 3d R. I. Cav.
 Horatio Cameron, 1st Cav.
 Taylor J. Valler, 17th Regt.
 Alexander J. Valler, 30th Regt.

Besides the above roll of soldiers, the following Plymouth men entered the naval service and were credited to the quotas of the town:

Alexander B. Atwood, mate; age 33.
 Sherman Allen, master's mate; age 22.
 Edward Baker, master, act. lieutenant; age 40.
 Winslow B. Barnes, mate; age 32.
 Francis Burgess, master; age 35.
 Charles H. Brown, master, act. lieutenant; age 39.
 Cornelius Bartlett, ensign; age 32.
 John F. Churchill, ensign; age 23.
 William R. Cox, mate, ensign; age 23.
 Charles Campbell, mate; age 30.
 Francis B. Davis, ensign, act. master; age 30.
 Alvin Finney, master; age 29.
 George Finney, master; age 32.
 Elkanah C. Finney, mate.
 Robert Finney, mate; age 31.
 Augustus H. Fuller, mate, ensign; age 30.
 Ichabod C. Fuller, mate, ensign; age 25.
 Eliphalet Holbrook, mate, ensign; age 31.
 Charles H. Howland, mate; age 23.
 William H. Howland, mate; age 34.
 Lemuel Howland, Jr., mate; age 33.
 William H. Hoxie, mate; age 29.
 George H. Holmes, master; age 42.
 Nathaniel Goodwin, act. lieutenant; age 52.
 Ezra S. Goodwin, master; age 28.
 Phineas Leach, master; age 56.
 Franklin S. Leach, mate; age 24.
 William W. Leonard, mate, ensign; age 23.
 Frank T. Morton, assist. pay.; age 23.
 John Morrissey, ensign; age 24.
 Everett Manter, mate.
 Henry Rickard, mate.
 Thomas B. Sears, q.m.; age 29.
 Amasa C. Sears, q.m.; age 27.
 E. Stevens Turner, master, act. master in com.; age 29.
 Frank W. Turner, mate; age 24.
 Adoniram Whiting, mate; age 21.
 Benjamin Whitmore, master; age 38.
 Henry C. Whitmore, mate; age 26.
 John Whitmore, master; age 30.
 Victor A. Bartlett, sailmaker; age 21.
 Robert B. Churchill, 3d assist. eng.; age 23.
 William J. Dunham, 3d assist. eng.; age 34.
 Merritt Shaw, 3d assist. eng.; age 18.

Seamen.

William Archer, age 21.	Allen Hathaway, age 45.
Edward A. Austin, age 31.	Samuel Hoskins.
Albert Ashport, age 35.	William Horton.
Richard Atwell, age 24.	George H. Jeanness, age 27.
Bache Melix, age 22.	Benjamin Kempton, age 22.
Patrick Murphy, age 22.	Benjamin Kempton, 2d enl.
Owen McGinn, age 23.	Walter S. King, age 21.
William H. Maxey.	Amos Lounon, age 19.
Temple H. Bartlett, age 28.	James B. Lynch, age 27.
Henry H. Burns.	Josiah Leach, age 43.
William Brown, age 44.	John F. Morse, age 27.
Hiram F. Bartlett, age 21.	John A. Morse.
Jesse T. Bussett, age 24.	Sylvester Nightingale, age 22.
Caleb Bryant, age 27.	Hiram S. Purringtal.
John B. Chandler, age 24.	Francis Roland, age 22.
James Cook, age 21.	William C. Russell.
Solomon S. Churchill, age 21.	Orin W. Ring, age 18.
Charles W. Chickering, age 21.	Martin H. Ryder, age 21.
Ephraim Douglass, age 36.	George Rice.
B. F. Dunham, age 23.	William Slade, age 24.
Robert Dunham.	Albert Swift.
Atwood R. Drew, age 24.	Harvey C. Swift, age 32.
John Fisher, age 43.	William H. Sylvester.
James L. Field, age 26.	Francis Sylvester, age 23.
Henry C. Gage.	E. F. Townsend.
Arthur M. Grant.	George Tully, age 18.
James Gray, age 22.	George B. Toley.
James Halpen, age 24.	Angus Thomas, age 22.
Charles H. Hollis, age 19.	James E. Thomas, age 22.
Thaxter Hopkins.	Henry Vale, age 37.
Edward Howland, age 29.	Joseph Weston, age 29.
Ed. W. Hathaway, age 22.	James Welsh, age 24.
	Joseph Wright, age 29.

After the last call for three hundred thousand, issued Dec. 19, 1864, was satisfied a surplus of twenty-two men stood to the credit of Plymouth, and this surplus before the end of the war was increased to twenty-eight. The following roll of those who died in the service will complete the record of the soldiers in the war:

John F. Alexander was born in Plymouth, March 2, 1837. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., May 6, 1861, as a private, was promoted corporal Feb. 17, 1863, and killed at the battle of Spottsylvania Court-House, May 12, 1864. Unmarried.

William T. Atwood was born in Plymouth, Oct. 3, 1841. He enlisted in Co. E, 23d Regt., Sept. 23, 1861, and died of fever at Newberne, N. C., July 20, 1862. Unmarried.

Joseph W. B. Burgess was born in Plymouth, Sept. 8, 1838. He enlisted in Company H, 8th N. H. Regt., Aug. 13, 1864, and died of fever at Mount Pleasant Hospital, in Washington, Dec. 9, 1864. Unmarried.

Thomas B. Burt was born in Plymouth in January, 1839. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., March 6, 1862, and died of fever at Harewood Hospital, in Washington, Oct. 31, 1862. Unmarried.

William Brown was born a slave in Maryland in 1818, and enlisted in the navy in 1862. He died at sea, on board the U. S. "Constellation," Dec. 24, 1864. Married, leaving wife and four children.

Victor A. Bartlett was born in Plymouth, Aug. 29, 1841, and entered the navy as sailmaker early in the war. Sept. 8, 1863, with fourteen officers and ninety-six men of the U. S. steamer

"Housatonic," he was captured in a night attack on Fort Sumter, and died at Salisbury, N. C., March 25, 1864. Unmarried.

Nathaniel Burgess was born in Plymouth, Jan. 25, 1835. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., May 6, 1861, re-enlisted at the end of three years' service, was promoted first lieutenant for bravery in the field July 1, 1864, and died of wounds received March 25, 1865, at the battle of Fort Steadman. Unmarried.

Lawrence R. Blake was born in Duxbury, May 6, 1839. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., May 6, 1861, and was killed at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862. Unmarried.

Edward D. Brailey was born in Plymouth, in 1831. He enlisted in Co. E, 23d Regt., Oct. 19, 1861, and was killed on picket at Newberne, N. C., April 27, 1862. Married, leaving a wife.

George W. Burgess was born in Plymouth, Oct. 16, 1841. He enlisted in Co. G, 18th Regt., in August, 1861, was transferred to U. S. Artillery, and died in hospital at Falmouth, March 8, 1863. Unmarried.

George W. Barnes was born in Plymouth, Sept. 19, 1832. He entered the 4th Regt. as a quartermaster-sergeant for three months' service; re-enlisted as the same in the 32d Regt., and died at Harrison's Landing, Aug. 3, 1862. Unmarried.

James A. Bowen, probably born in Duxbury, enlisted in Co. D, 38th Regt., and died June 7, 1864. Unmarried.

Jedediah Bumpus was drafted July 24, 1863; attached to Co. C, 9th Regt., and was killed in the Wilderness, June 30, 1864. Married, leaving a wife.

Joseph W. Collingwood was born in Nantucket, Jan. 5, 1822. His parents removed to Plymouth, where he became a trader. He recruited Co. H, 18th Regt., and was commissioned captain, Aug. 20, 1861. He was wounded at the battle of Fredericksburg, Dec. 13, 1862, and died December 24th. Married, leaving a wife and five children.

John B. Collingwood was born in Nantucket, Dec. 30, 1825. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., May 6, 1861, was commissioned first lieutenant May 6th; appointed adjutant, July 16, 1861, of Massachusetts Battalion, and Jan. 22, 1862, adjutant of 29th Regt. He died in St. John's Hospital, Cincinnati, Aug. 21, 1863. Married, leaving wife and three children.

Thomas Collingwood was born in Plymouth, Nov. 10, 1831. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., May 6, 1861; was taken prisoner at Savage Station, June 29, 1862; was exchanged August 10th; promoted corporal Feb. 17, 1863; and died at Camp Banks, Ky., Aug. 31, 1863. Married, leaving a wife and three children.

John Carline was born in Ireland, June 20, 1821. He enlisted in Co. B, 23d Regt., Sept. 23, 1861, and died at Roanoke Island, Oct. 14, 1864. Married, leaving a wife and two children.

Joseph L. Churchill was born in Plymouth, June 12, 1842. He enlisted in Co. E, 23d Regt., Sept. 23, 1861, and was killed at the battle of Newberne, March 14, 1862. Unmarried.

Isaac Dickerman was born in Plymouth in 1833. He enlisted in Co. K, Bartlett's brigade, or what was afterwards the 99th New York Regt., and died at Chesapeake Hospital, near Fortress Monroe, Nov. 12, 1863. He left a wife and children.

Benjamin F. Durgin was born in Saratoga, N. Y., June 28, 1836. He enlisted in Co. D, 38th Regt., Aug. 4, 1862; was promoted corporal in December, 1862, and died in Convalescent Hospital, Baton Rouge, La., Aug. 8, 1863, of chronic diarrhoea. He left a wife and one child.

Robert Dunham, seaman in the navy, and died at some place unknown.

Seth W. Eddy was born in Plymouth, Aug. 5, 1837. He enlisted in Co. H, 58th Regt., March 11, 1864, and mustered as corporal, and died at Readville, Aug. 13, 1864, of chronic diarrhoea. He left a wife and one child.

William Edes was born in East Needham in 1828. He enlisted in Co. F, 11th Regt., in 1861; was made corporal; was captured, and died in Andersonville Prison, Aug. 30, 1864.

Theodore S. Fuller was born in Plymouth, Dec. 23, 1838. He enlisted in Co. E, 23d Regt., Sept. 23, 1861, and was captured Oct. 10, 1863, near Newberne, and is supposed to have died in a rebel prison. Unmarried.

Melvin C. Faught was born in Calais, Me., in 1836. He enlisted in Co. A, 32d Regt., in December, 1862, and died at Windmill Point Hospital, Virginia, Feb. 5, 1863. He left a wife and two children.

Lemuel B. Faunce, Jr., was born in Plymouth, Sept. 22, 1834. He enlisted in Co. G, 38th Regt., Aug. 13, 1862, and died April 23, 1865, at Goldsboro', N. C., of internal rupture. Unmarried.

Edward E. Green was born in Plymouth, Nov. 19, 1837. He enlisted in Co. E, 38th Regt., Aug. 9, 1862, and died at Baton Rouge, July 11, 1863, of chronic dysentery. He left a wife.

Frederick Holmes was born in Plymouth, April 9, 1835. He first enlisted in Co. B, 3d Regt., for three months, found a substitute in Boston, and returned home, and left Plymouth again to join the company, April 30, 1861. He enlisted again in Co. D, 38th Regt., Aug. 6, 1862, and was mustered as first sergeant. He was promoted sergeant-major Nov. 1, 1862, second lieutenant Dec. 4, 1862; was wounded at Bismund, and killed June 14, 1863, in action at Port Hudson, before he was mustered as second lieutenant. He left a wife and children.

P. Marion Holmes, on the soldiers' monument as a Plymouth man. He was commissioned first lieutenant in 36th Regt. May 23, 1863, and was killed at Campbell's Station, Tenn., Nov. 16, 1863.

Thomas W. Hayden was born in Quincy, July 7, 1832. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Mass. Regt., May 6, 1861, was made corporal Feb. 18, 1862, and died at Crab Orchard, Sept. 4, 1863, leaving a wife.

Orin D. Holmes was born in Plymouth in 1843. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., May 6, 1861, was promoted sergeant Feb. 1, 1864, re-enlisted, and was killed at the battle of Fort Steadman, near Petersburg, March 25, 1864. Unmarried.

Edwin F. Hall was born in Weymouth, March 9, 1848. He enlisted in Co. D, 58th Regt., Feb. 27, 1864, and was killed at Cold Harbor, June 3, 1864. Unmarried.

George M. Heath was born in Plymouth, March 24, 1835. He enlisted in December, 1861, in Co. E, 32d Regt., and was a corporal. He died at Harrison's Landing, July 30, 1862.

Justus W. Harlow was born in Kingston, Jan. 30, 1839. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., March 6, 1862, and died at Camp Hamilton, near Fortress Monroe, Sept. 16, 1862, leaving a wife.

William N. Hathaway was born in Plymouth, Nov. 17, 1840. He enlisted in Co. G, 38th Regt., Aug. 12, 1862, as corporal, and died Feb. 23, 1863, at Convalescent Camp, near Washington. Unmarried.

Thomas Haley was born in Plymouth, June 10, 1830. He enlisted in Co. H, 18th Regt., Aug. 5, 1861, was discharged at Hall's Hill, near Washington, Feb. 24, 1862, enlisted in Co. G, 38th Regt., Aug. 14, 1862, and died at St. James' Hospital, Louisiana, April 5, 1863, of phthisis, leaving a wife and children.

Horace A. Jenks was born in Springfield, April 30, 1833. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., May 6, 1861, as sergeant, was made first sergeant Oct. 31, 1862, second lieutenant June 18, 1863, and died at Mill Dale Hospital, Mississippi, July 24, 1863. He was color-sergeant in all the seven days' battles except Charles City Cross-Roads and Malvern Hill. He left a wife and child.

Josiah Leach, seaman in the navy, and died at some place unknown.

Thomas A. Mayo was born in Plymouth, Aug. 19, 1821. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., May 6, 1861, was made second lieutenant May 6, 1861, and was killed at the battle of Gaines' Mills, June 27, 1862. He left a wife and four children.

John D. Manter, a Plymouth man, but not one of the Plymouth soldiers. He enlisted in Co. B, 3d Regt., and died at Newberne, Feb. 6, 1863.

Charles E. Merriam was born in New Hampshire in 1844. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., May 6, 1861, and died at Harper's Ferry, Nov. 12, 1862. He had been previously wounded at Malvern Hill. Unmarried.

Lemuel B. Morton was born in Plymouth, May 2, 1834. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., May 6, 1861, and was killed in action at Spottsylvania Court-House, May 12, 1864. He was promoted corporal Feb. 18, 1862. He left a wife and child.

Gideon E. Morton was born in Plymouth, July 5, 1840. He enlisted in Co. F, 7th Regt., at the beginning of the war, and died at Fredericksburg, May 3, 1863. Unmarried.

Isaac T. Oldham was born in Plymouth in 1823, enlisted in Co. B, 24th Regt., and died at Newberne in 1863, leaving a wife and children.

Isaac H. Perkins was born in Plymouth, Dec. 15, 1836. He enlisted in Co. E, 23d Regt., Sept. 23, 1861, re-enlisted at the expiration of his term of service, was wounded at the battle of Cold Harbor, June 3, 1864, and died of his wounds at Campbell Hospital, Washington, June 26, 1864. Unmarried.

George T. Peckham was born in Walpole, March 29, 1826. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., March 1, 1862, was made corporal Feb. 17, 1863, and died at Knoxville, Nov. 1, 1863. He left a wife and three children.

William Perry was born in Carver, Nov. 3, 1843. He enlisted in Co. G, 38th Regt., Aug. 14, 1862, and died at New Orleans, June 5, 1863. Unmarried.

Thomas Pugh was born in Baltimore in 1833 (probably a slave). He followed the sea, and enlisted in the 5th Cavalry, Dec. 22, 1863, and died after the expiration of his term of service, Nov. 18, 1865, at sea, while the regiment was on its way home from Texas, leaving a wife and four children.

Lewis Payzant was a recruit obtained in Boston, and no circumstances of his life or death are known. He left a wife and children.

Harvey A. Raymond was born in Plymouth, March 31, 1835. He left Plymouth, April 30, 1861, to join Co. B of the 3d (three months') Regt., at Fortress Monroe. He afterwards enlisted in Co. E, 23d Regt., Aug. 2, 1862, and was killed at the battle of Whitehall, in North Carolina, Dec. 16, 1862. He left a wife.

Henry H. Robbins was born in Plymouth, Dec. 8, 1840. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., May 6, 1861. He died of smallpox at the Kalorama Hospital, Washington, Dec. 4, 1863. Unmarried.

Albert R. Robbins was born in Plymouth, Sept. 9, 1841. He enlisted May 6, 1861, in Co. E, 29th Regt., and died in Plymouth, during a furlough, of smallpox, March 5, 1864. Unmarried.

Edward Stevens was born in Plymouth, April 22, 1821. On the 28th of September, 1861, he enlisted in Co. E, 23d Regt. He died at Newberne, Jan. 19, 1863, of wounds received at the battle of Whitehall, on the 16th of the previous month, leaving a wife and children.

Thomas S. Saunders was born in Plymouth, Aug. 27, 1834. He enlisted in Co. E, 23d Regt., but was afterwards transferred to Co. K of the same regiment. He died at Roanoke Island, March 11, 1862. Unmarried.

William H. Shaw was born in New Bedford, in December, 1830. He enlisted in Co. E, 32d Regt., in December, 1861, and

re-enlisted at the end of his term of service. He died in Plymouth, while at home on furlough, Aug. 6, 1865, of chronic diarrhoea, leaving five children and no wife.

Edward Smith was born in Halifax in 1835. He first enlisted for three months in Co. B, leaving Plymouth April 17, 1861, and again enlisted in Co. E, 23d Regt., Sept. 23, 1861. He was captured, with John Taylor and Hiram J. Lannan, of the same company, at the time Edward D. Brailey was killed. Was afterwards exchanged, and died at Annapolis in May, 1862. He was unmarried.

John Sylvester was born in Plymouth, Aug. 30, 1831. He enlisted in the 1st Cavalry, was taken prisoner, and died at Andersonville, Dec. 16, 1864, leaving a wife and children. His grave at Andersonville is No. 12,053.

Otis Sears was born in Plymouth, Dec. 7, 1839. He enlisted in Co. G, 38th Regt., Aug. 12, 1861. He was slightly wounded at the battle of Bisland, in Louisiana, and died of chronic diarrhoea in Plymouth, while on a furlough, Jan. 5, 1864, leaving a wife and children.

E. Stevens Turner was born in Plymouth, Feb. 21, 1805, and was a successful ship-master until the war broke out, when, in 1861, he received a commission as acting master in the navy. He died at Rio Janeiro, Aug. 5, 1864, at the age of fifty-nine, while in command of store-ship "Relief," bound to East Indies. He left a wife and two children.

Frank A. Thomas was born in Plymouth in 1832. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., May 6, 1861, and died at Camp Hamilton, Sept. 14, 1862. His body was buried in Plymouth. He was unmarried.

David A. Taylor was born in Wareham, June 19, 1845. He enlisted in Co. E, 32d Regt., in December, 1861, and re-enlisted at the expiration of his term of service. He was never off duty on account of sickness, had no furlough except his re-enlistment thirty days' furlough, and was killed near Petersburg, June 22, 1864, at the age of nineteen, after four years' service. Unmarried.

Wallace Taylor, father of the above, was born at East River, St. Mary's, Sidney Co., N. S., April 13, 1809. He enlisted in Co. B, 24th Regt., in July, 1861, and died at Newberne, Nov. 23, 1862. He was a mariner, and left a wife and three children.

Charles E. Tillson was born in Plymouth, Sept. 12, 1830. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., Feb. 27, 1862; re-enlisted Jan. 1, 1864; was captured at Strawberry Plains, East Tenn., Jan. 23, before he was mustered as a re-enlisted man, and died at Andersonville, July 14, 1864, leaving a wife and children. His grave at Andersonville is No. 3828.

Israel H. Thrasher was born in Plymouth, Nov. 23, 1827. He enlisted in Co. D, 38th Regt., Aug. 4, 1861, and died June 29, 1863, at New Orleans, of wounds received at Port Hudson, June 14th, leaving a wife and children.

David R. Valler was born in Plymouth in 1846. He enlisted in Co. I, 58th Regt., Feb. 25, 1864, and went into camp at Readville. He there became sick with smallpox, and returned to Plymouth, his regiment leaving camp and going to the front before his recovery. He was afterwards sent on to join his company, but died at Alexandria, Oct. 6, 1864, before he was mustered. He was unmarried.

George E. Wadsworth was born in Plymouth, Jan. 3, 1828. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., May 6, 1861, and was promoted corporal June 15, 1862, sergeant Sept. 1, 1862, 1st sergeant July 1, 1863, and died Aug. 31, 1863, of fever, at Camp Parks, in Kentucky. He was unmarried.

Charles Wadsworth, brother of George, was born in Plymouth, July 11, 1832. He was drafted July 24, 1863, and after some months' service at Galloupe's Island, in Boston harbor, was

attached to the 12th Regt. early in 1864, and was captured in one of Grant's battles on the Peninsula, and died at Salisbury, N. C., Nov. 29, 1864. He was unmarried.

David Williams was born in Richmond, Va., March 18, 1841. He enlisted in Co. E, 29th Regt., May 6, 1861. He was taken prisoner at the battle of Savage Station, June 29, 1862, exchanged May 10th of the same year, and died at Camp Dennison, Ky., Sept. 14, 1863. He was unmarried.

Benjamin Westgate was born in Plymouth in 1843, and at the age of eighteen enlisted in Co. E, 23d Regt. He was killed at the battle of Whiteball, N. C., Dec. 16, 1862. Unmarried.

John M. Whiting was not a native of Plymouth. He enlisted in Co. G, 38th Regt., at Plymouth, Aug. 12, 1862, at the age of twenty-one. He was killed in the Shenandoah Valley, at the battle of Opequan Creek, Sept. 19, 1864. Unmarried.

John Whitmore was born in Plymouth, and was master of a vessel at the time he received a commission as acting master in the navy, in April, 1862, and died of yellow fever at sea in August, 1863. He left a wife and children.

The war record of Plymouth would be far from complete without a statement of its expenditure of money in performing its share of the work of suppressing the Rebellion. The expenditure covers the several items of equipment, bounties, recruiting expenses, and aid to families of volunteers:

Equipment of Co. E, 29th Regt.....	\$1,025.49
Bounties.....	39,118.68
Recruiting expenses.....	1,192.81
State aid to families to Feb. 1, 1866.....	50,543.90
	<hr/> \$92,180.88

From this amount the following disbursements are to be deducted:

Received from Kingston for bounties.....	\$2,300.00
" " Hingham " "	1,350.00
" " State " "	482.15
" " Duxbury, recruiting expenses...	18.80
" " Plympton, " "	4.65
" " State aid.....	41,237.25
	<hr/> \$45,422.85

Of this sum, \$8000 or thereabouts was reimbursed by the State in 1866 for State aid payments in 1865, leaving \$37,422.85 as the approximate estimate of the war expenditures of the town, including \$8787.25, the sum raised by subscription for the payment of bounties. The whole number of enlistments was, of soldiers, 658, and officers and seamen in the navy, 109.

The end of the war closes this narrative, so far as the general history of Plymouth is concerned. Since that time little has occurred which it is necessary to record to make the narrative complete. The business of the town is prosperous. Its population in 1880 of 7093 had increased about twelve per cent. on that of 6370 in 1875, and a valuation in 1860 of \$3,100,000 had increased to \$5,500,000 in 1883. There is no reason to doubt, with its railroad facilities, its harbor improving year by year under the eye of a paternal government, its manufacturing interests well estab-

lished and growing, its good hotel accommodations, its water, its sewage, its gas, its healthfulness, its increasing wealth, and its interesting antiquarian associations, that its foundations are substantially laid, and its prosperity is assured. The remaining chapter will be devoted to the churches, the schools, manufacturing establishments, and institutions of the town, all of which have a history of their own, and cannot be mingled with a general history without disturbing and obstructing its current.

CHAPTER VIII.

PLYMOUTH CHURCH—SCHOOLS—MANUFACTURES—INSTITUTIONS.

THE birth of the Plymouth Church at Scrooby and its infancy in Holland were sufficiently described in the opening chapter of this narrative. The rules of this church as to ecclesiastical government have been described as comprising the following points: "First, that every church of Christ should consist only of those who believe in and obey Him, and that no church should consist of more members than can conveniently meet for discipline and worship; second, that any suitable number have a right to form themselves into a distinct church and to choose their own officers; third, that these officers are pastors or teaching elders, ruling elders, and deacons; fourth, that baptism is to be administered to visible believers and their infant children, and that the Lord's Supper is to be received sitting at the table; fifth, that, besides the Sabbath and days of thanksgiving and fasting, no holidays should be recognized, and that no human invention should be permitted in religious affairs." The Pilgrim Church believed that "every Christian congregation ought to be governed by its own laws, irrespective of any bishops, synods, presbyteries, or any ecclesiastical assembly composed of deputies from different churches." It maintained that the inspired Scriptures alone contain the true religion, that every man has a right of judging for himself, of testing doctrines by the Scriptures, and worshiping according to his construction of them. Its pastors or teaching elders had the power of overseeing, teaching, and administering the sacraments. Its ruling elders were required to aid the pastor in overseeing and ruling, and its deacons had charge of the property of the church, paid the pastor, supplied the poor, and ministered at the Lord's table.

It will be remembered that when the Pilgrims left

Holland the majority remained in Leyden with their pastor, John Robinson, and the minority went with their ruling elder, William Brewster. It has so often been stated by historians that the Pilgrim adventurers and the church remaining at Leyden continued to be one church under Robinson, that some confusing claims have been made by the First Church in Salem of precedence in the line of Congregational Churches in America. But the Pilgrims and the Leyden Church did not continue one church. The Plymouth Church was an absolute church by itself. Bradford says in his history, "The greater number being to stay, require their pastor to tarry with them, their elder, Mr. Brewster, to go with the other; those who go first to be an *absolute* church of themselves, as well as those that stay, with this proviso, that as any go over or return they shall be reputed as members without further dismissal or testimonial, and those who tarry to follow the rest as soon as they can." This statement of Bradford is further important as tending to establish the precise position held by Brewster in the church. Mr. Bancroft calls him teaching elder, and is criticised by Dr. Young for what he claims to be an inaccuracy. Dr. Young seems to have overlooked the anomalous condition and relation of the two churches. Although Brewster was chosen ruling elder in Holland, the entire independence of the Plymouth Church, which acknowledged him as its only head, while it could not, perhaps, elevate him to the pastorate without formal ordination, was undoubtedly sufficient to install him in the office of teaching elder, an office without which, in the absence of a pastor, the church would have been without an efficient administrator of its spiritual affairs.

That the church at Plymouth was not considered a mere branch of the Leyden Church is established by another circumstance. Robinson did not die until March 1, 1625, and yet, in 1624, John Lyford was sent over in the "Charity," with Edward Winslow, to be the pastor of the church, and, as appears from the records, nothing but a want of confidence in the man prevented his acceptance. It cannot certainly be claimed that, under any circumstances, one church would have had two pastors. Mr. Lyford was sent by a portion of the merchant adventurers, under whose auspices the Pilgrims had undertaken their enterprise, at a time when divisions and dissensions marked their counsels, who hoped, doubtless, to throw obstacles in the way of Robinson, whose migration they were anxious to prevent. This portion apparently used every effort to prevent the permanent establishment, on this side of the ocean, of a church in-

dependent of the mother establishment. Fortunately, the selection of Mr. Lyford was a bad one. He was a man of loose morals, insincere, hypocritical, and, having a hostile object in view, sought to keep it back until he had ingratiated himself in the affections of the colony. But he overacted his part, and through the mask of his humility and subserviency and piety the Pilgrims were shrewd enough to see the face of an enemy. After his rejection he soon began to cause trouble in the colony by exciting jealousies among its members, writing letters to England full of calumniations of its leaders, and assuming authority by virtue of his ministerial calling, which he did not rightfully possess. He was finally charged with his offenses, and though at first denying them, at length confessed with tears "that he feared he was a reprobate, and that his sins were so great that God would not pardon them; that he was unsavory salt, and that he had so wronged them that he could never make them amends." He soon after left Plymouth and accepted an invitation to be the minister of Cape Ann.

In 1628 a Mr. Rogers was sent over from England with Mr. Allerton, who had gone over on business of the colony, and it is probable that the same motives inspired his errand which had caused the mission of Lyford. Bradford says, "This year Mr. Allerton brought over a young man for a minister to the people here, whether upon his own head or at the motion of some friends there I well know not, but it was without the church's sending; for they had been so bitten by Mr. Lyford as they desired to know the person well whom they should invite amongst them. His name was Mr. Rogers; but they perceived upon some trial that he was crazed in his brain; so they were fain to be at further charge to send him back again the next year, and lose all the charge that was expended in his hither bringing, which was not small by Mr. Allerton's account, in provisions, apparel, bedding, &c. After his return he grew quite distracted, and Mr. Allerton was much blamed that he would bring such a man over, they having charge enough otherwise." It is indeed strange that such men as Winslow and Allerton should have been so far deceived by the appearance of Lyford and Rogers as to give their approval to their coming. The issue in both cases clearly proved that the unfitness of the candidates, and not any ill-founded fastidiousness on the part of the Pilgrims, caused their rejection.

In 1629, Ralph Smith, who had come over with Higginson in the "Talbot" in that year, became the first settled minister. Bradford says, "There was one Mr. Ralfe Smith, and his wife and family, that

came over into the Bay of Massachusetts, and so-journed at present with some stragling people that lived at Nantasket; there being a boat of this place putting in there on some occasion. he earnestly desired that they would give him and his passage from Plymouth, and some such things as they could well carry; having before heard that there was likelihood he might procure house room for some time, till he should resolve to settle there, if he might, or elsewhere, as God should dispose; for he was weary of being in that uncouth place, and in a poor house that would neither keep him nor his goods dry. So seeing him to be a grave man, and understood he had been a minister, though they had no order for any such thing, yet they presumed and brought him. He was here accordingly kindly entertained and housed, and had the rest of his goods and servants sent for, and exercised his gifts amongst them, and afterwards was chosen into the ministry, and so remained for sundry years." Mr. Smith was a graduate of the University of Cambridge in 1613, and proved himself a man of learning. The anomaly of finding such a man at a small fishing station, either a spiritual exile or an emigrant inspired by the spirit of adventure which marked the time, might be paralleled in our own day by the discovery in Australia and California, in South America and on our Western prairies, of men representing all stations in English life, seeking new and broader fields of enterprise.

Mr. Smith remained in the ministry at Plymouth until 1636, and, after a further short residence in the town, removed to Rhode Island, and finally to Boston, where he died March 11, 1662. From some time in the summer of 1631 to the summer of 1633, Roger Williams was an assistant of Mr. Smith in his ministry. Of the deportment of Mr. Williams during his short residence in Plymouth, and of the causes of his removal, sufficient has already been said. He was probably a native of Wales, and born between 1599 and 1603, and under the patronage of Sir Edward Coke was elected a scholar of Sutton's Hospital (now the Charter House) in 1621, was matriculated a pensioner of Pembroke College, Cambridge, in July, 1625, and took the degree of Bachelor of Arts in 1626-27. His passage from the national church to independentism was attended by sorrows and struggles. In a letter to Mrs. Sadleir, daughter of Sir Edward Coke, he said, "Truly it was as bitter as death to me when Bishop Laud pursued me out of this land, and my conscience was persuaded against the national church and ceremonies and bishops, beyond the conscience of your dear father. I say it was as bitter as death to me when I rode Windsor way to take ship at Bristol,

and saw Stoke House, where the blessed man was ; and I durst not acquaint him with my conscience and flight." He left Bristol in the ship "Lyon" in 1630, and arrived in Boston in February, 1630/1. His career after leaving Plymouth, including his return to Salem and his retirement to Rhode Island, is well known, and does not concern this narrative.

Mr. Smith, while living in Plymouth, occupied a house on the south side of the present Unitarian meeting-house and improved lands in Newfields, granted to him as appurtenant to his homestead. When he removed from Plymouth he conveyed the house to John Doane, agent of the church, and Mr. Doane conveyed it to Mr. Smith's successor, John Rayner. During the pastorate of Mr. Smith the building on Burial Hill, erected in 1622, serving the double purpose of a church and a fort, was used as a place of worship. Prior to 1622, as has already been stated, it is probable that the common house was used. As Bradford says, "Mr. Smith laid down his pastorate partly by his own willingness, as thinking it too heavy a burden, and partly at the desire and by the persuasion of others, and the church sought out for some other, having often been disappointed in their hopes and desires heretofore. And it pleased the Lord to send them an able and godly man and of a meek and humble spirit, sound in the truth and every way unreprouvable in his life and conversation, whom, after some time of trial, they chose for their teacher, the fruits of whose labors they enjoyed many years with much comfort in peace and good agreement." This was John Rayner, who became pastor of the church in 1636. Before that time, however, in 1635, Edward Winslow went to England, and Bradford says that "amongst other business that he had to do in England he had," in anticipation of Mr. Smith's separation from the church, "an order to provide and bring over some able and fit man to be their minister. And, accordingly, he had procured a godly and a worthy man, one Mr. Glover ; but it pleased God, when he was prepared for the voyage, he fell sick of a fever and died. Afterwards, when he was ready to come away, he became acquainted with Rev. John Norton, who was willing to come over, but would not engage himself to this place otherwise than he should see occasion when he came here ; and if he liked better elsewhere, to repay the charge laid out for him (which came to about seventy pounds) and to be at his liberty. He stayed about a year with them after he came over, and was well liked of them and much desired by them ; but he was invited to Ipswich, where were many rich and able men and sundry of his acquaintances, so he went to them and is their

minister. About half of the charge was repaid, the rest he had for the pains he took amongst them." It appears from this statement that during the last year of Mr. Smith's service Mr. Norton must have been acting as an assistant, as the previous extract from Bradford shows that Mr. Smith gave up his pastorate in 1636, and was succeeded in the same year by Mr. Rayner. Mr. Norton came over in the ship "Hope-well," probably with Mr. Winslow. He was born in Starford, and educated at Peter House, in the University of Cambridge, where he received his degree in 1624. After the death of John Cotton he was called to Boston as his successor in the First Church, and died in 1663.

The pastorate of Mr. Rayner extended from 1636 to 1654. He was a graduate of Magdalen College, Cambridge, and reckoned an eminent divine. His pastorate covered the trying period when a removal to Eastham was contemplated, and his patience, forbearance, and untiring spirit did much towards raising the church from the depressed condition into which it had fallen. During the second year of his pastorate, in 1637, the first meeting-house proper devoted exclusively to religious worship was built. Its site and the evidence pointing it out have already in another chapter been indicated. Nothing is known of its dimensions or appearance except that it had a bell. Its location on the north side of Town Square, opposite to Market Street, is as completely demonstrated as anything in history can be which has indisputable testimony to sustain it. From 1638 to 1641, Charles Chauncey was associated with Mr. Rayner, having arrived at Plymouth from England in December, 1637. Mr. Chauncey was born in Yardly, about thirty miles from London, and baptized in 1592. He was educated at Westminster school, and took his degree at Cambridge in 1613. After three years' service Mr. Chauncey removed to Scituate, from which place, in 1654, he went to Cambridge and became president of Harvard College. He died in Cambridge in 1672, at the age of seventy-nine. His career in Plymouth was cut off by a difference in opinion between him and Mr. Rayner on the subject of baptism. He held that sprinkling was unlawful, and that the immersion of the whole body was essential. The church agreed that immersion was lawful, but "in this cold country not so convenient." They would not agree, however, that sprinkling was unlawful, and expressed themselves content with the adoption by himself and Mr. Rayner of such method of baptism as each might prefer. On his refusal of this proposition the matter was referred to Rev. Ralph Partridge, of Duxbury, to the

church at Boston, and to the churches of Connecticut and New Haven. Still refusing to be satisfied, his separation from the church became essential to its peace. While in Plymouth Mr. Rayner occupied the house conveyed to him by John Doane, the agent of the church, and which had been previously occupied by Mr. Smith.

At the time of the departure of Mr. Rayner there were three children of the mother-church at Plymouth, those in Duxbury and Marshfield having had their birth in 1632, and that in Eastham dating from 1644. Before the formation of these churches settlements had begun to be made in these places, and the number of settlers and their distance from Plymouth soon made the establishment of the churches a necessity. Those who found early settlements in Duxbury continued for a time their connection with the chief seat of the colony and made it their place of winter residence. In the Old Colony Records may be found the following entry:

"Anno 1632, April 2. The names of those which promise to remove their families to live in the towne in the winter time, that they may the better repair to the worship of God.

John Alden,
Capt. Standish,
Jonathan Brewster,
Thomas Prence."

This entry is significant, as at least a partial contradiction of the statement, made without any apparent foundation, that Miles Standish was a Roman Catholic. It certainly does not seem probable, if such were the case, that he would have made any such promise. It is probable that the statement had its origin in the fact that the Standish family now occupying Duxbury Hall, of which the late Sir Francis Standish was a representative, adhere to the Catholic faith. Sir Francis spent many years in Spain, and, whether or not to that circumstance his religion may have been due, he preferred the Catholic government of France to his own as the beneficiary of a gift of Spanish pictures, known as the Standish gallery, and forming part of the collection in the Louvre, in Paris.

In 1654 the ministry of Mr. Rayner closed, and shortly after he was settled in Dover, N. H., where he died in 1669. The church records say that "he was richly accomplished, with such gifts and qualifications as were befitting his place and calling, being wise, faithful, grave, sober, and a lover of good men, not greedy of the matters of the world." During his pastorate Elder Brewster died, in 1644, and in 1649 Thomas Cushman was chosen his successor. Mr. Cushman was the son of Robert Cushman, and at the age of fourteen years was brought over by his father

in the "Fortune," in 1621, and left in the care of Governor Bradford. In 1625, Mr. Cushman, the father, who had been disappointed in his hope of joining his fortunes permanently with those of the colony, wrote to the Governor, "I must entreat you to have a care of my son as your own, and I shall rest bound unto you." The character of the son in after-life attests the faithful manner in which the Governor performed his trust. Elder Cushman married Mary, daughter of Isaac Allerton, and died in 1691, at the age of eighty-four. His gravestone on Burial Hill bears the following inscription:

"Here lyeth buried ye body of that precious servant of God, Mr. Thomas Cushman, who after he had served his generation according to the will of God, and particularly ye church of Plymouth, for many years in the office of ruling elder, fell asleep in Jesus, Dec. ye 10th, 1691, in ye 81th year of his age."

Mr. Cushman was succeeded in the office of elder by Thomas Faunce, who was the last elder of the church. He was the son of John Faunce, who came in the "Ann," in 1623, and was born in 1647. He married, in 1672, Jean, daughter of William Nelson, and died in February, 1745/6, at the age of ninety-nine, up to which time he held his office in the church. After the departure of Mr. Rayner, Plymouth had no settled minister until 1667, when John Cotton was settled. During the interval the pulpit was supplied by James Williams and William Brimsmead. The latter, a native of Dorchester, and a graduate of Harvard in the class of 1654, preached in Plymouth five years, from 1660 to 1665, and removed to Marlboro', where he was ordained in 1666, and died in 1701.

Mr. Cotton was ordained in 1669, having supplied the pulpit eighteen months previous to that time. He was the son of John Cotton, who was the pastor of the First Church in Boston, and graduated at Harvard in the class of 1657. Before coming to Plymouth he had been settled in Weathersfield, where he married (1660) Joanna, daughter of Brian Rossiter. His pastorate continued until 1697, when he went to Charleston, S. C., where he gathered a church, and died in 1699, at the age of sixty-six. In 1668 it was voted in town-meeting to allow him eighty pounds a year, one-third part in wheat or butter, one-third part in rye, barley, or peas, and one-third in Indian corn. In 1677 the same sum was allowed him, "and to continue till God in his providence shall so impoverish the town that they shall be necessitated to abridge that sum." He lived while in Plymouth in the parsonage house, which stood on the spot of ground on the north side of Leyden Street, now oc-

cupied by Le Baron's Alley and the house of Isaac Brewster. In 1673 the town granted this estate to Mr. Cotton conditionally, and in 1680 voted to convey it to him and his heirs forever. This lot of land was part of the estate occupied by Samuel Fuller, who came in the "Mayflower," and died in 1633. In 1664, Bridget Fuller, the widow of Samuel, and her son, Samuel, joined in conveying the estate as a gift to the church of Plymouth for the use of a minister. The whole estate was bounded south by Leyden Street, east by a line drawn through the middle of what is now the alley, north by what is now Middle Street, and west by the estate now owned by William R. Drew. That part of the estate conveyed to Mr. Cotton was a strip on the easterly side, below the homestead of Harvey W. Weston. The remainder was held by the church, apparently unimproved, until 1760, when a parsonage house was built for Rev. Chandler Robbins, which was for several years occupied by him. It was again used as a parsonage by Dr. James Kendall during the whole of his pastorate, and finally sold to Mr. Weston, in 1860.

During the pastorate of Mr. Cotton the meeting-house on the north side of Town Square was taken down and a new one built, substantially on the site of the present Unitarian Church. It is believed to have stood with its front about twenty feet farther down the square than that of the present church. It measured forty-five feet by forty, and in its walls sixteen feet, was unceiled, had a Gothic roof, diamond glass windows, and a small cupola with a bell. The records indicate that it was built without pews, and that these conveniences were constructed by individuals by the consent of the town. In 1744 another church was built on the same site, which was taken down in 1831, when the present church occupied by the Unitarian society was erected. By an agreement between the society and the town, the present church was situated about twenty feet farther west than the old one, and the same amount of land in front was thrown out into the square. In 1696, during the last year of Mr. Cotton's ministry, a church was organized in that part of Plymouth which, in 1707, was incorporated as the town of Plympton. Isaac Cushman, son of Elder Thomas Cushman, became the pastor of this church, which was the fourth child of the present Plymouth Church.

In 1699, Ephraim Little, after two years' probation, was ordained, and continued his ministry until his death, on the 23d of November, 1723. Mr. Little was the son of Ephraim Little, of Marshfield, and married, in 1698, Sarah, daughter of William Clark. He was a graduate of Harvard in the class of 1695,

and, according to the record, "was a gentleman more inclined to the active than the studious life; but should be remembered for his useful services as a minister and for his exemplary life and conversation, being one of good memory, a quick invention, having an excellent gift in prayer, and in occasional performances also excelling. But what can never be sufficiently commended was the generosity of his spirit and his readiness to help all that were in distress." The author appreciates the truth of a portion of this description of the character of Mr. Little, having found in his investigation that he was largely engaged in the purchase and sale of real estate somewhat speculative in its character. He occupied several houses during his residence in Plymouth, one of which stood on the site of the Burgess house, at the corner of North Green Street, and another on what is now the garden of Albert C. Chandler, on Court Street. He was buried on Burial Hill, where his gravestone may now be seen. During his pastorate the Jones River parish was set off, in 1717, in that part of Plymouth which in 1726 was incorporated as the town of Kingston, and the Rev. Joseph Stacey, a graduate of Harvard in 1719, was ordained Nov. 3, 1720, as its pastor.

On the 29th of July, 1724, Rev. Nathaniel Leonard, of Norton, a graduate of Harvard in the class of 1719, was ordained as the successor of Mr. Little, and remained with the church until 1755, when, on account of ill health, he asked his dismissal and returned to Norton. Mr. Leonard was the son of George Leonard, of Norton, and married, in 1724, Priscilla Rogers. While in Plymouth he built and occupied the house on the southerly side of Leyden Street, now owned and occupied by Miss Louisa S. Jackson and her sister, having previously occupied for a time a house on the lot now occupied by the house of William Hedge, at the corner of Court Square. In 1743, during the pastorate of Mr. Leonard, the church fell into dissensions in consequence of the preaching of an itinerant minister, Andrew Crosswell, who was permitted by the pastor to exhort from his pulpit. He initiated a revival, during which protracted meetings were held, and by his extraordinary declarations involved the town in excitement and disorder. He declared at communion that three-quarters of the communicants were unconverted, and finally so disgusted the more sober and intelligent part of the congregation that a meeting of the church members was held, at the request of Josiah Cotton and others, to consider whether, "1st, a sudden and short distress, followed by a sudden joy, amounted to true repentance; 2d, whether the judg-

ment and censure of good men as unconverted was not contrary to the rule of charity contained in the Scriptures; 3d, whether disorder and confusion in religious meetings was not opposed to the Scripture rule; and, 4th, whether, as three-fourths of the church had been declared unconverted, they were really so or not." Nothing came of the meeting, and as Mr. Leonard continued to approve the irregular proceedings of Mr. Croswell, the better part of the church, including such men as Josiah Cotton, Thomas and John Murdock, Isaac Lothrop, and the venerable Elder Thomas Faunce, formed a new church and society, and in 1744 built a meeting-house on the north side of Middle Street, on land presented to the society by Mr. Thomas Murdock, one of the seceders. The church occupied a lot which included what are now the estates of Charles H. Frink and Edgar C. Raymond and the alley between. In 1707 Plympton had been incorporated, so that the church organized at Manomet Ponds became the Second Church, and the new church in Middle Street was designated as the Third. In 1744, Thomas Frink, of Rutland, a graduate of Harvard in the class of 1722, was installed as the pastor of this church, and remained four years. In 1749, Jacob Bacon, of Keene, a Harvard graduate of 1731, was installed, and continued his services until 1776, when, after preaching in that part of Plympton which is now Carver eighteen months, he went to Rowley, and there died in 1787. In 1783, the members of the church having become reduced in numbers and the old dissensions having become healed, the meeting-house was abandoned, and the society with its property rejoined the old organization. With regard to a part of its possessions a legal question arose, which either involved the First Church in litigation or was settled without resort to it. In 1758, John Murdock, a wealthy and active member of the Third Church, died, leaving to the church one hundred pounds, providing in his will that the capital should be preserved, and the interest should be devoted to the support of the church; and further providing that, in default of an observance of his directions, the bequest should revert to his son John and his heirs forever. In 1791, after the union of the two societies, as is declared by the probate records, the heirs of the son John applied for the appointment of an administrator *de bonis non* on the estate of the testator to recover the bequest from the First Church, into whose hands it had finally fallen.

In 1731, as has been stated above, a precinct was formed at Manomet Ponds, but not incorporated until 1810. In 1747 a church was formed, consisting of

twenty-five members, under the pastorate of Jonathan Ellis, a graduate of Harvard in 1737, and called the Second Church. A meeting-house had been built ten years before the ordination of Mr. Ellis, on what is now an old and abandoned road leading from the house of Israel Clark to the Brook neighborhood, and the ancient burying-ground may now be found near Mr. Clark's estate. The present meeting-house, built in 1826, is the third erected by the society, the second having stood nearly opposite, at the fork of the roads. Mr. Ellis participated in the extravagant proceedings of Andrew Croswell, and was dismissed in 1749, going from Plymouth to Little Compton, where he was installed in the same year. In 1753, Elijah Packard, of Bridgewater, was ordained, a graduate of Harvard in the class of 1750, and continued his ministry until 1757. In 1770, after an interval of thirteen years, Ivory Hovey, a Harvard graduate of 1735, who had been previously settled in Rochester, was installed, and remained in the pastorate until his death, Nov. 4, 1803, in the ninetyeth year of his age. The successor of Mr. Hovey was Seth Stetson, who was ordained July 18, 1804. Mr. Stetson seems to have been unstable in his faith. At first a Hopkinsian, he gradually drifted into Unitarianism, and out of Unitarianism into Universalism, when his connection with the church was dissolved. In 1821, Harvey Bushnell became the pastor, and was succeeded in 1824 by Moses Partridge, who died in the same year at the age of thirty-six. Joshua Barret was ordained in 1826, followed by Gaius Conant. The successors of Mr. Conant, in the order of their pastorates, have been John Dwight, J. L. Arms, Charles Greenwood, Daniel H. Babcock, John M. Lord, Sylvester Holmes, David Brigham, S. W. Cozzens, S. W. Powell, Asa Mann, and the present pastor, T. S. Robie.

After an interval of five years Chandler Robbins was, at the age of twenty-two, ordained in 1760 in the First Church as the successor of Mr. Leonard. Mr. Robbins was the son of Philemon Robbins, of Braintree, and married, in 1761, Jane, daughter of Thomas Prince, the annalist. He was a graduate of Yale, and, as the record states, "early impressed with the truth and importance of the Christian system and qualified by divine grace for the gospel ministry, commenced a preacher of this holy religion before he reached the age of twenty." His pastorate extended to the time of his death, June 30, 1799. He was buried on Burial Hill, the second minister in the line who had died in the service, and whose grave may be found on that sacred spot. He occupied the parsonage on the north side of Leyden Street until 1788, when he built and occupied the house nearly opposite, now

owned and occupied by James M. Atwood. During the pastorate of Mr. Robbins about fifty persons of high standing in his society became restless under the rigid rules and precepts adhered to by the church and pastor, and made proposals for a separation and the formation of a new society, with a new house of worship. A report made by a committee of the disaffected said, "Upon the whole the committee are constrained to lament the narrow policy of the church, in excluding from its communion many exemplary Christians merely on account of their different conceptions of some points of doctrine, about which learned and good men have entertained a great variety of opinion, and this circumstance is more especially a source of regret at this enlightened period, when the principles of civil and religious liberty are almost universally understood and practised; for whatever stress some persons may be disposed to lay in matters of mere speculative belief, the benevolent genius of the gospel will teach its votaries, amidst all their differences of opinion, to exercise mutual candor and indulgence, that they may, if possible, preserve the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace."

The words of this report were strange words for the time, and uttered a sound to which religionists of that day had not been accustomed. They were the first utterances of a liberal spirit, which was destined within six years to control the church and to cause those who now opposed their separation to become separatists themselves. There are indications of the hand of Joshua Thomas in the report, a man of comprehensive views, broad charity, strong intellect, and a fearless tongue. As the narration proceeds these characteristics of the man will be more fully disclosed. The separation was not effected, and no breach existed in the church during the pastorate of Mr. Robbins. The reputation of Mr. Robbins as a learned and eloquent man was confined to no narrow limits, as a Doctorate of Divinity conferred on him at Dartmouth in 1792, and by the University of Edinburgh in 1793, plainly indicates. His death was widely lamented, and his funeral drew to Plymouth many of the learned men of New England.

On the second Sunday in October, 1799, James Kendall began to preach on probation as the successor of Mr. Robbins, and was ordained on the 1st of January, 1800. Mr. Kendall was the son of James Kendall, of Sterling, and was born in 1769. He married two wives, Sarah Poor and Sally Kendall, the latter the daughter of Paul Kendall, of Templeton. He graduated at Harvard in 1796, and was a tutor in the college at the time of his invitation to settle in Plymouth. He occupied the parsonage dur-

ing his entire residence in Plymouth, and died in 1859, and was buried on Burial Hill. On his first settlement his salary was six hundred dollars a year, together with the improvement of the parsonage and several pieces of land and marsh. The latter were situated on both sides of the mill-pond, and consisted chiefly of sedge flats granted by the town in 1702 to the precinct for the use of the ministry. Those on the north side were leased by the precinct to William Hall Jackson, in 1795, for nine hundred and ninety-nine years, at an annual rent of six bushels of corn, and those on the south side for the same term to Stephen Churchill at an annual rent of four bushels. As long as Dr. Kendall lived these rents were promptly collected, but though the precinct still retains its ownership in the land, it is believed that since 1859 no rent has ever been paid. Dr. Kendall received a degree of Doctor of Divinity from Harvard in 1825, and was always recognized as one of the most worthy sons of the college. His life was a useful one, his character was without a stain, his example of pure, upright, beneficent living has been a worthy legacy to the town, whose social and moral and intellectual welfare he so earnestly sought and did so much to maintain.

Soon after the settlement of Dr. Kendall, whose theological proclivities were strongly in the direction of the new doctrine of Unitarianism, which he afterwards warmly espoused, with the approbation of a large majority of his society, a movement was made to form a new church. A petition was presented to the town, signed by John Bishop and others, for the sale of a part of Training Green for the erection of a meeting-house for the accommodation of the seceders. The petition was referred to a committee, with Joshua Thomas as its chairman, who reported on the 5th of April as follows: "That so far as that part of their commission is concerned which relates to the sale of Training Green and purchasing a new training-field, your committee, after having fully discussed the subject, consider it inexpedient at this time. To comply with the request of the applicants by granting a lot in Training Green for the purpose mentioned would, in the opinion of your committee, not only preclude the town, under whatever circumstances it may be, from opposing the prosecution of that object, but would sanction the separation of a small number of persons on principles that do not appear to be substantial and well-founded. If religious societies are to be split up into divisions merely from a variance of sentiment in certain polemic speculations, about which the greatest and best men in all ages of the Christian church have differed, each Christian must consecrate his own dwelling as his sanctuary, for scarcely two of

the best-informed Christians can be found precisely to agree on every controverted point. It is true that the whole extent of the town will admit of two respectable parishes, if due regard be had to the situation of the houses of worship, and it is as true that without regard to this circumstance the rebuilding would be no better an accommodation to all the inhabitants than two. It is represented with much serious concern by some of the principal inhabitants of the Second Precinct, that on the removal of their present aged minister, without some considerable accession of numbers and property, that society will be dissolved, and the people who compose it be in a great measure destitute of the ordinances of the gospel; whereas if their house of worship could be located in a more central place, or another house be built in addition to that already erected, in both which a minister might preach alternately, the privileges and immunities of the gospel would be more equally enjoyed, and the peace and harmony of the town be preserved. Your committee would only further remark, that many persons have still a painful recollection of those hostile passions so subversive of the genuine spirit of Christianity which were excited by the existence of two parishes in the heart of the town, and while the nature of man remains unchanged, it is justly to be apprehended that the same causes will produce the same unhappy effects." This report, evidently written by Joshua Thomas, already referred to, was accepted by the town by a vote of 40 to 16.

The dissatisfied portion of the church adhered to their determination to form a new church, and on the 30th of March, 1802, they were incorporated as the Third Congregational Society of Plymouth. In the same year they occupied their new meeting-house, on the westerly side of Training Green, now the high-school house, built on land bought by them of Thomas Jackson in 1800. On the 12th of May, Adoniram Judson, a native of Woodbury and graduate of Yale College, was settled as pastor, having been previously settled in Malden and Wenham. He married Abigail, daughter of Abraham Brown, of Tiverton, and had four children, one of whom was Adoniram, the well-known missionary. In 1817, having become a Baptist, he dissolved his connection with the society, and after having preached two years to the Baptist Society in Plymouth, went to Scituate in 1820, and there died in 1826. William T. Torrey succeeded Mr. Judson, closing his pastorate in 1824, when he was succeeded by Frederick Freeman, whose pastorate continued until 1833. Thomas Boutelle followed Mr. Freeman, and in 1837, Robert B. Hall was ordained. In 1840, during the pastor-

ate of Mr. Hall, the present church was built and dedicated as "The Church of the Pilgrimage," and a new society formed called the "Society of the Pilgrimage," the name which the "Third Congregational Church" now bears. Charles S. Porter followed Mr. Hall in 1845, succeeded by Joseph B. Johnson in 1855. Nathaniel B. Blanchard succeeded Mr. Johnson, when, after a few months' supply by P. C. Headley, W. W. Woodworth became pastor. In 1864, David Bremner was installed, remaining four years, and in 1870, George A. Tewksbury, the present faithful and beloved pastor of the church, was installed.

In 1814 the Eel River Church was organized under the pastorate of Benjamin Witmore. This church may be considered a child of the Third and a grandchild of the First. Under the ministry of Mr. Witmore it became divided into two sections, each of which has had a meeting-house of its own, and the division remains unhealed. In 1830 the Robinson Church was organized, also a child of the Third Church, and after the pastorates of Charles I. Warren, Lucius Clark, John Avery, and Cyrus Mann was dissolved and its meeting-house, built in 1830, was sold in 1852 to the Methodist Episcopal Society, which now occupies it. In 1844 the Episcopal Church was established under the inspiration of Robert B. Hall, who had become Episcopalian and left the Third Church, of which he was pastor. On the 18th of August, 1844, an Episcopal service was held in Leyden Hall, Theodore W. Snow officiating, and on the 15th of November a society was formed, and on the 13th of April, 1846, Mr. Snow was chosen rector. On the 3d of October the church in Russell Street was consecrated, and its ministers, in the order of their service, have been Mr. Snow, Samuel Clark, Thomas L. Franklin, Benjamin F. Cooley, G. W. E. Fisse, Benjamin B. Babbit, Robert B. Hall, William H. Brooks, John Downey, James A. Sanderson, J. E. Wilkinson, and its present incumbent, C. D. Barbour.

Having described the various offshoots of the First Church, the narrative leads us to a closing sketch of that church. In 1838, George W. Briggs, a graduate at Brown University, left a settlement at Fall River and became colleague pastor with Dr. Kendall, in which capacity he continued until 1852. In 1853, Henry L. Myrick succeeded Mr. Briggs, followed by George S. Ball, of Upton, who in turn was succeeded by Edward H. Hall, of Providence, a graduate of Harvard in the class of 1851. During the pastorate of Mr. Hall, Dr. Kendall died in 1859, leaving Mr. Hall the full pastor of the church. Mr.

Hall was in 1869 succeeded by Frederick N. Knapp, a Harvard graduate of 1843, and Mr. Knapp, in 1878, by Edmund Q. S. Osgood, of Cohasset, the present pastor.

In 1809 a Baptist Society was organized, and until its church in Spring Street was built, in 1821, its services were held for the most part in Old Colony Hall, in the rear of the market-house of Charles T. Holmes. Lewis Leonard, of Middleboro', was its first pastor, and was succeeded, in 1818, by Adoniram Judson, who in turn was succeeded, in 1820, by Stephen S. Nelson. In 1823, Benjamin S. Grafton was settled, and in 1829, Thomas Conant. In 1835, Elisha Cushman was settled; in 1838, Horatio N. Loring, who was followed by Joseph M. Driver. In 1842, Ira Person became the pastor; in 1845, Adiel Harvey; in 1856, B. A. Edwards; in 1861, C. C. Williams; in 1862, R. A. Patterson; in 1863, E. Humphrey; in 1868, R. B. Moody; in 1875, B. P. Byram; and in 1880, the present incumbent, H. W. Coffin. In 1861 the church in Spring Street was burned, and in 1865 the present church was built.

In 1842 a Methodist Episcopal Church was organized, and E. B. Bradford, of Duxbury, was appointed preacher. For some years services were held in various halls and in the present high-school building. In 1843 Plymouth was made a mission station, and Nelson Goodrich assigned to it as preacher. In 1852 the society bought the meeting-house of the Robinson society, and Lorenzo White became its minister. Since that time the various ministers in their order have been Moses Chase, William Keller, Carlos Banning, Edward H. Hatfield, E. K. Colby, Robert Clark, Thomas Sleeper, Franklin Gavett, George F. Pool, Henry F. Martin, William Liversey, T. M. House, A. W. Mills, George A. Morse, John W. Malcom, James O. Thompson, F. A. Crafts, J. H. Allen, and Walter J. Yates.

On the 10th of March, 1822, a Universalist Society was organized, and in 1824, Massena Ballou was invited to preach for six months. The society was incorporated in 1826. Mr. Ballou was followed by a Mr. Morse, who was succeeded, in 1826, by James H. Bugbee, who continued his pastorate until his death, in 1834. Mr. Bugbee was followed by Albert Case, who was succeeded by Russell Tomlinson, who resigned in 1867. In 1869 the pulpit was supplied for a time by A. Bosserman, who was followed by Alpheus Nickerson in 1872. In 1874, George L. Smith took charge of the pulpit, and was followed by A. H. Sweetser in 1877, and he, in turn, by W. W. Hayward, who has recently resigned.

A Christian Society was organized in 1825, and in

1827 built their church on Pleasant Street. John V. Himes, of New Bedford, was its first minister, and was succeeded by Timothy Cole, George W. Kellton, and Elders Baker, Sanborn, and Goodman. For a time after 1843 it was united with the Second Advent Society, under the care of H. L. Hastings, again for a time separated, and finally, in 1868, reunited, since which time it has continued in the occupation of its Pleasant Street Church under the name of the "Christian Society."

An African Methodist Church was formed in 1866, and until it bought the gymnasium building near the reservoir and converted it into a church, in 1871, it occupied a small extemporized chapel near the Plymouth Mills. Its ministers have been William Johnson, James Elsemore, Ebenezer Ruby, Daniel Francis, Joshua Hale, D. N. Mason, E. P. Greenwich, Israel Derrick, Isaac Emery, Jeremiah B. Hill, and Henry Buckner.

In addition to the above, a small society was organized some years since by William Faunce, near the Russell Mills, at Eel River, of which the author has no record. In 1874 a Catholic Church was erected on Court Street for the accommodation of a society which had previously held services for some years in one of the halls of the town. It was under the charge of James C. Murphy until his death, in 1879. D. B. Kennedy, assisted by John D. Colbert, succeeded Father Murphy, and the society is now under the charge of Father P. J. Halley. The first Catholic service ever held in Plymouth was in 1813. At that time John Burke and Michael Murphy were the only Irishmen and Catholics in the town. These men were in the employ of Joshua Thomas, who was then living in the house now occupied as a hotel, called the "Central House." Mr. Thomas, with a liberality of spirit already referred to in this narrative, for the gratification and benefit of Burke and Murphy and their families, interceded with the bishop in Boston, who consented to the performance of high mass in Plymouth, and the two parlors in the house of Mr. Thomas, on the south side of the entry, were used for the ceremony.

This narrative would be far from complete without some reference to the schools of the town. Some charges have been made that in the early days of the Plymouth Colony little interest was felt in the cause of education. Such charges, when investigated, will be found groundless, and Plymouth will be found to have been always abreast of the times in efforts to adequately instruct its youth. It is true that until 1662, when the court "recommended to the consideration of the several towns some preparations for schools," the only

allusion to schools in the records is that under date of 1635, when it was ordered "that Benjamin Eaton, with his mother's consent, be put to Bridget Fuller, being to keep him at school two years." In explanation of the silence of the records the circumstances of the Pilgrim Colony must be considered, and in the consideration this very entry concerning Benjamin Eaton will furnish important aid. It must be remembered that the Pilgrim Church at Leyden was composed of men of a fair education, surrounded by a population speaking a language different from their own, and compelled necessarily, during their residence there of eleven years, to educate their own children. This custom they brought with them to New England, and nothing occurred to require a change until many years after the landing, when immigration from England and the Massachusetts Colony had introduced more families of poor estate than the teaching heads of families; such, for instance, as Bridget Fuller, referred to in the entry, could properly provide for. In other words, the colony of Plymouth was content with the work of private schools until increasing illiteracy demanded the establishment of public ones.

In 1663 the recommendation of the previous year took the form of an enactment, and it was ordered "that the several townships in the jurisdiction ought to take into their serious consideration that there may be a schoolmaster in each town to teach the children in reading and writing." In 1670 a grant was made by the Colony Court "of all such profits as might or should annually accrue to the colony from time to time for fishing with nets or seines at Cape Cod for mackerel, bass, or herrings to be improved for and towards a free school in some town of this jurisdiction, provided a beginning was made within one year of the grant;" and in 1672 the profits and benefits of the Agawam and Sippican lands were appropriated by the town of Plymouth for the maintenance of a free school already established there. The enactment of 1670 established the first absolutely free school in America. In 1672 the Colony Court, "in order that they might have an interest with others in the blessing that the Lord may seek to convey unto the country" from Harvard College, ordered "that it be recommended to the ministers and elders in each town that they, taking such with them as they shall think meet, would particularly and earnestly move and stir up all such in their several towns as are able to contribute for the support and maintenance of the college." It does not seem probable that such a recommendation as this could have emanated from a community which had been backward in its educational efforts. It must

before that time have exhausted the resources of school education and seen the necessity of something higher to crystallize into an enactment its hopes and aspirations. Indeed, before that time Plymouth had graduated three of its sons from the college.

In 1671, John Morton, a nephew of Secretary Nathaniel Morton, was employed by the town "to erect and keep a school for the teaching of the children and youth of the town to read and write and cast up accounts." He was succeeded in 1672 by Ammi Ruhamah Corlet, a graduate of Harvard in 1670, who enjoyed the distinction of being the first graduate bearing a middle name, a distinction shared by no successor until the graduation of Brocklebank Samuel Coffin in 1718. This school was a free school, and in 1673 it was ordered by the court "that the charge of this free school, which is thirty-three pounds a year, shall be defrayed by the treasurer of the profits arising by the fishing of the Cape until such time as the minds of the freemen be known concerning it, which will be returned to the next court of election." In 1677 it was ordered that "in whatever township in this government, consisting of fifty families or upwards, any meet man shall be obtained to teach a grammar-school, such township shall allow at least twelve pounds to be raised by rate on all the inhabitants of said town; and those that have the more immediate benefit thereof, with what others shall voluntarily give, shall make up the residue necessary to maintain the same; and that the profits arising from the Cape fishing, heretofore ordered to maintain a grammar-school in this colony, be distributed to such towns as have such grammar-schools, not exceeding five pounds per annum to any one town. And, further, that this Court orders that every such town as consists of seventy families and upwards, and hath not a grammar-school therein, shall allow and pay unto the next town that hath a grammar-school the sum of five pounds, to be levied on the inhabitants by rate, and gathered by the constables of such towns by warrant from any magistrate of this jurisdiction."

In 1699 the town voted that "the selectmen procure a schoolmaster for the town and settle him as near the centre as may be convenient, and that every scholar who comes to write or cipher or to learn Latin shall pay three pence per week; if to read only, then to pay three half-pence per week, and what remains due to the school to be levied by rate on the inhabitants." This vote indicates that the receipts from the fisheries and lands were insufficient for the support of the school, and that a small charge was necessary. After the passage of this vote, Moses Hale,

a son of John Hale, of Newbury, and a Harvard graduate of 1699, was engaged to keep the school, and he was succeeded for a time by John Dyer, a Plymouth man, who afterwards succeeded Elder Thomas Faunce in the office of town clerk. The charge for attending school was of short duration, as in 1703 the town voted "that there shall be a grammar schoolmaster provided for the use of the town, and that there shall be a rate on the inhabitants to defray the charges thereof." At this time the school was a movable one, and kept for a "quarter" at a time in each of the districts of the town. In 1705 the town voted "to pay thirty pounds per year for a schoolmaster for the term of seven years, provided that said schoolmaster be settled within forty rods of the old meeting-house, and that the town pay twenty pounds per year during the said seven years; and all children sent to said school, excepting the children of those who have subscribed for the support of the teacher, that live within one mile of said school, pay four pence a week for instruction in Latin, writing, or ciphering, and two pence a week for reading; and all those that are without the bounds of one mile and within the bounds of two miles, to pay two pence per week for Latin, writing, or ciphering, and one penny for reading, excepting the children of such as through poverty are unable to pay, who are to go free; and all fines that are by the law devoted towards the support of a school, and the money to be paid per week as abovesaid, to be improved toward paying the town's part of the said twenty pounds, and the subscribers to have no benefit thereby."

Under this vote Josiah Cotton was engaged as teacher, and a school-house which had been erected by individuals on the south side of the present Unitarian meeting-house was sold to the town. Mr. Cotton was the son of John Cotton, a former pastor of the Plymouth Church, and a graduate of Harvard in 1698. At the expiration of his term of service, in 1712, it was voted by the town "that for the four years next ensuing the use or interest of all the money voted by the town for the use of a school forever in said town, from the lands within the mile and a half already sold or yet to be sold, shall be by the town treasurer yearly paid to Capt. James Warren, Mr. Nathaniel Thomas, and Mr. John Murdock, provided they shall keep, or cause to be kept, in the middle of said town, in the school-house, a good grammar school, according to law, for the said four years." It was also voted "to pay, or cause to be paid, yearly during the said four years, ten pounds per annum unto the said Warren, Thomas, and Murdock, to be raised by rate on said inhabitants; and all

fines which by law shall belong to said school within four years shall be paid to said Warren, Thomas, and Murdock." And it was further voted "that during the said four years the school grant to be paid to the persons above named, according to the vote, and the said three persons be empowered by the town to collect and gather the same, and to have the benefit thereof." This arrangement was not in the nature of a contract by which the school was farmed out for the benefit of the contractors, if such might accrue, but one by which these three gentlemen, among the most influential and respectable in the town, acted as a sort of school committee. Mr. Warren was a magistrate, Mr. Thomas judge of probate, and Mr. Murdock an enterprising merchant, who at his death made a bequest to the town of two hundred pounds for the benefit of its schools and its poor. The bequest may perhaps be taken as an indication of an interest in the schools sufficiently strong to induce him to lend gratuitous service for their efficient management and support.

In 1714 it was voted by the town "to allow twenty pounds to the north end of the town, and twenty pounds to the south end, for the erection of school-houses;" and in 1716 it was voted "that there be three free schools set up in the town, one at each end, to teach reading and writing, and one in the middle of the town to be a grammar school, and that there be a committee chosen to provide suitable persons to keep the said schools, and the interest of the money of what lands are sold within the mile and a half to go towards the support of the schools, and the town will make up the deficiency, and the school to be continued five years." The committee consisted of John Bradford, Isaac Lothrop, Benjamin Warren, and Abiel Shurtleff. The north and south schools were located at Wellingsley, or Hobshole, and that part of Plymouth which is now Kingston.

John Denison, a son of John Denison, of Ipswich, and a graduate of Harvard in 1710, succeeded Mr. Cotton, and was followed by John Angier, son of Samuel Angier, of Rehoboth, and a Harvard graduate of 1720. These were the teachers of the grammar school. In 1724, opposition having sprung up to the maintenance of three schools, a town-meeting was held, at which much feeling was excited among the residents of the remote northerly and southerly sections of the town, and it was voted that the "two schools at the ends of the town be women's schools, or any other, so far as their proportion of taxes will go." This action, manifesting an indisposition on the part of the town to adequately provide for the educational wants of the Jones River district,

precipitated the incorporation of Kingston, which took place in 1726.

John Sparhawk, of Cambridge, a Harvard graduate of 1723, succeeded Mr. Angier, and was himself succeeded by Nathaniel Eels, of Scituate, a graduate of Harvard in 1733. Ebenezer Bridge, a Harvard graduate of 1736, after Mr. Eels, was succeeded by Ezra Whitmarsh, a Harvard graduate of 1736. In 1741, Enoch Ward, of Littleton, of the same class, became the teacher of the central school, followed by Samuel Gardner, of Stowe, a Harvard graduate of 1746. In 1747 it was voted to have two permanent schools besides the grammar school, one at Eel River and one at Manomet Ponds, and in that year Enoch Ward, of Haverhill, a Harvard graduate of 1748, assumed the charge of the central school, and was followed by Thomas Foster, also a graduate of Harvard in 1745. Mr. Foster was succeeded by Matthew Cushing, of Hingham, a Harvard graduate of 1739, who was followed by Charles Cushing, a Harvard graduate in 1755. Joseph Stockbridge, of Hanover, of the same class, succeeded his classmate, and was followed by Nathaniel Lothrop, of Plymouth, of the class of 1756. In 1765, Mr. Lothrop was succeeded by Perez Forbes, of Bridgewater, under whose incumbency a new school-house was built on the north side of the Unitarian Church, which until recently stood on the lot now inclosed within the Burial Hill in front of the tombs. John Barrows, of Attleboro', followed Mr. Forbes, and was succeeded in 1769 by Alexander Scammell, a Harvard graduate of the previous year. In 1774, Joseph Crocker, a Harvard graduate of that year, taught the grammar school, followed in 1776 by Ezra Ripley (Harvard, 1776), and in 1781 by Bartlett Le Baron of Plymouth (Harvard, 1766), who was succeeded by Timothy Healey, Joseph and Eleazer Tufts, and Nahum Mitchell, of East Bridgewater (Harvard, 1789). In 1795 a school for girls was established, to be kept during the daily intervals of the other schools. In the year 1803 there were eleven schools in the town,—the central and ten district schools at Northtown, West District, Wellingsley, Eel River, Manomet, Cedarville, Ellisville, Half-Way Ponds, and South Pond,—for all of which the sum of twelve hundred and twenty dollars was appropriated. To this sum, however, must be added the proceeds of the sale of Indian lands, and of the sale of herrings in Town Brook, applicable by a vote of the town to the support of schools.

In 1802, Martin Parris took the central school, followed by Nathaniel Bradstreet, a graduate of Harvard in 1795, and Benjamin Shurtleff, of Carver, father of the late mayor of Boston, who were

succeeded in order by Alexander Parris, of Pembroke; Thomas Wetherell, of Plymouth; Moses Webster, of Harvard, 1804; Philander Shaw, and Benjamin and Thomas Drew, of Plymouth. In 1826 the central school received the name of High School, and was taught from that time successively by Addison Brown, of Harvard, 1826; George W. Hosmer, of the same class; Horace H. Rolfe; Josiah Moore, of Harvard, 1826; and Charles Field. In 1830 the school came into the hands of Samuel R. Townsend, of Harvard, 1829, who was succeeded by Le Baron Russell, of Harvard, 1832; Isaac N. Stoddard, of Upton, a recent graduate at Amherst; Leonard Bliss, of Rehoboth; William H. Lord; Robert Bartlett, of Plymouth, of Harvard, 1836; and Mr. Stoddard again, whose second term of service expired in 1841. Mr. Stoddard was succeeded again by Charles Clapp, Philip C. Knapp, Francis Jenks, John Brooks Beal, Thomas A. Watson, of Harvard, 1845, and Samuel Sewell Greely, of Harvard, 1844. William H. Spear succeeded Mr. Greely, followed by J. W. Hunt, Frank Crosby, Edward P. Bates, and, in 1855, Admiral P. Stone. Mr. Stone taught five years, and during his term of service the High School for Girls, established in 1836, was consolidated with the High School for Boys. After its formation, in 1836, it was kept by Mary Adams, of Newburyport, in the lower room of Pilgrim Hall, until 1840, in which year the Russell Street school-house was built, and received both of the high schools. Mrs. Adams was succeeded by Frances Greigg, Almira Seymour, Mary E. Kendall, and Doreas Maxwell; and in 1850, on the advent of Mr. Stone, the High School building at the Green was bought, and both schools were united. In 1853 the school districts were abolished, and Adiel Harvey was appointed superintendent of all the schools in the town, followed in 1859 by Charles Burton, who resigned in 1883, and was reappointed in 1884, after a year's service by T. D. Adams, of Newton.

Mr. Stone continued as principal of the school until 1855, when he was succeeded in order by George L. Baxter, of Harvard, 1863; Theodore P. Adams and Joseph L. Sanborn, both of Harvard, 1867; Henry Dame; George W. Miuns, of Harvard, 1836; Gilman C. Fisher, and the present principal, Charles Burton, who, with the exception of one year of his services as teacher, has performed also the duties of general superintendent.

It is impossible, within available limits, to do more than follow the general current of school history. The affairs of the various districts, their methods and their teachers, are beyond the scope of this narrative.

The development of the school system of the town from its smallest beginnings has been sufficiently indicated by what has been expressed in these pages. The interest felt by its people in the cause of education is strikingly displayed by their readiness to accept and bear the burden of taxation for its support. The appropriation of twelve hundred and twenty dollars, already stated to have been made in 1803 by a population of three thousand five hundred, has swollen, with only double the population, to the sum of twenty thousand five hundred dollars in 1884. Nor is the burden believed to be a heavy one. It is looked upon as an investment from which something better than a percentage of interest is received,—an income in the shape of increased comforts, an enlarged capacity for enjoyment, a high standard of morals, the partial extinguishment of idleness and poverty, a more comprehensive view of life and its duties, and a more vigorous capacity to compete with the world in the exposure of its secrets and the development of its resources.

The manufacturing industries of Plymouth showed few signs of an elastic growth until navigation ceased to absorb its capital. During the first century and a half after its settlement, grist-mills, coopers' shops, domestic looms, and fulling-mills furnished, with agriculture, the chief employment of its people on the land. The most lucrative branches of business, however, were fishing, and a coastwise and a gradually increasing foreign trade. Finally, after the process of centralization of trade in the cities had set in, the fisheries only survived; but so reluctant was capital to abandon the source of its accumulation, that it continued to invest in tonnage which never floated in Plymouth waters, and which contributed little to the promotion of its welfare. Manufactures, it is true, began, in the latter part of the last century and in the beginning of this, to spring up in the hands of a few enterprising men, but their growth was limited until the channel by which wealth flowed into investments on the ocean was closed altogether, and a new one opened by which it sought new fields of activity on the land.

The first mill built in the town was a corn-mill, which was probably located at "Holmes' Dam," near Billington Lea. In 1632 the Colony Court, on the application of Stephen Deane "to set up a water-work to beat corn upon the brook adjoining to the town of Plymouth, for the benefit of the commonwealth," ordered "that, provided the place be made choice of where no hinderance to a grinding-mill intended hereafter, he might bring his work nearer the town; that he should receive one pottle out of every bushel for toll and no more; and that in case the said

Stephen can beat all the corn that is or shall be used in the colony, it shall not be lawful for any other to set up a work of that kind except it be for his own use, or freely, without toll or any other consideration whatsoever, to give leave to others to make use of the same." In 1633 the court further ordered "that Stephen Deane have a sufficient water-wheel set up at the charge of the colony, consisting of one foot more in depth than that he now useth, at or before the 27th of March, the said Stephen finding the iron-work thereunto belonging; in consideration whereof the said Stephen to surrender up his work, and that right and claim he challengeth for the beating of corn, whenever a grinding-mill shall be set up at the order and appointment of the Governor and Council of Assistants."

The mill built by Mr. Deane stood near where the works of Samuel Loring now stand, and were operated by him until his death, in 1633. In 1635 it was agreed by the court "to be needful to build a mill, and these four whose names are underwritten were appointed to collect the money for the building of the same, as also to agree with workmen and order other all things for the dispatch thereof.—Captaine Standish, Mr. William Collier, John Done, and John Winslow."

In 1636 it was ordered "that Mr. John Jenney shall have liberty to erect a mill for grinding and beating of corn upon the brook of Plymouth, to be to him and his heirs forever; and shall have a pottle of corn toll upon every bushel for grinding the same for the space of the two first years next after the mill is erected, and afterwards but a quart at a bushel for all that is brought to the mill by others; but if he fetch it and grind it himself or by his servants, then to have a pottle toll for every bushel as before."

Mr. Jenney erected his mill on the site of the old one, and after his death, in 1644, it was carried on by his son Samuel until 1683. The town, still retaining title to the privilege, made in 1683 the following agreement with Charles Stockbridge, of Scituate:

"Whereas the town of Plymouth have been many years much damaged for want of the right management of their corn-mill, and having by their agents made suit to the said Charles Stockbridge to come and purchase said mill, and come and build it as he shall see cause for the good and benefit of the said town and himself, the said Charles Stockbridge coming to Plymouth on the account abovesaid, the said town of Plymouth have for his encouragement hereby granted unto the said Charles Stockbridge the whole use of their brook or stream commonly called Town Brook, where the old mill now standeth, to him, the said Charles Stockbridge, his heirs and assigns, for the use of a corn-mill or mills as he or they shall see meet, and for no other use no more than any other townsman; which

said brook and privileges said Charles Stockbridge, his heirs and assigns, shall have so long as he or they shall maintain a sufficient corn-mill and miller to grind the town corn well and honestly for one-sixteenth part of a bushel of corn or grain, which shall be brought unto the said mill in a fit capacity to grind; and for the further encouragement of said Charles Stockbridge herein the said town have paid unto him, said Stockbridge, eleven pounds in silver towards the raising of said mill-dam and making a waste-water course for the herrings to pass over the dam into the pond; and the said town by their agents, whose names are hereunto subscribed, do hereby engage to and with the said Charles Stockbridge and his heirs and assigns to be at half the charge of maintaining the said water-course successively; namely, all that part of it that is below the said mill-dam. In confirmation of which articles of agreement aforesaid the agents for the said town of Plymouth and the said Charles Stockbridge have put to their hands the first of May, 1683.

"Signed in presence of

"ISAACKE LITTLE.

JOSEPH WARREN.

"JOHN HATHAWAY.

JOSEPH BARTLETT.

"EPHRAIM MORTON, SR.

CHARLES STOCKBRIDGE."

It is plain from these extracts from the records that corn was the prominent feature in the economy of the Pilgrims. It was undoubtedly in some shape, either ground or unground, their chief article of food. Winslow, in 1621, says in a letter to a friend in England who is preparing to come to New England, which has been already quoted, "Be careful to come by some of your meal to spend by the way, it will much refresh you;" "our Indian corn, even the coarsest maketh as pleasant meat as rice;" "let your meal be so hard trod in your cask that you shall need an adz or hatchet to work it out with." The colony looked upon corn as its main staff and support, and the mills for its grinding became, therefore, the wards of its court. After the death of Mr. Stockbridge, the mill was sold by his widow to her son, Charles, and a grist-mill continued to be operated on the old privilege until 1847, when the mill of that period was burned. In January, 1847, the condition of the original grant to Mr. Stockbridge—that he and his assigns should forever maintain a grist-mill—being no longer complied with, the town took action to discover its rights in the premises. The property was then in the hands of the Robbins Cordage Company, who were the final assignees of Mr. Stockbridge, and it was believed by many that unless the company complied with the conditions of the grant they would lose their title. The matter was referred to the selectmen, who after consulting counsel made a report abandoning all claims, which was accepted by the town. Thus the town lost all its right, title, and interest in a mill where for two hundred and fourteen years its inhabitants had enjoyed the privilege of grinding their corn at specified moderate rates.

No other mill was built in Plymouth until 1672,

when George Bonum built a fulling-mill on the Town Brook about two hundred feet above the works of the Bedstead-Joint Company. It was afterwards removed to the point where the works now stand, and continued in operation until the beginning of the present century. The appearance of this mill marks the time when spinning-wheels and looms began to be used in every household, and when the homespun cloth began to be made so extensively as to render such a mill necessary. From the date of this mill until the middle of the next century there seems to have been no new industrial enterprise established. At about that time a leather-mill was built where the factory of the Billington Mills is now situated, and not many years after a snuff-mill was erected near it. In 1809, William Davis, Nathaniel Russell, and Samuel Spear were incorporated under the name of "The Plymouth Cotton Company," and a cotton-factory was built in the place of the old mills, and burned in 1812. In 1813 it was rebuilt, and again burned in 1843. In 1855 the privilege was sold to the Samoset Mills corporation, who built the present factory, and sold it in 1872 to parties who changed its name from Samoset Mills to Billington Mills, and its product from thread to print cloths.

The two next privileges below the Billington Mills do not appear to have come into use until the latter part of the last century. Under either the ownership or direction of various parties—Solomon Inglee, Jacob Albertson, Anthony Dyke, John King, Ephraim Noyes, Nathaniel Russell, William Davis, Barnabas Hedge, Samuel Spear, and Oliver Ames—shovels and anchors were for some years manufactured at these privileges. In 1854 the lower of the two was sold to Jeremiah Farris and Oliver Edes, the grantors, in 1846, to the Plymouth Mills, and in 1854 the upper was sold to the Plymouth Mills, which, under the superintendence of William P. Stoddard, is extensively engaged in the manufacture of rivets and machinery. These privileges were owned many years by N. Russell & Co., who carried on extensive operations at a privilege below.

The next privilege on the Town Brook, that now occupied by the Robinson Iron Company, was first brought into use, in 1792, by Martin Brimmer, who bought it of his father-in-law, George Watson, and, after building a dam, erected a rolling-mill, slitting-mill, grist-mill, and oil-mill on the premises. In 1805, Sarah Brimmer, widow of Martin, sold it to Nathaniel Russell, William Davis, and others, from whom, in 1837, it passed into the hands of Mr. Russell, who for some years, either alone or in connection with his son, Nathaniel, carried on the manufacture

of nails and hoops and nail-plates. In 1866 it was sold by the family of Mr. Russell to the Robinson Iron Company, who continued, with enlarged facilities, substantially the same business. On the easterly part of the premises belonging to the Robinson Iron Company an extensive tan-yard was formerly located. William Crombie bought the land by two deeds in 1766 and 1786, of Richard Cooper, and established the tannery, which he carried on for many years. Solomon Richmond succeeded in the business until finally the land was sold, and is now the property of the present proprietors of the iron-works.

The privilege which has already been described as that used in connection with the ancient corn-mill was used many years by the Robbins Cordage Company, now dissolved, and is now utilized by Samuel Loring in the manufacture of tacks and rivets. In 1812 a cotton-factory was erected at Eel River, which, after thirty or forty years of varying success, was changed into a cotton-duck factory, which is now carefully managed by Mr. Edward B. Hayden. In 1827 a rolling-mill and nail-factory were also erected at Eel River by N. Russell & Co., which, after the death of Nathaniel Russell, were sold to the Russell Mills corporation, which took down the old buildings and erected the present commodious cotton-duck mill on the premises. Two zinc-mills have also been running for many years at Eel River, one owned by the estate of Oliver Edes and the other by N. Wood & Co.

In the north part of the town the Plymouth Cordage Company, incorporated in 1821, has an extensive establishment, which for many years, under the thrifty management of Bourne Spooner, more recently under that of his son, Charles W. Spooner, and at present under the superintendency of their able successor, Gideon F. Holmes, has continued to employ a large body of workmen and carried on a lucrative business. Near the railway station a factory for the manufacture of fancy cassimeres, under the management of Roswell S. Douglass, and a shoe-factory, owned by Francis F. Emery, an enterprising and substantial merchant of Boston, have been established within a few years and give employment to a large number of the town's inhabitants. A tack-factory, also near the station, and recently erected by Ripley & Bartlett; the gas-works, constructed in 1854; a foundry for the manufacture chiefly of stoves, owned by the Plymouth Foundry Company, and superintended by Luke Perkins; a saw-, stove-, and box-

mill, owned by E. & J. C. Barnes; a keg-factory, owned by Samuel Bradford; a grist-mill and mill for the manufacture of a recently-patented and extensively-used bedstead-joint, under the management of Nathaniel Morton; a shoe-shank factory, owned by Manter & Blackmer; and the usual variety of smaller enterprises complete the list of industries within the actual limits of the town, while just without its limits, at Rocky Nook, a part of Kingston, on Smelt Brook, are located extensive works for the manufacture of tacks and rivets by Cobb & Drew, whose office is located in Plymouth. The capital employed in these establishments in 1883 was \$2,017,000, and their product reached the sum of \$3,372,000. Without, of course, any allusion to the ordinary business of the stores and lumber-yards and coal-wharves, a statement of the indications of the prosperity of the town would be far from complete without a reference to the banking institutions and customs and postal business. The banking institutions consist of the Plymouth National Bank, originally incorporated as the Plymouth Bank in 1803; the Plymouth Savings-Bank, originally incorporated as the Plymouth Institution for Savings in 1828, and rechristened by its present name in 1847; the Old Colony National Bank, originally incorporated as the Old Colony Bank in 1832; and the Plymouth Five-Cents Savings-Bank, incorporated in 1855. The capital and surplus of the two national banks are about \$550,000, and the deposits of the two savings banks exceed the sum of \$2,800,000.

The value of foreign imports during the year 1883 was \$320,021, on which the duties paid amounted to \$71,330.30. The number of tons of domestic imports was 46,246, valued at \$1,106,012, exclusive of the catchings of fishing-vessels, amounting in value to \$56,456. In addition to the above, merchandise amounting to 34,141 tons was brought into the town by rail during the year, the value of which there are no ready means of estimating. The net receipts of the post-office, after the payment of all expenses, was \$6100; and with this item the narrative of the history and present condition of the town of Plymouth must end. It has already exceeded the limits assigned to it, and the author must ask both the indulgence of the editors in occupying more than the share of space which perhaps justly belongs to Plymouth, and that of the reader in occupying so much less than the subject of the narrative deserves.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

OLIVER EDES.

Oliver Edes, son of Oliver and Lucy (Lewis) Edes, was born in East Needham, Mass., Nov. 10, 1815. He received the educational advantages afforded by the common schools of those early days, and at the age of sixteen he learned the trade of nail-making on Boston Milldam. After working at this business for some time, at various places, he entered the employ of Appollas Randall & Co., at South Braintree, where he learned to run tack-machines. Mr. Edes was a thorough mechanic, and while here his inventive genius exhibited itself in various ways, and at the age of twenty-two he invented and patented and put in operation the first rivet-machines which cut from drawn wire all the different sizes and forms of small rivets. The introduction of these machines revolutionized the whole rivet business, and from this beginning of Oliver Edes has grown this vast industry throughout the United States, with the whole civilized world for its market. Prior to this invention of Mr. Edes, rivets had been made by hand and imported from Europe at a large expense. It is related of Mr. Edes that he met no little difficulty in introducing this new article of manufacture. His first attempt was made in Boston, where he was met with all kinds of objections, dealers being loth to believe that machine-made rivets were of practical value. Although being met with refusal, the perseverance and energy which marked his subsequent successful business career here displayed itself, and he again endeavored to convince the Boston dealers of the superiority of his goods. Failure met his efforts a second time. He then gave his rivets directly to the consumers for trial, and in this way a demand was created which soon rapidly increased. The growth of the business has been almost phenomenal; "machine" rivets are now made from the smallest pin wire up to the large bolts used for the heaviest boiler-sheets.

In 1840, Mr. Edes formed a copartnership with Andrew Holmes, under the firm-name of Holmes, Edes & Co., for the manufacture of rivets, at North Marshfield. This business continued about three years, when the firm of Farris, Edes & Co. was formed, and about one year later removed to Plymouth, where the manufacture was entered upon extensively, and from this place the business really dates its growth, still being carried on by several large establishments.

In 1850, Mr. Edes retired from this business, and, in company with Nathaniel Wood, under the firm-name of Edes & Wood, began the manufacture of

zinc, shoe-nails, and tacks, and soon after commenced the rolling of zinc nail plate in the southern part of Plymouth, known as Chiltonville. In 1859, Mr. Edes purchased Mr. Wood's interest, and continued the business as sole proprietor. In 1880 his son, Edwin L. Edes, became associated with him, and the business has since been conducted under the name of Oliver Edes & Son.

In 1883 the Edes, Mixter & Heald Zinc Company was organized, consisting of Mr. Edes, his son E. L. Edes, his son-in-law J. W. Mixter, and T. H. Heald, of Knoxville, Tenn., for the development of the zinc ore-mines in Virginia and Tennessee, and for the manufacture of zinc metal. The works and mines are located near Knoxville, Tenn., where is manufactured zinc spelter of the finest quality. It will thus be seen that Oliver Edes, as a practical mechanic, with business tact and wise foresight, during his lifetime gave to the country industrial interests of immense importance.

Oct. 7, 1836, Mr. Edes united in marriage with Susan Davie, of Plymouth, and their family consists of the following: Lydia Curtis Edes, William Wallace Edes, and Edwin Lewis Edes.

Mr. Edes was a Republican in politics.

Oliver Edes was a kind, sympathetic man, a great lover of nature, of the trees, of the shrubs, and of the flowers, and withal among the noble traits of his sterling character was that of unostentatious benevolence. During the latter years of his life he was much afflicted with rheumatic troubles, which often confined him to his bed for weeks and months at a time a great sufferer, but bearing his affliction with fortitude and courage. His death occurred Feb. 21, 1884, thus removing one of Plymouth's most honored and esteemed citizens.

TIMOTHY GORDON, M.D.

Among the prisoners in the camp at Tuthill Fields, in London, taken in the wars between England and Scotland in 1650, was a young Scotchman bearing the name of Alexander Gordon. With others of his countrymen, he was released on the condition of his emigration to New England. In the summer of 1651 he crossed the ocean on a ship commanded by Capt. John Allen, and after reaching his destination was still held as a prisoner of war at Watertown until 1654. After his final unconditional release, he removed to New Hampshire before the year 1660, and married Mary, daughter of Nicholas Lysson, a sawyer on the falls at the bend of the Squamscot River. In



Oliver Wendell



Samuel Green
" () "

1664 he settled on a town-grant "beyond ye little river" in Exeter, where he died in 1697. Thomas Gordon, their son, who was born in 1678, and died in 1762, married Elizabeth Harriman, of Haverhill, in the State of Massachusetts. Timothy Gordon, the son of Thomas, who was born March 22, 1716, and died March 30, 1796, married Maria Stockbridge, of Stratham, N. H., and their second son was Timothy Gordon, a farmer and shipwright, the father of the subject of this sketch. He was born at Brentwood, N. H., Dec. 30, 1757, and died Jan. 16, 1836, at the age of seventy-eight. He was a soldier in the Revolution and a pensioner of the government. He enlisted April 23, 1775, in the company commanded by Capt. Daniel Moore in Stark's regiment, and was in the battles of Bunker Hill, Bennington, and Saratoga. It has been written of him by one who remembered him as he sat at his desk engaged in accounts or correspondence, "I have never yet found a Gordon, and I have known many, so amiable in character, so mild in disposition, so true in all that is genuine manliness of character, as Timothy Gordon, of Belleville."

He married, Jan. 23, 1782, Lydia, the oldest daughter of David Whitmore, son of Joseph Whitmore, and brother of Governor Whitmore, of Halifax. According to tradition, Joseph Whitmore lived in Woburn, Mass., prior to 1710, and removed with his wife, Elizabeth, to Newbury, Mass., about the year 1712. Lydia Whitmore was born in Newbury, Oct. 10, 1763. Timothy Gordon, her husband, did the iron-work of the United States sloop-of-war "Wasp," built in Newburyport. Capt. Jones, who was assigned to her command, taking a fancy to his son Timothy, the subject of this sketch, then about eighteen years of age, offered to take him in his ship. The plan was frustrated by his mother, and when the vessel was nearly ready for sea Timothy was sent, with an older brother, with two yoke of oxen and a horse, to Brentwood, N. H. When they returned the "Wasp" had sailed, and after her capture of the British brig "Frolic," Oct. 17, 1812, she with her prize was taken by a British seventy-four, and the young Timothy thus escaped the terrors of Dartmoor prison. By the escape, however, it is possible that the government lost the services of one who, if he had entered the navy, could not have failed, with the energy, courage, determination, and nerve which distinguished him in later life, to have attained high rank among the captains of his time.

He was born in Newbury, Mass., March 10, 1795, and in the common schools of his native town received his education. After leaving school a taste for the sea inclined him to commercial life, and he

made one or more voyages as supercargo to Spanish and Mediterranean ports. In 1823 his brother William, who had acquired a high reputation in the medical profession, was in full practice in Hingham, Mass., and with him he began the study of medicine. His studies were completed at Bowdoin College, where he received the degree of Doctor of Medicine in 1825. He married, May 12, 1825, Jane Binney, daughter of Solomon and Sarah Jones, of Hingham, and settled in Weymouth, where he remained until 1837. In that year he removed to Plymouth, where, in the enjoyment of a constantly-increasing practice, he continued to reside until his death.

Of his wife it is fitting to say something more than that she died Jan. 14, 1877, at the age of eighty-three, after a married life of fifty-two years. It was truly said of her at her decease that "she was a person of clear and practical mental perceptions, good judgment, and generous impulses, 'well reported for good works.' Her genial and pleasant ways, her amiable disposition, her gentle words, her kind and charitable regard for others, find an abiding proof and tribute in the grateful memories of many hearts."

Dr. Gordon had two children,—Solomon Jones, born Sept. 24, 1826, and Timothy, born April 19, 1836, the latter of whom died in infancy. Solomon Jones graduated at Harvard in 1847, and is now a lawyer, pursuing an eminently successful career in his profession in the city of New York.

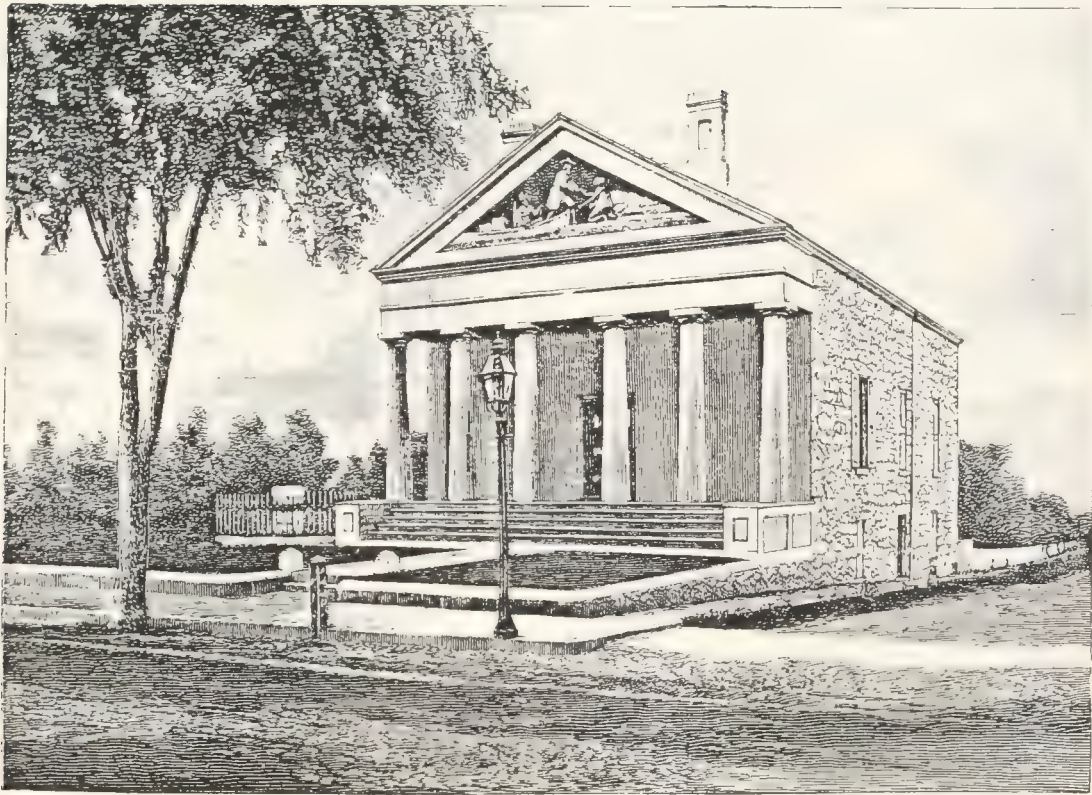
This sketch would be far from complete without further allusion to the life and character of its subject. In his profession he possessed all the traits and qualifications essential to its successful pursuit. Well grounded in its study, and keeping himself well informed of the latest methods of diagnosis and treatment, he also possessed and retained those intuitive perceptions of disease without which, however well read, no physician can become a brilliant practitioner, and which formulated rules and the fashionable methods of modern professional education are doing so much to obliterate. With keen powers of observation and generalization, as the pilot foretells the weather from signs which his own experience has detected, but which he cannot describe, he skillfully read the character of a case under treatment, and often irrespective of the laws, which must necessarily be fallible as long as the *medica scientia* remains doubtful and imperfect. As a surgeon as well as physician he attained a recognized eminence. Cool, bold, self-reliant, and strong in nerve, he only needed a wider field of action to win the highest honors in this department of his profession. The necessarily limited opportunities for surgical practice in a small community gave him rare

occasions to exhibit his powers, but when called into play, they never failed to receive the award of praise from his professional brethren.

But Dr. Gordon did not confine his activities and energies to his profession. As a citizen of his adopted town, though never receiving, nor asking, nor willing to take public office, he nevertheless felt the deepest interest in and took an active part in promoting its welfare. As a devoted and liberal member of his church, as a director for twenty-five years or more of the Plymouth Bank, and its successor, the Plymouth National, as vice-president, by many successive elections of the Pilgrim Society, as a generous contributor to Bible and missionary societies, as a pioneer in enterprises whose eventual success his far-seeing eye foretold and his indomitable spirit accomplished, as a free giver in his own way, in obedience, not to the

will of others for the sake of approval and applause, but in response to his own inclinations and sense of duty, he proved himself an active and useful citizen. Characterized by a prudence and economy in his mode of life, and a methodical and exact management of his professional collections, he nevertheless, as the author of this sketch has had abundant opportunities to know, was continually, in the later years of his life, cutting large slices from his accumulations for the benefit of his kindred and the various religious and philanthropic associations with which he was connected. In recognition of his professional and personal character he received from Amherst College, in 1868, the degree of Master of Arts.

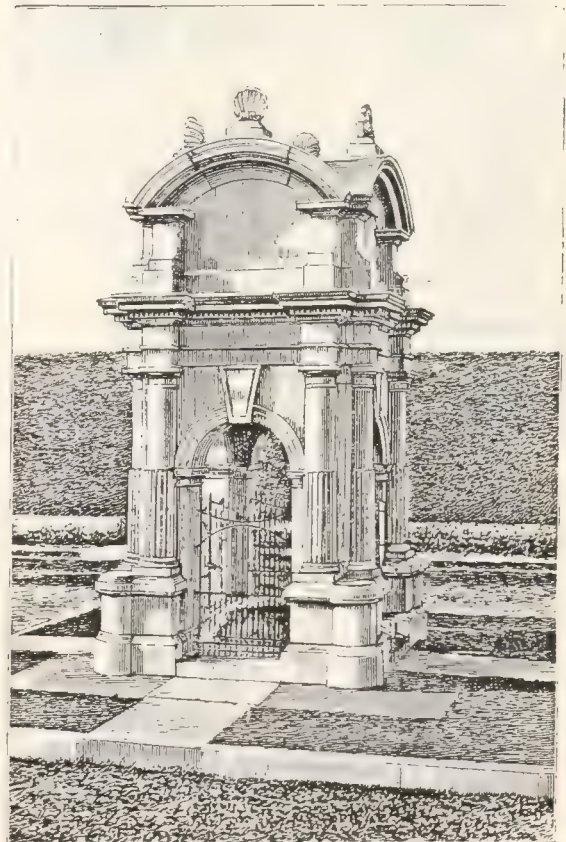
Dr. Gordon outlived his wife only ten months, and died in Plymouth on the 5th of November, 1877, at the age of eighty-two.



PILGRIM HALL, PLYMOUTH, MASS.



PLYMOUTH ROCK, 1834.



CANOPY COVERING PLYMOUTH ROCK.

DESCRIPTION OF ILLUSTRATIONS.

No 1. *National Monument to the Pilgrims.*—In May, 1855, the Pilgrim Society adopted a design offered by Hammatt Billings, of Boston, and, in accordance with this design, the monument has been nearly completed. The spot chosen for its erection is a hill immediately in the rear of the northerly part of the town of Plymouth, and, when thoroughly graded according to the plans of the Society, will show an octagonal plateau about four hundred feet in diameter surrounded by a level belt of grass forty feet in width, outside of which a driveway will be constructed fifty feet wide and about two-fifths of a mile in length. The design of the monument, the corner-stone of which was laid Aug. 2, 1859, consists of an octagon granite pedestal forty-five feet high, on which stands a statue of Faith thirty-six feet in height. From the four smaller faces of the pedestal project buttresses, on which are seated statues emblematic of Morality, Education, Law, and Liberty. Below these statues, in panels, are alto-reliefs in marble of "The Departure from Delft-Haven," "The Signing of the Compact in the Cabin of the Mayflower," "The Landing at Plymouth," and "The Treaty with Massasoit." On the other four faces are panels extending to the top of the shaft containing the names of the passengers in the "Mayflower," and below these are smaller panels for such inscriptions as may hereafter be thought desirable. The statue of Faith rests its foot on Plymouth Rock, and in its left hand holds an open Bible, while its right is uplifted to heaven. It is constructed of fourteen blocks of granite, weighing in all one hundred and eighty tons, and was placed on the pedestal Aug. 9, 1877. It was a gift of the late Oliver Ames, and cost thirty-one thousand three hundred dollars.

The statues of "Morality" and "Education" are also in place. These are colossal granite monoliths, seated on thrones, and are sixteen feet in height. That of "Morality," presented by the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, holds the Decalogue in its left hand and the scroll of Revelation in its right. In a niche on one side of the throne is a prophet, and in one on the other side one of the evangelists. The statue of "Education," presented by Roland Mather, of Hartford, has in one niche a figure of Wisdom ripe with years, and in the other a figure of Youth led by Experience. The statues of "Law" and "Liberty" are not yet furnished. That of the former will have in one of its niches an emblem of Justice, and in the other an emblem of Mercy. That of the latter will exhibit in one niche Peace resting under its protection, and in the other Tyranny overthrown

by its power. Beneath the statue of "Morality" is a marble relief representing the "Embarkation," presented by the State of Connecticut; and beneath that of "Education" is one representing the "Signing of the Compact," presented by Mr. Mather, who gave the statue above it. The panels representing the landing and the treaty are not yet furnished. For the completion of the monument the Society relies on an increasing sinking-fund which it has established for that purpose, and on contributions from the general government and States and individuals.

No. 2. *Plymouth Rock.*—The authenticity of the story of the landing on this rock rests both on general tradition and well-defined statements transmitted from generation to generation. Among the latter may be mentioned the statement of Ephraim Spooner and others to persons, either now living or recently deceased, that in 1741, when it was proposed to construct a wharf over the rock, Elder Thomas Faunce, born in 1647 and then ninety-four years of age, was carried in a chair to the spot, and, supposing it about to be buried forever, bade it an affectionate farewell as the first-resting place of the feet of the Pilgrims. He stated that his father, John Faunce, who came over in the "Ann" in 1623, had repeatedly told him the story. He was also old enough to have heard the story from the "Mayflower's" passengers themselves. He was ten years old when Governor Bradford died, twenty-four when John Howland died, nine years old when Miles Standish died, and thirty-nine when John Alden died, and he would have been at least likely to have learned from them whether the story of his father was correct or not.

The rock, however, was not buried as Elder Faunce feared it would be, but raised upwards from its bed so that its top might show above the roadway of the wharf. In 1774 an attempt to remove the rock to the foot of the liberty-pole in Town Square resulted in its separation, and while the upper half alone was removed, the lower remained in its bed. On the 4th of July, 1834, the severed portion, which since 1774 had remained in the square, and by the side of which the lower southerly elm-tree now in the square was planted in 1784, was removed to the front yard of Pilgrim Hall, and the next year inclosed by the iron fence which now on another spot surrounds the stone slab bearing the text of the compact. The remainder of the rock continued in its bed, merely showing its surface above the earth, until 1859, when the land on which it stands came under the control of the Pilgrim Society, and steps were taken to carry out a previously-formed plan of erecting over it a granite canopy. A design offered

by Hammatt Billings, of Boston, was adopted, and on the 2d of August, 1859, the corner-stone was laid. The canopy consists of four angle piers, decorated with three-quarter reeded columns of the Tuscan order, standing on pedestals and supporting a composed entablature, above which is an attic. Between the piers on each face is an open arch, so that the rock is visible from all sides, and these arches are fitted with iron gates. The canopy measures about fifteen feet square, and is about thirty feet high. In the chamber between the dome and the capstone are deposited the remains of some of the Pilgrims who died the first winter. The discovery of these remains is described in the history of Plymouth contained in this volume. In 1880 the severed portion of the rock was restored to its old resting-place, and it now lies within the canopy reunited to its fellow-rock.

No. 3. *Town Square*.—The first street laid out by the Pilgrims extended from the harbor to the top of what is now Burial Hill. It was sometimes called First Street, sometimes Great Street, and sometimes Broad. The square represented in this view is the upper part of this street below the hill. The church at the head of the square is that of the First Parish, now Unitarian. It was built in 1831, after designs by George Brimmer, of Boston. Its predecessor on the same site was built in 1744, and the first church on that site was built in 1683. The last date of course marks the period when the boundary of the street was fixed at the margin of the hill. The meeting-house used by the Pilgrims before 1683 was built in 1637, on the right of the square as the view is held before the eye. On the right, also, was the house of the Governor of the colony, and the sites of both the church and the Governor's house are covered by Odd-Fellows' Hall, which is partially exposed to view. On the left of the picture is the town-house. It was built by the County of Plymouth, in 1749, for a court-house, and was used as such until 1820, when, on the erection of the present court-house, it was sold to the town. Previous to 1749 the site was occupied by the old government-house, which antedated in its erection the establishment of the county, in 1685, and was before that time called the country-house. The land on which it stands was never granted to individuals, and has always been associated with the government of either the colony, county, or town. The five elm-trees in the square were set out in 1784 by Thomas Davis, who at that time owned and occupied a house on land now covered by the westerly end of Odd-Fellows' Building. One of these trees, on which placards may be seen in the view, is called the town tree and has for eighty

years, more or less, been the recognized spot for the posting of official and other advertisements.

No. 4. *Pilgrim Hall*.—This memorial building was erected by the Pilgrim Society in 1824, its corner-stone being laid September 1st in that year. It was built by Jacob and Abner S. Taylor, of Plymouth; and though on the 1st of July the stone of its walls was still in the quarry at Weymouth, and the timber of its frame in the forests of Maine, on the 22d of December it was finished and occupied for the celebration of the anniversary of the landing. It is built of unwrought split granite, and is seventy feet in length by forty in width. The Doric portico of wood now ornamenting its front was added in 1834. In 1880 the building was remodeled and made proof against fire, under the direction of J. Henry Stickney, Esq., of Baltimore, a liberal benefactor of the Society, who defrayed the entire cost of the work, amounting to more than fifteen thousand dollars. The hall contains an extensive cabinet, rich in relics of the Pilgrims and of early colonial times, a gallery of pictures of rare value and interest, and a library, which is receiving constant accessions of books relating to New England history. A librarian is in constant attendance at the hall, and a well-conceived descriptive catalogue facilitates an examination of everything worthy to be seen.

No. 5. *The "Mayflower"*.—This illustration is taken from a picture by William F. Halsall, of Boston, representing the "Mayflower" at anchor and at rest after her long and stormy voyage. The picture is full of sentiment, and tells the story of the perilous Pilgrim enterprise with wonderful effect. It hangs in Pilgrim Hall, and is the property of the Pilgrim Society.

No. 6. *The Landing of the Pilgrims*.—This illustration is taken from a photograph, belonging to the Pilgrim Society, and hanging in Pilgrim Hall, of a picture painted in 1856 by H. Carmiencke, of New York, for J. Henry Stickney, Esq., of Baltimore. The picture has all the realism of a photograph of the actual landing, and, though entirely devoid of sentiment, recalls to the mind with great vividness the incidents and scenes attending the great event in New England history.

Nos. 7 and 8. *Views of Scrooby*.—These illustrations are taken from photographs taken on the spot by order of Lord Houghton (Monckton Milnes), and presented by him to Hon. William T. Davis, who has permitted them to be reproduced in this volume. Recalling to mind as they do the residence of Elder Brewster and the birthplace of the Pilgrim Church, they cannot fail to be of interest.

HISTORY OF WAREHAM.

BY REV. NOBLE WARREN EVERETT.¹

WAREHAM is a small town lying at the head of Buzzard's Bay, by which it is bounded on the south, on the east by Sandwich and a part of Plymouth, on the north by Plymouth and Carver, on the northwest by Middleboro', and on the west by Rochester. It lies in latitude forty-one degrees forty-five minutes north, longitude seventy degrees forty-five minutes west from Greenwich, and is about seven miles long from east to west, and about six miles broad from north to south. It is situated about fifty miles southeast from Boston, sixteen northeast from New Bedford, and sixteen south of Plymouth.

The east part of the town was formerly known by the name of Agawam Purchase, and lay in the township of Plymouth. The west part formerly belonged to Rochester. In 1739 these two tracts of land, with their settlements, were incorporated by the name of Wareham, which name was borrowed from an English town of some note in ancient times. In 1827 that part now known as Tihonet was taken from Plymouth and Carver, which three pieces now constitute the town as above bounded. These several parts will require some notice previous to their being united, as they still retain their original names, and the descendants of the first settlers have certain partialities for their own particular sections of the town, so much so, that from the period of their union in 1739 until 1824 the taxes were made by two sets of bills, one for the west end, and the other for Agawam; two constables were always appointed and two collectors, and the inhabitants of Agawam were very watchful for their exclusive rights, and so were the "West Enders," which was the foundation of many a long and eloquent State rights speech in "open town-meetings," but this difference was never carried further than speaking. On most subjects there was

an unusual share of good feeling manifested by both parties, and whenever their rights were respected (as they always had to be) both parties united unanimously on any subject which concerned the whole town, and were very jealous of any infringements made by other towns, as may be seen by their controversies with Rochester and Sandwich concerning ministry lands, and also their rights to the herring fishery.

Agawam. It is not well ascertained from what the name of Agawam was originally derived, but history tells us that a tribe of Indians who formerly inhabited a part of what is now Massachusetts was so called. There are several Agawams, and it is supposed that some one of them was the abiding place of this tribe, and each of the others derived its name from this, or from being the habitation of some portion of the aforesaid tribe. However, for our purpose, it is sufficient that the southerly part of Plymouth was known by this name at an early day, and that it was so called in the deed of sale.

AGAWAM TITLE.

"Know all Men by these Presents,


"That we, Nanumett, Weanuckett, Acanootus, Attaywanpeek, Awanoo, Awampoke, and Assuankett, *alias* Peter, natives of New England, in the jurisdiction of New Plymouth, in New England, in America, do acknowledge that for, and in consideration of, the full and just sum of twenty-four pounds and ten shillings, to us paid by Capt. Thomas Southworth, Nathaniel Warren, William Clark, and Hugh Cole, of the town of Plymouth aforesaid, in the jurisdiction aforesaid, gentlemen, where-with we, the said Nanumett, Weanuckett, Acanootus, Attaywanpeek, Awanoo, Awampoke, and Assuankett, *alias* Peter, do acknowledge ourselves, and every of us, to be satisfied, contented, and fully paid, and thereof, and of every part and parcel thereof, do exonerate, acquit, and discharge the said Capt. Thomas Southworth, Nathaniel Warren, William Clark, and Hugh Cole, they and every of their heirs, executors, administrators, and assigns, forever, by these presents have freely and absolutely bargained, alienated, and sold, enfeoffed and confirmed, and these presents do bargain, alienate, sell, and confirm from us, the said Nanumett, Weanuckett, Acanootus, Attaywanpeek, Awanoo, and Assuankett, *alias* Peter, and our heirs, to them the said Capt. Thomas Southworth, Nathaniel Warren,

¹ The late Silvanus Bourne, Esq., wrote a sketch of Wareham for a local paper, the "Old Colony Memorial," in 1836. Many of the facts concerning the early history of the town are taken from it.

William Clark, and Hugh Cole, in behalf of the town of New Plymouth, their and every of their heirs and assigns forever, two certain tracts or parcels of land, the one being called Weeyvancett Neck, and another parcel adjoining thereunto the aforementioned Weeyvancett Neck, being bounded by a salt water river on the south, and which river runneth into Manomet Bay, and on the east side with a great salt water cove or river which runneth into the same bay, and so bounded up along with the brook unto the head thereof, and so to a meadow lying some space above the head of said brook, and so to a great pond lying about northeast near a quarter of a mile from the said meadow, all the said meadows being included within the said bounds: the other parcel of land of the two above named, abutting on the tract or parcel of land which the town of Plymouth bought of us, Acanootus, Awampoke, and Attaywanpeek, as appears by a deed under our hands bearing date Anno Domini 1665, and from the westernmost bounds expressed in the said deed, two miles and a half into the woods, running upon a line northeast and by north, the upper end of the said two miles and a half running along by a swamp side until one side of the said swamp parteth and runneth away near east, and the other part more northerly, which place is agreed on by us, the said Nanumett, Weanuckett, Acanootus, Awampoke, Attaywanpeek, and Assanuckett, *alias* Peter, to be the bounds of the said northeast and by north line, and so to run upon a straight line through the woods to the forenamed pond, which lyeth to the northeast of the forenamed meadow. To have and to hold all the said two parcels or tracts of land so bounded as aforesaid, with all and singular the appurtenances whatsoever, within and between, and belonging to the said two parcels or tracts of land bounded as aforesaid, unto them, the said Capt. Thomas Southworth, Nathaniel Warren, William Clark, and Hugh Cole, in the behalf and to the use of the town of Plymouth, to them, and every of them, their, and every of their, heirs and assigns forever, the said premises, with all and singular the appurtenances belonging thereunto, or to any part or parcel thereof, to appertain unto the only proper use and behoof of them, the said Capt. Thomas Southworth, Nathaniel Warren, William Clark, and Hugh Cole, in the behalf of the town of Plymouth aforesaid, to their, and every of their, heirs and assigns forever, to be holden as of his Majesty, his manor of East Greenwich, in the County of Kent, in free and common socage, and not in capety, nor by Knight's service, nor by the rents and services thereof and thereby due, and of right accustomed warranting the sale thereof, and of every part and parcel thereof, against all persons whatsoever that might lay any claim thereunto, or to any part or parcel thereof, forever, giving and granting liberty unto the said Capt. Thomas Southworth, Nathaniel Warren, William Clark, and Hugh Cole, or any whom they shall appoint to record and enroll these presents, either in his Majesty's court at Plymouth aforesaid, or in any other place of public records, according to the usual manner of enrolling evidences in such case provided.

In witness whereof, we, the above-named Nanumett, Weanuckett, *alias* Peter, have hereunto set our hands and seals this of December, Anno Domini, one thousand six hundred and sixty and six (1666).


"Signed, sealed, and delivered in the presence of

"The mark  of CAUSETAN.

"The mark of ASACKANUCK, *alias* RALPH JONES, II.

"NATHANIEL MORTON.

"The mark of PETER (.)

"The mark of TATOSEN .

"PETER, his H mark and seal.

"WEANUCKETT, his H mark and seal.

"ACANOOTUS, his H mark and seal.

"AWANOO, his H mark and seal.

"AWAMPOKE, his H mark and seal.

"ATTAYWANPEEK, his H mark and seal.

"NANUMETT, his H mark and seal."

It was bounded as follows: On the east by the arm of the sea which connects what is called the "Head of the Bay" with Buzzard's Bay, the narrowest part of which is Cohasset Narrows; thence up Red Brook to the head thereof, where stands a stone four feet high, lettered W. P.; thence N. 32 deg. E. 420 rods to another stone like the first; thence N. 78 deg. W. 253 rods, crossing White Island Pond and Oliver's Neck to another stone like the others, standing on the west bank of the pond; thence N. 86 deg. 35 min., W. 965 rods, crossing Agawam River at 198 rods, and Little Long Pond at 484 rods, to a pine-tree at the forked swamp, which is the corner of Tihonet; thence S. 25 deg. W. 780 rods to a stake on the bank of a brook; thence down the brook to Agawam River, and by the river to Wankinco River, and down the Wankinco River, through the Narrows to Buzzard's Bay, and by the bay easterly to the beginning.

In the year 1678 this tract of land was leased for the term of seven years, and in the year 1682 was sold by the town of Plymouth to raise funds to build a new meeting-house in that town, subject no doubt to that lease, for it was June 17, 1685, when the proprietors held their first meeting to assign to each a sixty acre house-lot. The purchasers were John Chubbuck, the one-twelfth; Samuel Bates, the one-twenty-fourth; John Fearing, the one-twenty-fourth; Nathan Beale, the one-twenty-fourth; Seth Pope, the one-sixth; Ephraim Wilder, the one-sixth; Nathaniel Morton, the one-sixth; Joseph Warren, the one-sixth; Joseph Bartlett, the one-sixth; and Josiah Lane, the one-twenty-fourth part. The most of these purchasers, like the pioneers of all new countries, retained their possessions but a short time, a part being speculators who purchased to sell again, and the other part a restless, roaming class, who advance over the wilderness hunting the wild game, and making small openings, not so much for themselves as for the next class of settlers, who buy for the purpose of tilling the soil and making homes for themselves and their descendants; for in the year 1715 we find the same lands were owned by the following proprietors: Ebenezer Burge, one-eighth; Gershom Gifford, one-twenty-fourth; Thomas Tupper, one-twenty-fourth; Samuel Bates, one-sixteenth; Isaac Wilder's heirs, one-eighth; Timothy Bourne, one-twenty-seventh; John Bourne, one-fifty-fourth; Israel Fearing, twenty-five-one-hundred-forty-fourths; David Bates, one-forty-eighth; Joseph Hersey, one-forty-eighth; Joseph

Warren, one-eighth; John Gibbs, one-twenty-fourth; Jireh Swift, one-twenty-fourth; Oliver Norris, one-twenty-fourth; Joseph Bartlett's heirs, one-twelfth; Nathaniel Chubbuck, one-twenty-fourth; and Adam Jones, one-thirty-sixth part. Thus we see in the short space of thirty years the names of Beale, Pope, Morton, and Lane, who formerly owned eleven-twenty-fourths of the whole purchase, were missing; probably these were speculators. And now, after a lapse of one hundred and seventy years, the names of Gifford, Tupper, Hersey, Warren, Norris, Bartlett, and Jones are missing. But the Burgesses, Bates', Fearings, Bourne's, Gibbs', Swifts, and Chubbucks still live with us, and some are heirs to the possessions of their ancestors.

This little band of first settlers began their small colony as though they were a separate and distinct nation. They laid out a mill-lot to be owned by the public on the Agawam River, a lot for a pound, and a graveyard, which contains the remains of many of them, and would have built a pillory and whipping-post, no doubt, but Plymouth was careful to reserve the jurisdiction of the territory in their deed of sale. We read of neither church nor school-houses, but it is evident they were not unmindful of these things, as they laid out two lots of land and one of meadow for the use of the ministry as early as 1701.

The principal way in Agawam was opened at an early day, and ran nearly east and west, crossing the Wankinco River, both of the Jumping Brooks, Agawam River, Little Herring Brook, and Red Brook, at the head of tide-water on each of these several streams. There were other ways leading from this which led to the houses of every settler, some open, and some through gates and bars.

The land lying southerly of the main road and Agawam River is indented by coves, creeks, and harbors, forming many peninsulas or necks, which they named as follows: That on the east, between Red Brook, Cohasset, Narrows, and Muddy Cove, containing seven hundred and eighty acres, Long Neck; that between Muddy Cove, Tom's Narrows, and Broad Marsh Creek, containing one hundred and thirty acres, Pine Neck; that between Broad Marsh Creek, Tom's Narrows, Hog Island Narrows, the Bay, and Bourne's Cove, containing twelve hundred and fifty acres, Great Neck; that between Bourne's Cove, the Bay, Wankinco River, and Crooked River, three hundred and sixty acres, Indian Neck; that between Crooked River and Great Crab Cove, containing one hundred acres, Bates Neck; that between Great Crab Cove, Little Crab Cove, and Agawam River, containing five hundred acres,

they called Wankinquo Neck (since called Wanker Neck); that between Little Crab Cove, the Narrows, and Agawam River, containing one hundred and twenty acres, Little Neck. These necks contain more than three-fourths of the land lying southerly of said road, leaving but a small tract between them, which was called the Neighborhood. The land in general, though rather sandy, is very suitable for tillage. The shores abound with salt meadows, seaweeds, and rock-weeds, and if the soil was a little better, no part of the Old Colony would be more favorably situated for delightful farms. Bourne's Hill, situated a little to the north of Bourne's Cove, is the highest land in Wareham, being one hundred and twenty-eight feet above tide-water.

Islands.—Wickett's Island derived its name from an Indian who formerly owned it, and out of respect to his rights they suffered him to retain it. It lies between Long and Great Neck, a little south of the celebrated Onset Camp Ground, and contains five acres. Onset Island is situated near the southerly point of Long Neck, and contains eight acres. An old gentleman, now deceased, used to tell an amusing tale concerning this island. He said when he was a boy he had often seen lights thereon in dark and stormy nights, and that he had no doubt that much money had been buried there. He further stated that he, with some others, went one night to dig, and as the money was got in an evil manner and buried by pirates, the devil watched it; yet, if the diggers did not speak they might find the spot by ranging from different points the lights, and digging where these ranges intersected. All these things being attended to, the spot found, they commenced digging, and after proceeding some distance into the earth they struck the chest, when one of the company, in his zeal to assist the person digging, took up his pickaxe, and reaching a little too far forward, struck the other man digging with such force that he uttered an emphatic oath, when the money-chest immediately sunk, and they could find nothing more of it, to the great grief and severe mortification of all concerned. The narrator firmly believed that if he had half the money buried there he would be the richest man in Wareham.

Little Bird Island lies in Buzzard's Bay, about three-quarters of a mile from the shore, and belongs to the Indian Neck farm. It is a fine place for shooting wild fowl, and is overflowed by very high tides.

There is a cluster of small islands in Little Harbor named Great Pine, Little Pine, Bowman's, and Scraggy Islands, surrounded by creeks, and seem only designed to increase the quantity of meadow.

Ponds.—There are three ponds south of the main road,—one is called Pope's Pond, containing three acres; the second, Beaver Dam Pond, covers five acres, and contains springs, with a fine brook running from it to the Agawam River. It derives its name from the circumstance that beavers formerly built dams across these outlets to raise the water in the pond, the remains of which are still visible. The third is a springy pond situated a little to the west, and has a small creek, which empties into Great Crab Cove.

The tract of land on the north side of the main road contains five thousand five hundred acres, has a very light, sandy soil, and is worthless for all purposes of cultivation. This tract, though divided into lots and owned by different individuals, has been from the first settlement of Agawam (until within a few years) used as a sheep-common during the summer season, the poor and the rich having equal privileges in this particular. The tract is well watered by ponds, spring-brooks, and Agawam River, as follows: Little Long Pond, partly lying in Plymouth, containing ten acres south of the line; White Island Pond, also partly in Plymouth, containing fifty acres south of the line; Bartlett's Marsh Pond, of forty-five acres; Pickerel Pond, of sixteen acres; Muddy Pond, of four acres; Spectacle Pond, of fifty acres, its shape resembling a pair of spectacles; Cedar Pond, of ten acres; Flax Pond, of eleven acres; Herring Pond, of forty-four acres; and Jonathan's Pond, of ten acres. The Maple Springs, near Long Pond, and the brooks running therefrom and falling into Agawam River, have long been noted as places of amusement for catching trout. The Red Brook is a living stream, and derives its name from being colored by iron ore, some small beds of which lie in its swamps. The two Jumping Brooks head a little southwest of the Maple Springs, cross the main road, and fall into Agawam River,—one at the westerly line of Agawam, the other about half a mile to the eastward. They were formerly called jumping brooks because travelers had to jump them before bridges were made. The Agawam River is a valuable stream for manufacturing purposes, having twenty-five feet fall in running from the town-line to the sea. This tract of woodland is connected with, and constitutes a part of, what is known as Plymouth woods, so celebrated in years past for deer-hunting.

West End of the Town.—That part of Wareham which formerly belonged to Rochester had no particular name to designate it from the remaining part of the town until its union with Agawam, after which it was called the West End of the Town.

Sippican, or Rochester Title.—"1649. Liberty is granted unto the townsmen of Plymouth to make use of the land at Sipecan for herding and keeping of cattle, and wintering of them there, as they shall see cause."¹

"1651. For the continual support of the Township of Plymouth for the place and seat of government, to prevent the dispersing of the inhabitants thereof. It is ordered that Sipecan be granted to the town of Plymouth to be a general help to the inhabitants thereof for the keeping of their cattle, and to remain for the common use and good of the said township, and never to be alienated by the township from the same to any other use, and no person or persons to enjoy any right or benefit thereby but the inhabitants of the town of Plymouth, only except such as we the common herdsmen for the said township, and the bounds thereof to extend itself eight miles by the seaside, and four miles into the land."²

In 1666, King Philip, sachem of Pokanoket, youngest son of Massasoit, gave power "to Watuchpoo and Sampson, two Indian chiefs, and their brethren, to hold and make sale of these lands to whom they pleased." And on the 24th of December, 1668, Philip informed the honorable court at Plymouth that they were for sale.

In Plymouth Court orders, dated June 3, 1679, may be found the following: "In answer unto the proposition of several that would purchase lands at Sippican, and places adjacent, the Court are glad to take notice of what they propound, and offer themselves to oblige in order to a comfortable settlement of a Plantation there, and shall be ready to accommodate them as far as they can on reasonable and easy terms, and give them all due encouragement, if they can procure some more substantial men, that are prudent persons, and of considerable estate, that will make a speedy settlement of themselves and families with them; and we desire and expect to hear further from them at the next meeting of this Court, by adjournment in July next, at which time we may, if satisfied in the premises, bargain with them for the lands they desire, or put it in a way to be done." It seems that "some more substantial men, who were prudent persons," were procured, for on the 22d of July, 1679, the purchase was made, and the deed was given. On the same day the purchasers met, organized, and transacted considerable business at the house of Mr. Joseph Bradford, in Plymouth.

Soon after the purchase was made an Indian named

¹ Old Col. Rec. Book, 2d Court Orders, page 190.

² *Ib.*, p. 234.

Charles, *alias* Paumpmutt, of Ashimuit, claimed a portion of the purchased possessions, but on the payment of six pounds, New England money, renounced all title.

Nov. 19, 1679, Lieut. Joseph Lothrop, agent of the company, paid Peter Suscacow, five shillings to satisfy his claim.

In 1683, William Connett, an Indian, claimed the whole land they had purchased. He proved a bitter and stubborn contestant, but finally entered into an agreement with Thomas Hinckley and Joseph Lothrop that was satisfactory to both parties. After this the whites remained in undisputed possession.

Cromeset Neck lies in the west part of the town, and is bounded on the north by Broad Marsh River, on the east by Quasuet and the Wankinco, and on the west by Wewecantit River, having Mark's Cove on the east and Sedge Cove on the west side, both of which, as well as the rivers around this neck, having salt meadows along their margins. On the east side of this neck lies Quasuet, it being an island of upland containing thirty acres, and is separated from the neck by a small creek and a broad piece of meadow.

Incorporation of Wareham.—The following is the act of incorporation :

"Anno Regni Regis Georgii Secundi duodecimo et decimotertio.

"AN ACT for dividing the Town of Rochester and Plymouth, in the County of Plymouth, and erecting a new Town there by the name of Wareham.

"Whereas, the Inhabitants of the East End of the Town of Rochester, and the Inhabitants of a Plantation called Agawam, being in the Town of Plymouth, by Reason of great Difficulties they labor under have addressed this Court, that they may be set off a distinct and separate Township, and vested with all the Powers and Privileges that other Towns in this Province are vested with. For which they have obtained the Consent of the said Towns of Rochester and Plymouth.

"Be it therefore enacted by His Excellency the Governor, Council, and Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the Authority of the same, that the East End of the said Town of Rochester, bounded as followeth, viz.: Beginning at the mouth of Sipecan River, and running up the River to Mendoe's Bridge; thence as the Road now lies to Plymouth till it meets with Middleborough Line, being all the Lands belonging to the Town of Rochester lying to the North of said River, and on the East side of said Road, together with the Plantation or Precinct of Agawam aforesaid as described in their purchase Deed from the said Town of Plymouth, be and hereby are set off, Constituted, and Erected into a distinct and separate Township by the name of Wareham, and that the Inhabitants of the Lands before described and bounded be and hereby are vested with all the Powers, Privileges, and Immunities that the Inhabitants of other Towns in this Province are or ought by law to be vested with, Saving that the Privilege of Catching Ellwives be and remain as heretofore.

"1739, July 6. This Bill having been read three several times in the House of Representatives, passed to be Enacted.

"J. QUINCY, Spkr.

"1739, July 6. This Bill having been read three several times in Council, passed to be enacted.

"SIMON FROST, Dep. Sec'y.

"1739, July 10. By His Excellency the Governor I Consent to the Enacting this Bill.

"J. BELCHER."

Tihonet is a piece of land formerly belonging to Plymouth and Carver. It obtained its name from an early settler who had a small right in one of the great lots on which he lived, and by virtue of this claim exercised the right of ownership over all the land around him so far as to cut the best timber and market it. Another gentleman thought he would look at the timber in that region with a view of purchasing. He took this settler as his guide to show him the country, and after traveling all day and asking the question often, "Who owns this lot?" he was always answered by his guide, "I own it." He soon discovered the trick, and gave the old man the name of Ti-own-it, by which he was afterwards called, and that section, with a slight alteration, has borne his name ever since. It is bounded by a continuation of the Agawam line from the corner swamp, N. 86½ deg., W. S30 rods, crossing the Wankinco River; thence 450 rods to a pine-tree standing in the old Carver line; thence by that line southeasterly to the Agawam purchase, and by Agawam northeasterly to the beginning, forming a triangle nearly equilateral, and containing two thousand and twenty acres. There was a family of Chubbucks and Besses who early settled on this tract, but their possessions were small, and the land as well as themselves poor. The Wankinco River running through Tihonet constitutes nearly its whole value. The river is valuable, being fed by springs and having twenty-eight feet fall at Tihonet dam. Robert's Run is a spring-brook, falling into the river on the east side. Frog Foot is a large branch of the river, falling in upon the easterly side about a third of a mile south of the Plymouth line.

While Tihonet belonged to Plymouth and Carver, Daniel Hunt built a forge where the iron-works now stand, and a saw-mill about a mile above. These works passed into the hands of Samuel Leonard, of Taunton, and from him to the Wareham Iron Company. This company, having it in contemplation to put valuable works there, petitioned the Legislature for an act severing Tihonet from Plymouth and Carver and uniting it to Wareham, which they obtained in 1827.

There was an effort made as early as 1773 to unite this part of Plymouth to Wareham, as appears by the following vote: "May 10, 1773, Voted not to request Plymouth to set off Tihonet to Wareham," and

when it was set off there was some opposition by the aged men of the town, fearing that the tract would bring more paupers than taxes; however, it passed by a large majority, Benjamin Bourne, Esq., insisting that his vote should be recorded in the negative.

What the population of the town was at the time of its incorporation cannot now be ascertained, but the year succeeding, and for forty years afterwards, during the provincial government of Massachusetts, the town voted that they were not qualified to send a representative; and by the act of 1692, then in force, every town having forty qualified voters was enjoined to choose one freeholder as their representative; towns having less than forty and more than thirty voters might send or not, as they saw fit; and in the year 1769, when they wished to be heard before the General Court, as they sent an agent and not a representative, we must conclude that they had not thirty freeholders and other persons qualified to vote. At the time the act of incorporation was passed the General Court ordered Edward Bumpus, one of the principal inhabitants, to call the first town-meeting, which he did Aug. 6, 1739, at which meeting Edward Bumpus was chosen moderator; Jonathan Hunter, town clerk; Jireh Swift, Jeremiah Bumpus, and Jonathan Hunter, selectmen and assessors; Jireh Swift, treasurer; John Bumpus, Jr., and Joshua Gibbs, constables; Joseph Gifford, Isaac Hamblin, and Jonathan Bumpus, surveyors of highways; Henry Saunders, tithingman; Ebenezer Perry and John Ellis, fence-viewers.

Ecclesiastical History.—The Congregational Church.—Previous to the incorporation of the town of Wareham, there was a minister of the gospel, by the name of Thomas Prince, who lived upon Cromeset Neck, and preached occasionally in a meeting-house which stood near the place of the present Congregational Church. As there was neither a church nor a parish formed, it is not probable that he or any one else preached long at a time.

Sept. 10, 1739, the town, in their parochial capacity, chose a committee to give the Rev. Rowland Thatcher a call, and directed them to offer him three hundred pounds settlement and one hundred pounds salary, to which he replied as follows:

"GENTLEMEN,—Seeing my performances among you have found such acceptance as that you have given me a call to minister to you officially in holy things, and having seriously weighed the matter, and asked the direction of heaven, I conclude your call to be from God. Therefore, being deeply sensible of my own unworthiness and unfitness for the great work, yet, depending upon Christ, do accept your call, depending upon you for such support from time to time as the Gospel does require; earnestly asking your prayers to God for me,

that when I have preached to you I myself may not be found cast away; but when I am called to give an account of my ministry to God, the Shepherd and Bishop of souls, I may do it with joy, having many of your souls as seals of my ministry and crown of rejoicing.

"ROWLAND THATCHER.

"WAREHAM, Oct. 17, 1739."

Oct. 18, 1739, the town voted to receive and accept the answer, and on the 26th day of December, 1739, he was ordained. On the day previous to the ordination a church was incorporated in presence of a council consisting of fifteen male and twenty-eight female members. March 3, 1740, the town passed the following salutary vote: "That a committee be appointed to take care of young people in time of divine service, on Sabbath days, and on all other times, if they see them to play." The Rev. Rowland Thatcher died Feb. 18, 1775, having preached more than thirty-five years to the satisfaction of his church and congregation, much beloved and respected, and with good success, having added two hundred and four members to his church, besides those who were first incorporated, leaving one hundred and forty-five members living at his death. His salary, after the money matters of the country were settled, was finally fixed at £53 6s. 8d. lawful money.

In April, 1775, a committee was chosen to look for and employ a minister. August 21st this committee gave the Rev. Josiah Cotton a call to become their pastor, which he answered as follows:

"To the Church of Christ and the Inhabitants of the town of Wareham.

"BRETHREN AND GENTLEMEN,—I have received your invitation to enter the relation of Pastor and receive the ministerial charge over you, and in consequence thereof had a conference with your committee relative to your offer, which, as represented to me, I think insufficient,—the salary part, I mean, £66 13s. 4d., without the parsonage at the west end of the town,—and therefore propose an alteration, which your committee feel satisfied with, viz., that the improvement of the aforementioned parsonage be granted over and above the £66 13s. 4d., which parsonage is valued at £4, L. M., per annum, and the real sum to be made good if the value of money depreciates, which being done, I would, on account of the difficulty of the times, relinquish the sum of £6 13s. 4d. for the year to come, receiving from the time the salary begins, and after that time expires, if the day should still continue distressing by a stoppage of trade, make a proportionable relinquishment, if consistent with necessary support. Less than my proposal specifies does not appear to me to be sufficient encouragement; therefore, if you shall see fit to comply with the proposals above mentioned, freely, without difficulty, I hereby declare my acceptance to settle with you in the gospel ministry.

"JOSIAH COTTON.

"WAREHAM, Oct. 4, 1775."

Oct. 4, 1775, the town voted to accept of Mr. Josiah Cotton's answer. The connection between the town and Mr. Cotton was not happy, and continued

but a few years. There was nothing exceptionable in his character, but he yearly called for an increase of salary, which, on account of the depreciation of money, they enlarged, until they voted him, May 3, 1779, the sum of £600 for the year, which he asked to have increased, whereupon, May 31st, they voted to dismiss him, and he was dismissed accordingly.

In January, 1780, the town employed a Mr. Mills to preach to them, to whom they paid forty shillings per Sabbath; but he was not settled, on account of some disagreement about his salary, which was settled by the vote of Sept. 21, 1780, which gave him forty shillings per Sabbath, hard money. He thinking it was not enough, they dispensed with his further services.

For two or three years the town was without a settled minister, and for a part of the time the pulpit was vacant. June 3, 1782, the Rev. Noble Everett was called to the pastoral office, and several votes passed at different meetings concerning the manner in which he should receive his support, but finally they entered into the following contract:

"Whereas, several votes have been passed by the town at different meetings concerning Mr. Everett's settlement and salary, voted, that the whole of his settlement and salary be comprehended and established in the manner following: 1st. That we give to Mr. Noble Everett, for settlement, the whole of the land lying south of, and adjoining to John Winslow's land, which was bought of Thomas Sampson for the purpose, and build him a dwelling house on the same, 36 feet in length and 28 feet in width, two stories high, and finished in a decent and handsome manner, with a convenient cellar under the same, and completed by the last day of November, 1783.

"2d. That we will give said Mr. Everett an annual salary of £56 of lawful silver money during his continuance in this town as our minister, the one-half it to be paid annually in the month of April, the other half in October, together with the use of the ministry land and meadow lying in this town, including the wood on said land for the maintenance of his fires.

"3d. That Mr. Everett's salary begin at his ordination.

"4th. That the town will fence the salt meadow at the east end of the town with cedar rails before April next.

"Accepted by me,

"NOBLE EVERETT.

"WAREHAM, Oct. 23, 1782."

In 1791 the town increased Mr. Everett's salary to sixty pounds, and in the year 1800 to three hundred and fifty dollars. Some time after his church added fifty dollars as a gratuity, which was continued until his death, in 1819.

In July, 1821, the Rev. Daniel Hemmenway was ordained, with a salary of five hundred dollars, without the use of the ministry property. There being some difficulty in selecting the ordaining council, which was unhappily extended to the exclusion of some of the members invited by the town, a disaffec-

tion arose among his parishioners, which grew to a dissolution of the connection between him and the parish, and he was dismissed in 1828 by the advice and with the consent of a council.

Feb. 27, 1828, the parish organized themselves in a body separate, under the name of the First Parish in the town of Wareham, elected their officers, and commenced a record of their meetings, which had hitherto been done upon the town's book by the town officers.

Rev. Samuel Nott, Jr., was installed Aug. 5, 1829, and dismissed Aug. 29, 1849.

For several years after Mr. Nott's dismissal the pulpit was principally occupied by Rev. J. A. Roberts as stated supply.

Rev. Homer Barrows was installed Oct. 27, 1852, and dismissed July 19, 1859, at his own request.

Rev. Timothy F. Clary was installed April 18, 1860, and dismissed July 16, 1867, at his own request.

Rev. Horace Dutton supplied the pulpit as acting pastor for the year 1868.

Sept. 3, 1869, Rev. E. S. Huntress was ordained, and served the church about one year.

Oct. 27, 1870, Rev. Isaiah C. Thatcher was installed, and dismissed Sept. 13, 1877, at his own request.

Nov. 11, 1877, Rev. C. C. Watson commenced his labors with this church as acting pastor, and still holds that relation.

Ministry Property.—At an early day there were certain lands and meadows assigned to the use of the ministry. When Wareham was incorporated, the town of Rochester overlooked her interest in the ministry property which lay within the incorporate limits of the town of Wareham. It is uncertain whether this oversight was from accident or design; however, the First Parish in Rochester soon raised the question, and after several years' controversy the right was contested in law, from which, in the year 1770, an appeal was made to the General Court, on a petition of the First Parish in Rochester, to sell this property and convert the proceeds to the uses formerly designed. Wareham, on being notified of this petition, sent Ebenezer Briggs as their agent to remonstrate against such sale, which he did so successfully that he defeated their object, took possession of the property, and held it for the benefit of Wareham, and in defiance of Rochester. In 1826 the town obtained leave of the Legislature to sell their ministerial lands and meadow, and it was accordingly sold for \$3487.52, which has been managed by a board of trustees, first elected by the town, afterwards by the First Parish.

The income of this fund has been appropriated semi-annually towards the support of the minister of the First Parish.

Methodist Episcopal Church.—It is not known that there was any Methodist preaching in Wareham previous to 1812, at which time Heman Perry and Covell Burgess, two young men from Sandwich, being employed here, were invited to hold meetings, which they did in the house of William S. Fearing, Esq. Soon after the Rev. Benjamin R. Hoyt, preacher-in-charge on Sandwich Circuit, visited this place, and preached to the people with great acceptance. Following Mr. Hoyt, the Rev. Frederick Upham, who was stationed at Monument, occasionally visited Wareham, and preached in different parts of the town, but mainly at the Narrows school-house. Mr. Upham's labors were highly appreciated, and a favorable impression was made on the minds of the people in regard to Methodism. In the year 1823 some Methodist brethren came from Easton, Mass., to this place, and found employment in the nail-works. Their names were Charles Wilbur, Lewis Waters, and Royal J. Barlow. By invitation of these brethren Methodist preachers frequently visited Wareham and preached here. In the year 1827 they induced the Rev. John Newland Maffit to come to this place, and he preached once in the Congregational Church and many times in private houses. The preaching of this wonderful man made a profound sensation. There was some opposition, but it is thought the seed then sown subsequently produced abundant fruit. In the year 1830, Ebenezer Slocum, a Methodist class-leader from the South, and a watchmaker by trade, came and settled in Wareham. He soon began to hold meetings in his shop. They were interesting, and resulted in the conversion of several. In January, 1831, a class was formed, consisting of the following persons: Ebenezer Slocum, leader, Eliza Slocum, Mary Ann Briggs, Royal J. Barlow and wife, and Relief Willis. The revival continued, and was the most extensive ever known in the town up to that date. It is usually referred to as the "Slocum Revival." Revs. David Culver, William Livesey, and James Porter, from adjoining towns, were of great assistance in this revival. During the year 1831 a Methodist society or parish was formed in accordance with the statutes of the commonwealth, and the following officers were elected: Ebenezer Slocum, clerk; Jedediah Briggs, Royal J. Barlow, and Robert Hinckley, prudential committee. This year (1831) Rev. Amos Binney and Rev. Lemuel Harlow were the preachers on Rochester Circuit, which circuit embraced Rochester, Middleboro', and Wareham. In

1833 the circuit preachers were Rev. Thomas G. Brown and Rev. Thomas Ely. In 1835 the pulpit was supplied by Rev. Josiah Litch and Rev. Joseph Marsh. In the year 1836 Wareham was separated from Rochester Circuit and constituted a separate station and a separate church. The first official board was composed of the following persons: Francis Carr, Asa N. Bodfish, class-leaders; Francis Carr, Asa N. Bodfish, Robert Hinckley, Tilson Morse, Jedediah Briggs, and Lewis Waters, stewards. The following is the list of pastors who have served this church from 1836 to 1884, viz.: 1836-37, Samuel Phillips; 1838, Henry H. Smith; 1839, Chester W. Turner; 1840, Charles A. Carter; 1841-42, James D. Butler; 1843-44, Elisha B. Bradford; 1845, John W. Case; 1846, Samuel W. Coggeshall; 1847-48, Nelson Goodrich; 1849-50, Horatio W. Houghton; 1851, Edward H. Hatfield; 1852-53, Nathaniel Bemis; 1854, George W. Stearns; 1855, Philip Crandon; 1856, Horace C. Atwater; 1857-58, Lawton Cady; 1859-60, John W. Willett; 1861, Moses Chase; 1862-63, Charles Stokes; 1864, George H. Winchester; 1865, George S. Alexander; 1866, Abel Allton; 1867, Daniel J. Griffin; 1868, Charles A. Carter; 1869-70, Daniel J. Griffin; 1871-72, Daniel M. Rogers; 1873-74, William Livesey; 1875-76, Edward J. Ayres; 1877-78, John G. Gammons; 1879-80, John S. Bell; 1881, Melville B. Cummings; 1882, George Hudson; 1883-84, William F. Davis.

Baptists.—In 1830 a number of individuals united in a religious society under the name of the First Christian Society in the town of Wareham; but they were generally called the Baptist Society. In 1831, Rev. John Taylor was settled as their pastor, and continued to preach to them until 1837, when he removed to the State of Rhode Island. For several years after Mr. Taylor's removal they had occasional preaching, but no settled pastor.

Reformed Methodists.—In 1831 there was a society of Reformed Methodists organized in the west part of the town, but for want of numbers they supported preaching but a short time.

In 1878 a union chapel was built at Tremont village. They have preaching regularly and a flourishing Sunday-school. The pulpit is supplied by preachers from different denominations.

Second Adventists.—This sect hold annual camp-meetings in a beautiful grove near Tremont village, coming from all parts of the country. The resort has become quite famous.

Roman Catholics.—In 1865 the Roman Catholics, who for many years had worshiped in halls in different parts of the town, purchased the church edifice

on High Street, in the Narrows village, formerly owned and occupied by the Baptists. It has been greatly enlarged and improved, and is thronged by devout worshippers. From 1865 to the close of 1880 their pastors were as follows: Rev. Peter Bartoldi, Rev. H. F. Kinnerney, Rev. Matthias McCabe, and Rev. A. J. Brady. Mr. Brady was succeeded by the present pastor, Rev. Thomas F. Clinton, who is greatly beloved by his people. In December, 1871, the diocese of Providence was created, which includes Bristol, Barnstable, Nantucket and Dukes Counties, and the towns of Carver, Marion, Mattapoisett, and Wareham.

Episcopal.—The Church of the Good Shepherd was organized in 1883. This society is young and flourishing. During the past year, 1883, they have erected a church edifice on High Street, not far from the Roman Catholic, that is "a thing of beauty," and will doubtless prove "a joy forever" to many who worship there.

They have a thriving Sunday-school, and maintain regular services, but as yet have no settled pastor.

Onset Bay Grove Association.—"This association had its origin in the successful search of a few gentlemen who were interested in finding a suitable place upon the sea-shore where camp-meetings, under the general auspices of Spiritualism, could be annually held, and which might also be made a permanent summer resort for any who desired to build cottages or to tent beside the sea during the warm season.

"Many places on the coast-line of Massachusetts were visited, particularly the sheltered coves and breezy headlands of Cape Cod, along both shores from Sandwich to the ocean. But although especial attractions were found for summer visitors all along this diversified and picturesque coast, no place seemed to combine all the advantages sought for until the present location was found.

"Here, upon the shores of Onset Bay, a portion of the head-waters of Buzzard's Bay, and within the town of Wareham, a thickly-wooded grove of oaks, covering about one hundred and fifty acres, was found growing to the very edge of high bluffs overlooking the sea, and surrounded on three sides by water. It is in that portion of the town known as Agawam, a name given to it by its original Indian owners, relics of whom are found here in abundance, and who, under their great sachem, Massasoit, the humane and friendly king of the Wampanoags, made the first treaty of peace and amity with the Pilgrims from the 'Mayflower.' This town is in Plymouth County, and belonged to the old historical Plymouth Colony, of which President Dwight says, 'It is the oldest

of the New England colonies, and to its early success may be traced the origin of all the others. It has been the scene of many a trial and of the fulfillment of many a high resolve.'

"It was here that government, based on the will of the governed, was first established on the American continent, and the great principle that all should obey such laws as a majority of the people should make, distinctly acknowledged. No people had so fully appreciated the rights of each member of the State; none had felt so deeply the great cause of humanity or entertained such cheering hopes of human improvement. In their intercourse with the Indians the people of the colony set a bright example of humanity, and the same sense of justice is here witnessed that pervaded all their public and private acts. Not a foot of soil was taken from them without their consent. Their treaty with Massasoit was most scrupulously observed.

"The two rivers that form the eastern and western boundaries of the grove, and the smaller bays and inlets of this vicinity, are occupied as oyster grants, and from which thousands of bushels of the best oysters, commanding the highest prices in the markets of Boston, New York, and Providence, are annually taken. Clams of both kinds are found here in abundance, the indispensable requisites for the famous 'clam bakes' and 'chowders,' which, not only in Rhode Island, but all along shore, are justly considered among the luxuries of life at the sea-side. The facilities for safe and pleasant bathing are excellent, as the bottom is hard and clear, gradually descending from the shore, and the water many degrees warmer than upon the direct ocean beach.

"The soil is a sandy loam, so heavy that in the driest season the roads are comparatively free from dust. The spring water, for drinking and culinary purposes, is of excellent quality. The temperature of the grove is gratefully modified by the prevailing southwest winds that blow from off the water.

"At all times the view from the bluff is picturesque and beautiful, and when the yacht-races take place in the bay, and the white wings of the trim little vessels are seen flashing about among the islands and darting along the sinuous channels, the scene is full of life and animation.

"Fishing-parties are seen running out into the bay to try their luck with 'drail' or 'troll' among the blue-fish, which here abound, weighing usually from three to twelve pounds, passing the more modest skiffs anchored along the coves and inlets, fishing for tautog, sea-bass, and scup. No better fishing need be looked for than in these waters. An excur-

sion in a well-appointed yacht, in charge of a competent skipper, of whom there are plenty hereabouts, from Onset to New Bedford, on the western coast, or along the eastern to Wood's Holl, and then across to Oak Bluffs and the famous Vineyard camp-ground, brings to view a variety of the most charming scenery. On the right passing Tempest Knob, a high bluff at the mouth of the Wankinco River, and Great Hill, with the Marion House, on a point at its foot, we come to Bird Island Light, the guardian of the upper bay; Mattapoisett light-house, with the town; the low shore; sterile West Island, with its long reef, around which the larger craft must sail; passing dingy Black Rock, and so into the harbor of the rich old whaling city of New Bedford.

"On the eastern coast from Cohasset Narrows, the western terminus of the projected Cape Cod Ship-Canal, where the tide runs like a mill-race to and from Buttermilk Bay, and where, from the railroad bridge, striped bass are caught in large numbers, we may trace the windings of a score of inlets along the low-lying sandy cape, each with its little clump of masts, indicating a village, and pass club-houses or private cottages perched on rocky knolls, and summer hamlets built up along the line of railroad that borders the coast, which look out upon distant headlands, from which at night light-houses flash out their guidance to the travelers by sea.

"There are several fresh-water ponds in the neighborhood of Onset, where black bass and pickerel are said to abound, and from whence the purest ice will be supplied.

"The grove is located about three-fourths of a mile, by the present road, from the new Onset depot, built for the use of the association by the Old Colony Railroad, which is fifty miles from Boston, and by the regular trains; thence may be reached in two hours. It is directly upon the great popular route to Oak Bluffs, Martha's Vineyard, Yarmouth camp-ground, Falmouth Heights, Nantucket, etc., and during the summer season five or six trains per day pass over the route each way. As the requirements of travel may demand, parties can be brought by steamboat or sailing-vessels, by the Vineyard Sound and Buzzard's Bay, and landed directly at the new and permanent wharf of the association.

"The first meeting preliminary to the formation of this association was held in Boston Nov. 9, 1876, at which time a working constitution was adopted, and a temporary board of directors elected, with instructions to purchase the land. It having been found desirable to secure a legal organization, a special charter was applied for to the Massachusetts Legisla-

ture, which was granted March 31, 1877. The present association was organized under this charter April 11, 1877, at which time a code of by-laws was adopted and officers elected. The capital stock was fixed at twenty-five hundred dollars, all of which was taken and immediately paid in. The grounds were surveyed, building-lots, reserve-groves, streets, and avenues laid out, and heliotype maps of the same distributed.

"The grove was formally dedicated to the principles of Spiritualism and the interests of human progress on Thursday, June 14, 1877, about one thousand persons being present. The addresses were by the president, H. S. Williams, Esq., Mrs. Emma Hardinge Britten, and Mr. Cephas B. Lynn, interspersed with music by the South Easton Band.

"The first camp-meeting was held by the association commencing July 8th, and closing July 24th of the same year."

The original capital stock has been largely increased, and the interest in this charming resort is greater than ever. There is already thirty thousand dollars of taxable property on this ground, and it is destined to be one of the most famous camp-grounds, if not so already, on the New England sea-coast. More than fifty cottages were built there last year (1883), and more than one hundred have been erected in 1884.

The officers of this association at the present time (1884) are as follows: Dr. H. B. Storer, president, Boston; Hon. George Robbins, vice-president, Fitchburg, Mass.; William F. Nye, clerk, New Bedford, Mass.; Capt. B. F. Gibbs, treasurer, East Wareham, Mass. Directors, A. W. Wilcox, Worcester, Mass.; Charles F. Howard, Foxborough, Mass.; Henrietta R. J. Bullock, Onset Bay, East Wareham, Mass.; Miss S. R. Nickles, Manchester, N. H.; W. C. Carter, Fitchburg, Mass.

Church Edifices.—The size, form, and architecture of the first meeting-house erected in Wareham, previous to the incorporation of the town, cannot be ascertained. It was first built, and afterwards owned by proprietors, until Sept. 10, 1739, when the town voted "to have the meeting-house they then met in for their meeting-house." We have nothing but this vote to determine the nature of the contract between the proprietors and the town, but in those days the usual practice in country towns was for the town to take peaceable possession of the oldest or first meeting-house (there being but one generally, and this near the centre of the population), keep it in repair, and use it for a town-house. There is an allusion to this practice in McFingal,—

"That house which, loath a rule to break,
Served Heaven but one day in the week;
Open the rest for all supplies
Of news and politics and lies."

In 1742 the town purchased of Isaac Bump the land on which the meeting-house stood, and took a deed of the same, and in 1757 voted "to clear the alleys of the meeting-house of chairs and all other incumbrances, and keep them clean." This vote indicates that many went to meeting who had no seats, and accommodated themselves in the public alleys and by-places with chairs, stools, blocks, etc., and when the town voted to clear them, no doubt they made provision for the poor, and let the penurious provide for themselves. In 1770 the town voted to give certain subscribers the old meeting-house to build a new one with, and voted to receive the new one on condition that the town keep it in repair and use it for a town house. The new meeting-house had forty-one square pews on the floor, twelve slip-seats in the centre, appropriated for the use of the aged, whose hearing had become obtuse, strangers, and the respectable poor, and a broad gallery on three sides, with a row of pews in front, and slip-seats back, to accommodate servants, boys, and the common poor. There was much taste displayed in the architecture of the inside of the building, particularly about the pulpit and sounding-board. The exterior of the building resembled most other country meeting-houses of that day, had its round-top porch in front, with three doors, and two flights of stairs leading into the gallery. The body of the house was nearly square, and much too high for its size. This error, no doubt, was committed by taking pattern from some other meeting-house. Wherever one of these old-fashioned churches are seen of the first magnitude, the height well accords with the size, but the smaller ones by preserving the same height, present the appearance of one cube set upon the ground, and a half-cube cut diagonally, whose hypotenuse is about two feet greater than the side of the first cube laid thereon to form the roof. These houses had three times as many windows as was necessary to light the building, set in double rows for the sake of symmetry.

In 1802, the population of the town having increased, six of the body seats in the meeting-house were taken up, and four square pews built in their stead, and in 1824 the other six seats were taken up and the room converted into four slip-pews; such was the opposition of some of the aged and respectable citizens who had occupied these seats, that the purchaser of the front pew permitted three of these patriarchs to sit there until the meeting-house was

pulled down. The gale of 1804 blew in one of the gable-ends, but found its huge timbers, double rafters, and solid king-posts not easily overturned. The breach was soon repaired. In 1821 extensive repairs were made upon the house, and in 1828, when it was pulled down, many contended that it would stand for fifty years; however, the town got so vexed by trying the question whether they should have a new meeting-house or not, that many absented themselves from such meetings, or if they attended would not vote, and when the final vote was taken there were four for it and three against it, and before the next morning the house came down, hastened, no doubt, for fear a reconsideration might take place. There was much excitement, but it soon subsided, and the present beautiful edifice was erected on its site, with a spacious town house underneath. The cost of the whole was ten thousand dollars. The pews sold for six hundred dollars more than the cost of the house, and this overplus was divided among the pew-owners of the old meeting-house. The present meeting-house is forty-five feet by sixty-four feet body, ten feet portico, twenty-six feet posts, and rests upon Quincy granite twenty-four inches wide; has eight large windows, each containing ninety-six panes of ten by fourteen glass; four columns in front of the Doric order, the entablature of which extends around the whole building; a belfry of suitable size and height, a handsome steeple, and a bell weighing thirteen hundred pounds. The whole building makes a bold appearance, and has but one defect, and this would not be seen by any other than an architect. The draught was procured from Boston for a building of larger dimensions, and when it was concluded to build smaller, the carpenter shortened the posts without reducing the capital, architraves, frieze, triglyphs, and cornice; this left the ornaments a little too heavy for the building.

The Congregational Church above described was the only church edifice in Wareham in 1829. Hitherto the Congregationalists had been the only organized religious society. In 1830 the Baptist society was formed, and they erected a church the same year on High Street.

In 1831-32 the Methodist Episcopal society erected a church. It was located near the cemetery, at Wareham Centre, in the fork of the two roads, one leading to Carver the other to Tihonet. The house was an humble building, twenty-eight feet square, and cost about one thousand dollars. At this time the prejudice against the Methodists was so inveterate that it would sometimes manifest itself in open acts of violence. The brethren, who were few in number, after working hard all day in the nail-factory, were

compelled to spend the night in their little church to save it from destruction. One night a ladder was driven through the pulpit window, the latches of the doors pried off, windows broken, and the building very much damaged. In 1835 it was removed to Wareham Centre and enlarged. The present church edifice was dedicated Sept. 8, 1842. The dedicatory sermon was preached by Rev. John Lovejoy, of New Bedford. This enterprise was started and carried forward to completion during the pastorate of Rev. James D. Butler. The house is substantial and commodious, and has a large vestry that is used for social meetings.

The church edifice erected by the Episcopal society on High Street (and to which allusion has already been made) is much admired for its architectural beauty, and is justly considered an ornament to the Narrows village.

The Congregationalists built a chapel on High Street in the year 1859, and it has since been enlarged. It is here that the social meetings of the church are held.

In 1872 the Episcopal Methodists built a chapel at Aguawam village. Regular Sabbath services are held there, and they have a flourishing Sunday-school.

This chapel was built during the pastorate of the late Rev. Daniel M. Rogers, and he and his devoted wife were largely instrumental in its erection. The lot on which it is located was given for the purpose by the late Samuel T. T. Sherman.

The chapel at Tremont village has been noticed in another place; also the church edifice of the Roman Catholics.

French and Indian War.—In this war the citizens of Wareham lent their aid so far that John Bates, Barnabas Bates, Jabez Besse, Henry Sanders, Oliver Norris, Joshua Besse, Ebenezer Chubbuck, Joseph Besse, and Samuel Besse went to Cape Breton and assisted in the taking of Louisbourg, some in the land forces and some in the navy, and Samuel Besse lost his life in the expedition. About the same time Nathaniel Besse, Gershom Morse, Newbury Morse, Elnathan Sampson, and Nathaniel Chubbuck went into the Northern army, and were employed in taking Canada. Also, there were four Indians who resided in this town, named Jo. Joseph, Sol. Joseph, Jabez Wickett, and ——— Webquish, who went and fought against the hostile Indians on the Canada frontier. Webquish, who died about the year 1810, said he was present upon the plains of Abraham when Gen. Wolfe fell, and saw the city of Quebec taken. The above-named Nathaniel Chubbuck was in the English army at the time they were defeated near the city of Car-

thagena, in South America, in 1741, and also at the taking of Havana, in Cuba, in 1763.

Revolutionary War.—Wareham, though poor and small, bore her full share in the Revolutionary struggle. Her first act was to answer the people of Boston, as follows:

“At the request of the town of Boston, the inhabitants of the town of Wareham met together on the 18th day of January, 1773, to consider matters of grievance the Provinces were under. Capt. Josiah Carver was chosen moderator. Voted to act on the request of the town of Boston. Chose David Nye, Barnabas Bates, and Benjamin Briggs a committee to act on the above-said matters of grievance, and lay it before the town. Voted to adjourn to the 8th of February.

“Feb. 8, 1773, Voted to receive the committee's resolves, and record them on the town book.

“At a town-meeting in Wareham, Jan. 18, 1773, and continued by adjournment to February 8th, following, and then met to consider a letter of correspondence from the town of Boston, occasioned by sundry grievances the people of this Province at present labor under respecting sundry acts of Parliament of Great Britain, thereby drawing a tribute or tax from the people of this Province, the town taking the same into consideration, come to the following conclusions, as expressed in the following resolves:

“*Resolved*, That by the charter of this Province we are entitled to all the privileges and immunities of the natural born subjects of Great Britain, therefore,

2. “*Resolved*, That the raising of a revenue on the people by a legislative authority where they have no right in the election, or returning of any of the members, is a great grievance, as we are thereby taxed by other than our own representatives.

3. “*Resolved*, That the extensive power given to the commissioners of his Majesty's customs in America is a grievance.

4. “*Resolved*, That the affixing salaries on the judges of the Supreme Court of judicature, within the province, out of the aforesaid revenue, is a grievance, as our lives and property are so nearly concerned in the decision of judges who hold their places during pleasure, and are entirely dependent on the Crown for their support.

5. “*Resolved*, That the extending the power of the courts of Vice-Admiralty so as that in many things it destroys the privilege of the trials by juries, is an extreme grievance; and in particular that remarkable distinction made between the subjects in Great Britain and those in these Colonies, in sundry acts of Parliament in which the property of the colonists is given up to the determination of one single judge of admiralty whereby the same act the subject in Great Britain is tried in his Majesty's court of record.

6. “*Resolved*, That we will freely join with the town of Boston, or any or all the other towns in this Province, to take any legal measures to obtain a removal of the above grievance in a constitutional manner.

7. “*Resolved*, That whereas we are not in the capacity to send a representative to represent us in the general assembly of the Province, we desire the committee of correspondence of the

town of Boston to use their influence in that constitutional body, that they may petition our most gracious sovereign for a removal of the above-said grievances, or that such method for the recovery of our ancient and invaluable privileges as in their wisdom may appear most conducive to the common good of the Province.

8. "*Resolved*, That the thanks of this town be returned to the inhabitants of the town of Boston for their letter of correspondence, and the care they have taken to acquaint the Province in general, and us in particular, of the divers measures that have been, and still are, taken to deprive us of the privileges enjoyed by the subjects of the same Prince in Great Britain.

9. "*Resolved*, That if any person for the sake of any post of honor, or any private advantage whatsoever, shall basely desert the common cause of British Freedom, and endeavor to hinder or obstruct our thus recovering our ancient and invaluable privileges, he shall be deemed an enemy to his country, and shall be treated by us with that neglect and contempt that his behavior deserves.

"Lastly, That these resolves be recorded in the town's book of records, and that the town clerk transmit an attested copy of the same under his hand to the aforesaid committee of correspondence for the town of Boston."

Thus we see that the town of Wareham responded to the first call to oppose grievances, and to insist upon a constitutional remedy. Failing in this, they prepared for another remedy, and on the 16th of January, 1775, they voted to allow each minute-man 1s. 4d. per week, refusing to pay any province or county tax under the king's authority, and voted to pay the province tax already made to Dr. Andrew Mackie, with instructions that he keep it until the town should otherwise order. On the 17th of March, 1775, they voted to purchase six guns for the use of the town, and directed Nathan Bassett to put the other guns in repair, and make bayonets to fit them, for which service they paid him £24 16s. 6d. April 3, 1775, they voted to pay the province tax to Henry Gardiner, Esq., at Stow, Mass.

The militia company of Wareham that responded to the call, April 19, 1775: Commissioned officers,—Noah Fearing, captain; John Gibbs, lieutenant. Non-commissioned officers,—Jonathan Gibbs, Joseph Sturtevant, sergeants; Enos Howard, corporal; Thomas Norris, drummer; Joseph Bumpus, Joseph Winslow, Jesse Swift, — Bumpus, John Bates, — Bassett, Benjamin Swift, John Bourne, Archipaus Sanders, — Hathaway, Samuel Savery, David Nye, privates.

About the time of the battle of Lexington a report was circulated that the king's troops had landed at Marshfield, and were marching through the country, killing women and children and laying the whole country waste.

The following company of minute-men started at once for Marshfield: Commissioned officers,—Israel Fearing, capt.in; Joshua Briggs, lieutenant; Eben-

ezer Chubbuck, second lieutenant. Non-commissioned officers,—Samuel Savery, Prince Burgess, Edward Sparrow, — Burgess, sergeants; John Besse, drummer; Joshua Besse, fifer; Samuel Burgess, Sylvester Bumpus, Calvin Howard, Wilbur Swift, Benjamin Gibbs, Samuel Phillips, Rufus Perry, Nathaniel Burgess, Joshua Gibbs, Jr., William Parris, Isaac Ames, William Bumpus, David Perry, Benjamin Briggs, Barnabas Bumpus, Elisha Burgess, Richard Sears, Asaph Bates, Jabez Nye, John Lothrop, Ebenezer Bourne, Willis Barrows, Samuel Norris, Joseph Bumpus, Elisha Swift, Jabez Besse, Samuel Morse, Thomas Sampson, Timothy Chubbuck, privates. After reaching Plymouth, learning that the king's troops had left Marshfield for Boston, the company returned home; whereupon the town voted that those who did not go at the alarm should not have any pay, and to those who did go they paid £21 5s. 4d., it being the sum due them by the vote of January 16th.

Soon after this Ebenezer Chubbuck, Samuel Besse, Nathan Bassett, Barnabas Bates, David Saunders, Barnabas Bumpus, Judah Swift, and Daniel Perry went to Roxbury and served the term of two months; and about the same time Joseph Bosworth, John Besse, Joshua Besse, Joseph Saunders, William Conant, Joseph Bumpus, Consider Sturtevant, Ephraim Norris, Rufus Perry, John Bourne, Benjamin Russell, Samuel Morse, Caleb Burgess, Barnabas Bates, Joseph Bates, Thomas Bates, Samuel Bates, and Jabez Nye were stationed along shore in this town, enlisted for the term of six months and paid by the State. They went at an alarm from Naushon during their term of service, to which place they rowed themselves in two whaleboats. Also, during the same time, Edward Sparrow, Lieut. Willard Swift, Lemuel Caswell, John Lathrop, Calvin Howard, Samuel Phillips, Samuel Barrows, Benjamin Chubbuck, and William Thorn were in the army near Boston, among the eight months' men; and Nathan Savery and John Bourne went to the Lakes and assisted in taking Ticonderoga and Crown Point. Thus we see that this little town, which stated in the Ninth Resolve that they were not in the capacity to send a representative, not having voters enough, had thirty-six men in the public service the first year of the war. And when the public authorities called for a re-enlistment for the term of one year, and it was submitted to the citizens of Wareham to see who would enlist for the year 1776, Edward Sparrow, Josiah Harlow, Willard Swift, Lemuel Caswell, Samuel Barrows, Samuel Phillips, William Pierce, Arthur Hathaway, William Thorn, Jesse Swift, Benjamin Gibbs, Caleb Burgess, Benjamin

Burgess, William Bumpus, Benjamin Swift, John Galt, Solomon Hitchman, and Rufus Perry consented and joined the army near Boston; from whence, after the British evacuated that place, they went to New York. March 18, 1776, the town chose John Fearing, Andrew Mackie, Israel Fearing, Joshua Gibbs, and Prince Burgess a committee of correspondence, inspection, and safety, and voted to pay for five pickaxes, eleven spades, and six narrow axes furnished the army. In June there was another call for men to go to New York, when Joseph Bates, Perez Briggs, William Hunt, Joseph Bosworth, Nathaniel Burgess, Benjamin Swift, and Benjamin Chubbuck were enlisted for the term of five months, making twenty-five men in the regular army the second year of the war.

Oct. 14, 1776, resolved as follows: "That we judge it best that the plan of government of the late charter, viz., by the House of Representatives and Council, be strictly adhered to, and that no alteration be made therein respecting a form of government, at least during the present war."

Upon the call of Congress for men to serve in the Continental army for three years or during the war, commencing with 1777, Lieut. Joseph Bates, Joseph Saunders, William Conant, Jonathan Saunders, Lot Sturtevant, David Burgess, Nathan Sturtevant, Solomon Hitchman, Moses Sturtevant, James Bumpus, Amaziah King, Reuben Maxim, Joseph Bumpus, and William Parkerson enlisted and were marched against Burgoyne's army. About the same time the State called for two months' men to go to Rhode Island, when Silas Besse, Hallet Briggs, Benjamin Bourne, Joseph Swift, John Winslow, and Asa Bumpus responded to the call, and were stationed near Howland's Ferry.

After this Lieut. Prince Burgess, Ebenezer Burgess, and Heman Sturtevant went to Rhode Island, and were in the battle fought by Gen. Sullivan at the south end of the island, and it is said they all fought bravely. In August of this year nearly every man of the militia went against Newport on the secret expedition which did not succeed, and they soon returned.

March 26, 1777, Chose Jeremiah Bumpus, Ebenezer Chubbuck, Israel Fearing, Edward Sparrow, and Barnabas Bates, Jr., a committee of correspondence, inspection, and safety.

September 29th, Voted thirty-three pounds to pay for one hundred pounds of powder.

November 25th, Voted one hundred pounds for the purpose of supplying the families of the Continental soldiers, and chose a committee to provide such articles as they should need.

This vote shows that those who stayed at home in that trying day did not forget the widow and the fatherless. The property of the rich went to feed the poor by vote, and not by the liberality or narrowness of each individual heart. And there were some who did more than vote. Silvanus Bourne, Esq., of this town, long since deceased, once gave the following incident: "An aged lady by the name of Reed but a few days since told me she was married in the year 1775. The next year her husband went into the army, leaving her young and inexperienced, with an infant upon her bosom, to manage the domestic affairs in-doors and out through a long and bitter-cold winter; and when she heard from her husband it was from the battle-field, with the battle bravely fought, but not finished. At length he returned; another winter approaching, he was drafted again, and through her entreaties he was prevailed upon to hire a substitute. In addition to the pay agreed upon, he told the man that when he returned he would assist him in building a house. The man was killed in the battle at the taking of Burgoyne; but, said she, his poor widow did not go houseless, for my husband built it, and made her comfortable as long as she lived."

Soon after the taking of Burgoyne's army Barnabas Bates, Silas Besse, Silas Fearing, John Galt, David Perry, Jabez Besse, and Nathan Norris went to Boston on a three-months' tour to guard the prisoners.

March 2, 1778, Chose John Fearing, James Burgess, Andrew Mackie, Samuel Savery, and Barnabas Bates a committee of correspondence, inspection, and safety.

In September of this year the British burnt the shipping at New Bedford, and the militia of this town turned out generally at the alarm.

There were two alarms at Falmouth during the war, to which place the militia of Wareham speedily repaired, but at neither time found the enemy.

October 5th, Voted to raise money to pay for soldiers' clothing, and chose a committee to supply the soldiers' families the ensuing year.

Jan. 11, 1779, Voted to raise by tax one hundred and eighty-four pounds in the west end of the town, to pay two nine-months' men, viz., Andrew Sturtevant and Asa Bumpus. Voted, to raise soldiers in future by a town tax, and a committee was chosen to hire them for the town. March 8, Chose John Fearing, Joshua Gibbs, and David Nye, to see that there be no forestalling and monopolizing in the town, agreeably to an act of the General Court.

Chose John Fearing, Andrew Mackie, Samuel Savery, Barnabas Bates, and Prince Burgess a commit-

tee of correspondence, inspection, and safety. March 23d, Voted to sell the nine guns (that came from Boston) at vendue, and they were sold for three hundred and eighty dollars and fifty cents.

July 5th, Chose a committee to supply the soldiers' families with the necessities of life. Voted £110 '16s. to pay soldiers' bounty and mileage.

December 6th, Voted to send to Boston for one hundred and sixty pounds of powder.

March 22, 1780, Chose Israel Fearing, Barnabas Bates, and Rowland Thatcher a committee of correspondence, inspection, and safety.

June 20th, Voted that the six months' men, now sent into service, be hired by a tax, and that each man have sixty-nine silver dollars as a bounty, and one hundred and thirty paper dollars per man mileage money. Voted to eleven three months' men forty silver dollars per man, and one hundred paper dollars per month; and Capt. John Gibbs, William Conant, Thomas Bates, Silas Besse, Lot Thatcher, Lot Bumpus, Seth Stevens, Isaac Stevens, George Glover, Benjamin Benson, George Gurney, and Thomas Barrows were the captain and eleven men mentioned in the last vote. These men went to Rhode Island.

September 21st, Voted to raise £86 17s. hard money to pay for beef sent to the army. December 26th, Voted to raise seven men for the army during the war. Jan. 6, 1781, Voted to have a lottery to raise two hundred and eighty dollars hard money to raise soldiers with. Voted to accept the scheme of the lottery as it now stands. This last vote shows to what extremity the town was pushed to raise the funds necessary to carry on the war; but they shrunk not back; when the people had become so poor that money could not be raised by tax, they sought other expedients and found them. July 9th, Chose a committee to procure beef for the army. September 24th, Voted for two five months' soldiers, twenty-one pounds; for four three months' men, seventy-two pounds; and for seven three years' soldiers, one hundred and twenty-six pounds. October 8th, Voted £235 8s. to pay for nine thousand one hundred and forty-six pounds of beef sent to the Continental army, and £10 for four hundred pounds of beef for soldiers' families.

Dec. 17th, Voted to join with Plymouth to petition to take off the excise act. Sept. 16, 1782, Voted two hundred and ten pounds for seven three years' soldiers. Sept. 29, 1783, Voted one hundred and eighty pounds for six three years' soldiers.

It is impossible at this date to ascertain the names of the men raised by some of the above votes, but Noah

Bumpus, Asa Bumpus, Solomon Hitchman, Ebenezer Clark, Willard Swift, William Pierce, and Stephen Swift served during the war, and are probably the men raised by the vote of Dec. 26, 1780. Those raised by the vote of 1781 were probably such men as had returned from former service, and were prevailed upon to go again. Philemon Dunham, who is not mentioned above, went into the army three times, and Samuel Bates served six years, and no doubt many others went in other campaigns than those where their names are mentioned.

The votes of September, 1782 and 1783, were to pay soldiers already in the army, and not to raise new forces. Of the eighty-six persons who performed service from two months to seven years, whose names have come down to the present generation, thirteen died while in service, viz.: Samuel Besse, John Lathrop, John Bourne, Samuel Barrows, Samuel Phillips, William Thorn, Caleb Burgess, Rufus Perry, Benjamin Swift, Jonathan Saunders, Nathan Sturtevant, Moses Sturtevant, and William Parkerson. During the war the operations of the patriotic citizens of this town were not confined to the land. Capt. Barzillai Besse went out privateering under a commission from the State, in an armed sloop, and took one prize. He, together with John Gibbs and some others of his crew, left his vessel at Nantucket, and went with Capt. Dimmick, of Falmouth, as volunteers in a wood sloop, borrowed for the occasion, and running down towards the enemy's vessel, which was a shaving-mill mounting six swivels, Dimmick was ordered to strike; he showed submission, but in running under the stern he put his bowsprit over the enemy's taffrail, and calling upon his men, they sprang on board, killed the English captain, and took the vessel in a few minutes. Also a ten-gun sloop named the "Hancock," owned by John Carver, Nathan Bassett, and others, was fitted out from this place as a privateer, commanded by James Southard. The first cruise they went to the West Indies, and took two prizes. The second cruise they took two Grand Bank fishermen, both brigs, and brought them into Wareham. The enemy took from the citizens of Wareham the schooner "Lion," coming from the West Indies with a load of salt. Also the schooner "Desire," going to Brazil, and a sloop that was built for a privateer, and performed one successful cruise in that capacity, but was afterwards sent to Turk's Island for salt, and was taken when returning.

War of 1812.—From the Revolutionary war until the war of 1812 but few incidents happened to Wareham, of an historical nature, worthy of notice. The town increased gradually in business and population.

commerce at one time was flourishing, and many vessels were built at the Narrows, and when the second war was declared and commerce cut off many persons were poor indeed. However, they bore up under it as well as they could, ran their small vessels along shore as far as New York, and had the following sloops taken by the enemy, most of which were ransomed: Sloop "Washington," Capt. Besse; "Resolution," Gibbs; "Liberty," Savery; "Ruth," White; "Paragon," Howard; "Polly," Barrows; "Thomas," Leonard; "Betsey," Gibbs; "Swallow," Besse; "Vineyard" ferry-boat, Leonard; "Dolly," Gurney; "Income," Briggs; and "Fox," Leonard. The sloop "Polly," Capt. Barrows, was taken on the 9th of June, 1814, off Westport. The captain ransomed her for two hundred dollars, and came home to get the money, leaving Moses Bumpus and James Miller with the British until his return. The same day the sloop was retaken by a party fitted out from Westport, but the two young men, Bumpus and Miller, had been taken on board the brig-of-war "Nimrod," and by their aid, as was supposed, in a few days ran up the bay to West's Island. Here they landed and took Samuel Besse on board for a pilot, as he says, by force, and compelled him to pilot the brig up the bay. On the next day, June 13th, she was seen by Ebenezer Bourne, about nine o'clock A.M., off Mattapoisett, standing up the bay, and at ten came to anchor about four miles southerly of Bird Island Light, and immediately manned six barges, which formed a line two abreast. Each barge had a large lateen-sail, and was rowed by six oars, double-manned, with a fair wind and strong flood tide, and steered for Wareham. Bourne left his work and ran to his boat, then lying at Crooked River, and sailed to the lower end of the Neck, when he landed, and in twenty minutes from the time he left home gave information to the selectmen, then assembled on other business, at the Narrows village. He and they passed quickly through the village, giving the alarm to the citizens, until they arrived at the house of Benjamin Fearing, Esq. Here the selectmen ordered Maj. William Barrows to assemble the men and prepare their guns as fast as possible, then pass down the Narrows, and they would forward them ammunition as soon as it could be procured from the town stores, which were kept by Wadsworth Crocker, Esq. Bourne, upon his first arrival at Fearings, meeting with a gentleman upon a smart horse, bound towards Agawam village, requested him to quicken his speed and stop at the next public-house, then kept by Capt. Israel Fearing, and tell him to call out his men and proceed forthwith to the east side of the

Narrows. This the stranger promised and performed. Maj. Barrows collected twelve men, with arms, which he paraded, and the minister, Rev. Noble Everett, came from the selectmen with a keg of powder and balls. But while they were loading their guns, William Fearing, Esq., and Jonathan Reed came to the major and told him to put his arms and ammunition out of sight, for they had made a treaty with the enemy, who had agreed to spare private property. The guns were hid under Capt. Jeremiah Bumpus' porch, and the keg of powder left near his house. The British came to the turn of the channel, here set a white flag, and proceeded to the lower wharf, where the marines landed, being about two hundred in number, paraded on the wharf, and set a sentinel upon the high land back of the village, with orders to let no citizen pass from the village, and it was about this time that Fearing and Reed approached the enemy with a white handkerchief upon a cane and made the treaty aforesaid. The enemy then marched up the street, stationing sentries upon the high land, at convenient distances, until they arrived at the cotton-factory. Here quite a number of persons were collected, and Barker Crocker, Esq., of West Barnstable, was mounted on a spirited horse. He had been pricking the animal with pins until he was in a high state of excitement, plunging and rearing as the British approached.

As Crocker had expected, the commanding officer ordered him at once to dismount, which he did; and the uniformed Briton had hardly placed his feet in the stirrups ere he found himself prostrate in the dust, to the great amusement of the troops and spectators. After this episode they set fire to the factory by shooting a Congreve rocket into a post in the middle of the first story, and returned, taking the arms and powder at Capt. Bumpus' house, and threatened to burn the house if the town stores were not surrendered, which they thought were there. They fired a small rocket into the roof of the house, and left it. The fire was extinguished before it kindled, and no damage was done. About this time four schooners belonging to Falmouth, which had put into this port for safety, were set on fire by the men left with the barges, these and the factory, as they asserted, not being private property.

As they passed down the street they called at the store of William Fearing, Esq., took something to drink, and went into his kitchen, and took a brand of fire, and proceeded to his ship-yard immediately in front of his house, and here set fire to a new brig, nearly finished, upon the stocks, belonging to said Fearing. He remonstrated with them, and reminded

them of their treaty, but they asserted that she was built for a privateer. He then begged them to desist, saying, "I am your friend." "Then," said the commanding officer, "you are an enemy to your country." The brig was burned to ashes. They fired also a ship and brig lying at the wharf and five sloops, all of which, as well as the fire at the cotton-factory, were extinguished. Six vessels were not set on fire. They next took twelve men as hostages to prevent the citizens from firing upon them, and hoisting a white flag, and saying if a gun was fired the hostages would be massacred, embarked, having tarried on shore about two hours. About this time Capt. Israel Fearing assembled twelve men on the opposite side of the Narrows and showed fight. Some of them were Revolutionary soldiers, and it required all the tact and persuasion of their captain to restrain them from firing. One of the barges dropped over that way, and one of the Narrows' citizens begged Capt. Fearing not to fire, as a treaty had been made and hostages taken to insure its performance, whereupon he fell back to watch their further movements, kept his men assembled; but, as the hostages were not given up until they passed below him, he did not fire, and the enemy departed in peace, landing the hostages on Cromeset Point. The barges formed a line, fired a Congreve rocket into the air, fired a swivel from the bow of each barge, gave three cheers, and proceeded leisurely to the brig, landed Besse upon West's Island and the two young men at North Falmouth. Besse was arrested, and examined before a magistrate in New Bedford and acquitted. Miller and Bumpus were examined, and committed to prison for further examination and trial, and, after being imprisoned about three months, were acquitted, and both shipped on board a privateer, where Bumpus was killed, and Miller lost a leg by a cannon-ball. The whole damage done by the expedition was twenty-five thousand dollars.

One of the citizens of this town who resided here on that memorable day, June 13, 1814, says, "An invasion from the enemy was the most remote thought of any of our citizens, and even the citizens of other towns were so sure that there would be no attack on Wareham that they sent their vessels here as a place of safety. The attack happened also when an unusual number of our citizens were gone from home, others were at work at a distance from their arms, and the arms themselves were the more owned and kept for military duty at the annual muster than for any actual use. Many of the men of the village were mariners, and being exempt from military duty had no arms, and the suddenness of the enemy's landing

after the alarm, all combined, must plead the excuse of non-resistance. Suppose it had been otherwise, that the dozen men assembled, which could not have obtained their ammunition sooner than they did, as the selectmen when they were apprised of the enemy's approach, had to travel more than a mile for it, and the minister to return three-quarters of a mile to the men, and all this within forty minutes of the first whisper of any danger. I say, suppose the twelve men had faced the enemy and fired, suppose they had killed half a dozen of the enemy, would not the return fire of two hundred well disciplined marines have killed as many as ten of our citizens and overcome all resistance at once? To be sure, if this had so happened, the transaction might have filled some ten lines of the heroic deeds of military glory, and as an offset our citizens would have had to erect a monument with this inscription:

"Sacred To The Memory of
_____, who died
In the defense of Wareham,
June 13, 1814."

The British, on leaving, left word that they should soon return, and when they came again should burn the entire town. A militia company was soon stationed at a point below the Narrows village, trenches were dug within gunshot of the channel of the river, and it was rather hoped that the British would fulfill their word of returning. The following lists will show who served at this time, and the length of their service.

Muster-roll of Sergeant Samuel Savery, Jr.'s, detachment of infantry, doing duty as guards in the town and harbor of Wareham, by order of Maj.-Gen. Nathaniel Goodwin, of the Fifth Division of the Militia of Massachusetts, June 24, 1814.

Samuel Savery, Jr., sergeant.	Josiah Soule.
Valentine C. Coffin, corporal.	Enoch Tupper.
Benjamin Nye, corporal.	Hartford Cluften.
Calvin Howard.	Phineas Savery.
Moses S. Fearing.	Asa Besse.
Eliphalet Bumpus.	Seth Gibbs.
John Galt.	Joshua Gibbs.
Noble Everett, Jr.	

And they served from June 24, 1814, to July 24, 1814, excepting Moses S. Fearing, who furnished as a substitute Hugh McManimon.

Muster-roll of Sergeant Samuel Savery, Jr.'s, detachment of infantry doing duty in the town and harbor of Wareham, by order of Maj.-Gen. Nathaniel Goodwin, of the Fifth Division Massachusetts Militia, Oct. 29, 1814.

Samuel Savery, Jr., sergeant.	Salathiel Perry.
William Gibbs, corporal.	Curtis Tobey.

Rufus Lincoln, Jr.
Benjamin Bumpus.
William Howard.
Ichabod Leonard.
Thomas Young.
Spoonner Briggs.

Thomas Hathaway.
Admiral Bumpus.
Nathaniel Doty.
Joshua Gibbs.
Nathaniel Hamblin.
Thomas Writthington.

And they served from July 25, 1814, to Oct. 28, 1814, with the exception of Nathaniel Doty, who furnished as a substitute, Josiah Bourne.

In the autumn of 1814, twelve men went from Wareham to Newport, R. I., and were there employed in the corps called "Sea Fencibles," where they received wages, until the peace in 1815, at the news of which the citizens of Wareham had a great supper and ball at the house now occupied by William H. Fearing, which was then used for a hotel. It must have been a joyous occasion, and what they called in those days "a high time;" for tradition says that, as soon as the blessing was invoked, the presiding officer seized a turkey by the legs that lay in the platter before him, and whirling it around his head, called for three cheers for the gunboats. The venerable parson soon after left the scene in disgust; but the rest of the company remained until the small hours of the morning.

Wareham had but one man in the regular army during this war; this was Joseph Saunders, who was one of the few men killed at the battle of New Orleans, on the 8th of January, 1815.

War of the Rebellion.—1861. April 27th, Voted to appropriate one thousand dollars for an emergency fund, to be devoted to the families of those that volunteer their services in their country's cause, if needed.

Voted that the selectmen pay out of the emergency fund, according to their own discretion, as need may require.

Voted that this town raise a company of sixty-four men, and they be armed, equipped, and uniformed at the expense of the town.

Voted that each volunteer, previous to leaving for the seat of war, be presented with a revolver.

Chose Lewis Kinney, Esq., as a committee to purchase the revolvers and distribute them to the volunteers.

Chose Darius Miller, Albert S. Hathaway, and Addison Alden, a committee to form a military company for a coast guard of sixty-four persons, from the age of forty-five to sixty.

Voted that men over sixty years of age be allowed to enlist in the coast guard.

Voted that the coast guard uniform and equip themselves.

1862. March 23d, The treasurer was authorized to borrow money for payment of State aid to families of volunteers.

July 26th, Voted to pay a bounty of one hundred dollars to each volunteer who enlisted in the military service for three years, when mustered in, and credited to the quota of the town.

September 2d, Voted to pay a bounty of two hundred dollars to each volunteer for nine months' military service, when mustered in, and credited to the town, notwithstanding any vote previously passed.

1863. Recruiting went on during this year, and State aid was continued to soldiers' families, but no especial action was taken by the town in reference thereto.

1864. April 16th, Voted to raise by taxation one thousand dollars, to refund to individuals money contributed by them to aid recruiting during 1863 and 1864; also to raise fifteen hundred dollars, to be expended under the direction of the selectmen to procure volunteers for the military service, to fill the quota of the town, under the recent call of the President for more men. Recruiting was in this manner kept up until the end of the war.

The ladies of Wareham sent to the front barrels, boxes, and packages, containing hospital stores and underclothing for the soldiers, at intervals during the entire period of the war.

The town records show that Wareham furnished three hundred and twenty men for the army and navy, and that thirty-nine died in the service, but Col. Schouler, in his "History of Massachusetts in the Civil War," says, "Wareham furnished three hundred and fifty men for the war, which was a surplus of fifteen over and above all demands;" and this is probably correct, as he states in another part of his valuable work that "every town in Plymouth County furnished its contingent of men upon every call made by the President during the war, and each had a surplus at the close of the Rebellion, which in the aggregate amounted to five hundred and twelve men."

The whole amount of money appropriated and expended by the town on account of the war, exclusive of State aid, was twenty thousand two hundred and fifty-three dollars and thirty-five cents (\$20,253.31).

The amount paid by the town during the war for State aid to soldiers' families, and repaid by the commonwealth, was as follows: In 1861, \$2658.59; in 1862, \$10,974.51; in 1863, \$9080.40; in 1864, \$6400; in 1865, \$3300. The total amount was \$32,413.50.

The following is a list of soldiers and sailors from Wareham in the war of the Rebellion:

ENLISTED IN THE ARMY.

Thomas Ackerman.
 William Ashton.
 Frederick S. Allen.
 Joseph A. Alden.
 George H. Allen.
 Marcus Atwood.
 Warren Atwood.
 John Andrews.
 Jeremiah Benson.
 Hosea C. Bumpus.
 James W. Besse.
 David P. Bumpus.
 Otis L. Battles.
 Christopher C. Besse.
 Charles W. Bumpus.
 Isaac Benson.
 Samuel Benson.
 Ichabod Besse.
 Benjamin Battles.
 Hiram W. Bumpus.
 Ebenezer Burgess.
 John M. Bartlett.
 Joseph Brown.
 Henry W. Bumpus.
 James L. Blackwell.
 Thomas A. Burgess.
 Ephraim D. Butler.
 Timothy Brosnahan.
 Asa B. Baker.
 George W. Bumpus.
 Elisha G. Besse.
 Nathaniel L. Battles.
 Martin A. Bumpus.
 Benjamin F. Bumpus.
 James L. Bryant.
 John H. Buckston.
 Reuben A. Bumpus.
 Linus D. Bumpus.
 Charles W. Bumpus, Jr.
 Benjamin C. Bumpus.
 David C. Bumpus.
 Lysander N. Bumpus.
 Henry F. Bumpus.
 Owen Bumpus.
 Joshua Besse (2d).
 Benjamin B. Besse.
 Francis G. Bumpus.
 Henry W. Bugbee.
 James Brosnahan.
 Lawrence B. Briggs.
 Nathaniel Benson.
 Elnathan Benson.
 Lothrop A. Besse.
 Sidney C. Besse.
 Howard T. Benson.
 George W. Besse.
 Joseph F. Bent.
 Alexander G. Battles.
 Leander W. Caswell.
 Patrick Coin.
 Richard F. O'Connell.
 Harvey Crocker.
 Patrick Cox.
 Timothy Casey.
 John J. Carroll.
 Benjamin D. Clifton.
 John Campbell.
 John Campbell, Jr.
 John Cannon.
 Caleb L. Cannon.
 Thomas Curran.
 Warren Chubbuck.
 John J. Campbell.
 James Connell.
 Albert W. Curtis.
 Joseph W. Dunham.
 Isaac C. Dunham.
 George W. Dunham.
 James Doolan.
 James M. Doty.
 William S. Doty.
 Benjamin F. Doty.
 Stephen H. Drew.
 John Davidson.
 Jerome C. Dean.
 Ebenezer Ellis, Jr.
 Warren Ellis.
 William A. Edson.
 John M. Edson.
 Peter V. Eldridge.
 George H. French.
 James Ford.
 Charles Franklin.
 Nathan A. Fisk.
 John T. Galt.
 Edward A. Gammons.
 John W. Gammons.
 Thomas W. Green.
 Rufus H. Gurney.
 Samuel N. Gammons.
 George N. Gammons.
 Dennis Holland.
 Joseph R. Hurd.
 Benj. F. Hathaway, Jr.
 Thomas S. Hatch.
 Sylvester S. Hall.
 Elijah J. Howell.
 George Hartford.
 Thomas Hartford.
 James A. Harlow.
 George H. Holmes.
 Henry F. Haskins.
 John A. Haskins.
 George M. Heath.
 Patrick Hartford.
 Thomas C. Haskins.
 Abel T. Harris.
 Jeremiah C. Huley.
 Lemuel Harlow.
 Joseph Hayden.
 Orin H. Holmes.
 Abial S. Hammond.
 George W. Hammond.
 Gardner B. Hathaway.
 Nathaniel G. Hathaway.
 Patrick Hackett.
 Aaron S. Harlow.
 Michael Hatteran.
 Albert F. Hathaway.
 Horatio Gates Harlow.

Benjamin F. Hathaway.
 Leonard B. Haskins.
 William H. Ingraham.
 William V. Johnson.
 Uriel M. Johnson.
 Martin Jackson.
 Benjamin S. Keyes.
 Rufus H. King.
 William King.
 Edward Kinney.
 Herman Kirke.
 William L. Leonard.
 William C. S. Little.
 Gorham Lovell.
 John A. Lennon.
 H. H. P. Lovell.
 James T. Leonard, Jr.
 Reuben P. Lovell.
 Lucas Longendyke.
 Martin Lachore.
 George H. Loring.
 Charles C. Murdock.
 Jacob Maxim.
 John Morrison, Jr.
 Daniel Murphy.
 John Mannisuder.
 John Manniman.
 John D. Manter.
 Michael Madigan.
 James Madigan.
 Tilson A. Morse.
 Andrew Morse, Jr.
 Jennison G. Morse.
 Luther Morse.
 Seth C. Morse.
 Nathan F. McManiman.
 Seth F. T. McManiman.
 John McCabe.
 John Mullen.
 John M. Maxim.
 Oliver A. Morse.
 Samuel W. Morse.
 John Morrison, Jr.
 Frank W. Murdock.
 Jeremiah T. Nightengale.
 Maranda Nickerson.
 James T. Nickerson.
 Joseph T. Nickerson.
 Frederick U. Nickerson.
 Ivory H. Nickerson.
 John W. Nelson.
 Benjamin S. Nye.
 Nathaniel Pittsley.
 Theodore E. Paddock.
 Eliza D. Perry.
 Frederick A. Pratt.
 Joshua D. Pierce.
 David Perry.
 Charles P. Pittsley.
 George H. Pierce.
 Charles M. Puckard.
 Sylvester Pratt.
 Andrew T. Pratt.
 Thomas Phillips.
 Anthony L. Pierce.
 Gamaliel Pierce.
 Orlando C. Prouty.
 David Perry (2d).
 Alexander R. Perry.
 David A. Perry.
 Richard F. O'Connell.
 John R. Oldham.
 John S. Oldham.
 Isaac T. Oldham.
 William H. Rounseville.
 William B. Raymond.
 James Ryan.
 Isaiah A. Russell.
 Henry G. Raymond.
 James R. Russell.
 Stephen S. Russell.
 Isaac Russell.
 Charles Ryder.
 George F. Ryder.
 George H. Robbins.
 Joseph Ryan.
 John Rogers.
 Theodore P. Robbins.
 William T. Rogers.
 Samuel A. Robinson.
 Seth H. Shurtleff.
 Joseph N. Seaver.
 Hiram F. Sherman.
 Archibald Stringer.
 Joseph Snell.
 Edward R. Stevens.
 John Sampson.
 William Snell.
 Jeremiah Sullivan.
 Hiram F. Stuart.
 Samuel Sweet.
 William F. Staples.
 David E. Swift.
 Isaiah W. Sweet.
 Luther F. Shaw.
 Mark Sullivan.
 Albert F. Shores.
 Julian W. Swift.
 Alexander Snell.
 William W. Swift.
 Stephen F. Tripp.
 Joseph W. Tinkham.
 Harrison O. Thomas.
 Henry M. Thomas.
 George A. Thompson.
 George G. Taylor.
 Charles Thompson.
 John Q. A. Tripp.
 Simeon W. Turner.
 Theodore F. Tobey.
 Stephen Tenney.
 James F. Thompson.
 John Walsh.
 Cyrus F. Westgate.
 Daniel Westgate.
 David Westgate, Jr.
 Aaron M. Westgate.
 William Westgate.
 Joseph Westgate.
 Joshua G. Wing.
 William Walsh.
 Henry W. Winsby.

The following contrabands were credited to Wareham, at Washington, D. C.:

Joseph Black.	John H. Lofton.
William Henry.	Lawson Thomas.
Moses Graham.	Saco Tripp.
William H. Keen.	Green Wright.

ENLISTED IN THE NAVY.

John S. Allen.	George L. Harris.
Ebenezer H. Atwood.	Philander Keith, Jr.
George B. Babcock.	John D. King.
George I. Briggs.	Frank B. King.
Marcus M. Benson.	Nathan C. Long.
Lathrop W. Benson.	Jeremiah Murphy.
Benjamin Bumpus.	Francis A. May.
Benjamin C. Bourne.	Charles H. May.
Charles H. Briggs.	George H. Merithew.
Ansel Besse.	Charles W. Nightengale.
Isaac T. Burgess.	William A. Nickerson.
Charles H. Briggs.	George H. Perry.
William H. Borden.	Thomas Pierce.
Benjamin H. Burgess.	Charles H. Ryder.
George E. Chipman.	Samuel B. Runnells.
Benjamin C. Chubbuck.	Moses B. Raymond.
John F. Crittenden.	Andrew W. Reed.
Alfred B. Caswell, Jr.	Zimri S. Robinson.
Charles C. Danforth.	Joseph S. Sherman.
Charles W. Darrow.	Adolphus Savery.
James A. Dumbolton.	Samuel T. Silsby.
Harrison Ellis.	Henry C. Spence.
William P. Gibbs.	Frederick A. Stuart.
Joseph T. Hathaway.	Oliver Smith.
Leonard S. Harris.	Calvin R. Weaver.
Lemuel H. Hamblin.	Joshua G. Wing.
Patrick Harrington.	

Roll of Honor.—The following is a list of the names of those who died in the service of their country during the Rebellion of 1861-65:

Third Regiment of Infantry Massachusetts Volunteers.

John D. Munter, Co. B; died in the service at Newberne, N. C.

Seventh Regiment of Infantry Massachusetts Volunteers.

Christopher C. Besse, Co. D; died at Millen, Ga., Nov. 1, 1864.

Eighteenth Regiment of Infantry Massachusetts Volunteers.

Marcus Atwood, Co. C; died July 20, 1863, at Convalescent Camp, Virginia.

William Ashton, Co. G; died in the service.

Samuel Benson, Co. G; died Sept. 30, 1862, at Bull Run, Va.

Thomas S. Hatch, Co. C; died Jan. 21, 1862.

James T. Leonard, Co. G; died Sept. 17, 1862.

John W. Nelson, Co. G; killed May 5, 1864, at the Wilderness, Va.

Theodore A. Paddock, Co. G; died Nov. 3, 1862, at Alexandria, Va.

Archy Stringer, Co. G; killed Aug. 30, 1862, at Bull Run, Va.

Twentieth Regiment of Infantry Massachusetts Volunteers.

Joshua Besse (2d), Co. A; died, April 23, 1864, at home, in consequence of sickness contracted in Libby Prison, Virginia.

Benjamin F. Bumpus, Co. A; died of wounds, Jan. 17, 1864.

John J. Carroll, Co. A; died Dec. 14, 1862.

James L. Bluckwell, Co. A; died a few days after reaching home, from disease contracted in the service.

Stephen S. Russell, Co. A; died in the service.

Benjamin D. Clifton, Co. A; killed Dec. 11, 1862, in the attempt to establish a pontoon bridge on the Potomac before Fredricksburg.

George H. Loring, Co. A; died Dec. 10, 1864, at Andersonville, Ga.

James R. Russell, Co. A; died Dec. 17, 1864, at Salisbury, N. C.

Joseph Snell, Co. A; killed Oct. 21, 1862, at Ball's Bluff, Va.

Julian W. Swift, Co. A; died of wounds, Nov. 15, 1864, at Second Division Hospital.

William A. Edson, Co. A; died at home, July 12, 1863.

Twenty-fourth Regiment of Infantry Massachusetts Volunteers.

David C. Bumpus, Co. B; died of yellow fever in the service, Sept. 30, 1864.

George H. French, Co. B; died in the hospital at Beaufort, N. C., Jan. 22, 1863.

Joseph Hayden, Co. B; died in the service.

Isaac T. Oldham, Co. B; died Feb. 26, 1863, at Portsmouth, N. C.

John R. Oldham, Co. B; killed at Deep Run, Va., in making a charge on the enemy's works, Aug. 14, 1864.

John S. Oldham, Co. B; died Jan. 12, 1863, at Newberne, N. C.

David A. Perry, Co. B; died Sept. 28, 1864, at Hampton, Va.

Thirty-second Regiment of Infantry Massachusetts Volunteers.

James Cornell, Co. A; killed May 10, 1864, at Laurel Hill, Va.

Andrew T. Pratt, died June 22, 1864, from wounds received in battle on that day near Petersburg, Va.

Daniel Westgate, Co. D; died of wounds Dec. 19, 1862.

Fifty-eighth Regiment of Infantry Massachusetts Volunteers.

Patrick Cox, Co. C; died Feb. 16, 1865, at Salisbury, N. C.

Horatio Gates Harlow, died in Libby Prison, Virginia, Nov. 28, 1864.

Joseph W. Tinkham, Co. H; died Dec. 4, 1864, at Danville, Va.

George W. Besse, Co. H; died in the service July 2, 1864.

Stephen Drew, Co. I; died of wounds Sept. 2, 1864, at York, Pa.

Patrick Coine, died in the service.

James Madigan, died at home of wounds received in the service.

John A. Hoskins, 6th Mass. Battery; died Dec. 6, 1864, in hospital at Washington, D. C.

Harrison Ellis, died in the navy Jan. 17, 1864.

The following-named Wareham gentlemen held commissions of generals and field-officers in the local militia of the State:

Major-General, Darius Miller, from 1833 to 1835.

Brigadier-General, Israel Fearing.

Colonels, Israel Fearing, from 1787 to —; Bartlett Murdock.

Lieutenant-Colonel, Israel Fearing, from 1785 to 1787.

Majors, Israel Fearing, from 1775 to 1781; William Barrows, from April 20, 1812, to August, 1812; Lucius Downs.

Brigade Inspector, with the rank of Major, James R. Sprout.

Aid to Major-General, with the rank of Major, Warren Murdock.

SELECTMEN OF WAREHAM.

1739.—Jireh Swift, Jeremiah Bumpus, Jonathan Hunter.

1740-41.—Israel Fearing, Jeremiah Bumpus, Jireh Swift.

1742.—Jeremiah Bumpus, Jonathan Hunter, Nathan Sanders.

1743-44.—Jeremiah Bumpus, John Ellis, Jonathan Hunter.
 1745-46.—Ebenezer Burgess, Jr., John Bishop, Abel Wood.
 1747.—Joshua Gibbs, Abel Wood, William Blackmer.
 1748-49.—Joshua Gibbs, John Bishop, William Blackmer.
 1750.—Jeremiah Bumpus, Ebenezer Burgess, Ebenezer Briggs.
 1751.—Jeremiah Bumpus, Rowland Swift, William Blackmer.
 1752.—Jeremiah Bumpus, Israel Fearing, William Blackmer.
 1753.—Jeremiah Bumpus, John Fearing, William Blackmer.
 1754.—Joshua Gibbs, Rowland Swift, John Bishop.
 1755.—Barnabas Bates, Samuel Savery, John Fearing.
 1756.—John Fearing, Samuel Savery, Jeremiah Bumpus.
 1757.—Rowland Swift, Samuel Savery, Noah Fearing.
 1758-60.—Thomas Whitten, Rowland Swift, Samuel Savery.
 1761-66.—Noah Fearing, Rowland Swift, Samuel Savery.
 1767.—Jeremiah Bumpus, John Gibbs, Thomas Whitten.
 1768-73.—Noah Fearing, John Gibbs, Ebenezer Briggs.
 1774.—David Nye, Jeremiah Bumpus, Ebenezer Briggs.
 1775.—Noah Fearing, Samuel Savery, Ebenezer Briggs.
 1776.—Noah Fearing, David Nye, Ebenezer Briggs.
 1777.—David Nye, John Gibbs, Samuel Savery.
 1778-79.—Samuel Savery, Ebenezer Briggs, Israel Fearing.
 1780.—Israel Fearing, Barnabas Bates, Rowland Thatcher.
 1781-82.—Ebenezer Briggs, Prince Burgess, Benjamin Fearing.
 1783.—Ebenezer Briggs, Israel Fearing, Benjamin Fearing.
 1784-85.—Israel Fearing, David Nye, Benjamin Fearing.
 1786.—Israel Fearing, Samuel Savery, David Nye.
 1787-88.—Israel Fearing, David Nye, Benjamin Fearing.
 1789-91.—Benjamin Fearing, Samuel Savery, Lot Thatcher.
 1792-94.—Israel Fearing, Samuel Savery, Benjamin Fearing.
 1795.—Israel Fearing, Rowland Thatcher, John Gibbs.
 1796.—Joshua Gibbs, Benjamin Bourne, Phineas Savery.
 1797-98.—Israel Fearing, Benjamin Fearing, Phineas Savery.
 1799.—Ebenezer Bourne, Rowland Leonard, Phineas Savery.
 1800.—Rowland Leonard, Ebenezer Bourne, Benjamin Fearing.
 1801-2.—Benjamin Fearing, Ebenezer Bourne, Jeremiah Bumpus.
 1803.—Ichabod Leonard, Benjamin Fearing, Jeremiah Bumpus.
 1804.—Benjamin Fearing, Ichabod Leonard, Benjamin Bourne.
 1805.—Barnabas Bates, Benjamin Fearing, Phineas Savery.
 1806.—Asa Swift, Benjamin Bourne, Ebenezer White.
 1807-8.—Asa Swift, Benjamin Fearing, Barnabas Bates.
 1809-11.—Benjamin Bourne, Lot Bumpus, Wadsworth Crocker.
 1812-13.—Wadsworth Crocker, Joseph Gibbs, Timothy Savery.
 1814-16.—Benjamin Bourne, Benjamin Fearing, Timothy Savery.
 1817-19.—Benjamin Fearing, Timothy Savery, Wadsworth Crocker.
 1820-21.—Eliphalet Bumpus, Ebenezer Bourne, Thomas Savery.
 1822.—Eliphalet Bumpus, Ebenezer Bourne, Thomas Savery.
 1823.—Perez F. Briggs, Uriah Savery, Ebenezer Bourne.
 1824.—Perez F. Briggs (Uriah Savery, deceased), Thomas Savery, Ebenezer Bourne.
 1825-28.—Timothy Savery, Perez F. Briggs, Eliphalet Bumpus.
 1829.—Eliphalet Bumpus, Nathaniel Crocker, Benjamin Lincoln.
 1830-31.—Nathaniel Crocker, Thomas Savery, David Nye.
 1832.—David Nye, Nathaniel Crocker, Silvanus Bourne.
 1833.—David Nye, Silvanus Bourne, William Bates.
 1834.—Silvanus Bourne, William Bates, Gamaliel Fuller, Jr.
 1835.—William Bates, William S. Fearing, Gamaliel Fuller, Jr.
 1836-37.—William Bates, Simon Morse, William S. Fearing.
 1838.—Silvanus Bourne, Moses S. F. Tobey, William S. Fearing.
 1839.—Moses S. F. Tobey, William S. Fearing, Nathaniel Hamblin.
 1840-41.—Moses S. F. Tobey, William S. Fearing, Lewis Kinney.
 1842-46.—Moses S. F. Tobey, William S. Fearing, Nathaniel Crocker.

1847.—Moses S. F. Tobey, George Gibbs, Alexander Bourne.
 1848-49.—George Gibbs, Albert S. Hathaway, Jedediah Briggs.
 1850.—Jedediah Briggs, Albert S. Hathaway, Jesse Briggs.
 1851-52.—Darius Miller, Jedediah Briggs, Thomas Savery.
 1853-54.—Jedediah Briggs, Nicholas H. Sherman, Samuel B. Bumpus.
 1855.—Jedediah Briggs, Samuel B. Bumpus, Philander Keith.
 1856.—Jason F. Murdoch, Abiel T. Thomas, Benjamin Fearing.
 1857.—Silvanus Bourne, Nathaniel Sherman, Sylvester F. Cobb.
 1858.—Geo. Gibbs, Sylvester F. Cobb, Nathaniel Sherman.
 1859.—Nathaniel Sherman, S. F. Cobb (resigned), Galen Humphrey, Darius Miller.
 1860.—Nathaniel Sherman, Darius Miller, Albert S. Hathaway.
 1861-63.—Darius Miller, Nathaniel Sherman, A. S. Hathaway.
 1864.—Darius Miller, Nathaniel Sherman, Benj. F. Gibbs.
 1865.—Geo. Sanford, Andrew S. Nye, Stephen Ellis.
 1866.—Geo. Sanford, Andrew S. Nye, A. S. Hathaway.
 1867.—Geo. Sanford, A. S. Hathaway, Parker N. Bodfish.
 1868.—Geo. Sanford, A. S. Hathaway, Alden Besse.
 1869-73.—Nathaniel Sherman, Alden Besse, B. F. Gibbs.
 1874.—Nathaniel Sherman, Alden Besse, Charles E. Sprague.
 1875-77.—Alden Besse, Benjamin F. Gibbs, Charles E. Sprague.
 1878-79.—Alden Besse, Benjamin F. Gibbs, Geo. F. Wing.
 1880-84.—Benjamin F. Gibbs, Geo. F. Wing, Edward F. Handy.

TOWN CLERKS FROM 1739 TO 1884.

1739. Jonathan Hunter.	1818. Jeremiah Bumpus.
1746. John Bishop.	1821. Ichabod Leonard.
1750. Israel Fearing, Jr.	1828. Silvanus Bourne.
1751. William Blackmer.	1830. Ebenezer Crocker.
1754. John Bishop.	1833. William Bates.
1756. Benjamin Fearing.	1842. Ebenezer Crocker.
1760. Rowland Swift.	1845. William Bates.
1761. Benjamin Fearing.	1848. G. A. Shurtleff.
1770. Noah Fearing.	1849. Isaac S. Lincoln.
1773. Andrew Mackie.	1854. Alvin Gibbs.
1805. Joshua Gibbs.	1871. Alvin Francis Gibbs.
1806. Jeremiah Bumpus.	1884. William H. Fearing.
1816. Curtis Tobey.	

REPRESENTATIVES TO THE GENERAL COURT.

By reason of the smallness of the town, no representative was chosen until 1790.

1790. Jeremiah Bumpus.	1837. Wm. Bates.
1812. Jeremiah Bumpus.	Lewis Kinney.
1812. Benjamin Bourne, delegate to revise the Constitution.	1838. Abisha Barrows.
1824. Bartlett Murdock.	Bartlett Murdock.
1827. Ichabod Leonard.	1839. Thomas Savery.
1828. Ichabod Leonard.	1840. Nathaniel Crocker.
1829. Ichabod Leonard.	1841. Nathaniel Crocker.
1830. Bartlett Murdock.	1842. Stephen C. Burgess.
1831. Thomas Savery.	1843. Stephen C. Burgess.
1832. Perez F. Briggs.	1844. H. G. O. Ellis.
Melville Otis.	1845. H. G. O. Ellis.
1833. Thomas Savery.	1846. Benjamin Savery.
Levi Washburn.	1847. Benjamin Savery.
1834. Silvanus Bourne.	1848. Jedediah Briggs.
Darius Miller.	1849. Jedediah Briggs.
1835. Lewis Kinney.	1850. Lewis Kinney.
1836. Silvanus Bourne.	1851. Darius Miller.
Wm. Bates.	1852. James R. Sprout.
Lewis Kinney.	1853. James R. Sprout.
	1854. Jason F. Murdoch.
	1855. Jason F. Murdoch.

1856. John M. Kinney.	1870. Alden Besse.
1857. John M. Kinney. ¹	1871. Alden Besse.
1859. Silas T. Soule.	1873. John Savery.
1860. Silas T. Soule.	1874. John Savery.
1862. Benjamin F. Gibbs.	1876. Sixth Plymouth District
1863. Benjamin F. Gibbs.	formed, comprising Ware-
1865. Timothy F. Clary.	ham, Mattapoisett, Roches-
1866. George Sanford.	ter, and Marion.
1867. George Sanford.	1877. Noble Warren Everett.
1868. Ezra C. Brett.	1881. Noble Warren Everett.
1869. George Sanford.	

Representatives to General Court in Massachusetts, as is well known, are elected in the month of November of one year, but do not take their seats until the month of January in the year following. The above figures indicate the year of election.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE, WITH THE DATES OF THEIR APPOINTMENT.

Israel Fearing.....	—, 1747.
Noah Fearing.....	Jan. 23, 1777.
Israel Fearing.....	Feb. 25, 1798.
Benjamin Fearing.....	June 16, 1800.
John Fearing.....	Jan. 31, 1804.
Rowland Leonard.....	May 16, 1810.
Wadsworth Crocker.....	Feb. 5, 1811.
Benjamin Bourne.....	Feb. 12, 1812.
Bartlett Murdock.....	Feb. 1, 1819.
William Fearing.....	Feb. 11, 1820.
Curtis Tobey.....	Feb. 17, 1824.
Seth Miller, Jr.....	June 29, 1826.
Silvanus Bourne.....	Aug. 27, 1829.
David Nye.....	March 12, 1830.
Charles C. Ellis.....	Feb. 14, 1832.
Thomas Savery.....	Jan. 29, 1836.
William Bates.....	March 3, 1836.
Darius Miller.....	March 30, 1838.
H. G. O. Ellis.....	Sept. 21, 1839.
Nathaniel Sherman.....	Sept. 20, 1843.
Joseph P. Hayden.....	Feb. 23, 1859.
James G. Sprout.....	June 30, 1860.
Adolphus Savery.....	May 9, 1866.
John M. Kinney.....	Oct. 1, 1866.
Stephen Ellis.....	April 22, 1868.
William L. Chipman.....	Oct. 14, 1869.
Noble Howard.....	May 3, 1871.
Alden Besse.....	Dec. 13, 1877.
Benjamin F. Gibbs.....	Dec. 27, 1878.
Galen Humphrey.....	Feb. 23, 1882.
Charles F. Washburn.....	March 2, 1882.
Frederick A. Sawyer.....	April 5, 1882.
M. C. Moroney.....	Jan. 1, 1884.

NOTARIES PUBLIC, WITH THE DATES OF THEIR APPOINTMENT.

Benjamin Fearing.....	June 5, 1828.
Silvanus Bourne.....	Aug. 27, 1829.
William Bates.....	May 17, 1837.
David Nye.....	May 21, 1851.
Emory F. Holway.....	Dec. 29, 1859.
Stephen Ellis.....	Aug. 28, 1863.
James G. Sprout.....	Jan. 4, 1869.
William L. Chipman.....	May 11, 1870.

PAST PHYSICIANS.

Josiah Stevens, Jr.	Charles W. Harris.
Andrew Mackie.	Henry M. Knowles.
Noah Fearing.	Andrew J. Runnels.
Peter Mackie.	M. F. Delano.
Eliphalet W. Hervoy.	Edwin R. Eaton.

Perez F. Doggett.	Lurana A. Chubbuck.
Samuel Shaw.	Marshall V. Simmons.
Benjamin F. Burgess.	James B. Robinson.
Joseph O. Parkinson.	Frank F. Marsh.
James Edward Bruce.	Benjamin F. Bailey.
Charles Harris.	John C. Shaw.

PRESENT PHYSICIANS.

Benjamin Fearing.	Sarah L. Hathaway.
Frederick A. Sawyer.	George C. Earl.

Wareham has furnished for the professions the following:

CLERGYMEN.

Ebenezer Burgess.	Noble Warren Everett.
Jonathan Nye.	Freeman Ryder.
Homer Barrows.	Asa B. Bessey.
Asa Nye Bodfish.	Lemuel K. Washburn.

LAWYERS.

Zephaniah Swift.	Seth M. Murdock.
Thomas Burgess.	Gerard C. Tobey.
William Bates.	James G. Sprout.

PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS.

John Mackie.	Ebenezer Swift.
Andrew Mackie.	Benjamin Fearing.
Peter Mackie.	Charles Gibbs.
Warren Fearing.	Phineas Savery.
Elisha P. Fearing.	John E. Kinney.
William Everett.	Sarah L. Hathaway.

Industries and Corporations.—Nov. 15, 1796, Benjamin Fearing, Esq., granted a lease of the water privilege where Parker Mills now stand to Rev. Noble Everett, for the purpose of erecting a fulling-mill. The mill was at once built by Mr. Everett, and operated by him and his sons until the death of the former, which occurred Dec. 30, 1819.

Among the different manufactures of Wareham that of making cut-nails has always held the chief place. Passing over the feeble attempt to make nails by cutting points and heading them single by hand, in a common nail tool, the first nailing by machinery was commenced by Isaac and Jared Pratt & Co., in the year 1822. They built a small rolling-mill at the lower dam, where they carried on a thriving business until 1828 or 1829, when they built the Tihonet Works, which consisted of one of the largest and best rolling-mills in the country, a puddling-machine for making iron, and fifty nail-machines. This machinery was driven by the Wankinco River, which was raised by a stone dam twenty-eight feet high, forming an extensive pond as a reservoir in case of drought. A canal was dug from the works to the head of the lower pond, a distance of two hundred rods, through which scows passed to the lower dam, and through this, by the aid of two locks, to the sea and shipping. All these works were carried on by the aforesaid company, under the name of the Wareham

¹ Wareham and Marion united, as Seventh Plymouth District.

Iron Company, until 1834, when they unfortunately failed and the works passed into the hands of John Avery Parker, William Rodman, and Charles W. Morgan, of New Bedford. In 1836, Bartlett Murdock & Sons rented the works upon the lower dam, and after making nails for a few months, the works took fire by accident and were nearly all consumed, a small building with seven nail-machines only escaping. About the same time John A. Parker & Son run the Tihonet Works until the autumn of 1837, when they stopped. In 1838 these works again started, and were operated the next seven years by the following parties, viz.: Nye & Bent, Nye & Lothrop, and Nye & Fearing, they running the works by contract, John A. Parker & Son still owning the property.

In 1845 the Parker Mills Company was incorporated. They purchased the works at Tihonet and continued the manufacture of nails at that place for about two years. In 1848 the present large and commodious nail-factory at the lower dam was completed, and quite a number of machines were started before the close of that year. This factory was kept in operation by the aforesaid company, with scarcely any intermission, until the year 1878, they making their plates at the rolling-mill at Tihonet. During all these years William A. Caswell, Esq., was superintendent of the factory, and under his skillful supervision Parker Mills nails secured a reputation that commanded ready sales in the markets of the world.

In 1881 this entire property was purchased by the Bridgewater Iron Company, and the factory is operated by them at the present time.

In 1822, Bartlett Murdock & Co. built the Washington Iron Company's works on the Weweantit River. These consisted of a large rolling-mill and a nail-factory containing thirty-five nail-machines. In 1828 a second dam was erected about half a mile above the former dam, upon the same river, where a forge was built for making bar-iron out of scrap-iron by the process of rolling. In 1832 these works passed into the hands of Barnabas Hedge, Esq., of Plymouth, and were carried on by his agent, John Thomas, Esq., until 1837. In 1837 the works were sold by B. Hedge to William B. Swett, of Boston, Charles H. Warren, of New Bedford, and Thomas Russell, of Plymouth. From 1837 to 1845 the works were in operation but a small portion of the time, and there were changes in the ownership. The Tremont Iron Company acquired the property by purchases as follows:

Deed from William Thomas and others, March 31, 1845.

Deed from Uriel A. Murdock, Aug. 22, 1846.

Deed from Eliphalet Bumpus, March 16, 1847.

Deed from Anselm D. Robinson, March 7, 1849.

Before the ownership of the Tremont Iron Company there were near the dam at the village of England, and at the dam at what is now called Tremont village, works as follows: Blast-furnaces for making pots and kettles, which were made of iron run directly from the smelting (blast) furnaces into the moulds, a rolling-mill for rolling and slitting nail-plate, and for rolling hoops, and a nail- and tack-factory. These works were all on a small scale and old-fashioned, and were never used by the Tremont Iron Company, which replaced them all with modern machinery.

The Tremont Iron Company was organized at Boston, March 29, 1845. Its first directors were Nathan Carruth, William Thomas, John Williams, Charles L. Hayward, and James T. Hayward, all of Boston. Its first president was William Thomas. This company built the present stone dam at Tremont, in the place of a low dam formerly there, and after this the old dam at England was disused and went to decay; some traces of it still remain.

The Tremont Iron Company erected puddling-furnaces and a rail-mill. On March 22, 1847, the agent reported to the directors that "about two thousand one hundred tons of nails had been made since the works had been in operation, and that during the last week one hundred and one tons of iron had been puddled." Also, that "two double and two single puddling-furnaces are now in process of erection, and all proper measures are being taken to increase the manufacture of rails."

The manufacture of rails was found to be unprofitable, and in January, 1849, it was decided to purchase machinery for the manufacture of nails upon a large scale. Accordingly a nail-plate mill was purchased, and a contract made for a large number of nail-machines.

In May, 1849, the manufacture of nails was commenced, and has continued uninterruptedly down to the present time. In the same year a large store-house for nails was built east of the branch track of the Cape Cod Branch Railroad Company, at Tremont, and a number of tenements were built.

In 1854 a train of rolls for manufacturing hoops was set in operation, a new pair of Corliss engines furnishing the power for them. In 1858 the Tremont Iron Company sold its entire assets to a new corporation, the Tremont Nail Company, by which corporation the business was continued until 1860, when the works were entirely destroyed by fire. The com-

pany then hired the rolling-mill and factory at South Wareham, and used them for nail-making until 1866, while gradually rebuilding a new mill and factory at Tremont, upon the site of the old ones. The rebuilding was fully completed in 1867.

This company continued the manufacture of iron nails until the year 1883, when it made such changes in its machinery as were necessary for the manufacture of nails from plates made by welding worn-out Bessemer steel rails, being the first manufacturers in the world to adopt that process. Its present equipment is a thirty-ton Siemens gas-furnace, six double puddling-furnaces, a scrap-furnace, and eighty-three nail-machines.

The first officers of the Tremont Nail Company were Richard Soule, of Boston, president, and Joshua B. Tobey, of Wareham, treasurer. Present officers are Gerard C. Tobey, of Wareham, president, and Horace P. Tobey, of Wareham, treasurer.

The nail works at South Wareham, which are situated on the Weweantit River, at the lower dam, were built by Bartlett Murdock and George Howland in the year 1827, and consisted of a rolling-mill and nail-factory. They were first carried on by the firm of Murdock, Howland & Co., and so continued until 1831, when some change took place, and they were afterwards carried on by the Weweantit Iron Company, J. B. Tobey, agent, and run till 1838. In 1835 they had the misfortune to have their nail-factory burnt, but it was rebuilt and put in operation again in the short space of four weeks. From 1838 to 1854 the works were owned by J. B. Tobey & Co., and kept in operation by them most of the time. In February, 1848, they were burned, but were at once rebuilt. In 1854, Lewis Kinney & Co. purchased the entire property, and the works were operated by this company until 1860, when they were leased to the Tremont Nail Company, and by them kept in operation until the autumn of 1866, at which time the property passed into the hands of the Wareham Nail Company, who have owned and kept these works in operation until the present time. The rolling-mill was burned July 22, 1882, but was at once rebuilt.

In 1836 the Agawam Nail Company built a good rolling-mill and nail-factory upon the Agawam River, at the Agawam village. Here they commenced making nails in 1836, and after running the works for five months suspended on account of the embarrasment of business.

In 1838 they recommenced business, and continued until the works were burned in 1841. They were immediately rebuilt, and in the year 1845 an additional rolling-mill was erected some two miles higher

up on the same stream. It was called the "Glen Charley" mill, and cost thirty thousand dollars. All these works were kept in operation most of the time by their enterprising builder and chief owner, Mr. Tisdale, until his death in 1869.

After his decease the works were leased and operated for about two years by Leeds, Robinson & Co., since which time they have remained idle. Most of the machinery has been removed, and the buildings, together with the houses formerly rented to workmen, are in a state of sad decay.

This once beautiful part of the town now reminds one of Goldsmith's "Deserted Village."

Nails.—As the making of cut nails has been the leading industry of this town for more than sixty years, it may be well to describe briefly the process of nail-making.

In the rolling-mill the rolls are graduated by screws to make the nail-plates of any thickness required, and the plates take the several names which are given to the nails, viz., twopenny, threepenny, fourpenny, and so on to forty penny. The nail-plates are taken from the mill to the factory, where they are cut by a machine into pieces about two feet long; these pieces are taken and one end placed in a pair of nippers, which have a wooden handle about four feet long. The nail-machine is now put in motion of about one hundred and fifty turns in a minute, making a nail every turn. The plate in the nippers is introduced into the machine; a rest under the handle of the nipper, which may be moved a little to the right or left, makes the nails either sharp or blunt, as is required, and also elevates the plates to such a height as will cut the nails square. The plate is turned over by the workman at every cut of the tool, that the heads and points of the nails may be cut from the plate alternately. The nail, being cut from the plate, is carried by the moving cutter or knife directly into the dies, while another die, called the header, moving laterally, presses against the end of the cut nail and forms the head, when one die, falling back, leaves the nail at liberty, and it falls into a box underneath the machine finished. The smaller sizes of nails are made as above described, and are called edge-gripe nails. The larger nails are made differently, as follows: the plates, after being cut, are heated to a black heat, or a little less than red heat; the nail is then made in the same way as the smaller nail, except, after being cut, the nail is turned one-quarter round before it is griped, after which it is griped and headed as before described, it being griped flatwise instead of edgewise; and hence it is called the flat-gripe nail. A skillful workman will run from

three to four machines; he grinds the knives and dies, and keeps the machines in order; employs usually boys to turn the plates and cut the nails, and the profits divided between them, the man, of course, obtaining the larger share. A boy from twelve to sixteen years of age will cut three hundred pounds of fourpenny, or ten hundred pounds of tenpenny, or two thousand pounds of spikes in a day, and the intermediate sizes in proportion. When the box which is placed underneath the machine to receive the nails is full it is emptied into a bin; the packer here receives them and packs them into casks containing one hundred pounds each; these being branded, are ready for the market. Within a few years self-feeders, so called, have been used to some extent, but they have not as yet come into general use. In making the smaller sizes of nails, it is claimed that by the use of this modern invention one boy can cut more nails than three could by the usual way.

The nail-machine is built by first having the shapes cast of iron, after wooden patterns, and then about one hundred holes are drilled for the purpose of fastening the different parts together by steel screws.

It has a balance-wheel which runs in brass boxes to prevent its heating. Upon this balance-wheel a wooden pulley is fixed, which drives the machine by means of a leather belt. The joints of the machine are all made of cast steel, being from one and a half to two inches in diameter, which pieces of steel are called centres. A cam gives the gripe, and the machine is fitted with cutters or knives, dies, and many other contrivances which make the whole a powerful and complicated machine. This machine was invented by Jesse Reed, of Marshfield, Mass., about the year 1818, and has since been improved by Melville Otis and Stephen Chubbuck, of Wareham, and others.

Franconia Iron- and Steel-Works.—These works, situated at the lower end of the Narrows village, were erected by the Franconia Iron and Steel Company in the year 1864, and were run about two years under the management of Mr. Warren Billings, then lay idle some two years. In 1868 they came under the management of James C. Warr, Esq., and he, in 1879, leased the works, and since that time they have been run under his proprietorship.

Hollow-Ware.—This article was formerly manufactured in blast-furnaces. The first one in Wareham was built about the year 1805, upon the Wewantit River, near the place where the Tremont Nail-Works now stand, and was owned and managed by four brothers of the name of Leonard. In the year 1822 this furnace came into the hands of Bartlett Murdock & Co., and afterwards was owned by

the Washington Iron Company. About the year 1825 it was burnt, immediately rebuilt, and continued in operation until 1833, when it was changed into a cupola-furnace. In the year 1825, Ellis, Murdock & Co. built a blast-furnace at Agawam, where they manufactured hollow-ware upon a large scale until the introduction of hard coal, when the business was abandoned and the buildings pulled down.

About the year 1826, I. & J. Pratt & Co., under the superintendence of Thomas Savery, Esq., built a cupola-furnace at Tihonet, where ware was made for a short time, when the nail-works being built at that place, the cupola was employed in making castings for the various machinery used in the works, and Mr. Savery removed to Agawam, where he built a small cupola-furnace, and continued to make ware for a few years, when Charles C. Ellis, Esq., who had been concerned in the blast-furnace at that place, abandoned it and formed a company under the name of C. C. Ellis & Co., of which Mr. Savery was a partner. Mr. Savery's cupola was abandoned, and the company built a new cupola on a large scale upon the easterly side of the Agawam River, at which place they continued to make much ware for many years. In the year 1833, Col. Bartlett Murdock built a cupola-furnace upon a large scale at the lower end of the Narrows village, upon a wharf built for that purpose. This furnace was blown by steam-power, and kept in operation many years, not only by Col. Murdock, but by Moses S. F. Tobey and others. The manufacture of hollow-ware in blast-furnaces was at one time the most thriving business carried on in this vicinity; although most of the furnaces were situated in Middleboro' and Carver, yet the greater part of the iron ore was brought from New Jersey and landed at Wareham, from thence it was hauled to the different furnaces, and the ware returned to Wareham to be shipped to market. The business gave employment to about one dozen sloops and a large number of teams, many of which belonged to the citizens of Wareham.

Cotton-Factories.—The first cotton-factory in Wareham was built on the Wankinco River at the lower dam in 1812. This factory was built when the improvements of spinning cotton in this country were in a state of infancy, and after being partially burned, in 1814, by the English, and contending with many other difficulties arising principally from the unstable manner in which the works were built, and the roughness of the machinery, it was abandoned in 1821.

In 1816, Curtis Tobey, Esq., built a cotton-factory on a small brook running into the Wewantit River.

It was kept running for several years, but had to contend with the serious difficulty of lack of water, and did not prove profitable.

In 1823, Benjamin Lincoln and others built a cotton-factory on the Weweantit River, where all the improvements of the day were introduced and put into successful operation, but the company soon became embarrassed, and in 1830 the factory passed into other hands and was carried on for a while by Ezra Thompson & Co.

In 1824, Pardon Tabor built a paper-mill on the Weweantit River, which was kept in operation for many years.

About the year 1864, Wheelwright & Co. engaged in the manufacture of paper where B. Lincoln and others had formerly carried on the cotton business. For a series of years the product of their mill was large, and they gave employment to many. There being some dissatisfaction about their lease, they removed their business to another part of the State, and the manufacture of paper ceased to be one of the industries of Wareham.

Staves.—All the nail casks used in Wareham and vicinity for many years were made by Lewis Kinney, Esq., who was the owner of the patent right for using the cylinder saw. His stave-mill was built on the Weweantit River, about half a mile above Tabor's paper-mill, and is operated at the present time by his grandson, Charles L. Kinney. Mr. Kinney, together with several other persons, tried various projects to make staves by machinery, and, after intense thought and many experiments, in 1829 they succeeded in sawing the staves. They next invented one machine to shape them, and another to cut and shave the heading, all of which is done with great precision and speed, so that the manufacturer has nothing to do but shave his hoops and lock them, and then put the different parts together, each of which is sure to fit. Mr. Kinney built many other mills in this and other States, and the invention has proved very useful to the public.

Salt.—During the Revolutionary war, when salt was in great demand, the citizens of this town engaged largely in manufacturing this article by boiling sea-water. This they did at the following places, viz.: Pig's Point, the point near where Leonard's Salt-Works subsequently stood, Nobska, Barney's Point, Little Harbor, Griffen's Field, Tom's Narrows, Henry's Creek, Old Pan, and the east and west side of Muddy Cove. At each of these places they boiled the sea-water in large kettles set in stone or brick, under which they burnt wood, and made from thirty to forty bushels a week at each place for about six months in

each year during the war. Salt at that time sold at the works for a dollar a bushel, silver money, all the works yielding an income of eight thousand one hundred and forty dollars per annum. As soon as salt could be obtained from abroad these works were abandoned. About the year 1806 or 1807 the making of salt by evaporation in vats was commenced in this town by Asa and Hallet Swift. They built about four thousand feet on Asa Swift's farm. When the price of salt rose during the war of 1812, Nathaniel Doty built fifteen hundred feet (a foot of salt-works is about ten square feet) upon Quasuit, and Hallet Swift built one thousand feet at Pig's Point. From 1821 to 1826, Abraham Gibbs built one thousand feet; Stephen Swift, five hundred feet; Peter Smith, one thousand feet; Ichabod Leonard, two thousand feet; David Nye, fifteen hundred feet; William Fearing, Esq., two thousand feet; and Benjamin Fearing and Stephen Gibbs, one thousand feet. The larger portion of these works were kept in operation for a long series of years, but at the present time there are none of them in existence.

Whale Fishery.—Some time between the year 1775 and 1783 the schooner "Desire," Capt. George Smith, owned by David Nye, Esq., of Wareham, and Ebenezer White, of Rochester, hailed from Wareham as a whaler. In 1790, schooner "James Banning." In 1794, schooner "Nabby," Capt. Thomas Gibbs. In 1816, ship "Enterprise."

Ship "George Washington," Capt. George Gibbs, sailed Oct. 31, 1832, and arrived home Oct. 19, 1835, with 2950 barrels sperm-oil.

Ship "George Washington," Capt. George Gibbs, sailed Jan. 20, 1836, and returned Sept. 27, 1839, with 2400 barrels sperm-oil.

Ship "George Washington," Capt. Russell, sailed April 21, 1840, and returned in 1844, with 2200 barrels sperm-oil.

Ship "George Washington," Capt. Russell, sailed July 26, 1844, and returned Aug. 3, 1847, with 400 barrels sperm-oil, 1600 barrels whale-oil, and 6000 pounds of bone.

Ship "George Washington," Capt. Benjamin F. Gibbs, sailed Nov. 17, 1847, and returned March 17, 1850, with 200 barrels sperm-oil, 2800 barrels whale-oil, and 34,000 pounds of bone, and lost 100 barrels whale-oil in a gale on the passage home.

Ship "George Washington," Capt. Benjamin F. Gibbs, sailed Aug. 7, 1850, and returned April 24, 1853, with 2513 barrels whale-oil and 27,700 pounds of bone. Sent home during the voyage 172 barrels sperm-oil and 13,683 pounds of bone.

Ship "George Washington," Capt. Granville S.

Allen, sailed Aug. 22, 1853; sent home 252 barrels sperm-oil, 5601 pounds of bone.

Ship "George Washington," Capt. Elibu S. Brightman, sailed Oct. 1, 1857, and returned May 18, 1861, with 25 barrels sperm-oil, 900 barrels whale-oil, and 8000 pounds bone. Sent home on the voyage 40 barrels sperm-oil, 169 barrels whale-oil, and 5595 pounds of bone. Sold to Honolulu in 1861.

Bark "Pleiades," Capt. Allen, sailed Oct. 2, 1838, and returned June, 1840, with 303 barrels of sperm-oil and 1428 barrels of whale-oil. Bark "Pleiades," Capt. Allen, sailed Aug. 15, 1840, and returned Sept. 11, 1842, with 2032 barrels whale-oil. Bark "Pleiades," Capt. Russell, sailed Dec. 14, 1842, and returned Feb. 18, 1845, with 300 barrels sperm-oil, 2000 barrels whale-oil, and 16,000 pounds bone. Bark "Pleiades," Capt. Russell, sailed June 1, 1845, and returned March 4, 1848, with 900 barrels sperm-oil, and 60 barrels whale-oil.

Brig "Inga," sailed June 17, 1839, and returned Jan. 9, 1840, with 720 barrels sperm-oil.

Brig "Inga," sailed April, 1840, and returned April 7, 1841, with 669 barrels sperm-oil and 12 barrels whale-oil. Brig "Inga," sailed June 1, 1841, and returned April 11, 1842, with 816 barrels sperm-oil. Brig "Inga," sailed June 21, 1842, and returned April 9, 1843, with 750 barrels sperm-oil. Brig "Inga," sailed June 26, 1843, and returned Nov. 24, 1844, with 830 barrels sperm-oil. Brig "Inga," sailed March 25, 1845, and returned June 3, 1846, with 750 barrels sperm-oil. Brig "Inga," sailed Aug. 10, 1846, and returned, leaky, Dec. 23, 1847, with 350 barrels sperm-oil.

Thus this small brig of 160 tons, commanded each voyage by Capt. Elisha G. Cudworth, in a period of little more than seven years, brought home nearly 5000 barrels of sperm-oil. When the smallness of the vessel and the shortness of the voyages are taken into account, it probably has no parallel in the entire history of the whale fishery.

This, thus far, lucky craft was sold to New Bedford in 1848. She sailed from that port May 9, 1848, for the Indian Ocean, under the command of Capt. Barnes, and was captured by the natives of Pleasant Island, who murdered the captain and nearly all the crew. This tragic event took place some time in the month of December, 1852.

Brig "Meridian," Capt. Ricketson, sailed Oct. 1, 1839, and returned July 27, 1840, with 60 barrels sperm-oil and 40 barrels whale-oil.

Brig "Meridian," Capt. Russell, sailed July 23, 1841, and returned July 4, 1842, with 40 barrels sperm-oil.

This brig was withdrawn from the whaling service in 1842.

Brig "Montezuma," Capt. Randall, sailed June 1, 1840, and returned Oct. 3, 1841, with 413 barrels sperm-oil and 224 barrels whale-oil.

Brig "Montezuma," Capt. Shiverick, sailed Nov. 27, 1841, and returned July, 1843, with 400 barrels sperm-oil.

Brig "Montezuma," Capt. Allen, sailed Aug. 29, 1843, and returned Oct. 25, 1845, with 500 barrels sperm-oil, 100 barrels whale-oil, 100 pounds bone. Sold to New Bedford in 1846.

Brig "America," Capt. Lumbert, sailed July 13, 1841, and returned Oct. 1, 1842, with 450 barrels sperm-oil, 30 barrels whale-oil, and 18 barrels ambergris.

Brig "America," Capt. Bellows, sailed Nov. 23, 1842, and returned May 19, 1844, with 150 barrels sperm-oil.

Brig "America," Capt. Delano, sailed July 9, 1844, and returned Sept. 20, 1845, with 230 barrels sperm-oil. Sold to Mattapoisett in 1846.

Bark "Levant," Capt. Allen, sailed Oct. 6, 1842; condemned at Honolulu.

Ship-Building.—In former years, when ship-timber was abundant, ship-building was carried on in this town to a considerable extent. The ships "Pocahontas," "Jubilee," "Wareham," "Kutusoff," "George Washington," "Republic," the brig "William Richmond," and a large number of smaller vessels for the coasting trade, were built here.

Oysters.—Wareham oysters have become famous in the markets of the world, and although our shores are skirted with beds of these delicious bivalves (surpassed in flavor by none), the demand far exceeds the supply. The business gives employment to a large number of men, and in many instances has proved largely remunerative.

Wareham Harbor.—The United States government has up to this date expended fifty thousand dollars for the improvement of this harbor, and still grants a small appropriation annually for the same purpose. Quite a large fleet of vessels is employed in bringing iron, coal, grain, etc., and they receive in return the product of the numerous factories and mills. The largest coasting vessels can come direct to the wharves with but little delay.

Wareham Bank.—This institution was chartered March 22, 1833, and went into operation the June following with a capital stock of one hundred thousand dollars. The first board of directors were as follows: David Nye, Peter Mackie, William Fearing, Silvanus Bourne, Seth Miller, Jr., Perez F. Briggs,

Charles C. Ellis, Elisha Perry, William S. Eddy, Benjamin Ellis, Theophilus Pitcher, Jr., Ezra Thompson; David Nye, president; Thomas R. Miles, cashier. This bank was reorganized as the National Bank of Wareham in 1865. The present board of directors (1884) are Gerard C. Tobey, Alden Besse, Isaac Pratt, Jr., Horace P. Tobey, William Savery, Jr.; Gerard C. Tobey, president; Thomas R. Miles, cashier.

Wareham Savings-Bank.—This institution was chartered March 12, 1847, and organized April 13, 1847.

The first board of trustees were as follows: Lewis Kinney, Oliver M. Washburn, Theophilus King, Howard Perry, William S. Fearing, Walton N. Ellis, Isaac S. Lincoln, Joshua B. Tobey, Abisha Barrows, James R. Sproat, Thomas R. Miles, John Savery; H. G. O. Ellis, president; T. R. Miles, cashier.

The present trustees (1884) are Abisha Barrows, Theophilus King, Thomas R. Miles, Alden Besse, Jason F. Murdoch, Benjamin F. Gibbs, Caleb C. Sprague, Gerard C. Tobey, Edward A. Gammons, Ansel S. Gurney, George F. Wing, Ezra C. Howard; Gerard C. Tobey, president; Thomas R. Miles, cashier.

It is worthy of remark in this connection that the now venerable Thomas R. Miles has served as cashier of the Wareham Bank from the time of its organization, in 1833, to the present time (1884), with the exception of four years. He has also served as cashier of the Wareham Savings-Bank during its entire history, from 1847 to 1884.

He is still found at his post, where he has stood for nearly half a century, and no business man more generally receives or more richly merits the appellation of "good and faithful servant."

Social Organizations.—Social Harmony Lodge, F. and A. M. The charter of this lodge is dated at Boston, the 12th day of March, 1823, and is signed by John Dixwell, Grand Master; Elijah Crane, Senior Grand Warden; Samuel Thaxter, Junior Grand Warden; and Thomas Power, Grand Secretary. The charter members are Isaac Kimball, Calvin Murdock, Alanson Witherell, Jabez Williams, John N. Pierce, Jeremiah Keith, Jr., George Sturtevant, Timothy Drew, Avery Fobes, Philip Colby, and Job Alden, Jr.

On the 26th day of March, 1823, six of the above-named brethren met at the Academy Hall, in Middleboro', and proceeded to organize the lodge, with Isaac Kimball, Worshipful Master; Jabez Williams, Senior Warden; and Alanson Witherell, Junior Warden. Visiting brothers James W. Crossman,

Samuel Caswell, Jr., and John A. Sturtevant, from King David Lodge, Taunton, were present, and assisted them in setting the lodge at work. A lodge of Entered Apprentices was opened, and Daniel Thomas and Hercules Thomas had the honor of being the first candidates proposed.

Candidates began to present themselves in large numbers. Twenty meetings were held before the year 1823 had closed. For several years the lodge seemed to have a steady and healthy growth. But, beginning with the year 1828, when the anti-Mason storm was raging furiously throughout New England, the number of members present at the meetings began to decrease. But a lively interest in Masonry was still manifested by the few faithful members of the lodge in Middleboro', and in Wareham there were some so bold as to petition the Grand Lodge for a charter of a new lodge to be established at that place. The plan was finally formed of uniting their forces and moving their lodge to Wareham. This was deemed preferable to having two lodges so near each other, neither of which might be able to receive the necessary support.

At a meeting held Sept. 6, 1828, it was "voted to memorialize the Most Worshipful Grand Lodge for the purpose of having this lodge removed to the town of Wareham." At the same meeting eight Masons were proposed for membership and were admitted at the next meeting, September 23d. Five of them were from Wareham, viz., E. W. Hervey, Charles C. Ellis, George W. Christie, Thomas Savery, and Seth Keith. The first meeting held in Wareham was during the month of January, 1829.

From the records of this meeting it appears that the Rev. Jonathan Nye was instrumental in having the lodge removed from Middleboro' to Wareham, for the lodge voted to pay him twelve dollars for his services before the Grand Lodge in effecting the change.

At a meeting held Sept. 8, 1829, was done the last work of which there is any record until the reorganization of the lodge in 1856. At a special meeting held Dec. 2, 1829, it was voted to remove Social Harmony Lodge to Thomas Savery's, in Agawam (East Wareham), and George L. Oakes was authorized to make an agreement with Thomas Savery for the use of his hall for Masonic purposes. Exactly what transpired after the meeting of Dec. 2, 1829, cannot be learned. Those who were then members have all passed away. No records of any proceedings are to be found in the secretary's book, nor do the records of the Grand Lodge throw much light on the history of that period.

In the early part of 1855 a dispensation was granted by the Grand Lodge, and on the 30th day of May was held the first meeting of the new lodge, which was called Agawam Lodge. They continued to work under dispensation until March of the next year, when it was discovered that if enough of the old members of Social Harmony Lodge could be found the charter of that lodge would be restored. They were found, a petition was sent to the Grand Lodge, and the charter restored.

Brother Henry Boyd, who had been intrusted with the duty of presenting the petition, received from the hands of the Grand Secretary the much-coveted charter and records, and proceeded with them at once to Middleboro', where, on the 19th of June, 1856, Brothers Hercules Thomas, Benjamin Leonard, and Thomas Savery, three of the signers of the petition, opened a Master Mason's lodge under the restored charter. The following brethren were proposed and admitted: Henry Boyd, William A. Caswell, Nathan W. Shedd, Charles W. Harris, William H. Borden; Samuel T. T. Sherman, James F. Lincoln, William T. Leach, Lewis D. Perry, and Rufus Lincoln (2d).

The names of the Past Masters are as follows: Isaac Kimball, Isaac Stevens, Jabez Williams, Eliphallet W. Hervey, John M. Kinney, Henry Boyd, William H. Borden, James G. Sproat, Nicholas J. Sherman, Edward A. Gammons, George F. Wing, John M. Besse, Joseph Jessup, John Huxtable, Frank W. Kingman.

The officers for the present year (1884) are as follows: W. M., Gifford H. G. McGrew; S. W., George H. Griffin; J. W., John T. Galt; Treas., William A. Caswell; Sec., Edward A. Gammons; S. D., John M. Besse; J. D., Benjamin H. Cornwell; Chap., Hiram W. Barrows; M., Hial Barney; S. S., George W. Warr; J. S., Adams B. L. Howard; I. S., Frank W. Gibbs; Tyler, Charles R. Reeves.

Independent Order of Odd-Fellows.—Wankinquoah Lodge, No. 119, was organized March 23, 1847, and flourished for several years, but after a while, in the fluctuations of Odd-Fellowship, it weakened and died.

May 1, 1878, this lodge was reorganized, and at the present time is in a flourishing condition. The names of those who have served as Noble Grand since the reorganization are as follows: John G. Gammons, Wallace Snow, Clarence H. Stuart, Charles W. Clark, Harvey Crocker, Angus Nicholson, Seth H. Shurtleff.

The present officers are: N. G., Robert T. Delano; V. G., Conrad A. Covill; Sec., William E. Loring; Treas., Clarence H. Stuart; Per. Sec., William C. Davis; Warden, C. W. Clark; Con., H. F. Babcock;

O. G., E. L. Crocker; I. G., C. H. Sanford; R. S. to N. G., William H. Cowen; L. S. to N. G., George P. Bolles; R. S. to V. G., B. S. Keyes; L. S. to V. G., E. F. Norris; R. S. S., C. H. Barrett; L. S. S., A. L. Seaver; Chaplain, S. W. Nickerson.

Knights of Honor.—Wareham Lodge, No. 1003, was organized April 1, 1878. The Past Dictators have been James G. Sproat, Israel B. Bolles, Frederick A. Sawyer, Joseph I. W. Burgess, Samuel J. Townsend, Herbert Randall.

The present officers are: D., George P. Bolles; V. D., Henry F. Babcock; A. D., Robert T. Delano; C., William J. Kane; G., Jotham Goodnow; Reporter, A. R. Gurney; F. R. S., Samuel J. Townsend; Treas., Joseph I. W. Burgess; Guardian, Orrin L. Waters; Sentinel, Robert C. Randall.

American Legion of Honor.—Everett Council, No. 412, was organized Feb. 8, 1881. The Past Commanders have been Joseph Jessup, Rufus Lincoln, James H. Allen. The present officers are: Com., George F. Wing; V. Com., N. B. B. Besse; Sec., William H. Fearing; Treas., Rufus Lincoln; Orator, John T. Galt; Chaplain, Noble W. Everett; Trustees, Seth C. Morse, Edward A. Gammons, N. W. Everett; Guardian, John W. Benson, Jr.; Warden, Joseph Jessup; Sentinel, Archibald Dakin.

Sons of Temperance.—Wareham Division, No. 108, S. of T., was organized May 4, 1848. Surrendered charter Dec. 27, 1871.

Sparkling Water Division, No. 151, S. of T., West Wareham, was organized Jan. 10, 1860. Surrendered charter Oct. 23, 1868.

Agawam Division, No. 125, S. of T., East Wareham, was organized May 12, 1863. Surrendered charter March 30, 1867.

There was also a lodge of Good Templars that flourished for a series of years.

These organizations did grand work for the cause of temperance, especially the first named, which maintained an active existence for nearly a quarter of a century. Its charter members were mostly young men full of zeal and energy, whose hearts were in the work, and they spared neither time nor money in extending the interests of the Division. Many confirmed drunkards were reformed who proved a blessing to their families, and were good citizens the remainder of their lives. Financial help was freely given to the families of the needy, and many a "God bless you!" did the members of Wareham Division, No. 108, receive, as they tenderly cared for the sick and dying. Deaths and removals finally caused the surrender of the charter, but the work performed will live forever.

Woman's Christian Temperance Union was formed Jan. 31, 1878, and consisted of twelve members. The officers at the time of organization were as follows: Pres., Charity F. Edgerton; V. P., Emily Bryant; Sec. and Treas., Susan G. Bodfish.

In 1884 the membership is sixty, with the following officers: Pres., Charity F. Edgerton; V. P., Emily Bryant and Sarah E. Sproat; Sec. and Treas., Susan G. Bodfish.

Schools.—There are thirteen primary, intermediate, and grammar schools. The Wareham High School was organized in September, 1867. List of principals: Erastus B. Powers, E. E. Parker, D. N. Lane, F. J. Worcester, C. J. De Merritte, Gifford H. G. McGrew.

Assistants: Sarah E. Haskell, S. F. Kimball, M. Hyde, A. M. Crossman, Sarah M. Graham, Anna M. Howe, Ellen J. Towle, Alice M. Guernsey.

Population.—We have no record of the population of Wareham earlier than 1710. From the remains of ancient cellars and chimneys there must have been a time when its farming population was quite numerous. About the year 1742 this town sent out a colony which settled in Sharon, Conn.

What the whole number of this colony was it is impossible now to ascertain, but the records of the Congregational Church show that from 1742 to 1753 there were thirty-five dismissed from it and recommended to the church in Sharon. As they departed with their families and neighbors, we may safely conclude that the colony consisted of more than one hundred souls. There were others who emigrated from Wareham to Lebanon, Tolland, Stafford, and Windsor, in Connecticut, from 1769 to 1779, though not as great as the emigration to Sharon. After this several families removed to the town of Lee, in this State, and about the same time a number went to Maine and settled about the Kennebec River. The emigrations above noticed were special movings, and not those who leave from year to year to look for a better home. Of such we have sent our share, some of whom have been settled in almost every State in the Union, and some returned again to die upon their natal soil. The present population of the town (1884) is three thousand.

Anti-Slavery Times.—One evening during the first week of the month of October, 1838, Rev. Joseph Marsh, of Sandwich, attempted to deliver an anti-slavery lecture in the Methodist Episcopal Church that then stood a few rods north from where the present one now stands, and is at the present time occupied by L. H. Bartlett for mercantile purposes.

Political excitement ran high at the time, but no

trouble was apprehended. Free speech up to that date had always been tolerated in this quiet seaport town. Mr. Marsh had come by invitation, and at the appointed hour proceeded to the church. The preliminary services had been concluded, and the lecturer had been speaking about ten minutes, when an infuriated mob, frenzied by liquor, surrounded the building. There was a window in the rear of the pulpit and a stone soon came crashing through this window, evidently aimed at the lecturer's head, but a heavy window-curtain saved him, probably, from instant death.

Foiled in this attempt, the leaders of the mob, with coats off, came up the aisles of the church, evidently designing to seize the speaker and drag him from the pulpit. They had nearly reached the altar, when a sister of one of the leaders, catching sight of her brother, shrieked and fainted, whereupon these blood-thirsty men turned, passed rapidly down the aisles, and joined their comrades on the outside of the church, who were yelling like demons. At this juncture two official members of the church, Asa N. Bodfish and Francis Carr, took the lecturer by the hand, one on each side, and led him out of the church, through the crowd to a place of safety. "Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon," that all this occurred in a town that was originally a part of the old town of Plymouth, the landing-place of the Pilgrims. Some say there is no God and everything comes by chance. Let us see. Of the originators, abettors, and actors that figured conspicuously in that shameful outrage, but one died a natural death. Several of them tried the virtues of rope and razor, some are buried in the sea, and others are filling drunkards' graves in this and other lands. They quickly perished from the earth, unwept, unhonored, and unsung. Their names are not known to the present generation, while the object of their hate and contempt has since been honored for a series of years with the chaplaincy of the Massachusetts Senate, and during all this intervening time has been preaching and lecturing on the great moral questions of the day, and at the ripe age of nearly ninety still resides at Sandwich, Mass.

The two men who aided him in making his escape from the furious mob still live. One of them has been a member of the New England Southern Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church for more than thirty years; the other is, as he always has been, an ornament to the church, and an honored and respected citizen of this town. Holy Writ says, "The way of the transgressor is hard," but "Them that honor me, I will honor."

Log-Cabin Times of 1840.—Perhaps there was no county town in New England where party spirit ran higher than it did in Wareham during the log-cabin campaign of 1840. On a certain morning of that eventful year two hundred men started with teams for the woods at sunrise, felled the trees, cut and hewed the logs, transported them to the designated spot (a few rods in the rear of the present Methodist Church edifice), and at sundown of the same day a large and commodious log cabin was completed and ready for occupancy. A tall, elegant liberty-pole was also erected, and the campaign flag thrown to the breeze. Soon after dark the cabin was lighted and a meeting organized, which continued until one o'clock the next morning. The meetings after the formal opening were held almost every evening, and the excitement and enthusiasm was unparalleled. Soon after another log cabin of much smaller dimensions was built and placed on four mammoth wheels, in which a company of about twenty could be comfortably seated, and this strange vehicle was used mainly in transporting delegations to meetings in other towns.

Local poets were numerous, the most conspicuous being John Maxim ("Bemis"), of Carver, Benjamin Lincoln, and Capt. Nathaniel Crocker, of Wareham. The poetical hits of the latter were exceedingly happy, and always produced roars of laughter. Many distinguished speakers from abroad were employed, but the local poet almost invariably followed the orator, and usually produced the most merriement. An excellent glee-club added much to the interest of the meetings. It was composed of the following members: Andrew Besse, Capt. Timothy Savery, Jr., Hiram Barrows, Job M. Briggs, James Crocker, John W. Crocker, and others. The leader, Andrew Besse, possessed a wonderful voice. He led the choirs of Wareham for a quarter of a century, and usually sang soprano, no one ever making objection to his singing that part, for his voice excelled any feminine voice in the town in sweetness, richness, and compass. During the campaign he sang at New Bedford, Boston, and other places, and always made a sensation. Lowell Mason pronounced it the best tenor voice he had ever heard. Soon after the erection of the log cabin it was found inadequate to hold the people, whereupon a gallery was constructed of rough boards to hold the boys, who were placed under the supervision of Elkanah Hamlin, who (with a huge Indian war-club that he obtained at one of the islands of the Pacific Ocean) had no difficulty in preserving order among the juveniles, though when they cheered and stamped below they did the same above, making a noise

almost deafening, amply sufficient to satisfy the most ambitious orator. Joseph W. Pope was the janitor of the cabin, and, although far advanced in years, no boy was more sprightly, and his antics in the choruses of the glee-club convulsed the audience and added much to the enjoyment. There was one occurrence during the canvass that produced great excitement. David Nye, Esq., was the Democratic postmaster, and he, together with his brother, Rev. Jonathan Nye (who was here on a visit), and their brother-in-law, Maj. William Barrows, alternated in performing the duties of the office. On the arrival of a huge bundle of Whig songs, letter postage amounting to ten dollars was demanded. The Whigs refused to take the bundle, and had their revenge. At the next meeting Capt. Nathaniel Crocker came out with a fresh song in regard to it. The ten dollars and the names of "Billy, David, and Jonathan, too," were happily introduced into the chorus, and sang at the close of each verse. Whenever the singers reached the above names, the frolicsome Pope, by voice or gesture, would imitate so perfectly some personal trait or defect of the trio (still keeping time with the music), that the audience shouted until they were hoarse.

The actors in those scenes of political strife have nearly all passed away, and a new generation has come upon the stage of action; and it now seems strange at this day that men could ever have been so completely carried away by the noise and excitement of that unique log-cabin and hard-cider campaign.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

Early Pastors of the Congregational Church.
—REV. ROWLAND THATCHER.—Rev. Rowland Thatcher, the first ordained minister of Wareham, was born in Barnstable. He was a graduate of Harvard in 1733, ordained Dec. 26, 1739, and died Feb. 18, 1775. His name is clerical in Massachusetts,—Mather is hardly more so. He died in office at a good age, having served the church in this town more than thirty-five years, and left behind him the fragrance of his good name and the fruits of his faithful labors.

REV. JOSIAH COTTON.—Rev. Josiah Cotton, the second pastor, bore another clerical name of just celebrity. He was a graduate of Yale, and was ordained Nov. 1, 1775. He was a young man of ample talent and popular address, but less grave in manners and less zealous in spirit than his predecessor. Finding that his ministry was not satisfactory, he resigned his office May 31, 1779, and subsequently the profession.

REV. NOBLE EVERETT.—Rev. Noble Everett, the third pastor, was born in Woodbury, Conn., and a graduate of Yale in 1772. He was a chaplain in the Revolutionary army, and was present at the battle of White Plains. He was ordained in Wareham, Oct. 15, 1782, and died in office Dec. 30, 1819.

He read the Hebrew Scriptures with familiarity, and was justly esteemed sound in doctrine, prudent in discipline, and upright in conduct. He was of the school of the famous Bellamy, earnest and substantial, rather than accurate or conciliating. He disclaimed the use of the pen, and depended much on the impulse of the hour, yet he was often impressive, both in grave preaching and in earnest prayer.

Under his instruction Ebenezer Burgess, D.D., John Mackie, M.D., of Providence, R. I., Andrew Mackie, M.D., of New Bedford, Mass., both eminent physicians, Timothy G. Coffin, Esq., so long a shining light at the Bristol bar, and others were fitted for college.

REV. SAMUEL NOTT, JR.—The subject of this sketch was a native of the State of Connecticut. He was the son of Samuel Nott, D.D., of Franklin, Conn., and a nephew of the celebrated Eliphalet Nott, D.D., so long president of Union College, Schenectady, N. Y. In the year 1808, young Nott, while studying theology with his father at Franklin, became deeply impressed with the conviction of his duty to carry the gospel to the heathen. Adoniram Judson, Jr., Samuel J. Mills, James Richards, Luther Rice, and Gordon Hall, all young men of about the same age, had similar feelings, and in 1809 and 1810 all six were brought providentially together at Andover, Mass., "and becoming known to each other, were soon united in bonds of Christian affection. Henceforward their plans were formed in common. One leading impulse moved them all. They conversed together, they prayed together, and they labored together to kindle the missionary flame in Andover, in many of the colleges of our country, and among the churches wherever they were called to preach. In this manner they cultivated the spirit of self-devotion in their own hearts and were anxiously looking for those indications of Divine Providence which should point out the way in which their desires might be accomplished." In February, 1812, Samuel Nott, Jr., Gordon Hall, and Luther Rice sailed from Philadelphia, and Adoniram Judson, Jr., and Samuel Newell sailed from Salem, Mass., bound to Calcutta,—they all having been appointed missionaries to India by the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions,—and they were the first missionaries to foreign lands that ever left the

shores of America. Thus did this young Christian hero, "at the age of twenty-three, at the commencement of his ministry, in the strength of his youth and talent, and when he was earnestly desired as a pastor in his native land, cheerfully relinquish the certainty of a pleasant pastorate and all the delights of home and friends to carry out the one great desire of his heart, which was to preach Christ to the heathen. At that time, too, missionary life was beset with difficulties, many of which do not now exist, nor was it brightened with the hope of revisiting the beloved native land, which now a missionary may do with ease.

"Thus he freely gave up all his bright prospects and went joyfully on his mission to the heathen.

"He went to India, he sickened, he came back with health shattered for life, and with the grievous disappointment added of being obliged to give up the work he had so much at heart. Had he not given up all—the glory of his youth, his strength and health—to his Lord and Master? When we take into consideration what he gave up in early youth,—possessing fine talents, a fine education, laying all at his Saviour's feet, and going to heathen lands, in which, at that time, persecution abounded for Christian missionaries,—we see the extent of the sacrifice which he cheerfully made for Christ and the heathen.

"Then came the Christian struggle in his native land, and with that struggle and ill health the constant remembrance of his great disappointment. But, as Christ's steward, he persevered, feeling sure that all these trials were sent in mercy by his Heavenly Father."

In July, 1829, Mr. Nott was ordained pastor of the Congregational Church in Wareham, and here for twenty years labored ardently as far as his health would permit.

In addition to his pulpit and pastoral labors he found time to write for the press many useful and instructive volumes. Among these may be named "The Telescope," "Sermons on the Fowls of the Air and the Lilies of the Field," and "Sermons on Public Worship."

Resigning his pastorate in 1849, he for many years taught a private school, and in the year 1868 he removed from Wareham to Hartford, Conn., to spend the remnant of his days with one of his sons, who had long been located in that city.

There was one incident that occurred during Mr. Nott's residence in Wareham that must not be omitted from this brief biographical sketch. It occurred in the year 1845. Dr. Judson, his early friend and colaborer, after an absence of thirty-three years, had

returned to his native land. His name had become famous throughout the earth. Soon after his arrival in Boston a public reception was tendered him at the Bowdoin Square Church. An immense throng crowded the spacious edifice, and it was one of the most affecting meetings ever held in that or any other city. "The great congregation was moved by a mighty impulse. Language could not give vent to emotions which struggled in every bosom. The eye affected the heart. There he stood among the pastors of our churches, the long-loved, the toil-worn missionary; the man who had been brought before kings and councils; who had been in bonds, in dungeons, and in chains; who had been led away to be put to death, but by the overruling hand of God had been preserved; who, when liberated, returned to his own company, and with a fortitude which the terrors of martyrdom could not shake, love which neither ingratitude, nor cruelty, nor fear could quench, again set himself patiently and quietly to the work of turning the deluded Burmans from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God."

The wife of his youth that accompanied him to India—that brave, gifted, matchless, Christian heroine—was sleeping under the hopia-tree; and had he not just come from the burial of his second wife at St. Helena, a companion as sacred to him as the first, and, perhaps, not less gifted, who, when almost in sight of the isle that was to be her burial-place, like the dying swan, poured forth her sweetest numbers?

Rev. Dr. Sharp, president of the Board of Missions, and the oldest pastor present, gave the address of welcome. "During the singing which followed, a gentleman was seen to pass rapidly up the aisle into the pulpit, and to embrace Dr. Judson with uncommon warmth and ardor, which was as ardently reciprocated, while the emotions which lighted up their countenances gave to silence more than the expressiveness of language. As the gentleman was a stranger to the audience, every one appeared deeply desirous to know who he was. He was soon, however, introduced as the Rev. Samuel Nott, Jr., the only surviving member, besides Mr. Judson, of that first company of missionaries, five in number, sent out from this country by the American Board. Samuel Newell, Gordon Hall, and Luther Rice are gone to their reward. Mr. Nott, after remaining a few years in the mission field, was compelled to return to this country, and is now the pastor of the Congregational Church in Wareham, Mass. As soon as he heard of the arrival of Mr. Judson, he set out with all speed for Boston to greet him, and hearing that he was in the Bowdoin Square Church, he had come

there to see and take him by the hand. Being introduced to the audience by Dr. Sharp, with the request that he would gratify them with a few remarks, he said he had given the hand of fellowship to his brother Judson in youth, when they were fellow-students and fellow-missionaries. 'And,' said he, 'though on our reaching the missionary field he became a Baptist, and I did not, yet I did not withdraw the hand of fellowship from my brother Judson.' He spoke of their early conversations on the subject of missions, and said it was of no importance whether Adoniram Judson, Jr., or Samuel J. Mills, Jr., was the first who conceived the enterprise of foreign missions to the East. Of one thing he was sure: it was not Samuel Nott, Jr., though he was also sure that he had thought of it before any one had mentioned the subject to him. His belief was that the minds of several had, separately and independently, been turned to the subject by the spirit of God."

Mr. Nott, as before remarked in this chapter, repaired to the house of his son to spend the evening of his life, but in less than a year from the time of his removal from Wareham to Hartford he was called to his eternal reward. On his gravestone is the following inscription:

"Rev. Samuel Nott.
Born in Franklin, September 11th, A.D. 1758.
Died in Hartford, June 1st, A.D. 1869.
A devoted and faithful Minister of Christ, both
As a Missionary to India and as a
Pastor in his native land.
'Well done, thou good and faithful servant.'"

GEN. ISRAEL FEARING.—During the war of the Revolution, on the 7th of September, 1778, the British troops made an attempt to destroy the village of Fairhaven, but were bravely repulsed by a small force, commanded by Maj. Israel Fearing, of Wareham. The enemy, a day or two previously, had burned houses and destroyed a large amount of property at New Bedford. The following is from Dwight's "Travels," vol. iii. p. 71: "From New Bedford they marched around to the head of the river to Sconticut Point, on the eastern side, leaving in their course, for some unknown reason, the villages of Oxford and Fairhaven. Here they continued till Monday, and then re-embarked. The following night a large body of them proceeded up the river, with a design to finish the work of destruction by burning Fairhaven. A critical attention to their movements had convinced the inhabitants that this was their design, and induced them to prepare for their reception. The militia of the neighboring country had been summoned to the defense of this village.

"Their commander was a man far advanced in

years. Under the influence of that languor which at this period enfeebles both the body and the mind, he determined that the place must be given up to the enemy, and that no opposition to their ravages could be made with any hope of success. This decision of their officer necessarily spread its benumbing influence over the militia, and threatened an absolute prevention of all enterprise, and the destruction of this handsome village.

"Among the officers belonging to the brigade was Israel Fearing, Esq., a major of one of the regiments. This gallant young man, observing the torpor which was spreading among the troops, invited as many as had sufficient spirit to follow him and station themselves at the post of danger. Among those who accepted the invitation was one of the colonels, who of course became the commandant; but after they had arrived at Fairhaven, and the night had come on, he proposed to march the troops back into the country. He was warmly opposed by Maj. Fearing, and, finding that he could not prevail, prudently retired to a house three miles distant, where he passed the night in safety. After the colonel had withdrawn, Maj. Fearing, who was only thirty years of age, but who was now commander-in-chief, arranged his men with activity and skill, and soon perceived the British approaching. The militia, in the strictest sense raw, already alarmed by the reluctance of their superior officers to meet the enemy, and naturally judging that men of years must understand the real state of the danger better than Maj. Fearing, a mere youth, were panic-struck at the approach of the enemy, and instantly withdrew from their post. At this critical moment, Maj. Fearing, with the decision which awes men into a strong sense of duty, rallied them, and, placing himself in the rear, declared, in a tone which removed all doubt, that he would kill the first man whom he found retreating. The resolution of their chief recalled theirs. With the utmost expedition he led them to the scene of danger. The British had already set fire to several stores. Between these buildings and the rest of the village he stationed his troops, and ordered them to lie close in profound silence until the enemy, who were advancing, should have come so near that no marksman could easily mistake his object. The orders were punctually obeyed. When the enemy had arrived within this distance the Americans arose, and, with a well-directed fire, gave them a warm and unexpected reception. The British fled instantly to their boats, and fell down the river with the utmost expedition. From the quantity of blood found the next day in their line of march, it was supposed that their loss

was considerable. Thus did this heroic youth, in opposition to his superior officers, preserve Fairhaven, and merit a statue from its inhabitants."

Maj. Fearing was a man of striking and imposing personal presence, tall, erect, with courtly manners, and a face that in old age retained the freshness of youth. He rose to the rank of major-general in the militia, and through life was one of the leading spirits of the town. He died March 2, 1826, aged seventy-eight years, and was buried in the cemetery at Wareham Centre. On his tombstone are these lines:

"The brave soldier; the decided Christian;
He was respected in life, and lamented in death."

His son, William Fearing, Esq., was a prominent citizen of this town, long engaged in active business, and amassed considerable wealth. Another son, Israel Fearing, Jr., was "a chip of the old block." He was captain of a small militia company when the British invaded Wareham in 1814, and mention is made of him in a former chapter of this work. He never feared the face of mortal man.

GEN. EBENEZER SWIFT.—Ebenezer Swift was born in Wareham, Oct. 8, 1817. He entered the United States army as a medical officer in the spring of 1847, and in August of the same year was promoted to a first lieutenant of his corps. He reported for duty to Gen. Franklin Pierce at Vera Cruz, and on the arrival of his division of the army at Puebla he was assigned to duty as aid to Gen. Lawson at Gen. Scott's headquarters, and with Capt. Phil Kearney, who commanded the general's body-guard. He was present in every battle in which our troops were engaged on the line from Vera Cruz to the city of Mexico, except Cerro Gordo. At one time, during the battle of Molino del Rey, Gen. Worth, who commanded in person, ordered him to fall back with our wavering lines, saying, "You are drawing fire from the enemy's artillery at Chapultepec." Dr. Swift, who was earnestly engaged, did not look up from his work, and, on account of smoke, dust, and noise, did not recognize the person addressing him, and simply replied, "I will, in a moment, after another amputation, sir." He had not discovered that our lines had been driven back in some disorder by the enemy, and that he was exposed to a fire in front and upon our right flank, while our troops were reforming for another charge.

Another incident of a similar nature occurred later in the same day when his horse was shot while being held by his orderly.

The above was reported verbally to Gen. Scott, who personally complimented him in the presence of

his entire staff, and subsequently mentioned him with favor in his report to the Secretary of War.

He several times commanded troops and posts on our Indian border; was military aid to Governor Walker in our Kansas troubles; and in the war of the Rebellion was recommended for promotion for gallant conduct at the battle of Stone River, in Tennessee, and in other engagements, for all of which he received three brevet commissions, the highest being brigadier-general.

During reconstruction South he was for more than a year mayor of the city of Vicksburg, and also in performance of other important civil duties.

Gen. Swift is still retained in the service of the United States and resides at Staten Island, occupying a mansion that was formerly the home of one of the Vanderbilts.

ANDREW MACKIE, M.D.—Andrew Mackie, M.D., was born in Southampton, L. I., July 12, 1742, and was the son of Dr. John Mackie. He removed to this town in 1764, in which, and its vicinity, he was for more than fifty years eminently useful in the practice of medicine and surgery.

Jan. 16, 1775, the town of Wareham by vote refused to pay any province tax, or even a county tax, under the king's authority, and paid the province tax already made and collected to Dr. Andrew Mackie, with instructions that he keep it subject to the town's order.

March 18, 1776, he was appointed by the town one of a Committee of Correspondence, Inspection, and Safety.

March 2, 1778, he was elected to the same position, and again March 8, 1779. He was also one of the army surgeons.

May 13, 1784, he was chosen one of the deacons of the Congregational Church in Wareham, which office he filled with great fidelity until his decease.

He was town clerk of Wareham for a period of thirty-two consecutive years, and throughout his entire life his townsmen had implicit confidence in his ability and integrity. He died April 27, 1817.

Three of his sons became eminent physicians and surgeons,—Dr. John Mackie, of Providence, R. I., Dr. Peter Mackie, of Wareham, and Dr. Andrew Mackie, of New Bedford. One of his grandsons, Dr. John Howell Mackie, is at the present time one of the leading physicians and surgeons of New Bedford.

COL. ALEXANDER BOURNE.—Alexander Bourne was born in Wareham, Sept. 11, 1786. He emigrated to Marietta, Ohio, in 1810, where he found employment for a while in the office of Judge Paul Fearing, a native of this place, for whom the town of

Fearing, Washington Co., Ohio, was named. His work here was surveying and drawing. Judge Fearing kindly loaned him a fine case of drawing instruments that once belonged to the celebrated Blennerhassett. Soon after this the auditor of the State employed him in his office, and pronounced him the best map-maker in the country. In 1811 he was employed by Gen. Duncan McArthur to copy the entries and surveys of the Virginia military bounty lands in Ohio. In the war of 1812, though without any military experience, he served as adjutant, judge-advocate, and, for a short time, as colonel, by appointment of Governor Meigs. In the battle of Fort Meigs, one of the most sanguinary of the entire war, he greatly distinguished himself by his personal bravery. He was brave even to recklessness, and at one time during the battle Gen. Harrison cursed him fearfully for exposing himself so much to the fire of the enemy.

In Gen. Harrison's dispatches to the government, although there were fifty officers in the garrison that outranked him, the name of Alexander Bourne was the fourteenth mentioned for bravery and good conduct. In 1814 he was appointed aide-de-camp to Governor Worthington; in 1815, adjutant-general of the State of Ohio, and also to act as inspector-general. In 1816 he married Helen Mar, daughter of Gen. Duncan McArthur, who succeeded Gen. Harrison in the command of the Northwestern army, and was subsequently Governor of Ohio. Soon after this he was appointed by Governor Worthington, on the part of the State of Ohio, to settle the account of public arms with the government of the United States. In 1818, during the recess of Congress, he was appointed by President Monroe receiver of public money for the State of Ohio, and the appointment was subsequently confirmed by the Senate. During this year he wrote his first communication to *Silliman's Journal* in relation to the prairies and barrens of the Western country, and subsequently during life was an occasional contributor to our leading scientific journals. Some of these articles were republished in London. In 1827 he was appointed by Governor Trimble commissioner of the Ohio canals, the vacancy being caused by the death of Governor Worthington. In 1827 he was dismissed from the office of receiver of the public money for the State (an office he had held for nine years) by President Jackson because he preferred John Quincy Adams for President, and would not change his flag to save his office. He was a member of the Historical and Philosophical Society of Ohio, a corresponding member of the Western Academy of Natural Sciences at Cincinnati, an honorary member of the Natural History Society of the

Ohio University, and a corresponding member of the National Institutes, at Washington, D. C.

What a record for a man who graduated at a district school in his native town in the year 1804, when district schools were held but three months in a year! In old age he came back to his native town, built him a plain, substantial residence, and here passed the evening of his life, respected and venerated by all who knew him. He passed away peacefully, hopefully, and trustingly, Aug. 5, 1849. His manuscripts, which have never been published, and were not designed for publication, show him to have been a brave soldier, a profound philosopher, a cultured scholar, an astute theologian, and a devout Christian.

EBENEZER BURGESS, D.D.—Ebenezer Burgess, D.D., was born in Wareham, April 1, 1790. He graduated at Brown University in 1809, with a distinguished rank as a scholar. After graduating at Brown, he became a tutor in that college, and subsequently a professor in the college at Middlebury, Vt. In connection with Samuel J. Mills, one of the great founders and originators of American missions, he sailed, on Nov. 16, 1817, for Africa, under the auspices of the American Colonization Society, became one of the founders of the colony at Liberia, and was invited to become its superintendent. He visited England both going and returning, and was presented to Macaulay, father of the eminent statesman and historian, and was cordially received by Wilberforce, Lord Bathurst, and Lord Gambier, who expressed deep interest for the African enterprise.

On his homeward voyage he buried at sea the heavenly-minded Mills, and arrived alone in his native land Oct. 22, 1818. Some years after this he married the daughter of Lieutenant-Governor William Phillips. After his settlement in Dedham, Mass., he was invited to take the presidency of Middlebury College, Vt., but declined. On the 30th of July, 1820, he preached for the first time in Dedham, and on March 13, 1821, was ordained pastor of the church with which he remained connected for forty years. His decease occurred Dec. 5, 1870. Weeping throngs dismissed him to heaven with their benediction.

JOHN MILTON MACKIE.—John Milton Mackie, an American author, was born in Wareham in 1813. He was graduated, in 1832, at Brown University, where he was tutor from 1834 to 1838. In 1845 he published a "Life of Godfrey William von Leibnitz," a "Life of Samuel Gorton," and in 1848 appeared his "Cosas de España, or going to Madrid via Barcelona."

Mr. Mackie has been known as a contributor to the *North American Review* of a number of articles

on various subjects, principally on German literature and history. He has also written a "Life of Schamyl, the Circassian Chief," and "Life of Tai-Ping-Wang, Chief of the Chinese Insurrection."

Mr. Mackie has been residing for many years in Great Barrington, Mass., and has been as successful in agricultural pursuits as he was formerly in literary.

COL. BARTLETT MURDOCK.—Col. Bartlett Murdock was a native of Carver, Mass., but came to Wareham in his youthful days, and here resided until his decease. His connection with the iron-works in different parts of the town makes him a conspicuous figure in the history of Wareham fifty years ago. There were but few among the early business men that did as much for the interests of the place.

He was a man of imposing presence, full of good humor, an admirable story-teller, and he was beloved and esteemed by all classes.

He held numerous local offices, and more than once represented this town in the General Court.

He reared a large family, and some of his sons have stood, and still stand, high among the merchant princes of New York City. His death occurred Jan. 20, 1847, at the age of sixty-three.

JOSHUA B. TOBEY.—Joshua Briggs Tobey was, for a long series of years, one of the leading manufacturers of this town. In early life he was engaged in cotton-manufacturing, in the stone factory at South Wareham, and his beginning in business was humble. Afterwards the iron industries occupied his attention chiefly. By his great ability, good judgment, keen foresight, and untiring perseverance he rose steadily, until he stood in the front ranks of the wealthiest and best business men of Southern Massachusetts. His principal business in Wareham was in iron and the manufacture of cut nails, being one of the earliest manufacturers of this novel product; but in addition to this he was president of the Wareham Bank for twenty years, and president of the Wareham Savings-Bank for twenty-three years, and it is no disparagement of others to say that those institutions have never had a more capable or faithful officer. He was also the president, director, and managing officer in other parts of the country in railroad and mining enterprises, and in cotton-factories, iron-manufactories, and other industries, with which he was connected from time to time.

It is worthy of remark that during all the reverses and panics that occurred during his life of more than threescore years he never failed in business, nor omitted to perform his obligations and undertakings faithfully.

Besides his great financial tact, and numerous other



J. B. Wiley

qualifications, he excelled as a public speaker in extemporaneous debate, and yet his efforts in this direction were mostly confined to local topics in the annual town-meeting. Had he been educated for the bar he would have ranked among the ablest. He invariably declined every proffered nomination to political office, but at times held a commission as staff officer in the militia. He had great fluency of speech and a pleasing address, and his sound logic, pertinent illustrations, apt witticisms, and merciless sarcasm always entertained, if they did not always carry conviction.

Maj. Tobey, as he was popularly known, was positive and outspoken in his convictions, a self-reliant, inflexible man, a strong ally and a sturdy foe, but always true, and hence had warm friends and bitter enemies.

When we take into account the enterprise and efforts which he developed, and the fact that for many years he gave employment to large numbers of men, and always paid them what he agreed to, and that the taxes on his large and varied property went for the general good, it must be conceded that he was a public benefactor.

To favored works and objects which met his approval he always was liberal in his donations.

He was married, October, 1835, to Susanna K., daughter of Isaac Pratt, Esq., of Middleboro', and four sons were born to them.

His death took place Dec. 25, 1870, at the age of sixty-three years. He left a vast estate, which since his decease has been ably managed by his elder sons.

SAMUEL TRESCOTT TISDALE, ESQ.—Among the names of the manufacturers of this town who have passed away, prominent stands the name of Samuel T. Tisdale. He was born in Taunton, Mass., Nov. 7, 1802. In boyhood he was a clerk for Lazell, Perkins & Co., at Bridgewater, Mass. At the age of twenty he came to Wareham, and entered the store of I. & J. Pratt & Co. as clerk. Here he was highly esteemed for his courteous manners and high sense of honor. He was at that time, as ever after, a great reader and admirer of Shakespeare, and at one time during his youthful days seriously thought of becoming an actor.

One day Mr. Lewis Waters, an old resident of this town, entered the store, and after passing the salutations of the day young Tisdale said, "Mr. Waters, Shakespeare says, 'There is a tide in the affairs of men which, taken at the flood, leads on to fortune,' and I am going to try it. Next week I am going to New York." His rise was rapid, and in a few years he had become one of the princely merchants of that great metropolis. His ventures were so bold as to frequently startle his partner (the late John Sampson,

Esq.), but were almost invariably successful. During his early mercantile career in New York City his eye turned toward (Agawam) East Wareham as a proper place for iron manufacture, and here, for thirty years, he carried on a large business for a country town, making cut nails and, a portion of the time, hollow-ware, giving employment to hundreds of men.

A large portion of his life was spent at Agawam, where he had his country residence, and where he was always popular with his workmen and with the citizens generally; and well he might be, for his efforts were ceaseless and untiring to make it a beautiful village. Trees were planted, the roads greatly improved, and the tenements he built for his workmen bore a neat and inviting aspect. His generosity was proverbial. He educated several of his nephews and nieces at Bristol Academy, Taunton, and assisted many a poor boy and girl in obtaining an education at other schools, and the poor of the village had a friend indeed in him. He said on his death-bed (in reply to an interrogation) that he had during his life expended in making improvements at Agawam five hundred thousand dollars.

The Rev. Dr. Bellows, who officiated at his funeral at All Souls' Church, New York City, said, on that occasion, "I know not what we should have done at one time (in our financial history as a church) had it not been for this friend."

Mr. Tisdale was a man of fine literary culture. His reading was very extensive, and he was perfectly at home with the best poets and prose writers of this and past centuries. He knew Shakespeare almost from lid to lid, and it was a pleasure to listen to his apt quotations from this (his favorite) author in private conversation or read them in his epistolary correspondence. He was a critic of no mean order, and his review of some recently-published works was sometimes masterly and always entertaining.

He enjoyed the acquaintance and friendship of the great Marshfield statesman, Professor Agassiz, Donald G. Mitchell, and many other noted men.

In the summer of 1851, Mr. Webster and his son, Fletcher, spent a week with Mr. Tisdale, at his hospitable residence at Agawam, enjoying, with their generous host, the pleasures of hunting and fishing in Plymouth woods and the waters of Buzzard's Bay.

The following correspondence will explain itself:

Mr. Webster to Mr. S. T. Tisdale.

"MARSHFIELD, August 2, 1851 (Saturday morning).

"MY DEAR SIR,—I send the Alderney heifer to Plymouth, this morning, to Mr. Hedge's care. With kind treatment and good keeping, she will be a treasure for ten years. But they are a delicate race of animals, and cannot endure hunger or ex-

posure. Always, unless when the grass is fresh and abundant, she must have a little meal daily. Her milk is excellent, and she now gives twelve quarts a day. Her mother gives sixteen, and she will equal her mother next year.

"So much, my dear sir, for the little Alderney. And now let me do two things. The first is to renew my thanks for your hospitality, and that of Mrs. Tisdale and your daughter, during my very pleasant visit at your house. I hope I shall see the ladies in New York.

"The next is to express my regret, and that of Mrs. Webster, that you could not stay with us some days, as we had expected. I trust you found your partner on the recovery. With great regard, and kind remembrance to the ladies, I am, dear sir,

"Yours truly,

"DAN'L WEBSTER."

The preceding letter was sent to Mr. Fletcher Webster, with the following from Mr. Tisdale:

"NEW YORK, June 21, 1853.

"MY DEAR FRIEND,—I annex a copy of a letter written by your father a few days after my pleasant visit to Carswell. It may be new to you. The gift of the 'little Alderney' was as unexpected as it was agreeable, and thus far has proved a 'treasure' in the milky way. She has been a pet at Agawam from the day of her arrival there, and to my family and myself invaluable. Beside her now stands her second self, a yearling heifer, sired by an Ayrshire bull, the gift of a nobleman in England to Capt. Ezra Nye, a native of Sandwich, but now commander of the 'Pacific' steamship, belonging to the Collins line, which animal, by the way, is now owned by Mr. Lewis Kinney, of Agawam. Both of these gentlemen are well known to you, so you will perceive, through the thoughtful and kind regard of your father, an amply supply of rich milk and an important breed of cows are destined to be among the provisions of a small portion of the south side of the Cape.

"The manner which your father adopted, and the delightful conversation he seemed to revel in, when he gave me this cow, it would be happiness to recall. As we rose from dinner, taking my arm, 'Now,' said he, 'you shall see my herd of cows, and you shall tip the horn of the best one in the flock, and I will send it to Agawam.' Proceeding to a spacious field beyond the little fish-pond the whole herd were displayed, from which I selected one with eyes, as he said, like those of a gazelle, and in five minutes he uttered a treatise on stock of this description which seemed to me a digest of the whole race.

"I can never forget it. At some time hereafter I will recall some of the conversation. I hope that time will come when, at my own quiet place at Agawam, as before, we may refer to past scenes and live anew on pleasant memories.

"With much regard, your friend, etc.,

"SAMUEL T. TISDALE."

On the fly-leaf of a book in Mr. Tisdale's library may be seen, in his own handwriting, the following: "The last time I saw Mr. Webster was at my residence in New York in July, 1852. The hand of death was then upon him. After a pleasant interview he arose to leave, and, taking Mrs. Tisdale and myself by the hand, said, 'If I can do anything for you in the future command me,' and with courtly manners left the room. He died in October following." Mr. Tisdale died at East Wareham, Dec. 31, 1869, aged sixty-seven years. His death was greatly

lamented, and generations to come will learn of his virtues and benefactions, for as long as the beautiful elms planted by his own hand along the streets of Agawam shall wave in the winds of heaven, so long will his memory be fragrant.

HON. THOMAS SAVERY.—Thomas Savery was born at Carver, Mass., Oct. 25, 1787, and was the son of Peleg and Hannah (Perkins) Savery. He was married Oct. 30, 1814, to Betsey Shaw (daughter of Joseph and Lydia Shaw, of Carver), by Benjamin Ellis, Esq., and in the following July (1815) moved to Wareham. Previous to his marriage he was variously employed, part of the time in getting iron ore from the ponds to be used in the blast-furnaces in the vicinity. When the furnaces were in operation he worked at moulding various culinary articles. After the blast of the furnaces was stopped, he made up his mind to make wagon-boxes and buy the iron, which he did. He would take his boxes to Belcher-town and exchange them for carriages. He was probably the first man to bring and offer for sale wagons in the southern part of the State.

During the war of 1812 he worked at moulding shot and shell. He was twice called off as a minute-man to guard the coast between Boston and Plymouth; he was also one of those who came to Wareham at the time the frigate "Nimrod" was in the bay.

The first four years after his removal to Wareham he was engaged with others in carrying on a store (near where the Wareham Bank now stands), building and fitting out vessels for cod- and mackerel-fishing. The ship-yard was located where the depot now stands.

Mr. Savery sold out this business to Messrs. Nye & Thompson, and soon after became interested with I. & J. Pratt & Co. in an air-furnace at Tiho-net. About 1824 he moved to Agawam, where he built a cupola-furnace, as at that time it was not understood how to melt iron with hard coal. About 1825 he was induced to take and run a tavern and grist-mill, which he did for eleven years. When the present method of melting iron was discovered he disposed of his cupola, and with others built a store and furnace. Some years after he sold out to Samuel T. Tisdale, Esq., and was never again in business.

He never liked the selling of distilled liquors, although, according to the custom of the times, liquor was sold in all the stores and hotels. Some four or five years before he gave up the tavern he decided to abandon the sale of liquors. He had a sign eight feet by eight inches suspended about eighteen feet above the ground (just under the old tavern sign), on which was inscribed, "No Ardent Spirits Sold Here." This was a great departure from the customs then prevailing.

He was an ardent Freemason, and it is said of him that he clung to Freemasonry as his household divinity, and on all proper occasions stood up boldly in its defense.

He was much respected, and enjoyed the trust and confidence of the citizens of Wareham. Three times he represented them in the popular branch of the Legislature, and served with great acceptance and fidelity eight years as one of the selectmen.

About 1839 he was nominated by a county convention of the Whig party for the office of county commissioner, and was not aware that he had been thought of as a candidate until duly notified of his nomination. He and the other candidates on the same ticket were elected, and refused to grant licenses indiscriminately to stores and inns for the sale of liquor. He held this office for twelve years in succession.

He was chosen by the Senate and House of 1853 as one of the Council for Governor Clifford. He knew nothing about the use of his name in that connection until notified of his election. Indeed, it was his frequent assertion that he never in any way solicited any office that he ever held. In 1854 he was one of Governor Emory Washburn's Council.

He served many years as justice of the peace, and was familiarly known among his townsmen as Esquire Savery.

After he gave up active business and public life he occasionally bought and sold woodland, did surveying, administered on estates, served as referee, wrote deeds, wills, etc.

His parents were poor, but always respected for their virtues and uncompromising integrity, which characteristics were inherited by their children (eight in number).

His education was what could be obtained by attending the common schools a few weeks in the year. Although possessed of an ardent desire for a better education, and in later years regretting his lack of it, he nevertheless magnanimously waived what few opportunities he had in favor of his younger brothers and sisters. He had a retentive memory and was very fond of books, and made use of his leisure time in treasuring up stores of knowledge. He was uncommonly familiar with the Bible, especially the New Testament. It is said of him that, at one time, he could repeat it word for word. It is certainly true that his wonderful memory enabled him to correct any misquotation in an instant. This remarkable tenacity of memory he retained to the very end of his life.

He was a Universalist in the best and broadest

sense of the term. During a period of his life in Agawam he furnished a free hall for temperance lectures and religious meetings, without any regard to sect. The variety of talent at these meetings was great. On one occasion a sort of clerical tramp delivered a scathing attack upon Universalism, at the close of which he was approached by Esquire Savery, who, in his usual quiet way, said that he had given them "a very smart and ingenious discourse." The self-styled "Rev." smiled complacently until Esquire Savery remarked, "It is a curious circumstance, but I have the same in a book, with an answer, and should be pleased to show it to you," when his air was very much changed, and he soon left the hall.

He was cool, deliberate, and self-possessed, without austerity of manner. He was not a person to tell a good story, although he could enjoy one; yet he never laughed or talked very loudly about anything. He was fond of music, and occasionally played on the violin. He was very fond of his dogs, gun, and line, as much so as his friend Daniel Webster, and when they were together in their sports their humorous playfulness would remind one of school children at recess. One trait of his character was very remarkable, viz., his power to read men at a glance. Frequently, as new professional men came to this town and vicinity, his opinion of them would be sought, and the sequel would prove his opinion marvelously correct.

He died of paralysis at his home in East Wareham, May 15, 1873, leaving a widow and one son. Both are still living, the former at the advanced age of ninety-four years.

CAPT. JAMES C. LUCE.—Capt. James C. Luce, although not a native of this town, was well known by the citizens of Wareham. Here he married his two wives, here he spent most of his time between his early voyages, and here he and his family were buried.

The fearful catastrophe that made his name known all over the world has not yet faded from the minds of men. A graphic account of the terrible disaster, recently published in Deven's "Our First Century," has brought it freshly to mind. The following extracts are taken from that work:

"Leaving Liverpool, England, on the twentieth of September, 1854, the magnificent steamer 'Arctic,' of the Collins line, plying between that city and New York, was on the seventh day out, at noon, while running in a fog, totally engulfed, with hundreds of souls, millions of treasure, and a heavy mail of incalculable value, in consequence of collision with the French iron screw-steamer 'Vesta.' The 'Arctic' was commanded by Capt. James C. Luce. At the time of the collision Capt. Luce was below, working out the position of the steamer. He imme-

diately ran on deck, and saw the iron steamer under the starboard bow, and passing astern, grazing and tearing the guards in her progress. The bows of the strange vessel seemed to be literally crushed or cut off for ten feet, and seeing that she must probably sink in ten minutes, Capt. Luce took a glance at his own ship, and believing her to be comparatively uninjured, the boats were cleared, and the first officer and six men left with a boat to board the stranger and ascertain her damage. The engineers were immediately instructed to put on the steam pumps, and four deck-pumps were worked by the passengers and crew. The ship was at once headed for the land, and several ineffectual attempts were made to stop the leak by getting sails over the bows. Finding that the leak was gaining very fast, notwithstanding the very powerful efforts made to keep the ship free, Capt. Luce resolved to get the boats ready, and have as many ladies and children in them as possible.

No sooner, however, had an attempt been made to do this than the firemen and others rushed into the boats in spite of all opposition. Seeing this state of things, the captain ordered the boats astern to be kept in readiness until order could be restored, when to his dismay he saw them cut the rope in the bow, and soon disappear astern in the fog. Another boat was broken down by persons rushing in at the davits, and many were precipitated into the sea and drowned. This occurred while the captain had been engaged in getting the starboard guard-boat ready. He had placed the second officer in charge, when the same scene was enacted as with the first boat. He then gave orders to the second officer to let go and tow after the ship, keeping near the stern, to be ready to take the women and children as soon as the fires were out and the engine should stop. The quarter-boat was found broken down, but hanging by one tackle; a rush was made for her also, some fifteen getting in, and, cutting the tackle, were soon out of sight. Not a seaman was now left on board, nor a carpenter; there were no tools to assist in building a raft as the only hope, and the only officer left was Mr. Dorian, the third mate, who worked nobly for the success of all.

To form a raft it became necessary to get the only remaining boat—a life-boat—into the water. This being accomplished, Mr. Dorian, the chief officer of the boat, taking care to keep the oars on board the steamer to prevent those in the boat from leaving the ship, proceeded to work, still hoping to be able to get the women and children on board his boat at last. They had made considerable progress in collecting spars when the alarm was given that the ship was sinking, and the boat was shoved off without any oars.

In an instant after, at about a quarter past five, P.M., the ship went down, carrying every soul on board with her.

Captain Luce soon found himself on the surface after a brief struggle with his child in his arms, then again found himself impelled downward to a greater depth, and before reaching the surface a second time had nearly perished, losing the hold of his child as he struggled upwards. On thus getting to the surface of the water once more the most awful and heart-rending scene presented itself; over two hundred men, women, and children were struggling together amid pieces of the wreck, calling upon each other for help and imploring God to assist them. Amid this struggling mass of human beings he discovered his child, and was in the act of trying to save him, when a portion of the paddle-box came rushing up edgewards, just grazing the captain's head, and falling with its whole weight upon the head of the helpless child. The last sound Captain Luce heard from his drowning invalid boy was the heart-rending cry, *'Papa, tell mamma, Good-by.'*

Captain Luce succeeded in getting on the top of the paddle-box, in company with eleven others; one, however, soon left

for another piece, and others remained until relieved by death. Those who were left stood in the water up to their knees, the sea frequently breaking over them; and the suffering party were soon reduced by death to Captain Luce and one other, who, after an exposure of forty-six hours, were rescued by the ship 'Cambria,' Captain Russell, bound to Quebec.

Captain Grann, who was a passenger on board, says the conduct of Captain Luce was calm, manly, courageous to the last; he declared, *'The fate of the ship shall be mine.'* Every possible effort was made by Captain Luce to have the women, children, and passengers first cared for. Thus, when one of the men attempted to leave, the captain caught him and tore the shirt off the man's back to prevent him from going, exclaiming, *'Let the passengers go in the boat!'* He also seized a kind of axe, and attempted to prevent the firemen from reaching the boat; but it was *'every one for himself,'* and finally no more attention was paid to the captain than to any other man on board."

After this terrible experience Capt. Luce never sailed upon the "high seas" again, although he lived for a quarter of a century afterwards, dying July 9, 1879.

His first wife was Mary B. Leonard, a daughter of Roland Leonard, Esq. She died April 13, 1836, aged twenty-six years, during her husband's absence on a voyage to England.

His second wife, Elizabeth Fearing, who was a daughter of William Fearing, Esq., and a granddaughter of the brave Gen. Israel Fearing, died March 29, 1882. They are all buried in the cemetery at Wareham Centre.

NAMES THAT MUST NOT BE OMITTED.—Rufus Lincoln enlisted at the commencement of the Revolutionary war, rose to the rank of captain, and fought in the battle of Bemis' Heights, Princeton, and other battles. He was at one time taken prisoner and kept for a long time in a prison near Philadelphia.

Nathan Savery and John Bourne marched into the fort at Ticonderoga, under Col. Ethan Allen, when he demanded its surrender "in the name of the Great Jehovah and the Continental Congress." They were also present at the taking of Crown Point.

Lieut. Josiah Smith was a member of the "Society of Cincinnati" and one of Washington's life-guard. He fought in the battles of Saratoga, Monmouth, and Yorktown, and was one of "Mad Anthony's" forlorn hope that stormed and captured Stony Point. This brave old soldier

"Sank to rest,
With all his country's honors blest,"

in 1845, at the advanced age of ninety-two, and was buried with military honors.

William Bates, Esq., in early life so distinguished himself in the battle of Bladensburg that honorable mention is made of him in history. He subsequently



F. A. Sanger

became a noted instructor of youth, fitting many young men for college, filled various local offices with honor, and at one time ran for the office of Secretary of State in this commonwealth, but his party ticket was defeated. His ability, both natural and acquired, was of a high order.

Seth Leonard performed a feat during the war of 1812 that would have gained him deification among the ancients. He happened to be in Stonington, Conn., when the British frigate "Nimrod" attempted to enter that harbor. Causing an old cannon to be hastily mounted, he, almost single-handed and alone, served it with such precision and effect that the frigate was obliged to retire to repair damages. What Israel Fearing did for Fairhaven, Mass., in the war of the Revolution, Seth Leonard did for Stonington, Conn., in the war of 1812,—saved it from destruction.

Capt. John Kendrick was one of the early explorers of the Northwestern coast, and under his command the Columbia River was discovered and the American flag first carried around the world. On old maps his voyage was represented by a line across the Pacific and Southern Oceans. He came to his death by the hand of savage barbarism in the isles of the Pacific. The house where he long resided in Wareham is in a good state of preservation.

In "Appleton's Cyclopædia" it is stated that the Columbia River was discovered in 1792 by Capt. Robert Gray; but an old history, found some years ago in Burnham's antique book-store, Boston, says it was discovered prior to that date by Capt. John Kendrick, of Wareham.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

F. A. SAWYER, M.D.

Frederic Augustus Sawyer, M.D. (Harvard), son of Deacon Samuel and Eunice (Houghton) Sawyer, of Sterling, Mass., was born in Sterling, April 4, 1832. His father was born in Sterling, Nov. 13, 1800; was a farmer, and owned and occupied the same farm that his father and grandfather had before him. He was a prominent citizen, a man of sterling integrity, and an exemplary Christian. Samuel Sawyer was a son of Capt. Ezra and his wife, Matha (Sawyer) Sawyer. Ezra Sawyer was born in Sterling, March 20, 1764, and Matha, his

wife (daughter of Capt. Samuel and Phebe (Cooper) Sawyer), born in Second Precinct of Lancaster, Oct. 30, 1772. The lineage of the family is traced still further back through Capt. Ezra Sawyer (who died in the Revolutionary war), born at Second Precinct of Lancaster Aug. 18, 1730; his father, Ezra Sawyer, born at Lancaster 1702; his father, Nathaniel Sawyer, born at Lancaster 1670, to Thomas Sawyer, who emigrated from Lincolnshire (England) to America 1635 or 1636 at about twenty-one years of age, and was a native of England. Thomas Sawyer resided first at Rowley, Mass., but in 1647 went with the first proprietors to settle the then new town of Lancaster. He was married to Mary Prescott, and had a family of eleven children, of whom Nathaniel was the youngest.

Frederic A. Sawyer (representing the seventh generation of the family in America) received his early education in the public schools of his native town, and in Lancaster Academy and Lawrence Academy, Groton, Mass. He began the study of his profession in the Tremont Street Medical School, at Boston, in March, 1853, having in that school for his instructors the following distinguished physicians and surgeons: Drs. Jacob Bigelow, D. H. Storer, O. W. Holmes, J. B. S. Jackson, H. J. Bigelow, R. M. Hodges, E. H. Clarke, S. Durkee, and Professor J. Cooke.

He continued a pupil in the school till March, 1856, except a few months in 1854, when he was in the office of Drs. P. T. Kendall and T. H. Gage, of Sterling. During this time he attended the lectures of the Harvard Medical College, and saw the practice of the Massachusetts General Hospital. He graduated as doctor of medicine in the Harvard Medical School in March, 1856, and in July of the same year began practice in Sterling, succeeding in that town the eminent surgeon and physician, Dr. Thomas H. Gage, of Worcester, Mass. He remained in his native town in active practice till June, 1862, when he removed to Greenfield, Mass., where he entered into copartnership with his brother-in-law, Dr. A. C. Deane, whose health had become impaired, and continued with him in practice till his removal to Wareham, in March, 1864 (with the exception of his service in the army), where for over twenty years he has had a liberal patronage from the people of Wareham and surrounding towns. He was admitted a Fellow of the Massachusetts Medical Society in March, 1856, and has frequently held the office of councillor and censor in the Bristol South District Medical Society, of which he was president in the years 1883 and 1884. He represented the society as

a delegate to the annual meeting of the American Medical Association at St. Louis in 1873, and has since been a permanent member of that association. He held the office of United States examining surgeon for the Pension Bureau eighteen years, from April, 1864, to April, 1882, when he resigned. In the war of the Rebellion he was appointed acting surgeon of Camp Miller, Greenfield, Mass., and was commissioned surgeon of the Fifty-second Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, Oct. 20, 1862, and followed its fortunes through its term of service.

The Fifty-second Regiment was recruited in the counties of Hampshire and Franklin, and organized at Camp Miller. It proceeded to New York Nov. 19, 1862, and embarked November 29th, and sailed in the steamer "Illinois," December 2d, for the Department of the Gulf with Banks' expedition, and wintered at Baton Rouge, La. It marched to Port Hudson, and returned in March, 1863, and then took part in the Teche campaign and the siege of Port Hudson, participating, June 14, 1863, in the assault upon that place. It returned home and was mustered out in August, 1863, being the first regiment to make the voyage of the Mississippi after that river had been opened by the capture of Vicksburg and Port Hudson. In November, 1863, Dr. Sawyer was detailed by the surgeon-general of Massachusetts inspecting surgeon for Franklin County. After his service in the army he received the following letter from the surgeon-general:

"BOSTON, July 28, 1864.

"It gives me pleasure to state that Dr. F. A. Sawyer, late Surgeon 52d Massachusetts Vols., is a regular physician in good standing and of unblemished reputation. He served with distinction in the service as Surgeon. He is a gentleman of thorough professional training, excellent good sense, of pleasant and courteous manners, yet firm in the discharge of any duty he conscientiously knows to be right.

"WM. J. DALE,
"Surgeon-General."

In politics Dr. Sawyer has been a steadfast Republican since 1856, at times taking an active part. He is tolerant in his religious views, and attends the Episcopal Church.

July 29, 1856, he married Helen Maria Deane, daughter of the late Dr. Christopher Deane, of Cole-rain, Mass., and granddaughter of the late Dr. Samuel Ross, of the same town, by whom he has had four children, two sons and two daughters, of whom Charles Packard, Sarah Helen, and Fanny Austin Sawyer are now living.

PEREZ FOBES DOGGETT.

Fifty years ago the New England country physician was generally a prominent figure in his locality, and this seems to have been especially true of the subject of our sketch.

Perez Fobes Doggett was born in Taunton, Mass., June 2, 1806. His father was the Rev. Simeon Doggett, prominent for many years in educational circles of the Old Colony. His grandfather on his mother's side was the Rev. Perez Fobes, long professor of Philosophy in Brown University, and for two years its acting president, and back of these two worthies there seems to have been a long unbroken line of ministerial ancestors.

Doggett's early life seems to have been spent upon his father's large farm, and his education to have been largely obtained in his father's library. For two years we find him in Florida, assisting an older brother in a mercantile business. Returning thence to New England, by the well-considered advice of both his parents, and following his own inclinations, he entered upon the study of medicine with Dr. Usher Parsons, a distinguished member of the profession, and in large practice in Providence, R. I. Two years later he entered at the Jefferson Medical School, Philadelphia, graduating therefrom after the usual three-years' course at the age of twenty-five, and soon after began the practice of his profession in Wareham, Mass. A year later he married Lucy Maria, a daughter of William Fearing, a successful business man of his adopted town. Dr. Doggett seems to have sprung at once into a good practice, and thereafter for forty-four years went in and out among his friends, neighbors, and patrons in his own and surrounding towns, meeting with the success which a man well equipped for his business may command. Falling at the end upon the street, a professional call just made, in apparently full possession of physical and mental health, and at the age of sixty-nine.

Dr. Doggett was not a brilliant man, and in some directions he was as simple-minded as a child, but it is believed few men bring to the study and practice of their profession more of those peculiar and varied mental and physical qualifications which help to make up the true physician or surgeon. Timid and slow in some departments of life, in everything relating to his profession he was always on the alert,—quick to see and prompt to act. Proving himself the well-trained, patient, conscientious physician, whose judgment was not often at fault, he also demonstrated by delicate operations, skillfully performed, that a brilliant surgeon was only concealed by his narrow field and lack of opportunity.



P. H. L. Dwyer

HISTORY OF PEMBROKE.

BY FRANCIS COLLAMORE.

NOT a great deal is known concerning what is now Pembroke prior to its incorporation. Before 1712 nearly all the territory that the limits of Pembroke now embrace was Duxbury. The Indian name of Duxbury was Mattakeeset, but the western part of what is now Pembroke was generally called Namassakeeset.

In March, 1641, the bounds of Duxbury were fixed at a court: "Ordered that the bounds of Duxburrow Township shall begin where Plymouth bounds do end; namely, at a brook falling into Blackwater, and so along the Massachusetts path to the North river." This path was the regular line of travel between the Plymouth and Massachusetts Colonies. Tradition says it crossed the Indian Head River near where Clapp's rubber-factory now stands. It was at this place that James Ludden, an early settler of Weymouth, acting as guide to Governor Winthrop and Rev. Mr. Wilson while on their journey to Plymouth in 1632, took their Honors over the river on his back. The Governor named it Ludden's Ford. This name is now Lowden. Namassakeeset was ordered to belong to Duxbury about the year 1658. In 1665, Robinson's Creek was ordered to be the bounds between Duxbury's land and Scituate. The land below Robinson's Creek was included in the two-mile purchase made by Mr. Hatherly and his associates of Scituate of the Indian chief Josiah Wampatuck. Tradition says that this stream derived its name from a Robinson who lived near it.

The tradition of the Barker family is that in 1628 or 1630, Francis Barker and his brother, who were among the Plymouth adventurers, took a boat and coasted along the shore till they came to the North River, which they ascended to near where L. Lefurgey's mill now stands. They built a house of stones, one story high and one room. This, with the additions that have since been made, is the "old garrison house," said to be the oldest house in the United States. In 1679 this house was converted into a garrison, and was fortified with hewed timber. This house has

been occupied by Barkers in direct line from Francis till the death of Peleg in 1883,—two hundred and fifty-three years. The line is Francis, Isaac, Isaac, Jr. (born about 1660, and a very active business man from 1700 to 1730. About 1740, being about eighty years old, he went to Plymouth to hear Whitefield preach, and became religiously insane, and was chained to a sill in the south front room the rest of his life), Prince, Isaac, and Peleg.

In 1684, Lieut. Robert Barker owned land at Pudding Brook, at Robinson's Creek, and at North River, over against a place called Palmer's Landing-place. In 1693 permission was given to Robert Barker to build a mill on Pudding Brook at Beaver Dam. This probably stood where the two piers make out in James H. West's mill-pond.

James Bushop owned land at Indian Head River in 1679. He was alive in 1710.

Thomas Bonney had land in Namassakeeset in 1640, and William Bonney in 1694; William Brett in 1640. Dolor Davis had a grant of fifty acres in 1640. He transmitted good blood to his posterity. Three Governors have descended from him,—John Davis, John Davis Long, and George D. Robinson.

Stephen Bryant, styled of the Major's Purchase, married, in Duxbury, Sarah Magoon, Nov. 23, 1710. He was the progenitor of our honored townsmen, Martin Bryant, Esq., and William H. H. Bryant, Esq.

In 1701 the town gave Lambert Despard consent to purchase about fourteen acres of land of an Indian named Jeremiah. This land was on the Herring Brook, the site of Foster's mill, and in the vicinity of the Furnace Pond. Simeon Chandler says that a curse followed the purchase, and from that day to this no one has prospered who has owned that mill property.

Mr. Despard sold a portion of it in 1702 to Robert Barker, Samuel Barker, Francis Barker, Joshua Barker, and Josiah Barker, all of Duxbury, and Robert Barker, Jr.; and Michael Wanton, of Scituate, with the privilege of erecting iron-works on the stream issuing from the Herring Pond at Mattakeeset.

About this time a furnace was built, and castings made then are still extant.

Thomas Hayward owned land at Namassakeeset in 1640, also William Kemp and John Kidbye; John Prince, Jr., in 1669, Robert Sprout in 1668.

Capt. Miles Standish owned land here in 1651, and sold thirty-five acres to Robert Barker. Joseph Rodgers had fifty acres of land on North River in 1640. Samuel Seabury owned land also on North River and at the Brick-Kilns. John Holmes had a large grant of land at Robinson's Creek in 1665. Tradition says he lived at the foot of the hill, opposite the house of Jonathan J. Simmons, and gave the name to the hill.

Joseph Stockbridge lived near Indian Head River in 1672, and lived to be one hundred years old.

Abraham Booth had a grant in 1710. This was what has been known as the "Briggs farm," now owned by Lot Litchfield. He was a Quaker, and after the incorporation of the town appears to have been an active man, a good deal engaged in town affairs.

John Tisdell had a grant of land, which he sold to William Brett in 1657. He removed to Taunton, and was murdered by the Indians in 1675.

Stephen Tracy, William Tubbs, Thomas Weyburne, John Willis, and William Witherell had grants of land at Namassakeeset about 1640.

The measures which led to the incorporation of Pembroke will be seen from the following copies of papers in the 113th volume of the State Archives, labeled "Towns 2."

In 1711 the inhabitants of the northwestern part of Duxbury presented the following petition to the Legislature:

"WHEREAS we, the inhabitants of the northwest of Duxbury, commonly called Mattakeeset, are far remote from the meeting-house and public worship of God in said town or any other town, a grievance many of us have for a long time laid under (though we have done our parts towards the support and maintenance of the public worship of God in said town, yet by reason of our remoteness could rarely attend the same) and many other inconveniences, that do attend our remoteness.

"That now by the blessing of God being increased to a considerable number of families, and the two precincts or neighborhoods, next adjacent to us, viz.: one belonging to the town of Marshfield, and the other called the Major's Purchase, whose inhabitants are in the same condition with ourselves, of remoteness from any place of public worship of God amongst ourselves, and such other conveniences which are necessary for a town, whereunto we have raised, covered and enlosed a public meeting-house. We do therefore most humbly pray the Great and General Court to grant the said three precincts or tracts of land, viz.: Mattakeeset, the tract of land belonging to Marshfield, and lying to the southwestward of Mattakeeset, and the land called the Major's Purchase to be a township, and that it may be called Brookfield; that the bounds between Brookfield and Duxbury may be from the easterly side of Matthew Keen's

land in a straight line to Pine Brook, where the way goes over it. The bounds of the whole tract containing the precincts aforesaid is as followeth, viz., towards the south partly by Duxbury and partly by Plymouth and Plympton, and towards the west by Bridgewater, and towards the north by East Scituate.

"And forasmuch as the public ministry or ministers of the said town of Duxbury have been accommodated out of the common land in said town, and the new meeting-house wholly built by the products of the sale of some part thereof, wherein we of Mattakeeset had a good right in proportion as they, though little benefited thereby by reason of our remoteness, and therefore think it just that we should be now accommodated in like manner, and therefore humbly pray this Great and General Court to order such quantity of the said undivided and common land in the said town of Duxbury to be laid out and appropriated to the use of a successive ministry of the Gospel in our desired town of Brookfield, and to settle our first minister upon for his own propriety as may be convenient, and such a quantity thereof may be sold as may build him a house, and finish our meeting-house already begun.

"And your petitioners shall remain as in duty, etc.

Joseph Maloson.	Josiah Holmes.
Joshua Cushen.	Francis Barker.
Lambert Despard.	John Records.
Thomas Parris.	Josiah Keen.
Isaac Stetson.	Robert Stetson.
John Pierce.	Joseph Forde.
Ebenezer Bishop.	Joseph Stockbridge.
Francis Barker.	John Keen.
Thomas Barker.	Josiah Foster.
Ebenezer Barker.	John Bonney.
Samuel Staples.	Isaac Oldham.
Joseph Roes.	Henry Perry.
Nehemiah Randel.	James Bonney.
Elias Magoun.	John Bishop.
John Megfurlin.	Joshua Turner.
Matthew Keen.	Abraham Pierce.
Benjamin Keen.	Joseph Tubbs.
Aaron Soul.	Daniel Crocker.
Hutson Bishop.	Timothy Rogers.
Joseph Trouant.	Josiah Barker.
John Holmes.	Thomas Ramsdell.
William Holmes.	James Clark.
John Bonney, Jr.	Ephraim Keen.
Thomas Dean, Jr.	John Hefard.
William Tubbs.	John Simmons.
Timothy Stetson.	Thomas Lambert.
Abraham Howland.	James Bishop."

June 6, 1711, the court decided that before action could be taken on the aforewritten petition the inhabitants of Duxbury must have received a copy of the same, in order that they may show reason, if they wished to, why the prayer of the petitioners should not be granted.

Oct. 9, 1711, the town of Duxbury met in town-meeting, and chose Capt. Seth Arnold to act as their agent in the affair, and to prosecute their claims before the Legislature. Having arrived at Boston he addressed a note to the Legislature, saying that the town of Duxbury was willing that the petitioners of the court should draw with these bounds: Beginning at the northeast corner of R. Stetson's land, the

line to run in a straight direction to the head of Mile Brook, thence following the brook to its junction with Pudding Brook, thence to Josiah Keen's land, and from his northwest corner to Aaron Soule's land, and along its bounds to its full extent on the west side, and thence in a northeast direction to the Marshfield line; provided they pay their proportion of the town's debts in arrears, and that Duxbury be at no charge for their church or minister. This note was dated on the 26th of October.

On the next day Joseph Barker and Joseph Stockbridge presented a protest against this in behalf of the inhabitants of Mattakeeset. They urged that it took off from them the two families of Keen and Aaron Soule's family, all of whom had been at considerable expense in their proportion of the sum for the building of their church. Their claim, they said, differed only about five hundred acres from this last presented by Capt. Arnold, which tract was of great sterility, and could be of no benefit to the town.

Notwithstanding a great proportion of the town were opposed to the measure, there were some who were disposed to favor the petitioners in their ends, and the following even presented a paper bearing their signatures in favor of the prayer of the inhabitants of that precinct. Among the names will be found those of several of the most influential and respectable persons of the town: Nathaniel Thomas, John Bradford, James Partridge, Bethiah Little, Nathaniel Thomas, Jr., Gamaliel Bradford, Jacob Tomson, Jonathan Barnes (his mark), Kenelm Baker, Benony Delano, Jacob Cook, Joseph Stetson, Robert Studson, Joshua Turner, Hannah Turner (widow), and James Bishop.

A hearing to the petitioners and agent for the town was given by the Council on the 3d of November, when that body passed the following order: "That the prayer of the petition be granted, and that the town be named ———; provided that the petitioners do procure, settle and allow an honorable support to an orthodox, learned minister of good conversation among them, and that the present inhabitants of Duxbury and Marshfield pay their arrears to town charges in the said town unto this time." This, however, coming before the other body on the 6th of the month, was not concurred in, the representative of the town having protested against it in a speech, whose chief point of argument was that the value of the land in question was higher than that placed upon it by the petitioners.

The house then appointed James Warren, Samuel Thaxter, and Capt. Jacob Thompson (who were joined by Isaac Lathrop and John Cushing, of the other

branch) a committee to examine affairs in the case and make report at some future time.

That portion of the town of Marshfield which was interested to become a part of the new town addressed on the 26th of February a letter to their fellow-townsmen asking to be allowed to join with the inhabitants of Mattakeeset in the formation of a new town, and requesting of them that would to join in their petition to the General Court to that effect. This wish was made on the part of the others by Joseph Ford, Robert Stetson, and Josiah Foster. The town of Marshfield on the same day granted their request.

On the other hand, the inhabitants of the precinct of Mattakeeset addressed the following letter to the inhabitants of Duxbury, which was laid before them, assembled in town-meeting, on the 19th of March:

"BRETHREN AND NEIGHBORS:—You are not ignorant of the deplorable condition we have with our wives and children long laid under, by being destitute of the appointed means of grace by reason of our remoteness from the public worship of God, so that we can rarely attend the same, though we have for a long time done our part towards the support and maintenance thereof in town. Now, gentlemen, that which we earnestly desire is this, that we may have your consent; that we, with such of our neighbors in the town of Marshfield and in the precinct near to us, who are in the same condition with ourselves of remoteness from the public worship of God, that are willing to join with us so that we may become a township, in order to settle the worship of God amongst us, with some other necessary conveniences as are requisite to a town.

"They requested the same bounds as are named in their petition to the General Court, and hoped that upon due consideration they would rescind the vote of rejection they had passed some months before. Signed, in behalf of the inhabitants,

"JOSHUA CUSHING.
"JOSIAH BARKER."

The town again on the same day rejected it by a negative decision.

The committee of the Legislature previously named made a report (signed Duxbury, March 11, 1711/2) establishing a line between the new town and Duxbury, which was mostly run by marked trees.

"AN ACT for erecting a new town within the county of Plymouth named Pembroke.

"WHEREAS, the inhabitants of the northwesterly part of the town of Duxboro', commonly called Mattakeeset, the proprietors of a certain tract of land commonly known by the name of the Major's Purchase, and the proprietors of the lands commonly called Marshfield Upper Lands, at Mattakeeset, within the county of Plymouth, adjoining to each other, have by their several petitions to this court, humbly prayed that the said three several tracts of land may be united and made a township; the inhabitants of Duxboro' having consented to allow part of their land thereto, and a committee appointed by this court having been upon the place, viewed and surveyed the lands in the northwesterly side of Duxboro', and reported a line for setting off the same.

"Be it enacted by his Excellency, the Governor, Council, and Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same.

"That the said northwesterly part of Duxboro', commonly called Mattakeeset, and the tract of land known by the name of the Major's Purchase, and the land commonly called Marshfield Upper Lands, at Mattakeeset, the whole circumscribed and bounded as followeth: that is to say, from a stake set down by the committee aforesaid, in the line between the town of Duxboro' and the lands belonging to Marshfield, or commonly called Marshfield Upper Lands, about one hundred and four rods southeasterly from the easterly corner of Robert Stetson's land whereon he now dwelleth, and from the said stake northeast and by north nearest to the easterly corner of Matthew Kaue's land whereon he now dwelleth, and from thence on the same course to Marshfield town line; the said three tracts of land bounded towards the north and northeast partly upon the town of Scituate, and partly upon Marshfield, and partly upon the town of Duxboro', on the east partly upon Plymouth and partly on Plympton, south on the said town of Plympton, and westerly on the town of Bridgewater, be and are hereby united and erected into one township, and the town named Pembroke; the inhabitants upon the said lands to have, use, exercise, and enjoy all immunities and privileges as other towns of this Province have and do by law enjoy; provided that they do, within the space of two years next coming, procure and settle an orthodox learned minister of good conversation, and set forth a good accommodation of lands for the use of the ministry, and grant their minister an honorable annual maintenance; and the present inhabitants on the said lands of Duxboro' and Marshfield respectively, do pay their arrears to town charges in the several towns of Duxboro' and Marshfield to this time.

"Saving to the inhabitants of Duxboro', Marshfield, and Pembroke respectively, their interest and propriety in the common lands within the said several towns, anything in this act to the contrary notwithstanding."

Passed March 21, 1711/2.

The prayer of the petitioners was that the new town should be called Brookfield. The town of Brookfield was not then incorporated, but the locality on the frontier was then known by that name.

The government of the province consisted of Governor, Council, and House of Representatives. All acts passed by the government here were sent to Great Britain to receive the royal sanction. The act erecting a town here left the name blank, and that was filled in on the other side of the Atlantic. Thomas Herbert, Earl of Pembroke, was then keeper of the privy seal, and was a member of the royal household, and it was probably in his honor that the town was named.

The Pembrokes are represented as having been a religious, puritanic people, sympathizing largely with the colonies.

It is quite a study now for the antiquarian to learn the bounds of the tract covered by the petition. The Major's Purchase comprised a large tract of land bounded on the northeast by a straight line running from the northerly end of Jones River Pond, or

Silver Lake, to Indian Head Pond, on the northwest by Indian Head Pond and River, on the southwest by Bridgewater, then comprising the three towns of Bridgewater, East Bridgewater, and West Bridgewater, and the city of Brockton, on the south and southeast by Plympton and Plymouth.

It was purchased by Maj. Josiah Winslow of the Indian sachem, Josias Wampatuck. It was largely in what is now Hanson.

Marshfield Upper Lands adjoined the Major's Purchase on the southwest, and Mattakeeset on the northeast, and were largely in what is now known as Crookertown.

Robert Stetson, spoken of in the act of incorporation, was a son of the old cornet Robert, of Scituate, and probably lived near the Deacon Boylston place, and Matthew Keen, probably on the Faunce Place.

Pembroke at its incorporation was bounded on the north by North River, and Indian Head River separating it from Scituate (Hanover was incorporated in 1727), on the east by Scituate, Marshfield, and Duxbury, on the south by Duxbury, Plymouth, and Plympton (Kingston and Halifax not then incorporated), and on the west by Bridgewater. The part below Robinson's Creek was annexed about 1730. About 1756, a tract of land between Indian Head River and Drinkwater River (a large part of North Hanson now) was annexed to Pembroke, and soon after movements were made for a division.

The West Parish was incorporated in 1746. Town-meeting was held for the first time in the West meeting-house April 18, 1757, and was held occasionally in West meeting-house till 1786, it was voted that every third meeting be held in the meeting-house of the West Parish.

In 1819 it was voted almost unanimously that the west precinct be set off from the other precinct, and incorporated into a separate town.

The first meeting-house of the First Parish in Pembroke, then Duxbury, was built in 1708. This in a few years was found to be too small, and in 1726 the town voted that six men be a committee to propose or consider what bigness and form to build a meeting-house, and made choice of Joseph Stockbridge, Joseph Ford, Francis Barker, Nehemiah Cushing, Joseph Stetson, and Isaiah Thomas. They reported that a meeting-house, fifty feet long and forty feet wide and twenty-two feet studs, might be a sufficient bigness; that the timber for the same be of the following dimensions, viz.: the sills nine by ten inches, forty and fifty feet long, the four corner posts ten inches square, the twelve other posts ten by twelve inches square, and the plates seven inches

square, all white-oak. In 1764 this was enlarged to furnish more seating capacity for the Indians. In 1837 it was taken down and the present church erected on its site.

On the 12th day of August, 1711, the Rev. Daniel Lewis preached for the first time here, and his text for the afternoon was John ix. 4: "I must work the works of him that sent me while it is day; the night cometh when no man can work." He was ordained Dec. 3, 1712, and died June 29, 1753, aged about sixty-eight years. His wife died about a fortnight before him, both of a fever in less than a fortnight's illness.

The following is a list of those who were "heads of families" when the township was first granted, viz.:

Josiah Holmes.	John Russel.
Joseph Stockbridge (first deacon.)	John Bishop.
Joshua Cushing (first captain and justice).	John Bonney.
Joseph Ford (second deacon).	John Hayford.
Aaron Soul.	Edward Hayford.
Josiah Keen.	James Bonney.
Matthew Keen.	Thomas Wilmoth.
John Holmes.	Thomas Ramsden.
Nehemiah Randall.	Nath. Chamberlain (Quaker).
Elias Magoun.	John Saunders (Quaker).
Francis Barker (second captain).	Isaac Oldham.
Cornelius Briggs.	Henry Perry.
James Clarke.	Joseph Rogers (Quaker).
Joshua Turner.	Timothy Rogers.
John Macfarland.	Ebenezer Bishop.
John Keen.	Isaac Stetson.
Abraham Booth (a Quaker).	Lambert Despard.
Isaac Barker (a Quaker).	Stephen Bryant.
Nehemiah Cushing (third captain).	Stephen Bryant, Jr.
Abraham Pearse.	Thomas Dean.
Abraham Pearse, Jr.	Benjamin Hanks.
John Pearse.	Samuel Staples.
Joseph Truant.	John Records.
Daniel Crocker.	Josiah Foster.
James Bishop.	Thomas Parris (first school-master).
Joseph Tubbs.	Robert Stetson.
	Ephraim Keen.
	Solomon Beal.
	Total, 54.

Mr. Lewis' ministry continued forty years, and was peaceful and apparently successful.

Some of his writings, which have been preserved, are very creditable. He is represented as having been more Calvinistic in his sentiments than any of his successors. His salary was several times changed without difficulty. It was at first fifty-two pounds, and before the close of the ministry raised to one hundred and fifty.

Rev. Thomas Smith, the second pastor, was installed Dec. 4, 1754, and died July, 1788. He preached all through the trying times of the Revolution, and his

discourses are said to have been patriotic and outspoken.

During his ministry the custom of "deaconing" the hymns was abolished, causing a good deal of bitter strife and unpleasant feeling.

Josiah, his oldest son, was a Representative in Congress about 1800, and died of smallpox contracted in New York on his return from Washington.

His sons—Joseph, Thomas, and Nathaniel—were prominent in town affairs. Some of his descendants have risen to eminence in naval and in civil life.

Rev. Kilborn Whitman was settled as colleague to Mr. Smith in 1787, and continued to preach till 1796. He then entered the legal profession, and was a noted lawyer and judge. Rev. James Hawley was ordained his successor May, 1798, and died greatly lamented October, 1800. Rev. Morrill Allen was ordained Dec. 9, 1801, and resigned Dec. 9, 1841. He was prompt and punctual in all pulpit exercises, never wearying his people with long prayers or sermons. His remarks upon bridal or funeral occasions were always apt and pertinent, and his services upon such occasions were much sought for long after he had retired from the ministry. He served in both branches of the State Legislature and in different town offices. He was noted for his love of agriculture, and was alluded to on one occasion by the Hon. Daniel Webster as the model farmer of Plymouth County. He belonged to the Plymouth County Agricultural Society, and was chosen president and supervisor. He preached his last sermon when he was ninety years old. He lived to the great age of ninety-four years, retaining his mental faculties to a remarkable degree.

Rev. Joshua Chandler was installed in 1842. He was a bachelor and very eccentric. He was dismissed in 1845. Since that time ministers have been hired by the year. Rev. Preserved Smith preached from 1846 to 1849. Rev. William L. Stearns from 1851 to 1856. Rev. William M. Bicknell from 1857 to 1861. Rev. Theophilus P. Doggett from 1861 to 1874. Rev. Jesse H. Temple from 1874 to 1877. Rev. James H. Collins from 1877 to 1879. Rev. John M. W. Pratt, the present incumbent, since 1880.

The Friends' meeting-house was built in 1706. Michael Wanton was quite a prominent speaker in their meetings till about 1740; then John Bailey, the clock-maker, whose clocks are now so much sought after; then Benjamin Percival, and later Calvin Shepherd.

A Methodist society was organized in 1829 in what is now Bryantville or West Pembroke.

The following is a list of those who served in the French war:

Jeremiah Hall (surgeon).
 Caleb Brand.
 Nathaniel Garnet.
 Joshua Turner, Jr.
 Daniel Baker.
 Daniel Tubbs.
 David Foster.
 Isaac Crooker, Jr.
 Joshua Keen.
 Ebenezer Barker.
 Ignatius Cushing.
 Thomas Randall.
 William Standith.
 Nathaniel Baker.
 Abner Ames.
 Leonard Hill.
 Asa Robinson.
 Samuel Ramsdell, Jr.
 Hezekiah Bearse.
 John Pumpelly.
 Consider Cole.
 Increase Robinson.
 Nathaniel Cox.
 Zephaniah Hatch.
 Samuel Baker.
 Nathaniel Cushing, Jr.
 David Garnet.
 Thomas Farr (Carr.)
 Othniel Ford.
 Abel Keen.
 Nehemiah Sylvester.
 Luke Bishop.

Gideon Bisbee.
 Edward Randall.
 Amos Dammun.
 Thomas Stetson.
 Anthony Ames.
 Jonathan Bishop.
 Joshua Sprague.
 Thomas Atherton.
 Thomas Bryant.
 John Leavitt.
 Joshua Howeth.
 John Record.
 James Hanks.
 William Pierce.
 Abner Bisbee.
 Habijah Leavitt.
 Sylvester Prince.
 Samuel Bennet.
 Elijah Cushing.
 Joseph Stetson.
 Thomas Glover.
 Nathaniel Stetson.
 Jacob Bonney.
 Simeon Tubbs.
 Manuel Quimberry.
 John Russell.
 Isaac Jennings.
 Bezaleel Palmer.
 Jeremiah Dillingham.
 Francis Keen, Jr.
 Daniel Crooker, Jr.
 Ebenezer Cain.

Instructions voted to their representative respecting the Stamp Act, Oct. 21, 1765, were as follows :

" To JOSIAH KEEN, ESQ., AT PEMBROKE.

" The freeholders and other Inhabitants in town meeting assembled, considering the distress that will be brought upon us by the Stamp Act if it should take place, we think said act intolerable in its consequences, and impossible to be carried into execution without ye utter ruin of the Province, and yet there is greato danger that it may in time dissolve the commerce connections and friendship now subsisting between Great Britain and her Colonies. We also judge it best to withstand the evil in the beginning, lest after ye chains are once fastened upon us we should find no remedy till we be worn out entirely and utterly consumed. We have therefore thought proper and do by our unanimous vote give you the following instructions, viz. : that you give your careful and constant attendance at the next assembly throughout their approaching session, and as occasion may offer firmly oppose said act not to concur to any measures that may have the least appearance of giving it any countenance directly or indirectly; that you use your uttermost skill and wisdom in concert with ye other worthy members of the assembly to postpone the introduction of said act until the united cries of the whole Continent may have reached the ears of our most gracious king and the Parliament of Great Britain, and shall obtain from them who wish neither the death nor the loss of their Colonies an answer of peace. We further require of you, not to give your assent or consent to the embezzling of any of ye public moneys on any occasion whatsoever, or to accept of any internal tax laid on the Province without their own consent, and that then our instructions be put into ye public journals."

Revolutionary War.—It is a matter of history that Pembroke was the first town in the colonies that publicly rebelled against the British crown.

In 1740, the town protested against the efforts of the prince to suppress the emission of bills of public credit, which had become depreciated on account of the large export of silver.

The following is a brief extract :

" Thence was the rise of his Majesty's strong and repeated instructions to his governor here (our constitution notwithstanding), to forbid his consenting to any more bills of credit without a suspending clause even for the necessary charge of the government, or the defence or protection thereof.

" To which is owing the woful and dangerous condition we now are in as to the present situation of our public affair in case of a French war notoriously obvious.

" Which instructions from the Crown are, we presume, a manifest infraction on our charter rights and privileges, as well as that of our invaluable national constitution, so long enjoyed as well as so dearly obtained, whereby the *people* have a right of thinking and judging for themselves as well as the Prince.

" And the representative shall be directed at all times strictly to adhere to the charter rights and privileges which we are under, as also that of our English rights, liberties, and constitution, any royal instruction from his Majesty to the contrary notwithstanding."

This was a gleam of that spirit of patriotism which, in 1775, threw off the oppressive yoke of tyranny, and declared all men born free and equal.

" At a meeting of the freeholders and other inhabitants of the town of Pembroke, duly warned and assembled according to law, the 28th of December, 1772, after reading a pamphlet received from the town clerk of Boston, directed to our selectmen by order of said town, and by a vote approving the state of rights of the colonists and of this province in particular, the lists of the infringements and violations of these rights, and the letter of correspondence contained in said pamphlet, the following resolves were agreed upon *nemine contradicente* :

" *Resolved*, That this Province and this town as part of it hath a right whenever they think it necessary to give their sense of public measures, and if judged to be unconstitutional and oppressive to declare it freely, and remonstrate or petition as they may deem best.

" *Resolved*, That it is peculiarly necessary in the present alarming crisis of our affairs to give our opinion, and cause it to be known that not a few men only of factious spirit, as has been falsely represented, but the whole body of the people complain and are uneasy.

" *Resolved*, That although the British Parliament is the grand legislative of the nation, yet according to the original compact solemnly entered into between the king of England and our ancestors at their first coming into this country and the present royal charter, no legislative authority can be exercised in or over this Province but that of the Great and General Court or Assembly, consisting of the king or his representative, his Majesty's Council, and the House of Representatives.

" *Resolved*, That acts of the British Parliament made for and

executed within the limits of this Province are, in our opinion, against law and the most essential principles of our constitution.

“Resolved, That the attacks that have of late years in this way been made, and by mere dint of ministerial influences are daily making on our happy constitution, are of a very alarming nature, and ought to excite the jealousy and attention of every member of this community, and that such persons as advise to a submission, ought to be esteemed enemies to their country.”

“Resolved, That the rights and liberties, civil and religious, which have been transmitted to us from our illustrious ancestors, ought to be deemed sacred, and kept inviolate by us, their posterity.”

“Resolved, particularly, That the late ministerial measures in affixing stipends or salaries to the offices of the judges of our Superior Court, is an innovation that menaces the total abolition of fair trials and equitable issues at law, and directly affects both the life and property of the subject, as an entire dependence on the crown for a support, has a tendency to bias the minds of the judges, and prevent that strict impartiality which ought to attend their decisions. But it is not our design to reflect in the least on the very respectable gentlemen who at present adorn those offices. But we ground our opinions on the imperfection and depravity of human nature.”

“Resolved, That the measures so justly complained of by this Province and the other colonies on the continent are persisted in and enforced by fleets and armies, they must (we think of it with pain), they will in a little time issue in the total dissolution of the union between mother country and the colonies, to the infinite loss of the former and regret of the latter.”

“Resolved, That the representative of this town be instructed, and accordingly he is instructed, to use his utmost efforts in the next session of our General Assembly to obtain a radical redress of our grievances.”

“Resolved, That a committee for grievances be chosen to correspond with the several committees of the same denomination in our metropolis and the other towns throughout the Province, and report to this town such proposals as may be thought proper to remove our unparalleled hardships. Accordingly, the following gentlemen were chosen for the above purposes, and ordered to transmit a copy of the proceedings of this town at their present meeting to the committee of correspondence at Boston.

<i>“Jno. Turner.</i>	<i>Saml. Gould.</i>
<i>“Abel Stetson.</i>	<i>Seth Hatch.”</i>
<i>“Jeremiah Hall.</i>	

1774, Jan. 10. The Committee of Correspondence laid before the town a letter which had been agreed upon by the committee of several towns in this province, to know their minds at this critical and alarming juncture, and also the votes and proceedings of the town of Boston thereon. The town, taking the same into consideration, thought proper to choose a committee, and accordingly made choice,—Josiah Keen, Esq., Dr. Jeremiah Hall, John Turner, Eleazer Hamlin, Seth Hatch, Josiah Smith, Capt. Freedom Chamberlain, Abel Stetson, and Aaron Soul, and then adjourned for half an hour. Met again, and Josiah Keen, Esq., reported the following :

“Voted, That we highly approve of the public conduct of the town of Boston and others in their late town meeting, and the

resolves they came into in order to prevent the landing and vending the tea sent here by the East India Company ; and we shall deem such as may dare in future to attempt to enter any teas at the custom-house (subject by act of Parliament to a duty for the detestable purpose of raising a revenue in America more effectually to enslave the colonies) enemies to our country.”

“Voted, That we much applaud the deportment of the gentlemen of the Southern Colonies to whom the East India Company's teas were consigned, in that they have done themselves the honour to resign their appointment out of regard to the interest of their country, while we detest that of the consignees in this government for their refusal to comply with the reasonable request of their fellow-citizens and countrymen.”

“Resolved, That we will at the risk of our lives and fortunes, in every justifiable method, assert and defend our just rights and privileges as men and as colonists.”

Pembroke was noted in those days for its patriotism. There was scarcely a Tory in the town. Conspicuous among the leading spirits of those times were Josiah Keen, Esq., Dr. Jeremiah Hall, John Turner, Eleazer Hamlin, Seth Hatch, Josiah Smith, Capt. Freedom Chamberlain, Abel Stetson, Aaron Soul, Israel Turner, Capt. Ichabod Thomas, Asaph Tracy, Consider Cole, Asa Keen, and Nathaniel Stetson. Of these, Dr. Hall, Capt. Seth Hatch, Asa Keen, Nathaniel Stetson, and Consider Cole, had served in the French war. Dr. Hall was a surgeon in the French war. Capt. Seth Hatch commanded a supply-ship, and at one time ran the blockade of the St. Lawrence, and furnished supplies to Gen. Wolfe and his army. For this he was publicly thanked by the general, and after the battle of Quebec he was presented with some articles of the general's tent furniture. John Turner, Dr. Hall, and Edward Thomas were members of the Provincial Congress. While attending this congress, Dr. Hall was chosen on many important committees of that body. He was afterwards colonel of a Rhode Island regiment. He was a noted surgeon, and held many public offices in the colony.

Eleazer Hamlin, mentioned above, was grandfather to the Hon. Hannibal Hamlin.

“At a town-meeting held in Pembroke ye 12th day of May, A.D. 1783, the town made choice of Capt. Seth Hatch, to represent the said town ye year ensuing. At said meeting the town of Pembroke gave their representative the following instructions, viz. :

“Sir,—You are directed to use your best endeavors to prevent the return of those bitter and implacable enemies to America, the Tories, from gaining admittance into this country as far as may be consistent with the engagements of Congress ; and we, sir, have, though with silence, beheld an unequal tax on the lands of this good people of this commonwealth with silence as we had matters of such great importance to attend to, which noble exertions of America, Heaven has rewarded with success in granting to us independence and peace, we have considered

with attention the matter in question, and are not able to see the justice or policy of taxing improved lands at six per cent. and unimproved lands at two per cent. only, you are therefore to move in General Court and do your utmost to obtain a repeal of that discriminating act and that all lands are taxed at six per cent. as other property.

"And further, if anything should come before the General Court respecting the pay of the officers of the army, you are hereby instructed to fulfill the original contract with them made by this commonwealth, and to guard against any further pay or gratuity to them after they shall be dismissed the army."

Manufactures.—Some bricks were made at the "Brick kilns" perhaps before the incorporation of the town, as the locality bore that name very early. They have been made there since 1800 in a small way, also at "Clay pit."

Beaver hats were made by Bailey Hall from about 1800 to 1820. Ship-building was an early industry; some think as early as 1700. Capt. Benjamin Turner came to Pembroke about 1730, and built vessels at the "Brick kilns." His sons and grandsons also carried on the business there. Seth Briggs, Enos Briggs, Elisha Briggs, Alden Briggs, and Luther Briggs all followed that trade successfully on the same spot. The work was mostly carried on by the Briggs and Turners, furnishing a market for all the lumber and work for all the men in all the country round. Some of the workmen became conspicuous as skilled artisans and contractors in other fields of labor, as Thatcher Magoun and Calvin Turner, of Medford, and Elisha Briggs, of Newburyport.

Soon after the Revolutionary war Capt. Ichabod Thomas built a whaling vessel that proved very famous, having a remarkably good record, being in sailing trim till within about twenty-five years, costing her owners but little for repairs and paying for herself many times. As many as five square-rigged ships have been on the stocks at one time, being so close that a person could step from the staging of one vessel to that of another. It is said that vessels have been built at "Job's Landing," perhaps by some of the Randalls. Robert Magoun built one vessel at Seabury Point. Near the North River bridge, on the estate now occupied by Lorenzo Sherman, Capt. Thomas Turner built whale-ships for New Bedford and Nantucket trade. All these vessels were small, not exceeding three hundred tons in size.

Isaac Hatch commenced the manufacture of satinet in 1813 at East Pembroke. That locality was then a very small settlement of only four or five houses. He continued that business, adding to it the business of grinding grain and sawing lumber, till about 1834 or 1835, having a good deal of lumber on hand, he abandoned the manufacture of satinet and began to make shoe-boxes in a small way. All the work of

sawing, fitting, and planing was then done by hand. The business was enlarged, including all kinds of wooden packing-boxes, and bringing into use machinery for sawing, fitting, and planing.

After the death of Mr. Hatch, in 1850, the business was carried on by his sons, George F. and Martin, gradually enlarging it, and in 1859 they built a steam mill, where they annually manufactured a million feet of boards into boxes.

The same year (1859) the water-mill was burned, and a new one built to manufacture covered buckets and water-pails. This was soon given up, and the manufacture of mackerel kitts commenced and continued till 1870, making from fifteen hundred to two thousand weekly, and using about three hundred cords of pine stock annually. At one time they employed about thirty men and about as many horses.

Owing to this business East Pembroke grew from a little hamlet of four or five houses into a pretty thriving little village, having a store, post-office, blacksmith- and wheelwright-shop, and public hall.

Calvin Shepherd commenced the manufacture of boxes at the old Shepherd's cotton-factory at about the same time that Isaac Hatch begun. It was carried on successfully by him for a number of years till he gave it up to his son-in-law, James H. West, who still carries it on at the old place. Nathan T. Shepherd, Lemuel Lefurgey, and John Foster are also engaged in the business. The late John Oldham (2d) also carried it on for some years previous to his death. For the last forty-five years it has been the main business of the town, furnishing employment for a great many men and a quick ready market for pine lumber. About the year 1867 F. P. Arnold commenced the manufacture of shoes, and a few years later built a large steam manufactory, employing when running its full strength about one hundred men and all the approved modern machinery.

Not much later than 1700 a furnace was built at the outlet of Furnace Pond, supposed to have been the first furnace in the country. It was run by the Barkers and later by the Littles. Traces of it can be seen now.

About 1750 a good deal of iron ore was dug out of Jones River Pond and other ponds, and the town took measures "to prevent persons from carrying off said ore," and chose an agent to sell the same. For a number of years it proved a source of considerable income to the town.

About the year 1812 a cotton-factory was built by a company, and run for about twenty years with same degree of success. The latter part of the time it was under the management of Calvin Shepherd

(who was also largely an owner), and was known as Shepherd's factory.

If it had not been for the herrings, whose right of way to and from the ponds ("their place of spawning") has always been so jealously guarded, and the votes for the care, protection, and distribution of which cover so many pages of our town records, this article upon manufactures might have been largely extended.

The late Oliver Ames, Esq., the founder of the shovel works at Easton, had at one time negotiated for the "Glover Mill" property,—a part of the Lambert Despard Purchase,—for the purpose of erecting shovel works on the stream; but when he found he must open his sluice-ways for the herrings five or six weeks in the busiest time of each year he gave up the bargain.

Pembroke then lost her opportunity, and the town of Easton to-day rejoices in busy factories and palatial residences (the homes of munificence) and in splendid public buildings, all of which might have been hers.

Efforts were early made to have the county buildings moved here.

1726.—It was voted that the selectmen petition to the General Court for the moving of the Inferior Courts from Plymouth to Pembroke.

1729.—It was voted that the representative use his utmost endeavors at the General Court, or elsewhere, to have the courts or some of them moved to this town for the future.

1733.—A committee was chosen to petition his majesty's next court of General Sessions of the Peace that they would move to the Great and General Court of this province, that they would move two of the courts, viz., December and March courts, to Pembroke.

1748.—Chose an agent to join with agents of other towns to consult about the affair of building a new court-house at Plymouth, and prevent the same, if may be, and see if the court-house can't be moved to Pembroke.

1819.—Town voted unanimously in favor of moving county buildings. 202 voted in favor of moving to Pembroke, 40 in favor of moving to Hanover.

REPRESENTATIVES.

Lieut. Josiah Barker, in 1713, paid by town £2 12s.
 Capt. Thomas Barker, 1714, 1715, at £10, 1719, 1720, and 1726.
 Capt. Joshua Cushing, 1716, fifty-six days at 3s. a day, £8 8s., and 1723.
 Joseph Stockbridge, 1718, forty-five days, and 1724.
 Nehemiah Cushing, 1722, £10.
 Elisha Bisbee, 1725, 1727, 1730, 1731, 1732, 1733, 1734, and 1736.
 Isaac Little, 1735, 1739, 1740, 1741, 1743, 1747, 1748, 1749.
 Daniel Lewis, Jr., 1737, 1738, 1744, and 1745.
 John Magoun, 1742.

Israel Turner, 1750, 1751, 1752, 1753, 1754, 1755, 1756, and 1759.

Josiah Keen, 1757, 1758, 1760, 1761, 1762, 1765.

John Turner, 1763, 1764, 1766, 1767, 1773, 1774, 1777, 1778, 1779, 1780, 1781.

Seth Hatch, 1783.

Capt. Joseph Smith, October, 1780, for remainder of the year.

Col. Jeremiah Hall, 1785.

Samuel Gould, 1787, 1788.

Deacon Josiah Smith, 1789.

Capt. John Turner, 1784, 1786, 1790, 1791, 1792, 1795, 1796, 1797, and 1798.

Kilborn Whitman, 1800, 1801, 1804, 1812, 1813, 1814, 1815, 1816, 1820, 1821, and 1829.

Capt. Nath. Smith, 1803, 1805, 1806.

Isaac Brown Barker, 1806, 1807, 1808.

Bailey Hall, 1807, 1808, 1809, 1810, 1811.

Anthony Collamore, 1827.

Rev. Morrill Allen, 1830, 1831, 1833.

Seth Whitman, 1834, 1836.

Samuel Brown, 1837.

Nath. Smith, 1838, 1839, 1848.

Horace Collamore, 1840, 1841.

Charles Hitchcock, 1842.

Luther Magoun, 1844, 1845.

Seth Whitman, 1849.

Joseph Cobb, 1850.

Martin Bryant, 1851.

Some years the town voted not to send and some years sent two. The dates given above are the dates of election. In the earlier years the election was in the spring, and also the meeting of the Legislature. Later the election is in November, and the meeting of the General Court in January following.

At first the towns paid their representatives instead of the commonwealth, and their pay was pretty small too.

May 16, 1857. After voting to send a representative, and but one the ensuing year, the question was put to know whether they would give any person more than twenty pounds to represent them in the Great and General Court, and it passed in the negative. Made choice of Josiah Keen.

John Turner, Esq., seems to have been a prominent man. It will be seen he was elected representative eleven times, and in 1784 he entered upon town records as follows, viz., "This certifies that I have served my native town of Pembroke in the office of selectman and assessor thirty-five years, and that I have served as town clerk more than twenty-eight years, and have been chosen twenty-nine times."

The Indians that lived in this vicinity belonged to the Massachusetts, at one time a powerful tribe, numbering three thousand warriors and occupying the whole country from Neponset to Duxbury, and extending back from the shore to Bridgewater and Middleboro'.

A large portion of this tribe were converted to Christianity, and were known as praying Indians. At the breaking out of Philip's war, many of them were conveyed by government to Clark's Island, where they might be secured from their hostile brothers. Chictahut was their sachem. His father, Josias Wampatuck, sold Scituate to Mr. Hatherly and his associates for fourteen pounds.

In 1684, there were about forty at Namattakeeset. The particular subdivisions of this tribe that lived near the Indian ponds was called Mattakeeset, and from these are descended Joseph Hyatt, Martin Prince, and William Joel.

The following is a list of those who served from Pembroke during the war of the Rebellion :

Allen, Blaney C., Co. D, 58th Regt.
 Bates, Andrew O., 20th Regt., unattached.
 Barrows, Alfred W., 3d Regt. Heavy Artillery.
 Blackman, Allen, 1st Bat. Heavy Artillery.
 Bowler, Jeremiah, 2d Regt.
 Brophy, Michael, 21st Regt.
 Bloker, Heinrich, 2d Regt.
 Borel, Charles, 28th Regt.
 Blakeman, Daniel, Co. II, 3d Regt., Co. C, 29th Regt.
 Baker, Richard H., Co. E, 7th Regt.
 Bonney, Ansel F., Co. E, 18th Regt.
 Bonney, Howland S., Co. E, 18th Regt.
 Barrows, Alfred, Co. D, 38th Regt.
 Bryant, Charles A., Co. D, 38th Regt.
 Brown, Ansel W., Co. B, 40th Regt.
 Bishop, Nathaniel B., Co. B, 40th Regt.
 Baker, Henry, Co. B, 40th Regt.
 Bosworth, Edwin, Co. I, 4th Regt.
 Barrows, William J., Co. I, 4th Regt.
 Bisbee, Joseph F., Co. E, 4th Regt.
 Bonney, John G., Co. A, 3d Regt.
 Barnard, Thomas, 1st Bat. Heavy Artillery.
 Braine, Petro, Co. G, 59th Regt.
 Bradner, Louis, 2d Regt.
 Chandler, Jacob C., Co. F, 7th Regt.
 Curtis, Albert W., Co. G, 18th Regt.
 Curtis, John B., Co. G, 18th Regt.
 Curtis, Jacob, Co. G, 18th Regt.
 Chandler, Henry O.
 Cummings, James T., Co. B, 40th Regt.
 Curtis, James B., Co. I, 4th Regt.
 Church, George H., Co. I, 4th Regt.
 Chandler, Philip H., Co. I, 4th Regt.
 Church, Edward R., Co. I, 4th Regt.
 Chandler, William E., Co. I, 4th Regt.
 Cornell, Robert H., Co. I, 4th Regt.
 Clark, Charles C., Co. I, 4th Regt.
 Churchill, Otis P., 20th Regt., unattached.
 Callahan, Michael, 11th Regt.
 Chase, Ira B., 2d Regt.
 Cook, Joseph H., 3d Regt. Heavy Artillery.
 Craig, James.
 Chandler, Marshal M., 29th Regt.
 Cook, Thomas W., Co. II, 35th Regt.
 Drake, Charles F., Co. E, 18th Regt.
 Dwinells, Andrew H., 26th Regt.
 Donovan, Cornelius, 4th Regt., unattached.

Drake, Augustus, 20th Regt., unattached.
 Delano, George A., 20th Regt., unattached.
 Eddy, George, 2d Regt.
 Foster, Otis, Co. D, 38th Regt.
 Ford, Charles R., Co. B, 40th Regt.
 Ford, Joseph P., Co. I, 4th Regt., 20th Regt., unattached.
 Ford, George H., Co. I, 4th Regt.
 Foster, Calvin T., Co. A, 3d Regt.
 Ford, Charles H., Co. F, 24th Regt.
 Foster, Peter F., Co. C, 11th Regt.
 Farnsworth, Hiram M., 2d Cavalry.
 Finley, Luke, 2d Regt.
 Felton, Isaac, 21st Regt.
 Fish, Ezra W., 1st Bat. Heavy Artillery.
 Ford, Lemuel R., 20th Regt., unattached.
 Grover, John M., Co. E, 7th Regt.
 Gerrish, John P., Co. A, 7th Regt.
 Gerrish, Daniel B., Co. D, 12th Regt.
 Gerrish, Samuel, Co. D, 38th Regt.
 Howe, Alfred G., Co. D, 18th Regt.
 Hollis, Joshua, Co. D, 38th Regt.
 Howard, Nathan, Co. I, 4th Regt.
 Howard, Alden, Co. I, 4th Regt.
 Howland, Lewis T., Co. A, 16th Regt.
 Hill, Leonard B., Co. D, 58th Regt.
 Hopkins, John, 2d Regt.
 Hewins, Marcus H., 1st Bat. Heavy Artillery.
 Howard, John H., 2d Mass. Heavy Artillery.
 Hill, Francis C., 20th Regt., unattached.
 Hill, Nahum S., 20th Regt., unattached.
 Inglis, Thomas, Co. E, 7th Regt.
 Isaac, Samuel, 2d Regt.
 Josselyn, Albert, Co. I, 1st R. I., and Co. A, 3d Bat. Heavy Artillery.
 Jones, John, Co. I, 4th Regt.
 Jackson, John, 19th Regt.
 Jewett, John, Co. B, Ind. Bat. of Heavy Artillery.
 Kilbrith, John W., Co. B, 40th Regt.
 Kilbrith, Greenleaf, Co. B, 40th Regt.
 Kilbrith, Freeman, Co. B, 40th Regt.
 Keene, Abel W., Co. I, 4th Regt., 20th Regt., unattached.
 Keene, Nathan C., Co. I, 4th Regt., 20th Regt., unattached.
 Kilbrith, Asa, Co. A, 3d Regt.
 Keene, George H., 1st Bat. Heavy Artillery.
 Kenf, William, 21st Regt.
 Loring, Joseph B., Co. D, 38th Regt.
 Lapham, Luther T., Co. I, 4th Regt.
 Loring, Bernard, Co. I, 4th Regt.
 Loring, Morton M., Co. I, 4th Regt.
 Lapham, Albert, Co. I, 4th Regt., 20th Regt., unattached.
 Lapham, Constant C., Co. E, 18th Regt.
 Leonard, Jonathan W., Co. F, 24th Regt.
 Ludwicher, Lewis, 2d Regt.
 Lapham, Oliver, Jr., 20th Regt., unattached.
 Lapham, Charles, 20th Regt., unattached.
 Musson, Daniel B., Co. A, 3d Regt.
 Mann, George H., Co. II, 35th Regt.
 McDonald, William H., Co. E, 11th Regt.
 Magoun, Calvin S., Co. A, 23d Regt.
 Magoun, James C., 2d Bat. Heavy Artillery.
 Magoun, Francis L., 20th Regt., unattached.
 McFarlen, Nahum, Co. I, 4th Regt.
 McCabe, Frank, 2d Regt.
 Mitchell, Theodore P., 55th Regt.
 Musson, James, 4th Mass. Cavalry.
 Nash, William F., Co. I, 4th Regt.

Nash, Thomas M., Co. I, 4th Regt.
 Niles, Samuel T., Co. F, 22d Regt.
 Poole, Peregrine W., Co. C, 38th Regt.
 Peterson, Calvin, Co. I, 4th Regt.
 Page, Samuel A., Co. I, 4th Regt.
 Perry, Marcus T., Co. A, 3d Regt.
 Profete, Joseph, Co. G, 59th Regt.
 Paine, Eugene W., 20th Regt., unattached.
 Ryder, Edward T., Co. G, 18th Regt.
 Ryder, William J., 1st Bat. Heavy Artillery.
 Ramsdell, Asa T., Co. B, 40th Regt.
 Reed, Marcus M., Co. I, 4th Regt.
 Reed, Ichabod M., 1st Bat. Heavy Artillery.
 Reed, William R., 1st Bat. Heavy Artillery.
 Reed, John D., 1st Bat. Heavy Artillery.
 Reed, John G., 20th Regt., unattached.
 Stevens, Hiram H., 7th Regt., Co. F.
 Stevens, Hiram F., Co. D, 38th Regt.
 Stevens, Henry T., Co. F, 28th Regt.
 Spaulding, Alfred S., Co. G, 18th Regt.
 Stetson, Abel O., Co. D, 38th Regt.
 Stetson, John W., Co. I, 4th Regt.
 Stetson, Pelham O., 4th Bat. Heavy Artillery.
 Smith, John, Co. B, 40th Regt.
 Smith, William H., 59th Regt.
 Smith, Frank T., 2d Regt.
 Smith, John, 2d Regt.
 Samson, Azor H., Co. I, 4th Regt.
 Sanborn, Horatio C., Co. I, 4th Regt., 20th Regt., unattached.
 Sampson, Edward, 20th Regt., unattached.
 Sturtevant, Lorenzo, Co. K, 31st Regt.
 Standish, Otis E., 20th Regt., unattached.
 Standish, Otis, 20th Regt., unattached.
 Tew, Philip H., Co. D, 38th Regt.
 Tew, George F., 20th Regt., unattached.
 Thayer, Charles N., Co. I, 4th Regt.
 Tillson, John P., Co. I, 4th Regt., 20th Regt., unattached.
 Tillson, Albion K., 20th Regt., unattached.
 Thomas, Rogers W., 2d Mass. Heavy Artillery.
 White, Friend, Co. B, 40th Regt.
 White, Benjamin F., Co. D, 2d Heavy Artillery.
 White, Thomas J., 5th Mass. Cavalry.
 Whiting, William, Co. B, 4th Regt.
 Whiting, Franklin T., Co. G, 39th Regt.
 Witherell, Martin S., Co. I, 4th Regt.
 Witherell, George M., Co. I, 4th Regt.
 Welch, Nathaniel, Co. I, 59th Regt.
 Willys, Danforth, 2d Cavalry.
 Williams, James, 11th Regt.
 Willington, Herbert W., 26th Regt.

The following served as seamen in the war of the Rebellion:

Tillson, Myron W., on "T. A. Ward" and "Lenapee."
 Dwelley, James H., on "Isaac P. Smith."
 Scribner, Charles A., unknown.
 Collamore, Henry H., on "Roanoke" and "Maratanza."
 Baker, Calvin L., on "Juniata" and "Sabine."

Pembroke furnished one hundred and sixty-seven men for the war of the Rebellion, twenty-nine more than all its quotas.

The following is a list of those who were killed or died in the service.

Ansel F. Bonney, Co. E, 18th Regt., wounded in the battle

before Richmond, June 3, and died July 14, 1864, at Washington, D. C.

Jacob Curtis, Co. E, 18th Regt., wounded at Laurel Hill, and died at Washington, D. C., May 26, 1864.

Alfred G. Howe, Co. H, 18th Regt., killed in the battle of the wilderness, May, 1864.

Abel O. Stetson, Co. D, 38th Regt., at Port Hudson, La., 1863.

Hiram F. Stevens, Co. D, 38th Regt., at Hampton Hospital, Virginia, Jan. 2, 1863, of phthisis.

Ansel W. Brown, Co. B, 40th Regt., at Folly Island, S. C., Nov. 18, 1863, of diphtheria.

James T. Cummings, Co. B, 40th Regt., wounded at Coal Harbor, Va., and died at Washington, D. C., June 21, 1864.

George M. Witherell, Co. I, 4th Regt., at Baton Rouge, La., March 28, 1863, of fever.

John Jones, Co. I, 4th Regt., June 11, 1863, at Brashear City, La.

James B. Curtis, Co. I, 4th Regt., April 29, 1863, at New Orleans, La.

Alden Howard, Co. I, 4th Regt., July 15, 1863, at New Orleans, La.

Edwin Bosworth, Co. I, 4th Regt., Aug. 3, 1863, at New Orleans, La., of chronic diarrhœa.

Robert Henry Cornell, Co. I, 4th Regt., April 21, 1863, at Carrollton, La.

Marcus M. Reed, Co. I, 4th Regt., at Brashear City, La., June 8, 1863, of chronic diarrhœa.

Charles G. Clark, Co. I, 4th Regt., at New Orleans, La., July 16, 1863.

George H. Ford, Co. I, 4th Regt., at New Orleans, La., July 17, 1863.

Henry T. Stevens, Co. F, 28th Regt., at Andersonville, Ga., Sept. 6, 1864.

Calvin S. Magoun, Co. A, 28th Regt., died June 19, 1862, on the cars between New York and Boston, of typhoid pneumonia.

Marshall M. Chandler, Co. —, 29th Regt., died at Philadelphia, Pa., July 6, 1862, of typhoid fever.

Nathaniel B. Bishop, Co. B, 40th Regt., was killed June 2, 1864, at Coal Harbor, Va.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

REV. MORRILL ALLEN.

Rev. Morrill Allen was born in Dover, Mass., April 3, 1776. He was the son of Capt. Hezekiah and Mary (Peters) Allen. After preparing for college, under private tutorship, he entered Brown University, 1795, and graduated with honors in 1798. He earned by teaching school the money to defray his expenses at college, and in the sacrifices which he made at that period in order to obtain an education was evidenced the spirit of self-denial, persistent endeavor, and the many sterling qualities of mind and heart which characterized him through life. Soon after graduating he commenced the study of theology, under the tutelage of Dr. Fobes, of Rayn-

ham. After two years spent in study, during a part of which period he taught school, he offered himself as candidate for settlement in the ministry. On the 9th of December, 1801, he was ordained as pastor of the First Church and society in Pembroke, Mass. The previous May he married Hannah, daughter of Hon. Josiah Dean, of Raynham, a lady who proved a model mother and wife, and he always bore testimony to the fact that to her industry, prudence, and faithful help much of the credit for his subsequent prosperity and comforts were due.

Mr. Allen received but a small salary as minister, and the growing expenses of an increasing family demanded that there should be another source of income. His previous success in teaching and his love for that work dictated at once the receiving of students into his family. His reputation as an earnest, faithful, and successful teacher spread abroad, and students came from different parts of the country, and it was in after-years a gratifying source of pleasure to him that many whom he instructed afterwards attained to eminence in the different walks of life. His school increased in numbers to such an extent that the labor of teaching, in connection with his parish and pulpit duties, became too arduous and threatened to undermine his health. This influenced him to relinquish teaching. He then purchased a small farm, and devoted his spare time to its cultivation in order to recover by physical exercise his wonted health, and also with the hope that he might make it in some degree profitable. It has been said that the possession of certain qualities will insure success in whatever channel they may be directed. This certainly proved true in Mr. Allen's case. He went at farming as he did at everything else he undertook in life, with energy, intelligence, and zeal, and his success abundantly rewarded his efforts. He became the leading agriculturist of this part of New England in his day. It appeared to be his object

not only to make a success of his methods of farming for the sake of the profits to be derived, but also to do a substantial good to the community around him by introducing new and improved methods, and making farming a more attractive and lucrative occupation. He was mainly instrumental in organizing the first agricultural association in the county, and was its president for many years.

After continuing in the ministry for more than forty years he resigned his pastorate, and only occasionally thereafter officiated, when the settled minister was absent or ill. After relinquishing his ministerial duties he devoted much time to the study of agriculture, and contributed many valuable articles to the agricultural papers and journals of the day. And many of the original opinions and ideas he advanced are still regarded as authority. In 1849 he was elected a corresponding member of the Royal Agricultural Society of Turin, in Sardinia. After his withdrawal from the ministry he was twice elected a member of the Massachusetts Senate, an honor entirely unsought by him, and in this new field of action he exhibited the same sterling traits and useful energy that distinguished whatever he did.

Whether we regard Mr. Allen as minister, parishioner, legislator, or farmer, the same prudence, kindness, sound judgment, honesty of conviction, and intelligence of thought is apparent. But few men have so successfully maintained through a long life such divers relations with such distinguished ability. He was the father of ten children, five of whom survived him. He lived in the possession, in a remarkable degree, of all his faculties to the extreme age of nearly ninety-five years. His decease was Aug. 17, 1870, of no disease, but simply that the machinery of life had worn out, and its action ceased. No man who ever lived in Pembroke was more respected, revered, and beloved than Rev. Morrill Allen.



Morrill Allen,

HISTORY OF KINGSTON.

BY THOMAS BRADFORD DREW.

CHAPTER I.

SETTLEMENT—LOCATION—EARLY SETTLERS AND PROPRIETORS.

FOR a little more than a century after the first settlement of New England, most of the territory now comprised within the limits of this town was a part of Plymouth. Before the Pilgrims had determined upon the particular place where to make their final settlement, this locality had its attractions for them, and in Mourt's "Relation" is thus described: "The next morning, being Tuesday the 19th of December, 1620, wee went again to discover further. Some went on land and some in the shallop, the Land wee found as the former day wee did, and wee found a Creeke, and up three English myles a very pleasant river, at full sea a Barke of thirty tunne may goe up, but at low water scarcee our shallop could passe—this place wee had a great liking to plant in, but that it was so farre from our fishing, our principall profit, and so incompassed with woods, that wee should bee in much danger of the salvages, and our number being so little, and so much ground to cleere so as we thought good to quit and cleare that place till we were of more strength." Seventeen years previous to this landing just mentioned, Martin Pring, an Englishman, set out from Bristol, England, "for the discourie of the north part of Virginia." He notes the fact that while detained at Milford Haven "we heard of Queen Elizabeth's death." From the latter place they sailed on the 10th of April, 1603, and during the month of June were on the coast of Massachusetts, and came to anchor in a bay they called Whitson Bay. Belknap in his history points out this place as being at Edgartown, on Martha's Vineyard, and other writers have quoted him as authority, but Mr. B. F. De Costa, in an article written for *The Magazine of American History*, December, 1882, shows very clearly that Whitson Bay was none other than Plymouth Bay. If so, Jones River is thus described by Pring. "Passing vp a River we saw cer-

taine Cottages together abandoned by the Sauages, and not farre off we beheld their Gardens, and one among the rest of an Acre of ground, and in the same was sowne Tobacco, Pompions, Cowcumbers, and such like, and some of the people had Maiz or Indian Wheate among them. In the fields we found wild Pease, Strawberries very faire and bigge, Gooseberries, Raspices, Hurts, and other wild fruits." In the year 1605, Champlain, the French voyager under De Mont, visited the harbor of Plymouth, which he named Port St. Louis, and on his map of the surrounding shore the mouth of Jones River is indicated. His description of the country is similar to that of Pring's. These facts are mentioned here as everything that can throw light upon the past history of our land, especially previous to its settlement by Englishmen, cannot fail to be interesting to present and succeeding generations.

Early Settlers and Proprietors of Lands at the Rocky Nook and Jones River.—It was only a short time after the settlement at Plymouth by the "Mayflower" Pilgrims before the colouists began to occupy lots around the bay, for, as Governor Bradford states in his history, "ye people of ye plantation begane to grow in their outward estats . . . and as their stocks increased and ye increase vendible, ther was no longer any holding them togeather, but now they must of necessitie goe to their great lots; they could not otherwise keep their katle; and having oxen growne they must have land for plowing and tillage. And no man now thought he could live, except he had catle and a great deal of grounde to keep them; all striving to increase their stocks. By which means they were scatered all over ye bay, quickly, and ye towne, in which they lived compactly till now (1632) was left very thine and in a short time allmost desolate. And if this had been all, it had been less, thoug to much; but ye church must also be devided, and those y^t had lived so long togeather in Christian & comfortable fellowship must now part and suffer many divissions." This last refers

to the formation of the church at Duxbury, and many lamented the division, so much so that four years later (1636), the year previous to the incorporation of that town, the question of uniting the churches of Plymouth and Duxbury at some convenient point between the places and there building a meeting-house and town was seriously considered. After "much conference" the persons appointed to consider the subject decided "Jones River to be the fittest place," and afterwards it was left to the two churches "to agree upon and end the same." Nothing more, however, is known of the matter, except that the towns were never united. At the period just referred to it is certain that a number of houses had been built and occupied in Rocky Nook and by Jones River or vicinity, and those early residents or proprietors of lands in that part of Plymouth that has been included within the bounds of Kingston since the year 1726 will now be noticed.

ISAAC ALLERTON.—He was one of the "Mayflower" Pilgrims, and for several years a very important man among them, being almost at the head of their business affairs, and was one of the few who was designated by the title of Mister. He owned the house and farm at Rocky Nook, near the river, which afterwards belonged to his son-in-law, Elder Thomas Cushman. In the spring of 1621, after the death of Governor Carver, when William Bradford was chosen Governor, Mr. Allerton was his assistant, and they continued together several years. In 1627 he returned from London, where he had been sent by the "Planters of New Plimoth" as their agent, to make an agreement with the company of adventurers, and to solicit aid in behalf of the Leyden Church. He was fortunate enough to purchase all the interest of the adventurers for the planters, and continued their agent until some time in 1630, when his business transactions, which had at first seemed profitable to them, proved to be a loss, and as many were involved in the transaction, much unkind feeling was felt towards him. Governor Bradford devotes many pages of his history to explaining the complicated affairs of his friend, hinting in several places that he probably intended no wrong, and saying, "*God give him to see ye evill in his failings that he may find mercie by repentance for ye wrongs he hath done to any and this pore plantation in spetiuall. They that doe such things doe not only bring themselves into snares and sorrows, but many with them (though in another kind), as lamentable experience shows; and it is too manifest in this bussiness.*" Mr. Allerton did not remain in the colony long after this, but after being in New Amsterdam and other places awhile he made his home

in New Haven, where he died about 1659. He married Fear, daughter of Elder Brewster, in 1626, who died about 1634. His first wife, who came with him in the "Mayflower," died soon after their arrival, and their daughter, Mary, married Elder Cushman. She was the last survivor of the first-comers, dying in 1699.

GREGORY ARMSTRONG.—"At a Towne's Meeting ye 22nd June, 1644," this person was ordered to repair with a company from Jones River, "in case of Alarum in time of war or danger." He married in 1638 Eleanor Billington, the widow of John Billington, who was the first to be executed for murder in the Old Colony, 1630.

WILLIAM BRADFORD.—This illustrious person, the Governor of the colony for many years, had a large tract of land near Jones River, and a house at Stony Brook, as early as 1637, probably the same one afterwards occupied by his son, Maj. Bradford. Some have been of the opinion that the Governor's chief residence was there, while others doubt if he lived so far from the town proper. David Bradford, of the fourth generation from the Governor (dying in 1840, aged eighty-three years), and the last of his direct descendants who lived on the place, thought, however, that his ancestor had resided there. A court order in 1637 mentions the house, and in 1643, when Bradford was Governor, the following vote was passed at a town-meeting, February 10th: "It is agreed that wolfe traps be made according to the order of court in manner following: 1st, that one trap be made at Jones River by the Gov^{rs} family, Mr. Prence and Mr. Hanburn's,¹ and Mathew Fuller and Abraham Pierce." In 1644, when Winslow was Governor, Mr. Bradford's family, at Jones River, was ordered to furnish one person for a company in time of war or danger. After the death of Elder Brewster, at Duxbury, it is recorded that Jonathan and Love, his sons, "returned from the burial of their father to the house of Mr. William Bradford, of Plymouth," and in the presence of the ministers of Marshfield, Duxbury, and Plymouth, together with Standish, Winslow, Prence, and others, they mutually agreed upon a division of their father's estate. This not only shows that Elder Brewster was buried in some part of Plymouth, but also that Governor Bradford lived at some point between the burial-place and their home in Duxbury, as they were returning from the burial. Rev. Mr. Steele, in his "Life and Times of Elder Brewster," says that he was buried on Plymouth Burial Hill, but further

¹ Probably Hanbury.

on in this work it will be shown that he might have been buried in Plymouth, even if not on the hill. Of the public services of Governor Bradford no mention will be made here, as that work properly belongs to the historian of Plymouth.

MAJ. WILLIAM BRADFORD, son of the Governor, born June 17, 1624, was one of the most important men in the colony. He resided near Stony Brook (at the same place just referred to in notice of his father), and the location of his house can be distinctly seen on the rising ground between the houses of the late Deacon James Foster and Francis Drew. The spot was pointed out to Alden Bradford, Esq. (secretary of the commonwealth of Massachusetts), many years ago by the venerable David Bradford, and some years after, Francis Drew, who came into possession of the estate, made an examination of the old cellar and found many little relics of household articles. Persons now living in the neighborhood can well recollect the trees of the old orchard, which were planted near the house. As late as the year 1843 several of the ancient sweet apple-trees were standing and bearing good fruit. Within a few years they have all been cut down, with the exception of one that was purposely left as a landmark of the past, and this bore a small quantity of fruit in the year 1876. Soon after the death of his father, Maj. Bradford was elected assistant and chief military commander in the colony. He was a prominent officer in King Philip's war, and was Deputy Governor from 1682 to 1686 and 1689 to 1692, when the colonial government terminated. Afterwards he was chosen a counselor of Massachusetts. At a town-meeting, April 22, 1673, he was requested to act as moderator at all the town-meetings at Plymouth. In the year 1662, when Alexander, the successor of Massasoit, was suspected of designs against the English, Maj. Bradford was with Maj. Winslow when the chieftain was surprised and taken prisoner. As the account of Alexander's arrest and death has been given to the public many times, and in different ways, it will not be out of place to give Bradford's version of the affair. It is contained in a letter written by Rev. John Cotton to Dr. Mather, which was published by Judge Davis in his edition of Morton's "Memorial," and is as follows:

"Maj. Bradford confidentially assures me that in the narrative of *de Alexandro* there are many mistakes, and fearing lest you should, through misinformation, print some mistakes on that subject, from his mouth I this write. Reports being here that Alexander was plotting, or privy to plots, against the English, authority sent to him to come down. He came not. Whereupon Maj. Winslow was sent to fetch him. Maj. Bradford with some others went with him. At Munponset river, a place not many miles hence, they found Alexander, with about eight

men and sundry squaws. He was there about getting canoes. He and his men were at their breakfast under their shelter, their guns being without. They saw the English coming, but continued eating, and M. Winslow telling their business, Alexander freely and readily, without the least hesitancy, consented to go, giving his reason why he came not to the Court before, viz.: because he waited for Captain Willet's return from the Dutch, being desirous to speak with him first. They brought him to Mr. Collier's that day, and Gov. Princee living remote at Eastham, those few magistrates who were at hand issued the matter peaceably and immediately dismissed Alexander, to return home, which he did part of the way; but in two or three days after he returned and went to Maj. Winslow's house, intending thence to travel into the Bay,¹ and so home; but at the Major's house he was taken very sick, and was by water conveyed to Maj. Bradford's, and thence carried upon the shoulders of his men to Tetequit river, and thence in canoes home, and in about two or three days after died."

The account of this affair, which had been published by Dr. I. Mather previous to the discovery of the letter just referred to, made it appear that force or threats were used before Alexander would accompany the officers, and that the vexation and excitement produced the fever that caused his death.

The most eventful period of Maj. Bradford's life was during the years 1675-76. He was chief commander of the forces from Plymouth at the time King Philip and his people were attacked and routed from their stronghold in the Narragansett Swamp. The details of that bloody battle cannot be entered upon here. It is enough to say that on the result of it seemed to depend the existence or destruction of the colonies. The English realized the situation, and in the depth of winter made one of the most desperate attacks on a savage foe that we find recorded in history. They gained the victory, but not without having eighty men killed and one hundred and fifty wounded. In the year 1689 he is styled by the people of Rehoboth as the "Worshipful Major Bradford." At the same time they were endeavoring to procure from him a quit-claim deed of the lands in that town. The deed was soon after obtained, and to show the phraseology of a part of that ancient document, the recital is here copied and is as follows:

"To all people to whom these presents shall come.

"William Bradford, of the town of New Plimouth, in New England, in America, Esq'r., the eldest son and next heir of William Bradford, Esq., late of Plimouth, deceased, sendeth greeting, &c. Whereas the said late William Bradford, my honored father, was invested by virtue of a grant by Letters Patent from the Honorable Council, established at Plimouth, in the county of Devon in the realm of England for the planting, ruling, and governing of New England in America, deriving from our late Sovereign Lord, King James the first, in all that part of New England tract and tracts of land which lie within and between the limits and bounds of said letters

¹ Colony of Massachusetts Bay.

patent expressed to be granted, given, and confirmed unto the said William Bradford, his heirs, associates, and assigns forever, and all lands, rivers, waters, havens, creeks, ports, fishing, and all hereditaments, profits, and commodities, situate, lying, or being or ensuing within or between any the said limits, viz., &c., &c."

Maj. Bradford's estate comprised the whole of the present village north of Stony Brook, extending to the bounds of Duxbury, besides tracts of land in other parts of the town. All that portion north of the brook was bequeathed to his four younger sons,—Israel, Ephraim, David, and Hezekiah,—"enjoining upon them to sell it to none that do not bear the name of Bradford and be not descended from him." The part of this estate on which his house stood descended to David Bradford, his great-grandson, as before mentioned, and he, dying without children, gave, in his will, a portion of the old homestead to the writer of this article, who was the last person having Bradford connected with his name to possess any of the estate by direct descent.

Maj. Bradford married, first, Alice Richards, of Weymouth, and she died 1671. His second wife was a widow, Wiswall, and the third was Mary, widow of Rev. John Holmes, of Duxbury. She survived her husband more than eleven years, dying June 6, 1715. By these three wives he had a large family, viz.: (Maj.) John, William, Thomas, Samuel, Alice, Hannah, Mercy, Melatiah (female), Mary, Sarah, by first wife; Joseph, by second wife; Israel, Davaid, Ephraim, and Hezekiah, by third wife. He died Feb. 20, 1704, and was buried on Plymouth Burial Hill. According to tradition it was his request to be buried there by the side of his father. His gravestone bears the following inscription:

"Here lyes ye body of ye Honourable Major William Bradford, who expired February ye 20, 1703/4, aged 79 years.

He lived long, but still was doing good,
And in his country's service lost much blood.
After a life well spent, he's now at rest—
His very name and memory is blest."

JOSEPH BRADFORD, the youngest son of the Governor, lived at Jones River, half a mile from its mouth, at a place called "Flat House Dock." He was licensed by the court in 1678 to sell liquors.¹ As his name is but seldom mentioned in the records it is to be supposed he did not engage much in public affairs. He married Jael Hobart, daughter of Rev. Peter Hobart, of Hingham, May 25, 1664. He died July 20, 1715, and was buried at Plymouth,

¹ "Liberty is granted unto Mr. Joseph Bradford and Mistress Jael Bradford, his wife, to draw and sell beer as occasion may require, so as they prudently prevent all excess that may come thereby."

near his brother, Maj. William. His gravestone has this inscription:

"Here lyes ye body of Mr. Joseph Bradford, son to the Honorable William Bradford, Esq., governor of Plymouth Colony, who died July 20, 1715, in the 55th year of his age."

Mrs. Jael Bradford, his wife, died April 24, 1730, in her eighty-seventh year, and she is buried in the churchyard of this town, the stone at her grave being now in a good state of preservation.

MAJ. JOHN BRADFORD, the eldest son of Maj. William, born 1653, lived in the house that is still standing at the "Landing," near the Old Colony Railroad. It was partially burned by the Indians during Philip's war, probably 1676, after the Narragansett fight, as the savages were committing depredations at that time in Halifax, Eel River at Plymouth, and other places. The circumstances connected with this event will doubtless be interesting to the reader. The story is this: "Mr. Bradford had removed to the guard-house over the river, in town, and one day as he was returning for some goods, in company with several others, he discovered his house to be on fire, and saw an Indian standing on the brow of Abraham's Hill, stationed as sentinel to warn his comrades of the approach of the white men, waving his blanket and crying, 'Chocwaug! chocwaug!' ('the white men are coming'), but so intent were they on plundering that they heard not their sentinel's alarm, and were not aware of their danger until Mr. Bradford rushed in among them. They instantly fled, and made their way into a dense swamp that was situated by the frog-pond, near the railroad, at the base of the hill, and were pursued by him, and he fired at the Indians, killing one, as he supposed, by seeing him fall, but was greatly surprised on reaching the spot at not finding his body. He could hardly account for the circumstance, until some time after the close of the war an Indian asked him if he recollected shooting one of them at the time of the plundering of his house, and upon being answered in the affirmative, the Indian made the fact known that he was the self-same person, and as he fell only severely wounded, was able to crawl immediately behind a log, and thus escaped notice. Mr. Bradford then examined his body, and saw distinctly the scars where three balls had passed through his side, which made the fact that he was not mortally wounded still more wonderful to him."² The house, as has been stated, is still standing, and has been known in more modern times as the "Sampson House," for it was owned and occupied by Col. Joseph

² Related by the late Francis Drew, as received from aged persons.

Sampson the latter part of the last and the first of the present century. In 1689, Mr. Bradford was chosen one of the deputies from Plymouth, and was also chosen for the two years succeeding. He was the representative to the General Court in 1695, 1705, and 1708. At a town-meeting, held at Plymouth on the 21st of May, 1705, "at sd. meeting the inhabitants of said town made choyce of Major John Bradford as the Representative to serve for and represent them in the Grate and Generall Court to be holden at Boston on the 30th of this instant, May, & the several adjournments thereof throughout the year." He was their representative again in 1708, and served as one of the selectmen during the years 1703, 1704, 1708, 1709, and 1712. He was the last of the Bradford family who had the history of Plymouth Plantation written by his grandfather, the Governor, in their possession. When the long-lost manuscript was found in the Fulham Library, in England, the following note on a leaf was discovered, written by Prince, the chronologist, which proved beyond a doubt that it was the very history so long a time sought for:

"TUESDAY, June 4, 1728.

"N.B.—Calling at Major John Bradford's, at Kingston, near Plymouth, son of Major W^m Bradford, formerly Dep. Gov^r of Plymouth Colony, who was eldest son of W^m Bradford, Esqr., their 2^d Gov^r, and author of this History; y^e s^d Major John Bradford gave me several Manuscript Octavo's w^{ch} He assured me were written with his Grandfather, Gov^r Bradford's, own Hand. He also gave me a *little Pencil Book*, wrote with a Blew lead Pencil by his s^d Father, y^e Dep. Gov^r, and he also told me y^t He had sent & only lent his s^d Grandfather, Gov^r Bradford's, History of Plimouth Colony, wrote by his own Hand, also to Judg Sewall; and desired me to get it of Him or find it out, & take out of it what I think proper for my New England Chronology, w^{ch} I accordingly obtained, and this is y^e s^d History, w^{ch} I find wrote in y^e same Hand-writing as y^e Octavo Manuscripts above s^d.

"THOMAS PRINCE.

"I al-o mentioned to him my Desire of lodging this History in y^e New England Library of Prints & Manuscripts w^{ch} I had been then collecting for 23 years, to w^{ch} He signified his willingness, only y^t He might have y^e Perusal of it while he lived.

"T. PRINCE."

He married Mercy Warren, 1674, and had John, 1675; Alice, 1677; Abigail, 1679. He lived more than ten years after the incorporation of the town of Kingston, dying Dec. 8, 1736. His widow lived until 1747. His name will appear many times on succeeding pages. His four younger brothers—Israel, Ephraim, David, and Hezekiah—all lived on different portions of their father's estate north of Stony Brook, but they will not be included here as among the early settlers.

ROBERT BARTLETT, the ancestor of the Bartlett family in the Old Colony, and who arrived from England, 1623, had lands at Jones River, obtained in

exchange for some which he owned at Eel River. He married Mary, daughter of Richard Warren, 1628, and died 1676.

CLEMENT BRIGGS arrived in the "Fortune," 1621. He exchanged four acres of land with John Brown at Jones River, Oct. 8, 1637, and owned some at Rocky Nook next to Mr. Thomas Prence in 1640.

JOHN BROWN arrived in the country at an early date, and had a house at Jones River previous to 1640, and that year he sold it. He was elected an assistant in the colony, 1636, and filled that office for seventeen years, and was one of the commissioners of the united colonies of New England from 1644 to 1655. In 1641, Mr. Brown and E. Winslow were appointed by the court at Plymouth to purchase a tract of land eight miles square of Asamecum for the inhabitants of Seekonk. He removed to Rehoboth about 1640, and was "one of its most influential and useful inhabitants." He died April 10, 1662.

FRANCIS COOK, the ancestor of the Cooks in this vicinity, arrived in the "Mayflower," and lived at Rocky Nook at an early period. He was one of the first "layers-out" of land in 1627. In 1644 he was required to furnish one from his family for a company in time of danger. Governor Bradford, writing in 1650, says, "Francis Cooke is still living, a very olde man, and hath seen his children's children have children." He lived, however, thirteen years longer, for his death did not occur until April 7, 1663.

JOHN COOK, the eldest son of Francis, also came in the "Mayflower." He was admitted a freeman Jan. 1, 1633, and is styled, in 1637, "John Cook the yeonger, of the Rockey Noocke." This shows there were two of the same name living there at one time. In 1647 one was deacon of the church, and before that date John Cook is mentioned as having a large estate at Rehoboth. In 1660 the Plymouth Records speak of lands "lying near unto John Cooke's at Rocky Nook."

JACOB COOK, the son of Francis, was probably born in England, as Bradford, in his list of the "Mayflower" passengers, names "Francis Cooke and his sone John. But his wife and other children came afterwards." He was one of a number of soldiers who were "willing to goe upon service against the Pequents." He lived at Rocky Nook, and had lands at Smelt Brook.

CALEB COOK, son of Jacob, lived at Rocky Nook. His name will be recollected in connection with the death of King Philip. He was a soldier, and was "placed with an Indian to watch, and, if possible, kill Philip. Cook, as the historian relates, snapped

his gun, but it missed fire. He then bade the Indian fire, and he instantly shot Philip through the heart." This last quotation is from the Historical Society Collections, and the same article states that the gun was given by the Indian to Cook, and it was kept many years in the family as a memorial of the event. The gun-barrel is now in Pilgrim Hall, but the lock was presented to Isaac Lothrop, of Plymouth, many years ago by Sylvanus Cook, of Kingston, and it was afterwards in the possession of the Historical Society, in Boston. He died 1722.

JACOB COOK, another son of Jacob, lived near the river, on the north side. He died in 1747, aged ninety-four years.

CHARLES CHAUNCY, the minister of Plymouth and Scituate, and afterwards president of Harvard College, had a grant of ten acres of land "at the North Meddow, by Joanes River," about 1640.

THOMAS CUSHMAN, the ruling elder of the church at Plymouth for so many years, resided on the farm that had belonged to his father-in-law, Mr. Allerton, and his house was located but a short distance from where the railroad now passes. The elder's spring is still to be seen, and is one of the few ancient landmarks that can be pointed out to the present generation. He came to the colony in 1621 with his father (Robert Cushman), who returned, leaving his son, then but fourteen years of age, in care of Governor Bradford. In 1649 he was appointed to the office of ruling elder, and was ordained the 6th of April of that year, which office he held until his death. From him the Cushman family of America has descended. He was buried on the hill at Plymouth, and the spot is now marked by a handsome granite shaft, erected in 1858 by his descendants. The original gravestone was thus inscribed:

"Here lyeth buried the body of that precious servant of God, Mr. Thomas Cushman, who after he had served his generation according to the will of God, and particularly the Church of Plymouth, for many years in the office of ruling elder, fell asleep in Jesus December ye 10th, 1691, and in the 84th year of his age."

His sons, Thomas, Isaac, and Elkanah, lived in Plympton. Isaac was minister of the church there for thirty-seven years.

Francis Combe had lands in Rocky Nook, 1662. William Crowe at the same place, 1671. Francis Curtis and John Cole at Jones River about 1670. John Doane was granted twelve acres of the North Meadow by Jones River in 1640. He was an assist-

ant of Governor Winslow, 1633, and was a deputy, 1642, also a deacon of the church. He removed to Eastham about 1644, and died in 1707, aged one hundred and ten years.

THOMAS DUNHAM had twenty acres of land on "north side of the town about Jones River" granted to him, July 6, 1668, and twenty acres on north side of Smelt Brook, 1670. He was killed by the Indians, probably 1675-76. His house was only a short distance from Elder's Spring, and he had left it to get his cattle, which were feeding near the woods, when he was attacked by the Indians. His body was buried on the rising ground opposite the house of the late Deacon Henry Cobb.

SAMUEL FULLER, one of the "first comers" and the first physician of the colony, had a house and land near Smelt Brook, although his dwelling-house was on Leyden Street, in the town. He was a deacon of the church, and had held that office previous to the removal from Holland. Soon after the settlement at Salem a general sickness prevailed there, and Governor Endicott sent to Governor Bradford for a physician. Dr. Fuller went thither, and his services were much appreciated, and Governor Endicott sent a letter of acknowledgment (under date of May 11, 1629) to Bradford. He died in 1633, much lamented by the colonists.

MATHEW FULLER. The name of this person is mentioned in 1643, in connection with others at Jones River, but there is nothing to show that he was of Dr. Fuller's family.

EDWARD GRAY was a prominent merchant in the colony. He arrived in this country about 1643 with his brother Thomas. There is a tradition in the family that they were enticed on board a vessel in England, and then taken away against their will when only twelve or fourteen years of age. However that may be, we find Edward Gray to have been a prosperous merchant in 1670. At a town-meeting, Aug. 30, 1671, "The Gov^r, Mr. Howland, William Crow, and Joseph Howland were appt. to view a small moiety of land desired by Edward Gray to sett a warehouse on at or near the end of his ground att Rocky Nook, and make report thereof to the Towne." In June, 1678, "License is granted unto Mr. Edward Gray to sell some small quantities of liquor as he may have occasion to such as are or may be employed by him in fishing & such like occasions, for their use and refreshing." At the time of his death (1681) he had acquired an estate worth twelve hundred and fifty pounds sterling, the largest at that time in the colony. His descendants have lived until the present time on lands occupied by him at Rocky

¹ In the article quoted from Historical Society Collections it is stated that Sylvanus Cook was great-grandson of Caleb, but by the records it appears that Caleb was his great-uncle.

Nook. When the Old Colony Railroad was being graded, a part of an old hearthstone was discovered that was supposed to be the remains of his dwelling-house. It was very near the bridge over the railroad. He was buried in Plymouth, and his gravestone is the oldest of any now standing on the hill.

WILLIAM HANBURY. In 1640 he bought John Brown's house at Jones River for "two hundred and fourscore pounds." His name is mentioned again in 1643.

JOHN HOWLAND, one of the Pilgrims, had house and land at Jones River that he bought of John Jenney, Feb. 2, 1638. He lived in Duxbury a while, then in the town at Plymouth, but finally at Rocky Nook, where he was as early as 1639. During the passage to these shores he fell overboard, and came near perishing. Bradford thus describes the event: "In sundrie of these stormes the winds were so feirce & y^e seas so high as they could bear a knote of saile, but were forced to hull for diverce days together. And in one of them, as they thus lay at hull, in a mighty storme a lustie yonge man (called John Howland) coming upon some occasion above y^e gratings, was with a seele of y^e ship throwne into y^e sea; but it pleased God y^e he caught hould of y^e tope-saile halliards, which hunge overboard, and rane out at length; yet he held his hould (though he was sundrie fadoms under water) till he was hald up by y^e same rope to y^e brime of y^e water, and then with a boat-hooke and other means got into y^e shipe againe, & his life saved; and though he was something ill with it, yet he lived many years after, and became a profitable member both in Church and comonewealthe." He was an assistant in the government for the years 1633-35. His house stood north of the residence of the late Hezekiah Ripley, and the remains of the cellar are yet visible. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Tillie, and died Feb. 22, 1672.

STEPHEN HOPKINS, of the "Mayflower" company, had a grant of twelve acres in the North Meadow, by Jones River, 1640.

MR. LEE is mentioned at Jones River in 1644.

GEORGE MOORE kept ferry at the river, 1638.

WILLIAM PADDY bought part of a house at Jones River, Feb. 3, 1648, belonging to EDMUND FREEMAN, of Sandwich, and previously (1641) had a grant of one hundred acres upland at North Meadow, by the river. He was a merchant, and quite wealthy for those times, and for several years was a deputy to the court of the colony, and probably the first colonial treasurer. He was a deacon of the church, and much devoted to the interests of the colony. In 1651 he removed to Boston, where he died Aug. 21, 1658,

aged fifty-eight years. As some workmen were removing earth from the north side of the old state-house in 1830, they discovered a broken tombstone with this inscription: "Here lyeth the body of Mr. William Paddy. Departed this life August, 1658."

THOMAS PRENCE, the Governor of Plymouth Colony, 1634, 1638, and from 1657 to 1673, owned the farm at Rocky Nook that at first belonged to Mr. Allerton and afterwards to Elder Cushman. He removed to Eastham, 1644, and continued there until 1665, when he came back to Plymouth, and occupied the place provided by the government, known as "Plain Dealing," now in the possession of Barnabas Hedge. He died April 8, 1673, in his seventy-third year.

ABRAHAM PIERCE, as early as 1637, owned land south of Stony Brook, and probably most of what is now known as Abraham's Hill. His name is first brought to notice in 1627, when he "sold unto Capt. Miles Standish two shares in the red cow, for & in consideration of two ewe lambs, the one to be had at the time of weaning this present yeare, & the other at the same time Anno 1628, freeing the said Abraham from all manner of charge belonging to said shares during the terme of the nine years they are let out to halves & taking the benefit thereof." He was of Duxbury in 1643, and probably of Bridgewater, 1645, and died before 1673.

PHINEAS PRATT is mentioned at the river in 1640 and 1644, and sold fifty acres of upland and two acres of meadow there to John Cooke, 1646.

JOHN REYNOR, the minister at Plymouth for eighteen years previous to 1654, had a grant of ten acres by the river, and "a hundred acres vpland thereabouts."

NATHANIEL SOUTHER had seven acres at the river in 1640.

WILLIAM SHURTLEY's house at Rocky Nook, 1684, stood on the east side of old road, between the land of John Gray and Smelt Brook.

JOHN WINSLOW, a brother of Governor Winslow, arrived 1621. As early as 1636, it is recorded "that John, Kenelm & Josias Winslow & John Barnes have that porcon of grownd upon Jones River from the point of the wood right to the coming in at Stony Brook and so upward on the south side of the river."

THOMAS WILLETT, a merchant, had a grant from the court, 1639, of one hundred acres of upland and meadow in addition to fifty acres previously granted, lying between Jones River and the pond to the north-west of Jones River swamp. This land and four hundred contiguous acres besides became the property

of Maj. William Bradford, who deeded it to his son, Lieut. Samuel Bradford. He lived on this land in a house built, as some say, by Mr. Willett. It is the house still standing that was occupied by the late Kilborn Faunce, and is probably as old as any now existing in Kingston, even if not built wholly or in part at so early a date as Mr. Willett owned the land. In 1648 he bought (with William Paddy) a house and land at the river of Edmund Freeman, said house "sometimes appertaining unto Mr. Isaac Allerton, being bounded with the lands of Mr. Fuller on one side, and lands of CLEMENT BRIGGS and CHRISTOPHER WINTER on the other the nether end, buting vpon Joanes River." Mr. Willett was one of the last of the Leyden company to come to the country, arriving about 1629, but he became of importance, being an assistant thirteen years in succession. In 1660 he was an inhabitant of Rehoboth, and 1664 "was chosen to confer with the commissioners appointed by King Charles the Second in behalf of Plymouth Colony making respectful professions of fidelity and allegiance." After the surrender of New York to the English, he rendered the commissioners of appeals great service by his acquaintance with the customs, language, etc., of the Dutch, and so satisfactorily did he perform his duties that he became very popular, and was elected the first English mayor of the city of New York. He died in Swansey, Aug. 4, 1674, where a rough monument still marks his grave with the following inscription:

"MDCLXXIV.

"Here lyeth the body of the worthy Thomas Willett, Esq., who died August ye IVth in ye LXIVth year of his age. Anno.

"Who was the first Mayor of New York and twice did sustain the place."

RICHARD WRIGHT. In 1660, "a small parcel of land lying near unto John Cooke's at Rockey Nook, was granted unto Richard Wright to bee a place to set an house on." 30th December, 1663. "The bounds of the land of Richard Wright on which his house standeth at Rockey Nook as it was laid out by Leiftenant Morton is as followeth: the bounds on the northerly side is a great Cloven Rocke by the seaside, and so ranging up towards the woods to a great heape of stones within the field, and so to the path the breadth is to run Southerly from the said heape of stones to a great red oak marked on four sides, the Southerly side to run from the said red oak downward to the sea to a great remarkable rock and so to the sea, the length of it is from the common roadway to the sea." Previous to these dates a Richard Wright is mentioned as one of the early settlers in Rehoboth, and his estate was appraised in 1643 at

eight hundred and thirty-four pounds. Whether the two of this name were of the same family or not is unknown to the writer.

CHRISTOPHER WINTER had lands at Jones River 1648.

Thus an attempt has been made in the first part of this work to notice all the principal persons who so early took up land or resided in this part of the colony, and the list embraces several of the distinguished founders of New England. It is a pleasure to record so many events connected with their lives that they may thus be perpetuated in the memory of their posterity, and others who may from time to time occupy those same lands once trodden by the Pilgrims. May future generations forever cherish the names of those who first planted the seeds of civilization on these western shores, and bequeathed to us so many blessings.

"Live, live within each grateful breast,
With reverence for your names possessed.
Your praises on our tongues shall dwell,
And sires to sons your actions tell."

CHAPTER II.

EARLY HISTORY—ANCIENT FERRIES, HIGHWAYS,
AND BRIDGES—FORMATION OF JONES RIVER
PARISH—INCORPORATION OF KINGSTON.

Ancient Ferries, Highways, and Bridges.—For an unknown period, before the settlement of this country by Europeans, it had been inhabited by numerous tribes of Indians, who had their paths or trails which connected different localities, and were probably used at first by our forefathers in going from place to place, until some of them became established roads. In the earlier records of the colony the "Payth to the Massachusetts," or the "Massachusetts Path," is often mentioned, and although it would be a difficult, if not impossible, task to locate it exactly at the present time, yet portions of it can be traced by reference to records relating to some of the more modern highways. The first mention of this path in the vicinity of Jones River is in 1637. May 10th, "It is agreed that the heighways both for horse and cart and foot, shalbe as followeth: From the town of Plymouth to Joanes River, as it was cleared, *provided* it be holpen at Mr. Allerton's, by going through the old cove yard at the river, the place being commonly called the Old Wading Place, and so through a valley up the hill, and then to turn straight to Abraham Peirce's ground, and through his ground as it is

marked, and so the *old path to Massachusetts* leaving Mr. Bradford's house to the west, and from Mr. Bradford's house to Stephen Tracy's ground as the way now lyeth, being already treuched a foote way from the lower steping-stones to Stephen Tracie's, the heighway lying through Stephen Tracie's field now enclosed. Also we allow a way from Francis Billington's ground through the nooke, as it now lyeth, to the ferry, and from the ferry to Stephen Tracie's house and so through the meadow to the bridg." Thus it will be seen there were three routes from Plymouth over Jones River to the common point at Stephen Tracy's house, which probably stood on the present estate of Mr. Samuel Loring, of Duxbury. It was ordered March 1, 1636, "That Joseph Rogers be allowed a constant ferry over Jones' River, neer his dwelling howse, & to take a penny for the transportation of each pson, he, the said Joseph, maintaynig a sufficient ferry at that price."

Let us now trace the three routes mentioned: first, the way through Mr. Allerton's ground to the river was probably a little north of the present almshouse, and "through the valley up the hill" was at the northerly bounds of the land of the late Wiswall S. Stetson (where it has often been told by aged persons of a past generation as the way of an ancient road), then turn straight to the grounds of Abraham Pierce (which were on the south side of Stony Brook), then, after passing through his ground, the rest of the way to Stephen Tracy's was by the *old path*, which would leave Mr. Bradford's house on the west. (See pages 246, 247.) The stepping-stones mentioned secondly, were some distance down the river from the wading-place, probably as far as the wharf by the fish-yard, for if they had been much farther up the river, then it would have been necessary to have crossed the mouth of Stony Brook also, in order to have reached Mr. Tracy's house; but, as a bridge was afterwards built near that place, it is reasonable to suppose that the way for foot-travelers by the stepping-stones was near the point we have located it. From information received it appears that the *first ferry* was nearly at the mouth of the river, and a direct path to the house of Mr. Tracy would not vary very much in distance from the other ways. An extract from the records relating to the ferry may be of interest:

"The vijth of July, 1638. George Moore couennanted wth the Gou & Assistante (that vpon condicon hee may haue his xxv acres of land confirmed vnto him) to keepe a sufficient cannow or ferry to carry passengers ouer at Joanes Riuer for the space of two yeares, if need require so long, and to haue a penny a man for transportacon, and to make causes¹ on both sides, that passengers may be transported at all tymes of the tyde."

¹ Causeways.

The first bridge over the river was built in 1639, and was probably at the place first mentioned, but in a few years another one was erected just below the wharf at the fish-yard. The records do not specify the different bridges, yet the fact that there were two, accounts for the frequency of repairs which seemed necessary between the years 1648 and 1667.

March 4, 1638/9. "Whereas, there is a bridg to be erected ouer Jones Riuer, w^{ch} should haue beene only for horse and man to passe, vpon due consideracon, fynding that the charges will not be much more to make y^t passable for a cart, it is resolu'd to make it passable for a cart to go ouer."

29th May, 1643. "It is agreed vpon that — Russell shall haue £4-10s. to make the Causeway on the Marsh to Jones River Bridge, and to haue $\frac{1}{2}$ C. of Bread for the present, and the said sum to be leyed vpon the Town in Corn at harvest next. Those that agreed to provide the said bread:

Mr. Prence, 14 lb.	} And for the other 7 lb. means must be used to procure It, Provided that It be in part of payment."
Mr. Hanbury, 14 lb.	
John Brown, 14 lb.	
Mr. Paddy, 7 lb.	

1647/8, March 7. "The bridge at Joanes Riuer being dangerous to pase over it, both for man and beast, the Court haue ordered y^t Captaine Myells Standish, Treasurer, doe see the said bridge repaired forthwith."

1652, June 29. "The Court haue appointed Captaine Staudish to take some speedy course with som workmen to mend the bridge att Joanes Riuer, and if workmen will not bee procured to worke at it willingly, hee hath power heerby to presse men to work thereatt."

1652, Oct. 5. By the grand jury, "We present the townships of Plymouth and Duxborow for not repairing of Joanes River bridge."

1665, Oct. 3. "Cornett Studson and William Paybody are appointed and requested by the Court to haue the ouersight of the worke in the rebuilding of the bridge att Joanes Riuer, intended and ordered to bee done by the countrey."

1683, June 17. "The town likewise engaged to allow three pounds, silver money, for and towards the building of a bridge ouer Jones River, for the use and conueniency of the neighborhood, which bridge shall be for horse and foot."

In 1684 the King's Highway was laid out, and its course, after leaving the present bounds of Plymouth, was as follows: Along the old road to Mr. Crowe's land, passing by the land of John Gray; along the old road (leaving William Shurtley's house on the east) to Smelt Brook; thence through Samuel Fuller's, Isaac Cushman's, and Elder Cushman's land to the end of the causeway of Jones River bridge, bounded with a rock on the west side; "and the way to Bridgewater to run up from the old road betwixt Elder Thomas Cushman's and Elkanah Cushman's tree, marked at the old road that goes to Jones River." As the King's Highway appears to be the first road laid out to the lower bridge, it is to be supposed that that bridge was only for foot-travelers previous to that time. In 1695 the question of turning the road to its present location over the river was first agitated, but no decisive action on the subject was

taken for twelve years, when, in 1707, it was voted "that it is a great burden and charge to maintain two bridges over Jones' River, when one might answer; that application be made to the County Court and to the Court of Barnstable that a bridge might be built higher up the river."

1708. This year the highway over the river was changed to its present way, though it does not appear upon the records that any bridge was immediately built there; and if any, it probably was only for travelers on foot, as in 1715 "it was proposed to build a cart-bridge over Jones's River, near Jacob Cook's. Maj. John Bradford proposed to give towards the building said bridge what stone were on his land, and set his hand thereto. Jacob Cook likewise offered that those that did the said work should have the stones they could get off his land, in case they would take as many loads of cobbling-stones as of binding-stones for said work. Jacob Mitchell also made the same offer. The town voted to build a cart-bridge over the said river, and chose agents to have the work executed." The sum appropriated, May 9, 1715, for this bridge was eighty pounds. In 1709 the lower bridge was burned, or partly burned, by an incendiary, as it was supposed. While the officers of the law were endeavoring to detect the person, a wag reported to them that he saw a man going to the bridge with a live coal in his hand; but being pressed for further information, at last revealed the secret by telling them it was only a certain gentleman walking hand in hand with a young lady whose name was Cole. The new highway, laid out in 1708, followed very nearly the Bridgewater road as it crossed the river, after it had crossed the lands of Eleazar and Elkanah Cushman, "and so along Br^{ids} Road to the sd. Jones River, and over sd. river alongside sd. road to 2 cedar posts marked in Jacob Cooke's fence, . . . and along said Bridgewater road to a path which crosses Maj. Bradford's land and leads to Stony Brook." This point last mentioned was probably near the place where "Mutton Lane" intersects the main road, for the old Bridgewater road crossed the burying-ground diagonally from a point near the front of the town hall. From that path the road was laid out as it now passes down the hill through the village of Stony Brook, and was afterwards called the Boston road. The court ordered at the same time that the old bridge near by this new road should be taken down, as it had become dangerous for travel.

The first bridge over Stony Brook was built at this same time. "The town voted that there should be a bridge over Stoney Brook, and y^e way through the brook cleared, and a bridge over sd. brook of

about three logs breadth." Seven years after, a more substantial bridge was built there, as, Sept. 3, 1716, "The Town voated to allow Maj. John Bradford six pounds towards the building a bridg over Stoney Brook, provided he build it with stone, s^d bridg to be Twelve feet wide, three feet high in the middle, and soe upon a strait to y^e upland on each side, laid with good stones, well laid to y^e acceptance of the Selectmen. The Arch in y^e middle to be Eight fot wide, laid with oak peices Good and Strong, well graveled, & left in Good repaire at 7 years' end after this date."

In the early times there was a road from Stony Brook towards Bridgewater across the corner of Evergreen Cemetery. The highway lately laid out from the railroad depot follows in nearly the same track until it reaches the cemetery. As it has already been shown that the Massachusetts path went from some point near the present railroad crossing to Stephen Tracy's, it is very probable that the road to Bridgewater just mentioned intersected the path at Stony Brook, which would have made a most direct route from Duxbury to Bridgewater. Several persons from time to time had special ways to their premises granted them, and one case is here noticed: March 6, 1695. "Leave was granted to Caleb Cook and John Gray to fence their lands at Rockenook down to low water-mark upon condition that Joseph Howland may have free passage through their lands out of Rockenook up to the Highway." This was probably the present way to the wharf there.

Soon after the year 1700 a desire began to be manifested by the people in the vicinity of Jones River for a withdrawal from the old town and the formation of a separate township for themselves. Ninety-six years had passed since the settlement at Plymouth before their first request was made for a separation, and it was not until nine years after that time that their wishes were fully granted, and the town of Kingston incorporated.

Formation of Jones River Parish and the subsequent Incorporation of the Town of Kingston, with the Causes thereof.—In the year 1717, forty-one inhabitants of the north part of Plymouth, with others from Plympton and Pembroke, desired to be set off as a township or precinct, and they sent the following petition to the General Court at Boston:

"To His Excellency, Samuel Shute, Esq., Capt. General and Governor in Chief in and over his Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay, &c. The Council and Representatives in General Court assembled:

"The petition of the North Inhabitants of the town of Plym-outh, near Jones' River, and of the Northeast part of Plympton, near the aforesaid river, & of some of the Inhabitants of

the Southeast end of Pembroke Humbly Sheweth: That it is a great Burthen your poor petitioners labor under by reason of the great distance we live from the center of the towns to which we respectively belong, the great difficulty of attending all public worship, and especially the public worship of God, which difficulty we have for a long time cheerfully labored under till we should increase to such numbers and capacities as to be able to support the public worship of God amongst us, in some place where it shall be most for our general accommodation which we having considered, & upon computation find that about forty and eight families will be nearer meeting than now we are. For now many of us live six or seven miles from meeting and the most of us above four miles, and then there will be very few above two miles from the meeting-house. We have likewise suitable accommodations for many more inhabitants, which we believe would be soon improved if we had the public worship established amongst us, and we made into a township or precinct. Our petition, therefore, to the Great and General Assembly is that all within the bounds hereafter mentioned may be made into a township, viz.: [The bounds will not be given here, as they will appear substantially the same in another place.] Which this our reasonable petition tendeth so much to promote the public worship and the good of this place, we doubt not but you will see cause to allow and grant.

Israel Bradford.	Samuel Fuller.
Hezekiah Bradford.	Elisha West.
John Bryant.	Judah Hall.
Francis Cook.	Jacob Cook, Jr.
Ebenezer Eaton.	Caleb Stetson.
John Washburn.	Eleazer Cushman.
John Everson.	Robert Cushman.
David Bradford.	Benjamin Bryant.
Jacob Mitchell.	Peter Hunt.
Robert Cook.	William Cook.
Jonathan Bryant.	John Gray.
Wrestling Brewster.	John Cushman.
Perez Bradford.	Joseph Holmes.
Ephraim Bradford.	Benjamin Eaton.
Isaac Holmes.	Richard Everson.
William Bradford.	John Bradford.
Elisha Stetson.	John Bradford, Jr.
Jacob Cook.	Joseph Sturtevant.
Peter West.	Elnathan Fish.
Elisha Bradford.	Gershom Bradford."
Charles Little.	

The first petition for a separation was to the town itself, March 15, 1717, but it was not granted, and November 4th, Nathaniel Thomas, Esq., and Maj. Isaac Lothrop were selected as agents to make answer to the petition that had been sent to the General Court.

In the General Court, May 29, 1717, it was ordered that "Capt. Henry Hodges, Col. William Bassett, and Capt. William Southworth be a committee to go upon the place, view and consider the situation and circumstances of the petitioners and the tract of land which they desire should be made a township or precinct, and report their opinion to this Court whether it be reasonable the prayers of the petitioners should be granted, the charges of the committee to be borne by the petitioners." This

committee performed the duty assigned them, and September 7th reported that they were "of opinion, for divers weighty reasons given to us, that it may be best for the petitioners that the said tract of land be made a township, if the Great and General Court shall see cause to grant the same."

The General Court, after a full hearing upon the question, passed an act, November, 1717, setting off the north part of Plymouth, with portions of the other towns before mentioned, as a precinct or parish.

"In Council, upon a full hearing before the whole Court upon the petition of several of the inhabitants of Plymouth, Plympton, and Pembroke, Ordered, that the petitioners be set off a precinct according to the bounds mentioned in the committee's report, and upon their providing and maintaining an Orthodox minister, a public reading- and a writing-school within their precinct, that they may be free from any charge to the ministry and schools in their respective towns.

"Sent down for concurrence.

"In the House of Representatives.

"Read and Concurred.

"Consented to.

SAML. SHUTE.

"A true copy Examined.

"J. WILLARD, Sec'y."

As the act provided that they should maintain a minister, the people of the new parish soon began to make the necessary arrangements for the building of a meeting-house and the settling of a minister. The first business meeting on record was on Dec. 5, 1717, when it was voted "y^e our Meeting-House should stand on the left hand of the way that leads to y^e landing-place near the corner of Jacob Mitchell's field." Voted "that it be forty-three feet in length, thirty-six in width, and twenty feet between joints." Maj. John Bradford, Peter West, and Charles Little were chosen agents to build the meeting-house. March 14, 1718. The same gentlemen last named were chosen agents to provide a minister as soon as the meeting-house was ready. Nov. 21, 1718. Voted to give Mr. Paine three pounds money for two days' preaching. The same agents, chosen March 14th, were requested to agree with Mr. Paine to preach some longer time. Jan. 12, 1719. Voted to raise eighty pounds to pay a minister. Charles Little and Peter West were chosen a committee to order who shall have pews in the precinct meeting-house, and where they shall be. Isaac Holmes was to have "twenty shillings for sweeping, opening and shutting of the doors and casements of the meeting-house for one year. Feb. 17, 1719. Voted "to give Mr. Thomas Paine a call to the work of the ministry in said Precinct, having had experience of his qualities for said work." Why Mr. Paine was not settled does not appear upon the records, but he afterwards went to Weymouth, where he died in 1737.

Nothing more concerning the ministry appears until the following year, when it is recorded that "Mr. Joseph Stacie began to preach July 26, 1720." August 15th it was voted to give Mr. Stacy eighty pounds a year, and also one hundred pounds settlement. The committee on the pews in the meeting-house decided that there shall be thirteen pews below the galleries besides the pew already built for the minister's wife. The location of all these pews is given in the records, and a few will be described here: Maj. John Bradford's was next to the pulpit stairs; Charles Little's was next to street door on the right, and Elisha Bradford's on the left "as you go in." Benjamin Eaton's was "between minister's stairs and west door," and Peter West's was in the gallery, "in the front, next to the stairs, behind the women." Rev. Mr. Stacy was ordained Nov. 2, 1720. Liberty was given William Cooke "to build a casement or window in his pew in y^e meeting-house, so as not to incommode the meeting-house." Josiah Cooke, Robert Cushman, Jr., and Cornelius Drew were allowed to have a pew in the side gallery March 22, 1725. Only a little more than seven years passed after the formation of the parish when the residents there began to agitate the question of an entire separation from the old town, and at a precinct meeting held at the time last named, it was voted "to draw off and become a precinct school, and that a suitable mistress be engaged to learn the children to read and write," and also to draw off and become a township, and to effect the same, chose Joseph Holmes, Eleazer Ring, and Benjamin Eaton to act in behalf of said precinct in that affair." There were probably several reasons why the people desired an entire separation, yet it has been the testimony of aged people that the chief cause of dissatisfaction was the action of the town in regard to the schools. If there were other serious reasons of complaint the records are silent upon the subject, and show no other cause of trouble than that to which reference has been made. We will now go back thirty years previous to the time of which we are writing, and bring to light what little there is recorded concerning schools.

In 1696 the north part of Plymouth had the schoolmaster the fourth quarter, as the record states he shall "remove no farther southward in said towne for settlement to keepe scool than John Gray's." 1714, June 7. "At a Towne Meeting it was voted to allow 20 pounds to the North end of y^e town to build a school house somewhere neere Jacob Cook's." Shortly after this Maj. Bradford gave a lot of land for this first school-house, as will be seen by the following deed, which is copied in full from the Registry

of Deeds, vol. xi. page 30. This lot was situated just westerly from the grounds of the late Capt. James Sever, and a school-house which stood on the same land is now well remembered by many persons, as it was not removed until 1826:

"To all To whome These Presents shall Come: Major John Bradford, of Plymth, In the County of Plymth, in New England, Sendeth Greeting: Know yee, that Whereas There hath bine something done by the Inhabitants of about Jones River, In Plymth, aforesaid, Towards y^e Erecting or Building a Scool-house for the Incouragement of Learning & Conveniency of Educating Their children. Know yee, that for and ye further promoting & Encouraging y^e same, Have Given, Granted, aliened, made over, & Confirmed, & by these presents for myself, my heirs, Excut^{rs}, & Adms, do fully and freely Give, Grant, alienate, make over & Confirm unto y^e above sd. Inhabitants or Neighbourhood, their heirs and assigns forever, a Certain peice of Land near Jones' River, aforesd, on y^e Northwest side of y^e Land and way, which I lately sold to Charles Little by y^e Country Road, To erect and sett y^e sd. scool-house upon; To Have and To Hold y^e sd. peice of Land for the use aforesd To y^e sd Inhabitants & Neighbourhood aforesd so long as they, y^e sd Inhabitants, shall keep and maintain a scool-house on sd. Land & Pecibly To Enjoy y^e same during y^e Term Last Mentioned without any Lett, Hinderance, or Molestation from myself or any other, from, by, or under me, or any pson or psons Whatsoever. In witness whereof, I, y^e sd John Bradford, have hereunto sett my hand & seal, this 28th day July, one Thousand Seven Hundred & fourteen, 1714.

"JOHN BRADFORD [SEAL]"

"Signed, Sealed, & DD^{dd}

"In Presents of

"Benjamin Southworth,
"Joseph Chandler."

For five years (from 1716 to 1721) the north part of the town had a school for a certain portion of each year, but in the latter year it was voted to have but one school in the town, and that "shold be a grammar school." During the years 1722, 1723, 1724, a school was again allowed them. On the 15th of February, 1725, there was a very exciting town-meeting held, and a long debate about schools, "and there being a great assembly, it was something difficult to distinguish the voate by holding up the hand, and it was therefore ordered by the moderator that the assembly should withdraw out of ye house, & then to come in & pass by the Clark, & declare whether they were for one or three schools; and it was voated by a majority of voates that there should be one school; and there being a great tumult in the meeting, and the people difficult to be stilled, the moderator therefore adjourned the present meeting to the first day of March next." March 1, 1725. "And then the Town proceeded to manage the affair about the school." After a plan had been adopted for the school in the centre of the town, it was voted "that each end of the town, who for some years past had a woman's school among them, be allowed to deduct out of the Town's

Treasury what they are annually rated or taxed for the grammar school, and no more towards the maintaining a school among themselves, provided they see cause to keep one."

The result of this meeting seemed to determine the future action of the parish, for on the 22d of same month, as before stated, they voted to withdraw from the town, and May 31st they voted to petition the General Court to become a township, and for "our part of y^e money which the mile and half land was sold for." For more than a year after this the matter was urged and opposed by the different parties interested, and in the mean time, Sept. 6, 1725, it was voted at a precinct meeting "to raise twenty pounds money to defray the charge of the school in said precinct."

Jan. 7, 1726. John Gray, Robert Cushman, and William Cooke were chosen agents "to acquaint the respective towns from whence we derived of our desire to run the line betweene y^m and us, and to prefix y^e day and to assist in sd. business till it should be accomplished. In addition to the committee or agents of y^e precinct is added Maj. John Bradford, Mr. Jacob Mitchell, and Mr. Thomas Croad to assist in y^e business of meeting y^e committee which is to come from Boston to view the state of y^e precinct in order to become a township." Thirty pounds were appropriated for defraying the expenses of the committee, and Mr. Samuel Foster was to "provide for them and keep them."

March 25, 1726. At this the last precinct meeting it was voted to give Rev. Mr. Stacy ninety pounds salary, also "that there shall be a moving Reading and Writing school in the precinct for y^e year ensuing, which shall be kept eight months on the Northward side of the meeting-house, viz.: three months at the school-house on the North side of Jones River, and two months at the house of Israel Bradford, and three months near Smelt Brook, and four months y^e part Westerly of the meeting-house, viz.: two months at Joseph Holmes and two months at Robert Cooke's." Mr. Gershom Bradford was chosen to go to Boston at the May Sessions, "to do what may further be done relating to y^e precinct's petition to y^e Honorable Gen'l Court in order to be a township."

"In Council June 2, 1726.—Ordered: That the bounds of the North precinct of Plymouth, intended to be erected into a township by the name of Kingstone, shall be as followeth, that is to say: Beginning at a heap of stones above the highway, being the bounds between the lands of John Sturtevant, and the land which did belong to Joseph Sturtevant, deceased, and thence the line between the two precincts in Plymouth to run North forty-five degrees and a half Easterly down to the Salt Bay; and from thence on the same course into Duxborough town line; and thence from the first-mentioned heap of stones South about forty-five degrees and a half westerly up into the woods unto a

great remarkable rock, commonly called Nick's Rock, by the southeast side of a cartway; and from thence on the same course 144 rods to a stone set in the ground and other stones laid about it by the Northwest side of the said cartway; and from thence south fifty-seven degrees Westerly unto two red-oak trees, marked with stones about them, in the line of Plimpton township, by the Northwest side of the old country road that leads from Plymouth town to Middleborough; and the line between Plimpton and Plymouth, north precinct, North about seven degrees Westerly unto a great black-oak, formerly marked, by the southeast side of a roadway near the hill called Brewster's hill, the said tree being a former bound of Plimpton township; and from thence North forty-seven and an half degrees Westerly about four hundred and eighty rods to a heap of stones on a cleft rock, and from thence North about five degrees Westerly about two hundred and twenty-eight rods to a long stone set in the ground, and other stones laid about it, about three rods to the Westward of the old cellar which was Thomas Shurtleff's; and from thence North three degrees westerly about a mile and forty-two rods to the west corner bounds of the land which did belong to Peter West, deceased, being a pine-tree marked, by Jones River pond; and from thence over sd. pond North eight degrees Westerly unto the South corner bounds of Jonathan Crooker; and from thence between the sd. North precinct and the town of Pembroke North about forty-three degrees Easterly about one hundred and seven rods by the range of the sd. Crooker's land unto the north corner of the 145th lot, which now belongs to William Cooke; and from thence East unto the Northwest Corner of Elnathan Fish; and from thence by the range of the sd. lot, being in number the 127th lot, East-South-East unto the Northeast corner of sd. lot at the brook called Pine brook; and from thence the sd. line between the sd. North precinct and the town of Duxborough, to run on a straight line to the ancient corner bounds between the townships of Plymouth and Duxborough, being a heap of stones by a white-oak tree marked to the Northward of y^e brook called Mile brook; and from thence by the bounds between Duxborough and Plymouth until it come down to the bay; and from thence by Duxborough line over the bay until it meet with the line first mentioned.

"Sent down for concurrence.

"J. WILLARD, Sec'y.

"In the House of Representatives,

"June 3, 1726, read and concurred.

"WM. DUDLEY, Spr.

"Consented to.

"WM. DUMMER."

On the 16th of June, 1726, O. S., corresponding to the 27th, N. S., the following act passed:

"ANNO REGNI REGIS GEORGHII DUODECIMO.

"AN ACT Passed by the Great and Generall Court or Assembly of His Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay for Dividing the Town of Plymouth, and Erecting a New Town there by the name of Kingston.

"WHEREAS, the Town of Plymouth, within the County of Plymouth, is of great extent for length, and lyes commodiously for Two Townships, and the North Precinct thereof being of late sufficiently filled with Inhabitants who labor under great Difficulties on several accounts, and have thereupon addressed this Court that they may be set off a distinct and separate Township. Be it therefore Enacted by the Lieut.-Governour, Council, and Representatives in Generall Court assembled, and by the Authority of the same, That all the Lands lying within the said North Precinct, in Plymouth, aforesaid, particularly

described and bounded by an Order of this Court passed at their present Session, be and hereby are set off and constituted a separate Township, by the name of Kingston, and that the Inhabitants of said Township be vested with the Powers, Privileges, and Immunities that the Inhabitants of any Town of this Province by Law are or ought to be vested with. *Provided*, And be it further Enacted, That nothing in this act contained shall be construed, deemed, judged, or intended to hinder or prejudice the right and interest of all or any persons whatsoever in any of the Common and Undivided Lands within the Towns of Plymouth and Kingston aforesaid, but the same shall remain as heretofore. *Provided, also, and be it further Enacted*, That the Inhabitants of the said Town of Kingston shall be liable and subject (notwithstanding there being set off and constituted a Township aforesaid) to pay their proportion of all Province, County, and Town rates for this present year, in the Towns to which they respectively belonged, and shall be accordingly assessed in such Towns in the same manner as they would have been if this Act had never been made, Anything herein before contained to the contrary notwithstanding.

"Passed in Council and signed.

"J. WILLARD, Sec'y.

"Passed in the House of Representatives and signed.

"WM. DUDLEY, Speaker.

"Consented to.

"WM. DUMMER."

It is said that Lieutenant-Governor Dummer suggested the name of the new town on the 28th of May, that being the birthday of His Majesty King George the First, then the reigning sovereign of England. The name Ashburton had been suggested, but the people did not seem to fancy it. Soon after the incorporation of the town it was ordered in Council, and passed the House of Representatives June 24, 1726, "That Maj. John Bradford, a principal inhabitant of the town of Kingston, is empowered and directed to notify and summon the inhabitants duly qualified for votes to assemble and meet together to choose town officers to stand unto the next annual election, according to law."

The following is the warrant for the first town-meeting held in Kingston, and the names of the persons chosen to fill the different offices will be given:

"Pursuant to an Order of the Great and General Court to me directed, these are to notify and summon the inhabitants of the town of Kingston qualified for votes to assemble and meet together at the meeting-house in Kingston aforesaid on Monday, the twenty-ninth day of August instant, at ten of the clock in the forenoon, to choose town officers, to stand until the next annual election, according to law. Dated at Kingston aforesaid, the thirteenth of August, Anno Domini 1726."

At this meeting Maj. John Bradford was chosen moderator; Joseph Mitchell, clerk; Benjamin Eaton, Thomas Croad, and Jacob Mitchell, selectmen and assessors; Ensign Wrestling Brewster, treasurer; Joseph Mitchell, constable; Seth Chipman, tithingman; John Gray and Samuel Foster, hog-reeves; Robert Cook and Jacob Cook, Jr., fence-viewers;

Samuel Ring, surveyor. At the next town-meeting in December the debt was about one hundred and fifty-six pounds, of which Rev. Mr. Stacy's salary was sixty pounds, and the school appropriation forty pounds.

Having passed the period of the incorporation of the town, its history for the succeeding century will be given in the form of annals, and that will embrace most, if not all, that is recorded of the church history down to the year 1800; also items from the records relating to the schools during the same period will be put in their proper places.

CHAPTER III.

CHRONOLOGICAL HISTORY—ANNALS OF THE TOWN FROM 1727 TO 1884.

Annals.—1727, March 20. The salary of Rev. Mr. Stacy was to be ninety-five pounds. The school to be kept four months at Robert Cook's and eight months at the school-house near the river. John Cook, Caleb Stetson, and Gershom Bradford were chosen "to clear all ye brooks and rivers of all obstructions to the passage of fish."

1728. Voted to build two seats at each end of the meeting-house above the galleries for negroes and Indians to sit.

1729. John Pratt was "allowed the liberty of dwelling in the school-house near Mr. Sever's for ye space of three months' time that the school shall not be kept."

1730, Jan. 20. Giles Rickard's name as school-master first appears this year, but he probably had been employed previously. At a town-meeting twelve pounds were raised "to supply Francis Wilkes and Jonathan Belcher, Esq., agents of the sd. house at the Court of Great Britain, to enable y^m to solicit y^e affairs of this country."

March 9th. The minister's salary was raised to one hundred and twenty pounds. The selectmen were ordered to have "suitable windows made at the ends of y^e meeting-house against the uppermost galleries where the indians and negroes sit." James Cobb was "to take care of the indians and negroes that on y^e Sabbath-day they resort to those seats which are built for them in said meeting-house." Seth Chipman and John Finney were chosen "to take care and to suppress those youths that are vicious or disorderly on Sabbath-days."

December 7th. "Choose Cornelius Drew to take

care of and to regulate the indian and negro servants on the Sabbath-days."

1732. Forty-five pounds were raised for the school.

1735. For several years past rewards have been offered by the town for the killing of wild-cats.

1736. Jabez Washburn was chosen to repair the meeting-house.

1737. A presentment for not having a pair of stocks in this town. Voted "to build a pair, and the selectmen are to see that they are made according to law."

1738. The minister's salary this year was one hundred and forty-five pounds, and Mr. Rickard's sixty pounds.

1739, March 5. Stringent fish laws were passed at this meeting.

May 21st. Voted "to give Mr. Giles Rickard, the present schoolmaster, one week out of his year's service to improve for his own advantage in hay-making time."

Died this year Samuel Drew, the ancestor of the Duxbury and Kingston families of that name. He was the son of John Drew, who arrived in Plymouth about 1642, and was, like his father, a prominent ship-builder. He was in Duxbury, 1713, but afterwards removed to Kingston.

1740, May 27. By the records it does not appear since the incorporation of the town that any representative had been sent to the General Court until at this time, after a period of fourteen years, Capt. Gershom Bradford was chosen their first representative. For several, if not all the previous, years it is recorded that the people voted not to send a representative, but an excuse for not doing so.

1741, March 26. Voted "to pay Rev. Mr. Stacie's salary the first Sabbath-day of every month through the year." The town and church were soon called to mourn the loss of their minister, for on the 25th of August the Rev. Joseph Stacy died of a fever, aged forty-seven years. He was born in Cambridge, 1694, and served his time at the shoemaking business, but afterwards received an education at Harvard College, and was settled in the ministry here. He married Patience Warren, of Plymouth, who died Jan. 13, 1730, in her thirty-third year. In a note left by Rev. Z. Willis he says Mr. Stacy "was small of stature and of great activity, delighted in gunning and fishing, for which amusements there was a good opening in his day in this place. This passion he did not indulge to the neglect of his studies, in which he was very diligent. He was happy in the affections and love of his people. His abilities were middling; his piety was great." On the day follow-

ing his death a special meeting of the inhabitants was held, and Francis Adams was selected as moderator. Deacon John Washburn, Deacon Wrestling Brewster, and Mr. John Faunce were appointed agents "in behalf of y^e town to treat with the ministers of the neighboring towns in order to supplying y^e pulpit with a suitable person." Voted, "that the Rev. Mr. Stacie shall be honorably buried at y^e charge of the town." The selectmen were added to the committee "in order to provide those things that shall be thought suitable and decent in order to the funeral of Rev. Mr. Stacie, deceased."

A Mr. Clapp was the next candidate for the ministry, but nothing is recorded concerning him, excepting that a committee, consisting of Nicholas Sever, Esq., Mr. Benjamin Eaton, Mr. John Faunce, and Mr. Judah Hall, was appointed "to go to Taunton to inquire after Mr. Clapp's character."

1742, March 1. Voted "to raise £160, old tenor, for supplying the pulpit with a suitable person for the year ensuing." The committee was instructed to engage the Rev. Jedediah Adams to supply the pulpit for a season. On the 12th of April both church and town made choice of Rev. Mr. Adams as their pastor; but at a subsequent meeting of the town, May 17th, "it refused to vote £160, old tenor, to Rev. Jedediah Adams," and thus no settlement was then made. At a church meeting, July 26th, it was voted "that the Rev. Mr. Thaddeus Maccarty be the pastor of the Church of Christ in Kingston," and the town by a unanimous vote, August 16th, concurred in the same. The minister's salary was fixed at £160, old tenor, or "an equivalent in the new emission." Also a settlement of £300, old tenor, or its equivalent, was voted, one-half to be paid the first year, and the remainder the next.

September 20th. One hundred pounds, old tenor, was added to the settlement, to be paid in two years after the other should be paid; and it was further agreed, "that in consideration of the unanimity of the church and town in the choice of Mr. Maccarty, that after four years the town will add forty pounds, old tenor, to his salary."

October 25th. "The ministers and messengers and their wives were invited to the entertainment at the ordination of the Rev. Mr. Maccarty," which took place Nov. 3, 1742. Rev. Ellis Gray, of Boston, delivered the sermon, Rev. Mr. Eels, of Scituate, the charge, and Rev. Mr. Lewis, of Pembroke, the right hand of fellowship.

December 6th. Voted "to allow Nicholas Sever, Esq., for keeping the ministers, and his charge on the road between Boston and Kingston, twenty-five

pounds;" also, "to allow Mr. Benj. Sampson for keeping ministers, and keeping y^e ministers at Mr. Maccarty's ordination, y^e sum of thirty-two pounds and ten shillings."

1743, March 14. The sum of ten pounds, old tenor, was offered to any person belonging to the town who might kill an "old grown wolf." A bridge was built over Jones' River, between Robert Bradford's and Capt. Bradford's; and it was ordered, September 16th, to be built in same manner and method as "Jones' River Great Bridge was built." This was at the place now known as Triphammer.

1744. A wolf was killed in the town this year.

1745. A trouble between minister and people began to be manifested during the early part of the year. It was occasioned by the opposition of a majority of the parish to the famous preacher, Rev. George Whitefield, then in the midst of his wonderful career in New England. January 29th, it was voted "not to allow itinerant preachers to preach in the meeting-house, and that Nicholas Sever, Esq., Mr. Judah Hall, Mr. Robert Bradford, Deac. Brewster, Mr. John Faunce, Mr. Francis Adams, Mr. William Ripley, Mr. Ebenezer Fuller, and Joseph Mitchell be a parish committee, and that they take care to see that there be hooks and staples put to the case-ments in the meeting-house, that nobody may get in at unseasonable times to do damage in y^e meeting-house. Also that this committee shall have a prudential power relating to the meeting-house and other parish affairs, and particularly to itinerant ministers, who having of late been troublesome in many places, and as Mr. Maccarty may be in danger of being overborne by their insolence, the said committee are desired to use their good office to prevent the same and to guard the meeting-house from them, viz.: itinerant ministers." They were also requested to wait upon the Rev. Mr. Maccarty and use their good offices with him for the healing and accommodating any difficulties which of late may have arisen, and to prevent the like for the future. Later in the year it was rumored that Mr. Maccarty had invited Mr. Whitefield, in spite of the wishes of the parish, to deliver a Thursday lecture, and the committee, to prevent his occupying the pulpit, had the church fastened against him. This caused a bitter feeling, and Mr. Maccarty immediately asked for his dismission. The church soon granted it, and the town, November 7th, "concurred with the vote of the church to dismiss Rev. Mr. Maccarty from his pastoral office." He preached his farewell sermon the 3d of November, on the third anniversary of his ordination, but it was not printed until 1804, nearly

sixty years afterwards. The date of his ordination does not appear on either the town or church records, but the printed sermon is dated Nov. 3, 1745, and in it Mr. Maccarty refers to the sermon "preached at my ordination, this day 3 years," and a foot-note to which this sentence refers says, "Nov. 3, 1742." If these dates are correct, then the farewell sermon was preached before the town had dismissed their minister, for that action is on record November 7th, as before stated. It may be that after the church had granted his dismission, Mr. Maccarty preached his farewell sermon without waiting for the decision of the town. A few extracts from the sermon are here copied:

"However, amid all the imperfections of my ministry, I hope it has not been altogether an unsuccessful one. That I have not laboured in vain, and spent my strength for naught and in vain; that some souls have been savingly wrought upon by my ministrations. I hope I cannot say with the dresser of the vineyard of old to his Lord, 'Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none.' Yet thus much I can say, that these 3 years have I come seeking fruit, and find but very little. . . . In all probability I shall no more preach the gospel to you; yet I hope you will have it preached to you in a much better manner, in the power and purity of it, and have it become the power of God to your salvation. It may be I shall never see you all again in this world. However, I find in myself a disposition to wish every one's welfare in all regards, temporal and spiritual. . . . And as to whatever has occurred of a disagreeable nature to me (and some things have occurred of this sort), I think I can say truly I indulge not a malicious, revengeful spirit towards any, but contrariwise, and wish all the blessings of heaven may plentifully descend upon you, and an increase of all the blessings of God's footstool. . . . I know not how better to conclude than in the words of my text. 'Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one, night and day, with tears.' And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of His grace, which is able to build you up and to give you an inheritance among all them that are sanctified."

The following, relating to Mr. Maccarty, is taken from the church records, and was written by Rev. Z. Willis: "He was a man tall of stature, slender of habit, with a black, penetrating eye. As a public preacher he was solemn, loud, searching, and rousing. He and his people separated in a pet, for which they were afterwards ashamed. He and they for many years afterward expressed an high regard for each other. He was afterwards settled in the ministry, and spent his days at Worcester; but, as he himself informed me, was never so happy as in Kingston." Mr. Maccarty preached in Kingston in 1780, just after the ordination of Mr. Willis, and that was probably the last time. He died in Worcester, July 18, 1785.

1746, Jan. 27. The church decided to give Rev. William Rand a call to the work of the ministry, and February 13th the town concurred with the same,

and, "in case he accepts, to allow him two hundred pounds, old tenor." At the next town-meeting Mr. Rand made the following answer:

"To the freeholders and other inhabitants of the town of Kingston, assembled Mar. 14, 1746.

"GENTLEMEN,—I rec'd a copy of some votes of your meeting of the 13th of Feb. last by your committee, whereby I understand that the town has concurred with the Church in making choice of me for your minister. I have taken the matter into serious and mature consideration, and have at last determined to accept of your invitation, judging that there is a direction of Providence that I should settle in the ministry among you. Gentlemen, I hope and can truly say that I seek not yours, but you. As to the offer you make me in your vote, I accept of it for the present; but if the value of our paper currency sink as it has done in years past, I trust you will be willing to make a reasonable allowance; and as you have in time past been so generous as to provide fire-wood for your minister, it will be acceptable to me if you will do the like for me in such a way as shall be most agreeable to you. And I trust you will provide for me a house to dwell in, till such time as I shall have opportunity to settle myself, at which time, if any persons shall be so good as to afford me some small assistance towards my settling, it shall be thankfully accepted.

"WM. RAND."

September 12th. Esquire Sever was allowed sixty-five pounds seven shillings, old tenor, for the installment and boarding of the Rev. Mr. Rand.

1747, Feb. 16. Deacon Brewster was allowed seven pounds eleven shillings, old tenor, for charges in removing the Rev. Mr. Rand's family.

September 14th. Giles Rickard was allowed a salary of one hundred pounds, old tenor.

1751. It was decided to enlarge the meeting-house, and Benjamin Sampson, Robert Bradford, Samuel Foster, Esquire Sever, and Benjamin Lothrop were appointed a committee for that purpose. Jonathan Holmes gave privilege to Deacon Wrestling Brewster, Joseph and Micah Holmes, of Kingston, and Dr. Polycarpus Loring, of Plympton, to erect a grist-mill at the mouth of Jones River Pond. There was a large or iron-mill then standing near the place.

1752. A second pair of stocks was made, and a whipping-post added. They were located west of the church, near the Adams line.

August 3d. "John Faunce was chosen to take care of and search for iron ore in Jones River Pond."

September 18th. The twenty new pews in the meeting-house were sold at "public vendue." Previous to this time but few pews had been built, a large part of the congregation sitting upon benches, styled men's and women's seats, as appear many times on the records.

1753, May 23. Nathan Bradford granted to Elisha Stetson, Wrestling Brewster, David Sturtevant, and Ichabod Bradford, owners of the grist-mill at Stony

Brook, a cartway from said mill to the county road, for five and a half bushels of Indian corn yearly.

1754, March 18. "Chose Deacon Brewster and Robert Bradford to take care and see that the meeting-house be plastered overhead."

November 29th. John Brewster was chosen one of the selectmen in place of Joseph Mitchell, deceased. Mr. Mitchell was the first clerk of the town, and held that office until his death, with the exception of the years 1745 and 1746.

1756, May 17. Voted, "that the town stores of powder, balls, &c., be lodged in the garret of the meeting-house."

1757, March 14. Dr. John Sever was allowed one pound five shillings and four pence for medicine and attendance on two Indian squaws.

1758, April 19. Died, Benjamin Sampson, the ancestor of the earlier Sampson family of Kingston. He was son of Stephen, of Duxbury, the son of Henry, who arrived 1620. His name appears on the town records as early as 1729, and in 1753 was one of the selectmen, and representative to the General Court.

1759. Giles Rickard, the schoolmaster, was allowed two shillings for one-quarter cord of wood that the French family burned in the school-house. They were probably some of the Acadian exiles. One of the northwest roads was laid out this year, "beginning at the county road that leads from the meeting-house to Joseph Holmes', where the way turns out that leads to Nathan Wright's," etc. Also the road "from the meeting-house to Duxborough road that goes by Thomas Adams'." This is the road from the present Unitarian Church to the Patuxet House.

1760, March 26. Died, Israel Bradford, the grandson of Governor William Bradford. His name stands first on the petition for the separation of the town.

1761. Forty pounds were appropriated for the schools.

1764. The town gave liberty to build a steeple to the meeting-house, and also the placing of a bell in it, as a considerable sum had been subscribed for that purpose. Gershom Cobb had liberty "to build a porch on the opposite end of the meeting-house from where the steeple may be placed." It was ordered to be built ten feet square, and the posts to be the same length as those of the house.

April 9th. Nicholas Sever, the ancestor of the Sever family in Kingston, died. He was a graduate of Harvard College in the class of 1701, and afterwards pastor of a Congregational Church in Dover, N. H. He came to Kingston soon after its incorporation as a town, and married Mrs. Sarah Little,

the widow of Mr. Charles Little, in 1728. He was a judge of the Inferior Court for the county of Plymouth many years.

1766, June 23. Zephaniah Pickens was employed "to ring the bell on public days, and at one and nine o'clock, until March next."

October 6th. A meeting was held "to see if the town would instruct their representative to vote for compensation to the sufferers by the late disturbances at Boston." The record states that the vote passed in the affirmative, but a note, evidently written at a subsequent time, on the margin says the vote was *not to give compensation*, which is probably correct, for in President John Adams' diary, vol. ii. p. 204, under date Dec. 8, 1766, he says that he found a general opposition in Plymouth County to compensation, and that Kingston was fixed against it.

1767, Jan. 1. Died, Deacon Wrestling Brewster. He was the first town treasurer, and continued in that office until 1751. He was of the third generation in descent from Elder Brewster, and was born in Duxbury, 1694, removing to Kingston previous to 1720, as about that time he built the house now belonging to the estate of the late Elisha Brewster.

1770. Peter West was allowed the sum of £3 4s. for boarding Mr. Wadsworth when he kept school at the Northwest. This was probably Gen. Wadsworth, afterwards of Revolutionary fame.

1771, Oct. 14. Voted "to allow Benj. Cook the sum of eight shillings for a coffin and liquor at the funeral of James Howland." Although he was one of the town's poor, yet it seems that, according to the custom of those days, all proper respect was shown him.

1772. A cart-bridge was built over Snelk Brook this year.

1773. On the 12th of January, Ebenezer Washburn, Kimball Prince, Joseph Bartlett, Nathaniel Little, William Sever, William Drew, Benjamin Lothrop, Josiah Fuller, Ebenezer Cobb, Jr., and Samuel Gray desired the selectmen to call a meeting and consider a letter or pamphlet published by order of the town of Boston, purporting to be a state of the rights of the inhabitants within this province, wherein also many infringements of the rights are pointed out, etc. At the meeting called February 4th the letter referred to was considered, and the town addressed the following to the Committee of Correspondence of the town of Boston:

"GENTLEMEN, . . . The town having duly considered the same, are clearly of the opinion that they are fully entitled to all those rights as by you stated, and that any attempts to deprive us of them, or any of them, is an infringement of our Just

Rights. It gives us the greatest concern to see that notwithstanding the immense advantages accruing to Great Britain from her trade with the Colonies, advantages vastly exceeding any expenses incurred for their protection, that the Parliament of Great Britain should adopt a system with regard to the colonies which effectually divests them of their rights as Englishmen and subjects, and reduces them to a condition little better than that of slaves; a system which, if adhered to, we fear will eventually terminate in their own ruin. But notwithstanding such has been the unremitting, invariable plan of administration towards the Colonies for years past, we cannot but hope a due regard for their own safety and real interest will at length induce them to redress the grievances we so justly complain of. We shall always be ready to co-operate with our brethren in any legal and constitutional measures tending thereto. Slavery is ever preceded by sleep. May the Colonists be ever watchful over their just rights, and may their liberties be fixed on such a basis as that they may be transmitted *Inviolata* to the latest posterity."

1774, Sept. 12. Another meeting of the inhabitants was held, "to consider of a letter from the town of Plymouth, proposing a meeting of the County of Plymouth by their several committees or delegates from each town in the County, to consider of an resolve upon some means of counteracting the measures now carrying on by the Parliament of Great Britain to annul and vacate the charter of this province, and alter our once happy constitution and reduce us to the condition of the most abject slaves." John Thomas, Esq., Capt. John Gray, and William Drew were chosen to attend the meeting at the house of Widow Loring, inn-holder, at Plympton, September 26th. It was also voted to choose a Committee of Correspondence, and subsequently John Thomas, Esq., Capt. John Gray, Hon. William Sever, Mr. Benjamin Cook, Deacon Ebenezer Washburn, Mr. Peleg Wadsworth, William Drew, Jedediah Holmes, and Capt. Joseph Bartlett were chosen that committee.

1775, Jan. 2. Hon. William Sever, Nathaniel Little, Cornelius Sampson, James Drew, and John Gray were appointed "to proceed as soon as possible to purchase thirty-three stand of good fire-arms, together with all accoutrements suitable to equip thirty-three soldiers completely, to be kept as town's stock, under the direction of the selectmen." This may have reference to the first company of minute-men in Kingston, for such companies were at that time being formed in the neighboring towns, and a regiment of them was afterwards formed from Plymouth County, under command of Col. Cotton. A few months previous to the commencement of hostilities, Gen. Gage had stationed a company of British troops, under command of Capt. Balfour, at Marshfield, at the solicitation of the Tories, for their protection. The selectmen of Plymouth, Kingston, Duxbury, Pembroke, Hanson, and Scituate, in an address dated at

Pembroke, Feb. 7, 1775, protested against an armed force being placed among them, and the Provincial Congress, on the 15th of the same month, approved of this protest from these six towns, and recommended them to continue "steadily to persevere in the same line of conduct, which has in this instance so justly entitled them to the esteem of their fellow-countrymen, and to keep a watchful eye upon the behavior of those who are aiming at the destruction of our liberties." As soon as the news of the bloodshed at Lexington reached the Old Colony, Col. Cotton formed to attack Balfour's company, and, on the morning of the 21st of April, he marched for Marshfield. The Kingston company was commanded by Capt. Peleg Wadsworth. They marched to a place about one mile from the British troops, and there some of the officers held a conference as to the best course to be pursued. Capt. Wadsworth, being dissatisfied with the delay, moved his company forward to within a short distance from the enemy, but his numbers were too small to venture an attack. It was not long before Balfour conveyed his troops through the Cut River in boats to two sloops anchored in the harbor, and when on board the vessels, they sailed for Boston. It is reported that Balfour said he should have made no resistance had he been attacked. Thus this Kingston minute company, under command of Wadsworth, has its place in history. Of this company Seth Drew was lieutenant, and Joseph Sampson ensign.

March 13th. The town refused to send a representative to the General Court, but elected Hon. William Sever as delegate to the Provincial Congress at Watertown. John Thomas, Esq., one of the selectmen, being appointed one of the generals in the army, and therefore "not likely to be in town much if any of the ensuing year," Benjamin Cook was chosen in his place.

1776. The birth-year of our nation and the immortal Declaration of Independence, which was copied and placed upon the records, according to the suggestion of those in authority, forms an attractive page, written as it is in such bold and striking characters, impressing the reader with the earnestness of those people "in the days that tried men's souls."

Hon. William Sever was allowed four pounds for sixteen days' attendance at Congress in May, 1775.

1777. Samuel Foster and his son, Charles Foster, were decided Tories in the Revolution, and both had their trial in the meeting-house. The elder Foster tried several times to speak in his own defense, but each time the presiding officer, with sword in hand, would say, "You, Samuel Foster, sit down." They were both sent to a guard-ship in Boston harbor,

where they were imprisoned ten months. The wife of Charles Foster went to Boston on horseback, and through the influence of Job Prince, Esq., a prominent Whig, she obtained her husband's release, and they took turns in riding home. At the time of the arrest they were working in the field where the house of the late Frederick C. Adams now stands. Capt. Robert Foster, another son of Samuel, was a violent Tory, and he was imprisoned awhile in Plymouth. Afterwards he got away to Liverpool, Nova Scotia, and when he returned he was much reduced in property and in a depressed state of mind.

1778. William Drew and Nicholas Davis, Jr., were chosen to purchase articles of clothing, etc., to be sent to the suffering soldiers in the army. Voted, "that there be a hospital set up in town for inoculation for the smallpox, and that Dr. Whitman be the physician to attend to it."

August 2d. Samuel Foster, the ancestor of the Kingston Fosters, and whose trial for being a Tory has just been noticed, died in his seventy-ninth year. He built the house lately occupied by the venerable Uriah Bartlett, about 1721. He was great-grandfather of the late Deacon James Foster.

1779, March 14. The Rev. William Rand died suddenly of apoplexy, aged seventy-nine years, after a ministry of more than thirty-three years. He was born in Charlestown, March 24, 1700, and graduated at Harvard College, 1721. Afterwards he was settled in Sunderland, on the Connecticut River, about twenty years, until his removal to Kingston in 1746. He was a scholar, highly esteemed and respected by the learned and informed in the province, with whom he had an extensive acquaintance, and was considered a valuable man in the church and community. On the 15th the town appointed a committee to make arrangements for the funeral, and afterwards grave-stones were procured to be placed at his grave. Isaiah Mann, a graduate of Harvard College (1775), was invited by the church and town by a great majority, in July, to settle in the ministry, but at the same time he accepted a call from Falmouth, and there died in 1789.

1780, March 13. Joshua Delano, Kimball Prince, and Joseph Sampson were chosen the "Committee of Correspondence, Inspection, and Safety" for the year. The selectmen were directed "to lay out a cartway from Elijah and Francis Ring's, through gate and bars to the Bridgewater road, near widow Hannah Cook's house."

May 19th. This day will ever be memorable as the "Dark Day" over the whole of New England, but the solemnity and gloom was increased in this

and the neighboring towns of Plympton and Plymouth, owing to the loss of a child from its home in Plympton a day or two previous. Search was being made when the darkness of this wonderful day overspread the land. On the following day the dead body of the child was found in the woods within the limits of Plymouth. Soon after this a lady composed forty-two stanzas and addressed them to the afflicted parents, three or four of which that referred to this day will be given here. They were found among the papers of the late Mrs. Deborah Washburn (who died, 1849, aged eighty-nine).

"Now unto others would I speak,
And solemnly advise,
O never to forget that day,
That day of great surprise.

"When darkness overspread the earth
Before the child was found,
How then was silence put to mirth,
And how did fear abound,

"When we knew not that e'er again
The sunlight would appear;
But while the darkness did remain,
Alas! what did we fear?

"We feared that babe would perish quite,
That lovely rose in bloom;
We feared our everlasting night,
We feared the day of doom."

March 12th. Zephaniah Willis commenced to preach, and on the 8th of May the church voted unanimously to give him a call, and the town concurred in the same on the 22d. He accepted the invitation in July, and was ordained on the 18th of October following. The order of services was as follows: Introductory prayer, Rev. Mr. Shaw; sermon, Rev. Mr. Sanger; ordaining prayer, Rev. Mr. Briggs; charge, Rev. Mr. Hitchcock; right hand of fellowship, Rev. Mr. Robbins.

Rev. Mr. Willis' salary at first was eighty pounds, to be paid partly in Indian corn, rye, pork, beef, etc., at specified prices. It was also voted to give him, as an encouragement to settle, about one hundred and thirty-three pounds, to be paid in building materials. The last-named sums were of the same value as they were in 1775, for at this date (1780) the currency had become greatly depreciated, as at the same meeting fourteen hundred and fifty-two pounds were appropriated for repairing the meeting-house. Ten cords of wood yearly was the minister's allowance until he should have a family, and then twenty cords were to be allowed, said wood to be delivered at his door.

September 4th. The first election of State officers under the new Massachusetts Constitution took place,

and the town vote for Governor was, for Hon. John Hancock, thirteen, and for the Hon. James Bowdoin, twelve.

1781, May 5. At this time the paper currency had become so greatly depreciated that no confidence could be placed in its value. In December, 1780, seventy-five dollars per bushel were allowed the soldiers for the corn that was due them, and at this meeting in May it was voted "to allow Mr. John Fuller's account for twenty-two pounds ten shillings, old currency, *one hard dollar*."

1782, March 11. It was decided to build two new school-houses, one at the southwest part of the town and one at the northwest.

1784. The town agreed to give Rev. Mr. Willis ninety-five pounds per year for ten years from the time of his settlement.

1787, April 2. The old burial-ground was inclosed this year, the wall "to begin at the line of the land of Francis Adams in the range of the northerly side of the porch of the meeting-house, and extend to the northwest side of said porch, and that on the easterly end of the meeting-house the wall begin at the northeast corner of the tower on which the steeple is erected, and that it extend from thence in a line with the northerly side of the tower one rod and a half, and from thence to extend to the line of Francis Adams in such a direction as to include within the enclosure the graves nigh to the land of the said Adams."

December 17th. Hon. William Sever, Esq., was chosen a delegate to the State Convention for ratifying the United States Constitution to be held in January, 1788.

1790. Mr. Levi Bradford agreed to make the whipping-post and stocks for nine shillings, the town to find the iron. Eighty pounds were raised for the schools; the South District to have three months' school, the Middle District six months', the Southwest and Northwest Districts each four and a half months'.

1791. A rate of labor on highways was established as follows: For a day's labor by a man, 2s. 8d.; for a yoke of oxen, 2s.; for a horse, 1s. 6d.; for a cart, 1s. 4d. These prices were considered for eight hours' work per day.

1793, Oct. 3. Hon. William Sever had lately presented the church and congregation with an elegant folio Bible, and the town appointed Rev. Z. Willis to wait on his honor with the thanks of the town for his valuable present. This Bible was of the first folio edition printed in our country.

1794, May. A committee was chosen to agree

with a schoolmaster, and they reported to allow Mr. Martin Parris seventy pounds per year "so long as he shall give satisfaction to the town." The road from the meeting-house by Adams' mill to the Plympton road, near the house of Ebenezer Washburn, was laid out; but it was not accepted by the town until 1798.

1795, May 10. William Drew, Esq., died, aged sixty-four years. He was son of Cornelius and Sarah (Bartlett) Drew, and the grandson of Samuel, mentioned page 259. He was a merchant and ship-builder. During the early days of the Revolution he was one of the Committee of Correspondence, and 1780 he represented the town in the General Court, and was also a delegate to the State Convention for framing the new State Constitution.

1796. Rev. Mr. Willis' salary was four hundred dollars, exclusive of wood. Mr. Parris, the schoolmaster, was allowed fifty dollars in addition to his salary, "considering the increase in price of provisions." Previous to this year the accounts seem to have been kept by the old New England currency, but as will be noticed above a change was made at this period.

1797, April 3. It was voted by the town to take the steeple of the meeting-house down, as it was not in a safe condition, although it had stood but thirty-three years. One thousand dollars raised for the necessary expenses of the town.

1798, Feb. 5. It was voted to build a new meeting-house in place of the old one, that had stood about eighty years. Mr. Robert Cook, Capt. Judah Washburn, Mr. John Sever, Col. John Thomas, Capt. Isaiah Thomas, Col. John Gray, Mr. David Beal, Mr. Cephas Wadsworth, Mr. Jedediah Holmes, Mr. Jeremiah Sampson, Mr. Melzar Adams, Mr. Charles Holmes, and Seth Drew, Esq., were a committee to report a plan for the building. On the 22d, Col. Gray laid the plan before the town, which was adopted: "the house to be sixty feet long and fifty-five wide, besides the projections," which were ten feet, and to be twenty-five feet in the walls. Col. John Thomas, Seth Drew, Esq., and John Faunce were chosen the committee on labor and material. The pews were sold by the plan for the purpose of raising the money necessary for the building of the house. March 26th twenty-nine pews were sold for \$2413, and the next day twenty-one more were sold for \$1915. By August 6th the sum of \$7394 had been realized from the sale of the pews, the prices ranging from \$60 to \$135. The work of raising the new house of public worship was commenced on the 31st of July, and completed August 2d. During the

summer season, while the new house was in process of building, a structure was prepared on the green, made from the roof of the old house, and it was called the "Quail trap," and there the people worshipped. The church-bell was placed on a framework near by, and was there rung on public occasions until it soon became cracked, and thus rendered useless. The new meeting-house was opened for worship September 16th, while it was yet unfinished. The following account of the raising of this building was taken from the papers of the late Cornelius A. Bartlett, who was a most reliable person, and had an extensive knowledge of the history of his native town. He died Nov. 8, 1880:

"When the second meeting-house in Kingston was raised it was made a very jovial occasion. Booths were erected in the field opposite, and all kinds of liquor and refreshments were sold freely. Mr. Bildad Washburn kept a tavern in what is now known as the Russell house, and Mrs. Dorothy Bates, who was then ten years of age, recollected the crowds of people who were there every day. Peleg Holmes said he listened one day to a Mr. Jackson, who was playing on a fiddle, while some were dancing. After the frame was up, a procession formed of those who were employed in raising the building, consisting of carpenters, sailors, blacksmiths, etc., each taking some implement of his trade, such as axes, rules, squares, tackles, ropes, etc. They marched to the Great bridge and back to the temporary building on the green that was used for public worship while the new church was being built. There they had punch, etc., and after an hour or so had passed in their having a jolly time the crowd dispersed to their homes, and so ended an old-fashioned 'meeting-house raising.'"

1800, Nov. 22. A committee was chosen to settle accounts with the building committee for the new meeting-house.

1801, June 15. We have now arrived at a period when the town took the first action which produced the most distracting divisions and a bitter quarrel, known since as the "Great Fund Controversy." For years its effects were felt, and probably the policy adopted by the town at that time would now, if discussed, even after the lapse of more than three-quarters of a century, find its supporters, as well as those who would condemn it. Rev. Mr. Willis felt much troubled, and almost decided to remove from the town, so deeply did he regret the result of such discord and contention, when, to use his own words, "the town of Kingston had been remarkable for peace, unanimity, and concord." A disruption of the old parish soon took place, and some of the members who withdrew

soon became the founders of the Baptist Church in the town, although at the time of their withdrawal they had no particular sympathy with that denomination. The action of the town referred to was this: It was voted "that the sum of eleven hundred dollars arising from the sale of the pews in the meeting-house be put into a fund, and that the interest accruing therefrom be applied for the support of a Congregational minister." Although this was the origin of the controversy, it produced no great contention until the succeeding year, when application was made to the General Court for an act of incorporation. At different stages of the controversy many harsh or bitter words were spoken by both parties, but they are now buried in the past, and the active participants have all, long ago, passed away, so that at this late day we have nothing to do but record the actual doings of the town during the four or five years the contention lasted, and such will be given in these pages under the different years as they appear upon the records of the town.

December 8th. Died, Mr. Ebenezer Cobb, in the one hundred and eighth year of his age. This is the most remarkable instance of longevity known in this vicinity. As he was born in 1694, his lifetime embraced six years of the seventeenth century, the whole of the eighteenth, and one year of the nineteenth century. On the occasion of the completion of his hundredth year, April, 1794, Rev. Dr. Chandler Robbins, of Plymouth, went to the house of the venerable man and preached a suitable sermon. The reason of Dr. Robbins officiating at that time was that some feeling had arisen between a son of the centenarian (Mr. John Cobb) and Rev. Mr. Willis, and the preference was given to Dr. Robbins. Shortly after Mr. Willis called on his aged parishioner, as they were on very friendly terms, when the latter said to his minister, "Do not feel offended because you was not called to preach the sermon. It was none of my doing: it was the boy's work; but I promise you, Mr. Willis, when I have another century sermon to be preached, you shall do it." As he was five years of age before Mary Allerton Cushman, the last survivor of the "Mayflower" company, died, it makes him the link that connects the Pilgrims with the present generation. Persons are now living who recollect Mr. Cobb, and at the late celebration of the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the town (June 27, 1876), two gentlemen were on the platform as speakers who recollected conversing with him, viz.: Rev. Job Washburn, of Rockport, Me., and Hon. Joseph R. Chandler, of Philadelphia.

1802, Jan. 11. It was decided to make applica-

tion to the General Court for an act of incorporation, incorporating Rev. Z. Willis, Ebenr. Washburn, Esq., Col. John Gray, Jedediah Holmes, Esq., John Faunce, Col. John Thomas, and Jedediah Holmes, Jr., as trustees of the fund, on which action was taken in 1801. An act of incorporation passed, but soon a majority of the voters were making strenuous efforts for its repeal, as will be seen by the action of the town the next year.

1803, May 20. Voted "to petition the General Court for a repeal of the law for a fund for the support of a Congregational minister." Seth Drew, Elkanah Cook, and David Beal were chosen to draw up a petition, and Seth Drew, who was the representative that year, was chosen agent to present it to the General Court. Although a majority of the people were in favor of the repeal of the law by which this church or town property was funded for the support of a Congregational minister, yet their efforts were of no avail with the Legislature, which was probably influenced more by a few persons of high standing in the town than by the actual majority. It is related that the late Hon. Seth Sprague, who was then the representative from Duxbury, asked during one of the sessions "why so little notice was taken of that petition from a respectable majority of the people of Kingston?" and the answer was heard around him from several members, "the Honorable Squire Sever is against it." As before stated, their efforts were not successful, and the General Court gave the petitioners leave to withdraw.

1804. The town voted thanks to John Faunce for his long and faithful services as clerk, he having held that office twenty-seven years continuously from 1777.

1805, Jan. 3. William Sever, Esq., proposed paying every person that is dissatisfied with the ministerial fund their proportion of said fund.

January 7th. Voted "to apply to the General Court for an amendment for an alteration of the act of incorporation of the ministerial fund."

June 26th. David Beal, Stephen Drew, Wrestling Brewster, Jr., Stephen Bradford, Amos Cook, Samuel Everson, Rufus Ring, Uriah Bartlett, Lysander Bartlett, Sylvanus Bradford, and Francis Ring petitioned the town "to make the ministerial tax separate from the other town tax, as they had joined the Baptist denomination." At a subsequent meeting this request was refused.

1806. It was decided to build the magazine on the north side of the burying-ground. This building, known as the powder-house, remained there many years, not being taken away until after 1860.

1808. Moses Inglee, Nath. Foster, and Jedediah

Holmes, Jr., were appointed to procure a new bell for the Congregational meeting-house. It was brought from Boston in the brig "Three Thomases," owned by John, Nathaniel, and Sylvanus Thomas. When the vessel arrived at the Cow Yard, in the harbor, it was hoisted to the mainstay and rung. This bell was in use forty-three years. A petition was sent to President Jefferson to remove partially or wholly the embargo.

June 15th. The Hon. William Sever died, aged eighty years. He had been a very prominent man in town and State affairs; was one of the first Committee of Correspondence at the commencement of the Revolution, and for many years judge of probate for the county of Plymouth. Rev. Dr. Dwight, in his "Journal of Travels," in that part relating to the Old Colony, speaks of him thus: "Mr. Sever was the most respectable and worthy character I have known," and Dr. Thatcher, in his "History of Plymouth," says, "But I venerated him the more on account of the remarkable similarity in his person and appearance to Gen. Washington. The resemblance in erect form and in dignity of manners was so peculiarly striking that the comparison was almost perfect, and my interviews with him brought to my mind the most delightful recollections." Mr. Sever was the first president of the Plymouth Bank, which was organized in 1804.

1810, April 26. Col. John Gray died in his eighty-first year. He was also one of the Committee of Correspondence, and conspicuous in the affairs of the town, having been one of the selectmen thirty-four years, during the period between 1758 and 1803, and was the treasurer continuously from 1769 to 1804. Mr. Gray was the direct descendant from Edward Gray, and lived at Rocky Nook, on part of the estate of his ancestor. January 26th, Deacon Ebenezer Washburn died, aged seventy-four years. He was the representative to the General Court fifteen years, during the period 1776-97.

1811. The road by the houses of Nathaniel Holmes, Nathan Chandler, and Oliver Sampson was laid out this year.

1812. The ministerial tax was made separate from the other town tax. One hundred dollars was appropriated "for a woman school." A town-meeting was held July 28th to express disapprobation of the war with England. A vote was taken, and a wish for the restoration of peace and an abhorrence to an alliance with France was expressed.

1813. During the spring of this year an unusual number of deaths occurred. Rev. Z. Willis records the deaths of eight adults in the month of April,

and all of the same disease, which he names lung fever. The sickness that then prevailed proved so fatal that it was termed "the plague." Dr. Jabez Fuller, the principal physician of the town at that time, fell a victim to the disease, and died April 12th, aged fifty-nine years.

1814, June 24. It was voted "to choose four men to join with the selectmen to contract with as many men as are required to be drafted on as good terms as possible by the month." Hezekiah Ripley, Ellis Bradford, Peter Winsor, and William Holmes were chosen, and the selectmen were requested to call on the adjutant-general for the quota of fire-arms, accoutrements, and ammunition for the town. Eli Cook, Benjamin Delano, and Ellis Bradford were chosen a Committee of Safety. Six hundred dollars were raised for war expenses. "Three anchors were made at the forge in the northwest part of the town by Hyde & Holmes (Charles) for the government ship 'Independence.' This ship was originally a seventy-four-gun ship, but razed to a fifty-seven this year. The largest of the anchors weighed nine thousand three hundred pounds; the others, eight thousand three hundred each." (Cornelius A. Bartlett's MSS.)

1815. Amount of the ministerial fund this year, two thousand nine hundred and thirty-seven dollars and forty-five cents.

1816. The Southwest District was allowed to set their school-house on town's land south of road leading to Elkanah Washburn's, and west of road to Plympton, bounded southwest by land of Ebenezer Adams. This was the Crossman Pond school-house. The selectmen were directed to collect all the musketballs belonging to the commonwealth and hold them at the disposal of the quartermaster-general.

1817. On account of the failure of the crops, "Rev. Mr. Willis is willing to abate his salary from what it would be (partly payable in corn at 7 shillings per bush.; rye, 7/6, pork, 10 c., and beef, 5 c. per lb.), five hundred to four hundred and eighty dollars."

1820. The road between the house of Seth Everson and that of Martin Cook was laid out. George B. Holmes was chosen delegate to the State Convention for revising the Constitution of Massachusetts.

1821, April 9. The town voted on the fourteen constitutional amendments of 1820, and rejected them all.

1822. At the meeting, May 6th, Maj. George Russell, the clerk, was suddenly taken ill, and lived but a short time after being removed to his residence, dying the same day.

1824. The sum of five hundred and thirty dollars

was raised for the grammar, English, and woman's school. The ministerial fund was five thousand three hundred dollars.

1826, June 5. Samuel Stetson, who had been the treasurer of the town for seventeen years, resigned the office.

1827. The town purchased the present almshouse of Miss Abigail Drew for six hundred and fifty dollars. It was the same house that had formerly been occupied by her father, Mr. Zenas Drew.

1828, Oct. 3. Spencer Bradford resigned the office of treasurer, and Eli Cook was chosen.

1829. The great bridge over Jones River was repaired, and a new arch or passage-way was built.

1830. The town was districted anew for schools, and the northwest district had forty-five families; the west, thirty-nine; south, twenty; southeast, fifty; and the middle district, one hundred and seven.

1832. The election for State officers was held in November instead of May, as had been the law for many years previously. Thomas P. Beal, Esq., petitioned for a road to be laid out from Loring's gate in Duxbury to the Boston road along the river by the landing.

1833. Eight hundred dollars was raised for the schools.

1836. The selectmen were ordered to finish the Landing road, the same petitioned for in 1832. A petition was offered for a new road at Rocky Nook, through what is known as the "Spirit Pasture."

1837. Rev. John Allen, Rev. Abraham Jackson, Rev. John Davis Sweet, Jedediah Holmes, and Robert Holmes were chosen the school committee. The first movement was made for the enlargement of the old burial-ground. A committee, consisting of Eli Cook, Thomas C. Holmes, Nathaniel Faunce, Jedediah Holmes, Nathaniel Holmes, James Foster, and Nahum Bailey, was chosen to receive the town's proportion of the surplus revenue of the United States, and to invest the same.

1838. Voted that the prudential committee in the several school districts be authorized to contract for teachers.

1839. A committee was appointed to present a plan and estimate the cost of a town-house, but this action was afterwards reconsidered.

1840. The burial-ground was enlarged by land bought of Daniel Adams for six hundred dollars. A committee, consisting of Thomas C. Holmes, Eli Cook, James N. Sever, Alexander Holmes, David B. Bartlett, Nathaniel Faunce, Asaph Holmes, Thomas Bradford, and Rufus B. Bradford, was chosen to build a town-house, the building to be completed Oct. 1, 1841.

The road from Boston road by the iron-works on Stony Brook to the Landing road was laid out. Also the one from the great bridge along the river to the Plympton road.

1841. Two hundred and fourteen persons were enrolled in the militia this year.

1843. Rev. Joseph Peckham, Rev. Thomas E. Keely, Rev. Augustus R. Pope, Alden S. Bradford, and Thomas Cushman were chosen the school committee. The great bridge was repaired, a part of it having fallen during a freshet.

1844. It was decided to divide the United States surplus revenue among the school districts for schools or school-houses and for no other purpose. District No. 1 received \$589.69; No. 2, \$946.16; No. 3, \$503.89; No. 4, \$437.89; No. 5, \$451.08; No. 6, \$556.69. Total amount, \$3485.40. In all these districts new school-houses were built within a year or two. Joseph Sampson, the treasurer, died December 6th.

1845, Jan. 25. A meeting of the town was held to see if liberty would be given to the directors of the Old Colony Railroad to build a permanent bridge over Jones River, but it was not granted. The free use of the town hall was allowed for anti-slavery and temperance meetings, also for singing-schools.

1847. Rev. Zephaniah Willis died March 6th, aged ninety years.

1848. Several events occurred this year calculated to disturb the usual quietness of the town. In April the dwelling-house of Mr. E. P. Richardson was consumed by fire, and the same month Capt. Perez H. Sampson, of the old packet "July," while on a trip to Boston, absconded or met with foul play, and his whereabouts was never known to his family or friends. In August a barn of Mr. Joseph Holmes' near the Old Colony Railroad depot was totally consumed by fire, and before the year closed a store in the centre of the town was entered by burglars, thus making an eventful year.

1849. In June of this year a bell was placed in the tower of the Baptist meeting-house, and rung for Sunday service on the 1st day of July for the first time.

1850, April 25. The town voted to procure a fire-engine, and an attempt was made to organize a fire company, but the votes were all reconsidered June 8th.

1851. The old meeting-house was demolished in May, and the present Unitarian Church was built during the year. In April occurred the memorable storm and unprecedented high tide on the Atlantic coast of Massachusetts, and a great deal of damage

was done at the Rocky Nook wharves and at the landing in this town.

1852. Joseph Holmes and sons presented a clock to the Unitarian Society, and it was put into the tower of the church. The first hour struck after it was in order was four o'clock P.M., June 26th.

July 16th. Hon. Thomas Prince Beal, one of the prominent members of the Plymouth County bar, died, aged sixty-six years.

July 24th. Hon. Daniel Webster's friends from Boston and many towns of the county received him at the depot, and escorted him to his country-seat at Marshfield. This was soon after his defeat in the Baltimore Convention, when he failed to receive the Presidential nomination. Three months later a similar demonstration took place in town, when hundreds were conveyed from the depot to Marshfield, October 29th, to attend the funeral services over the remains of the departed statesman.

1853. Thomas Cushman was chosen delegate to the Constitutional Convention.

1854, June 19. A terrific thunder-storm was experienced in the afternoon, about four o'clock. The services attending the first interment¹ in Evergreen Cemetery were being held (as this new burial-place had not then been consecrated) when the tempest commenced, and people hastened to their homes. Seven or eight trees were struck within the bounds of the cemetery, then the spire of the new Unitarian Church was shattered by the lightning, and several dwelling-houses were damaged.

August 2d. The consecration services took place in Evergreen Cemetery this day. Rev. Frederick D. Huntington delivered the address, and Epes Sargent, Esq., the poem.

1855, Feb. 1. Col. John Sever, the first president of the Old Colony Railroad, died, aged sixty-two years.

1857. The Boston road, near the place called the "Punch-Bowls," was shortened by being laid out along the course of the ancient foot-path down the steep part of the hill.

1858. This year Kingston and Duxbury form one representative district, according to a late act of the Massachusetts Legislature.

1861. Soon after the breaking out of the Southern Rebellion this year, the town voted, May 18th, "to pay in addition to the government pay, to all persons inhabitants of Kingston who have or may volunteer in the service of their country, the sum of six dollars per month while employed in the service."

1862, March 3. One thousand dollars were appropriated to aid the parents, wives, and children of those mustered into the service.

July 26th. Twenty men were ordered from the town by the Governor, and the town offered one hundred dollars bounty to each person volunteering.

August 30th. The selectmen were authorized to offer a bounty of one hundred dollars to each man who may volunteer to fill the quota under President Lincoln's proclamation for nineteen thousand and eighty men from the State of Massachusetts.

1863. The sum of eleven thousand seven hundred dollars was appropriated for town expenses.

1864, April 23. The selectmen were authorized to pay a bounty of one hundred and twenty-five dollars each for such number of volunteers as may be necessary to fill any existing deficiency in the quotas of this town under all calls of the President previous to date.

May 31st. The selectmen were authorized to pay a bounty of one hundred and twenty-five dollars each for recruits, in anticipation of a call from the President, and for filling this town's quota in any call previous to March 1, 1865.

1866, March 26. A committee, consisting of F. C. Adams, Philander Cobb, H. K. Keith, W. H. Faunce, and Noah Prince, was chosen to have charge of the building of a high-school house.

1867. The high-school house was dedicated May 10th.

1868. Mr. Benjamin Delano died January 19th, in his ninetieth year. He was a merchant, and was engaged in the building of vessels and in the fishing business for many years.

November 15th. Dr. Paul Louis Nichols, who had been a practicing physician in town for fifty-five years, died, aged eighty years.

1869, April 9. The death of James N. Sever, a prominent and worthy citizen of the town, occurred. With him the male line of the Sever name ceased in Kingston.

May 27th. Alexander Holmes, another prominent citizen, died. For years he was the president of the Old Colony Railroad.

1870. The town accepted a bequest of ten thousand dollars from Hon. Ichabod Washburn, of Worcester (a native of Kingston), to be applied to the relief of aged and indigent women.

1874. Frederick C. Adams died October 7th, in his fifty-third year. He was a public-spirited citizen, and made provisions in his will whereby the Farmers' Lodge, No. 189, I. O. of O. F., will receive at some future time the sum of one thousand dollars, and the

¹ Mrs. Julia Parris, widow of Rev. Martin Parris.

town, at the same time, the sum of five thousand dollars, to be devoted to certain purposes which Mr. Adams specified. He represented the town in General Court, 1861.

1876, June 27. The one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the incorporation of the town was celebrated, and the account of the day's proceedings was published at the time.

1877. The town hall, which was built in 1841, was remodeled this year. Five thousand dollars was appropriated for that purpose. Edward Gray, one of the selectmen for twenty years, with the exception of the year 1858, and a most valuable man in town affairs, died April 13th.

1879. Nathan Brooks, who had been the town clerk from 1851, and treasurer since 1858, retired from the offices, and the town voted thanks for his long and faithful services.

1880. Alden S. Bradford, one of the selectmen since the year 1845, with the exception of six years, and who acted as moderator of most of the town-meetings for thirty years, retired from all town offices on account of ill health, and the town passed resolutions regretting his withdrawal, "as he had filled so many offices with such distinguished ability and faithfulness."

1882. George Thomas Adams, a well-known citizen of the town, died November 29th, in his sixty-third year.

1883, June 23. Leave was granted to "Martha Sever Post," No. 154, Grand Army of the Republic, to erect a soldiers' monument on the green. Mrs. Abigail H. Adams, widow of the late Samuel Adams, caused a soldiers' monument to be erected on the green, and it was dedicated with appropriate and interesting ceremonies November 1st.

1884. The thanks of the town were given to Mrs. Adams "for her thoughtful, tasteful, and munificent gift of the monument," and "to the surviving members of Silver Lake Division, Sons of Temperance, for their wise provision of the means by which the circular curbing around the monument was secured and placed in position."

May 17th. Rev. Joseph Peckham died suddenly this day.¹

¹ See history of the Second Congregational Church, p. 274.

CHAPTER IV.

ANCIENT LANDMARKS—TOPOGRAPHICAL AND HISTORICAL.

Ancient Landmarks.—Monk's Hill, the highest point of land in Kingston, is situated near the Plymouth line, in the southeasterly part of the township, about midway between the ocean and the bounds of Carver. It rises three hundred and twelve feet above the level of the sea, and the view from its summit, when the atmosphere is clear, is very beautiful. The Blue Hills of Milton, Sprague's Hill in Bridgewater, and prominent objects in most of the towns of Plymouth County are distinctly seen. This view, combined with the ocean in the east, where the shores of Cape Cod are often visible, and the vast stretch of woodland, with hardly a sign of habitation, on the south side, gives a varied scene of singular beauty. During the wars with England this hill was one of the points where beacon-fires were lighted to alarm the neighboring towns in time of an expected invasion by the enemy. The origin of its name is doubtful, but the late William S. Russell, of Plymouth, says, "It is called in the Old Colony Records Mount's Hill Chase, a name supposed to have been applied to a hunt in England."

Indian Pond Hill. The surface of the land westerly of Monk's Hill is hilly, but no particular name is applied to any of these elevations, with the exception of the one here mentioned, which is situated just on the bounds of Plympton and a short distance south of Indian Pond.

Pine Hill is in the same district, about three-quarters of a mile north of the last-named pond.

Thatcher's Hill is situated at the Nook, on the easterly side of Jones River, near where it flows into the bay, and where the Pilgrim, John Howland, lived.

Pagan Hill is in the southerly part of Rocky Nook district, near the Plymouth line.

Abram's Hill, just south of Stony Brook, probably takes its name from Abraham Pierce, who owned lands there as early as 1637. A large portion of the central village of Kingston is really on this hill, but the name is usually applied to the northerly and easterly parts, from the junction of the roads at the Patuxet House around to the estate of the late Wiswell S. Stetson, on the Landing road. From the brow of the hill, at almost any place between the points just designated, a very pleasant view meets the eye.

Ridge Hill extends in a northerly direction from Evergreen Cemetery towards Blackwater Pond. It

is a long ridge, of slight elevation. At the marsh surrounding the pond it only appears as an upland, but on the southerly shore it suddenly rises into prominence, and that portion is called Castle Hill. On the northerly shore a similar ridge commences, and runs nearly, if not quite, to the bounds of Duxbury. The different portions of the town have long been designated as the Village or Centre, Rocky Nook, Indian Pond, Wapping, Northwest, Stony Brook, Triphammer, and Blackwater. While the schools were under the district system their names corresponded with the first six districts above mentioned.

Silver Lake. This beautiful sheet of water for many years bore the simple name of Jones River Pond. About the year 1850 an ice company was formed, and preparations were made to carry on an extensive business there, and to give a more attractive name to the ice there obtained was the principal reason why the old name was dropped and the present one adopted. The company referred to suspended business after a short time, and nothing is left to remind one that it ever had an existence save the name of Silver Lake. Only a part of the eastern portion of the lake is embraced within the limits of Kingston.

Indian Pond is in the southwest part of the town, on the Plympton line.

Smelt Pond lies at the northerly base of Monk's Hill, and in the section between the two last named are many ponds, bearing the names Little Smelt, Rocky, Muddy, Pratt's, Lyon, Great and Little Snake, Goose, Trakle, Wolf, Turtle, Great and Little Mink Hole, and Duke's Hole. Crossman's, or Crossing Pond, as it has been incorrectly called by the townspeople, is between the villages of Triphammer and Wapping, on the south side of the Bridgewater road.

Blackwater Pond is situated in the northerly part of the township west of the Boston road. Near by is a very small pond called the Teal Hole, now smaller than it formerly was, owing to the growth of the marshy meadow surrounding it. In ancient times it was a favorite resort for the waterfowl of that name, but for many years past they have been seldom seen there.

Jones River is the largest stream flowing into the bay from Plymouth County, with the exception of North River. It is the outlet of Silver Lake, and for the first part of its course it flows south, thence in an easterly direction, for the larger part of the way through the town, until it passes the great bridge, where it takes a northerly course for a short distance, and thence proceeds in a winding way to the sea. The tributaries to this river on the north side are Beaver Dam and Pine Brook, which unite in the

Northwest District and join the river about one mile from its source; Hall's, Bassett's, Sampson's, and Mile Brook flow into Blackwater Pond, and the only outlet from that is Stony Brook, which joins with Tussock Brook (at a point near where the latter forms the bounds between Kingston and Duxbury), and then after a short distance empties into the river at the "Landing." On the south side, Smelt Brook, which has its rise at the pond of the same name, joins the river at Rocky Nook, about half a mile from its mouth. First, Second, and Third Brook flow into the river between the great bridge and the Plympton road. Furnace Brook runs through a part of Indian Pond district, and meets the river a short distance west of the Factory Pond. Fountain Head Brook flows into the river above Triphammer Forge Pond. Another brook, without a name, above the last, is shown on the map of the town, and finally Barrow's Brook, which flows from Plympton through a part of Wapping, has its junction with the river at a point opposite that of Pine Brook on the north side. Gray's Brook, at Rocky Nook, is a small rivulet flowing through Spirit Pasture to the sea, just south of the wharves there.

Continental Field. During the war of the Revolution many families were very destitute, as husbands, sons, fathers, and brothers were called from home for the defense of their country. This fact, and the great depreciation of paper money, made it necessary for the towns to devise measures for the relief of many persons. This town, or individuals therein, set apart a tract of land lying northwest of Smelt Pond, so that needy families could have therefrom what wood was necessary for their use and comfort. It has ever since been known as the Continental lot or field.

Spirit Pasture. The swampy pasture, situated between the junctions of the old and new roads to Plympton, at Rocky Nook, has for an unknown period borne the name given above. In the olden times, when the belief in ghosts, witches, and hobgoblins really produced an effect upon the minds of men, this locality was credited with being the abode of such beings, and many aged persons have given their testimony of the courage it required to pass the place in the night-time, for any unusual sound, even the rustling of a leaf, would be enough to send a thrill of horror to the faint-hearted. It is related that a certain judge, while on his way to attend a session of court at Plymouth, was detained, so that he did not reach Kingston until after dark, and while passing the dreaded place heard a most dismal sound, accompanied at intervals by the clanking of a chain. At first a sudden fear came upon him, but he was determined

to know what was the cause of the noises that had so startled him, and he therefore called at the house of Col. Gray, who lived just opposite, and informed him what he had heard. The colonel took his lantern and walked with the judge into the pasture in the direction whence the sounds proceeded, all the while feeling doubtful what discovery they would make in that lonely spot where spirits were believed to abound. An old horse had been fastened with a chain about his leg, but had broken away from his confinement and fallen into a large hole (where rocks had been taken from the ground), in such a manner that the poor old animal was unable to get out. When the judge and colonel reached the place, the "spiritual manifestation" was explained. In more modern times, as the old superstitious ideas have in a measure passed away, many have been the plots and schemes laid to frighten people in that locality, especially those who were known to be returning from some jovial occasion. Within a few years the appearance of this tract of land has greatly changed, for the swampy portion has been cleared, yet it will probably continue to be known as the Spirit or Ghost Pasture.

Raboth is a name applied to a locality at Rocky Nook, south of that last mentioned, and not far from the places where the Gray families formerly lived.

Sunderland is the name of a small tract of land just at the ledge of rocks where the Old Colony Railroad passes, and near the place that was known in the last century as Cushman's Landing. It was bought of Jonathan Cushman by William Rand, Jr., in 1763, who probably gave the name to it, as his father, Rev. William Rand, was of Sunderland, Mass., before his settlement in Kingston.

Howland's Point was at the extremity of the Nook, at the mouth of Jones River. It was formerly a more projecting point than at present, so that it required greater care in sailing vessels into the river.

Flat House Dock was a short distance up the river from Sunderland, and is mentioned in the records as the place where Joseph Bradford, the son of the Governor, lived.

Pall Mall is an ancient name for a tract of meadowland on the south of the river above the Forge Pond, at Triphammer. The hill on the Bridgewater road, in the immediate vicinity, is sometimes called by the same name.

Cohorse is a locality on the opposite side of the river from that last described. Worcester says, "The term cohors, or cors, originally signified an enclosure for sheep or poultry, and was afterwards used to designate the number of men which could stand within such an enclosure."

Egypt is the name of a section on the road to Silver Lake, between Wapping and Northwest, and where the railroad passes.

Centennial Ground is not an ancient landmark, but will be known in the future as the place where the services attending the celebration of the one hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the incorporation of the town were held, June 27, 1876.

Nick's Rock is near Monk's Hill on the east, and is one of the points given in the boundary line between Kingston and Plymouth.

Pulpit Rock is a boulder of considerable size, situated about half a mile south of the estate of William A. Thomas.

Devil's Rock is a quarter of a mile west of the mouth of Jones River, in the section that was, until a few years ago, a part of Duxbury, and is now very near the present boundary. Another small boulder near the iron-works at Stony Brook, on the land of Deacon Foster, bore the same name, and youthful curiosity was often aroused in beholding on the top of it a depression that very much resembled a human footprint of large dimensions.

The Punch-Bowls. This was a name given to the small, deep depressions on the hill north of Stony Brook village, near the junction of the Boston and Duxbury roads.

CHAPTER V.

ECCLESIASTICAL, EDUCATIONAL, AND POLITICAL—
CHURCH HISTORY AFTER 1800—SCHOOLS—TEMPERANCE REFORM—ANTI-SLAVERY SOCIETY.

Church History after 1800.—As previously stated, the history of the church thus far has been given in the annals of the town, but soon after the beginning of this century a secession from the First Church took place, followed in twenty-five years more by another, so that it becomes necessary to write separate histories of the three church organizations that have since existed.

Rev. Zephaniah Willis continued as minister of the old church until 1828. He had been settled forty-seven years before any action was taken by the parish to make any changes in the church affairs; but on the 27th of March, 1827, a committee was appointed to wait on Rev. Mr. Willis and consult with him, and he authorized them to report to the parish "that he requests that a colleague may be settled with him." Oct. 15, 1827, Rev. W. H. White

received a call "to settle as colleague with the Rev. Mr. Willis," but he declined the invitation, and settled in Littleton. On the 11th of March, 1828, Mr. Willis sent the following communication to the committee:

"Gentlemen,—Wishing to do all that is possible to promote the peace and prosperity of the society, and to meet their desires, I do hereby relinquish the pecuniary contract which relates to me as their minister into their hands, to be disposed of as they see fit. I am induced to this step by many considerations, only one of which need be mentioned,—the propositions which have been made for my assistance and relief in distress.

"Yours, with respect,

"Z. WILLIS."

On the same day it was voted "That as Mr. Willis has relinquished his pecuniary contract with the parish, he be released from the performance of pastoral duties amongst us from and after the 18th of March, 1828, which have heretofore made a part of that contract." Jonathan Cole, of Salem, a graduate of Harvard University, 1825, was the next minister. He accepted a call, and was ordained Jan. 21, 1829. He continued in the ministry here little more than six years, and was dismissed April 25, 1835. Rev. John D. Sweet, of Norton, who was settled at Southboro', received a call in September, 1835. He was graduate of Brown University in 1829. His installation took place Oct. 21, 1835, and his ministry terminated Oct. 21, 1843. Mr. Sweet died in East Boston, December, 1852, and was buried in Kingston, Jan. 1, 1853. Augustus R. Pope, of Boston, a graduate of Harvard University, 1839, received a call Feb. 27, 1843, and was ordained April 19th of the same year. During his ministry the venerable Rev. Zephaniah Willis died (March 6, 1847), aged ninety years and ten days. On the 14th of March Mr. Pope preached a discourse commemorative of his life and ministry, that was afterwards published. His ministry in this town ended July 15, 1849. He afterwards settled in Somerville, where he died May 24, 1858. Rev. Henry F. Edes supplied the pulpit for a time, and he preached the last sermon that was delivered in the old meeting-house on the afternoon of May 4, 1851, from the text, "Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? is it not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?" (Haggai ii. 3.) This, the second meeting-house of the town, which had stood fifty-three years, was taken down, the work of demolition commencing on the 6th of May, and in a few days the two-steepled edifice, that had long been a prominent object in the town, was removed from sight, much to the regret of many. The present house of worship was built upon the same site as the former,

and the work of raising the building commenced on the 12th of June. The society held their services in the town hall until the new church was completed, and there Rev. Mr. Edes closed his labors in town, preaching his final sermon on the 26th of October. The new meeting-house was dedicated Wednesday A.M., Dec. 10, 1851. Rev. Dr. Kendall, of Plymouth, was the first minister to speak from its pulpit. Rev. James Richardson, Jr., was the pastor from July, 1853, to October, 1855.

Rev. Charles J. Bowen was installed April 30, 1856, and continued with the society about four years. During his ministry (1858), his father-in-law, Rev. Dr. Samuel Gilman, of Charleston, S. C., died in this town while on a visit to Mr. Bowen's family. Rev. Joseph H. Phipps, who had been settled in Bridgewater, was installed May 26, 1861, and remained with the society ten years, until his sad death, which occurred July 20, 1871. Rev. C. Y. DeNoman die was installed Oct. 9, 1872, and still continues the minister of the society. Since the year 1800, the office of deacon has been held by Martin Parris, George Russell, Jedediah Holmes, Jr., John Prince, Nathan Chandler, James Foster, and others. Deacon Foster was the last of the older deacons. He died July 13, 1878, in his eighty-fifth year.

1884. Within the past year Mrs. Joseph S. Beal made a munificent donation of ten thousand dollars to this church. It was in memory of her father, and she directed it to be known as the "Joseph Holmes Fund."

The Baptist Church.—Until after 1800 there was no one in this town belonging to the Baptist denomination. Mr. David Beal, a prominent merchant, was for a while the only professor of that faith, and he had united with the church in Boston of which Dr. Baldwin was pastor. In 1802, about thirty-eight persons, with their families, left the old parish on account of the incorporation of the ministerial fund, and for some time they were not members of any religious society. Rev. Ezra Kendall, a Baptist minister in Middleboro', soon came among these people, and held meetings one Sabbath each month in the house of Mr. Stephen Bradford. The upper part of the house being in an unfinished state would accommodate quite a large congregation, and there the Baptist Church of Kingston was organized in 1804. Dr. Baldwin, on that occasion, preached the sermon from the text, "Ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building." (1 Corinthians iii. 9.) Many of the seceders from the old society embraced the tenets of the Baptists, and soon quite a flourishing society was doing its work. In 1806 they erected a

house of worship that is still standing, and now known as Fuller's Hall. Rev. Mr. Kendall preached for them some time, but on the 23d of May, 1808, he gave his farewell sermon from the text, "It is expedient for you that I go away." Samuel Glover, a graduate of Brown University, was the next minister. He began his work with the church in 1808, soon after Mr. Kendall retired, but was not ordained until March 21, 1810. He labored with the society eighteen years, until the autumn of 1826, when he was succeeded by Rev. John Allen, who was settled in November of that year. During Mr. Allen's ministry a new house of worship was built, the same now occupied by the society, and it was dedicated Nov. 11, 1835. Rev. Mr. Stowe, of Boston, preached the sermon from the text, "Above all these things, put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness." (Colossians iii. 14.) Mr. Allen remained until November, 1837, and Rev. John S. White was the pastor for four years. From November, 1841, until October, 1842, there was no settled minister. Rev. George J. Carleton, an evangelist, was with the society during the winter of 1841-42, and by his labors many were added to the church. He baptized fifty-seven persons. In October, 1842, Rev. Thomas E. Keely, of Haverhill, was settled. The following year (1843) will be remembered for the excitement produced by the preaching and prophecies of William Miller, who had predicted that the end of all things terrestrial would come on a certain day of that year. His followers were called Millerites, or, as they termed themselves, Adventists. In this church it was the cause of a very serious division. A large number of the prominent members became converts to the new faith, and many meetings were held for the purpose of promoting the doctrines of the new prophet, but at last the church took action, and on the 25th of August, 1843, by a vote of thirty-seven to twenty-four, refused the use of the meeting-house to the Advent members. This created an intense feeling, causing many to withdraw from their usual place of attendance upon public worship, and they fitted up a hall that they called a tabernacle, and thus they held their meetings for several years. Some of these Adventists returned to their former place of worship, while others never renewed their feelings of attachment to their old church. Mr. Keely's ministry terminated in 1853. Since that time the following ministers have been settled over the society: Rev. George B. Williams, January, 1854-60; Rev. Kimball Holt, 1860-63; Rev. Josiah H. Tilton, Oct. 4, 1863, to Nov. 11, 1866; Rev. Titus H. Merriam, April, 1867, to Oct. 18, 1871; Rev. Mr. Crawley, 1872, to

October, 1874; Rev. Horace B. Marshall, March 17, 1875-79; Mr. Burdett, who was ordained Sept. 2, 1880, but soon left for the missionary service in a foreign country; Rev. Mr. Lane, who succeeded him; and Rev. Mr. Gunn, who was settled here in April, 1883.

The Second Congregational, or Mayflower Church.—In the year 1827 several members of the First Church wished to form a new Evangelical Church, and they requested letters of dismission from that with which they were connected. The request was not granted, and an application for a mutual council was also refused, so they deemed it expedient to call a council themselves, and refer the whole subject to them. The council thus called met at the academy March 19, 1828, and consisted of Rev. Samuel Green and Mr. William Ropes, of the Union Church in Boston; Rev. Elijah Dexter and Deacon Cephas Bumpus, of the church in Plympton; Rev. Frederic Freeman and Mr. John Harlow, of the Third Church in Plymouth. Rev. Mr. Dexter was chosen moderator, and Rev. Mr. Freeman scribe. After due deliberation, the council passed the following vote: "That in view of the statements made to this council, it is expedient that the connection of the brethren and sisters respectively, who have petitioned for a dismission from the First Congregational Church in this place, in reference to being organized into a new evangelical church, be dissolved, and that said connection be, and hereby is, ecclesiastically dissolved, according to the Cambridge platform and the usages of the New England churches." Rev. Mr. Green preached a sermon in the afternoon of the same day at the Baptist meeting-house, which had been kindly offered for the purpose, at which time and place the church was organized in due form. The original members of the church were James Cushman, John Cook, Tilden Holmes, Nathaniel Cushman, Martin Cushman, George Russell, Hannah Drew, Abigail Foster, Persis Brewster, Lucy Wadsworth, Rebecca Cushman, Sally Cook, Zilpah Waterman, Sarah Cobb, and Francis Collier.

A house of worship was erected during the year 1829, and until it was finished the church and society held their meetings in the academy, the use of which had been kindly permitted by its owner, Rev. Martin Parris.

While many of the churches of our land were very negligent in protesting against the great evils of their times, this church, by its action in those days, is now able to show a good record, for, Dec. 13, 1829, it voted unanimously "to become a temperance church, relinquishing entirely the use of ardent spirits, except

as a medicine, and not to receive hereafter to the church any person who continues its use."

Jan. 1, 1838, it was voted, unanimously, "that this church withhold fellowship from slave-holding ministers and slave-holding members of churches, on the ground that while the church of Christ continue to fellowship such a system as slavery, the evils connected with it will continue to increase." John Cook and Nathaniel Cushman were chosen deacons April 27, 1829. Rev. Plummer Chase preached for several months after the church was organized. Rev. John W. Salter, who was ordained as their minister April 29, 1829, was dismissed Oct. 13, 1830. Rev. Josiah W. Powers was installed June 15, 1831, and dismissed February, 1834. Rev. Abraham Jackson was installed Nov. 12, 1834, and dismissed October, 1837. Rev. Erasmus D. Moore was installed May 15, 1839, and dismissed June 15, 1840. Rev. Henry L. Hammond was ordained as an evangelist, and officiated one year. Rev. Joseph Peckham was the next minister. He was born in Bolton, Mass., April 23, 1816, but his parents removed to Westminster in 1821. He attended the public schools and academy in the latter town, and then entered Amherst College, where he graduated in 1837. He was then in Andover Theological Seminary one year, and in 1838 was preceptor of the Atkinson Academy, New Hampshire. He entered the Union Theological Seminary, New York City, December, 1839, and graduated June, 1842. On the 30th of November, 1842, he was ordained as an evangelist in Kingston, but he continued to be the pastor for the larger part of the forty-two years following. In 1856 he went to Cannon Falls, Minn., where he resided until September, 1858. In that time he was a member of the convention which was called to frame a Constitution for that State, and was also a member of its first Legislature, where he introduced the bill for the establishment of three normal schools. His services were considered very valuable, especially those pertaining to educational affairs. Rev. L. Farnham and Rev. Byron Bosworth supplied the pulpit during Mr. Peckham's absence at the West, but soon after his return he resumed his labors among the people with whom he had so long been connected. Owing to ill health, in 1876 he was obliged to have an assistant, and Rev. Mr. Kilburn supplied the pulpit. Of the connection of Rev. Mr. Peckham with the public schools in the town, mention has been made in its appropriate place. He resigned the ministry in 1882, but his resignation was never formally accepted. His successor, Rev. C. L. Merriam, was ordained and installed over the church Sept. 13, 1882. This church had been designated as the

Second Congregational until a few years since, when it was named the Mayflower Church.

Schools.—Nearly all of the important items that have been recorded in regard to the schools of Kingston previous to 1800 have been noted in the foregoing annals.

Giles Rickard's name as schoolmaster appears first in 1730, and as late as 1759. Supposing it to be the same person, he probably taught school in the town for at least thirty years. He was of Plymouth, and the name of Giles Rickard appeared for several generations in the same family, which fact may leave a doubt in some minds whether the Kingston teacher of the two dates was the same person or a father and son. On the 8th of March, 1756, the following letter was sent to the town clerk, Hon. William Sever:

"MR. CLERK: Sir,—I would pray you to read ye following lines in your town meeting.

"Gentlemen,—It has been my Usual Practice to send in a few lines every Annual Meeting, but I have no great matter at this time. If you be pleased to accept of me to Serve you another Year to keep School, I will endeavor to Discharge my duty as well as I am Capable, and since (Gentlemen) you have had ye good news of our Sovereign Lord George's promising to Defray ye Charge of Last Summer's Expeditions (by which great Gift it will much Lessen the Taxes of this Province it may be for many years to come) I hope inasmuch as I am One of His Majestie's Subjects, you will suffer me to have a Little benefit of Our gracious King's Generosity and make a Little addition to my Salary, if so I Shall be very thankful altho' it be but a Little.

"Gentlemen, I Remain your humble Servant,

"GILES RICKARD."

About 1770, Peleg Wadsworth (afterwards Gen. Wadsworth) taught the school for a while in town. Mr. Esterbrook, afterwards a minister in Athol, Mass., was employed for a time.

In May, 1794, Mr. Martin Parris was engaged at a salary of seventy pounds per year, "so long as he shall give satisfaction to the town." He continued to serve the town for about eight years, and afterwards went to Plymouth, where he taught school awhile, then returned to Kingston. After he gave up teaching he was settled as a minister in Marshfield for about twenty years. He died in Kingston in 1839.

Persons are now living who received instruction from him. Of the schoolmasters who followed Mr. Parris previous to 1830 the names of John Thomas, Hersey B. Goodwin, Freeman B. Howland, Morton Eddy, Samuel Ring, and Jason Winnett are remembered. After the establishment of the Massachusetts Board of Education the interest in the common schools increased the same as in other towns of the State. In 1839 only \$800 was appropriated for the support of the schools; 1840, \$1000; 1844, \$1200;

1845, \$1300; 1848, \$1600; 1856, \$2000. After the high school was established (1867) the annual appropriation was much increased, so that at the present time it is about four thousand dollars. Of the teachers employed in the town between the years 1830 and 1850, the following are brought to mind: E. Gifford, David Thayer, William H. Whitman (now clerk of the courts for Plymouth County), Joseph S. Beal, Jonathan Arnold, Jr., S. H. Stone, Jesse E. Keith (now judge of probate, Plymouth County), Benjamin W. Harris (representative in Congress), Lewis E. Noyes, G. S. Newcomb, Henry M. Miller, Miss Melina Darling, Miss Abby J. Bosworth, Miss Lucy F. Bartlett, Miss Eveline Holmes, Miss L. T. Bradford, Miss Catharine Russell, Miss S. C. Simonds, Miss Jane Foster, Miss H. C. Drew, Miss B. P. Burgess.

In 1839 there were but five school districts in the town; but in 1841 District No. 6, Stony Brook District, was created. The district system continued until March 26, 1866, when it was abolished. As early as 1847, Rev. Joseph Peckham, in his school report, suggested that a high school be established; but it was not until twenty years after that the work was accomplished. Then a handsome building was erected, at a cost of about ten thousand dollars, and dedicated May 10, 1867. Of the numerous persons who have been identified with the schools of the town for the past forty years, none has held a higher place, or been more justly esteemed by his townsmen, than the Rev. Mr. Peckham, who was elected one of the school committee in 1843, and for the larger part of the time since has either held the same office, or that of superintendent of the schools, until his death, which occurred May 17, 1884, while this sketch of the schools was being prepared, of which a portion was at his own suggestion.

The first principal of the high school was Mr. Benjamin Wormelle, and to the present time the following persons have filled that position: Addison G. Smith, George L. Chandler, Horatio B. Lawrence, C. C. Sheldon, G. B. Towle, and C. E. Ridler.

Of the private schools in the town, none is better remembered by persons now living than that for young ladies, of which Miss Deborah Sampson was the teacher. Many considered their education incomplete until they had attended this popular school. Miss Sampson was teaching in 1825, and for about twenty years afterwards. She removed to Plymouth, and lived there until a few years before her death, when her mental powers failed, and she died in South Boston, April 26, 1871, aged seventy-seven years.

Reformatory Movements.—During the reform-

atory movements which had their rise in the latter part of the third decade of the present century, Kingston acted her part. Intemperance had grown to have been such an alarming evil, that many thoughtful, earnest persons all over the land had taken the matter into serious consideration, and were devising means and methods whereby to stay its course. In this town, a meeting was held Jan. 1, 1830, "for the purpose of taking into consideration the expediency of forming a society for the promotion of temperance." Deacon Seth Drew was chosen chairman of the meeting, and George Russell secretary. A constitution was adopted, and the twenty-six names following were signed thereto: John Allen, John W. Salter, James Cushman, John Cook, Elisha Stetson, Solomon Thompson, Levi Waterman, Nathaniel Cushman, Elisha Ford, Anselm Holmes, Levi S. Prince, George Stetson, Henry Cobb, William Stetson, Lysander Bartlett, Jr., James Prideaux, Ira Chandler, Jr., Jason Winnett, George Russell, Seth Drew, Nathan Lucas, William Brolly, Charles H. Beal, Job W. Drew, Nathaniel Foster (2d), and Levi Fish, Jr.

The following persons were chosen as officers of the society for the first year: Rev. John Allen, president; Mr. George Russell, secretary; Mr. James Cushman, treasurer; Rev. John W. Salter, Deacon John Cook, Deacon Seth Drew, Mr. Elisha Ford, and Mr. Henry Cobb, executive committee. Monday, July 5, 1830, the society had been organized only six months, yet the interest had so increased that the day was celebrated by temperance services in the First Congregational meeting-house. Mr. Russell, the secretary, records this interesting fact: "The address was delivered by Dr. H. N. Preston,—a very able and interesting address. I notice this, as it is the first public celebration of independence we ever had in this town. The day was very pleasant and the audience quite large, and the society has reason for praise and thanksgiving to God for his blessing, which has thus far followed its labors and crowned it with unexpected success." The American Temperance Society appointed Feb. 26, 1833, as a day for meetings of the different societies throughout the United States, and they continued annually for many years, and became known as the "simultaneous meetings." The address at the time just named was by Rev. Mr. Fitz, of Middleboro'. For the eleven years succeeding, the names of the speakers who addressed these annual meetings will be given: Feb. 25, 1834, John A. Bolles, Esq., of Boston; Feb. 26, 1835, Rev. John Allen (the first president of the society); Feb. 23, 1836, Thomas Prince Beal, Esq., of this town; Feb. 28, 1837, Rev. Mr. Choules; Feb. 27, 1838, Rev. Samuel J.

May, of Scituate; Feb. 26, 1839, Rev. Robert B. Hall, of Plymouth; Feb. 25, 1840, Rev. Russell Tomlinson, of Plymouth; Feb. 25, 1841, Rev. George W. Briggs, of Plymouth; Feb. 22, 1842, Rev. George J. Carleton; Feb. 28, 1843, Rev. Augustus R. Pope, of this town; Feb. 27, 1844, Rev. Joseph Peckham, of this town.

On the 12th of March, 1844, the Kingston Total Abstinence Society was organized as a step in advance of the old society, that had done so good a work for fourteen years. The records of the meetings of the former society ceased at the formation of the new organization, with the exception of some resolutions passed at a meeting in March, 1846, which virtually dissolved the old society. Of the first officers of the new society, Eli Cook was president; Elkanah Cushman, vice-president; George Faunce, treasurer; and Thomas Russell, secretary. For a few years the old time-honored "simultaneous meetings" were held annually until 1852. After that year they are recorded as being held occasionally.

In 1846 the address was delivered by Rev. Nathaniel Colver, of Boston; 1847, Rev. Charles S. Porter, of Plymouth; 1848, Rev. Mr. Hawes, of Hingham; 1849, Rev. Caleb Stetson; 1850, Rev. A. R. Pope, of Somerville; 1851, John C. Cluer, of Boston; 1852, Rev. James Richardson, Jr., of Cambridge. The society continued its labors for more than ten years from the latter date. The last meeting recorded was Jan. 8, 1863, and there is nothing to show but what the society was then in active operation. At that time other organizations were in the field, all working to advance the cause of temperance. About 1846 the Pacific Division, of the order of Sons of Temperance, was instituted in the town, and that had an existence for a few years. In 1860 the Silver Lake Division, of the same order, was organized, then followed the Good Templars; and these organizations, together with the Band of Hope for the children, similar to the Cold-Water Army of 1841 (not heretofore mentioned in this article), kept alive the interest in the great question of temperance for several years.

The Kingston Anti-Slavery Society.—Soon after William Lloyd Garrison inaugurated the sublime movement for the immediate abolition of American slavery, and the formation of the National Society at Philadelphia, in 1833, hundreds of State, county, and town societies in the northern section of our country were organized and exerting a wonderful and powerful influence on the minds and consciences of our people. On the 27th of November, 1834, an anti-slavery society was formed in this town, the meet-

ing for that purpose being held in the Second Congregational meeting-house. The officers chosen (December 3d) were Deacon Seth Drew, president; Rev. Abraham Jackson, vice-president; Matthew S. Cushman, secretary; Francis Drew, treasurer; and a board of consultation, consisting of five members, viz.: Rev. John Allen, George Russell, Joseph Stetson, Stephen Bradford, Jr., and William Stetson.

The constitution of the society adopted at that time declared that "this society will endeavor to effect, so far as its influence may go, the immediate, the total emancipation of the enslaved from their oppression, and to raise the colored population to the enjoyment of civil and religious liberty, that they may have opportunity for instruction in all useful, religious, literary, and scientific knowledge; and this we will seek to do by argument, by candid discussion, by the circulation of such publications as may tend to enlighten the public mind on this subject, and by all the moral means in our power," etc. It was voted that an invitation be sent to George Thompson, the eloquent British abolitionist (who had a short time previous arrived in this country), to address the society. Mr. Thompson accepted the invitation, and delivered an address on the 22d of December, which was never forgotten by those of the early friends of anti-slavery whose good fortune it was to be present on that interesting occasion. One hundred and fifty names appeared on the records of the society as active members, and the meetings were held regularly for six years, and all were attended with increasing interest. At last questions arose which divided the societies all over the North, and no meeting of the Kingston Anti-Slavery Society is recorded after May 25, 1840. On the 3d of March previous, "the society met according to notice, when the following question was the subject of discussion: Has the Massachusetts Anti-Slavery Society departed from its original ground? After a very candid and able discussion by Rev. J. S. White and others, it was the unanimous vote of the society that the Massachusetts Anti-Slavery Society has not departed from its original ground." The great division in the American Anti-Slavery Society took place in May, 1840, and the two parties were afterwards known as old and new organizations. Then for more than twenty years the battle against slavery was waged, the different parties working by means they thought the most effectual, and the great work is now a matter of history. Many of the original members of the Kingston Anti-Slavery Society lived to see the triumph of their cause, when American slavery went down with such a frightful sacrifice of blood and treasure in the great Rebellion of 1861.

CHAPTER VI.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF REVOLUTIONARY OFFICERS—KINGSTON MEN IN THE REVOLUTIONARY WAR.

Biographical Sketches of Revolutionary Officers.—MAJ.-GEN. JOHN THOMAS. The following sketch of this distinguished officer is made up chiefly from an account of his life and services published in 1844 by Charles Coffin. He was born in Marshfield in the year 1724. In that town his father and grandfather resided, and were substantial farmers and leading men there. After receiving a medical education in Medford, where he studied with Dr. Cotton Tufts, a distinguished physician, he commenced practice in his native town, but soon removed to Kingston, where he was a skillful and very successful physician. He became a prominent man in the affairs of the town, and was chosen clerk for the years 1764, 1765, 1766, and was also one of the selectmen from 1763 until 1775. In March, 1746, he was commissioned as second surgeon in a body of troops raised to be stationed at Annapolis Royal. In 1755 he was appointed surgeon's mate in Shirley's regiment, but soon left the medical staff, and was appointed a lieutenant in the same regiment. He was appointed a colonel in 1759, and reappointed by Governor Pownall in 1760, and commanded his regiment part of both these years in Nova Scotia. This latter year he joined the army at Crown Point, commanded by Sir Jeffry Amherst, the commander-in-chief of the North American forces. At the close of this French war, Col. Thomas continued in his profession at home until 1775, when the war of the Revolution commenced. The Provincial Congress assembled at Cambridge, Feb. 9, 1775,—Resolved, "That the Hon. Jedediah Preble, Esq., Hon. Artemas Ward, Esq., Col. Seth Pomeroy, Col. John Thomas, Col. William Heath, be and hereby are appointed general officers." These all accepted with the exception of Gen. Preble, of Portland. Previously to the battle of Lexington, the Provincial Congress created the office of lieutenant-general, and appointed Thomas to the office, which gave him rank of Pomeroy. After the battle of Lexington Ward was commander-in-chief, and had his headquarters at Cambridge, while Thomas commanded on the Roxbury side as lieutenant-general, but soon after the Continental Congress assumed the army at Cambridge as the army of the United Colonies, and appointed the general officers. Among these, after Washington, were four major-generals, eight brigadiers, and an adjutant-general. Ward being the only major-general Massachusetts was entitled to, Thomas should have been

the first brigadier of the army, and is so called in his commission, but the dates of the commission gave Pomeroy and Heath precedence. This difficulty produced a great deal of feeling, and the fears that Thomas would resign caused Washington and other officers to make a great effort to induce him not to take such a step, at the same time showing in what esteem he was held. In a letter to Congress from Cambridge camp, July 10, 1775, Washington says, "I am very sorry to observe that the appointment of general officers in the provinces of Massachusetts and Connecticut has not corresponded with the wishes or judgment either of the civil or military. . . . Gen. Thomas is much esteemed and most earnestly desired to continue in the service, and as far as my opportunities have enabled me to judge, I must join the general opinion, that he is an able, good officer, and his resignation would be a public loss."

Gen. Lee writes, July 23d: "SIR,—It is with the greatest concern that I have heard of your intention to quit the service of your country at a crisis when men of merit can be so ill spared. You think yourself not justly dealt with in the appointments of the Continental Congress. I am quite of the same opinion, but is this a time, sir, when the liberties of your country, the fate of posterity, the rights of mankind are at stake, to indulge our resentments for any ill treatment we may have received as individuals?" etc.

Washington also writes to him July 23d, and makes a strong appeal to him not to resign, and says in his communication, "For the sake of your bleeding country, your devoted province, your charter rights, and by the memory of those brave men who have already fell in this great cause, I conjure you to banish from your mind every suggestion of anger and disappointment; your country will do ample justice to your merits; they already do it, by the sorrow and regret expressed on the occasion, and the sacrifice you are called to make will, in the judgment of every good man and lover of his country, do you more real honor than the most distinguished victory." Gen. Thomas, however, withdrew from his command at Roxbury, feeling that he could not in honor serve in an army and be commanded by those whom he had so recently commanded. This difficulty was in a short time entirely settled, as the Congress passed a special resolve that Gen. Thomas should have precedence of all the brigadiers in the army, in which decision the army and the public fully acquiesced, and he was restored to rank and command. Until March, 1776, Gen. Thomas was in command at Roxbury. It was determined to take possession of Dorchester Heights, which would bring on an action or compel

the evacuation of Boston by the British. On the evening of Monday, March 4th, Thomas marched, with about twenty-five hundred men, three or four hundred carts with intrenching tools, and a train of carts with facines and screwed hay. All night the men were working throwing up earth-works, and, considering the fact that the ground was frozen deeply, the result in the morning was surprising. After sunrise people were seen on the house-tops in Boston viewing the scene with astonishment, and the British immediately saw that they must make an assault on Thomas or leave Boston. The general's own account of this transaction, in a letter written to his wife, will be given :

"DEAR MRS. THOMAS :

"We have for some time been preparing to take possession of Dorchester Point, and last Monday night, about seven o'clock, I marched with about three thousand picked men, besides three hundred and sixty ox teams and some pieces of artillery. Two companies of the train of teams were laden with materials for our works. About eight o'clock we ascended the high hills, and by daylight got two hills defensible. About sunrise the enemy and others in Boston appeared numerous on the tops of houses and on the wharfs, viewing us with astonishment, for our appearance was unexpected to them. The cannonading, which had been kept up all night from our lines at Lamb's Dam, and from the enemy's lines likewise at Lechmere's Point, now ceased from these quarters, and the enemy turned their fire towards us on the hills, but they soon found it was to little effect. About ten o'clock we discovered large bodies of troops embarking in boats with their artillery, which made a formidable appearance. After some time they were put on board transports, and several of the ships came down near to the castle, as we supposed, with a design to land on our shore. Our people appeared in spirits to receive them. We were now in a good posture of defence, and had two thousand men added to our number. The enemy viewed us critically, and remained in that situation that night. The next day they came to sail, and returned to town and landed their troops. On Friday, about two o'clock p.m., they sent a flag of truce with a paper, a copy of which I enclose. I have had very little sleep or rest this week, being closely employed night and day. But now I think we are well secured. I write in haste, thinking you may be anxious to hear, as there is much firing this way. We lost but two men killed in all this affair. How things are in Boston, or what loss they have sustained from our shot and shells, at present we are not informed, but I am sensible we distressed them much, from appearances. I have wrote you enclosed by the same hand, and am in haste.

"JNO. THOMAS.

"DORCHESTER HILLS, IN A SMALL HUT,

"Mar. 9, 1776.

"Your son John is well and in high spirits. He ran away from Oakeley privately, on Tuesday morning, and got by the sentries, and came to me, on Dorchester Hills, where he has been most of the time since."

This son, John, had been left in care of his father's colored servant, Oakeley, when they left Roxbury for Dorchester Heights. Many persons now living well recollect him (Col. John Thomas), for he lived to an advanced age, dying Feb. 21, 1853, aged eighty-

seven years. Throughout his life this incident of his boyhood was remembered by him with much pleasure, being connected as it was with a famed military movement in the early days of the Revolution. Boston was evacuated by the British on the 17th of March, and as the Congress had been looking for an officer to command the troops led into Canada by Montgomery and Arnold, Gen. Thomas was selected for that purpose. He was promoted to the rank of major-general on the 6th of March, and after seeing the British army and fleet leave his native province, he took his departure for Canada. He made great exertions to join the army, and arrived there on the first day of May, where he found his whole force to consist of nineteen hundred men, but less than one thousand, including officers, were fit for duty, and three hundred of these were entitled to a discharge, so they could refuse to do duty. Even this force was necessarily divided to occupy different posts on the St. Lawrence, and had he been attacked, would not have been able to bring more than three hundred men together at any one point. Ammunition and provisions were low, and many of the soldiers were sick with the smallpox. Under all these circumstances, Gen. Thomas considered it useless and dangerous to continue before the town of Quebec without any hope of taking it. He called a council of war on the 5th of May, and it was determined to move the army higher up the river than where it had been stationed. On the evening of the same day a British fleet came up the river, and the next morning appeared in sight. In the afternoon, seeing that the enemy were to attack them, Gen. Thomas, with the advice of the field-officers, decided not to risk an action, but ordered the troops to retreat still farther up the river, and as this was done in great haste, many of the sick, with the military stores, were taken by the enemy. It had been the one great hope and desire of the Congress, and the Revolutionists in general, to take and keep possession of Canada, but all their efforts failed, and disaster and misfortune seemed to follow the army in rapid succession. While waiting at Chamblee, on the River Sorel, Gen. Thomas fell sick with the smallpox of the most malignant kind, and while anxiously waiting the expected reinforcements, he died on the 2d of June, 1776, aged fifty-two years. Thus died a noble officer, who only lived to see the very beginning of the war of the Revolution, even before Congress had given to the world the Declaration of American Independence, but within that short period he acted an important part. Dr. John Eliot, in a note to a memoir of Gen. Sullivan, says of Gen. Thomas :

"He was an officer who had acquired reputation in the French war. He was one of the best officers in our army in 1775, and commanded the division nearest the British lines in Roxbury. A more brave, beloved, and distinguished character did not go into the field, nor was there a man that made a greater sacrifice of his own ease, health, and social enjoyments." Gen. Thomas left a widow and three children. Mrs. Thomas died in 1819, aged eighty-eight years. Their daughter, Hannah, became the wife of Rev. Zephaniah Willis, and died Aug. 8, 1834, aged seventy-two years. John, of whom we have previously spoken, was the elder son, and Nathaniel died Aug. 1, 1846, aged seventy-seven years.

GEN. PELEG WADSWORTH was the son of Deacon Peleg Wadsworth, of Duxbury, and was born April 25, 1748. His father intended that he should study for the ministry, but after he had graduated from Harvard College, in 1769, he opened a private school in Plymouth. Mr. Scammel, afterwards Gen. Scammel, of Revolutionary fame, was his intimate friend in college, and likewise taught in Plymouth. At the time just previous to the breaking out of the Revolution he was keeping a store in this town, and took a great interest in teaching young men in the use of fire-arms, for minute companies were being formed in every town in this vicinity. He was chosen captain of the Kingston company, and the men were all interested in him, he all the while inspiring them with true patriotism. The part he took in the movement against Balfour, at Marshfield, has been noticed in the "Annals," page 263. In September, 1775, he joined the army at Roxbury, and was afterwards aid to Gen. Ward. In 1776 he was appointed captain in Col. Bailey's regiment, and in 1777 he received the appointment of brigadier-general from the State, and had command of the district of Maine. In 1778 he was chosen second in command of an expedition against the British on the Penobscot River, but that failed of success. He had the command of a detachment of State troops at Camden, Me., in 1780, and there was captured by the enemy and taken prisoner, and was to have been taken to England for trial, but he escaped from his confinement. After the war he became a successful merchant in Portland, and was a member of Congress for eight years. He received from the State for his services a large tract of land on the Saco River, and afterwards removed and settled there, where he died in 1829. His son, Alexander Scammel, was second lieutenant on board the "Constitution" when she captured the "Guerriere." Another son, Henry, was lieutenant in the navy, and was under Commodore Preble at the siege of Tripoli,

where he fell, Sept. 4, 1804, in his twentieth year. Our late renowned poet, Henry Wadsworth Longfellow, took his name from this young officer, who was his uncle, Mr. Longfellow's mother being the daughter of Gen. Wadsworth. The services of the general in connection with the Kingston minute company of 1775, and his interest in the training of the young men at that time, made his name a familiar and honored one to all the people of that generation as long as they lived and remembered his acts and labors; and it is hoped that this simple record of his services will serve to keep his name in remembrance by the descendants of those who so honored him.

MAJ. SETH DREW.—The subject of this sketch was born in this town June 13 (N. S.), 1747, and was the fifth son of Cornelius and Sarah (Bartlett) Drew. He learned the trade of a shipwright, and continued in that occupation until the commencement of the Revolution. He joined the company of minute-men that was formed in the town about 1774, and we find at the commencement of hostilities he was the lieutenant of said company, under the command of Capt. Peleg Wadsworth, and was soon after called into the service. When the news of the battle of Lexington reached Kingston he was at work gravering in the ship-yard, a process for cleaning the bottoms of vessels, and for that purpose it was customary to set fire to a tar-barrel and pass it under the vessel, so as to burn or melt off the old substance that it was desired to remove. He had just lighted one and commenced using it, when his brother James came into the yard with the exciting news. He passed the burning barrel to another workman, and immediately left to join his company. On the 21st of April they marched to attack Balfour's company at Marshfield, an account of which is given in the "Annals" on page 263. He received his regular commission as lieutenant July 1, 1775, and on the 1st of January, 1776, he was commissioned as first lieutenant. During the siege of Boston he was in the most exposed camp of the besieging army at Roxbury, under the command of Col. Thomas, his fellow-townsmen. A few years ago a letter was found, written by him that winter to his sister, Mrs. Lurana Bartlett, wife of Capt. Joseph Bartlett, and it is the only letter known to be in existence that he wrote to his friends during the whole time of the war. The letter is here given in full:

"CAMP AT ROXBURY, 29 Jan., 1776.

"DEAR SISTER,—As I was so unfortunate as not to see you the last time I was in Kingston, will by these few lines, instead of a personal interview, let you know that my friends are not out of mind when out of sight. Can write you no news more

than this, that I am very well, and our company all but one soldier, who is very sick. There is great preparation making here, but can only guess for what purpose. We have had several deserters out of Boston, but learn no news from them, except that they expect a large reinforcement in the spring, and then to drive us as they will; but I hope they will be so far disappointed as that they will be glad to leave Boston before March. All things remain very peaceable yet, and at times can hardly believe myself in camp and within cannon-shot of the enemy. We learn there is a large train of artillery, almost sixty pieces, arrived at Watertown, but I believe you hear more news than we do here. I understand there is more militia coming down, but I hope the same that came before will not come again, and believe there's but little danger of them from Kingston. I did intend to have made a visit to Kingston before this time, which made me stay so little while when I was there last, but I have waited, until general orders forbid any officers going home; but my family I hear are in comfortable circumstances, so I am noways uneasy about going home at present. Give my compliments to Capt. Bartlett; tell him I shall be glad to wait upon him again at Roxbury. So no more at present, but hope when this unnatural war shall be ended, we shall meet in peace, when these light afflictions shall seem to have been but for a moment. This from your affectionate and loving brother,

"SETH DREW."

After the British evacuated Boston, in March, the Continental forces gradually marched to New York and vicinity, and at the close of the year 1776 Drew was at Trenton, and was in active service at the memorable battle there on the night of December 25th. During that night he left his company for a moment to ascertain the cause of a mysterious movement going on in a house, when he was accosted by a soldier, whom he supposed to be an American, but soon discovered to be a Hessian. He instantly stepped back to his ranks, and was as soon fired upon. The ball just missed him, but took effect upon one of the men, Mr. Kimball Ripley (father of the late Daniel Ripley), wounding him quite severely. In the autumn of 1777 he was at Saratoga, and was in the front of battle when Gen. Burgoyne surrendered to Gen. Gates. In June, 1778, he was engaged on the field at Monmouth, and that battle seemed to leave a more lasting impression upon his mind than any of his other experiences in the war. He ranked as captain in the Second Massachusetts Regiment after Jan. 1, 1777. All through the campaign at West Point and vicinity in 1779-80 he was in active service, and was one of the court-martial that tried Joshua H. Smith for being an accomplice of Maj. André. He received a major's commission before the close of the war, and afterwards another ranking him as major by brevet, which was a mistake, as it would have ranked him as colonel, but he never cared to have it rectified, and thus carried the title of major throughout his life.

In 1796 he was appointed a justice of the peace

by Governor Samuel Adams. On the 15th of September, 1808, he was appointed by Gen. Henry Dearborn, Secretary of War, an agent to superintend the erection of forts at the Gurnet, in Plymouth Harbor, and at Fairhaven. He represented the town in the General Court for the years 1794-95, 1797, 1803-4, and was the postmaster for many years, and after his death his widow continued in the office. He married Hannah Brewster (a direct descendant of Elder Brewster), Dec. 3, 1772, who through all the years of the Revolution during the absence of her husband, conducted the affairs of her family with great prudence and foresight, even to the most rigid economy. Maj. Drew, after returning from the scenes of war, resumed his old occupation as a shipwright, and, after living an honored and useful life, died peacefully on the 18th day of May, 1824, in the seventy-seventh year of his age. His widow died April, 1832, aged eighty years.

Four children survived them,—Hannah, born 1776, married Eli Cook, Esq., and died in 1861. Seth, born 1778, well remembered by many of the present generation as one of the founders, and for many years a deacon, of the Baptist Church, prominent in all the reformatory movements in the town, and ready for every good work. He succeeded his father as member of the Massachusetts Society of the Cincinnati, and was one of its standing committee at the time of his death. He represented the town in the General Court, 1835, 1837, and 1842. His death took place Jan. 20, 1854. Sylvia, born 1785, married Thomas Cushman, and died 1865. Francis, born 1788, and died Dec. 9, 1862. He was interested and well informed in regard to the historical affairs of his native town, and the diary he left has been of assistance in compiling this sketch of the town.

CAPT. HEZEKIAH RIPLEY was the son of Hezekiah and Abigail (Hunt) Ripley, and was born in Duxbury, 1751. His parents afterwards lived and died in Kingston. He entered the army, and was soon commissioned as lieutenant in Bailey's Second Regiment, June 1, 1777, lieutenant and adjutant, 1780, brigade quartermaster, 1783. His residence was at the Nook, near the place where John Howland, the Pilgrim, lived, and there he died, Oct. 18, 1841, in his ninetieth year. He married Hannah Tilden, who died June 17, 1860, aged ninety-four. Their children were Joseph T., who died Feb. 27, 1856, aged seventy; Kenelm, who married Lydia Otis, and was lost at sea December, 1830, aged thirty-eight; George, who died in New York, April 2, 1848, aged fifty-four; Harvey, who died in California, Aug. 27, 1857, aged fifty; William; Lucia

W., who was married to Nathan B. Robbins, of Plymouth, and died Jan. 19, 1826, aged twenty-eight; Marcia, who was married to Charles Otis.

SIMEON SAMPSON.—This distinguished naval commander was a native of Kingston. He was appointed by the Provincial Congress of Massachusetts the first naval captain in the service, and commanded the brig "Independence," and afterwards the "Mars," both vessels being built at the Kingston Landing. In 1776 he captured five prizes, but was himself soon after taken by Capt. Dawson, after a bloody conflict. He died June 22, 1789, aged fifty-three years.

LIEUT. CROCKER SAMPSON was the eldest son of Cornelius and Desire Sampson, and was born in Kingston, April 25, 1749. He entered the army, and was ranked as ensign of the Fourteenth Massachusetts Regiment, Jan. 1, 1777, and was promoted to the rank of lieutenant in one of the fifteen battalions, Gamaliel Bradford, colonel, by the resolves of March 8 and June 28, 1779.

He was treasurer of the town during the years 1804 and 1805. His death occurred July 7, 1823. He married Rebecca Hawley, of Barnstable, 1794, who died June 27, 1844, aged eighty-one and one-half years. Four children survived them, viz.: Benjamin, died 1832; Harriet, born 1797, married Charles Fish and, second, Charles Adams; Rebecca, born 1799, married Mr. Crocker, of Barnstable; Lucy, born 1801, removed to California, where she married Mr. Hobson.

ENSIGN JAMES SEVER was the son of Hon. William and Sarah Warren Sever, and was born Nov. 2, 1761. At the early age of fourteen years he became much interested in Revolutionary affairs, and was with Gen. John Thomas awhile in camp at Roxbury, but during the war he entered Harvard College, where he graduated in 1781. He then immediately joined the army, and continued in the service the remaining two years of the war. In 1798 he was appointed one of the six post-captains in the United States navy by President John Adams, and superintended the building of the frigate "Congress," at Portsmouth, N. H., and was afterwards her commander. He retired from the navy in 1801, and spent his days in his native town, living for many years in the house that was built by Rev. Mr. Stacy, and stood on the same grounds where now the residence of Joseph A. Holmes is situated. In his later years he resided in the house where his father, Judge Sever, lived, and there he died Dec. 16, 1845. He married Jane Russell, of Plymouth, Feb. 22, 1796, who died 1840. They had children,—James Warren, born 1797, married Elizabeth P. Carter, 1836, graduate Harvard

College, 1817, and afterwards at West Point, where he was appointed a cadet in the academy, but by the solicitations of his friends did not accept the appointment. He then entered the law office of Governor Levi Lincoln, in Worcester. In October, 1820, he entered the merchant marine service in the employ of the house of Thomas H. Perkins, of Boston. In 1849 he was elected lieutenant-colonel of the Independent Corps of Cadets in Boston. For many years he was the recording secretary of the Society of the Cincinnati, and was elected its president, 1866. His death occurred in Boston, Jan. 16, 1871. His widow bequeathed the large sum of one hundred thousand dollars to Harvard College. The second son, Thomas Russell, born 1798, died at sea, 1836. Jane Russell, born 1802, died 1876; Elizabeth Parsons, born 1803, died 1876; Sarah Ann Warren, born 1805.

The following list of men credited to Kingston in the Revolutionary war was found among the papers of Gen. Goodwin, of Plymouth:

Peleg Wadsworth.	Thomas Morton.
Joseph Sampson.	Cornelius Drew.
Robert Cook.	Charles Green.
David Bradford.	Samuel Beason.
Joseph Everson.	John Wade.
Benjamin Waterman.	Mark Marling.
Benjamin Jeffrey.	Zebediah Thompson.
Samuel Gilbert.	Benjamin Parris.
Jack Thompson.	James Wade.
Samuel Hollis.	Ichabod Churchill.
Andrew Simmons.	Barsillai Briggs.
Andrew Harlow.	Thomas Fish.
Noah Simmons.	Francis Waterman.
Solomon Whitten.	Seth Magoon.
John Jones.	William Pratt.
Elisha Hall.	Consider Fuller.
Seth Drew.	Benjamin Sampson.
Ebenezer Washburn.	Spencer Thomas.
Samuel Gray.	Elisha Washburn.
Chandler Bradford.	Noah Bradford.
Seth Everson.	Samuel Randall.
Ebenezer Cobb (3d).	Abner Holmes.
Simeon Hall.	Noah Prince.
Samuel Everson.	John Cushing.
John Williams.	William Sever.
James Bassett.	John McLean.
Lieut. Simmons.	James Dodge.
John Gray.	Charles King.
John Dotey.	Joseph Griffin.
Josiah West.	Benjamin Carter.
Barsillai Fuller.	Matthew Parris.
Richard Johnson.	Jonathan Torrey.
Joseph Chamberlain.	Benjamin Munro.
James Doten.	Josiah Hatch.
Asa Whiting.	John Tinkham.
Nathan Brewster.	Isaac Fish.
Zadock Cook.	Henry Stetson.
Judah Washburn.	James Murdock.
Peleg Bradford.	Wally Holmes.
Enoch Bradford.	Zadock Thomas.
Samuel Cole.	Simeon Cook.

Jabez Eaton.
Peleg Bradford, Jr.
Zenas Waterman.
Andrew Murdock.
Sylvanus Bradford.

Nathaniel King.
Ephraim Everson.
John Johnson.
Samuel Tupper.
Jacob Fish.

Names of men credited to Kingston in the war of 1861:

Antonio Beytes.
George D. Beytes.
Peter Winsor.
Chester H. Fuller.
George S. Thomas.
Cephus Washburn, Jr.
Lemuel Pratt.
Joseph Pratt.
Edward A. Pratt.
Andrew R. Stranger.
John O'Brien (2d).
James Flynn.
William M. S. Holmes.
Albert Drew.
John F. Hartin.
Charles F. Washburn.
Henry W. Cushman.
John Washburn.
Daniel O. Sherman.
Jairus Howland.
Edward Joyce.
George H. Morton.
Patrick O'Brien.
Thomas Southworth.
Charles Everson.
Patrick Smith.
Francis C. Hill.
John F. Perkins.
Henry Soule, Jr.
John Scollard.
Altheus Brewster.
Melzar A. Foster.
William G. Foster.
Henry S. Holmes.
George L. Churchhill.
William F. Holmes.
John A. Chandler.
Benjamin F. Gray.
Allyn Holmes, Jr.
William Kasper.
Jerry McCarty.
Adoniram J. Oldham.
Waldo H. Peterson.
Thomas Prince.
Nathaniel A. Washburn.
Henry Washburn.
James H. Thompson.
Charles H. Thayer.
Charles E. Bryant.
Henry F. Perkins.
Winthrop H. Munge.
James S. Douley.
Philip M. Washburn.
Charles W. Mitchell.
Harvey O. Mitchell.
Albion Bradford.
Alexander K. Ripley.
William O'Brien.

Andrew Bird.
Charles Rhodes.
John Robinson.
John Dobbs.
Joseph M. Gerry.
John Dowden.
Henry Weaver.
James Cornell.
Allen H. Gillispie.
James Heeney.
John Green.
Charles J. Foster.
Philip Schroeder.
George W. Keezar.
Charles Nuttall.
Josiah B. Gale.
William H. Winsor.
George Spencer.
George White.
Charles Miller.
John R. Alexander.
Winslow C. Barnes.
Albert C. Wilson.
Michael Conley.
Walter Nolan.
Edward Burns.
Michael Clark.
Richard E. Davis.
Lawrence Gaffney.
Otis Parrott.
Michael Dalton.
Foster Willis.
Francis M. Kennedy.
Harvey L. Ransom.
Edwin H. Richardson.
Oscar F. Wixon.
John Murphy.
William Bredch.
James Ryan.
Thomas Charlton.
John Wheeler.
Edmund Reed.
Patrick O'Rourke.
John F. Goldsboro.
William Savery.
Zeph. G. P. Andrews.
Albert Pratt.
Haynes C. Aldrich.
James Heary.
John Hart.
John Anderson.
Samuel Davis.
Henry L. Spooner.
Henry Never.
Charles Brown.
Edward Barnes.
Elijah Knox.
Lawrence Gusner.

Briggs O. Keene.
Oliver H. Bryant.
George B. Bryant.
William Soule.
E. Lyman Richardson.
Franklin Reed.
Edmund F. Simmons.
George F. Stetson.
Fred. W. Carter.
George H. Bagnall.
Asa W. Hewett.
Nathaniel J. Foster.
John A. Joyce.
Hugh J. Curran.
Farrell Burns.
Elisha T. French.
Moses M. Chace.
Charles F. Webster.
Edmund M. Leach.

David D. Babbitt.
Charles H. Barnes.
George H. Cobb.
George Drew (3d).
Harvey B. Grithn.
Martin L. Harlow.
Perley Haven.
Luther W. Hayward.
George F. Jackson.
James R. McLauthlin.
Oliver C. Porter.
Thomas Smith.
William F. Spooner.
Morton Thompson.
Seranus Thompson.
William S. Sherman.
Columbus Adams.
Thomas P. Mullen.

The following citizens of Kingston died in the service, and their names are inscribed on the soldiers' monument erected in 1883:

George D. Beytes.
Henry W. Cushman.
Melzar A. Foster.
Allyn Holmes, Jr.
William Holmes.
Thomas Mullen.
William O'Brien.
Waldo H. Peterson.

Edward A. Pratt.
E. Lyman Richardson.
George Sampson.
George F. Stetson.
Benjamin F. Thayer.
Nathaniel Washburn, Jr.
Benjamin O. Witherell.
Harvey L. Ransom.

Martha Sever died while nursing the sick and wounded soldiers of our army.

CHAPTER VII.

INDUSTRIES—BURIAL-GROUNDS—CIVIL LIST—STATISTICS.

Ship-Building.—This has been one of, if not the most important of industries of the town from a very early date, and continued to be so until about 1860. Before the separation from Plymouth, vessels were built on Jones River and vicinity. As far as is now known, the first building-yard was that of Mr. Culeb Stetson's, at Stony Brook "landing-place," a locality hardly known to the people of the present generation. It was situated close by the old brick-yard belonging to the late Deacon Foster, and near to the place where trees are now growing in the meadow. Persons now living recollect of vessels going there to be loaded with bricks, but Deacon Foster stated a few years before his death that it had not been used as a landing-place for merchandise since the year 1766, when a vessel laden with lumber came to the wharf there, and it was used in building the house of Nathan Bradford, the same now standing on the estate of the late Thomas Bailey. In a deed given

in 1714, a portion of land is described as being "near to the landing place where Caleb Stetson's building yard was wont to be," so that probably the business was carried on elsewhere previous to the time last mentioned. May 8, 1727, Caleb Stetson sells part of a vessel to John Brewster, "for and in consideration of Fifty nine pounds Good and Lawfull money of New England, One quarter part of the Hull or body of a New Deckt Sloop by me built and Launched into Jones River, in Kingston, some time in March last, called the 'Kingston,' Burthen about Forty One Tons."

About the year 1729 the Drews began ship-building in the town, in connection with the Stetsons. Their ancestor, John Drew, who arrived in Plymouth about 1660, was a ship-builder, and some of his descendants down to the fifth generation have been engaged in the same business, and always had a reputation in Duxbury and Kingston, as well as in Plymouth, of being superior workmen. Samuel Drew was in Duxbury 1713 (where his son, Samuel, who died in 1800, afterwards lived), but came to Kingston with his eldest son, Cornelius, at the time before mentioned, and died 1739. Cornelius Drew lived until 1762, when his sons, William, James, Zenas, Seth, Abijah, and Cornelius succeeded to the business, either as owners or builders. During the war of the Revolution they built the government ships "Mars" and "Independence."

Stephen Drew, the son of James, was engaged in the business after 1785. That year he bought of Elisha Brewster "half of a landing and wharf," and he sold the same to Joseph Holmes the first part of this century. In Francis Drew's diary it is recorded that during the year 1806 a ship, brig, schooner, and sloop were launched at the landing by the different builders, and in 1807 three brigs and a schooner were in process of construction. Mr. Holmes lived to an advanced age, dying April 8, 1863. Throughout his long business life there was hardly a year but that vessels of some kind were being built by him, making on an average more than one each year for more than sixty years. A short time before his death a list of the different vessels that he had built, with their names, tonnage, etc., was published, and by that we ascertain that thirteen ships, nine barks, seventeen brigs, thirty-four schooners, and two sloops were constructed, making, in the aggregate, thirteen thousand four hundred and eleven tons.

Numbers of vessels were also built by Benjamin Delano, John and James N. Sever, and Alexander Holmes, and many of them were constructed by Lysander Bartlett, Sr. and Jr. The fishing business

was at one period carried on quite extensively, as some years twenty-three vessels sailed for the Grand Banks. Capt. Philip Washburn was engaged in the business for many years in succession, and it has been stated that he passed successively more than fifty of our national anniversaries on the fishing-banks. It is many years since this business began to decline, and therefore it is not of any importance at the present time.

Iron Manufactories.—The art of casting iron vessels in sand, the first work of the kind in the colony, was introduced in this town by Jeremy Floro, an Englishman, about 1735. Previously moulds were made in clay, which made a superior casting, but the process was slow. Mr. Floro died in Plympton about 1755, aged nearly ninety years.

Forges.—In 1751 a forge, or iron-mill, was standing in the northwestern part of the town, near the "mouth of Jones River Pond," and in later years similar works have existed in the same neighborhood. During the second war with England, in 1814, anchors were there made for the ship "Independence" by Hyde, Holmes & Co. (see "Annals" of that date). Farther down the river, in the village of Triphammer, the well-known anchor-forge has been in operation for many years under the management of Jedediah Holmes, then of George Holmes, Stafford Sturtevant, and Alexander Holmes, and in latter years of Frank H. Holmes.

Iron-Works at Stony Brook.—In 1753 a grist-mill was standing on the site now occupied by the rivet-factory built by Caleb Bates a few years since. Before that date a saw-mill had been erected there, and it must have been one of the earliest of the kind in the colony. During the first part of the present century Seth Washburn had water-works on the same privilege, where he manufactured iron-work for vessels. At a later period Deacon Seth Drew had similar works there, and he was succeeded by his son, Job W. Drew, who continued a ship-smith until his death, Oct. 17, 1869.

Screw-Augers.—It has been claimed that John Washburn, of this town, who died in 1801, invented the screw-auger the latter part of the last century. Thomas Cushman & Sons engaged in the manufacture of augers for several years at their works on Smelt Brook, the place now occupied by Cobb & Drew. Nahum Bailey and C. P. Drew & Co. carried on the business for many years at their respective works on Stony Brook, and augers are still manufactured at the last-named establishment.

Tacks, Rivets, Etc.—John Washburn invented also cut nails and tacks, but the blanks were cut in

one machine, and they were then picked up one by one and put in the places where they were to be headed. It was reserved for Jesse Reed, then of Kingston, to put an improvement upon this first invention, so that the cutting and heading of the nail was one operation, and that made it a commercial success. His machines were patented 1809-10-11. Since then the manufacture of tacks has been one of the active industries of the town. During the last forty years the Reeds at the northwest part of the town, Henry Soule and J. A. Fuller in the Indian Pond District, Thomas Russell, Thomas Bicknell, Cobb & Drew, and Kimball W. Stetson at Second Brook, have engaged in the business. For a few years past Cobb & Drew have manufactured tacks and rivets at Smelt Brook, and the Old Colony Rivet Company at Stony Brook are at present manufacturing rivets.

In the early part of this century there was a furnace or iron foundry in the Indian Pond District, of which John Faunce was the original proprietor. After 1840 the old Baptist meeting-house was converted into a foundry, and it was in operation several years. At a later period a foundry was established on Smelt Brook, where the works of Cobb & Drew are now situated.

Cotton-Factories.—Jedediah Holmes, Jr., built a cotton-factory at Triphammer in 1813. It was in operation until August, 1824, when it was struck by lightning and entirely consumed.

Johnson, Hyde & Co. erected a cotton-factory near Adams' mill about 1818. This was destroyed by fire in March, 1845. Soon after another building was erected, which was known for twenty-five years or more as Newcomb's Factory.

Burial-Grounds.—There had been a tradition that the lot where the Patuxet House now stands was an Indian burial-place, and from time to time, for the past seventy years or more, remains have been found while excavations were being made, all tending to show that such was the fact, yet no one had ever supposed, until 1881, that instead of its being a burial-place for the Indian it might have been the resting-place of the early colonists who settled about Jones River.

At that time, while Mr. L. H. Keith was grading his grounds between his dwelling-house and the Patuxet House, twenty-five or thirty skeletons were exhumed, and in some of the graves wrought-iron nails were found in a good state of preservation, and also a substance that showed plainly it was some kind of woven cloth. Some of the bones were examined by scientific persons, who expressed their opinion that

they were Indian remains. If such was the fact, the interments must have been made at a period when the natives had adopted the English mode of burial. It is well known that on the westerly side of Ridge Hill, near where the railroad passes, there was a burial-place of the natives, and Deacon James Foster at one time opened some of the graves and found therein implements such as was customary to be placed with the body at the time of burial. Had such articles been discovered in the first-named burial-ground there would have been no question raised upon the subject, but when one considers that what was found there with the human remains was of English manufacture, it is difficult not to believe that many of the early settlers were there buried. As Jones River was a central point between Plymouth and Duxbury, and a union of the two towns at that place was actually suggested at one time, it is very easy to suppose that that spot might have been a common burial-place for the inhabitants of quite an extensive territory, and this was the place the writer had in his mind when the statement was made on page 247 that Elder Brewster might have been buried in Plymouth, even if not on the hill in the town proper. A return to the house of Governor Bradford, to which reference is also there made, would have been less than half a mile in distance. But it is a matter of conjecture where many of the early Pilgrims were buried, and it is hardly probable that any light will ever be thrown upon the subject whereby we shall ever know anything more of their last resting-places.

The lines of Dr. O. W. Holmes come vividly to mind :

"The weary pilgrim slumbers,
His resting-place unknown ;
His hands were crossed, his lids were closed,
The dust was o'er him strown.
The drifting soil, the mouldering leaf,
Along the sod were blown ;
His mound has melted into earth,
His memory lives alone."

The Churchyard.—After the formation of Jones River parish, Maj. John Bradford gave a lot of land for the meeting-house and burial-ground, and that was the only one used until the year 1840, when it was enlarged on the northerly side. In 1854 the beautiful Evergreen Cemetery adjoining this latter portion of the old ground was laid out by proprietors, and this part, with the rest of the old churchyard, is in one inclosure. Within the limits of the old yard nine hundred and thirty-six names are inscribed on the gravestones that were erected there previously to the year 1860. The oldest stone is to the memory

of a child of Mr. Charles Little, and bears the date Feb. 14, 1717/18. Of the number of persons who are buried there, and whose names are given, one died in the one hundred and eighth year of his age, fourteen between ninety and one hundred years, ninety-nine between eighty and ninety years, and one hundred and twenty-two between seventy and eighty years, thus showing a good degree of longevity for the inhabitants of the town.

A few inscriptions from some of the older grave-stones will be given here :

" Depositum hic jacet
JOSEPHI GRACY Corpus
nuper Ecclesiae Regiopolitanae
Pastoris Reverendi qui Obiit
Augusti vigesimo quinto Die
Anno 1741. Aetatis Suae
quadragessimo Septimo."

" In memory of the
Rev'd Mr WILLIAM RAND.
Died March y^e 14, 1779,
Aged 79 years wanting 7 days.
Here one who long had ran the Christian Race,
Kindly relieved, reclines his hoary head,
And sweetly slumbering in this dark Embrace,
Listens the welcome Sound, Arise, ye Dead."

" In memory of
Mr. EBENEZER COBB,
who died Dec. 8, 1801,
aged 107 years,
8 months, & 6 days.
When age, all patient & without regret,
Lies down in peace and pays the general debt,
'Tis weakness most unmanly to deplore
The death of those who relish life no more."

" Miss LUCY LITTLE, Deceased Sep^r 29th,
1756, Aged 37 years, 5 months.
Reader! Beneath this Mournful Pile is laid
What Once was Beauty and a Spotless Maid.
Here was each Virtue and each Grace combined,
Fair was her Form, but fairer was her Mind.
So bright in Her The Sex's Virtues shone,
They Seemed all centered in this Maid Alone.
The Harmony of Life thus kept Intire,
She Joined at Death the Fair Angelic Quire;
The Fair Angelic Quire with Joy Confest
They Ne'er had welcom'd a more Charming Guest.
Led by the Admiring Throng, She takes Her seat,
And Half an Angel HERE now Shines ABOVE compleat."

" Here lies deposited what was mortal
of ANN WARREN SEVER,
daughter to the Hon. William Sever, Esq.,
& Sarah his wife,
who died Jan^y y^e 19, 1788, Anno Aetatis 25.
How oft I gazed prophetically sad,
How oft I saw her dead while yet in smiles!
In smiles she sunk her grief to lessen mine;
She spoke me comfort & increased my pain."

" Erected to the Memory of
JOHN THOMAS,
Major-General, Commander-in-
Chief of the Army in Canada in
the Revolutionary War, who died
at Chambles, June 2, 1776, A.E. 52."

" Here lyes y^e Body
of MAYJEAN JOHN BRADFORD,
who died Dec. 5th,
1736,
In y^e 84th year
of his age.

He lived near 62 years with his wife."

" Here lies buried the Body of
NICHOLAS SEVER, Esq.,
who deceased the seventh day of
April, Anno Dom. one Thousand seven
hundred & Sixty-four, Aged Eighty-
four years. He was many years first Justice
of the Inferior Court for the County of
Plymouth, which office he resigned
some years before his death."

" Here lies Buried the body of
Mrs. SARAH SEVER,
wife of Nicholas Sever,
of Kingston, Esq.,
who died August the 25th,
Anno Dom. 1756,
In the Sixty-fifth year
of her age."

" Here lyes y^e Body
of Mrs. PRISCILLA WISWALL,
widow of Rev. Ichabod Wiswall,
late of Duxbury. Obi. June 3, A.D.
1724, AET. 71.

In glory Christ unites the Just,
Tho' distant graves divide the dust."

The principal officers of the town of Kingston
from 1726 to 1885 have been as follows :

MODERATORS AT THE ANNUAL MARCH MEETINGS.

1727. Thomas Croad.	1780. Ebenezer Washburn.
1728-29. Joshua Cushing.	1781. John Gray.
1730. Nicholas Sever.	1782-84. Joseph Sampson.
1731. Gershom Bradford.	1785-86. John Gray.
1732. Nicholas Sever.	1787. Ebenezer Washburn.
1733. Judah Hall.	1788. John Gray.
1734-35. Gershom Bradford.	1789-91. Jedediah Holmes.
1736. Nicholas Sever.	1792. John Gray.
1737-38. Gershom Bradford.	1793-95. Jedediah Holmes.
1739-40. Nicholas Sever.	1799. Joseph Sampson.
1741-43. Gershom Bradford.	1800-1. Jedediah Holmes.
1744-54. Nicholas Sever.	1802. John Gray.
1755-58. Robert Bradford.	1803. John Thomas.
1759. William Sever.	1804-6. Seth Drew.
1760-62. Robert Bradford.	1807-10. Joseph Holmes, Jr.
1763. John Thomas.	1811. James Sever.
1764-72. Robert Bradford.	1812. John Thomas.
1773-75. John Thomas.	1813. James Sever.
1776-77. John Gray.	1814. Joseph Holmes, Jr.
1778. Ebenezer Washburn.	1815. Silas Tobey.
1779. James Drew.	1816. Joseph Holmes, Jr.

1817-18. John Thomas.	1842. John Gray, Jr.
1819. Joseph Holmes, Jr.	1843-46. Alexander Holmes.
1820. George Russell.	1847-49. Joseph Stetson.
1821-30. Eli Cook.	1850. Thomas Russell.
1831. Alexander Holmes.	1851-54. Alden S. Bradford.
1832-35. Eli Cook.	1855. John Gray.
1836. Thomas Cushman.	1856. Alden S. Bradford.
1837. Josiah Holmes.	1857. Samuel E. Cushman.
1838-39. James N. Sever.	1858. John Gray.
1840. Alexander Holmes.	1859-75. Alden S. Bradford.
1841. James N. Sever.	1876-85. Walter H. Faunce.

TOWN CLERKS.

1726-44. Joseph Mitchell.	1816. George Thomas.
1745-46. Francis Adams.	1817-20. Spencer Bradford.
1747-54. Joseph Mitchell. ¹	1821-22. George Russell. ²
1755-57. William Sever.	1823. Spencer Bradford.
1758-63. John Faunce.	1824-28. Peleg Bradford.
1764-66. John Thomas.	1829-37. Joseph Sampson.
1767-68. John Faunce.	1838. Charles C. Faunce.
1769-73. John Gray.	1839. Joseph Sampson.
1774-76. William Drew.	1840-50. Charles C. Faunce.
1777-1802. John Faunce.	1851-78. Nathan Brooks.
1804-6. Bildad Washburn.	1879-80. Herbert Soule.
1807-8. George Russell.	1881-82. Joseph S. Robbins.
1809-15. John Gray.	1883-85. Daniel Prince.

TOWN TREASURERS.

1726-50. Deacon Wrestling Brewster.	1829-35. Eli Cook.
1751-63. John Faunce.	1836-39. Joseph Sampson.
1764-68. Cornelius Sampson.	1840-42. David Beal.
1769-1803. John Gray.	1843-44. Joseph Sampson. ⁴
1804-5. Crocker Sampson.	1845-57. Thomas Russell.
1806-8. Judah Washburn.	1858-78. Nathan Brooks.
1809-26. Samuel Stetson. ³	1879-80. Herbert Soule.
1827-28. Spencer Bradford.	1881-82. Joseph S. Robbins.
	1883-85. Daniel Prince.

SELECTMEN OF KINGSTON, 1726 TO 1885.

1726.—Benjamin Eaton, Thomas Croade, Jacob Mitchell.
1727-28.—Benjamin Eaton, Thomas Croade, Gershom Bradford.
1729-31.—Gershom Bradford, Francis Adams, Robert Cooke.
1732.—Gershom Bradford, Samuel Foster, Joseph Mitchell.
1733-36.—Francis Adams, Gershom Bradford, Joseph Mitchell.
1737-40.—Gershom Bradford, Samuel Foster, Joseph Mitchell.
1741.—Gershom Bradford, Samuel Ring, Joseph Mitchell.
1742.—Gershom Bradford, Samuel Foster, Robert Bradford.
1743.—Gershom Bradford, Judah Hall, Robert Bradford.
1744-47.—Nicholas Sever, Judah Hall, Robert Bradford.
1748.—Nicholas Sever, Robert Bradford, William Ripley.
1749-51.—Robert Bradford, Joseph Holmes, Joseph Mitchell.
1752.—Robert Bradford, Samuel Foster, Joseph Mitchell.
1753.—Benjamin Sampson, Robert Bradford, Joseph Mitchell.
1754.—Nicholas Sever, Robert Bradford, Joseph Mitchell. ⁵
1755.—Benjamin Lothrop, Samuel Ring, Cornelius Sampson.
1756-57.—Robert Bradford, Benjamin Lothrop, Samuel Ring.

¹ This year Mr. Mitchell died, and William Sever was chosen, November 29th, to fill the vacancy.

² Mr. Russell died, and George B. Holmes was chosen clerk *pro tem*.

³ Mr. Stetson resigned June 5, 1826.

⁴ Mr. Sampson died December 6th, and Samuel Adams was chosen treasurer. Mr. Adams resigned, and Nathaniel Faunce was chosen.

⁵ Mr. Mitchell died this year and John Brewster was chosen.

1758.—John Faunce, John Fuller, John Gray. ⁶
1759-62.—Robert Bradford, John Gray, John Fuller.
1763.—Robert Bradford, John Fuller, Samuel Foster. ⁷
1764-69.—Robert Bradford, John Gray, John Thomas.
1770-74.—John Thomas, John Gray, Benjamin Cook.
1775.—John Thomas, John Gray, Ebenezer Washburn. ⁸
1776.—John Gray, Ebenezer Washburn, Benjamin Cook.
1777.—Benjamin Cook, Ebenezer Washburn, Ebenezer Cobb, Jr.
1778.—Ebenezer Washburn, Jedediah Holmes, James Drew.
1779.—Peter West, Ebenezer Cobb, Jr., John Faunce.
1780.—John Gray, Benjamin Cook, John Faunce.
1781-84.—John Faunce, Jedediah Holmes, Joseph Sampson.
1785-86.—John Gray, Joseph Sampson, John Faunce.
1787-88.—John Gray, John Faunce, Jedediah Holmes.
1789.—John Gray, John Faunce, Ebenezer Washburn.
1790-91.—John Gray, Jedediah Holmes, John Faunce.
1792-93.—John Gray, John Faunce, Josiah Cook.
1794.—John Faunce, Josiah Cook, Jedediah Holmes.
1795.—Josiah Cook, John Gray, Ebenezer Washburn.
1796.—Ebenezer Washburn, Josiah Cook, Jedediah Holmes.
1797-98.—Ebenezer Washburn, Josiah Cook, Joseph Sampson.
1799-1802.—John Gray, Jedediah Holmes, John Faunce.
1803.—John Faunce, Charles Holmes, Nathaniel Thomas.
1804-6.—Seth Drew, Josiah Cook, Joshua Delano.
1807-8.—John Faunce, Joshua Delano, Nathaniel Thomas.
1809-12.—John Faunce, Nathaniel Thomas, Elisha Hall.
1813-14.—John Faunce, Nathaniel Thomas, Robert McLaugh- lin, Jr.
1815.—Nathaniel Thomas, Robert McLaughlin, Jr., John Gray.
1816-20.—John Gray, Robert McLaughlin, Jr., Robert Cook, Jr.
1821-22.—John Gray, Robert Cook, Jr., Spencer Bradford.
1823-24.—John Gray, Robert McLaughlin, Jr., Spencer Brad- ford.
1825.—John Gray, Eli Cook, Josiah Cook, Jr.
1826.—Josiah Cook, Jr., Eli Cook, Nathaniel Holmes.
1827.—Samuel Ring, Nathaniel Faunce, George Adams.
1828.—John Gray, Robert McLaughlin, Nathaniel Faunce.
1829.—Nathaniel Chandler, Josiah Holmes, Zebulon Bisbee.
1830-33.—Zebulon Bisbee, Josiah Holmes, Samuel Adams.
1834.—Zebulon Bisbee, Josiah Holmes, Nathaniel Faunce.
1835-37.—Nathaniel Faunce, Thomas C. Holmes, Asaph Holmes.
1838-39.—Josiah Holmes, John Gray, Jr., James Foster.
1840-41.—Josiah Holmes, John Gray, Jr., Elkanah Cushman.
1842.—Nathaniel Faunce, Zebulon Bisbee, Samuel Adams.
1843-44.—Nathaniel Faunce, Samuel Adams, Thomas C. Holmes.
1845-52.—Samuel Adams, Nathaniel Faunce, Alden S. Brad- ford.
1853.—Alden S. Bradford, Thomas Cushman, Stephen Holmes (2d).
1854.—Alden S. Bradford, Stephen Holmes (2d), John Gray. ⁹
1855.—Alden S. Bradford, James Foster, Nathaniel Faunce.

⁶ An order from General Court declared the March meeting illegal, and another meeting was held June 7th, at which Robert Bradford and Benjamin Lothrop were chosen in place of Messrs. Faunce and Fuller.

⁷ Another meeting is recorded, at which John Thomas and John Gray were chosen in place of Messrs. Fuller and Foster.

⁸ Benjamin Cook was chosen in the place of John Thomas when the latter left town to join the army.

⁹ Mr. Gray afterwards declined, and Samuel E. Cushman was chosen.

1856.—Alden S. Bradford, James Foster, Samuel Adams.
 1857.—Edward Gray, Samuel Adams, Martin L. Tupper.
 1858.—John Gray, Samuel E. Cushman, Walter H. Faunce.
 1859.—Edward Gray, Samuel E. Cushman, Walter H. Faunce.
 1860-62.—Edward Gray, Samuel E. Cushman, Charles Everson.
 1863.—Edward Gray, Alden S. Bradford, Cornelius A. Bartlett.¹
 1864-65. Edward Gray, Alden S. Bradford, Charles Everson.
 1866-77.—Alden S. Bradford, Edward Gray, John F. Holmes.²
 1878.—Alden S. Bradford, John F. Holmes, William S. Adams.
 1879.—Alden S. Bradford, John F. Holmes, Walter H. Faunce.
 1880-84.—Walter H. Faunce, John F. Holmes, Philander Cobb.

REPRESENTATIVES TO THE GENERAL COURT.

1710-41. Capt. Gershom Bradford.	1841. Zebulon Bisbee.
1751. Joseph Mitchell.	1842. Deacon Seth Drew.
1753. Benjamin Sampson.	1843. Uriah Bartlett.
1754. William Sever.	1845. Uriah Bartlett.
1755-58. John Brewster.	1846. Joseph S. Beal.
1759-62. Capt. Robert Bradford.	1848. Elkanah Cashman.
1766-69. William Sever.	1850. Francis Johnson. ³
1770. Capt. Robert Bradford.	1851. Nathaniel Faunce.
1773. John Gray.	1852. Stephen Holmes (2d).
1775. John Gray. ³	1855. Nathan Brooks.
1776. William Sever and Deacon Eben'r Washburn.	1856. Edward Gray.
1777. Capt. Eben'r Washburn.	1857. Henry Hunt.
1778. Isaac Brewster.	1858. William Ellison. ⁶
1780. William Drew.	1859. Job W. Drew.
1781-93. Eben'r Washburn.	1860. George Bradford, of Duxbury.
1794-95. Maj. Seth Drew.	1861. Frederick C. Adams.
1796. Alden'r Washburn.	1862. Henry B. McLaughlin, of Duxbury.
1797. Maj. Seth Drew.	1863. Alden S. Bradford.
1800-2. Jedediah Holmes.	1864. Augustus Weston, of Duxbury.
1803-4. Maj. Seth Drew.	1865. Cephas Washburn.
1805-8. John Faunce.	1866. Jabez Keep, of Duxbury.
1809-16. Col. John Thomas.	1867. Noah Prince.
1819. John Thomas.	1868. Eden Wadsworth, of Duxbury.
1822-23. Capt. John Gray.	1869. Joseph A. Stranger.
1827-28. Thomas P. Beal.	1870-71. Hambleton E. Smith, of Duxbury.
1829-30. Rev. Z. Willis.	1872. Josiah Peterson, of Duxbury.
1831. Spencer Bradford.	1873. Nahum Bailey, Jr.
1832. Spencer Bradford. ⁴	1874. Samuel Loring, of Duxbury.
1834. George Russell.	1875. Stephen M. Allen, of Duxbury.
1835. Deacon Seth Drew.	1876. E. Everett Waterman.
1836. Joseph Holmes.	
1837. Deacon Seth Drew.	
1838. Joseph Holmes.	
1839. James M. Sever.	
1840. Josiah Holmes.	

¹ Mr. Bartlett afterwards declined, and Samuel E. Cushman was chosen.

² Mr. Gray deceased 1877, and William S. Adams chosen April 30th.

³ After Mr. Gray was elected, the town refused to send a representative to his Majesty's court, but William Sever was elected a delegate to the Provincial Congress at Watertown.

⁴ This year the election for representative took place in November, so the representative, Spencer Bradford, chosen at that time served in the session of 1833.

⁵ Mr. Johnson died Feb. 9, 1850, and Nathaniel Faunce was elected to fill the vacancy.

⁶ Duxbury and Kingston formed one representative district, and William Ellison, of Duxbury, was elected.

1877. George Bradford, of Duxbury.	1881. Peleg McFarlin, of Carver.
1878. Philander Cobb.	1882. Benjamin W. Robbins.
1879. William Savery. ⁷	1883-84. Frederick M. Harrub, of Plympton.
1880. Walter H. Faunce.	

STATISTICS.

Population in 1880.....	1524
Valuation of real estate, 1879.....	\$738,255
Valuation of personal estate, 1879.....	712,687
Rate of taxation, \$7.20 per \$1000	
Number of dwelling-houses taxed in 1879....	341
Number of acres of land " " " " " "	10,453

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

SAMUEL ADAMS.

This person, who was so well known by many of the present generation, and whose familiar features are so faithfully represented in this work, was the son of Francis and Mercy Adams, and was born June 23, 1790. He could well be called a representative of the Adams family, as his parents were cousins, both being grandchildren of the first Francis Adams, who settled in Kingston about 1727, and from whom, through the Holmes, Cook, and Stetson families, in this town, so many of the prominent and wealthy citizens also have descended. His father was a farmer, and lived in the northerly part of the town near Duxbury, where he died March 26, 1823, aged seventy-three. The mother lived to an advanced age, dying Nov. 25, 1843, aged ninety. The late Dr. E. Holmes, of Winthrop, Me., writes of her as "a very humble and unpretending person, yet a very remarkable woman. I have never met with a person of more tenacious memory, nor one who, with so few advantages of early education, had it so well stored with so many facts and traditions. She was upright, honest, industrious, frugal, kind, and affectionate in all the walks of life. She was a mother indeed not only to her own family, but to all within the circle of her acquaintance, ever ready to listen to the calls for aid or counsel, and, where there was sickness or grief, spreading comfort, hope, and encouragement wherever she went." After receiving what little education the common schools of that day afforded he learned the trade of a carpenter, and after reaching his majority was for a while engaged in that occupation. At one time, after he had finished some work in a neighboring

⁷ Duxbury, Kingston, Plympton, and Carver formed one representative district, and William Savery, of Carver, was elected.



Samuel Adams

village, he returned home at the close of the day and found his father reaping alone in his field. Wishing to render him some assistance, he joined in the work and labored until late in the evening. By overexertion, the weather being very warm, he was soon prostrated with a rheumatic fever, and after partially recovering therefrom suffered from a relapse, and the effects of that severe sickness were visible throughout his entire life. It rendered him incapable of returning to his former vocation, and he soon turned his attention to a manufacturing business.

In 1727 his great-grandfather, Francis Adams, commenced business as a clothier and dyer at the place on Jones River that had previously belonged to William Coumer. His son, John, succeeded to the same business, and died in 1806. In 1818 this water privilege was owned by a company styled the "Jones River Manufacturing Company," and it was transferred that year to Messrs. Johnson, Hyde & Co., who built a cotton-factory there, and after a time

Samuel Adams was appointed the agent of the company. For years he continued in that capacity.

The factory was burned to the ground in March, 1845. By his habits of strict economy he accumulated a handsome property. He was chosen one of the selectmen in 1830, and also the three years following. He was again elected to the same office in 1842, and for the ten years succeeding, when, after an intermission of three years, he served during the years 1856-57. After the death of Joseph Sampson, Esq., the town treasurer, in December, 1844, he was elected to fill the vacancy, but soon resigned the office. He married, first, Priscilla Ford, of Marshfield, who died March 10, 1837; second, Abigail H. Bearse, of Kingston. Mr. Adams died Nov. 12, 1863, in his seventy-fourth year. In 1883, Mrs. Adams presented to the town the beautiful soldiers' monument that now stands on the green, and which was dedicated November 1st, with appropriate ceremonies.

HISTORY OF LAKEVILLE.

BY GEN. E. W. PIERCE.

CHAPTER I.

ABORIGINAL HISTORY.

WHAT now constitute the territorial limits of the township of Lakeville were from 1669 to 1853 embraced in and formed a part of Middleboro', the period of time that elapsed between the date of the incorporation of the latter and that of the former being nearly one hundred and eighty-four years, or only sixteen years less than two centuries, and yet at the date when Middleboro' was incorporated, Plymouth had been settled by the white people nearly fifty years, and the great and good old Massasoit, chief sachem of the Indians in this part of the country, had been dead some eight years. That first half-century after the landing of the Pilgrims at Plymouth witnessed the close of that long and remarkably peaceful reign of Massasoit, the accession to the vacated throne by Wamsutta, eldest son of the dead monarch, the sudden death of Wamsutta, which event terminated his reign in the same year in which it began, and the coming into power as chief sachem of Metacom, a son of Massasoit, and younger brother of Wamsutta, now much more familiarly and generally known in history as King Philip.

Philip, as king and chief ruler over a comparatively numerous and powerful people, established his seat of empire at Pokanoket, now Bristol, R. I., from whence he sent forth his mandates and issued decrees to numerous sub-chiefs having the personal oversight and particular rule of tribes or parts of tribes of Indians inhabiting many different localities in what has now come to be some half-dozen counties in the States of Massachusetts and Rhode Island.

Among these sub-chiefs above alluded to was Pamantaquash, or, as he was then familiarly known, the Pond Sachem, which appellation was expressive or descriptive of the locality of that people over which he ruled, it being that section of country surrounding immediately, bordering upon, and embracing those

beautiful sheets of water that long since came to be known as the great Middleboro' Ponds.

The date at which we would call the particular attention of the reader was in, or perhaps a little before, the year 1668. King Philip had now been in power about six years, and Pamantaquash, the sub-chief, had doubtless attained to numerous years, and being in failing health deemed it proper to make provision for a disposition of some of his sublunary interests, which he did in a nuncupative will, that after his death, being duly attested, found place in a book of Indian records kept by the secretary of Plymouth Colony. That ancient and time-worn manuscript, in the handwriting of Secretaries Nathaniel Morton and Samuel Sprague, contains the following as "The last Will and Testament of Pamantaquash, *alias* the Pond Sachem":

"WITNESETH these p'sents, Pamantaquash, the pond Sachem, being weak in body, but of perfect disposing memory, declared it to be his last will and Testament, concerning all his lands at Assawamsett, or elsewhere, that he is now possessed of, that he would after his decease leave them unto his —, Tuspaquin, *alias* the black Sachem, for his life, and after the sd Tuspaquin his decease unto Soquontamouk, *alias* William, his sone, and to his heires forever, and desired severall of his men that were then about him to take notice of it and be witnesses of it if he should not live himself to doe the writing under his owne hande."

The Indians who were present, and witnessed the above, subscribed to the official document, and their names were given as follows: Paempohut, *alias* Joseph, Sam Harry, *alias* Matwatacka, Wosako, *alias* Harry, Felex, *alias* Nanauatanate.

The ancient record is considerably defaced and worn, so that some words are nearly obliterated and others are evidently entirely lost.

The following is copied from that record, leaving blank those places where the words have fallen a prey to the insidious tooth of resistless time:

"The land that the said Pamantauquash challenges, the names of the places . . . said witnesses have made description . . . followeth Pachamaquast, Wekam, . . . Nekatatacouck, Setnessnett, Ane . . . path that goes from Cushenett to . . . goes through it:

"Wacagassness: Wacom . . . Quamakeckett, Tokopissett; Maspenn . . . Wampaketatekam: Caskakachsquash Wachpuck, ester side of y^e pond: p . . . Pachest; soe of Namassakett river Pasamasittute.

"Harry and his sone Sam, Harry, desiers that neither Tuspaquin nor his sone be prest to sell the said lands . . . by any English or others whatsover.

"The lands Mentioned which Tuspaquin posseseth, Ha . . . Wosako, weh is long as he lives.

"29 October, 1668.

"Witness,

"WAPEROM, his mark.

"WASSUKESSETT, his mark."

Few, if any, of these localities can now be identified by these disused, obsolete, and forgotten names, but that Cushenett meant what became the township of Dartmouth is quite certain, and the Namassakett River was undoubtedly the stream flowing from the Assawamsett Pond through Middleboro' and Raynham, thus forming Taunton Great River, so called, the waters of which are emptied into Mount Hope Bay.

It will be observed that by the omission of a single word in the ancient record the evidence of the family relationship existing between Pamantauquash, the Pond Sachem, and Tuspaquin is hidden, but the accompanying circumstances and facts strongly, and almost irresistibly, lead to the conclusion that the former was the ancestor of the latter.

Tuspaquin, to whom this bequest of lands was made by Pamantauquash, succeeded the latter as sachem, and thus became a sub-chief under King Philip.

Tuspaquin was not only one of King Philip's principal warriors and chief captains, but, taking to wife, as Tuspaquin did, a daughter of Massasoit, he thus became a son-in-law to the former ruling monarch, and brother-in-law to the then king, Pometacom, *alias* Philip.

Tuspaquin located upon the lands given to him in the will already described, and in speaking of him Mr. Drake, in his excellent work concerning the Indians, says, "From the survey of the deeds which he executed of various large tracts of land, it is evident that his sachemdom was very extensive." Among these sales of lands made to the white people by the sub-chief Tuspaquin, usually called the Black Sachem, it may in this connection be proper to notice the following:

Aug. 9, 1667, in consideration of the sum of four pounds, Tuspaquin sold to Henry Wood, of Plymouth, a tract of land lying upon the east side of the Nemasket River, and bounded on one end by a sheet

of water known in the Indian tongue as Wanpacut, but by the English called the *Black Sachem's Pond*, and upon the other end by a pond then known as Asuemscutt.

The chief reserved to himself the right to continue to take cedar-bark from a swamp included in the tract conveyed.

July 17, 1669, Tuspaquin, together with his son, who is therein called William Tuspaquin, in consideration of the sum of ten pounds, conveyed by deed to Experience Mitchell, Henry Sampson, Thomas Little, and Thomas Paine a tract near Assawamsett, extending from Assawamsett Pond to Dartmouth path, and being half a mile in width.

June 10, 1670, Tuspaquin and his son, William, for the sum of six pounds, sold to Edward Gray a meadow near Middleboro', lying between Assawamsett Pond and Taunton path. They at the same time conveyed another lot of land upon the other side of the Taunton path.

June 30, 1672, Tuspaquin, who in the record is described as sachem of "Namasskett," together with his son, William, who is also called Mantowapuct, sold to Edward Grey and Josiah Winslow a tract of land lying upon the easterly side of Assawamsett, to begin where the Namaskett River falleth out of the pond, and from thence bounded by said pond and on a line marked by bounds to Tuspaquin's Pond, and thence by land that had formerly been sold to Henry Wood.

Some time in 1673 the sub-chief, who had then come to be called Old Watuspaquin, together with his son, William Tuspaquin, conveyed by deed of gift to John Sassamon, *alias* Wassasowan, twenty-seven acres of land lying and being at Assawamsett Neck.

March 11, 1673, the same parties conveyed by deed to an Indian named Felix, who was a son-in-law to John Sassamon, fifty-eight and one-half acres of land.

July 3, 1673, Tuspaquin and his son, William, for fifteen pounds conveyed by deed to Benjamin Church, a house-carpenter of Duxbury, and John Tomson, of Barnstable, a tract of land lying in Middleboro' bounded westerly by Mowhiggen River, that is described as running into Quisquasett Pond, and thence bounded by a cedar swamp to Tuspaquin's Pond, and thence by Henry Wood's land to a place called Pochaboquett, the northerly boundary being Nohudst River.

Nov. 1, 1673, William Watuspaquin, together with the Indians Assaweta, Tobias, and Bewat, for sixteen pounds, sold a tract of land bounded northerly by Quetaquash River, easterly by Suepetuit Pond, and in part bounded by Quetaquash Pond.

Dec. 3, 1673, the chieftain, Tuspaquin, who is therein called Old Tuspaquin, made a deed of gift to an Indian woman named Assawetough of a neck of land at Assawamsett, which neck is therein called Nahteawamet.

May 14, 1675, the chieftain, Tuspaquin, with his son, for thirty-three pounds sterling, sold lauds and meadows at and about certain ponds called Ninipoket and Quiticus.

We are now brought to the time when was commenced that great conflict between the red and white men, now commonly called King Philip's war; one of the grievances complained of as the cause of that great shedding of blood having occurred within the territorial limits of what is now the township of Lakeville, and to the better understanding of which we will now and here in detail mention some of the most essential of those particulars. The chieftain, Tuspaquin, as already mentioned, was probably a son of his predecessor, Pamantaquash the so-called Pond Sachem. Tuspaquin, by his wife, Amie, a daughter of Massasoit, and sister of Wamsutta, *alias* Alexander, and Metacom or Pometacum, *alias* King Philip, had a son named Benjamin, who took to wife an Indian woman named Weecum.

This Indian, Benjamin, and wife, Weecum, had a son named Benjamin, who married an Indian woman named Mercy Felix, and this Benjamin last named let it be observed was a grandson of the sub-chief, Tuspaquin, *alias* the "Black Sachem," and a great-grandson of Massasoit, and consequently grand-nephew of or to Wamsutta, *alias* Alexander, and Metacom, *alias* King Philip.

The Indian woman, Mercy Felix, was a daughter of an Indian named Felix, who married an Indian woman named Assawetough.

Assawetough was a daughter of John Sassamon, *alias* Wasassamond, and wife, a daughter of a chief of the Pequot Indians, once familiarly known as "Sassacus the Terrible."

John Sassamon was a native of what became the town of Dorchester, near Boston, and for a time he was a student at Harvard College.

He accompanied the Massachusetts forces to Connecticut in 1637, there assisting them in waging a war of extinction against the Pequot Indians, the warriors of which tribe were nearly all slain, and the women and children subjected to bondage.

Capt. Israel Stoughton, in addressing the Governor of Massachusetts by letter from the seat of war at that time, wrote, "By this pinnace you shall receive 48 or 50 women and children, unless there stay any here to be helpfull, concerning which there is one I

formerly mentioned that is fairest and largest that I saw amongst them, to whom I have given a coat to cloathe her. It is my desire to have her for a servant if it may stand with your good liking, else not.

"There is a little squaw that Steward Culacut desireth, to whom I have given a coat. Lieut. Davenport also desireth one, to wit, a small one, &c.

"Sosomon, the Indian, desireth a young little squaw, which I know not."

But because Capt. Israel Stoughton did not know which little squaw the Indian Sosomon desired, because it was of too little consequence to him to learn, it is no proof that Sosomon did not know or that he had any hesitancy in making his choice or trouble in deciding upon his selection; for while the white people were only getting servants, this red man was seeking to procure a wife. That he succeeded in doing by obtaining that nameless little young squaw, which was none other than a king's child, being a daughter of "Sassacus the Terrible," chief sachem of the once powerful and greatly dreaded but then made powerless Pequots.

At the risk of wearying the patience of our readers have we thus gone into details, given the minute particulars concerning this John Sassamon, who was not only one of the earliest of the aborigines of this country educated in the white man's college, but he doubtless was the first or earliest Indian missionary that the world ever saw, an assistant of the apostle Elliot in that arduous labor of translating the Scriptures into the Indian tongue, the Englishman's ally in the first war with the Indians in 1637, an amanuensis to King Philip, son-in-law to Sassacus, and finally put to death by his own countrymen in compliance with orders from King Philip, because he had divulged to the English the secret of King Philip's intention of making war upon them.

A few years before King Philip's war John Sassamon was located at what is still known as Betty's Neck, then in Middleboro', now in Lakeville, where he was employed in preaching the gospel to the Indians; and probably to encourage him in that undertaking the sub-chief, Tuspaquin, and William, his son, conferred upon Sassamon a grant of land, the written record of which is in the words following:

"Know all men by these presents that I, Old Watuspaquin, doe graunt vnto John Sassamon; allies Wussasoman twenty-seaven acres of land for a home lott, att Assowamsett Necke; this is my gift given to him, the said John Sassamon, By mee the said Watuspaquin in Anno 1673.

"Witnes my hand.

"OLD WATUSPAQUIN [O] his Marke.

"WILLIAM TUSPAQUIN [D V] his Marke.

"Witnes alsoe, NANEHEVUT [X] his Marke."

The ancient record from which the foregoing concerning the gift of land to John Sassamon is copied also contains the following :

"This abovesaid land John Sassamon above Named gave unto his son-in-law Felix, in Marriage with his daughter Betty, as appears by a line or two rudely written by the said John Sassamon's owne hand, but onely witnessed by the said Old Watuspaquin," as followeth :

"Saith Old Watuspaquin; it was his Will to his daughter, to have that land which was John Wasasoman's; by Old Watuspaquin; witnessed,

"OLD WATUSPAQUIN, his [O] marke."

Felix, the son-in-law of John Sassamon, thus came to possess the twenty-seven acres, the same being conferred upon him when he took to wife Assawetough, the daughter of John Sassamon, and born of his wife, who was a daughter of "Sassacus the Terrible," and identical with "the young little squaw" referred to in Capt. Israel Stoughton's letter from Connecticut to the Governor of Massachusetts in 1637.

Assawetough, the daughter of John Sassamon, accepted from the English the Christian name of Betty, and from the sub-chief, Tuspaquin, she received the gift of a tract of land upon what is now familiarly known as "Betty's Neck." This is a true copy of the record of that gift of land from Tuspaquin to Assawetough, *alias* Betty :

"Know all men by these presents that I y^e said old Watuspaquin and William Watuspaquin, both of us have give a free grant or gift unto a woman called Assowetough, A tract of land called Nahteawanet. The bounds of that Neck is a little swamp place called Mashquomoh, from the west side of that little swamp, to run a straight line to a pond called Sasonkuswet, ranging over that point to an old fence, and so going along with that fence till we come to a great pond called Chapipoggut. This we have given unto Assowetough, with the consent of all the chief Men of Assowamset, that she might enjoy it peaceably without any molestation, Neither by us, nor by ours, or under us. But she shall have it for ever, especially her eldest daughter, that they shall not be troubled upon no account, neither by mortgage, or gift, or sale, or upon no account, therefore we set our hands.

"The mark O of WATTUSPAQUIN.

"The mark VVW WILLIAM WATTUSPAQUIN.

"December 23, 1673.

"Witness—

"The mark C of Tobias, *alias* Poggapanossoo.

"The e C mark of old Thomas.

"The & mark of Pohonohoo.

"The mark d of Kankunuki.

"I, the above-named Assowetough, *alias* Betty, do freely will, give, and bequeath the above said tract of land unto My Daughter Mercy, to her heirs forever. Witness My hand this 14th day of May, 1696."

"The X mark of

"BETTY, *alias* ASSOWETOUGH.

"Witness, Sam^l Sprague.

"Charles

"Isack Wanno."

Allusion has already herein been made to the fact that for a time immediately preceding King Philip's war the educated Indian, John Sassamon, sometimes called Wassassamon, was engaged in the work of preaching the gospel to the Indians, his home being at what is now known as Betty's Neck, in Lakeville. The Indian hearers of John Sassamon probably embraced both those then known as the Assawomsets and Nemaskets, although these at a later date were made to constitute two or three different churches or worshipping assemblies.

While thus engaged in preaching to the Indians John Sassamon pretended to have learned that King Philip was preparing to make war upon the English, and repairing to Plymouth he communicated this startling and very disquieting intelligence to the chief magistrate of Plymouth Colony, at the same time enjoining upon the latter the strictest secrecy in the matter of who had revealed it, as Sassamon said should it come to the knowledge of King Philip that he had thus exposed it, Philip would cause his immediate execution. Sassamon was by his countrymen strongly suspected, despite all the efforts of the English to conceal from whence their knowledge came, or by whom the story had been communicated. It is, therefore, highly probable that King Philip ordered that John Sassamon should be slain, and, as a result, early in the year 1675 the latter was found to be missing.

A search for Sassamon was made, resulting in the finding of his dead body under the ice of Assawamset Pond. His hat and gun being found upon the ice and identified aided in his discovery. The bruises upon the dead body of John Sassamon, together with the discovery that the neck was broken, afforded very convincing proof that his death had not resulted from drowning, but that he had been slain before being put into the water. Circumstances led to the opinion that it was on the 29th of January, 1675, that John Sassamon was slain.

Three Indians, viz., Tobias, Wampapaum, and Mat-tushamama, were apprehended, charged with this murder, in words following, that they, "Att a place called Assowamsett Pond, wilfully and of sett purpose and of mallice fore thought, and by force and armes, did murder John Sassamon, an other Indian, by laying violent hands on him, and striking him, or twisting his necke vntill hee was dead; and to hide and conceale this, theire said murder, att the time and place aforesaid, did cast his dead body through a hole in the iyce into said pond." The jury before whom the accused were brought for trial returned a verdict that "the Indians, whoe are the prisoners, are guilty of the blood of John Sassamon, and were

the murderers of him, according to the bill of indictment." The names of those jurors were as follows: William Sabine, William Crocker, Edward Sturgis, William Brookes, Nathaniel Winslow, John Wadsworth, Andrew Ringe, Robert Vixon, John Done, Jonathan Banges, Jonathan Shaw, and Benjamin Higgins.

The colonial record informs that "it was Judged very expedient by the court that, together with this English Jury above named, some of the most indifferentest, gravest, and sage Indians should be admitted to be with the said Jury to healp to consult and adwice with, of, and concerning the premises."

"The names are as followeth, viz.: one called by the English name Hope, and Maskippague, Wauno, Gorge, Wampye, and Acanootus. These fully concurred with the above-written Jury in their verdict."¹ It has come to be quite generally stated that this jury was composed of Englishmen and Indians in equal numbers; but the foregoing, copied from the official record, shows that to have been untrue, as the six Indians were, in fact, not a part of that jury at all, but were only admitted to be present with and to advise the jury. That jury, according to English law, was full without the six Indians, who at most could only advise; and had they advised just opposite to what they did, it would in law have amounted to nothing. One of the prisoners pleaded guilty, but the other two denied any participation in or personal knowledge of the act. All were sentenced to be hanged "*by the head* untill their bodies are dead." Tobias and Mattushamama were, in accordance with the sentence, executed on the 8th day of June, 1675. Wampapaum, who was probably the one that confessed, was relieved for a few days, and spared from execution upon a gallows, but shot within a month.

These events hastened on that greatest, most bloody, and disastrous conflict ever enacted upon New England soil since the country had a written or printed history.

Tuspaquin, the sub-chief, who, under his brother-in-law, King Philip, ruled the Assawamset and Nemasket Indians, was, from the beginning of that war until his death, one of Philip's most reliable supporters and ever-faithful friends, and was promptly and without any delay upon the war-path, leading about three hundred warriors, and is thought to have headed the attack made on Scituate, April 20, 1676, burning the houses of Joseph Sylvester, William Blackmore, Nicholas Swede, William Parker, Robert Stetson, Jr., John Buck, Mr. Sutcliff, Mr. Sundlake, and Mr.

Holmes, and a saw-mill owned by Robert Stutson, Sr. Nineteen houses were then burned by the Indians, who also attacked two garrisoned houses, on one of which they continued the assault until eight of the clock in the evening, when, English reinforcements arriving, the Indians were repulsed. William Blackmore was killed and John James mortally wounded.

Tuspaquin probably led in the attack made upon Bridgewater, Sunday, April 9, 1676, when Robert Latham's house and barn were burned, some out-houses rifled, one horse or more killed, and three or four horses carried away.

About two hundred Indians were thought to have made the attack upon Scituate, and a much smaller force that upon Bridgewater.

May 8, 1676, the Indians made a second attack upon Bridgewater, being about three hundred in number, led by Tuspaquin in person. One authority (Rev. Increase Mather) said that the Indians destroyed about seventeen houses and barns, and another authority that they burned thirteen houses and four barns.

Quite a body of Tuspaquin's men were captured by Capt. Benjamin Church, July 25, 1676, and soon after the same officer captured at Nemasket sixteen more of Tuspaquin's people, from whom it was learned that the sub-chief, with a numerous company, was at Assawamset, then in Middleboro', now in Lakeville.

Capt. Benjamin Church, a few days after, marching with his soldiers toward Dartmouth, was met just in the dusk of the evening by Tuspaquin and a body of his warriors at the brook which runs from the Long Pond into the Assawamsett. A few shots were exchanged, when the Indians fell back. A bridge now spans the stream where that skirmish occurred.

Sept. 5, 1676, Capt. Benjamin Church at Sippican made prisoners of several more of Tuspaquin's people, from whom he learned that the chief had gone to Agawam, in what afterward became Wareham.

Capt. Church carried away these prisoners save two aged Indian women, whom he left to inform Tuspaquin, when the latter should return to Sippican, that "Church had been there, and taken his wife and children and company, and carried them down to Plymouth, and would spare all their lives, and his, too, if he would come down to them and bring the other two that were with him."

Trusting in that promise, Tuspaquin went to Plymouth, and surrendered himself to the English authorities, by whom he was soon after put to death, and thus perished Tuspaquin, sachem or chief of the Assawamset and Nemasket Indians.

¹ See "Plymouth Colony Records," vol. v. pp. 167 and 168.

As polygamy was practiced by the Indians, it is therefore somewhat uncertain whether the wife of Tuspauquin captured by Capt. Benjamin Church at Sipican was identical with that wife who was a daughter of Massasoit, and sister to Wamsutta, *alias* Alexander, and Pometacom, *alias* King Philip. Whether the promise so shamefully broken with Tuspauquin was to any degree faithfully kept with his wife and children, both tradition and written or printed history seem to have remained silent.

William Tuspauquin, or Watuspaquin, a son of the sub-chief, Tuspauquin, was also known by the name of Mantowapuct. This William was doubtless the oldest son of the sachem, Tuspauquin, and he would, under ordinary circumstances, have become the successor of his father as sub-chief or sachem of the Assawamsett and Nemaskett Indians. What became of this Indian, William, is not now certainly known. His existence can be traced up to the 14th day of May, 1675, and as no record appears concerning him after that date, it is quite reasonable to presume that he died soon after, and perhaps he was among those Indians slain in King Philip's war, that commenced in June, 1675.

Benjamin Tuspauquin, a son of the sub-chief Tuspauquin, and born of his wife, Amie, a daughter of Massasoit, survived that terrible conflict between races known as King Philip's war. Tradition informs us that Benjamin Tuspauquin was somewhat distinguished as a warrior, and in one of the battles in which he engaged lost a part of his jaw-bone, that was probably shot off with a bullet. Tradition further informs us that he died suddenly when sitting in his wigwam, having just before complained of feeling faint.

Benjamin Tuspauquin had children as follows: Esther, who married an Indian named Tobias Sampson. He was what was termed a "praying Indian," and resided in what was then South Freetown, but now East Fall River. He used to preach at his home, from which circumstance his house came to be called the "Indian College."

Hannah, another daughter of Benjamin Tuspauquin and wife, Weecum, married an Indian named Quam. They probably lived in South Freetown, now East Fall River, at a place still called "Indian Town." Their daughter, Hope Quam, acquired some education, so that she was enabled to teach a school, probably composed of colored children.

Mary, another daughter of Benjamin Tuspauquin and wife, Weecum, married an Indian named Isaac Sissell.

At the survey and division of the Indian reservation in South Freetown, now East Fall River, which

survey and division was made in or about the year 1707, Isaac Sissel received for his share what was denominated the twentieth lot, then said to contain six acres, one hundred and twenty-eight rods. A second survey of that Indian reservation was made in 1764, when this twentieth lot was reported to have been in possession of Mercy and Mary, daughters of Isaac Sissel.

At the date of the second survey the nineteenth lot in this Indian reservation was reported to belong to Esther Sampson and Sarah Squin, who are therein called the grandchildren of Benjamin Squamaway, who was doubtless identical with Benjamin Tuspauquin.

Benjamin Tuspauquin and wife, Weecum, had a son, Benjamin, who married an Indian woman named Mercy Felix. This Mercy Felix was a daughter of an Indian named Felix, who fought for the English in King Philip's war, and born of his wife, Assowetough, a daughter of John Sassamon and granddaughter of Sassacus, chief of the Pequot tribe of Indians, once living in what is now the State of Connecticut. This Assowetough received from the English the Christian name of Betty, from which circumstance the lands formerly owned by her are commonly called and familiarly known as "Betty's Neck" to this day.

In consideration of the fact that John Sassamon had lost his life as a result of attempting to befriend the English, together with the circumstance that the Indian, Felix, son-in-law to John Sassamon, had taken up arms for the English in King Philip's war, the government of Plymouth Colony, in 1679, enacted "that all such lands as were formerly John Sassamon's, in our Collonie, shal be settled on Felix, his son-in-law."

Let it be observed that John Sassamon had, in the year 1673, received from the sub-chief, Tuspauquin, and William, his son, the deed of twenty-seven acres of land, which land Sassamon conveyed to his son-in-law, Felix; and under date of March 11, 1673, Tuspauquin and son, William, conveyed to Felix by deed fifty-eight and one-half acres of land; and under date of Dec. 23, 1673, Tuspauquin and his son, William, with the consent of all the chief men of Assawamsett, conveyed by deed of gift to Assowetough, the daughter of John Sassamon, and wife of Felix, a neck of land called Nahteanamet; and this neck of land in 1679 came to be possessed by the Indian, Felix, as the husband of Assowetough; and Felix's death occurring in or before 1696, caused the same to fall to Assowetough, who conveyed that neck of land in a writing that found a place upon the public records of Plymouth County, and in words following:

"I, the above-named Assowetough, *alias* Betty, do freely will, give, and bequeath the above-said Tract of land unto my Daughter, Mercy, to her heirs for ever. Witness my hand this 14th day of May, 1696.

"The X mark of
"BETTY *alias* ASSOWETOUGH."

Benjamin Tuspaquin and wife, Mercy Felix, had a daughter, Lydia, born at what is still known as Betty's Neck, then in Middleboro', now in Lakeville. Lydia is represented as possessing great resolution and singular decision of character. Her mother dying while she was yet a child, her care for a time devolved upon her grandfather, Benjamin Tuspaquin, but she ere long went to live with some friends who resided at Petersham, Mass.

One night while living at Petersham tradition saith that a bear came and seized upon a small pig, and would probably have succeeded in carrying away the pig had not the Indian girl, Lydia, resolutely rushed out of the house into the outer darkness, musket in hand, shot the bear, and thus saved the pig.

Lydia claimed great skill in the healing art, and it was while she was in the act of gathering herbs for medicinal purposes that she accidentally fell from a high bank into the Assawomsett Pond, where she was drowned.

Her death occurred in July, 1812. She was the wife of an Indian named Wamsley, and gave birth to five children, namely, Zerviah, Paul, Phebe, Jane, and Benjamin. Zerviah married, Dec. 4, 1791, a Gay Head Indian named James Johnson. Zerviah died in July, 1816. Paul married an Indian woman named Phebe Jeffries.

Phebe Wamsley was born Feb. 26, 1770, and married twice. Her first husband was a Marshpee Indian named Silas Rosier, who served as a private soldier in the patriot army of the Revolution. He died at sea, and she married, March 4, 1797, Brister Gould, who had served as a teamster in the patriot army of the American Revolution. He was drowned in East Weymouth, Mass., Aug. 28, 1823. She died Aug. 16, 1839. Jane Wamsley was born in or near the year 1771, and died when about twenty-three years of age. She was buried in the Indian cemetery on the bank of Little Quitticus Pond, near the old stage-road leading from Lakeville to Rochester. Benjamin Wamsley was born in or about 1773, and died at sea, April 22, 1799. A gravestone bearing an inscription marks the resting-place of the ashes of Jane Wamsley, although the person erecting the same seems to have chosen to confer upon her the maiden instead of the married name of her mother. That tombstone bears the following inscription :

"To the Memory of Jean Squeen who died Apr 13th 1794 in the 23d year of her age. Also of Benjamin who died at sea Apr 22nd 1799 in his 26th year, children of Lydia Squeen a native.

"When Earth was made and time began
Death was decreed the fate of man."

Another tombstone in this cemetery bears the following :

"To the Memory of Lidia Squeen who died in 1811 age 72." [This was doubtless Lydia Tuspaquin, who married a Wamsley, and was accidentally drowned in Assawomsett Pond some time in July, 1812; and if so, then the date upon the tombstone is a mistake. This couplet also appears upon the tombstone of Lydia Squeen:]

"In God the poor and helpless find
A Judge most just, a parent kind."

Phebe Wamsley, by her first husband, Silas Rosier, had a son, Martin, born in June, 1792, and died in July, 1792. She also had a son, John, born Sept. 15, 1793. He married an Indian woman named Jane Wamsley, who was his cousin. John served as a sailor on board the United States frigate "Macedonia." He finally took up his residence at Betty's Neck, then in Middleboro', now in Lakeville. He was drowned in the Assawomsett Pond in the month of February, 1851. Phebe Wamsley, by second husband, Brister Gould, had a daughter, Betsey, born Nov. 26, 1797; married Aug. 7, 1816, James Hill, of Boston. Betsey died in Boston, April 16, 1824. Phebe Wamsley and second husband, Brister Gould, had a daughter, Lydia, born June 12, 1799; married Nov. 12, 1819, a Portuguese, named Antonio D. Julio. She died April 22, 1855.

The next child of Phebe Wamsley and second husband, Brister Gould, was Jane S., born March 12, 1801; married July 14, 1821, John Williams. She died in New Orleans, May 27, 1844.

Phebe Wamsley, by second husband, Brister Gould, had a daughter, Ruby, born May 30, 1803; married Dec. 22, 1824, Benjamin Hall, of Philadelphia.

The next child by Mr. Gould and wife Phebe was Melinda, born April 23, 1805, and died June 16, 1824.

Zerviah was the next child of Brister Gould and wife Phebe, and Zerviah was born July 24, 1807; married Oct. 17, 1824, Thomas C. Mitchell.

He died in East Fall River, at a place called Indian Town, March 22, 1859.

Zerviah, the widow, is now living upon lands at Betty's Neck, so called in Lakeville, which have, by heirship, descended to her through the several succeeding generations from Tuspaquin, the sub-chief of the Assawomsett and Nemasket Indians, and who in early history is called the Black Sachem.

The youngest child of Brister Gould and wife Phebe was Benjamin S., born Oct. 31, 1809; he never married, and was lost at sea.

Mrs. Zerviah G. Mitchell (now residing upon and possessing some of the lands of that neck which, in the Indian language, was called Nahteawamet, but for more than two centuries known as Betty's Neck), published in 1878, in book-form, an "Indian History, Biography, and Genealogy Pertaining to the Good Sachem Massasoit, of the Wampanoag Tribe, and his Descendants."

CHAPTER II.

PIONEER HISTORY.

THE ancient and time-honored township of Middleboro' was for many years in territory the largest in the State of Massachusetts, and thus continued until the detachment of quite a large tract of country in the western part of that town in 1853, the tract detached having constituted a part of Middleboro' nearly two entire centuries, but at the date named was incorporated as a new and distinct town, and called Lakeville. That part of original Middleboro' now Lakeville appears to have embraced a large, if not, indeed, much the larger, part of the parent town, last settled upon by persons of European extraction or descent, and hence full forty years passed after the date of the incorporation of Middleboro' as a town before the Assawomset and Beech Woods portions of said town (now constituting a large part of Lakeville) came to be occupied or settled upon by white people of sufficient mark or influence in the world to cause their names or items of interest in their lives to be preserved for the consideration of the present generation.

Although Middleboro' had a sufficient number of white inhabitants to obtain the act of incorporation as a town in 1669, we may, in our mind's eye, go forward full forty years, during which time nearly all that portion of the town now Lakeville remained a dark, howling wilderness, only occupied by wild beasts, ravenous birds, and savage men.

It is not until 1709 that we can locate a pioneer settler of European descent in the Beech Woods portion of what was Middleboro', now Lakeville, and eight years later, viz., 1717, that the first white man settled upon the Assawomset Neck; Isaac Peirce, with his sons, Isaac and Thomas Peirce, and Benjamin Boothe, being the Daniel Boones of the Beech

Woods section, and Thomas Nelson in that of Assawomset Neck.

Isaac Peirce, Sr., was the younger son of Abraham Peirce, who emigrated to America and settled at Plymouth in 1623. Abraham, the parent, died in or a little before 1673, leaving a large landed estate, lying principally in what is now Pembroke or Hanson. Isaac, the son, was a soldier in King Philip's war, and for his sufferings therein secured a land grant. He died in Middleboro', now Lakeville, Feb. 28, 1732, being between seventy and eighty years of age. Isaac Peirce, Jr., was a Quaker. He was united in marriage, in or about 1703, with Judeth, a daughter of John Boothe, of Scituate, Mass. She was the fourth daughter and eighth child of John Boothe, and born March 13, 1680; died May 4, 1733. Isaac Peirce, Jr., contracted a second marriage, with the widow Abigail Chase, whose maiden name was Sherman. Isaac Peirce, Jr., died Jan. 17, 1757. The last will and testament of Isaac Peirce, Jr., was made in 1756, and, among numerous other bequests, provided that the wife, Abigail, should have one-third of his homestead farm, one-third of his household goods, one riding horse, one side-saddle, six silver spoons, and fifteen dollars in money. That will also provided for the emancipation of the negro slave Jack.

Thomas Peirce was a Baptist, and his name appears among those who, as early as 1737, applied for the privileges that the law then extended to that persecuted sect. Thomas Peirce and Naomi Boothe, of Middleboro', were united in marriage April 16, 1714. Benjamin Boothe was the third son and fourth child of John Boothe, of Scituate, Mass., and born July 4, 1667. On the 23d of January, 1709, Benjamin Boothe and his brother-in-law, Isaac Peirce, Jr., purchased quite an extensive tract of land then lying in Taunton and Middleboro', but now in Berkeley and Lakeville. Another of the early comers to the Beech Woods part of Middleboro' (now Lakeville) was Rebecca, a daughter of Isaac Peirce, Sr., and sister to Isaac, Jr., and Thomas Peirce. Rebecca became the wife of Samuel Hoar, and mother of most, if not all, the family of that name in Lakeville. Samuel Hoar died Feb. 13, 1746. Rebecca, the wife, died July 12, 1765.

Thomas Nelson, the pioneer white settler upon Assawomset Neck, was a native of Middleboro', where he was born June 6, 1675, and before the close of that month every white inhabitant of the town was forced to flee to Plymouth as a place of refuge from the Indians, it being the commencement of that mighty conflict between races called King Philip's war. Thomas Nelson is said to have been the first

or earliest person at Middleboro' who openly embraced the religious tenets of the Baptists, and as there existed in Middleboro' no Baptist Church during his lifetime he became a member of the Baptist Church in Swansea, where he remained until near his death, when dismissed to join a Baptist Church in Rehoboth, where he continued in full fellowship until his death, which occurred March 28, 1755.

Thomas Nelson purchased lands upon Assawomset Neck in 1714, but he did not remove there with his family and settle thereon until 1717, or three years later. The farm of Thomas Nelson, upon Assawomset Neck, was bounded upon one end by the Long Pond, and by the Assawomset Pond on the other, and both sides by lands then owned and occupied by the aboriginal inhabitants of the country. His house was erected near where now (in 1884) is an apple-tree growing in a meadow owned by the heirs of the late Job P. Nelson, Esq., and upon the opposite side of the highway, adjacent to the Hersey Place, so called.

Hope, the wife of Thomas Nelson, who shared with him the hardships and privations of a pioneer life in this then unbroken wilderness, was also a Baptist, and became a member of the Baptist Church at Swansea Aug. 5, 1723, retaining her membership therein until the formation of the Second Baptist Church in Middleboro', with which she communed at the Lord's table until after she was a hundred years old. Hope, the wife of Thomas Nelson, was the fourth child of John Huckins, or Hutchins, or Higgins, and born at Barnstable, May 10, 1677, united in marriage with Thomas Nelson, of Middleboro', March 24, 1698, and died Dec. 7, 1782, aged one hundred and five years, six months, and twenty days.

John Huckins, Hutchins, or Higgins, the father of Hope, the wife of Thomas Nelson, was a son of Thomas Huckins and wife, Mrs. Rose Hyllier, the widow of Hugh Hyllier, of Yarmouth, and John was born Aug. 2, 1649; united in marriage with Hope Chipman, Aug. 10, 1670, and he died Nov. 10, 1678. Thomas Huckins, the father of John, was for a time a resident of Boston, where he, upon the first Monday in June, 1639, was made ensign of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company, then called the "Great Artillery of Boston." He removed to Barnstable, where he served as a selectman eight years, and as a representative to the General Court eight years. He was commissioned commissary-general in King Philip's war December, 1675; cast away and drowned at sea Nov. 9, 1679. Among the troubles and trials of Hope, the wife of Thomas Nelson, when "roughing it in the bush" as the wife of that pioneer settler on Assawomset Neck, together

with the evidences of uncommon resolution she possessed and put in successful practice, tradition has preserved the following story:

She one night, when no man was within call, heard a noise in the cellar that she suspected proceeded from an Indian searching for something to steal, when she went silently down in darkness, lest the carrying of a candle should warn and thus aid the intruder to escape, and, coming upon the prowler unawares, she seized suddenly and determinedly upon him, who, being greatly surprised and terribly frightened, made frantic efforts to release himself from her unyielding grasp, and only succeeded, as did the scriptural Joseph in escaping from Potiphar's wife, by leaving a part of his garment in the woman's hands. Mrs. Hope Nelson, in 1774, or about eight years before her death, said that her surviving descendants (some having died in infancy) were two hundred and fifty-seven persons, and these, at the date of her decease, had increased to about three hundred and thirty-seven, thus showing that she and the several generations succeeding her had obeyed the command, "*Be fruitful and multiply and replenish the earth*;" and as it was of such women that our ancestors were favored in the persons of their "helpmeets" in days of old and times long since passed, that ultimate success would crown their efforts was but a foregone conclusion.

"Oft did the harvest to their sickle yield,
Their furrow oft the stubborn glebe has broke;
How jocund did they drive their team afield,
How bowed the woods beneath their sturdy stroke."

CHAPTER III.

CIVIL HISTORY.

THE township of Middleboro', including the present territorial limits of Lakeville, obtained an act of incorporation at a session of the Colonial Court holden at Plymouth in June, 1669, and what is now Lakeville continued thus to form a part of that time-honored town until May 13, 1853, a period wanting only a few days of one hundred and eighty-four years.

Middleboro', while embracing what is now Lakeville, is said to have been in territory the largest town in the State of Massachusetts, and in fact too large for the convenient transaction of public business, which fact led those inhabitants residing in the outskirts of Middleboro' on several occasions to seek a legal division of that town, one of these efforts

occurring in 1742, but none of which were successful until that of 1853, which culminated in the detachment and setting off of a large tract in the westerly portion of the town, that was then by legislative enactment incorporated as follows:

"Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives, in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, as follows:

"SECT. 1. That portion of the town of Middleborough lying within the following boundaries, to wit: Beginning at the southwesterly corner of said town, at or in the line of the town of Freetown, at an angle; thence running easterly in the line between said Middleborough and the towns of Freetown and Rochester to a point equidistant between Haskell's Island and Reed's Island, in Great Quitticus Pond; thence running northerly across said Quitticus Pond to a point upon Long Point, so called, five rods easterly from the bridge, at a stake; thence running northerly through the Narrows, in Pockshire Pond, to the junction of said pond with Assawamsett Pond; thence running northwesterly, in the said Assawamsett Pond, to Nemasket River, where it runs from said Assawamsett Pond; thence running northerly down and following the channel of said river to the bridge of the Cape Cod Branch Railroad, across the same; thence running west five rods to an elm-tree standing in the north line of said railroad; thence running north thirty-five degrees, west fifty-four rods to the north line of John C. Reed's land; thence running in the said Reed's line north fifty-three degrees, west seventy rods to the main road; thence running in the same course seven hundred and fourteen rods to Trout Brook, the line passing a white oak-tree near Trout Brook, in Thomas P. Tinkham's land, twenty links to the south thereof; thence running down and following the channel of said brook to the line of the town of Taunton; thence running southerly and southwesterly, in the line between Taunton and Middleborough, to the line of Freetown; and thence in the line and between Freetown and Middleborough to the place of beginning, is hereby incorporated into a town by the name of Lakeville, and the inhabitants of said town of Lakeville are hereby invested with all the powers and privileges, and shall be subjected to all the duties and requisitions of other incorporated towns, according to the constitution and laws of this commonwealth.

"SECT. 2. The inhabitants of said town of Lakeville shall be holden to pay all arrears of taxes legally assessed upon them before the passage of this act, and also their proportion of such State and county taxes as may be legally assessed upon them before the next valuation, such proportion to be ascertained and determined by the last State valuation of property; and all moneys now in the treasury of said town of Middleborough, or which may hereafter be received therein from taxes already assessed, or directed to be assessed, shall be applied to the purposes for which they were raised and assessed, in the same manner as if this act had not been passed.

"SECT. 3. The said towns of Middleborough and Lakeville shall hereafter be respectively liable for the support of all such persons who now are relieved, or hereafter may be relieved, as paupers whose settlement was gained by or derived from a residence within their respective limits.

"SECT. 4. The inhabitants of the said town of Lakeville shall be holden to pay their just proportion of all debts due from the said town of Middleborough at the time of the passage of this act; and shall receive their just proportion of the value of all property, real and personal, and all assets, funds, and stocks now owned by and belonging to the said town of Middlebor-

ough; and if said towns shall not agree in respect to a division of property, funds, stocks, debts, or state or county taxes, or the settlement of any pauper or paupers now supported by said town of Middleborough, the Court of Common Pleas for the county of Plymouth shall, upon the petition of either town, appoint three competent and disinterested persons to hear the parties and award between them, and their award, or the award of any two of them, being accepted by said court, shall be final.

"SECT. 5. The allowable fisheries of the Nemasket River shall be and remain the property of said towns of Middleborough and Lakeville, and the manner of taking the fish and the whole management of said fisheries shall be regulated by the selectmen of said towns, and the proceeds thereof shall be divided between the said towns in proportion to the number of ratable polls in each respectively, and the respective parts of such proceeds shall be disposed of by said towns respectively in such manner and for such purposes as each town shall for itself determine and direct.

"SECT. 6. That portion of the fire-district heretofore established by the inhabitants of the village or district of 'Middleborough Four Corners' which is within the limits of the said town of Lakeville is hereby taken from said fire-district, and the remaining portion of said fire-district shall be and remain a fire-district, with all the powers and privileges of such districts, and all taxes heretofore assessed on any of the inhabitants of the original district shall be collected and applied to the purposes for which they were assessed, in the same manner as if this act had not been passed.

"SECT. 7. Said town of Lakeville shall continue to be a part of the town of Middleborough, for the purpose of electing State officers, senators and representatives to the General Court, representatives to Congress, and electors of President and Vice-President of the United States, until the next decennial census shall be taken, in pursuance of the thirteenth article of the amendment to the constitution; and meetings for the choice of said officers shall be called by the selectmen of Middleborough, and shall be holden in the town of Middleborough, and the selectmen of Lakeville shall make a true list of all persons within their town qualified to vote at every such election, and shall post up the same in said town of Lakeville, and shall correct the same as required by law, and shall deliver a true copy of the same to the selectmen of Middleborough, seven days at least before the day of every such meeting or election, to be used thereat.

"SECT. 8. Any justice of the peace for the county of Plymouth may issue his warrant, directed to any principal inhabitant of said town of Lakeville, requiring him to notify and warn the inhabitants thereof qualified to vote in town affairs to meet at the time and place therein appointed, for the purpose of choosing all such town officers as towns are by law authorized and required to choose at their annual meetings, and said warrant shall be served by posting up copies thereof, attested by the person to whom the same is directed, in four public places at least in said town, and fourteen days at least before the time of meeting. The selectmen of Middleborough shall, before said meeting, prepare a list of voters in said town of Lakeville qualified to vote at said meeting, and shall deliver the same to the person presiding at said meeting before the choice of moderator thereof.

"SECT. 9. This act shall take effect from and after its passage.

"Approved by the Governor, May 13, 1853."

When by the Legislature of Massachusetts it had been determined to divide the town of Middleboro', and set off the southwesterly portion to constitute a new and distinct town, notice was given to that body

of the legal voters of Middleboro' residing within the territorial limits of that portion it was proposed to detach that they should assemble themselves together, and in a legal and proper way and manner determine upon a name for the proposed new town.

Those legal voters were accordingly notified, and in pursuance thereof were convened together in the school-house, standing near the present site of the town hall, in Lakeville, that meeting being held on Saturday, the 29th day of January, 1853.

Several ballotings were there and then had to determine upon and adopt a name, and three names were proposed from which to select, viz.: Bristol, Laketon, and Nelson. Bristol was the name proposed for adoption by Oliver Pierce, Esq., who, it was reported, offered as an inducement the present of such books as the new town would be required to have in which to keep its public records. Laketon was the name presented by Mr. Austin J. Roberts, then of what is now Lakeville (but now of Berkeley), who claimed its adoption on account of its singularly marked expressiveness and great propriety, situated as the town is in the midst of several of the most beautiful sheets of inland waters of which the State of Massachusetts can boast,—those Middleboro' Lakes, or, as more familiarly designated, *Great Ponds*. Oliver Pierce, Esq., did not present himself personally at the meeting to advocate the adoption of Bristol as a name, but Mr. Roberts did, and he, by every argument in his power, labored assiduously to bring to his aid the favorable opinions, secure the ultimate conclusions, as well as the votes of those who were thus and there to determine this matter.

But there were others present less demonstrative, as fully persuaded and equally determined, who had come to that meeting expressly to support, by their arguments and votes, the adoption of Nelson as a name for the proposed new town, and who could not be induced to prove false to their convictions of propriety and right by the offer of a few dollars' worth of books to vote for Bristol as the name, nor yet were they convinced by the finely-worded appeals of Mr. Roberts, whose zeal and rhetoric upon their heads, hearts, and actions were apparently wholly lost, as the voters present, by a decided majority, finally fixed upon Nelson as the name by which the proposed new town should be known and called; and this was accomplished and intended principally as a well-merited compliment to Job Pierce Nelson, Esq., to whose indefatigable exertions the town, much more than to any other one person, owed the successful issue of the attempt to become detached and set off from Middleboro'. The legal voters of what became Lakeville being

assembled Jan. 29, 1853, by a decided majority tendered the high compliment of naming the new town for him, and that it be incorporated under the name of Nelson. But Mr. Nelson discouraged the movement, and the name of Lakeville was finally accepted as a compromise between the majority who had voted to call the town Nelson and the minority who desired the name of Laketon.¹

The first meeting of the legal voters of Lakeville for the choice of town officers was held in the school-house, near where the public hall of that town now stands, upon the 28th day of May, 1853, and made choice of the following-named persons as town officers: Moderator, Harrison Staples; Selectmen and Assessors, Reuben Hafford, Esq., Ezra McCully, and Nathaniel Sampson; Town Clerk, Isaac Sampson; Overseers of the Poor, Eleazer Richmond, Job Peirce, and Ebenezer W. Peirce; School Committee, Harrison Staples, Calvin D. Kingman, and William T. Jenney; Constables, Abner C. Barrows and Earl S. Ashley.

The town clerks of Lakeville have been as follows:

Isaac Sampson, from May 28, 1853, to March 25, 1854; Deacon Horatio Nelson, from March 25, 1854, to April 2, 1855; Isaac Sampson, from April 2, 1855, to March 3, 1856; William T. Jenney, from March 3, 1856, to March 7, 1859; James M. Sampson, from March 7, 1859, to Sept. 22, 1862; Lieut. Churchill T. Westgate, from Sept. 22, 1862, to March, 1883; Lieut. James M. Sampson, from March, 1883, to March 24, 1884; Jones Godfrey, from March 24, 1884, and is still in office.

The town clerk has usually held also the offices of collector of taxes and town treasurer.

SELECTMEN.

1853, May 28.—Reuben Hafford, Esq., Ezra McCully, and Nathaniel Sampson.
1854, March 25.—Earl Sears, John Sampson, and Job T. Tobey.
1855, April 2.—John Sampson, Job T. Tobey, and Nathan S. Williams.
1856, March 3.—Job T. Tobey, John Montgomery, and Isaac Sampson.
1857.—Job T. Tobey, John Montgomery, and Cephas Haskins.
1858.—Job T. Tobey, Zattu Pickens, and Cephas Haskins.
1859, March 7.—Job T. Tobey, Zattu Pickens, and Thomas Doggett, Esq.
1860.—Thomas Doggett, Esq., Elisha H. Williams, and Asa T. Winslow, Esq.
1861.—Job T. Tobey, Eleazer Richmond, and Charles H. Sampson.
1862.—Job T. Tobey, Cephas Haskins, and Charles H. Sampson.
1863.—Cephas Haskins, Job Peirce, Esq., and Capt. Elisha G. Cudworth.
1864.—Cephas Haskins, Job Peirce, Esq., and Charles H. Sampson.

¹ It is worthy of notice that in Norfolk County, at about the same time, a man gave one hundred thousand dollars to induce a town to adopt his surname, and here a man declined the honor proffered to him without money and without price.

- 1865.—Cephas Huskins, Job Peirce, Esq., and Silas D. Pickens.
 1866.—Job T. Tobey, Myrick Huskins, and Leander Winslow.
 1867.—Leander Winslow, Warren H. Southworth, and Josiah B. Bump.
 1868.—John F. Montgomery, Benjamin H. Reed, and Edward W. Hackett.
 1869.—Benjamin H. Reed, James P. Peirce, and Horatio Tinkham.
 1870.—James P. Peirce, Benjamin H. Reed, and Henry L. Williams, Esq.
 1871.—Reuben Hafford, Esq., Sidney T. Nelson, and Leonard Washburn, Esq.
 1872.—Reuben Hafford, Esq., Sidney T. Nelson, and Leonard Washburn, Esq.
 1873.—James P. Peirce, Sidney T. Nelson, and Leonard Washburn, Esq.
 1874.—James P. Peirce, Benjamin H. Reed, and Leonard Washburn, Esq.
 1875.—James P. Peirce, Benjamin H. Reed, and one vacancy, as the person chosen declined.
 1876.—Benjamin H. Reed, John Shaw, and Leonard Richmond.
 1877.—Benjamin H. Reed, John Shaw, and Leonard Richmond.
 1878.—John Shaw, Jones Godfrey, and Josiah F. Tinkham.
 1879.—John Shaw, Sidney T. Nelson, and Benjamin H. Reed.
 1880.—John Shaw, James P. Peirce, and Sidney T. Nelson.
 1881.—John Shaw, James P. Peirce, and Sidney T. Nelson.
 1882.—John Shaw, Elbridge Cushman, and Gustavus G. Andrews.
 1883.—John Shaw, Gustavus G. Andrews, and John H. Paun.
 1884, March 24.—John Shaw, Gustavus G. Andrews, and John H. Paun.

The selectmen of Lakeville have usually been the assessors also, but there has occasionally been some variation to that general rule.

The following-named Lakeville gentlemen have been elected to a seat in the State Legislature or—as is generally termed—

REPRESENTATIVES TO THE GENERAL COURT.

	Sessions Commenced.	
Myrick Huskins.....	Jan. 3, 1855.	
Calvin D. Kingman.....	" 7, 1857.	
Job T. Tobey.....	" 5, 1859.	
Austin J. Roberts.....	" 1, 1862.	
Eleazer Richmond.....	" 1869.	
Job Peirce.....	" —, 1870.	
Cephas Huskins.....	" 1871.	
James P. Peirce.....	" 2, 1878.	
Leonard Washburn.....	" 1880.	
Sprague S. Stetson.....	" 3, 1883.	

The names of Lakeville gentlemen who have held county offices are as follows:

COUNTY COMMISSIONER.

Harrison Staples, for three terms, or nine years' service, commencing in..... 1863.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

	Date of Appointment.
Elkanah Leonard.....	June 22, 1736.
John Nelson.....	July 18, 1791.
James Washburn.....	Feb. 20, 1804.
Samuel Pickens.....	Jan. 23, 1808.
Peter Hoar.....	Feb. 5, 1811.
William Canedy.....	Aug. 3, 1812.

	Date of Appointment.
Noah Clark.....	Feb. 3, 1818.
Amos Washburn.....	Sept. 7, 1821.
Ebenezer Pickens.....	Jan. 16, 1822.
Abner Clark.....	" 10, 1823.
Abiel P. Boothe.....	Aug. 26, 1823.
Oliver Peirce.....	Feb. 17, 1824.
Joshua Hoskins, Jr.....	April 21, 1822.
Luther Washburn.....	Aug. 25, 1835.
Abizer T. Harvey.....	Jan. 27, 1837.
Silas Pickens.....	March 15, 1837.
Tisdale Leonard.....	Sept. 20, 1843.
Apollos Huskins.....	March 31, 1846.
Asa T. Winslow.....	" 19, 1851.
Job P. Nelson.....	May 14, 1851.
Reuben Hafford.....	" 14, 1851.
Thomas Doggett.....	Jan. 4, 1853.
Harrison Staples.....	May 31, 1856.
Jirah Winslow.....	1857.
Job Peirce.....	18—.
Eleazer Richmond.....	186—.
Warren H. Southworth.....	186—.
Henry L. Williams.....	186—.
Churchill T. Westgate.....	May 22, 1867.
Leonard Washburn.....	187—.
James P. Peirce.....	

CORONERS.

	Date of Appointment.
Nathaniel Foster.....	Jan. 11, 1749.
Nathaniel Foster, Jr.....	March 4, 1782.
Mark Haskell.....	Feb. 22, 1799.
Dean Briggs.....	Jan. 23, 1808.
Peter H. Peirce.....	Feb. 16, 1811.
Abiatha Briggs.....	May 15, 1812.
Ebenezer Strobbridge.....	Feb. 11, 1820.
Ebenezer W. Peirce.....	Jan. 7, 1854.

The foregoing lists of justices of the peace and coroners for the county of Plymouth embrace the names of those persons who held their commissions while residing within the limits of what, since May 13, 1853, has been the township of Lakeville, and before that a part of Middleboro'. The commission of a justice of the peace remained in force seven years from the date of appointment. Many of those whose names are herein given as justices of the peace were reappointed at the expiration of seven years from the dates of first or original appointments.

The commission of a coroner was formerly conferred for life or good behavior in said office. The office has now been abolished, the position of medical examiner taking its place, and that officer attending to the most of its former duties.

Post-Offices and Postmasters.—While Lakeville remained a part of the town of Middleboro' a post-office was established near the present location of Lakeville town hall, and James Washburn, Esq., appointed postmaster. He was a lawyer by profession, removed to and commenced practice in New Bedford, and the location of Middleboro' post-office appears to have been thereupon changed, and no post-office was henceforth kept within that part of Middleboro' that, in 1853, became Lakeville for several years.

A post-office was re-established in Middleboro', that part now Lakeville, in or about the year 1824, and officially designated and known as the *Assawom-*

set Post-Office. Daniel Smith was appointed postmaster.

The name as early as 1831 was changed from Assawomset to West Middleboro' Post-office, and Elias Sampson, Jr., appointed postmaster. The office was again for several years discontinued, and when re-established was located near the Lakeville Depot, upon the Old Colony and Newport Railroad, with Cephas Haskins as postmaster.

CHAPTER IV.

MILITARY HISTORY.

King Philip's War.—This war, the open hostilities of which were commenced in June, 1675, was the first or earliest in which the people of New England became engaged, after that section of country, now Lakeville, began to be settled upon by European inhabitants.

One of the numerous battles of King Philip's war was fought in what was then Middleboro', but now Lakeville.

Tuspaquin, a son-in-law of "good old Massasoit," and brother-in-law of King Philip, was chief of the Assawomset and Nemasket Indians, having his headquarters upon Assawomset Neck, but controlling the entire country for many miles around, so that in truth, at least for a time, he might have repeated,—

"I am monarch of all I survey,
My right there is none to dispute"

in all Middleboro' and large parts of the adjoining towns of Dartmouth and Rochester, together with what has since become Carver, Marion, Mattapoiset, and Wareham, and so strong and numerous was his support that none dared attempt to carry the war into his country, but felt that they were doing well to resist him successfully in his attacks made upon Bridgewater and Scituate.

King Philip's war had been waged nearly one entire year, and still Tuspaquin occupied in several adjoining towns contiguous to what is now Lakeville nearly or quite all the territory hurriedly left and wholly abandoned by its European inhabitants at the opening of that cruel war and commencement of the bloody and disastrous conflict.

That most excellent and reliable authority—Drake's "Book of the Indians"—informs us that in the spring of 1676 Tuspaquin had about three hundred warriors, and that he with this force was marching from place

to place in high expectation of humbling the pride of his enemies.

Although not certainly known, it has come to be generally considered that Tuspaquin, with his Assawomset and Nemasket Indians, made the attack upon Scituate April 20, 1676, burning the houses of Joseph Sylvester, William Blackmore, Nicholas Swede, William Parker, Robert Stetson, Jr., Mr. Sundlake, Mr. Sutcliffe, Mr. Holmes, John Buck, and some others, as about nineteen houses were then destroyed by fire, and also a mill owned by Cornet Robert Stetson, killing William Blackmore and mortally wounding John James. Gen. Josias Winslow, writing about that time, said, concerning the Indians, "Taunton and Bridgewater men are confident that they are planting about Assawomset or Dartmouth; and did yesterday track two hundred of them, as they judge, towards Assawomset."

Bridgewater also sustained two attacks, in one or both of which Tuspaquin was undoubtedly the leader of the Indians therein engaged. The first attack upon Bridgewater occurred Sunday forenoon, April 9, 1676, when Robert Latham's house was burned, some buildings stripped of their contents, and some horses killed and several horses carried away. The second attack upon Bridgewater was upon the 8th of May, 1676, concerning which Barber's "Historical Collections," page 531, says, "On May 8th about three hundred Indians, with Tuspaquin for their leader, made another assault on the east end of the town, on the south side of the river, and set fire to many of the houses; but the inhabitants, issuing from their houses, fell upon them so resolutely that the enemy were repelled."

The Indians then renewed their attack, but upon the north side of the river, where they burned two houses and one barn. The entire loss of the English at that time in buildings destroyed, upon both sides of the river, was thirteen houses and four barns. An effort was soon after made to prove that Tuspaquin headed one or more other expeditions in which the English were made to suffer the loss of life, limb, and property, and those expeditions in which he did lead were doubtless all fitted out from Assawomset and Betty's Necks, now forming parts of the township of Lakeville.

The cheerful anticipations of Tuspaquin were not realized, for the sad reverses that the Indian cause was made to suffer about that time in several other localities required him to give up at least for the most part his aggressive policy and confine himself to acting upon the defensive. Awashonks, the squaw sachem of the Saconet Indians, becoming disheartened

by the turn that affairs were taking now with her followers, left King Philip and the support of the Indian cause, transferring her allegiance to the English, and with her chief warriors went to Capt. Benjamin Church, and told him they were all engaged to fight for the English, and he might call forth all or any of them at any time, as he saw occasion to fight the enemy.

Quite a number of English soldiers now volunteered to serve under Capt. Church, and these, with the Saconet Indians, made up what Church called a "*good company*," to qualify him to command which the Governor of Plymouth Colony conferred upon him the following commission :

"Capt. Benjamin Church, you are hereby nominated, ordered, commissioned, and empowered to raise a company of volunteers of about 200 men, English and Indians, the English not exceeding the number of sixty, of which company, or so many of them as you can obtain, or shall see cause at present to improve, you are to take the command and conduct, and to lead them forth now and hereafter at such time and into such places within this colony or elsewhere within the confederate colonies as you shall think fit, to discover, pursue, fight, surprise, destroy, or subdue our Indian enemies, or any part or parties of them that by the providence of God you may meet with, or them or any of them by treaty and composition to receive to mercy, if you see reason, provided they be not murderous rogues, or such as have been principal actors in those villainies.

"And forasmuch as your company may be uncertain, and the persons often changed, you are also hereby empowered with the advice of your company to choose and commission a Lieutenant and to establish Serjeants and Corporals as you see cause.

"And you herein improving your best judgment and discretion and utmost ability faithfully to serve the interest of God, his Majesty's interest, and the interest of the colony, and carefully governing your said company at home and abroad.

"These shall be unto you full and ample commission, warrant, and discharge.

"Given under the public seal this 24th day of July, 1676.

"per Jos. Winslow, Governor."

Capt. Church, in his book entitled "*King Philip's War*," informs us that "receiving his commission, he marched the same night into the woods, got to Middleboro' before day, and as soon as the light appeared took into the woods and swampy thickets towards a place where they had some reason to expect to meet with a parcel of Narragansett Indians, with some others that belonged to Mount Hope.

"Coming near where they expected them, Capt. Church's Indian scout discovered the enemy, and well observing their fires and postures, returned with the intelligence to their captain, who gave such directions for the surrounding of them as had the desired effect, surprising them on every side so unexpectedly that they were all taken, not so much as one escaped." What part of Middleboro' this occurred in does not clearly appear, but it is highly probable that it was in that part now Lakeville.

At a little later date Capt. Church, with his company, arrived at Nemasket "about the breaking of the daylight, and discovered a company of the enemy; but his time was too short to wait for gaining advantage, and therefore ran right in upon them, surprised and captivated about sixteen of them, who, upon examination, informed him that Tuspaquin, a very famous captain among the enemy, was at Assawomset with a numerous company." Church was obliged to go from Nemasket to Taunton to guard what was probably a provision train, and he said, "The carts must be guarded, and the opportunity of visiting Tuspaquin must now be laid aside."

"The carts are to be faithfully guarded, lest Tuspaquin should attack them." He, therefore, conveyed his prisoners, and guarded the carts to Taunton; and added, "Hastening back, he proposed to encamp that night at Assawomset Neck." "But as soon as they came to the river that runs into the great pond through the thick swamp at the entering of the neck the enemy fired upon them, but hurt not a man.

"Capt. Church's Indians ran right into the swamp, and fired upon them, but, it being in the dusk of the evening, the enemy made their escape in the thickets.

"The captain, then moving about a mile into the neck, took the advantage of a small valley to feed his horses. Some held the horses by the bridles, the rest on the guard looked out sharp for the enemy, within hearing on every side and some very near; but in the dead of night, the enemy being all out of hearing or still, Capt. Church moved out of the neck (not the same way he came in, lest he should be ambuscaded) towards Cushnet."

The precise spot where Tuspaquin posted his warriors to intercept Capt. Benjamin Church and the forces, English and Indians, under his command, can scarcely be mistaken even now, so minutely did Capt. Church describe it in his book, published a few years after the event, and from which the foregoing quotations have been copied. That skirmish occurred where the bridge spans the stream that runs from the Long Pond into the Assawomset, and between the present residences of Mr. Eben Perry and Mr. Silas D. Pickens.

Neither Tuspaquin or Capt. Church appear upon this occasion to have been willing to risk the results of a regularly pitched battle, unless at the onset he could gain some decided advantage over the other. The place selected by Tuspaquin was a remarkably good one in which to act upon the defensive, and that he did not maintain the position more resolutely and persistently than he appears to have done was proba-

bly construed by Church as a feint to draw him into a fatal snare, for from the time that Tuspaquin fell back, Church appears to have done little or nothing but plan and execute a successful retreat, and while Capt. Church, in the dead of night, was stealthily leaving Assawomset Neck at one end, Tuspaquin, in midnight darkness, was doubtless awaiting him in silence and in ambush ready to deal death and destruction upon him at the other.

The chieftain Tuspaquin had a son, who, by the English, was called William Tuspaquin, but whose Indian name was Mantowapuct, and who is supposed to have lost his life in King Philip's war. An Indian named Felix fought for the English, and in consideration of which the Plymouth Colony government, in 1679, ordered "that all such lands as were formerly John Sassamons in our collonie, shall be settled on Felix, his son-in-law."

Isaac Peirce, who died in what was then Middleboro', but now Lakeville, Feb. 28, 1732, was a soldier in King Philip's war, and one of those whose loyalty, courage, and good conduct secured, in addition to his stipulated wages, the promise made to the soldiers "when marshalled on that knightly plain" in Dedham, viz.: "That if they play^d the man, took the Fort, and drove the Enemy out of the Narragansett Country (which was their great seat), that they should have a Gratuity of Land."

He was among those brave men who, in the depth of winter (Dec. 19, 1675), endured almost incalculable hardship in storming and taking the Indian stronghold, at what is now the town of Kingston, Washington Co., R. I., where, upon an island in a swamp, the natives had intrenched and fortified themselves, and had here gone into winter quarters, the defenses being a well-constructed double row of palisades, about a rod apart, and still further strengthened by an immense hedge of fallen trees, about a rod in thickness, presenting the branches outward, and thus making an impassable abatis.

Within this fortification the Indians had erected about five hundred wigwams, in which they had deposited large quantities of Indian corn in baskets and tubs, piled one upon another, and thus rendering the wigwams bullet proof; and here some three thousand Indians, including warriors, old men, women, and children, had taken up their residence for the winter, which residence, had it continued until the next spring unmolested or broken up, would probably have been the last winter that European inhabitants would have occupied New England soil, for the red men thus refreshed, encouraged, and reinforced, would have swept the pale-faces as with a besom of destruction.

"The whole country," said an official report issued from Boston, "was filled with Distress and Fear, and we trembled in this citadel Boston itself, and that to the goodness of God; and this Army we owe our safty and estates, and if we consider the Difficulties those Brave Men went through in storming the Fort in the depth of Winter, and pinching Wants they afterwards underwent in pursuing those Indians that escaped through a hideous Wilderness, famously known through New England as the hungry March, and until this Brave tho' small Army thus play^d the Man," etc., "we cannot but think that those Instruments of our Deliverance and Safty ought to be not only Justly, but also gratefully and generously Rewarded." (See Report made to the Colonial Legislature of Massachusetts in 1732.)

And as justice more than a century and a half ago sought to cancel the debt the colony acknowledged that it owed these soldiers by providing through legislative action for the bestowment of land grants, let us, at this remote period, see to it that we are not remiss in our duties to their memories by neglecting to cause to be most gratefully and thoroughly fulfilled the poetic prophecy,—

"Long after-years the tale shall tell,
In words of light revealed,
Who bravely fought, who nobly fell."

Lakeville soil was for about a quarter of a century the home of Isaac Peirce, one of those soldiers, and in what is now Lakeville, when past the age of "threescore and ten," he died and had his burial; and when about to be gathered with his fathers, in disposing of his worldly estate among his children, he practically said, "Moreover, I have given to thee one portion which I took with my sword and with my bow."

The orders under which Isaac Peirce marched in that expedition were as follows, and bore date of Dec. 6, 1675. (See vol. v. page 183, "Plymouth Colony Records):"

"Gent^l,—You are hereby required to procure yower men pressed to be in a reddines to march soe as they attaine to meet att Providence on the tenth of December next; and in order therunto that they rendezvous on the seauenth of the said month att Plymouth, on the eighth att Taunton, att Rehoboth on the 9th, and att Providence on the tenth as aforesaid, and that you see that they be not onely able and fitt men but alsoe well fitted with clothing nessessary for the season and provided with knapsackes and ammunition according to order, viz., halfe a pound of powder and 4 pound of bulletts to each man. Fayle not."

The soldiers of Plymouth Colony, together with those of the Massachusetts Bay, left Providence on the evening of Dec. 12, 1675, marched to and encamped upon the north side of Wickford Hill, in

North Kingston, and the next morning proceeded to the house of Mr. Smith, where a delay of several days was suffered waiting the arrival of troops from Connecticut; and while there the Indians, issuing forth from their fort in the swamp at South Kingston, came within a few miles of the English forces of Plymouth and Massachusetts, attacked and captured the fortified house of Jireh Bull, putting to death about a dozen soldiers with which it was garrisoned, and setting the house on fire destroyed all that would burn. Considering that this house was of stone and situate about fifteen miles from the Indian fort and near the English encampment, this was justly regarded as an audacious menace and open challenge to combat on the part of the Indians, who seemed to be actually "spoiling for a fight." But, singularly enough, the English forces seem to have remained in blissful ignorance of the circumstance, and if so were not therefore discouraged thereby until the 18th of December, which was two days after it transpired; and this of itself leads to the conclusion that the English forces were having little or no communication whatever with their allies only a few miles in advance of their camp, while the Indians were scouring the country fifteen miles from their base of warlike operations.¹

Saturday, Dec. 18, 1675, the Connecticut troops arrived, and, permitting no longer delay, the combined forces of Massachusetts, Plymouth, and Connecticut Colonies were pushed forward to the site of Bull's destroyed garrison-house, where, unsheltered from the wintry blasts, the allies remained until about half-past five o'clock the next morning. Their provisions being exhausted, and the temporary supply anticipated at Bull's garrison found to have been destroyed or carried away by the Indians, and added to these discouragements a dangerous mutiny in camp, amounting to an open rebellion, and a defiant refusal to obey the orders of the commanding officer, Gen. Josiah Winslow; the mutineers, led by Lieut. Robert Barker, of Duxbury, declining any further part in the enterprise, and breaking in the most disorderly manner away from the army, turned their faces and quickened their march homeward.

It is difficult to conceive of a situation more thoroughly disheartening than that Gen. Winslow was thus forced to occupy, for he appears to have had too little confidence in the authority he could put in successful practice to attempt the trial of Lieut. Barker by a drum-head court-martial, shoot him on

the spot, and force his belligerent followers back to discipline and duty.²

Had Isaac Peirce been cowardly or disloyal, here was a most excellent opportunity for him to have escaped all participation in the terrible battle that soon followed, for he was a soldier in Barker's particular company, all of whom that chose were permitted to leave the army and follow their officer home; but, to the everlasting honor of Isaac Peirce, he was among the few of that company who remained to test the truth of that line of the old stanza,—

"Through tribulation deep the way to glory is."

The weary march of those hungry, frost-bitten soldiers was recommenced before daylight that ever-memorable Sunday morning, and added to the other impediments encountered in the almost trackless forest was the setting in of a heavy fall of snow that continued nearly all that day.

From half-past five o'clock in the morning till between one and two o'clock in the afternoon did that wearied, half-starved column force its difficult way through the steadily accumulating snow, dragging its slow length through paths scarcely to the eye discernible, winding, rough, and difficult, thick woods, across gullies, over hills and through valleys, till it reached the borders of what Capt. Benjamin Church characterized as a "hideous swamp," in which, upon an island of five or six acres, the Indian fort was situated. Anticipating the attack, the Indian commander filled his block-house with sharpshooters and lined his palisades with warriors. There was but one place where this fortification could be assailed with any reasonable hope of success, and that was at its main entrance, and this was fortified with a block-house and flankers, thus enabling the defenders to sweep this opening with both enfilading and cross fires, and to reach which opening over a deep ditch the passage was upon the fallen trunk of a very large tree. No time could be wasted, for what was to be accomplished must be done quickly, as delays would not only be dangerous but prove thoroughly disastrous. Gen. Winslow's order for assault was quickly given, instantly followed by a "double-quick" movement on the part of his command, that with unrestrained ardor struggled as in a race to pass over the fallen tree, that to most of them proved a "Bridge of Sighs," groans, and death, and thus to reach the fiery mouth of the Indian fort, although to attain which was to enter the jaws of almost certain death under the red men's unerring aim, that with enfilading and cross fires

¹ Their ignorance serves fully to show how little concert of action was practiced, and at this distant date seems hardly credible, and yet it was doubtless true.

² Lieutenant Barker was soon after cashiered and heavily fined.

swept that entrance as with a besom of destruction. The head of that column went down like grass before a scythe, disappeared like the morning dew, and melted as snow beneath the heated rays of a noon-day sun, but the centre and rear of that resistless force pressed up to the support, and passing over the dead and dying bodies of their fallen comrades, now filling the ditch, supplied the frightful gaps death had made in their front, and thus all were made equally to share the responsibility, dangers, and honors of the terrible hour. In short, a passage at the gate was forced, the fort triumphantly entered and set on fire, and what had begun in blood was ended in a great conflagration, for musket and torch were both that day remarkably successful in reaping an abundant harvest in the fields of desolation and death, the Indian dead and dying, their old men, women, and children, being roasted and destroyed in devouring flames.

So sanguinary a battle, and where the losses sustained upon both sides was so large in comparison with the whole number engaged, was never before or since fought upon New England soil since this country has had a written history, and it was, in fact, the turning-point in King Philip's war,—that which caused the hopes of the red man to perish,—and furnishes a key to the subsequent events of that war, being, as it was, the time and the place, the where and the when that problem was solved, and irrevocably decided whether this should be a red or a white man's country; and Lakeville has the honor and enviable privilege to claim a participation in that notable proceeding, bravely represented as the locality then was by one of its pioneer settlers, Mr. Isaac Peirce.

French and Indian War.—That conflict between England and France usually known as the French and Indian war was officially declared June 9, 1756, but had been progressing in hostilities for several months. Abiel Peirce, a great-grandson of Isaac Peirce, the Narragansett soldier under Gen. Josias Winslow, having enlisted under Gen. John Winslow, a grandson of Josias, and in the month of September, 1755, participated in the expedition to Acadia for the removal of the neutral French.

Abiel re-enlisted July 15, 1756, and this time served in a company commanded by Capt. Samuel N. Nelson, of Plymouth. He was made a corporal in the early part of 1759, promoted to a lieutenant May 4, 1759, and to captain in 1760.

As a lieutenant he served under Gen. Wolfe, participating in the battle of Quebec, fought upon the Plains of Abraham on the 13th of September, 1759, where Gen. Wolfe fell, the French were defeated, and

the beginning of a speedy and permanent end of French power and dominion on the continent of North America commenced, for thenceforth throughout the length and breadth of Canada victory everywhere perched upon the proud ensign of Old England. The flag

"That's braved a thousand years
The battle and the breeze"

was signally triumphant.

As a captain, Abiel Peirce performed military service fighting the French and Indians in what is now the northerly part of the State of New York, his company being attached to Col. Willard's regiment, and his brother, Henry Peirce, of that part of Middleboro' now Lakeville, performing duty in the company as a private soldier, and Henry re-enlisted in 1762, and performed a tour of duty at Nova Scotia in a company commanded by Capt. Ephraim Holmes.

Job Peirce, a brother of Abiel and Henry Peirce, performed a short tour of service as a private soldier in Capt. Joseph Tinkham's company sent out to reinforce Fort William Henry, but the place was captured by the French before reinforcements could arrive, and so the soldiers returned. This fort was at the head of Lake George, in what is now the State of New York, and was taken by the French in August, 1757. Levi Peirce also served on that occasion in Capt. Tinkham's company. April 5, 1758, Job Peirce enlisted into a company commanded by Capt. Benjamin Pratt, of North Middleboro', and in which he served in what is now the State of New York, taking part in the attempt upon Ticonderoga. The term of that service was seven months and nineteen days. Beside Job Peirce, in that company served from what is now Lakeville Abiel Cole, who was a sergeant. Their service closed Nov. 24, 1758.

April 6, 1759, Job Peirce re-enlisted and this time served in a company commanded by Capt. Lemuel Dunbar, of what was then Bridgewater, now Brockton. This service was performed at or near Halifax, in Nova Scotia.

At its close, it being about the commencement of the month of December, 1759, he with other Massachusetts men whose term of enlistment had just expired were put on board a government transport vessel bound for Boston, but had not been out long ere they encountered a severe storm that reduced the vessel to an unmanageable wreck that, with the relief of almost constant pumping, was yet scarcely able to float.

When the storm had abated they found themselves to have been driven far out of their course and were becoming short of provisions.

At the mercy of currents and the sport of the winds, thus they drifted until nearly all hope had vanished, their water about exhausted, and nearly the last biscuit served out, when to their great joy they discovered land and were successful in getting ashore on one of the West India Islands.

Here they were forced to remain to take passage in some homeward-bound vessel.

Meanwhile news of the departure of the transport vessel from Halifax, together with the names of the ill-fated passengers, was received in Old Colony homes of these returning soldiers, and, after anxious watching and waiting for intelligence of those who survived the storm, the parents of Job Peirce felt compelled to relinquish all hope of ever again seeing their son.

The weary months of a cheerless winter at length were passed, and as no news had been received of him who was loved and supposed to be lost, a proper respect for his memory was thought to demand the public demonstration of a funeral service and the erection of a monumental stone.

The warm sun that brings seed-time and harvest had returned, and Job Peirce, the brave soldier and tempest-tossed sailor, at last succeeded in securing a passage on board a vessel bound for New England, where he was safely lauded.

Allowing no delay, he out-traveled the news of his arrival and soon stood upon his native hills again.

Scenes familiar, orchards and beechen forests met his eye, but, save the lowing of cattle and the singing of birds, a deathlike silence prevailed, for it was Sunday,—a New England Sabbath, kept after the manner of the Puritan fathers. No alarm was therefore occasioned in his mind when he found his home untenanted, the entire family having repaired to the country church to attend public worship, and where he lost no time in following.

Arriving at the sanctuary during the "long prayer," he at its close walked reverently up the aisle to the family pew, there taking his seat, but creating no small stir among the members of that worshipping assembly, for the superstition of that day invested the sight with little more novelty than terror.

It is indeed quite uncertain how that grave assembly would have regained its equilibrium but for the practical good sense and remarkable presence of mind exhibited by the preacher, who was about to open the sacred volume to speak from a contemplated text; but this unexpected sight quite upset all his former plans, and therefore, without finding the text or so much as opening the book, he gave out for his text that passage of the Scripture that saith, "For this my

son was dead and is alive again; he was lost and is found."

Job Peirce for a third time enlisted March 24, 1762, and served in a company of which Ephraim Holmes was captain. Here he served until March 14, 1763, when news of a treaty of peace between France and England, concluded and signed Feb. 10, 1763, having been received, his further service became unnecessary, and he was accordingly honorably mustered out of the military service, and for the next twelve years suffered to dwell in peace at home.

Henry Peirce, a brother of Job, was also a soldier in Capt. Holmes' company, upon the expedition last noticed.

Levi Peirce, in the expedition to Crown Point, served as a soldier from April 26 to December 16, 1759, and Hilkiah Peirce served as a sergeant in the French and Indian war.

Revolutionary War.—Anticipating the outbreak that soon after occurred, the Massachusetts Legislature advised Thomas Hutchinson, then Governor of the province, to cause a general settlement of the militia throughout his government, which, in his history, he informs us that he accomplished, being careful to confer commissions upon such persons only as were known or generally considered to be friendly to the home government in England, as then exercised over the English provinces in America.

To accomplish this required the dismissal from commission of any and all who openly avowed sympathy with the Whig cause, and in their places to substitute Loyalists or Tories who, by their influence and acts, might be expected to sustain Parliament and uphold the king.

To meet this emergency companies of Whigs banded together, thus forming military organizations that soon came to be known as "Minute-men." These military bands selected their leaders, armed and equipped themselves, and commenced to drill and discipline, promising to stand by each other in defense of patriotic principles, and to respond to the calls of their country by day or night at a moment's warning.

Several of these companies were raised and organized in Middleboro' in time promptly to respond at their country's first cry of distress sent forth on the 19th of April, 1775, and now familiarly known as the "Lexington Alarm." Middleboro', then embracing what is now the town of Lakeville, was at the commencement of the American Revolution organized as it had been for several years before, viz., as four companies, officially known as First, Second, Third, and Fourth Foot Companies of Militia in Middleboro'.

Many of the soldiers of each and every of these

companies had doubtless enlisted into the bands known as "Minute-men," but there still remained in each some who, from their toryism, and others from their comparatively advanced years, had not so enlisted, as the latter believed that young men are for war, and "old men for council."

A large and probably much the larger part of the Second Foot Company in Middleboro', was composed of persons whose homes were within what is now Lakeville, and the commissioned officers of this company at that time consisted of Nathaniel Smith as captain, Nehemiah Allen as lieutenant, and Samuel Barrows as ensign, neither of whom under the then existing circumstances could be expected to attempt to bring out this company save to fight for the cause of Parliament and the king; and there were those upon its roll beside the "Minute-men," who, if brought to the field at all, were of such patriotic principles as to battle for the Whig cause and fight against Parliament and the king, to improve which force this second company in the local militia was hastily and temporarily reorganized to meet the pressing demands made upon the patriot cause at that trying hour.

The names of those of the Second Company who thus responded, served with, and practically became "Minute-men" in the trying scenes of April 19, 1775, were as follows:

Commissioned Officers.

Abiel Peirce, capt.; Joseph Macomber, 1st lieut.; Benjamin Darling, 2d lieut.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Josiah Smith, Richard Peirce, Elias Miller, Jr., and Job Macomber, sergts.; Bachellor Bennett, Jedediah Lyon, Samuel Eddy, and John Bly, corps.

Musicians.

Caleb Simmons, drummer; Nathaniel Foster, fifer.

Privates.

Job Peirce.	Levi Jones.
Samuel Hoar.	Josiah Smith, Jr.
David Thomas (2d).	Malachi Howland, Jr.
Michael Mosher.	Zachariah Paddock, Jr.
Jesse Pratt.	Rufus Howland.
Jacob Heyford.	Sylvanus Purrington.
Job Hunt.	John Fry, Jr.
Henry Bishop.	John Douglas, Jr.
Consider Howland.	Ebenezer L. Bennett.
Noah Clark.	Samuel Miller.
Cornelius Haskins.	Isaac Canedy.
John Rogers.	Daniel Reynolds.
Lebbeus Simmons.	Rufus Weston.
Caleb Wood.	Ziba Eaton.
John Boothe.	Isaac Miller.
Ithamer Haskins.	Nehemiah Peirce.
John Reynolds.	Samuel Bennett.
Nathaniel Macomber.	Joshua Thomas.

Calvin Johnson.
Joshua Read.
Crypus Shaw.
James Willis.
Sylvanus Churchill.
Samuel Macomber.

Richard Oney.
Israel Thomas.
Ichabod Read.
Samuel Ransom.
Daniel Jucket.

Besides these there were other residents in what is now Lakeville who responded at the Lexington alarm, and performed duty in the ranks of one or more of the companies that had been previously organized and known as "Minute-men," and among whom, in Capt. Isaac Wood's company, were found performing duty in the following capacities:

Corp., Abner Nelson.

Privates.

Robert Sproat.	Abiel Chase.
Gershom Foster.	Pelag Hathaway.
John Barrows.	Peter Hoar.
John Townsend, Jr.	Andrew Cole.
Gideon Southworth.	John Holloway.
Abram Parris.	Samuel Parris.
Elisha Peirce.	Ebenezer Hinds.
Samuel Barrows.	Philip Hathaway.
Ebenezer Howland.	Isaac Hathaway.
Abram Shaw.	John Townsend.
James Peirce.	Henry Peirce.
Levi Peirce.	

The companies of minute-men did their duty well, but served only a temporary purpose, for when the war of the American Revolution was found to have actually begun, the enlistment of men into the army, who engaged for specified terms of service, was found to be imperatively required, and Capt. Abiel Peirce soon set himself about the raising of a company for the patriot army, which company was made to constitute a part of Col. Nicholas Dikes' regiment.

This company was enlisted from the towns of Abington, Bridgewater, Middleboro', Rochester, and Wareham, and consisted of the following:

Commissioned Officers.

Abiel Peirce, of Middleboro' (now Lakeville), capt.; Jonathan Willis, of Bridgewater, lieut.; William Bassett, of Bridgewater, ensign.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Nathan Alden, of Bridgewater, Josiah Harlow, of Middleboro', Hannibal Hammond, of Rochester, and Barnabas Bump, of Wareham, sergts.; James Peirce, of Middleboro' (now Lakeville), Jephtha Pool, of Abington, James Alger, of Bridgewater, and William Wiltshire, of Rochester, corps.

Musicians.

Samuel Allen, of Bridgewater, drummer; Joseph Whitman, of Bridgewater, fifer.

Privates.

John Cobb, Mathew Noyes, Joshua Pool, and Ephraim Whitman, of Abington.

Jail Edson, Radiel Edson, Barzilli Field, Joseph Muxum, Stephen Pettengill, Jeremiah Pratt, Simeon Pratt, J.—Packard, James Shaw, Philip Warren, Abiezer Washburn, Benjamin Washburn, Isaac Washburn, Ephraim Washburn, Ebenezer Whitman, Oliver Harris, Samuel Lothrop, and Amasa Packard, of Bridgewater.

Joseph Booth, William Bryant, Ebenezer Borden, James Bump, Isaac Billington, Ichabod Cushman, John Fry, Nathan Haskins, Jonathan Leonard, Timothy Leonard, John Harlow, Nathan Peirce, John Redding, Joseph Richmond, Benjamin Reynolds, Samuel Snow, Jacob Sherman, Ichabod Wood, Andrew Warren, Abner Washburn, Solomon Thomas, and Japhet Le Baron, of Middleboro'.

Job Chadwick, Allen Sears, Joseph D——, Thomas Swift, Seth Pope, Benjamin Hammond, Barzilla Hammond, and Josiah Hackett, of Rochester.

Roland Sturtevant, David Sanders, and Stephen Swift, of Wareham.

Capt. Nathaniel Wood, of Middleboro', raised a company for the patriot army that was made to constitute a part of a regiment of which Simeon Cary, of Bridgewater, was colonel. Of that company, Job Peirce, of Middleboro', that part now Lakeville, was commissioned as a second lieutenant.

Capt. Wood's company, like that of Capt. Abiel Pierce, was raised at large, although probably none of the officers or soldiers resided without the original bounds of the town of Middleboro', and many of them were from that part now Lakeville; but at this date it is so difficult to separate them, the history of this company will be embraced in and considered a part of the history of Middleboro'.

The Whigs having come into power in the province of Massachusetts, by an act of the Legislature caused all military commissions that had been conferred by Governor Thomas Hutchinson to end upon the 19th day of September, 1775, and at the reorganization of the Fourth Company of the local militia of Middleboro', May 9, 1776, Lieut. Job Peirce was promoted to captain, Sergt. Josiah Smith to lieutenant, and Samuel Hoar made second lieutenant.

At the Rhode Island alarm, in December, 1776, the local militia of those parts of Massachusetts contiguous to and bordering upon Rhode Island were drawn upon to reinforce the patriot army, then seeking to prevent the invasion of Rhode Island, and the Fourth Company, as part of that reinforcement, were called out upon the 9th day of December, 1776, and repaired to the seat of war.

The names of the officers and soldiers that then marched to Rhode Island were as follows:

Commissioned Officers.

Job Peirce, captain; Josiah Smith, first lieutenant; Samuel Hoar, second lieutenant.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Ebenezer Hinds, Ezra Clark, Abraham Peirce, and Enos Raymond, sergeants; Seth Ramsdell, corporal.

Musician.

Roger Clark, drummer.

Privates.

Henry Peirce.	Samuel Parris.
Isaac Howland.	John Hinds.
Stephen Hatheway.	John Haskins.
Enos Peirce.	Joshua Caswell.
James Peirce.	William Canedy.
Isaac Parris.	Noble Canedy.
Abiel Chace.	Benjamin Reynolds.
Braddock Hoar.	George Peirce.
Moses Parris.	Libeus Simmons.
Zebedee Boothe.	Ephraim Reynolds.
Eseck Howland.	Joseph Booth, Jr.
Seth Keen.	John Douglas.
John Allen.	

That company served at Rhode Island in a regiment of which Maj. Israel Fearing, of Wareham, had the command, upon what was called the "Secret Expedition." In 1777, Capt. Job Peirce led another company to and participated in the stirring events at Rhode Island, of which company the following is a true list of the names of those that served:

Commissioned Officer.

Job Peirce, captain.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Peter Hoar, Consider Howland, Joseph Bumpus, and Archipus Leonard, sergeants; Isaac Canedy, Samuel Maxim, Samuel Pickins, and Samuel Thacher, corporals.

Musician.

Nathaniel Macomber.

Privates.

Abner Alden.	Nathaniel Haskins.
Solomon Bolton.	Jethro Keith.
John Boothe.	Moses Leonard.
Solomon Beals.	Perez Leonard.
John Benson.	John Macomber.
Isaac Benson.	William Morton.
Joseph Bennett.	Isaac Morse.
William Bryant.	Nathan Peirce.
Abijah Bryant.	Hilkiah Peirce.
Ephraim Campbell.	Eliphalet Peirce.
Noble Canedy.	Richard Peirce.
Simeon Coombs.	Samuel Pratt.
Isaac Churchill.	Thomas Paddock.
Joseph Churchill.	James Perry.
Barnabas Caswell.	Joseph Perry.
Lot Eaton.	William Pickens.
Nathan Eaton.	Thomas Pickens.
Israel Eaton.	Stephen Robinson.
Abiel Edson.	Benjamin Reynolds.
Cornelius Ellis.	Elections Reynolds.
John Hackett.	Joseph Richmond.
Thomas Haskins.	Ezra Richmond.
Joshua Haskins.	Seth Richmond.
Braddock Hoar.	Job Richmond.
Joshua Howland.	John Rickard.
Thomas Haffords.	Samuel Reed.
Lazarus Hathaway.	Lemuel Raymond.
Peleg Hathaway.	James Raymond.
Micah Hammond.	Stephen Russell.
William Holmes.	William Strobridge.
George Howland.	William Simmons.

Jacob Sherman.
Zephaniah Shaw.
Chipman Shaw.
Joshua Smith.
Seth Sampson.
David Trouant.
John Townsend.

Elias Townsend.
Josiah Thomas.
Enoch Thomas.
Nathan Warren.
Abner Weston.
John Willis.
Elkanah Wood.

This "Secret Expedition," so called, was an attempt of the Americans under Gen. Joseph Spencer to rescue Rhode Island from the occupancy of the British army. It was arranged at a considerable expense and with fair promises of success. The patriot forces were assembled at Tiverton, near the present stone bridge, and had actually embarked in their boats to cross over to the island of Rhode Island to surprise the enemy when Gen. Spencer prudently countermanded the order, as he ascertained that the British commander was apprised of his intentions, and seeing no effort on the part of the English to oppose his landing apprehended some stratagem that might be fatal, and such was indeed the fact, as information subsequently obtained most clearly served to prove.

CAPT. HENRY PEIRCE'S COMPANY, ON DUTY IN
RHODE ISLAND IN 1777.

Commissioned Officers.

Henry Peirce, captain; Peter Hoar, lieutenant; George Shaw, ensign.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Amasa Wood, Daniel Ellis, Joseph Wood, Roland Leonard, George Hackett, William Hatt, James Le Baron, Nathaniel Cole, Israel Eaton, and Huziel Purinton.

Privates.

Churchill Thomas.	Ebenezer Howland.
Jeremiah Thomas.	Josiah Kingman.
Andrew Cobb.	Jacob Perkins.
Samuel Sampson.	Luther Pratt.
James Palmer.	Seth Wade.
Elijah Shaw.	Noah Haskell.
David Fish.	Lemuel Raymond.
Jacob Soule.	Manasseh Wood.
Hazael Tinkham.	Francis Le Baron.
Jabez Vaughan.	Asaph Churchill.
Samuel Barrows.	Samuel Thomas.
Joseph Bennett.	Nathaniel Thomas.
John Morton.	Edward Washburn.
John Morton (2).	William Bly.
Roland Smith.	Joseph Macomber.
Rounseville Peirce.	Lemuel Briggs.
Peter Thomas.	Jonathan Westcott.
Edmund Weston.	Ephraim Dunham.
Joseph Tupper.	Isaac Harlow.
Lemuel Lyon.	Nathaniel Cobb.
William Littlejohn.	Andrew Ricket.
Daniel Cox.	Jonathan Porter.
Thomas Pratt.	James Porter.
David Pratt.	James Sprout.
Abiel Bothe.	John Thresher.

Capt. Amos Washburn's company of the local militia from that part of Middleboro' now Lake-

ville, that participated in the successful defense of what was then Dartmouth, now New Bedford and Fairhaven, when menaced and actually invaded by the British forces in September, 1778:

Commissioned Officers.

Amos Washburn, captain; Elisha Haskell, first lieutenant; Andrew McCully, second lieutenant.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Samuel Nelson, Job Townsend, Robert Strobridge, and Abraham Shaw, sergeants; James Pickens and Josiah Jones, corporals.

Privates.

John Townsend.	Crypus Shaw.
Job Howland.	Thomas Wood.
John Peirce.	Thomas Pickens.
John Blye.	Alexander Pickens.
Andrew Perkins.	John Pickens.
Henry Strobridge.	William Pickens.
Ebenezer Briggs.	Andrew Pickens, Jr.
Thomas Nelson.	William Strobridge.
Roger Haskell.	Hugh Montgomery.
Zebulon Haskell.	Solomon Dunham.
David Lewis.	John Jones.
Silas Peirce.	George Hackett.
Jonathan Phinney.	Nathaniel Thompson.
Benjamin Smith.	John Sampson.
Zephaniah Briggs.	Samuel Pickens.
Darling Shaw.	Joseph Macomber.
Andrew Cole.	John Macomber.
Noah Clark.	Samuel Macomber.
Nathan Peirce.	Abner Townsend.
John Blye, Jr.	Nathaniel Shaw.
William Blye.	

Capt. Henry Peirce's company in Lieut. Col. Ebenezer White's regiment that participated in the expedition to Rhode Island in 1780:

Commissioned Officers.

Henry Peirce, captain; Peter Hoar, lieutenant; and Ezra Clark, ensign.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Ebenezer Hinds, Robert Hoar, Joseph Boothe, and Nathaniel Macomber, sergeants; Benjamin Boothe, Henry Edminster, and Ebenezer Hayford, corporals.

Privates.

Josiah Holloway.	John Holloway.
Ezra Reynolds.	Richard Parris.
John Reynolds.	Samuel Parris.
Benjamin Reynolds.	Uriah Peirce.
Elections Reynolds.	George Peirce.
Isaac Reynolds.	Seth Simmons.
Enos Reynolds.	Libbeus Simms.
Ebenezer Howland.	Jacob Sherman.
Samuel Howland.	Earl Sears.
John Howland.	Nathan Trouant.
Joshua Howland.	Daniel Collins.
Eseck Howland.	John Church.
John Hoar.	Roger Clark.

Lieut.-Col. Ebenezer White distinguished himself in leading his regiment, of which the company of Capt. Henry Peirce formed a part, and a well-authenticated tradition informs us that a portion of Lieut.-

Col. White's sword was shot off in battle by an enemy's bullet. In fact, Col. White acquired a considerable celebrity as a legislator as well as brave officer, representing the town of Rochester for nineteen sessions of the General Court. That town as a token of its love and respect erected a stone to mark his grave, which monument bears the following inscription:

"Memento Mori.
Sacred to the Memory of
COL. EBENEZER WHITE,
Who died March — 1804, æt. 80.

He was 19 times chosen to represent the town of Rochester in the General Court, in 14 of which elections he was unanimously chosen.

As a tribute of respect for his faithful services the Town erected this monument to his memory."

The only field-officer in the patriot army of the Revolution whose place of residence was in that part of Middleboro' now Lakeville, was John Nelson, who, as a major, served both in Rhode Island and at Dartmouth.

Naval Service.—William Rounseville Peirce, of that part of Middleboro' now Lakeville (a son of Capt. Job Peirce), shipped on board an American privateer some time during the progress of the war of the Revolution. That privateer was captured by a British man-of-war, and the crew carried as prisoners to England, and there confined till the independence of the United States had been secured and peace was proclaimed.

The War of 1812.—Lakeville, then a part of Middleboro', furnished quite a number of men who performed duty in the "coast guard" stationed at New Bedford and Plymouth, but at this time it is so difficult to separate the Middleboro' from the Lakeville men, that it is deemed advisable to present all with the military history of Middleboro', to which the reader is referred to learn who, then residing in what afterwards became Lakeville, participated in the defense of our country in the last war with England.

War of the Great Rebellion.—The following is a record of the services of citizens of Lakeville in the war of the Rebellion:

3D REGT. INFANTRY (NINE MONTHS' SERVICE).

Company A.

Otis Huskell.

Company I.

Corp. Benjamin H. Strobridge.

Charles H. Benton.	William Deane.
William H. Benton.	Calob Parris.
Gilbert Carver.	Roger Paul.
Albert P. Cole.	Michael Sullivan.
Charles G. Cole.	Leander Winslow.
Nelson F. Cole.	

4TH REGT. INFANTRY (NINE MONTHS' SERVICE).

Company C.

2d Lieut. J. M. Sampson.	Corp. Edward W. Hackett.
John C. Ashley.	Andrew Osborne.
William Barney.	Charles E. Pierce.
William H. Cole.	Charles T. Pierce.
John D. P. Emery.	Horatio N. Sampson.
Thompson R. Huskins.	Narissas Williams.
Benjamin F. Holloway.	Samuel Williams.

Lieut. James M. Sampson, of Company C, Fourth Regiment of Infantry, was a son of Capt. Abiel M. Sampson and wife, Bathsheba Nelson, and born at North Providence, R. I., June 19, 1834, but at the commencement of the war of the great Rebellion he was living in Lakeville, Mass., where he had been elected to the office of town clerk, town treasurer, and collector of taxes for the years 1859, 1860, 1861, and 1862, and was holding all these responsible positions, when, in August, 1862, he volunteered as a private soldier in Company C of the Fourth Regiment Massachusetts Infantry, to do which he was obliged to, and most cheerfully did, resign the civil positions before enumerated.

Sept. 13, 1862, he was commissioned as a second lieutenant, and was mustered into the United States service Sept. 23, 1862, and put upon duty in a camp of preparation and instruction that had been located in Lakeville, where he remained until the 27th of December, 1862, when, with his company and regiment, he left for the Department of the Gulf, arriving at the city of New Orleans Feb. 7, 1863.

He soon after participated in the expedition against Port Hudson, and was in the battles of Bismarck, fought April 12, and Franklin, April 14, 1863.

Lieut. James M. Sampson, while engaged in the defense of Brashear City, was, upon the 23d of June, 1863, taken a prisoner, and by the enemy carried several hundred miles to a place of confinement at Camp Ford, so called. July 9, 1864, he was paroled for exchange, and marched to Shreveport, La., and embarked on board a steamer, and thus taken to the mouth of the Red River, where, on the 22d of July, he was exchanged, having been a prisoner of war about thirteen months. He was honorably discharged from the service Aug. 9, 1864.

Aug. 26, 1876, Lieut. James M. Sampson was mustered in as a comrade of E. W. Peirce Post, No. 8, Grand Army of the Republic, and for the years 1880 and 1881 held the office of adjutant in that organization.

He was in 1883 re-elected to the offices of town clerk, town treasurer, and collector of the taxes at Lakeville.

9TH REGT. INFANTRY (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

Company G.

Michael McGrath.

11TH REGT. INFANTRY (THREE YEARS' SERVICE.)

Company H.

Thomas S. Johnson.

18TH REGT. INFANTRY (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

Company C.

Joseph Reach.	John L. Emerson.
Albert Shurtleff.	Levi Narville.
Job N. Cole.	Sylvanus Ross.
Thomas F. Cole.	Cornelius Sullivan.

28TH REGT. (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

Company B.

William Kennedy.

29TH REGT. INFANTRY (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

Company F.

Sergt. George Townsend.	Grenville T. Record.
Philip H. Borden.	Silas Townsend.

32D REGT. (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

Company B.

Thomas Street.

Company K.

Reuben B. Davoll.

40TH REGT. INFANTRY (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

Company A.

2d Lieut. Arad B. Dunham.	Gustavus G. Andrews.
Corp. Benjamin L. Washburn.	George W. Terry.
	James E. Tinkham.
	George Washburn.

58TH REGT. INFANTRY (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

Company E.

Levi Morrell.

Company F.

Charles Clark.

1ST REGT. CAVALRY (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

Company E.

Silas D. Pickens.	Jarius H. Shaw.
-------------------	-----------------

Company K.

Job M. Staples.

3D REGT. CAVALRY (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

Company A.

Thomas F. Cole.	Francis A. Harvey.
-----------------	--------------------

4TH REGT. CAVALRY (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

Company B.

Albert F. Cole.	Obed T. Fisher.
-----------------	-----------------

Roll of Honor.—The following is a list of the names of the soldiers who laid down their lives for their country in the war of the great Rebellion.

"The paths of glory lead but to the grave."

GRAY'S ELEGY.

3D REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (NINE MONTHS' SERVICE).

Michael Sullivan, private; was slain in battle at Plymouth, N. C., Dec. 12, 1863.

4TH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.

William H. Cole, private, Co. C; died at New Orleans Aug. 19, 1863, of sickness contracted in the military service.

Benjamin F. Holloway, private, Co. C; died June 15, 1863, from a wound received at Port Hudson.

Narcissus Williams, private, Co. C; died at Brashear City June 11, 1863, of disease contracted in the military service.

29TH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

Grenville T. Record, private, Co. F; died Sept. 13, 1862, of disease contracted in the army.

40TH REGIMENT OF INFANTRY.

George W. Terry, private, Co. A; was slain in battle at Drury's Bluff May 16, 1864.

Benjamin L. Washburn, corp.; died of disease in the hospital Sept. 20, 1863.

George Washburn, private; died in a rebel prison in 1864.

Andrew G. Perkins, private, Co. E; died Nov. 22, 1863.

Naval Service.—Jones Godfrey, of Lakeville, received the appointment of acting third assistant engineer in the United States navy, and on the 20th of October, 1866, was ordered to the Naval Academy in Annapolis, Md. He had previously been a student in the public school at Taunton, and there graduated at the high school in 1865, and entered the engineering class of the Lawrence Scientific School of Harvard University.

In the summer of 1867 he was placed upon duty at the naval engine workshop, at Washington, D. C. He graduated at the Naval Academy in June, 1868, and was immediately appointed a third assistant engineer, and ordered to duty on board the United States steamer "Sagamore," that, under the command of Richard W. Mead, went on a cruise to the Pacific coast. Mr. Godfrey also served on board several other armed vessels, and on the 2d of June, 1869, was promoted to second assistant engineer, and on the 1st of January, 1870, ordered to duty on board the "Saginaw," that, upon the 28th of October, ran upon a reef and became a total wreck. In 1872, Mr. Godfrey joined the "Nantasket," at San Domingo City, and made a cruise among the West India Islands. His last cruise was on board the United States steamer "Kansas," employed in carrying a surveying party to Greytown. He then returned home, and commenced the study of law, attending the lectures of the Boston University Law School, and at Plymouth, at the October term of the Supreme Court in 1877, was admitted to the bar.

Local Militia.—Those persons residing in what is now Lakeville and liable to perform military duty

were, from 1669 to 1727, a period of about fifty-eight years, enrolled in the first and only existing military company in Middleboro'.

This company was, in 1727, divided and made to constitute two companies, thenceforth known as First and Second Companies in Middleboro'. In that division all of what is now Lakeville and a part of present Middleboro' fell within the limits of the Second Company. A few years later the militia of Middleboro' were divided into three companies, and ere long into four companies, and when in four companies part of the militia in what is now Lakeville continued to be embraced in the Second and the remainder were in the Fourth Company.

This Fourth Company, about the beginning of the war of the Revolution, was divided into two companies, the members of both of which resided within the limits of what is now Lakeville, and one of these came to be familiarly known as the "Beech Woods Company," and the other as the "Pond Company."

The names of those gentlemen residing within the limits of what is now Lakeville who held commissions in these companies were as follows:

First Company.—The earliest history of this company is so obscure that it is now perhaps impossible to learn just who in what is now Lakeville, save Ichabod Southworth, did hold a commission in the First Company of Middleboro' while that organization embraced all the militia of those tracts of country now Middleboro' and Lakeville. But the evidence is clear and conclusive that in March, 1716, new commissions were issued, thus making the officers of that company then to have been Joseph Vaughan captain, and Ichabod Southworth lieutenant, and the latter doubtless resided within the limits of what is now Lakeville, and at the division of the First Company, in or about 1727, was made captain of the Second Company. The following named persons residing in that part of Middleboro' that became Lakeville, held commissions in the Second Company:

SECOND COMPANY.

Ichabod Southworth, capt., from 1727 to —.
Nathaniel Southworth, capt., from — to 1754.
Nathaniel Smith, capt., from July 23, 1754, to 1762.
Gideon Southworth, capt., from Oct. 27, 1762, to 1772.
Robert Sproutt, capt., from June 12, 1772, to 1774.
Nathaniel Smith, capt., from Oct. 10, 1774, to 1775.
John Barrows, capt., from April 8, 1778, to 1780.
George Vaughan, capt., from April 12, 1790, to 1793.
Peter Hoar, capt., from June 6, 1793, to June 4, 1797.
Nathaniel Cole, capt., from May 7, 1805, to 1807.
Ephraim Ward, capt., from March 18, 1811, to 1817.
Enoch Haskins, capt., from April 14, 1817, to Jan. 20, 1818.
Nathaniel Southworth, lieutenant, from — to —.
Gideon Southworth, lieutenant, from July 23, 1754, to Oct. 27, 1762.

Robert Sproutt, lieutenant, from Oct. 27, 1762, to June 12, 1772.
John Barrows, lieutenant, from May 9, 1776, to April 8, 1778.
Abner Nelson, lieutenant, from July 1, 1787, to 1790.
Peter Vaughan, lieutenant, from April 12, 1790, to 1793.
Nathaniel Cole, lieutenant, from May 4, 1802, to May 7, 1805.
Thomas A. Haskell, lieutenant, from May 3, 1814, to 1816.
Enoch Haskins, lieutenant, from Sept. 10, 1816, to April 14, 1817.
Robert Sproutt, ensign, from July 23, 1754, to Oct. 27, 1762.
Nathaniel Smith, ensign, from Oct. 27, 1762, to Oct. 10, 1774.
Samuel Barrows, ensign, from Oct. 10, 1774, to Sept. 19, 1775.
Gershom Foster, ensign, from July 1, 1781, to 1790.
Daniel Vaughan, ensign, from April 12, 1790, to 1793.
Nathaniel Cole, ensign, from May 7, 1799, to May 4, 1802.
Ephraim Ward, ensign, from July 27, 1807, to 1811.
Enoch Haskins, ensign, from May 7, 1816, to Sept. 10, 1816.

FOURTH COMPANY.

Joseph Leonard, captain, from 17— to —.
William Canedy, captain, from 17— to Sept. 19, 1775.
Job Peirce, captain, from May 9, 1776, to 1777.
Henry Peirce, captain, from 1777 to 1787.
James Peirce, captain, from 1787 to 17—.
Abanoom Hinds, captain, from Aug. 15, 1796, to 1802.
Elkanah Peirce, captain, from May 4, 1802, to 1806.
Elisha Briggs, captain, from Sept. 29, 1806, to 1811.
Sylvanus Parris, captain, from March 20, 1811, to 1815.
Ethan Pierce, captain, from June 6, 1815, to 182—.
Apollon Read, captain, from 182— to 1827.
John Strobridge, captain, from May 19, 1827, to 1829.
Samuel Hoar, captain, from June 6, 1829, to 1831.
Silas P. Ashley, captain, from Aug. 15, 1831, to 1837.
Thomas Nelson, lieutenant, from 175— to 176—.
John Nelson, lieutenant, from 1773 to May 9, 1776.
Peter Hoar, lieutenant, from 1777 to 1787.
Ezra Clark, lieutenant, from 1787 to 1789.
Leonard Hinds, lieutenant, from June 12, 1789, to 1792.
Barnabas Clark, lieutenant, from Sept. 25, 1792, to 1796.
Benjamin Chase, lieutenant, from Aug. 15, 1796, to 1799.
Elkanah Peirce, lieutenant, from May 20, 1799, to May 4, 1802.
Isaac Holloway, lieutenant, from May 4, 1802, to 1807.
Asa Winslow, lieutenant, from May 5, 1807, to 1811.
Gideon Haskins, lieutenant, from March 20, 1811, to 1816.
Apollon Read, lieutenant, from May 11, 1816, to 182—.
John Strobridge, from —, 18—, to May 19, 1827.
Samuel Hoar, lieutenant, from May 19, 1827, to June 6, 1829.
John W. Canedy, lieutenant, from June 6, 1829, to August, 1831.
Abraham Peirce, lieutenant, from Oct. 7, 1831, to April 24, 1840.
Isaac Peirce, ensign, from 175— to 176—.
Samuel Hoar, ensign, from May 9, 1776, to 1777.
Ezra Clark, ensign, from 1777 to —.
Nathaniel Macomber, ensign, from July 1, 1781, to 1789.
Luther Hoar, ensign, from June 12, 1789, to 1792.
George Peirce, ensign, from Sept. 25, 1792, to 1796.
Ebenezer Peirce, ensign, from Aug. 15, 1796, to 1802.
Freeman Peirce, ensign, from May 4, 1802, to 1807.
Sylvanus Parris, ensign, from May 5, 1807, to March 20, 1811.
Abiathu Briggs, ensign, from May 20, 1811, to 1816.
Elias Parris, ensign, from May 11, 1816, to 1820.
Samuel Hoar, ensign, from —, 182—, to May 19, 1827.
John W. Canedy, ensign, from May 19, 1827, to June 6, 1829.
Nathaniel Caswell, Jr., ensign, from June 6, 1829, to 1834.
Eli Haskell, ensign, from —, 1834, to April 24, 1840.

POND COMPANY.

Amos Washburn, captain, from —, 17—, to 1781.
Abraham Shaw, captain, from July 1, 1781, to 1787.

John Smith, capt., from July 17, 1787, to 17—.
 Ebenezer Briggs, Jr., capt., from Aug. 4, 1794, to ——.
 Elias Sampson, capt., from Aug. 31, 1801, to 1807.
 Daniel Smith, capt., from May 5, 1807, to 1810.
 Ebenezer Pickens, capt., from Sept. 21, 1810, to 1814.
 David Sherman, capt., from May 2, 1814, to 1820.
 Abiel M. Sampson, capt., from Oct. 17, 1820, to 1827.
 Richard B. Foster, capt., from April 28, 1827, to 1828.
 Horatio G. Clark, capt., from July 19, 1828, to 1829.
 James Pickens, capt., from May 29, 1829, to May 30, 1830.
 Elisha Haskell, lieutenant, from —, 177—, to 1781.
 Robert Strobridge, lieutenant, from July 1, 1781, to 1787.
 Elijah Smith, lieutenant, from July 17, 1787.
 Ebenezer Briggs, lieutenant, from June 24, 1790, to Aug. 4, 1794.
 Joseph Macomber, lieutenant, from Aug. 4, 1794, to 1796.
 George Pickens, lieutenant, from Aug. 16, 1796, to 17—.
 Ebenezer Pickens, lieutenant, from — to Sept. 21, 1810.
 Abiel Terry, lieutenant.
 James Pickens, lieutenant, from 1814.
 Abiel M. Sampson, lieutenant, from — to Oct. 17, 1820.
 Daniel Briggs, lieutenant, from Oct. 17, 1820, to 1827.
 Horatio G. Clark, lieutenant, from — 1827, to July 19, 1828.
 James Pickens, lieutenant, from July 19, 1828, to May 29, 1829.
 John Crocker, lieutenant, from May 29, 1829, to May 30, 1830.
 Andrew McCully, ensign, from —, 177—, to July 1, 1781.
 John Smith, ensign, from July 1, 1781, to July 17, 1787.
 Abner Clark, ensign, from Aug. 29, 1799, to —.
 Asa Cogshall, ensign.
 Abiel M. Sampson, ensign, from 1816 to June 7, 1820.
 Daniel Briggs, ensign, from —, 18—, to Oct. 27, 1820.
 Nathaniel Sampson, ensign, from Oct. 17, 1820, to 1827.
 James Pickens, ensign, from —, 1827, to July 19, 1828.
 John Crocker, ensign, from July 19, 1828, to May 29, 1829.
 James Sproat, ensign, from —, 1830, to May 30, 1830.

Cavalry Company.—A company of cavalry was raised from among the militia of the towns of Middleboro', Rochester, and Wareham, and among its commissioned officers those residing within the territorial limits of what is now Lakeville were as follows:

Seth Southworth, capt., from Aug. 2, 1813, to 1815.
 Harry Jackson, lieutenant, from — to Jan. 29, 1823.
 Ephraim Leach, 2d lieutenant, from May 22, 1815, to 1818.
 Harry Jackson, 2d lieutenant, from June 9, 1818, to —.
 Gideon Southworth, 2d lieutenant, from 18— to 1823.
 Harry Jackson, cornet, from May 22, 1815, to June 9, 1818.
 Gideon Southworth, cornet, from June 9, 1818, to —.

A company of light infantry was raised in Middleboro' and what is now Lakeville, and this company was known as the "Middleboro' Grenadiers," and of which one of the captains was a resident of what is now Lakeville.

Job Peirce, capt., from April 24, 1827, to April 25, 1829.

EAST FREETOWN LIGHT INFANTRY COMPANY.

David B. Johnson, 1st lieutenant, from May 28, 1856, to —.
 David B. Johnson, 2d lieutenant, from May 30, 1856, to May 28, 1856.
 Churchill T. Westgate, 3d lieutenant, from May 28, 1856, to April 30, 1857.

ASSONET LIGHT INFANTRY COMPANY.

Churchill T. Westgate, 4th lieutenant, from Aug. 22, 1857, to Oct. 25, 1860.

From the date of the incorporation of the town of Middleboro', June, 1669, until the commencement of the war of the American Revolution, the local militia of that town, including what is now Lakeville, constituted a part of the First Regiment in the Plymouth County militia, save for the few years that intervened between 1669 and 1685, when it formed a part of the first and only regiment that existed in the militia of Plymouth Colony.

But at the commencement of the Revolutionary war the First Regiment of Plymouth County militia was divided into two regiments, the First and Fourth, and the militia of Middleboro' thenceforth were embraced in the Fourth Regiment.

Names of persons residing within the limits of what is now Lakeville who in the local militia attained to positions higher than that of captain:

BRIGADE OFFICER.¹

Ephraim Ward, brig.-gen., from Jan. 27, 1825, to 1829.

REGIMENTAL OR FIELD-OFFICERS.

1st Regiment of Infantry.

Elkanah Leonard, maj., from —, 1741, to 17—.

3d Regiment of Light Infantry.

Ebenezer W. Peirce, lieutenant-col., from April 2, 1852, to Nov. 7, 1855.

George Ward, maj., from May, 1850, to 1851.

Ebenezer W. Peirce, maj., from Aug. 3, 1851, to April 2, 1852.

4th Regiment of Infantry.

John Nelson, col., from July 1, 1781, to 1787.

Ephraim Ward, col., from April 25, 1817, to Jan. 27, 1825.

Ephraim Ward, lieutenant-col., from —, 1816, to April 25, 1817.

Peter Hoar, senior maj., from July 22, 1800, to 1806.

John Nelson, junior maj., from May 9, 1776, to July 1, 1781.

Peter Hoar, junior maj., from Jan. 4, 1797, to July 22, 1800.

Ephraim Ward, junior maj., from 1814 to 1816.

Battalion of Cavalry.

Harry Jackson, maj., from Jan. 29, 1823, to death, 1823.

CHAPTER V.

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

The Congregationalists.—Only one church of this denomination exists or has existed in Lakeville, and this is what was formerly the Second Congrega-

¹ Abiel Washburn, who was born in what is now Lakeville, and passed his youth and early manhood here, was, after removing to what is now Middleboro', commissioned a brigadier-general, to rank from Sept. 4, 1816.

Eliab Ward, who passed his youth in what is now Lakeville, while living in Middleboro', was commissioned brigadier-general, to rank from April 8, 1850.

Ebenezer W. Peirce, after moving to Freetown, was commissioned brigadier-general, to rank from Nov. 7, 1855.

tional Church of Middleboro'. As a very full account of this church and society has been prepared for and presented in connection with what herein appears concerning the history of Middleboro', the reader is referred to that account as giving all that is in this work required concerning that religious body.

The Separate Church.—This was detached and came off from the Congregationalists, and was probably a result of the preaching of Rev. George Whitefield. Nearly or quite all the members probably resided in that part of Middleboro' that afterwards became Lakeville, but the history of the brief existence of this church is already sufficiently noticed in the ecclesiastical history of Middleboro', to which account the reader is referred.

The Calvinistic Baptists.—Nearly all the members of the Second Baptist Church of Middleboro' resided in that part of the town set off in 1853 and made a new town called Lakeville, and hence the history of that church may not improperly be presented as a part of that of Lakeville.

Those in this section who drew off from the Congregationalists, and took upon themselves the name of Separates or Separatists, seem to have been the first "*come-outers*" whose numbers were sufficient to form a distinct church.

The Calvinistic Baptists had for many years numbered a few, but so few that they contented themselves with joining churches of their faith and practice in other towns where the communicants were much more numerous.

That distinguished historian of the Baptists, Rev. Isaac Backus, has informed that Thomas Nelson was the first or earliest resident of Middleboro' who became a Baptist, and Thomas Nelson spent quite a portion of his life, died, and was buried in what is now Lakeville.

Concerning the matter the Rev. Mr. Backus wrote: "The rise of the Second Baptist Church in Middleboro' was as follows: Mr. Thomas Nelson, who was born in the town June 6, 1675, just before Philip's war broke out, removed into that part of it called Assawamset in 1717, about which time he joined the First Baptist Church in Swanzy, as his wife also did, August 5, 1723.

"In 1753 he and his sons, with a few more, set up a meeting at his house, and obtained Mr. Ebenezer Hinds to preach to them.

"Four miles southwestward from thence Mr. James Mead was ordained pastor of a Separate Church in 1751; but he died in 1756, after which the body of his church became Baptists, and Mr. Hinds' hearers

joined with them and ordained him their pastor Jan. 26, 1758."

Under date of Feb. 12, 1758, Rev. Isaac Backus addressed a letter to his mother in which he wrote: "Loving Mother,—A church was gathered in the south part of our town on the sixteenth of November, and Brother Hinds was ordained pastor January 26th past.

"I was over there again at the ordination of their deacons last Thursday, and I can but hope that God has many blessings in store for that people."

Concerning Thomas Nelson, the Rev. Mr. Backus states that he discovered such evils in Mr. Palmer, the second minister of the "Congregational Church in Middleboro'," as caused him to examine the Scriptures concerning the Congregational principles, and finding nothing therein for infant baptism, he went and joined the Baptists.

The records of the Separate Church, as also of the Calvinistic Baptist Church that succeeded it, are supposed to be lost. Of the Separate Church, from the records of the Congregational Church at North Middleboro' we learn that, in 1751, James Mead and William Smith were dismissed "to embody together into a church where they live at Beech Woods, in one edge of Middleboro'," and this was what came to be the Separate Church, of which, on the 3d of October, 1751, James Mead was ordained the pastor, and he continued to fill that position until his death, that occurred Oct. 2, 1756, or a term of five years.

Of that Separate Church the evidence is very conclusive that William Smith was a deacon. Of priest or people at this date very little is known or can be learned, but that Rev. James Mead was sometimes employed to teach school in this or some of the adjacent towns may reasonably be inferred from an entry upon the public records of Freetown, under date of Dec. 17, 1744: "James Mead was dismissed from serving longer as schoolmaster."

The church edifice used by this Separate Church, and afterwards by the Calvinistic Baptists, is thought to have been erected in the east part of Freetown, and near the site of the former residence of the late Rev. George Tyler, from whence it was removed to "Beech Woods" and used as a place of worship by Rev. Mr. Mead's people until his death; and at the formation of the Calvinistic Baptist Church, a little more than one year later, this church edifice became the place of that body's public worship, as Mr. Backus has informed that the body of this Separate Church became Baptists, and Mr. Hinds' hearers joined with them and ordained him their pastor. That church edifice continued to be the Calvinistic Baptist place of public

worship until May 19, 1798, when it was accidentally destroyed by fire, that at the same time burned the parsonage-house. A new meeting-house was, a few years later, erected upon or near the site of that burned, and was occupied until in or about the year 1843, when taken down and another built near by that was never completely finished and was a few years since demolished.

A new parsonage-house that is still standing was erected soon after the other was burned. The entire absence of all church, and also of all society or parish, records of this Calvinistic Baptist Church and society renders the transmission of the history of the same an extremely difficult task, and, in fact, for the most part, impossible.

That house of Thomas Nelson, in which the Rev. Isaac Backus informed that a Baptist meeting was set up in 1753, stood near where now (1884) is growing an apple-tree in a meadow still owned by the lineal descendants of that Thomas Nelson, and near the highway, almost directly opposite the house of the late Mr. Hersey, a slight indentation in the ground has until within a few years since marked the former site of that house.

This spot has an uncommon historic interest, for, besides being that where the first Baptist meeting was set up in what is now Lakeville, it is also that where the first white man's house was built upon Assawomset Neck.

Thomas Nelson purchased lands here in 1714, and located thereon with his family in 1717. His purchase was bounded by the Assawomset Pond on one end, and by the Long Pond on the other, and by Indian lands upon both sides, being, as he was, a Daniel Boone among the pioneers of civilization in this section, and although christened Thomas, he in practice proved a veritable John among the Baptists, for his was "the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way" for the progress of things secular and things sacred, and make all the paths for improvement straight. But, like Moses, he was not permitted to enter into that rest he had done so much to prepare, and, like that meekest of men, only to view these good things in the prospect of a near future as the precious lot and happy inheritance of others, and thus did Thomas Nelson see and was satisfied. Rev. Isaac Backus, in his excellent history, said, "Mr. Nelson died before this church was formed, in his eightieth year, but his wife, Mrs. Hope Nelson, lived to be a member of it, and communed with them at the Lord's table after she was a hundred years old. She died Dec. 7, 1782, aged a hundred and five years and seven months." The reverend historian

was not sufficiently exact, as her precise age was one hundred and five years six months and twenty days.

Another and very reliable authority, in a communication many years since made to the Massachusetts Historical Society, said that the lineal descendants of Mrs. Hope Nelson at the date of her death numbered about three hundred and thirty-seven persons. Mrs. Hope Nelson was the fourth child of John Huckins (or Higgins, or Hutchins, as the families of all these surnames have the same origin), and born at Barnstable, May 10, 1677, united in marriage with Thomas Nelson, of Middleboro', March 24, 1698, and died Dec. 7, 1782. A most remarkable "mother in Israel" was she, and to whom might have been properly addressed that language of the Scripture, "Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all." (Prov. xxi. 29.) The ashes of Thomas Nelson and wife rest in the ancient cemetery on the southerly shore of Assawomset Pond, both graves being marked by stones bearing inscriptions.

As early as 1728 a law was passed in the province of Massachusetts Bay "that, from and after the publication of this act, none of the persons commonly called Anabaptists, nor any of those called Quakers, that are or shall be enrolled or entered in their several societies as members thereof, and who allege a scruple of conscience as the reason of their refusal to pay any part or proportion of such taxes as are from time to time assessed for the support of such minister or ministers of the churches established by the laws of this province, in the town or place where they dwell, shall have their polls taxed toward the support of such minister or ministers, nor shall their bodies be at any time taken in execution to satisfy any such ministerial rate or tax assessed upon their estates or faculties; provided that such persons do usually attend the meetings of their respective societies, assembling upon the Lord's day for the worship of God, and that they live within five miles of such meeting."

Ebenezer Peirce and Thomas Peirce, both of whom probably resided in what is now Lakeville, had their names entered upon the public records of Middleboro' as professed Baptists as early as 1737, or about sixteen years before Mr. Hinds commenced to preach regularly at the house of Mr. Thomas Nelson; and they, perhaps with Mr. Nelson, during those years were accustomed to attend the meetings of the Calvinistic Baptist Church in Swansea.

It is deeply to be regretted that the loss of records makes the task of presenting the history of this Calvinistic Church and society (that existed in what is now Lakeville) so difficult to obtain, and the labor

of presenting the same so unsatisfactory both to the writer and the reader.

Rev. Ebenezer Hinds, the first pastor of this church, was born at Bridgewater, Mass., July 29, 1719. He was the second son and fifth child of John Hinds and wife (Hannah Shaw). When about thirty years of age Mr. Ebenezer Hinds made a public profession of religion, and was baptized by immersion by Rev. Ebenezer Moulton, pastor of the Baptist Church in Brimfield, and soon after commenced to exercise his gifts in prayer and exhortation.

On the 3d of March, 1751, Mr. Hinds became a member of the Second Baptist Church in Boston, then under the preaching of Rev. Ephraim Bound; and about two years later he commenced to preach regularly at the house of Mr. Thomas Nelson, upon Assawomset Neck (then in Middleboro', but now in Lakeville), and as one of the fruits of that preaching a Calvinistic Baptist Church was formed at Beech Woods Nov. 16, 1757, and of which church Mr. Hinds was, on the 26th day of January, 1758, ordained as pastor.

An extensive revival of religion occurred under the preaching of Rev. Ebenezer Hinds, in 1773, by which the membership of this church became increased to one hundred and four persons, but as many of these resided in the east part of Freetown, they were dismissed to embody themselves into a Calvinistic Baptist Church that was formed there Sept. 13, 1775, and this church probably never afterwards attained so large a number of communicants as it had about sixteen years after the date of its original gathering. Rev. Ebenezer Hinds continued as the pastor of this church for something more than forty years. With this people he lived, and here the most of his large family of fifteen children were born, and here eight of his children died. Rev. Mr. Hinds was twice married. His first wife was Susanna Keith, of Bridgewater, who died in 1751. His second wife was Lydia Bartlett. She died May 12, 1801, being in her sixty-seventh year. Rev. Ebenezer Hinds died April 29, 1812. For several years immediately after Mr. Hinds closed his ministerial labors here the pulpit of this church appears not to have been regularly supplied, but in or about 1805, Rev. Simeon Coombs settled here as pastor.

Mr. Coombs was a member of the Third Baptist Church in Middleboro', and on the 10th of November, 1791, was ordained pastor of the Calvinistic Baptist Church at Montague, Mass. The larger part of his society resided in Leverett. He ministered to them about three years, and then removed to and took the pastoral charge of a Baptist Church in Wardsboro',

Windham Co., Vt., and from thence, probably, he removed to Middleboro', now Lakeville.

Rev. Mr. Coombs appears to have labored in the gospel ministry with this people until in or about 1818, when, for a term of years, the pulpit was again vacated, or at most supplied only one-half of the time, and the church and society dwindled both in its numbers and influence, and many who had attended its meetings became Free-Will Baptists, and joined a church of that denomination gathered here.

The United Brethren.—These, at the first, were probably nearly, if not indeed quite all, members of the Calvinistic Baptist Church, whose place of public worship had long been at Beech Woods, and their embodying together was doubtless a result of the fact that Rev. Mr. Hinds had ceased to be the pastor, for he had already served them in that capacity about forty years, and was becoming so stricken with age as to require relief from longer service.

United Brethren was the name by which this religious body were at first known, but subsequently came to be called, as they in fact were, the Fourth Calvinistic Baptist Church in Middleboro'.

These United Brethren were constituted and formed into a church Aug. 19, 1800, and during the first seven years of its existence the following-named persons appear to have become members: Rev. William Nelson, Rev. Samuel Abbott, Rev. Ebenezer Briggs, Josiah Smith, Dean Briggs, Abiatha Briggs, John Pickens, Samuel Pickens, Elizabeth Peirce, Lucinda Andrews, Abigail Niles, Anna Pickens, Hannah Briggs, Polly Nelson, Sally Nelson, Patience Douglass, Betsey Nelson, Matilda Pickens, Hannah Nelson, Judith Nelson, Chloe Nelson, Zilpah Briggs, Sally Briggs, Elizabeth Omev, Abigail Nelson, Merab Cole, Deborah Redding, Melitabel Macomber, Sarah Abbott, Hopeskill Townsend, Deborah Townsend, Remembrance Durfee, and Anna Nelson.

Their numbers during the first seven years were reduced from the following causes, as appears from the church record: Rev. William Nelson died April 11, 1806; Josiah Smith, Patience Douglass, Chloe Nelson, Abigail Nelson, and Deborah Townsend moved away; Remembrance Durfee died, and Lucinda Andrews and Deborah Redding were "cut off," which doubtless meant that they were excommunicated from the church, and thus in the early part of 1807 their numbers were reduced to twenty-four communicants.

Rev. Samuel Abbott was the first settled minister, and he commenced his pastoral labors a short time after the church was formed, and continued until about 1809 or 1810, when he was succeeded by Rev.

Ebenezer Briggs, who occupied the pulpit for a long term of years, and in fact as long as regular preaching to this church and society was continued.

The church edifice used as a place of public worship by this body of United Brethren appears to have been erected by the Second Baptist Society of Middleboro', and for its time was considered a very fine structure.

Maj. Peter Hoar appears to have been an agent of the proprietors to oversee the construction, and he left a very minute record of his services thus performed, from which a few extracts will serve to show how the labor of building progressed :

"Second Baptist Society, Dr.

"1796, Feb. 15. To meeting to proffer the timber for the Meeting-House, and agree with the carpenters."

"Feb. 16th. Time spent to purchase timber for the window-frames."

"Feb. 29th. Time spent to set off the land to set the Meeting-House on."

"May 19th. To going to Plymouth to buy clap-boards for s^d House."

"June 17. Paid Dean Briggs for Rum for raising s^d Meeting-house."

"June 30th. To going to Berkley to bye shingles for the Meeting-House."

"Sept. 28th. To carting the glass for the Meeting-House from Levi Peirce's shop."

"Sept. 29th. To going to Plymouth to purchase oil to paint the meeting-house."

"Dec. 9th. Paid Col. John Nelson for 9 white pine sticks for the spire of the Meeting-House."

Lieut. Benjamin Chase and Ensign Ebenezer Peirce were the carpenters employed to build the meeting-house, and Maj. Peter Hoar's accounts show that he paid them for labors thus performed at different dates in 1796 and 1797. On the 10th of August, 1797, Maj. Hoar charged for going to Plymouth to purchase a vane for the meeting-house, that leads to the conclusion that the building at that date was nearly completed.

The vane, procured probably in Plymouth, had to be sent to Taunton to be gilded, and this, with the gilt ball, was not ready for use until Oct. 31, 1797, and, as near as can now be ascertained, the vane and ball were raised and put in position Nov. 2, 1797, at which time it is reasonable to conclude that the meeting-house was considered completed. This church edifice was finally sold, and part of it devoted to a public hall, called Sassamon Hall, and a part converted into a grocery-store, and the remainder used as a tenement. It took fire and was entirely destroyed in the early part of 1870.

The Free-Will Baptists.—Soon after Rev. Simon Coombs closed his labors as pastor of the Second

Calvinistic Baptist Church of Middleboro', clergymen of the Free-Will Baptist denomination began to preach to some of Mr. Coombs' former hearers, and as a result a Free-Will Baptist Church was ere long formed, of which the successive pastors were Rev. Horatio Loring, Rev. Mr. Spindle, and Rev. Mr. Steere. This church and society, about forty years since, erected a place of public worship, in which for a time Rev. Mr. Steere preached. This house was taken down several years ago. The church and society are apparently extinct. Of this Free-Will Baptist Church Samuel Hoar was deacon.

The Christian Church.—There existed for a time in this town a branch of the Long Plain Christian Church, that was under the care of Rev. Daniel Hex. Rev. George Peirce probably preached to this branch for a few years. Abiel Nelson appears to have been the deacon and also clerk. This branch of a church long since ceased to have a visible existence.

A Christian Church was gathered in that part of Middleboro' now Lakeville some forty-two years ago, and is still in existence; but, singularly enough, the records are "*non est inventus*."

Near the date of this church's formation a society was also formed that took upon itself the name of the Christian Society of Middleboro', the first legal meeting of which for the transaction of business was held Feb. 19, 1842.

The following are the names of the original members of this society, sixteen in number: Joseph Shockley, Asa T. Winslow, Abiel P. Booth, Charles H. Sampson, Oliver Peirce, Sumner Hinds, Salmon M. Washburn, Elbridge G. Ashley, John Booth, Noah Ashley, John Edminster, Ezra Clark, Job P. Nelson, Nathaniel Caswell, Luther Ashley, Calvin Ashley. Additional members have been obtained as follows: March 18, 1844, Barnabas Clark; March 11, 1848, Earl S. Ashley; March 15, 1852, Earl Lewis; March 27, 1854, Silas P. Ashley, Reuben Hafford, Harrison Staples; March 27, 1858, Solomon T. Fletcher; March 21, 1863, John W. Sears; March 1, 1864, Thomas M. Nelson; March 28, 1867, Leander Winslow; March 2, 1868, William H. Fletcher, Asa Winslow; March 25, 1869, Euos Peirce; April 13, 1878, James P. Peirce, Stephen V. Hinds; March 9, 1881, John E. Ashley.

The clerks of this Christian society of Middleboro' (but since 1853 of Lakeville) have been Charles H. Sampson, from Feb. 19, 1842, to April 21, 1843; Asa T. Winslow, from April 21, 1843, to March 27, 1854; Earl Sears, from March 27, 1854, to March 21, 1863; Solomon T. Fletcher, from March 21, 1863, to March 1, 1864; Asa T. Winslow, from

March 1, 1864, to April 29, 1879; Stephen V. Hinds, from April 29, 1879, and he is still holding that office, to which fact, and his kindness, the public are indebted for the opportunity herein presented of learning so much of the written history of this religious society. Mr. Stephen V. Hinds is a great-grandson of that distinguished Calvinistic Baptist clergyman, Rev. Ebenezer Hinds, who was ordained pastor of a Baptist Church in what was then Middleboro' (now Lakeville), Jan. 28, 1758, and continued the shepherd of that spiritual flock for the term of about forty years.

This Christian Church and society, about forty-two years since, erected a small but neat and comfortable house as a place of public worship, that has come to be familiarly known as the "Mullain Hill Meeting-House."

The successive pastors of this Christian Church and society have been as follows: Rev. William Shurtliff, Rev. William M. Bryant, Rev. Bartlett Cushman, Rev. George Tyler, Rev. E. W. Barrows, Rev. Theophilus Brown, Rev. N. S. Chadwick, and Rev. Elijah W. Barrows, who is the present pastor. Situated as this church and society are, in a section of country where, from natural causes, the population is steadily decreasing, the numbers, power, and influence of the religious bodies are, as it might reasonably be supposed they would be, growing less, and where within gunshot forty years ago were three church edifices, and an attempt made to sustain three worshipping congregations, there is now only one church edifice, and extreme difficulty experienced in the effort to secure anything like a full attendance in the regular worship of God upon the Sabbath-day in that.

A small Congregational Church exists upon Assawomset Neck, in this town, that is provided with a very tasty and convenient place of worship, called "Grove Chapel." Deacon Westgate, of this church, kindly furnished the most essential particulars in the history of this religious organization, that was unhappily mislaid or lost, else its details would have been more fully given.

Educational.—The town of Lakeville is and ever has been characterized by its liberality in provisions made for the support of its public schools. The old district system is, however, to a considerable extent continued.

Hugh Montgomery, Esq., a wealthy lawyer, residing in Boston, but whose birthplace and home of youth was in what is now Lakeville, made a very valuable donation and generous bestowment of books as the foundation of a public library for this town. For a further account of the liberalities that he prac-

ticed and the generous things by him done, see historic sketch of the Second Congregational Church in Middleboro' or Taunton and Middleboro' Precinct.

Industrial.—What is now Lakeville is that part of ancient Middleboro' formerly distinguished, as was Egypt, for its remarkable productiveness in grain. Capt. Job Peirce, who has been frequently noticed elsewhere in the history of this town, here owned and cultivated a farm of two hundred acres, where the product of corn alone was, one year, a little over nine hundred bushels.

Several of his neighbors, the same season, raised nearly as many bushels of corn as Capt. Job Peirce. Rye and flax were here formerly raised in considerable quantities. Another source of income was found in and large profits derived from the abounding quantities of "bog ores" at the bottom of some of the ponds, these ores being melted at the blast-furnace in East Freetown. But all these industries before named have now in a great measure failed, and what is termed "market-gardening" and the raising of strawberries for the Boston market have succeeded, added to which Lakeville has come to furnish the same market with a daily supply of quite a large and steadily increasing quantity of milk.

The sawing of box-boards and shingles is carried on quite extensively at the mills of Messrs. Sumner Hinds and Churchill S. Westgate.

Fisheries.—The alewife fisheries in its season has ever since the English settlement of this part of the county been made the source of a considerable profit, and Lakeville, in connection with the towns of Middleboro', Freetown, and Rochester, has taken a lease of several of the large ponds lying in these towns for the purpose of increasing the production therein of several other varieties of fish.

An Historical House.—The cut on page 320 represents the old farm-house that was for many years the residence of Capt. Job Peirce, standing in that part of Middleboro' which subsequently became Lakeville.

The date of the erection of the original structure is unknown, but nearly one-third of the main body, together with one or both porches, were added by Capt. Job Peirce after it became his home, in or about the year 1767.

This view is from an easterly direction, the man, boy, and dog, as seen in the picture, being represented as traveling northerly upon the public highway leading from the town hall in Lakeville to the Four Corners village, in Middleboro'. The addition made by Capt. Job Peirce was at the south end, and included the most southerly front window. A projection, or porch, upon the west, or back, side of the house (not

seen in the cut) is known to have been added by Capt. Peirce, and it is probable that he also added the porch shown at the northerly end of the house.

Capt. Job Peirce's oldest child, who became the wife of Maj. Peter Hoar, lived until 1847, and in her old age said she could remember this ancient house back to the year 1767, and that it gave unmistakable marks of age even then. This house was demolished in 1870, when some parts had probably afforded a human habitation nearly or quite one hundred and fifty years.

Capt. Peirce's oldest son, who served in the patriot army and also on board of an American privateer in the war of the Revolution, was born while the parent resided upon Assawomset Neck, as was also the old-

also, March 25, 1788, was ushered into life that man of widely-extended and, in his native town for forty years, unequaled influence in circles civil and military, mercantile and political, Col. Peter H. Peirce.

It was from this house that Capt. Job Peirce, on that ever-memorable morning of April 19, 1775, started out, at the first summons of his distressed and bleeding country, to

"Take the field, as a freeman should,
To battle for the public good,"

and reinforce those "embattled farmers," who then "fired the shots heard round the world," and revenge the cruel murder of his companions in arms, whose blood then wet the sods of Lexington and Concord,



THE FORMER RESIDENCE OF CAPT. JOB PEIRCE, LAKEVILLE, MASS.

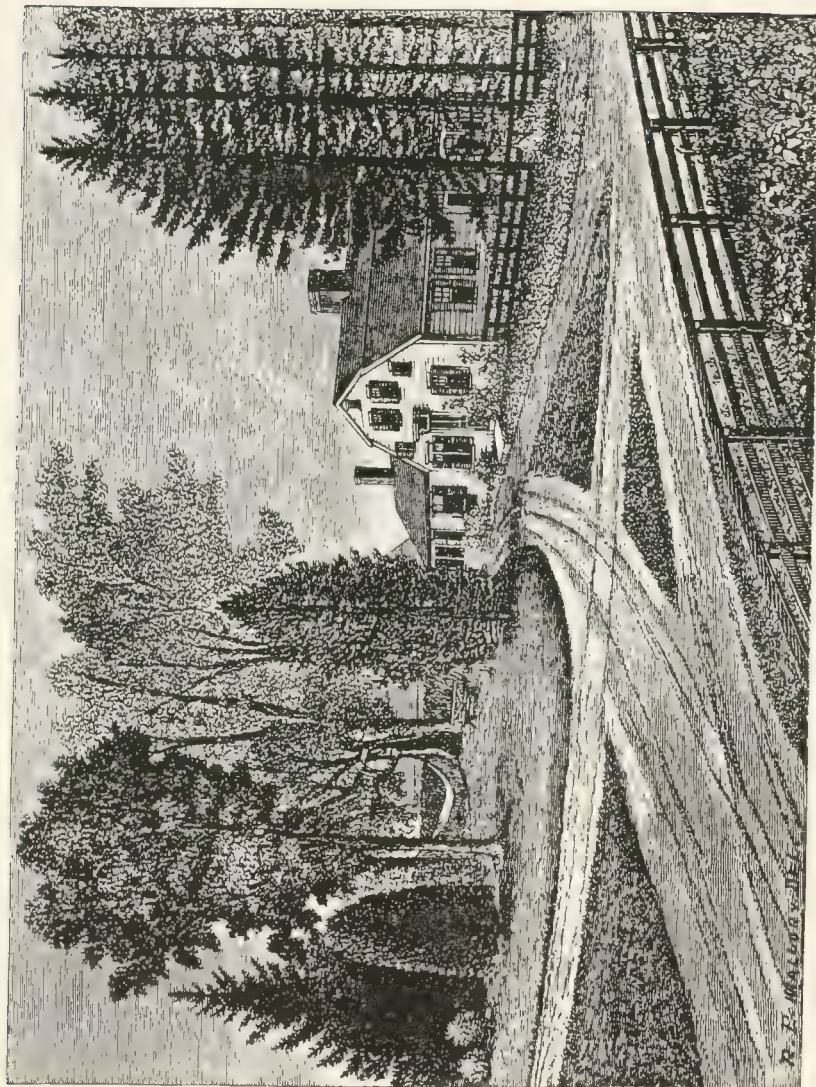
est daughter, who became the wife of Maj. Peter Hoar, an officer in the Revolutionary army, and probably the next child also, who subsequently became the wife of Gen. Abiel Washburn; and Capt. Job Peirce, with his wife and those three children, took up a residence here, as nearly as can now be ascertained, in 1767, or about one hundred and seventeen years ago.

In this house, upon the 12th of December, 1767, that remarkably successful merchant and ship-builder, Job Peirce, Jr., was born; and here, on the 1st of October, 1773, Maj. Levi Peirce, who commanded a battalion of the coast-guard in the last war with England, and was so widely known and justly distinguished for his great liberality and benevolence, entered upon an earthly state of existence; and here

and, like the blood of righteous Abel, cried for vengeance from the ground.

In this time-worn old house it was that, upon the 26th of May, 1775, a date between and about equidistant from the battles of Lexington and Bunker Hill, that Ebenezer Peirce, Esq., another son of Capt. Job Peirce and wife, was born,—a son who, in after-life, developed a remarkable business capacity, and whose well-directed efforts secured to him a competence while yet a comparatively young man, and thus enabling him to devote the many yet remaining years of his life, together with much of his accumulations, to objects of charity and benevolence, dispensing his benefits on the principle "freely have ye received," and therefore "freely give."

When the British army invaded Dartmouth (Sep-



THE WARD HOUSE, LAKEVILLE, MASS.

tember, 1778), and set fire to the village of Fairhaven, this even then old house was abandoned to the torch of a foreign mercenary, the father facing the incoming foe, while the mother and her young children took refuge in the thickets of the nearest forest.

But the invader was driven back and the house re-occupied, and what, therefore, it was expected would have been destroyed by fire in 1778 remained a human habitation until 1870, or nearly one hundred years, being the dwelling-place of Capt. Job Peirce during all those numerous years in which he was bestowing thousands of dollars for the encouragement and up-building of objects of public benefit, both secular and religious, being, as he was, the donor of the Peirce Academy, in Middleboro', and dealing with a liberal and generous hand to promote the general welfare and establish the public good.

In this modest dwelling, this unpretending mansion, it was that Capt. Peirce and wife lived, here they died, and from thence were carried to the places of their burial, in the cemetery crowning a hill-top, as seen in the distance of this picture; and what is the most remarkable circumstance is that a man so well-to-do in life as Capt. Job Peirce came to be, a man so liberal and generous, should restrict himself to so small and unpretending a dwelling-place, choosing, rather, to provide for the wants of others than himself, and practicing a most rigid economy to enable him to dispense a more extended benevolence.

The Ward House.—The old Ward house, of Lakeville, was one of the first built in this region, but the exact date of its erection cannot be determined.

The original house, which forms the east part of the building as it now stands, was small, and was made of oak planks spiked on to the sills and beams that it might serve as a garrison-house for protection against the Indians.

The Plymouth County records show that Robert Sproat, of Scituate, in 1711, conveyed a part of his estate to his son James Sproat.

The following year (1712) we find him a native of Middleboro', and a record is preserved of a deed conveying the other portion of his Scituate estate to his son Ebenezer. James Sproat, the son of Robert Sproat, must have inherited his father's property in Middleboro', Lakeville at that time being a part of Middleboro'.

By a deed of conveyance, dated March 6, 1737, he gives this property in the West Precinct, Middleboro', to his son Robert Sproat.

In 1778, Robert Sproat conveyed by deed this same property to his son, Zebidee Sproat, a man of more than ordinary taste for those times.

Zebidee Sproat disposed of this property to William and Ebenezer Nelson, who, in 1806, sold the same to Gen. Ephraim Ward, the grandfather of the present owner.

While the property was in possession of Zebidee Sproat he planted trees around the house, and laid out a terraced garden with choice plants and shrubs. He also made additions to the original house, one of which is of considerable historic interest. Being an ardent opposer of King George, he was most active in Revolutionary work, and engaged with others in sacking the house of Judge Oliver, justice of the colony of Massachusetts in Nemasket. The Oliver house was well built, having been brought, framed, from England.

Mr. Sproat, before the house was burned, took off some of its inside doors, which he carried home and used for the doors, panels, and ceiling of his new rooms. Seventeen doors are thus introduced into two bed-chambers and an upper entry-way. Tradition has it that, for his various misdemeanors against his family and the public welfare, Mr. Sproat was, later in life, drummed out of town by his indignant fellow-citizens, and that the daughter-in-law of Judge Oliver joined vigorously in the music to which he was forced to march. An interesting story of her wrongs was written by his wife, injured Hannah Sproat, and published by her as a broadside ballad to be sung to a mournful tune, and sold for five pence.

It is a tradition of the house that a picture of King George was on a panel brought from Nemasket, and inserted over the fireplace of the east chamber, and that Mr. Sproat had it painted over, substituting for the portrait of his king two stiff and conventional vases of flowers, which still decorate the panel.

The walls of this room and also the ceiling are of wood, the walls painted to represent heavy-curtained drapery, trimmed with fringe and ornamented with tassel.

The house has grown with each generation that has occupied it, additions having been made by Gen. Ward, by his daughter, Mrs. Priscilla W. Stetson, and by her son, Sprague S. Stetson, the present occupant.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

THE WARD FAMILY.

In the forces of William the Conqueror, at the celebrated battle of Hastings, in 1066, was a Capt. Ward, no doubt the progenitor of most of the families bearing that name claiming English origin. They held large estates in Exeter, Durham, and

Yorkshire. Samuel Ward, with his brothers, William and Marmaduke, came to America about 1638, and settled in Hingham. Among lands assigned him was Ward Island, in Boston Harbor, which he gave to Harvard College. His son, Henry Ward, had a son, Henry Ward, both residents of Hingham. Nathan, son of Henry Ward, Jr., removed to Plymouth. His son, Ephraim, married Sally Dunham, of Plymouth, and their son, Benjamin Ward, was at the age of sixteen a lieutenant in the French war, and in the Revolution was distinguished in the colonial army for his services and held a captain's commission, and was a resident of Carver, where he married Mary, daughter of John Shaw. He was a man of sterling worth, strong character, and served his day and generation well, transmitting many of his characteristics to his son, Ephraim. Gen. Ephraim Ward was born in Carver in 1778. He married Priscilla, daughter of Capt. George Hammond, of Carver, and April 10, 1806, moved to Middleboro' (Lakeville), where he resided until his death, April 10, 1856, exactly fifty years. Throughout his life he was a leader in the community, actively interested in all public matters, and highly respected for his mental strength and sound judgment. He represented Middleboro' in the State Legislature in 1828 and 1837. A captain of militia, he was commissioned major in the war of 1812, and served in this capacity at Plymouth in September, 1814, when threatened with attack by the British. He was afterwards commissioned successively colonel and brigadier-general, commanding the First Brigade and Fifth Division of Massachusetts militia. He bore worthily his honors through a long life of more than ordinary usefulness. He had six children,—Eliab, Priscilla (married Peleg H. Stetson, a descendant of Cornet Robert Stetson, one of the early settlers of Scituate), Ephraim, Betsey, George, and Mary.

GEORGE WARD,—a descendant of this time-honored and old family, whose members have been represented in legislation, advocates of freedom, soldiers, officers, and defenders of the Constitution and Union,—the youngest son of Gen. Ephraim and Priscilla (Hammond) Ward, was born in Lakeville, then Middleboro', Sept. 16, 1814, in the old ancestral house now occupied by Sprague S. Stetson. He had common-school and academic education, enjoying the advantages of the noted academy at Middleboro'.

When young he had an earnest desire for a collegiate education, but his two older brothers having been college graduates, it was not his fortune to be thus favored. He was of scholastic tastes, a great reader, and would no doubt have done credit to his Alma Mater. Failing to realize this he then desired to embark in business in the West, believing the possibilities of success greater there; but to please his father, and being the youngest son, he dutifully remained at home, sacrificing his own inclinations, and became a farmer. His health failing, he was obliged to relinquish agriculture, and in 1848, entering into partnership with William E. Doggett, moved to Middleboro', Four Corners, and became the pioneer shoe manufacturer of that place. The firm-name was Ward & Doggett, and later became Ward, Doggett & Co.; Mr. Ward attending to the manufacturing at Middleboro', Mr. Doggett in charge of the Chicago house, selling the goods at wholesale and retail. This partnership continued until the death of Mr. Ward, Aug. 29, 1856, and was a financial success, giving employment for several years to numerous operatives in Middleboro'. He married, Oct. 20, 1840, Caroline L., daughter of Hon. Caleb F. and Nancy (Thompson) Leonard. (See biography of Hon. C. F. Leonard, in history of Bridgewater, in this volume.) Mrs. Ward survived her husband, marrying for second husband Rev. James Ward, whom she also survives, and now (1884) is living in quite good health on her beautiful place in Lakeville, beloved and appreciated by a large circle of friends who prize her cordial friendship, lady-like demeanor, and gentleness of character.

Mr. Ward inherited that insidious disease, consumption, from his mother, and with it also all the activity of that temperament. He threw his whole soul into whatever he undertook, was quick to grasp and to receive ideas, had most excellent business qualifications and powers, and deserved and won success. His judgment was intuitive, and by his early death the town lost an honorable citizen and one of its ablest business men. He was a member of the Baptist Church, and respected and beloved by all. He held commissions as captain and major in the State militia. From 1849, when his arduous duties developed pulmonic disease, until his death each winter was passed in the South with the vain hope of checking the disease.



Geo. Ward

HISTORY OF MARION.

BY REV. NOBLE WARREN EVERETT.

MARION is a sea-board town in the southerly part of Plymouth County. It is bounded as follows: North by Wareham and Rochester; south by Buzzard's Bay and Mattapoisett; east by Wareham and Buzzard's Bay; and west by Rochester and Mattapoisett. This part of the old town of Rochester retained the Indian name of Sippican until it was incorporated, May 14, 1852, when the more euphonious name of Marion was given to it, probably in remembrance of the celebrated Revolutionary partisan of South Carolina.

In its outline this town is exceedingly irregular, following the windings of the Sippican and Weweantilt Rivers on the east, and sending out on the south several long peninsulas into Buzzard's Bay. The harbor has about eleven feet of water and runs far up into the town, almost dividing it into equal sections. The surface of the town is level and to a large extent covered with timber. It contains some fifty farms, but the soil is rocky and hard to cultivate. Bear Swamp in the northwest, Great Swamp in the east, and Lawrence Swamp in the south embrace quite a large extent of territory.

Great Hill, on Great Neck, is one hundred and twenty-seven feet above the level of the sea, and was selected as a point of observation in the State survey. It commands a splendid view of the sea-board and of Buzzard's Bay. The Marion House, at this place, capable of containing three hundred boarders, was liberally patronized until the year 1881, when Great Hill, and many acres adjacent to it, passed into the hands of A. W. Nickerson, Esq., of Dedham, who since the time of purchase has expended a large amount of money in improving the buildings and beautifying the grounds. In the hot months of summer no more charming place can be found on the New England sea-coast.

During King Philip's war the gallant Capt. Benjamin Church met Queen Awashanks and her tribe, then on her way to Sandwich to arrange terms of peace with the Governor, at the Great Hill, near the

beach. He found the Indians having a general good time,—“running races on horseback,” “playing at foot-ball,” “catching eels and flat-fish,” “or plunging and frolicking in the waves.” The queen entertained him cordially with “fried eels, bass, flat-fish, and shell-fish,” and then around a huge bonfire of pine-knots herself and warriors pledged their allegiance to the English, and thus probably sealed the fate of Philip.

While Great Neck forms the southeastern extremity of Marion, Charles Neck forms the southern. On this neck, within a few years, many cottages have been built, some of them being very costly, and are elegant specimens of architecture.

Within the limits of this town there is one spot of great historic interest. On Little Neck, a few rods south of the road that leads from Marion to Wareham, is “Minister Rock,” around which the Indians used to hold their horrid pow-wows, and where the first white settlers of the old Sippican tract worshiped, and near the rock is the ancient burial-place.

As early as 1651, Sippican was granted to Plymouth by the Colony Court “for a place to herd their cattle,” and this grant was “eight miles by the sea and four miles into the land,” and a portion of this land thus granted now constitutes the sea-shore of Marion. It is interesting to know that this locality in its earliest history was devoted to the advancement of education. The rental which the colony derived from these rich grazing fields was donated to free schools for the maintaining and upholding of the school at Plymouth, and, in the language of the order, “not to be estranged from that end,” and it is a grand fact that the pasturage of these shores assisted in furnishing funds for the first free school on this continent.

Within a few years this town has become a noted sea-side resort, and many of the old visitors look forward with eagerness to the time of their annual summer visitation. It has good roads, houses with a neat

and inviting aspect, a beautiful harbor with lovely islands, and a cheering light at the entrance, and among its residents are many retired sea-captains who have visited every clime, and who are walking encyclopædias of practical knowledge. At the two hundredth anniversary of the settlement of Rochester, Gerard C. Tobey, Esq., of Wareham, in referring to the towns that originally comprised that ancient town, said, "Hither also cometh Marion, a bright nymph of the sea, the lass who always loved a sailor. God bless her, coy and demure, and just as good as she is pretty!"

Ecclesiastical History—The Congregational Church.—In 1683, twenty years before any church was formed in Rochester, and three years before the incorporation of Rochester, Rev. Samuel Shiverick, a Huguenot, escaping from Catholic persecution in France, came to this spot, where he preached from 1683 to 1687, and then removed to Falmouth. He was succeeded in 1687 by Rev. Samuel Arnold, who preached here twenty years. He was born in 1649, by a curious coincidence the same year that Sippican was born, that being the date of its first mention in Plymouth Colony Records. His father was Rev. Samuel Arnold, of Marshfield. Mr. Arnold preached here sixteen years before he could form a church, but in 1703 the following entry appears in the old records: "It hath pleased our gracious God to shine in this dark corner of this wilderness, and visit this dark spot of ground with the day-spring from on high, through His tender mercy, and to settle a church according to the order of the gospel, October 13th, Anno Domini 1703." Mr. Arnold's record also informs us that this transaction occurred in the sixteenth year of his ministry and fifty-sixth of his age. The names of the original members of the church, as given by Mr. Arnold, are as follows:

Males.—Rev. Samuel Arnold, Deacon Abraham Holmes, Samuel Hammond, Isaac Holmes, Jacob Bumpus, John Benson, Thomas Dexter, Anthony Coomes, Isaac Spooner, Benjamin Dexter, Samuel Winslow, Samuel White, Thomas Perry, Ebenezer Spooner, Samuel Arnold, Jr., Experience Holmes, John Hammond.

Females.—Elizabeth Arnold, Mary Hammond, Sarah Arnold, Mary Haskell, Anna Holmes, Alice Spooner, Sarah Bumpus, Elizabeth Bumpus, Abigail Holmes, Lydia Joy, Mercy Winslow, Ruth Perry, Mary Whitendge, Sarah Dexter, Mary Hammond, Sr., Mary Hammond, Jr., Elizabeth Arnold, Jr., Mehitable Clark.

"The location of their first meeting-house, tradition tells us, was near the *great rocks and the ancient*

graveyard. How soon after the Pilgrims landed at Plymouth the day-star from on high sent its rays of heavenly light across the wilderness to *this dark spot*, as the pious Arnold calls it, we are unable to determine; but the language of Arnold's record would seem to indicate that his heart was full of grateful praises to God that, after having preached the gospel to the settlers here for sixteen years, he became the honored instrument of organizing this church of Christ, composed of 17 males and 18 females."

His pastorate was short, but probably continued until his earthly labors were finished, and he was called home to the rewards of the faithful. By all that we know of his life we are impressed with the conviction that he was a good man and a faithful and successful minister of the gospel. The articles of faith and covenant which were originally adopted seem to evince that the men and women who first subscribed them were solemnly impressed with the nature and importance of Christian obligation.

The conclusion of their covenant with God and with each other is in these affecting words, viz.:

"The Lord keep this forever in the thoughts and imaginations of the hearts of us his poor servants, to establish our hearts unto him, and the good Lord pardon every one of us that prepareth his heart to seek the Lord God of his fathers. Amen."

The church record shows that Rev. Timothy Ruggles became pastor on the 22d of November, 1710. Supposing he continued in this relation to the church until his death, he was pastor not far from fifty years. The place of meeting, on Little Neck, some time during his ministry was changed to Rochester Centre, and a house of worship was erected there. Tradition says they had previously worshiped at Little Neck, for awhile around "Minister Rock," and in a few years after the first settlement a small and unadorned meeting-house was erected, but in what year it is impossible now to ascertain. The change of public worship from Little Neck to Rochester Centre was made that it might be more central for members of the congregation then living in what are now called Marion, Wareham, Rochester (Centre and North), and Mattapoisett. Mr. Ruggles was ordained minister and pastor of the Church of Christ in Rochester. Twenty-six years after he was settled a portion of the members withdrew and formed themselves into the Second Church of Rochester (now Mattapoisett), and this church (that is now the Congregational Church of Marion) was then designated by the name First Church of Rochester. In 1758 another portion of the members withdrew and formed themselves into the Third Church (now North Rochester). The Rev.

Timothy Ruggles stood at his post here for almost sixty years, received three hundred and three members into the Church of Christ, and then died in the harness. On a slatestone slab in the old cemetery at Rochester Centre is the following inscription:

"In memory of ye Rev'd Mr. Timothy Ruggles, pastor of ye church of Christ in Rochester, who was an able Divine, and a Faithful Minister. Having a peculiar talent at composing Differences and healing Divisions in Churches, he was much employed in Ecclesiastical Councils, and having spent his Days and his strength in the Work of his Lord and Master, Finished his Course with Joy, and departed this Life October ye 26, 1768, in the 84th year of his age, and 58th of his Ministry. They that be wise shall shine as the brightness of ye Firmament, and they that turn many to Righteousness as ye stars, for ever and ever."

"In 1768, Rev. Jonathan Moore was settled pastor of the First Church in Rochester. Soon after Mr. Moore's ministry began, several members of the church were subjected to discipline, some for having long absented themselves from public worship and special ordinances, and some for other violations of their covenant obligations. Perhaps one of the chief causes of the almost constant troubles which long existed in the church was its vote on the 14th of May, 1753, respecting admission to church membership. It was, in effect, that no persons at their reception shall be required to give evidence of a work of grace wrought on them by the Holy Spirit.

"Difficulties between Mr. Moore and members of the church arose in 1791, which continued some two or three years, and issued in his dismissal from his pastoral charge."

Mr. Moore was a man of decided talent, and an antagonist to be feared in debate. The late Hon. Abraham Holmes has left on record a reminiscence of him that will well repay perusal. In the days of the Revolution, when the tea question agitated New England, "the town of Boston sent letters to all the towns in Massachusetts requesting them to call town meetings and agree and advise what was best to be done. Meetings were generally, if not universally held. The proceedings were generally very spirited. In Rochester the meeting was very free, but as the business was new, and very serious consequences might flow from the proceedings, and as an open opposition to the government might be considered as dangerous, the people generally thought it was the better way to proceed with due caution.

The town clerk (David Wing) for some reason thought it best to stay at home. The meeting opened, and Joseph Haskell (3d) was chosen town clerk *pro tem*. Deacon Silvanus Cobb was chosen moderator. He was quite an old man, and seldom, if ever, at-

tended a town-meeting. He took his seat and read the warrant, and as nobody wished to break the ice, perfect silence continued for about fifteen minutes, when N. Ruggles, Esq., arose and asked the moderator what method was proposed to proceed in. The moderator said as this was a solemn occasion, he thought it would be proper to commence the business by an humble address by prayer for direction on so critical and important an occasion. Justice Ruggles replied there was no article in the warrant for prayer, and the law forbade the acting on anything for which there was no article in the warrant. The moderator said he was astonished to hear such an observation come from Justice Ruggles. Ruggles said, "Not more astonished than I am to see your honor in that seat." After some observations, Ruggles said that if there must be prayer, he hoped it would not be by Mr. Moore, for he had heard so much of his praying on Sunday that he could not bear to hear it on a week-day; for that man had done more hurt in Rochester than he ever *did*, or ever *would*, or ever *could*, do good. The moderator was about making some reply, when Mr. Moore arose and said, "He wished to have an opportunity to return his humble and respectful thanks for the great and singular honor that the gentleman last up had done him. For if any man was to contrive to bestow the highest possible panegyric on me, he could not do it in any way so effectually as to get that man, Ruggles, to speak reproachfully of me."

On motion, it was voted that the meeting be opened with prayer by Rev. Mr. Moore.

"He stepped into the moderator's seat, and said that, previous to his addressing the throne of Grace, he would make a few preliminary observations. That as to prayer, he had long been of opinion that that gentleman was in general no friend of prayer; yet, he did not believe he would have come forward in open town-meeting and have sarcastically opposed it if he had not have had a strong suspicion that what would be prayed for would be in opposition to the strong bent of the inclinations and wishes of his depraved and wicked heart. He then proceeded with his prayer. Perhaps Mr. Moore never felt more pleasing sensations than he did in the course of this prayer, though some people might doubt of the prayer's being so strongly seasoned with humility as that of Hezekiah, after the message brought by Isaiah."

After Mr. Moore's dismissal the church was without a pastor for about seven years.

"In 1799, Rev. Oliver Cobb was ordained and installed pastor of the First Church in Rochester, which was then composed of members living in the First and Fourth Precincts of Rochester. Mr. Samuel Briggs,

from the Fourth Precinct, was one of the church committee, who informed Mr. Cobb of their unanimous vote, inviting him to become their pastor. The record shows that the First and Fourth Precincts of Rochester agreed to concur with the church in their invitation to Mr. Cobb, on conditions to which the parties interested mutually consented.

"During the pastorates of Messrs. Ruggles and Moore some four hundred members were added to the church, but such had been the troubles and conflicts that when Mr. Cobb commenced his pastorate, only eleven males, with a few more females, retained regular standing in the church.

"In 1827, when the Centre Church was formed of members from this church, the whole number of members was one hundred and forty. Of these, fifty-seven remained with the pastor. While this church continued its connection with the two precincts the ministerial labors of Mr. Cobb were devoted to each precinct, according to mutual arrangements. Two deacons of the church resided in each precinct, and the sacraments were administered interchangeably in the meeting-house of each. In this period of about twenty-eight years, three special refreshings from the presence of the Lord were enjoyed, and from the two precincts one hundred and eighty-six persons, professing to have been born again, were received into the church.

"In 1827 the church called a council for the purpose of installing Rev. Jonathan Bigelow, colleague pastor with Rev. Oliver Cobb. At the meeting of the council, Mr. Bigelow and his friends in the First Parish were anxious that the church should be divided, so that he might be the sole pastor of the church over which he would be installed.

"The council advised that such a division be made. The pastor of the First Church and the committee acting with him had no wish for this division, but cheerfully consented to it, provided at some regular meeting the church would adopt said advice. On this ground Mr. Bigelow was installed pastor of the Centre Church, Rochester, and minister of the First Precinct. At a subsequent meeting of the First Church, regularly notified by its pastor, it was voted unanimously that the division be according to advice of the council, and by this vote the members who formed the Centre Church were separated from the original church, and the act of the council made valid.

"The pastoral relation of Rev. Oliver Cobb with this church, which was formed in 1799, continued untarnished and untouched to the hour of his death; but for the sake of peace and harmony with that part of his original charge that gave him up and

chose another minister, he relinquished his legal right to salary, since his services were no longer required. For the sake of peace, also, and according to advice of the council, this church consented to take the name South instead of First Church in Rochester. It has not since by any vote changed its name, but conformably to other changes it is now called the Congregational Church of Marion.

"Rev. Oliver Cobb, D.D., the fourth pastor of this church, was born in Kingston, Plymouth Co., Mass., March 18, 1770, in a house still owned and occupied by his father's descendants. Near by stands the ancient residence of his grandfather, who lived in three centuries (1694-1801). Dr. Cobb was graduated at Brown University, ordained and installed at Rochester in June, 1779, and continued in this pastorate just fifty years, till his death, in 1849. During his ministry two hundred and twenty-two were added to the church. He was especially esteemed as a sermonizer, and some of his characteristic sermons are well remembered still. He published two sermons preached at Sandwich during the famous Unitarian division. One of these was delivered at the installation of Rev. Jonathan Burr."

Dr. Cobb left a numerous family. His eldest son, Nathaniel, was the eccentric evangelist who died in 1878; the second son, Leander, succeeded him in the ministry of this ancient church.

Rev. Leander Cobb was installed colleague pastor with his revered father in 1841, but his ministerial labors commenced with this church in 1839. At that time many things in the condition and prospects of the church and society were discouraging. The resident members of the church were less than forty. Of the males only one was under forty, and of the females there were none under thirty years of age. Some had withdrawn from the society, and only a small proportion of the youth of the place attended this place of worship.

A flourishing society had been recently organized, whose religious principles were antagonistic to the faith of this church. Its preacher was popular, and among its advocates and supporters were influential men.

Mr. Cobb had returned from a post of nearly twelve years' labor in the West to visit friends and recruit his health. God had given him favor among strangers, and prospered his efforts to enlarge His church. A wide field of promise was opening before him, and he hoped soon to return and labor in it with renewed vigor and efficiency, but Providence had ordered otherwise. He said to his people in a historical sketch of the Congregational Church in Marion,

preached Dec. 29, 1861 (and from which most of these facts are taken), "You will bear me witness, I think, that I consented to the change, not because a larger and lucrative salary was offered me, nor was it with the prospect that in this limited community of different and conflicting interests I might hope to build up a large church and society." Dec. 1, 1841, a new and beautiful church edifice was dedicated. Mr. Cobb says, "That dedication was the commencement of my pastoral relation with you, and I feel it my duty to say here that I regard the erection of this house among the most valuable aids to my ministry in this society." Soon after the dedication, the church was blessed with an interesting revival of religion. There were forty conversions, and about twenty united with this church, a large proportion being heads of families. This was an important addition, and the vigor and moral influence of the church seemed to be more than doubled. The happy effects of the revival in the church and society were felt for years. A plan was adopted for systematic benevolent contributions. In view also of the educational wants of the children and youth, members of the congregation formed themselves into a corporation for the purpose of establishing and sustaining a private school, in which the children might be taught the proper lessons of morality and subordination, and be advanced from the primary into the higher branches of school instruction. Having surmounted many obstacles, they had the pleasure of sustaining and regulating for a succession of years *the school*, whose superior excellencies were known and highly appreciated abroad as well as at home."

In 1858 the church was favored with another gracious revival, whose good influences were felt for many years.

The closing passages of Mr. Cobb's "Historical Sermon" (now a rare pamphlet) are tender and affecting. "My best years of active effort are gone. And if some of you are beginning to feel our pastor is growing old and his labors less acceptable, and if you are beginning to think, is it not best that some one should be selected to stand in his place? I hope that grace would be given me for such a trial; but at my present age I should be poorly prepared to enter and labor in the promising fields which in earlier life I forsook for your good. Such now are my warm attachments, strengthened by age, to this sacred house and its hallowed associations, to the beloved people of my charge, to this beautiful harbor, and all its islands, and its cheering light at the entrance; to all the land around it, with the trees and houses; to the sweet, retired, and solemn spot, that instructive repository of our

dead, whither we have so often gone together in silent procession, bearing the relics of our departed ones; such are my warm and growing attachments to all these that, if it be Thy will, O my God, here let me live my appointed time, and here let me die! To yonder graveyard let this mortal body be taken; and let it be buried in the dear inclosure which I have selected and prepared. There let it rest with the bodies of loved ones, near and all around, until the trump of God shall sound, and the dead shall arise; then may this mortal, together with that of my revered father, and of Clarke, and Clapp, and Baker, and Hiller, and of all others that have there and elsewhere rested, or that shall rest in Christian hope, come forth, in the general resurrection of the just, and put on immortality. Amen."

Mr. Cobb's death took place Sept. 2, 1872. Rev. William H. Cobb, the gifted and popular pastor of the Congregational Church in Uxbridge, Mass., at the present time (1884) is his son.

Since the decease of Rev. Leander Cobb, the following pastors have served the church: Charles A. Kingsbury, 1872-77; Edward N. Pomeroy, 1877-82; J. Lincoln Litch, 1882-84.

Quaker Church.—In the comparatively early history of Rochester there was a Quaker Church, near where the Methodist Episcopal Church of Marion now stands. The society was a flourishing one for many years, but it is now difficult to obtain facts and dates concerning it.

Methodist Protestant Church.—A Methodist Protestant Church was organized some fifty years ago within the limits of Marion. The first pastor was Rev. Calvin Cummings. The following pastors succeeded him: Nathan S. Clark, N. W. Britton, R. H. Dorr, and William Tozer.

Methodist Episcopal Church.—The Methodist Episcopal Church of Marion was organized in 1866, and has been favored with the following list of pastors: Abel Allton, 1866; D. J. Griffin, 1867-69; N. W. Chase, 1870; supplied, 1871; J. B. Washburn, 1872-74; Frederick Upham, D.D., 1875-76; E. W. Culver, 1877-78; T. B. Gurney, 1879; Samuel McKeown, 1880-81; Daniel M. Rogers, 1882; supplied by J. Lincoln Litch, 1883-84.

Episcopalians.—Among the summer residents are many Episcopalians, and during the summer season they have occasional preaching, but no stated pastor.

Universalist Church.—The Universalist Society of Marion was formed in the year 1828, and was called the First Universalist Society of Rochester, Marion then being a part of Rochester. Among its

original members were Jesse Martin, Ebenezer L. Foster, Dr. Wilbur Southworth, Noble E. Bates, John Clark, William Clark, Elisha Wing, John B. Blankenship, John Bassett, and Paddock Bates.

Rev. David Pickering, Rev. James M. Bugbee, and others preached occasionally for a year or two, after which the society had regular pastors, as follows: 1831, Robert L. Kilam; 1832, Alanson St. Clair; in 1833 the church edifice was built; 1834-41, Theodore K. Taylor; 1841-44, Henry C. Vose; 1844-47, M. E. Hawes; 1847-52, George J. Sanger; 1852-54, Lucius Holmes; 1854-57, Henry C. Vose; 1857-61, James E. Bruce; 1861-66, J. E. Davenport; 1866-84, Henry C. Vose.

The three pastorates of Rev. Henry C. Vose cover a period of twenty-five years, and under his faithful ministrations the church at the present time is enjoying a good degree of prosperity.

TOWN CLERKS.

1852-56. W. N. Ellis.	1866-68. Ward P. Delano.
1856-58. Sumner Ryder.	1868-69. Jordan B. Barden.
1858-59. Christopher C. Luce.	1869-71. Charles Sturtevant.
1859-64. Ward P. Delano.	1871-84. Charles H. Delano.
1864-66. John H. Simmons.	

REPRESENTATIVES TO GENERAL COURT.

1859. Marshall E. Simmons.	1876. Isaac N. Hathaway.
1862. Andrew J. Hadley.	1877. Obed Delano.
1865. James H. Allen.	1881. Stephen D. Hadley.
1873. Peleg Blankenship.	

SELECTMEN.

- 1852-54.—Gilbert Hathaway, Paul Briggs, Henry D. Allen.
 1855.—Gilbert Hathaway, Barnabas Hiller, Consider Benson.
 1856-57.—Andrew J. Hadley, Barnabas H. Gurney, William Clark.
 1858-61.—Andrew J. Hadley, Barnabas H. Gurney, Joseph S. Luce.
 1862.—Joseph S. Luce, Reuben B. Swift, Obed Delano.
 1863.—Joseph S. Luce, Obed Delano, Barnabas Hiller.
 1864.—George H. Kelley, Franklin L. Hathaway, Ezra S. Parlow.
 1865.—Obed Delano, George H. Kelley, Franklin L. Hathaway.
 1866-68.—George H. Kelley, Samuel H. Elder, Joseph S. Luce.
 1869-71.—Joseph S. Luce, George H. Kelley, Henry D. Allen.
 1872.—Joseph S. Luce, George H. Kelley, Obed Delano.
 1873-76.—Joseph S. Luce, Obed Delano, Horatio N. Washburn.
 1877-78.—Joseph S. Luce, Obed Delano, James H. Allen.
 1879-81.—Joseph S. Luce, Obed Delano, Isaac N. Hathaway.
 1882.—Isaac N. Hathaway, Andrew J. Hadley, Leander C. Cowing.
 1883-84.—Andrew J. Hadley, Leander C. Cowing, Frederick P. Vose.

War of the Rebellion.—Marion furnished about one hundred men, and had a surplus of ten at the end of the war, over and above all demands. Two were commissioned officers. The whole amount of money appropriated and expended by the town on account of the war, exclusive of State aid, was four

thousand two hundred and twenty-five dollars and forty-five cents (\$4225.45).

The amount of money raised and expended by the town during the war for State aid to soldiers' families and repaid by the commonwealth was as follows: In 1861, \$86.57; in 1862, \$724; in 1863, \$1115; in 1864, \$1330; in 1865, \$478; total amount, \$3733.57.

The following is a list of soldiers and sailors from Marion in the war of the Rebellion:

ENLISTED IN THE ARMY.

Alexander A. Atwood.	Andrew J. Haskell.
Warren Atwood.	George F. Handy.
Charles A. Allen.	Martin V. B. Hammond.
Loring T. Ames.	Nathan H. Mendall.
Benjamin H. Bowman.	Alexander McRiver.
James W. Blankenship.	William H. Potter.
Frederick S. Barden.	Stephen C. Phinney.
Samuel J. Bolles.	Richard Powers.
Elisha Besse.	Andrew J. Pratt.
Edward P. Cowing.	Sumner Ryder.
Oliver Cobb.	Jesse Swift.
Gilbert A. Dodge.	Benjamin H. Swift.
George Dickson.	William A. Simmons.
David Faunce.	George Seymour.
Richard Gurney.	Marshall E. Simmons.
Charles Gray.	James Sewell.
Henry W. Gifford.	James Travers.
Rufus H. Gurney.	James D. Weeks.
Alpheus Haskins.	Nathan H. Weeks.
Peter A. Holmes.	James Wittett.
George B. Hinckley.	

ENLISTED IN THE NAVY.

David L. Briggs.	George F. Hammond.
Daniel Baker.	Nathan H. Jenney.
John H. Bolles.	James E. Jenney.
William G. Bruce.	Hiram Look.
Thomas H. B. Briggs.	George E. Look.
Nathan C. Briggs.	William C. Mendall.
William Borland.	Elbridge G. Mendall.
John Burgie.	Alfred L. Parker.
John Brown.	Richard N. Swift.
Jenison G. Clifton.	Antone Silvia.
Joseph S. Clark.	Henry Surry.
Joseph Calvin.	John Thompson.
James H. Delano.	Adelbert Trustell.
Robert B. Elder.	Edward Thompson.
Joseph Gahm.	Paul M. Weeks.
Stephen W. Hadley.	James T. Wittett.
Thomas H. Haskell.	Charlton H. Wing.
Greenleaf F. Hammond.	Joshua G. Wing.

Industries.—**SALT.**—From the days of the Revolutionary war until within a short time salt was manufactured on the sea-coast of Marion, and this town was one of the last to relinquish the business in Southern Massachusetts.

WHALE-FISHERY.—For nearly a century vessels engaged in the whale-fishery have sailed from this port. Sometimes there has been quite a fleet, but at

the present time there is but one, the "Admiral Blake."

BOX-BOARDS, SHINGLES, STAVES, ETC.—Large quantities of these are made at the mills of Dr. W. E. Sparrow and Ezra S. Parlow. The box-boards are carried to New York, Philadelphia, and other places, and the business gives employment to quite a large number of men.

OYSTERS, CRANBERRIES, ETC.—The oysters grown here are of excellent flavor, and large quantities are sent annually to different markets. During the months of summer many are engaged in catching scale-fish, which are transported to Boston, New Bedford, and other places.

Within a few years the attention of the people has been directed to cranberry cultivation, and it promises soon to become an extensive and lucrative business.

Social Organizations.—Pythagorean Lodge, F. and A. M., was organized Aug. 20, 1861. John D. Allen, W. M.; M. E. Simmons, S. W.; and J. E. Davenport, J. W. The present officers are as follows: F. B. Coggeshall, W. M.; F. P. Vose, S. W.; H. A. Shurtleff, J. W.; Ezra S. Parlow, Treas.; S. W. Hall, Sec.; Rev. H. C. Vose, Chaplain; George B. Nye, S. D.; Charles D. Bolles, J. D.; William T. Briggs, S. S.; D. H. Bowman, J. S.; R. S. Ryder, I. S.; Daniel Galline, Tyler.

The following is a list of the Past Masters of this lodge: John D. Allen, J. S. Luce, J. L. Meigs, Job A. T. Eddy, Joseph Blankenship, Joseph L. Cole, A. B. Couro, George B. Nye.

A lodge of the Independent Order of Odd-Fellows was organized in Marion in 1845 by District Deputy Grand Master William H. Taylor, of New Bedford. The first officers of the lodge were as follows: Rev. Nathan S. Clark, N. G.; Walton N. Ellis, V. G.; George Delano, Sec. and Treas.; Robert W. Hammett, Warden; Ichabod N. Lewis, Conductor.

The charter of this lodge was surrendered in the year 1855.

Tabor Academy.¹—Tabor Academy was opened to students in September, 1877, and has at this date, July, 1884, been in active operation for seven years. During this time about one hundred different students have been connected with the school, although its number of pupils has at no time exceeded thirty-five. Of these students, seven have entered college, two have completed a medical course of study, and three have entered the Boston School of Technology.

This shows that about twelve per cent. of the stu-

dents thus far have regarded their course at Tabor Academy as preparatory to further study.

All the others, so far as known, with the exception of three, have here completed their education. The courses of study are so arranged that the pupil may fit for college or pursue miscellaneous studies at his option.

In 1880 it was found necessary to build a house for the principal, with accommodations for those who might wish to leave their children under his care, and a new building was erected. This new building, like the academy, is heated by steam, and designed to accommodate with pleasant quarters eight or ten pupils.

It is the aim of this school to give thorough instruction, and to encourage in its pupils a desire for the real rather than the showy, and to develop the moral as well as the intellectual element.

The school has been from the first under one principal,—C. P. Howland, A.B., of Yale. It was soon found, however, that one teacher could not do satisfactorily the work necessary for even this small school, and since 1878 an assistant has been employed. These, up to the present time, have been Rev. C. H. Phelps, Russell Little (a graduate of Bowdoin), John Bates (a graduate of Columbia), and H. L. Crane (a graduate of Worcester Academy).

The school is not incorporated, and is entirely under the control of its founder, Mrs. Elizabeth Tabor, who almost wholly supports it from a desire to improve the young of her native town. The expenses are—for tuition, twenty-four dollars a year; for tuition and a home with the principal, three hundred dollars.

While not in any sense a denominational school, it will probably always be under the management of those who sympathize with the Congregational faith.

Its history as yet lies in the future, but we are convinced that it has done, and will continue to do, a noble work in fitting for the proper performance of life's duties the young of Marion and adjoining towns.

Bi-Centennial of Rochester.—The two hundredth anniversary of the settlement of the ancient town of Rochester was celebrated at Handy's Grove, Marion, July 22, 1879. It was a great gala day, and will never be forgotten by those who were present. At the least calculation six thousand people were present.

Among the invited guests in attendance were Lieutenant-Governor John D. Long, of Hingham; Attorney-General George Marston, of New Bedford; Hon. John B. D. Cogswell, of Yarmouth, president of the

¹ By C. P. Howland.

Senate; Hon. William W. Crapo, M.C., of New Bedford; Hon. Thomas Russell and wife, of Boston; John W. Hammond, Esq., city solicitor, Cambridge; Edward Atkinson, Esq., Brookline; George O. Shattuck, Esq., Mattapoisett; Hon. Charles J. Holmes, Fall River; John Eddy, Esq., Providence, R. I.; Gen. E. W. Pierce, Freetown; Mrs. Zerviah Gould Mitchell, and her two daughters, Tewelesa and Wotonekanuske, North Abington; Henry Morton Dexter, D.D., New Bedford, editor of the *Congregationalist*; Rev. William H. Cobb, Uxbridge; Rev. Isaiah C. Thatcher, Lakeville; Rev. Thomas T. Richmond, Taunton; Hon. William T. Soule, mayor of New Bedford; Rev. Frederick Upham, D.D., Fairhaven; Hon. Bonum Nye, North Brookfield; Matthew H. Cushing, Esq., Middleboro'; George M. Barnard, Esq., Mattapoisett; William H. Sherman, Esq., New Bedford; Noah C. Perkins, Esq., Middleboro'.

The officers of the day were as follows: Gerard C. Tobey, Esq., of Wareham, president; Wilson Barstow, Esq., of Mattapoisett, vice-president; George Purington, Jr., of Mattapoisett, chief marshal; Rev. Henry C. Vose, of Marion, toast-master; Rev. William Leonard, of North Rochester, chaplain.

The chief marshal selected for his aids Joseph L. Cole and Henry A. Shurtleff, of Mattapoisett; Wil-

liam H. C. Delano and Dr. Robert T. Delano, of Marion.

The Standish Guards, of Plymouth, Company H, First Regiment Infantry, M. V. M., Herbert Morissey, captain, tendered their services as escort on the occasion, and were accepted.

The Middleboro' Brass Band, twenty-two men, J. M. Carter, leader, discoursed delicious music.

A selected choir of fifty voices, in charge of George Mason Delano, of Marion, sang at intervals appropriate airs, that added much to the interest of the occasion.

The historical oration was delivered by Rev. Noble Warren Everett, of Wareham, a grandson of one of the early ministers of the old Rochester plantation.

At the conclusion of the oration an intermission was taken for dinner, which consisted of roast clams, baked fish, corn, potatoes, lobsters, tripe, bread, tea, coffee, etc. One hundred bushels of clams constituted the main portion of the bake.

After dinner, the vast multitudes gathered about the stand again, when responses to toasts were made by most of the eminent men present.

But few historic celebrations within the limits of the Old Colony have drawn together such an immense assembly, and at none has there been more of the feast of reason and the flow of soul.

HISTORY OF ROCHESTER.

CHAPTER I.

EARLY HISTORY, ETC.¹

Derivation of Name—The Sippican Grant—First Settlements—First Proprietors' Meeting—Names of Proprietors—Indian Claims—Names of First Settlers—Incorporation of Town—Occupation of Inhabitants—Manufactures—The French War—Revolutionary War—Votes of the Town—Names of Soldiers—Timothy Ruggles, The Tory Champion—Lieut.-Col. Ebenezer White—Elnathan Haskell—War of the Rebellion—Rochester's First Representative—Petition for Annexation to Plymouth County.

THE town of Rochester received its name from the ancient city of Rochester, in Kent, England, whence many of the first settlers came. It is recorded in history that the oysters found on those shores were celebrated by the Romans for their excellence, and the pioneers, finding an abundance of delicious shell-fish here, in memory of their former home, very appropriately gave to this tract the name of Rochester.

First Settlement.—How the white men first became possessed of the Sippican or Rochester territory, whether by purchase or conquest, we are unable to determine, and no gleaner who has preceded us has been able satisfactorily to answer this question. A large part of it, but not the whole, as stated by some, was granted to Thomas Besbeck and others, Jan. 22, 1638-39. In 1647, "Liberty is granted unto the townsmen of Plymouth to make use of the land at Sippican for herding and keeping of cattle and wintering of them there as they shall see cause."

In 1651,—

"For the continual support of the township of Plymouth for the place and seat of government, to prevent the dispersing of the inhabitants thereof, it is ordered that Sippican be granted to the town of Plymouth to be a general help to the inhabitants thereof, for the keeping of their cattle, and to remain for the common use and good of the said township."

In 1666, King Philip, sachem of Pokanoket, youngest son of Massasoit, gave power "to Watuch-

poo and Sampson, two Indian chiefs, and their brethren, to hold and make sale of these lands to whom they pleased."

And on the 24th of December, 1668, Philip informed the honorable court at Plymouth that they were for sale.

In Plymouth court orders dated June 3, 1679, we find the following:

"In answer unto the proposition of several that would purchase lands at Sippican and places adjacent, the Court are glad to take notice of what they propound and offer themselves to oblige in order to a comfortable settlement of a Plantation there, and shall be ready to accommodate them as far as they can, on reasonable and easy terms, and give them all due encouragement, if they can procure some more substantial men that are prudent persons and of considerable estate that will make a speedy settlement of themselves and families with them, and we desire and expect to hear further from them at the next meeting of this Court by adjournment in July next, at which time, we may, if satisfied in the premises, bargain with them for the lands they desire, or put it in a way to be done."

It seems that "some more substantial men, who were prudent persons," were procured, for on the 22d of July, 1679, the purchase was made and the deed was given. On the same day the purchasers met, organized, and transacted considerable business, at the house of Mr. Joseph Bradford, in Plymouth.

Joseph Lothrop.	Aaron Barlow.
Barnabas Lothrop.	Moses Barlow.
Kanelm Winslow.	John Perry.
William Clark.	Samuel Hammond.
William Bradford.	Samuel Davis.
Ralph Powell.	Benjamin Foster.
Joseph Bartlett.	Benjamin Bartlett.
John Burge.	Elizabeth Ellis.
Joseph Burge.	Joseph Dunham.
George Morton.	Thomas Hinckley.
William Dexter.	Thomas Clarke.
Samuel Briggs.	John Cotton.
Seth Pope.	John Bradford.
Samuel White.	William Peabody.
Joseph Dotey.	

The names of Samuel Arnold, William Connett, and the Ministry share were added to the list subsequent to 1679.

¹ Compiled from the very able historical address delivered by Rev. N. W. Everett, at Rochester, July 22, 1879.

The territory they purchased embraced the whole of Rochester, Mattapoissett, Marion, and a much larger part of Wareham than has generally been supposed. The deed shows that the easterly line was the westerly jumping brook, now known as the Silvanus Besse Brook, the Agawam and Wankinco Rivers. But they must have soon purchased additional land, for hundreds of acres were assigned to Thomas Clark and others on the east side of the Wankinco River.

Soon after the purchase was made, an Indian named Charles, *alias* Paumpmutt of Ashimutt, claimed a portion of the purchased possessions, but on the payment of six pounds, New England money, renounced all title.

Nov. 19, 1769, Lieut. Joseph Lothrop, agent of the company, paid Peter Suscacow five shillings to satisfy his claim.

In 1683, William Connett, an Indian, claimed the whole land they had purchased. He proved a bitter and stubborn contestant, but finally entered into an agreement with Thomas Hinckley and Joseph Lothrop that was satisfactory to both parties.

After this the whites remained in undisputed possession.

It is probable the first settlers took up their residence here in 1680.

Their names, as given by Barber, are as follows :

Rev. Samuel Arnold.	Job Winslow.
John Hammond.	Moses Barlow.
Samuel Hammond.	Aaron Barlow.
Jacob Bumpus.	John Haskell.
Abraham Holmes.	Samuel White.
John Wing.	Joseph Dotey.
Joseph Burgess.	— Sprague.

Rochester was incorporated as a town June 4, 1686.

Industrial Pursuits.—For a long period after the first settlement the principal occupation of the inhabitants was agriculture. The products of the soil, together with game from the woods and fish from the adjacent waters, gave them an ample subsistence.

During the war of the Revolution, when salt was in great demand, the citizens embarked largely in manufacturing this article by boiling sea-water. About the year 1806, the making of salt by evaporation was commenced and continued some forty years.

In former years ship-building has been carried on to a considerable extent.

The first cotton-factory here was built in 1812. This and the fulling-mill occupied the present site of Parker mills.

In 1816, Curtis Tobey, Esq., erected a cotton-fac-

tory on the Weweantit River, and in 1823, Benjamin Lincoln built another on the same stream.

In 1824, Pardon Taber built a paper-mill on the Weweantit; and another paper establishment was erected near the Tremont Depot, by Wheelwright & Co., about the year 1864.

In 1825 the manufacture of hollow-ware gave employment to hundreds of citizens, and the business was carried on to a greater or less extent for many years prior and subsequent to that date.

French War.—In the French war of 1757–58 nine citizens of Wareham—John Bates, Barnabas Bates, Jabez Besse, Henry Saunders, Oliver Norris, Joshua Besse, Ebenezer Chubbuck, Joseph Norris, and Samuel Besse—went to Cape Breton and assisted in taking that place, some in the land forces and some in the navy, and Samuel Besse lost his life in the expedition. About the same time, Nathaniel Besse, Gershom Morse, Newbury Morse, Elnathan Sampson, and Nathaniel Chubbuck went into the Northern army and were employed in taking Canada.

Also there were three Indians who resided in this town, named Jo Joseph, Sol Joseph, and Jabez Wickett, who went and fought against the hostile Indians on the Canadian frontier. The Nathaniel Chubbuck already mentioned was in the English army at the time it was defeated near the city of Carthage, in South America, in 1741, and also at the taking of Havana, in Cuba, in 1763.

Revolutionary War.—The town of Rochester took action in reference to the approaching struggle at an early day.

On Dec. 28, 1772, after reading the letter of correspondence from Boston, chose Deacon Seth Dexter, Samuel Briggs, Jr., Ebenezer White, Nathaniel Hammond, David Wing, Noah Sprague, and Thomas West to consider the matter and report at the adjourned meeting.

Jan. 11, 1773, they reported the following resolves, which were adopted by the town :

“*Resolved*, That we are entitled to all the Rights of natural born subjects of Great Britain, and have not forfeited said Rights.

“That the acts of Parliament raising a revenue in America, with the extended powers of the Board of Commissioners and Court of Admiralty, and the stationing a part of the navy and troops here are in variance of our Rights established by Charter.

“That the Governor’s salary being made independent of the General Court is a dangerous measure.

“That the establishment of the Judges of the Supreme Court is a most alarming innovation, and if these proceedings are submitted to, our General Court may soon be considered a riotous body.

“That we have a right to petition for a redress of these grievances, and if such petition is treated with neglect or con-

tempt, it is a yoke which our fathers, or we, are not able to bear. And we do instruct our Representative in the General Court not to act inconsistent with these resolutions, as that will be very displeasing to his constituents.

"And that he in conjunction with the House of Representatives pursue every legal measure for our political salvation.

"That we pay our grateful acknowledgments to the town of Boston for circulating through the Province a plan which we hope will be productive of happy effects."

The town further voted, that if our representative or any other person in this town either has or shall basely desert the cause of liberty, for the sake of being promoted to a post of honor or profit, or for any other mean view to self-interest, shall be looked upon as an enemy to his country and be treated with that neglect and contempt that he justly deserves.

June 30, 1774, voted to sign a covenant to break off trade with Great Britain until the Boston Port Bill is repealed and we restored to our constitutional rights.

Sept. 29, 1774, instructed our representative not to act in conformity with the act of Parliament altering the charter, etc., and to adhere to the provisions of the charter of William and Mary, and if dissolved to form into a Provincial Congress.

Chose Charles Nye to examine the town stock. Voted to purchase forty fire-arms, and to purchase powder so that the stock be four hundred pounds, and lead in proportion.

Chose a committee to call the companies together for the choice of officers.

July 7, 1775, accepted of the association recommended by Congress, and chose Nathaniel Hammond, John Doty, and David Wing a committee to see it carried into effect.

Voted that every minute-man (amounting to one hundred) that shall attend three half days in each week, as shall be appointed by their captain, and twice a month in a body to the 1st of April, and shall be ready to march if needed, and equip themselves, shall have one shilling a week.

March, 1775, chose Nathaniel Briggs, Joseph Parker, and David Wing to see that the minute-men equip themselves.

Rochester company of minute-men that responded to the first call, April 19, 1775:

Commissioned Officers.

Edward Hammond, captain.	Josiah Briggs, lieutenant.
	Timothy Ruggles, ensign.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Sergeants.

William Nye.	Stafford Hammond.
Jonathan King.	Sylvester Bates.

Corporals.

Church Mendall.	David Snow.
Elisha Briggs.	William Crapo.

Privates.

Ichabod Nye.	Nathan Perry.
William Randall.	Isaac Washburn.
Nathan Savery.	Japhet Washburn.
— Bassett.	Caleb Combs.
Richard Warren.	Joseph Hammond.
Nathaniel Ryder.	Benjamin Haskins.
George Hammond.	John Briggs.
Joseph Clark.	Elijah Bates.
Shubael Hammond.	David Bates.
Rufus Bassett.	Daniel Mendall.
Jonathan Clark.	Samuel Snow.
Lemuel Caswell.	Nathan Sears.
Nathan Nye.	Nathaniel King.
Seth Mendall.	Weston Clarke.
Moses Bates.	Robert Rider.
Consider King.	Silas Bassett.
Hathaway Randall.	Ebenezer Foster.
Seth Hathaway.	George Clarke.
Elijah Caswell, Jr.	William Hopper.

Rochester second foot company of militia that responded to the "Lexington alarm," April 19, 1775:

Nathaniel Hammond, capt.	John Briggs, sergt.
Nathaniel Briggs, lieut.	Lemuel LeBaron, sergt.

Corporals.

Increase Clapp.	— Briggs.
Samuel Jenness.	Samuel Sampson.
John —.	Ichabod Clapp.
Charles Sturtevant.	Joshua Allen.
— Sturdevant.	John Allen, Jr.
— Hammond.	John Clarke.
Joel Ellis.	Hosea Boles.
Nathaniel Sears.	John Keen.
Joseph Haskell (2d).	Joseph Wing.
Benjamin Dexter.	Ebenezer Hammond.
Daniel Hammond.	Elisha Briggs.

(Privates, see roll at the State-House.)

July 3, 1775, voted to hire one hundred pounds to buy war stores.

Voted that those who have good guns, but no ammunition, repair to the keepers of the town stores and draw half a pound of powder and balls answerable, they paying for the same or leaving their names.

Aug. 7, 1775, sundry persons subscribed two hundred and sixteen and three-quarters yards of thick cloth for the army.

May 23, 1776, voted that when Congress shall declare independence "we will defend them with lives and fortunes."

Nov. 27, 1777, made choice of Seth Dexter, E. Hammond, and E. Haskell a committee to supply soldiers' families.

Oct. 9, 1778, chose a committee of three to supply the families of soldiers who are now in the Continental army.

The patriotism of this town was intense, and it is a historical fact that Rochester furnished more men

in proportion to territory or inhabitants than any other town in the Old Colony. But there was one notable exception. The Tories of New England found their great champion in the person of Timothy Ruggles. He was the son of Rev. Timothy Ruggles, and was born in this town in 1711, and graduated at Harvard University in 1732. He represented the town in the Legislature in 1736. In the old French war in 1755, with the rank of brigadier-general, he led a body of troops to join Sir William Johnson. He distinguished himself in the action with Baron Dieskau, for which he was rewarded by the gift of a lucrative place.

In 1757 he was appointed associate justice of the Common Pleas, and subsequently placed at the head of the bench of that court.

To the Congress of nine colonies at New York, in 1765, he, Otis, and Partridge were the delegates from Massachusetts. Ruggles was made president of that body. His conduct gave great dissatisfaction to the Whigs of Massachusetts, and in addition to a vote of censure of the House of Representatives, he was reprimanded in his place from the Speaker's chair.

He became, as the Revolutionary quarrel advanced, one of the most violent supporters of the ministry, and he and Otis, as the leaders of the two opposing parties, were in constant collision in the discussions of the popular branch of the government.

In 1774 he was named a mandamus councilor, which increased his unpopularity to so great a degree that his house was attacked at night and his cattle were maimed and poisoned. He died at Digby, Nova Scotia, in 1798, aged eighty-seven years.

Sabine, the historian, says of him, "General Ruggles was a good scholar, and possessed powers of mind of a very high order. He was a wit and a misanthrope, and a man of rude manners and rude speech. Many anecdotes continue to be related of him which show his shrewdness, his sagacity, his military hardihood and bravery. As a lawyer, he was an impressive pleader, and in parliamentary debate able and ingenious. That a person thus constituted should make enemies, other than those which men in prominent public stations usually acquire, is not strange, and he had a full share of personal foes. In Mrs. Warren's dramatic piece of 'The Group,' he figures in the character of Brigadier Hate-all."

Lieut.-Col. Ebenezer White, of this town, performed good service for the cause of his country in the "days that tried men's souls." He was commissioned as lieutenant-colonel of the Fourth Regiment Plymouth County Militia in the first year of the Revolutionary war, and while participating in one of the engage-

ments that took place in Rhode Island had a part of the hilt of his sword shot off. In the cemetery at Rochester Centre, on that part called "Rochester Town," stands an old brown stone, bearing the following inscription: "Memento Mori, Sacred to the memory of Colonel Ebenezer White, who died March, 1804, aged eighty. He was 19 times chosen to represent the town of Rochester in the General Court; in 14 of which elections he was unanimously chosen. As a tribute of respect for his faithful services, the town erected this monument to his memory."

Elnathan Haskell, of Rochester, was major of artillery in the Continental army. His likeness appears in one of the historical paintings that adorn the dome of the capitol at Washington.

"Ensign Ebenezer Foster was killed at the taking of Burgoyne, Sept. 19, 1777, in the 21st year of his age."

In the town records the following unique biography may be seen: "Ichabod Burgess departed this life in 1834. He was a soldier of the Revolution, and during the whole war he nobly dared to meet in awful fight the enemies of his country. He fought and bled and conquered; and now has conquered his last enemy and joined his glorious file leader, Washington, in glory."

The old Revolutionary heroes of Rochester sleep their last sleep, and nearly all those who listened to their deeds of valor have followed them.

Nathan Willis was born in West Bridgewater in 1763. He moved to Rochester shortly after 1789, and represented that town in the General Court in 1799 and 1800.

He was also representative of Rochester for the political year 1804-5. He was a senator of Plymouth County for the political year 1805-6, and for the seven ensuing political years. In 1814 or 1815 he moved to Pittsfield, Mass. He was a member of the Governor's Council for the political years 1824-25 and in 1825-26, and was candidate for Lieutenant-Governor in 1832 and for several years after. He was many years chairman of the selectmen of Pittsfield, and was one of the board of county commissioners for Berkshire County several times. He represented Pittsfield in the General Court in the years 1831 and 1832.

The first representative of Rochester in the General Court (1692) is said to have been Samuel Prince, formerly of Sandwich, and father of the famous analyst of New England, grandson of Governor Thomas Hinckley, of the Cape.

A Scrap of History.—"At a Great and General Court for her Majesty's Province of Massachusetts

Bay in New England, began and held at Boston, upon Wednesday, the 28th day of May, 1707, and continued by prorogations until Wednesday, the 29th day of October following, by their session:

"*In Council*—The following orders were passed in the House of Representatives upon the petition of the town of Rochester praying to be annexed to the County of Plymouth. Read and concurred in.

"*Ordered*—That the prayer of the petition be granted: rates already assessed on the County of Barnstable to be paid there: and that for the future that they be annexed to the County of Plymouth, any usage or custom to the contrary notwithstanding.

"ISAAC ADDINGTON, *Secretary*.

"Transcribed Dec. 31, 1824, per Abram Holmes, T. Clerk."

It will be seen from the above that the original town of Rochester, including the present towns of Rochester, Mattapoisett, Marion, and Wareham, was for nearly thirty years a part of Barnstable County prior to its annexation to Plymouth County.

CHAPTER II.

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY, ETC.

First Congregational Church—Methodist Episcopal Church—Congregational Church, North Rochester—The Drowning Accident of 1883—List of Representatives—Military Record.

First Congregational Church, Rochester.¹—In the year 1683, three years before the incorporation of the town of Rochester, came here Rev. Samuel Shiverick to preach to its people. He was a Huguenot, and, escaping from Catholic persecution in France, he came to this spot, where he preached from 1683 to 1687, removing then to Falmouth. In 1687, Rev. Samuel Arnold began his labors as the second minister of Rochester, and preached sixteen years before he could form a church, but in 1703 the following entry appears in the old church records:

"It hath pleased our gracious God to shine in this dark corner of this wilderness, and visit this dark spot of ground with the day-spring from on high, through his tender mercy, and to settle a church according to the order of the gospel, October 13th, Anno Domini 1703."

At the close of Mr. Arnold's pastorate, which probably was the day of his death, Feb. 9, 1709, the church had thirty-five members.

The next minister, Rev. Timothy Ruggles, was

ordained Nov. 22, 1710, and during his ministry of nearly sixty years three hundred and five members were gathered into the church of Christ. On a slate-stone slab standing in the old cemetery at Rochester Centre is the following inscription:

"In memory of ye Rev^d Timothy Ruggles, pastor of ye First Church of Christ, in Rochester, who was an able Divine, and a Faithful minister. Having a peculiar talent at composing Differences, and healing Divisions in Churches he was much employed in Ecclesiastical Councils, and having spent his Days and strength in the work of his Lord and master, Finished his course with Joy, and departed this Life October ye 20th, 1768, in ye 84th year of his age, and the 58th of his ministry. They that be wise shall shine as the Brightness of ye Firmament, and they that turn many to Righteousness as ye stars for ever and ever."

During Mr. Ruggles' pastorate, the Second Church, of Rochester, now Mattapoisett, and the Third, now North Rochester, originated from this, the former in 1736, the latter in 1758.

Rev. Jonathan Moore, the fourth pastor, was ordained over the "First Church" of Rochester, Sept. 7, 1768, and in the nearly thirty years of his ministry ninety-five members were added to the roll of the church.

Mr. Moore was somewhat noted for his eccentricity, and this might have been the cause of many of the difficulties which clouded the latter years of his pastorate.

The fifth pastor, Rev. Oliver Cobb, D.D., was ordained Feb. 5, 1799, and his pastorate over the church continued until May, 1827, when, by the advice of an ecclesiastical council, a division was made, and that part which was connected with the Fourth Precinct of Rochester, and now known as the Congregational Church of Marion, took the name of "South Church" of Rochester, and retained Dr. Cobb as its pastor.

The number of admissions to the church during the ministry of Rev. Dr. Cobb, previous to 1827, a period of a little more than twenty-eight years, was one hundred and eighty-six. At the time of the division there was a total membership of one hundred and forty, fifty-seven of this number being united as the "South Church," and the remaining eighty-three members constituting the "First or Centre Church," connected with the First Parish of Rochester.

Rev. Jonathan Bigelow, the sixth pastor, and the first after the division, was installed over this church May 10, 1827, and was dismissed by council Aug. 29, 1849. During his ministry of more than twenty-two years one hundred and fifteen persons were received into the church, and at its close the number of members was eighty-five.

¹ By J. S. Ryder.

The installation of Rev. Eli W. Harrington, the seventh minister, occurred on the 19th day of June, 1850, and during his pastorate of eight years thirty-seven names were added to the church-roll. At the close of Mr. Harrington's ministry the church numbered one hundred members, being the highest number attained since the division of 1827.

From Jan. 29, 1860, to July 7, 1861, Rev. Sumner Clark was the acting pastor. During this time no admissions were made.

Rev. Edwin Leonard, the eighth settled minister, was installed Nov. 24, 1861, and by council dismissed Jan. 1, 1868. The number of persons uniting with the church during the time of his ministry was twenty-six, and at the close of it the membership was ninety-five.

During the ministry of Rev. J. Wilson Ward, acting pastor, from Oct. 4, 1868, to November, 1870, nine members were received into the church.

The ninth settled pastor, Rev. Nelson Clark, was installed over this church and society Nov. 1, 1871, and dismissed Sept. 2, 1873. During this period nine admissions were made, and at its close the membership was ninety-one.

From 1873 to 1878 the pulpit of the church was supplied with preachers too numerous to be here mentioned by name. On May 5, 1878, the church and society invited Rev. William R. Joyslin to become the acting pastor, and which position he now continues to occupy, April, 1884. The whole number of admissions to the church since 1873 up to this time is twenty.

The first structure used for a place of worship stood on Little Neck, now in the town of Marion, near a large rock called "Minister's Rock," around which it is said the Indians used to engage in their noisy demon-worship. The next meeting-house was built in 1730 at Rochester Centre, close to and nearly opposite the westerly entrance of the cemetery. The third meeting-house was built in 1769 a few rods northwesterly of the last named. The church edifice now in use was built in 1837. Through the munificence of a noble-hearted member of the church it was, in 1878, thoroughly renovated and furnished at a heavy expense, making it in all respects a very comfortable and attractive place of worship.

Congregational Church, North Rochester.¹—Contiguous portions of Rochester, Middleboro', and Freetown formed the parish, which in Middleboro' included that portion south of a line from Pocksha Pond due east to the town of Carver.

The church was organized in 1753. Rev. Thomas West was its pastor, and continued in that relation till his death. The church stood near the north-west angle of Rochester, on the lot south of the old burying-ground. In that ancient ground now covered with a stately growth of oak, on one of the moss-covered stones is the following inscription:

"Memento Mortui."—This stone is erected to the memory of the REV'D THOMAS WEST who died July 11, 1790, in the 82^d year of his age and in the 42^d of his Ministry.

"Weep ye, my friends, for West is gone;
His glass of time doth cease to run;
His active tongue and virtuous heart
Have ceased to act,—they've done their part.
Although he's gone, he yet does live.
He's now disrobed of earthly clay,
And shines in one eternal day."

Nearly the whole of his pastoral labors were with the people of this parish. He was very eccentric, yet earnest in his efforts. Prophecies were his special delight. A son of his, Rev. Samuel West, was at one time pastor of Hollis Street Church, Boston.

The next pastor was Rev. Calvin Chaddock, ordained Oct. 10, 1793. He was finely educated and of great independence of mind. Soon after his settlement he conceived the idea of starting an academy and building up the place. Land was purchased, buildings erected, and the academy opened under favorable auspices. The school soon attained such a popularity that students were attracted to it from distant States. This enterprise involved Mr. Chaddock in debt, trouble arose in the church, and at the close of his pastorate, in 1806, the school was discontinued. It was during this year his fellow-townsmen honored him by sending him as a representative to the General Court. When playing ball with the boys he would tell them to give a good one, and he would send it to the third heavens.

From this church he went to Hanover, and preached there twelve years.

The early records having been destroyed by fire, the date of the erection of the second house of worship cannot be given. A portion of the parish wished it placed on the corner near to Stillwater Furnace, on land now owned by Luke Perkins. The timber was drawn there and preparations made to build. This movement was not at all pleasing to the Mortons, Haskells, and other families of that portion of the parish, so the timber was quietly conveyed to the lot on which the present building stands. This act caused a few to withdraw and join the Baptist Church at Rock, Middleboro'.

After Mr. Chaddock's departure the society began to decline, and finally regular services were abandoned.

¹ By A. W. Bisbee, Esq.

The building had never been finished. In course of time the windows were broken. Owls and bats held possession by night, and when an occasional service was held, to the delight of the little ones, squirrels from the neighboring wood would leap on the beams overhead. Through public feeling and sympathy the house was rendered habitable, and Rev. Ichabod Plaisted, from Maine, "a blind preacher," commenced his labors April 1, 1827. He continued four years.

Samuel Utley was the pastor for two years, from 1833 to 1835.

Rev. Isaac Briggs was called in 1836 to be the pastor. The society now began to be in a flourishing condition. The commodious parsonage, owned by the society, was built the following year. A colored man, Ezekiel Turner, headed this enterprise. Through the efforts of Rev. Mr. Briggs money was raised by subscription and the present church edifice erected in 1841. Mr. Briggs closed his ministerial labors Nov. 7, 1858, having preached to this people twenty-two years. He was justly esteemed a good man, thoroughly Calvinistic in his views, firm in the faith of his fathers, generous and kind. He was born in Halifax, Mass., May 7, 1775; was three times married; died in East Morrisania, Westchester Co., N. Y., Feb. 22, 1862, in the eighty-seventh year of his age.

By legislative act, June 18, 1825, Nathaniel Morton, Job Morton, Caleb Briggs, Jacob Bennett, John Perkins, and their successors were chosen trustees of the Third Congregational Precinct in Rochester, Middleboro', and Freetown.

Samuel Sprague, a resident of Fairhaven, and a member of the society, at his death, about the year 1825, bequeathed to the society fifteen hundred dollars, and directed the interest to be used annually for the support of the ministry. Ezekiel Turner and others, by bequests and gifts, have nearly doubled the original sum, all of which is known as the "Sprague legacy."

Since Rev. Isaac Briggs the pastors have been as follows: Otis Rockwood, Dec. 12, 1860, to Dec. 12, 1861; James R. Cushing, December, 1861, to 1868, seven years; William W. Baldwin, Jan. 18, 1870, to Aug. 27, 1871; Lewis P. Atwood, 1875 to 1877; William Leonard, Sept. 1, 1877, to Sept. 1, 1881; Richard T. Wilton, Nov. 1, 1881, to Nov. 1, 1883; Henry J. Stone, Feb. 1, 1884.

Drowning Accident.—One of the saddest accidents which ever occurred in this section of the commonwealth was the drowning of five young persons in Snow's Pond, April 21, 1883.

Fannie R., aged twelve years, Isabelle R., aged ten years, and Charles H. F. Church, aged eight years,

Ella Rounseville, aged nineteen years, Albert Rounseville, aged eleven years, and Minnie Phipps, aged twenty-three years, started on a May-flower excursion. About 10.30 A.M. they arrived at the borders of Snow's Pond, a body of water covering nearly one hundred acres, and situated two miles northwest of Rochester Centre. Not being successful in their search for May-flowers, they determined to visit an island in the stream. For this purpose they embarked in a boat called the "Rebecca," an unsafe craft, nine feet long, two feet eight inches wide, and ten inches deep, and commenced paddling for the island, a distance of nearly one hundred and twenty-five feet. Ella and Fannie were in the bow, Albert and Charlie amidships, paddling, and Minnie and Isabelle were in the stern. A breeze was blowing quite strong from the northwest, causing the overloaded boat, when about half-way across, to roll and ship water. The occupants becoming frightened moved to one side, and instantly the boat capsized, plunging all of them in the water.

Miss Rounseville, daughter of Alden Rounseville, was a young lady whose many pleasing traits endeared her to all her acquaintances. She was nearly at the close of a second year at the State Normal School at Bridgewater, and had been at home on a week's vacation, intending to return on Monday. Miss Phipps, daughter of John W. and Nancy Phipps, lived at the home of her uncle, Garrison Blackmer. Her father lost his life while serving his country during the Rebellion. She was a member of the class of 1878 of the New Bedford High School, and was held in high esteem by those who knew her. Fanny R., Isabelle R., and C. H. F. were the only children of Charles H. F. and Cornelia R. Church. The funeral services were held on Monday, April 23d, at the Congregational Church, Rochester Centre, conducted by the pastor, Rev. Mr. Joyslin, assisted by Rev. H. C. Vose, of Marion, Rev. Mr. Bell and Rev. E. M. Wilson, of Long Plain.

The remains were placed at the foot of the altar, bearing the floral tributes of loving hands. After the services nearly fifteen hundred persons viewed the remains and witnessed the sad and unusual spectacle of four hearses moving slowly through the town and bearing to their last resting-place the remains of the deceased.

Military.¹—The following is a list of those from this town who held offices in the local militia:

Colonels.—Charles Sturtevant, from Jan. 4, 1797, to 1800; Noah Dexter, from 1812 to Aug. 5, 1812;

¹ Contributed by Gen. E. W. Peirce.

David Hathaway, from 1826 to 1829; John H. Clark, from Dec. 8, 1829; Abial P. Robinson, from May 7, 1834, to 1837.

Lieutenant-Colonels.—Ebenezer White, from 1775 to 1781; Charles Sturtevant, from May 1, 1794, to Jan. 4, 1797; Noah Dexter, from June, 1809, to 1812; Ebenezer Barrows, from 1826 to 1827; John H. Clark, from 1827 to Dec. 8, 1829; Gilbert Hathaway, from 1839 to April 24, 1840.

Majors.—Edward Winslow, from an early and unknown date; Elisha Ruggles, from 1787 to 17—; Charles Sturtevant, from 179— to May 1, 1794; Roland Luce, from July 22, 1800, to 1806; Noah Dexter, from 1807 to June, 1809; Nathaniel Haskell, from 1814 to 1821; David Hathaway, from Oct. 10, 1823, to 1826; John H. Clark, from 1826 to 1827; Abial P. Robinson, from 1832 to May 7, 1834; Charles H. Clark, from May 7, 1834, to 1836; Gilbert Hathaway, from 1837 to 1839; Roger L. Barstow, from 1853 to 1858.

Part of a company of cavalry for several years existed in town, and of which Nathaniel Haskell, John Bennett, Ira Clark, and James H. Clark were successively commanders, Capt. Haskell being promoted to major of the cavalry battalion.

A company of light infantry was raised in 1849, and James H. Look commissioned captain. He was succeeded by Roger L. Barstow in 1851. This company belonged to the Third Regiment of light infantry, then commanded by Col. Eliab Ward, of Middleboro', and in the Second Brigade, Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, then under Brig.-Gen. Henry Durham, of Abington.

While Marion and Mattapoisett remained as parts of Rochester the town could properly lay claim to considerable commercial enterprise, two hundred and fifteen workmen being at one time engaged in ship-building.

Whaling was also carried on and the making of salt. At one time about sixty sail of merchant and coasting vessels were owned here.

What by many was believed to have been the most valuable private library in the State was owned by Rev. Thomas Robbuis, formerly a settled clergyman in that part of Rochester now Mattapoisett. This library consisted of about three thousand volumes and four thousand pamphlets. He also had an extensive collection of coins, manuscripts, etc.

Rochester company of "minute-men" that responded to the first call, April 19, 1775:

Commissioned Officers.

Edward Hammond, captain; Josiah Burgess, lieutenant; Timothy Ruggles, ensign.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

William Nye, Jonathan King, Stafford Hammond, Sylvester Bates, sergeants; Church Mendall, Elisha Briggs, David Snow, William Crapo, corporals.

Privates.

Ichabod Nye.	Nathan Perry.
William Randall.	Isaac Washburn.
Nathan Savery.	Japhet Washburn.
—— Bussett.	Caleb Combs.
Richard Warren.	Joseph Hammond.
Nathaniel Ryder.	Benjamin Haskins.
George Hammond.	John Briggs.
Joseph Clark.	Elijah Bates.
Shubael Hammond.	David Bates.
Rufus Bussett.	Daniel Mendall.
Jonathan Clark.	Samuel Snow.
Lemuel Caswell.	Nathan Sears.
Nathan Nye.	Nathaniel King.
Seth Mendall.	Weston Clark.
Moses Bates.	Robert Rider.
Consider King.	Silas Bassett.
Hathaway Randall.	Ebenezer Foster.
Seth Hathaway.	George Clark.
Elijah Caswell, Jr.	William Hopper.

Rochester second foot company of militia that responded to the "Lexington alarm," April 19, 1775:

Nathaniel Hammond, capt.	Benjamin Dexter.
Nathaniel Briggs, lieut.	Daniel Hammond.
John Briggs, sergt.	—— Briggs.
Lemuel Le Baron, sergt.	Samuel Sampson.
Increase Clapp, corp.	Ichabod Clapp.
Samuel Jenness, corp.	Joshua Allen.
John ——.	John Allen, Jr.
Charles Sturtevant.	John Clark.
—— Sturtevant.	Hosea Bolles.
—— Hammond.	John Keen.
Joel Ellis.	Joseph Wing.
Nathaniel Sears.	Ebenezer Hammond.
Joseph Haskell (2d).	Elisha Briggs.

(See roll at State-House.)

The Fourth Regiment in Second Brigade, Fifth Division, that from about the commencement of the war of the Revolution embraced all the militia companies of Middleboro', Rochester, and Wareham, were divided in the days of gerrymandering (see order of Governor and Council, at the State-House, Boston, Jan. 15, 1812), and the companies of Rochester and Wareham set off, and, with those of Carver, made a new and distinct regiment, of which Maj. Noah Dexter, of Rochester, was elected and commissioned lieutenant-colonel commandant; Benjamin Ellis, of Carver, major, and Asa Barrows, appointed adjutant. This was disbanded by order of the Governor and Council, Aug. 5, 1812, and the companies of Rochester and Wareham set back to the Fourth Regiment, then commanded by Lieut.-Col. Abial Washburn, of Middleboro'; Levi Peirce, of Middleboro', being senior or first major, and Samuel White junior major.

The Fourth Regiment was reorganized in 1826,

and the field-officers in this new regiment were filled by electing and commissioning three Rochester gentlemen, namely, David Hathaway, colonel; Ebenezer Barrows, lieutenant-colonel; and John H. Clark, major. Dr. Thomas E. Gage, of Rochester, was appointed adjutant.

Col. David Hathaway was born in Freetown, Sept. 24, 1788. He was a son of Gilbert Hathaway, of Freetown, and wife (Mary Evans). Gilbert and Mary were married Nov. 24, 1779. She was born Feb. 12, 1751. She was a daughter of David Evans, Jr., and wife (Anna Weaver), of Swansey, who were married Nov. 29, 1745. Anna was a daughter of Benjamin Weaver, of Swansey, and wife (Ruth Sheffield). Benjamin and Ruth were married April 11, 1723.

Ebenezer Barrows was promoted to lieutenant-colonel from the office of captain of the light infantry company then existing in that part of Rochester now Mattapoissett. He resigned, and was succeeded as lieutenant-colonel by Maj. John H. Clark, who finally succeeded Col. Hathaway in the command of the regiment, Dec. 8, 1829.

The first election for the choice of field-officers for this regiment was held in 1826. Maj. John H. Clark was promoted to lieutenant-colonel in place of Ebenezer Barrows. Sept. 11, 1827, was the time set for the election, to be held at the house of Elisha Ruggles, innholder, but this was countermanded in brigade orders of Sept. 7, 1827, and Maj. Clark was not promoted until some time after.

Lucius Downs succeeded John H. Clark as major, and was in turn succeeded by Stillman Shaw. This Fifth Regiment existed but a few years, when it was disbanded, and the companies of Rochester and Wareham again became a part of the Fourth Regiment, and thus continued until the abolition of the old militia system by an act of the Massachusetts Legislature, April 24, 1840.

The following is a list of justices of the peace and coroners, and date of appointments:

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.

Ebenezer White, Oct. 31, 1775.
David Wing, Aug. 28, 1775.
David Nye, May 17, 1787.
Elnathan Haskell, May 28, 1787.
Abraham Holmes, March 2, 1789.
Nathan Willis, March 4, 1800.
Nathaniel Hammond (3d), Feb. 19, 1805.
Nathaniel Ruggles, Jan. 26, 1810.
Elisha Ruggles, May 5, 1810.
Gideon Barstow, Jr., Feb. 22, 1811.
Caleb Briggs, Feb. 22, 1811.
Elijah Willis, Feb. 22, 1811.
Peleg Whitridge, May 8, 1812.

Charles J. Holmes, Feb. 15, 1814.
Micah H. Ruggles, Jan. 31, 1815.
Thomas Bassett, Jan. 30, 1816.
Charles Sturtevant, Jan. 30, 1816.
Joseph Meigs, Feb. 3, 1816.
George Wing, Feb. 5, 1822.
James Ruggles, April 16, 1822.
Jesse Martin, May 26, 1823.
Joseph Look, May 26, 1823.
Philip Crandon, Feb. 17, 1824.
Lothrop Perkins, Feb. 17, 1824.
Butler Wing, Jan. 7, 1825.
William Le Baron, July 1, 1825.
George King, Jan. 24, 1829.
Theophilus Pitcher, Jr., Feb. 1, 1831.
David Hathaway, Jan. 12, 1836.
Walton N. Ellis, Jan. 12, 1836.
Joseph Haskell, Feb. 7, 1837.
Joseph W. Church, April 11, 1839.
Theophilus King, July 25, 1839.
Noah C. Perkins, Feb. 17, 1841.
Amitta B. Hammond, March 6, 1841.
Rogers L. Barstow, Jan. 14, 1843.
Benjamin F. Barstow, Feb. 12, 1851.
James H. Look.
George Peirce.
Thomas Ellis.

CORONERS.

Nathaniel Haskell, March 1, 1794.
Peleg Whitridge, Jan. 26, 1802.
Nathaniel Haskell, Jr., June 17, 1815.

REPRESENTATIVES TO THE GENERAL COURT.¹

John Hammond, 1718.
Samuel Prince, 1721.
Thomas Dexter, 1722, '34, '37, '38.
Joseph Benson, 1723, '24, 26.
Thomas Turner, 1725, '29.
Joseph Benson, 1727.
Benjamin Hammond, 1728, '33, '35.
Samuel Sprague, 1730.
John Freeman, 1731, '32, '39, '40, '41, '43.
Timothy Ruggles, Jr., 1736.
Noah Sprague, 1742, '50, '56, '57.
Elisha Barrows, 1744, '45, '52, '54, '55, '64, '65, '66, '67.
Samuel Wing, 1746, '48, '51, '58.
Nathaniel Ruggles, 1759, '60, '61, '62, '63.
Samuel Sprague, 1768, '69, '70, '71, '72.
Lieut.-Col. Ebenezer White,² 1773, '74, '75, '76, '77, '78, '79, '80, '81, '82, '83, '84, '85, '86.
Nathaniel Hammond, 1787.
Abraham Holmes, 1787, '88, '89, '90, '97.
Ebenezer White, 1791, '92.
Nathaniel Sprague, 1793, '94, '95.
Nathan Willis, 1799, 1804.
Elisha Ruggles, 1800, '01, '02, '03.
Gideon Barstow, Jr., 1805, '06, '08, '09, '10, '11.
Rev. Calvin Chaddock, 1806.
Caleb Briggs, 1810.
Jesse Haskell, 1810, '16.
Thomas Bassett, 1811.
Elijah Willis, 1811.

¹ Compiled by A. W. Bisbee, Esq.

² Unanimously chosen the fourteen elections. He was lieutenant-colonel Fourth Regiment, Plymouth County Militia.

Samuel Winslow, 1811.
 Elisha Ruggles, 1814.
 Abraham Holmes, 1814, '15.
 Charles J. Holmes, 1816, '17, '19, '20, '24, '26, '27, '32, '33.
 Joseph Meiggs, 1816, '21, '22, '29, '30, '31.
 Philip Crandon, 1823, '33.
 Gideon Barstow, 1825.
 Wilson Barstow, 1829, '30.
 George King, 1829, '30.
 Eben Holmes, 1829, '30, '32.
 Amith B. Hammond, 1832, '33, '35.
 Theophilus King, 1833, '35, '36, '37.
 Malachi Ellis, 1834.
 Benjamin Barstow (2d), 1834.
 Zacheus M. Barstow, 1835, '36, '37, '38.
 Joseph Hammett, 1835.
 William Sears, 1835.
 James H. Clark, 1838, '39.
 Isaac Smith, 1838, '39.
 Samuel Sturtevant, Jr., 1839, '40, '41.
 James Ruggles, 1840, '41.
 Silas B. Allen, 1842, '43.
 Loring Meiggs, 1842, '43.
 George Bonney, 1844, '45.
 Nathan Cannon, 1844, '45.
 Nathan S. Clark, 1846, '47.
 Solomon K. Eaton, 1846, '47.
 John H. Clark, 1849, '50.
 John A. Le Baron, 1851, '52.
 William Sears, 1853.
 Thomas Ellis, 1854.
 G. B. Blackmer, 1856.
 David Lewis, 1859, '62.
 Israel F. Nickerson, 1865.
 Thomas Ellis, 1868.
 George W. Humphreys, 1871.
 John S. Ryder, 1874.
 Judah Hathaway, 1878.
 Isaac F. B. Perry, 1882.

NOTE.—In years not given the town either neglected, voted not to send or has sent (since 1856) with other towns.

Military Record.—List of soldiers furnished by Rochester, Mass., during the war of the Rebellion :¹

Three Years' Service.

George H. Clark.	William T. Bryant.
Enos Bolton.	Thomas A. Cushman.
William T. Comstock.	John W. Phipps.
William H. H. Chase.	George B. Ashley.
John A. Fuller.	Henry C. Kingman.
David Ryder.	Nehemiah D. Davis.
Joseph F. Ryder.	Willard E. Clark.
Charles Ricketson.	Charles M. Maxim.
George H. Randall.	Martin S. Tinkham.

Nine Months' Service.

Thomas B. Bourne.	Isaiah T. Wilbur.
Lucius E. Pierce.	Salim Jefferson.
William T. Ellis.	Stephen C. Sears.
Thomas W. Raymond.	Lawrence R. Rankin.
Moses W. Pierce.	Theodoro W. Cole.
John L. Nye.	Israel S. Bishop.
Henry E. Crapo.	Edmund Williams.
Francis N. Crapo.	Madison N. Ryder.
Hamel J. Tripp.	Theophilus Burgess.
George E. Dunlap.	Micah S. Bishop.

¹ Compiled by A. W. Bisbee, Jr.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

G. B. BLACKMER.

The first Blackmer of whom we have authentic record was William, who came from England as early as 1637, and settled at Lynn, Mass., afterwards removing to Sandwich. It is inferred by Joel Blackmer, of New York, who has made researches into the genealogy of the family, that this William was the ancestor of the Blackmers of Rochester.

Peter Blackmer, born May 25, 1667, resided in Rochester, was a man of much influence and importance in the town, and held many positions of office and trust. He was selectman from 1699 to 1715, inclusive, and town clerk from 1699 to 1716, inclusive. He was also an officer in the military. He died Aug. 1, 1717. Among other children, he had Stephen, born July, 1704. Of his record we know but little further than that he married and had a son, Salisbury, who purchased the farm now owned by his grandson, Garrison B. The original deed, bearing date April 8, 1796, is now in Mr. Blackmer's possession. Salisbury was born April 2, 1750. He married Phebe Read. Their children were James, Thomas, William, Tisdell, John, Salisbury, Phebe, Betsey, and Rufus. He was by occupation a master-mariner, and commanded vessels plying between New England ports and Cape de Verde Islands. On the occasion of one of his voyages to the islands he found the inhabitants on the verge of starvation, in consequence of a great famine which prevailed throughout the islands. Capt. Blackmer at once unloaded his cargo, and repairing to the nearest port where a supply of provisions could be obtained, he loaded his vessel with supplies for the unfortunate people, returned to the islands and relieved their necessities. This generous action was never forgotten by the grateful people, and they always hailed his appearance among them with the most extravagant manifestations of delight. He followed the sea most of his life, and finally died at his home in Rochester of a prevailing fever. Of this fever we quote the following from a historical sketch of the town :

"In 1816 the spotted fever made fearful ravages in the village of Mattapoisett and in the western part of the central village. The population of the entire town being two thousand eight hundred, sixty-one *families* were stricken down with the disease."

John Blackmer was brought up to a seafaring life with his father, and upon the latter's death succeeded to his trade with the Cape de Verde islanders. In September, 1827, he sailed from Boston in the sloop "Elizabeth" for Cape de Verde Islands, and the vessel



G. B. Blockmer

with all on board was lost, never afterwards being heard from. He married Nancy Bullen, of Farmington, Me. They had seven children,—James, born 1815, was lost at sea when about seventeen years old; Fanny W., died in childhood; John, who was brought up on the farm, and after attaining his majority went to sea two or three voyages, and then went to California with the early gold-seekers, where he remained two or three years, when he returned to his native town, purchased a farm, where he resided several years, and was selectman of the town; he now resides in New Bedford; he has two children,—Hannah J. and Herbert A., both married. Mary F., married Henry H. Smith, of Martha's Vineyard, a seafaring man; he died in California, 1851; she is now a widow, and resides with her brother, Garrison B. Elizabeth, married Benjamin S. Clark, of New Bedford, and now resides in Brockton; her husband was a sea-captain many years; they have four children,—Arthur B., Elizabeth J., Fannie B. and Annie B. (twins). Garrison B. (see portrait). Nancy S., married John W. Phipps, of Maine; he was a teacher and painter, and resided in Rochester; they had five children,—S. Franklin B., deceased; Henry G., resides in Brockton; Mary E., deceased (this young lady, together with four other persons, was drowned April 21, 1883, by the upsetting of a pleasure-boat in Snow's Pond, Rochester. There were six in the boat,—Fannie R. Church, aged twelve; Isabella R. Church, aged ten; Charles H. F. Church, aged eight; Ella Rounseville, aged nineteen; Albert Rounseville, aged eleven; and Mary E. Phipps, aged twenty-three. The boat, a very frail affair, upset, and all were drowned except Albert Rounseville); Charles E., deceased; Elmer E., graduated at Bridgewater State Normal School, and is now a teacher. John W. Phipps enlisted in Thirty-eighth Massachusetts Volunteer Infantry, August, 1861, and died of fever in New Orleans, May, 1862. He was sergeant of Company H. He was a man much respected in

Rochester, and was a member of the school committee several years.

Garrison B. Blackmer had, besides the usual attendance at the public schools of the town, the advantages of the private tutorship, at his father's house, of a Miss Hamblin, who taught him during summers until he was large enough to work on the farm, when his services were brought into requisition in that sphere. The father being lost at sea when the oldest child was but twelve years of age, left great responsibility resting upon the widowed mother and orphaned children. When Garrison B. was but twelve years of age his elder brother went to sea, and left him at that early age to conduct a large farm. This he did with very good success. This circumstance, together with subsequent unexpected responsibilities which devolved upon him, contributed to make the avocation of agriculture his pursuit through life, and he has made the old homestead his abiding-place. He assumed the care of his mother, and, later on, his widowed sisters have resided with him at the old homestead.

While Mr. Blackmer had not the advantages of collegiate training, yet he has always been a reading man, and has kept himself posted not only on the current events of the day, but has given his leisure time to the perusal of standard literature, and especially all things pertaining to local historical and statistical matters. He has held many positions of office and trust in his town. He was town treasurer and collector, 1876 to 1879, inclusive; selectman, 1882-84; represented the towns of Rochester, Marion, and Mattapoisett in General Court, 1856; was moderator at most of the town-meetings from 1870 to 1884; and was justice of the peace seven years. He is considered one of the foremost men of the town in all matters pertaining to public interest. In politics he has been Whig and Republican, and is a member of the Christian Church of Acushnet. He is a member of Pythagorean Lodge, F. A. M., at Marion.

HISTORY OF HANSON.

BY E. B. K. GURNEY.

MUCH of the early history of Hanson is embraced in that of Pembroke, of which it was originally a part, and with the latter town formed the western portion of Duxbury till the year 1712, when Pembroke was incorporated.

The territory of Hanson consists largely of what is known as the "Major's Purchase," bought by Josiah Winslow and thirty-four others of the Indian sachem Josias Wampatuck, which was executed July 9, 1662. It was "Bounded by the lands of Plymouth and Duxbury on the one side, and of Bridgewater on the other side, and extending North and South from the lands formerly purchased by Capt. Thomas Southworth unto the Great Ponds at Mattakeeset, provided it include not the thousand acres given to my son and George Wampy about these ponds." It is probable that the thousand acres referred to were never bought of the aborigines, but gradually became occupied by the early settlers as they died or left for other parts of the country. The Bridgewater line mentioned in the deed ran near where the school-house on Beal's Hill now stands in a direct line to the west part of the "Tilden place." In April, 1684, "The Proprietors agreed and chose John Thomson (of Middleboro'), Nathaniel Thomas (of what is now Hanson), and John Soule (of Duxbury) a committee of said proprietors to settle the bounds of the said tract called the Major's Purchase." For this service they had grants of land set off, that of John Thomson being in the eastern part, and one of the bounds, a pitch-pine tree on the "shore of Herring pond" (now called Stetson's Pond), in Pembroke, is still standing. For about seventy-five years before incorporation Hanson was called the West Precinct of Pembroke, and so established at a meeting of the town, May 19, 1746, by the following vote: "The question was put to know whether the town would vote off the westerly part of the town agreeable to their request and set forth in the warrant, and it passed in the negative, and then the question was put in the following words, viz.: If it be your minds that all of that part of the

town to the westward of a straight line run at right angles with a straight line from the meeting-house in Pembroke to the new meeting-house erected in the westerly part of said town, said line to begin eighty rods to the westward of the centre betwixt said meeting-houses, measured by the road, shall be dismissed from this town or Precinct, and be incorporated into a town or Precinct with part of the towns of Hanover, Abington, Bridgewater, and Halifax, excepting those inhabitants which are not willing to be set off, please manifest it, and it passed in the affirmative." In 1759, Elijah Cushing and Edward Thomas were chosen to join with a committee of the First Precinct to settle the line more definitely, and reported: "We, the subscribers, being chosen a Committee to settle the line betwixt the two Precincts, have accordingly met the committee of the First Precinct, and have considered on the affair as well as we could under our present situation, not having the grant of said Precinct, concluded that if Lemuel Crooker choose to belong to the First Precinct, that we should not contend in the law about his rate at present." Parish records show that the unsettled line caused various controversies, and in June, 1811, Oliver Whitten was chosen agent for the West Parish, and David Oldham, Jr., and Isaac Hatch East Parish agents, to adjust the bounds, which resulted as follows:

"We, the subscribers, being appointed agents by the two Parishes in Pembroke to renew and settle the division-line between said Parishes, have proceeded as follows, viz.: Beginning four rods and four feet down stream below Salmond's Forge, so called; thence south one degree east to a stake and stones standing between two small pines in Seth Perry's pasture; thence on the same course to an apple-tree standing six rods and twenty-three links to the eastward of the northeast corner of Jacob Bryant's dwelling-house; then on the same course to a stake and stones standing in Halifax line." This proved satisfactory so far as the records show, but the desire to be an incorporated town kept the subject agitated, and on Mon-

day, Feb. 8, 1819, it was voted "To be separated from the other Parish in this town, and be incorporated into a distinct township; but three dissenting votes." Thomas Hobart, Esq., was chosen agent for conducting the business. The act of the Legislature was passed Feb. 22, 1820, and the West Parish of Pembroke became the town of Hanson, a name selected in honor of Alexander Conte Hanson, the victim of the Baltimore mob in 1812. The facts obtained from the *Boston Athenæum*, *American Traits*, 1812, were collected by Rev. S. L. Rockwood, from which we copy: "Alexander Conte Hanson, the son of John Hanson, was editor of the *Federal Republican*, Baltimore, 1812. He published articles criticising the administration. A mob destroyed his office and press. The paper was again started July 26, 1812, and on the same evening a mob attacked the office, and the next day Hanson and others were placed in jail for security. The mob got possession of the jail and seized nine or ten of the prisoners, and threw them down the stone steps for dead, where they lay about three hours, exposed to the basest insults. Hanson, among others, was resuscitated, carried out of the city, and hid in a hay-cart. In a short time popular feeling changed: Hanson was elected representative to Congress. In 1816 he was elected senator, and died in office, July 25, 1819." It appears evident that it was largely due to the influence of Maj. Thomas Hobart, representative to the General Court in 1820, that this name was given to the new town. An attempt was made afterwards to change the name, but the town voted "to pass over the clause in the warrant." In the early settlement the name of Tunk (or sometimes spelled Tunck) was given to the West Parish. From what it came cannot with certainty be determined. By some it is said to have come from a local tribe of Indians in the southern part, but, as no mention of such tribe is made in history, this is probably without foundation. Another source is that an Indian or negro of some notoriety gave the locality its name.

The area of the town comprises about nine thousand seven hundred and thirty acres, and its present bounds are South Abington, Rockland, and Hanover on the north, Pembroke on the east, on the south Halifax, and on the west East Bridgewater and South Abington. The surface is generally level, though there are several hills of considerable elevation, Bonney Hill, in the central part, being one of the highest in Plymouth County. The present number of inhabitants, according to the census of 1880, is thirteen hundred and nine.

There are several small rivers and streams running

through the town, though none large enough to give any great facilities for manufacturing purposes. Indian Head River, the earliest mentioned stream, is the outlet of Indian Head Pond, and after a circuitous run it empties into North River. It is noticed by this name in the earliest records concerning the territory now Hanson. The northern boundary of the "Major's Purchase," when it was re-established in 1699, "was Marshfield Upper lands to Indian Head River Pond, thence to Indian Head River, and by that river till it comes to a little brook, which comes out of the swamp and empties into Indian Head River."

It is also mentioned as the western boundary of Scituate. Deane's History has the following: "March 7, 1642, we find this court order: 'The bounds of Scituate township, on the westerly side of said town shall be up the Indian Head River to the pond which is the head of said river, and from thence to Accord pond.'" By this we learn that the northern part of Hanson was originally a part of Scituate. It was on this stream, near where it crosses the road, soon after leaving the pond, that John Thomson had "four acres of meadow" set off to him for services as surveyor. This shows the value of land that produced hay, as he resided in Middleboro', and it must have cost considerable labor to transport his hay so long a distance. Drinkwater River has its source in Rockland, forms part of the northern boundary of Hanson, and empties into Indian Head River. According to Barry, tradition gives as the derivation of the name Drinkwater, "That an old saw-mill formerly stood near Ellis' bridge, which was burned by the Indians in 1676, and the erection of a new mill on the spot, at whose raising cold water, instead of spirituous liquors was furnished as a beverage, gave rise to the name Drinkwater." Poor Meadow River is formed by waters running through the Abingtons from the swamps in Weymouth, and runs south through the westerly part of the town into East Bridgewater, and empties into Robbins Pond, and thence into Taunton River. White Oak Brook takes the waters of the swamps in the southeastern part, and empties into Monponsett Pond. Cedar Swamp Brook, near South Hanson Station, takes its name from its source, and flows north through meadows into Poor Meadow River.

Rocky Run River rises in the swamp in the northeastern part, and runs north into Indian Head River, and is part of the boundary between Hanson and Pembroke. The ponds are Indian Head, Maquan, and a small part of Oldham, all in the eastern part of the town, also a small portion of Monponsett

in the southern part. Indian Head and Maquan Ponds are connected by a small brook, but are unlike in the quality of water, the first named having a muddy bottom, with some tinge of color to the water, caused by the presence of iron ore, while Maquan has a sandy gravel for its bed, with clear, sparkling water. There are also several mill-ponds formed by constructing dams.

In many localities Indian relics have been found. In some instances their settlements and camping-grounds have been determined by the remains of utensils. On the land where William Tubbs had his grant in 1684, has been found near a spring of water a portion of a pot or kettle which was doubtless broken while after water, and left to be cherished by the white man as a relic. Numerous arrow-points, broken hatchets, and various remnants of articles have been found, which show the ingenuity of the Indian to have been equal to his necessity. Many pleasant legends concerning them have been handed down which are fanciful in their conception. *

Roads.—The oldest roads are known to have been the paths of the Indians. The road leading from Duxbury to Bridgewater was anciently called "The Bridgewater path." The location has been considerably changed in many places. It formerly turned to the west, a short distance north of the Methodist Church in Bryantville, and followed near Indian Head Pond till it came out to where the road now is, a little west of the Baptist Church, thus demonstrating that it was first used by the Indians on their way from the ponds in Pembroke to those in Hanson. There is an Indian way, so called in old deeds, leading southwest from the "Dea. Bearse place" through the swamp and woods to the ponds in Bridgewater. One of the oldest records of establishing any roads in Hanson is in 1712, when it was ordered "that a road be made from Josiah Foster's house to Cotton's mill," it being the road leading from the John Fish place, in Pembroke, to the mill at the foot of Almshouse Hill. The instructions were "to run in the most convenient place," with no specifications for width or grade. The main road running north to Abington is frequently mentioned as the "Country road." There must also have been roads or ways at an early date that are now disused, and some entirely obliterated, as the site of houses can be found that are far from any line of travel.

Early Settlers.—It is not known who first settled in what is now Hanson, nor the time, but as early as 1679 James Bishop owned land on Indian Head River, and was living in 1710. The name was originally spelled Bushop.

In 1684, William Tubbs was granted land "upon condition that he bear his part of the church and town charges." His land was adjoining that of Abraham Peirce and Nathaniel Thomas. The land of Nathaniel Thomas was in the northwestern part, and was granted him for services in dividing the "Major's Purchase" into lots. It is worthy of note that his homestead has never changed hands by deed, but passed from father to son by inheritance. The Congregational Church lot is from this land.

In 1712, Josiah Bourne, great-grandson of Thomas Bourne, one of the first settlers in Marshfield, bought a large tract in the extreme southern part, next to the "Great Cedar Swamp," "with ye house on it," and traces of its location can still be seen. It is said of him that he was small in stature, a man of good practical sense, determination, and perseverance, who made the hills and valleys laugh and shine with their abundance. He had three sons and five daughters, whose descendants are scattered over various parts of the country.

Elijah Cushing, born 1697, bought land farther north, and about 1730 built the house now standing, which bears his name, and which has been owned and occupied by his descendants to the present time. It is a large, commodious two-story house, such as were built at that period, and with care might survive many of later date. Mr. Cushing was one of the principal men of the parish and took a prominent part in all its proceedings. He died in 1762, and lies buried in the old town burying-place, where his tombstones attract attention by their immense size.

The Bisbees and Peirces were early located on the Bridgewater road, in the vicinity of South Hanson Station, on the Old Colony Railroad.

Later we find the names of Smith, Torrey, Howland, Robinson, Munroe, Bonney, Beal, Stetson, Soper, Hobart, Phillips, Soule, Hayford, Cole, Gould, Allen, Perry, Hamlin, Barker, Dammon, and others. Eleazer Hamlin, who was prominent in parish matters, was the grandfather of Hon. Hannibal Hamlin, of Maine. Many of these names have entirely disappeared from the town. These were men of intelligence and respectability, whose lives were given to activity and usefulness.

Ecclesiastical History.—When the early church history of any town is written, it necessarily gives much of the civil, as church and parish were so closely allied that to know the one involves the other, and the character of the people is found in all their records.

Mr. Baylies, the historian of Plymouth Colony, has said, "The clergy were the principal instruments in keeping alive the spirit and enterprise of the English

race in the wilds of America, and to them in a great degree the people owe their prosperity."

Anticipating the duty of supporting the church and its institutions, the West Parish erected a meeting-house early in 1746, new style, mention being made of it in the precinct division. The means of raising money being limited, the finishing and furnishing progressed slowly. At a meeting March, 1747, it was voted "To sell vacant room below in the West meeting-house in said town, suitable for pews, to the highest bidder; and whoever purchases a vacancy for a pew, shall be obliged to get it built in the same manner and form as the pews are built in the old meeting-house in Pembroke, and to be completely built and finished by the last day of September, 1748, and if any man fails of getting his pew built by that time, his pew shall be forfeited to said precinct." At intervals, for several years, similar votes were passed, showing the work was a long one.

For two years no one was settled as minister, but candidates preached on probation, a Mr. Frost being the first recorded. Then followed John Brown, Nathaniel Gardner, Cotton Brown, Jonathan Winchester, and probably others, each preaching from one to two or three months. It was early decided not to hear any as candidate who had been ordained elsewhere, thus securing a young man whose pastorate should have a lengthy prospect if no other, but, to their credit, they desired a man of education.

On the 29th day of February, 1747, old style, it was voted "to settle Mr. Gad Hitchcock in the work of the ministry if he can be had," and a committee chosen to confer with him, who should acquaint him with the salary they would pay and terms of settlement.

His answer, dated March 28, 1748 (the next month), gives evidence of his wisdom and consideration in stating his needs financially and socially. The following is a copy:

"To the Inhabitants of a new Precinct lately formed by the sanction of the General Court out of the following towns, viz.: Pembroke, Hanover, Bridgewater, Halifax, and Abington, now in meeting assembled:

"GENTLEMEN,—I have for some time had under consideration the late invitation you gave me to settle in the work of the ministry among you, and it being an affair of importance, I have therefore asked that wisdom from above which is profitable to direct in all such cases, and have also desired my friends at College and other gentlemen to assist me by their advice in my determinations with respect to it, and upon the advice which I have received, as well as by seriously weighing the matter in my own mind, I have at length come to the following conclusion, viz.: that the offers which you made me of one hundred pounds new tenor, to enable me to settle among you, is not sufficient to do it, nor the annual salary of the same sum and tenor to give me a convenient support. I am therefore obliged to tell

you that though I thank you for your respect, yet I don't think it proper to accept of your call; but, however, considering the unanimity of your call, and relying upon the continuance of your affections towards me, I am free and willing to settle in said office among you upon the following conditions, viz.: First, that you grant me six hundred pounds old tenor in bills of this province, to enable me to procure a settlement among you; secondly, that you grant me four hundred pounds old tenor in bills of the province aforesaid as a salary for the current year, and afterwards add ten pounds old tenor per annum till it shall have risen to four hundred and fifty pounds of the province and tenor aforesaid, which shall then be my following annual salary; and, thirdly, that you pretty unanimously vote the fulfillment of the conditions above.

"These things, gentlemen, are what I think reasonable to be granted to me if I settle in the work of the gospel ministry among you, in order to my proceeding with becoming cheerfulness and alacrity in that arduous work, and therefore I thought proper to lay these before you. I have now nothing further to add, only I would just recommend unto you unity, peace, and charity in the weighty affair of the present meeting and in all the future transactions of life, and subscribe myself a real friend to your best interests and most obedient humble servant,

"GAD HITCHCOCK."

This answer proved satisfactory, and the ordination was arranged and ordered for "the first Wednesday in October, 1748, and Elijah Cushing, Esq., to have one hundred pounds, old tenor, for providing the entertainment."

Rev. Gad Hitchcock, son of Ebenezer Hitchcock and Mary Sheldon, was born in Springfield, Feb. 22, 1719, graduated at Harvard College, 1743, and was honored with the degree of Doctor of Divinity in 1787. He was brother of Col. Daniel Hitchcock, who died in the Revolutionary army in 1777. His father's ancestors were in Springfield and New Haven, Conn., as early as 1644. On his mother's side he descended from Governor George Willis of Connecticut, and the Hon. John Pynchon, "the father of Springfield."

In an article published in 1865 in *Harper's Magazine*, the writer says, "Dr. Hitchcock was celebrated for his patriotism and his fearlessness in avowing it, and in doing all that he could for the cause of his country. He sometimes acted as chaplain in the army of the Revolution, and never shunned the dangers to which the soldiers were exposed."

He was a member of the convention that framed the Constitution of Massachusetts in 1780. He preached the election sermon before the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company in 1765. He preached the election sermon before Governor Gage in 1774, from the text, Prov. xxix. 2: "When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice; but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn." In it he says, after commenting in severe terms upon the calamities resulting from the "reign of the wicked," "We need

not pass the limits of our own nation for sad instances of this. Whether or how far it has been exemplified in any of the American colonies, whose government in general are nearly copies of the happy British original, by the operation of ministerial unconstitutional measures, or the public conduct of some among ourselves, is not for me to determine. It is, however, certain that the people mourn."

The article referred to above says, "It was prepared with the expectation that the Governor would not be present, and when it was found he would be there to hear it, Dr. Hitchcock was advised by his friends to be cautious in his expressions, but he replied, 'My sermon is written, and it will not be altered.'"

This is said to have created quite a disturbance and filled Governor Gage with rage, but it pleased Samuel Adams and others like him so much that a suit of clothes was presented Mr. Hitchcock as a mark of their appreciation.

Mr. Hitchcock married Dorothy Angier, of Cambridge, a descendant of Edmund Angier, who was in Cambridge in 1636. She inherited the blood of Rev. William Ames, D.D., Rev. Urian Oakes, a president of Harvard College, Dr. William Avery, and the Sparhawks, all old Cambridge families.

An aged lady, now living, remembers Dr. Hitchcock as a venerable-looking old man, who wore a wig white as snow, and to whom every one who met him was attracted. This lady relates from memory an incident which occurred one Sunday when Dr. Hitchcock had exchanged pulpits with Rev. Perez Forbes, and shows the attention that was required to the sermon in those days, though they were long and prosy. The old men, whose seats were directly below the pulpit in front of the body pews, had become sleepy and fallen into slumber, while the younger portion of the congregation were amusing themselves to the disregard of the sermon, when Mr. Forbes suddenly stopped his discourse and said, "Boys, stop that noise, or you will wake up these old men," and proceeded with his sermon. As will be imagined, the effect was twofold.

Dr. Hitchcock proved himself a man of talent, sociable, friendly, hospitable, though somewhat eccentric, and very witty. "Be merry and wise" was his advice to the young on occasions of joy. In belief he was a high Arian and liberal. His funeral services consisted of only a prayer, by his request. His pastorate extended over a period of fifty-five years. He died Aug. 8, 1803, after an indisposition of four years, when the parish honored his memory by the following vote: "That the parish procure a pair of Tombstones for the Rev. Gad Hitchcock."

A few months before the death of Mr. Hitchcock a call was given Rev. George Barstow to settle as colleague pastor, which he at first declined, but on a renewal of their wish he accepted in a letter dated Dec. 20, 1802, in which he bespeaks their encouragement in various ways, and particularly their attendance at the Sabbath services, and was ordained January, 1803. An order was passed to provide entertainment for the Council and Mr. Barstow's near friends, and the expense proved eighty dollars. A committee of six was ordered "to shore up the meeting-house, to keep the body seats and front seats in the gallery clear, and also to keep the green or yard around the meeting-house clear of carts and sellers of liquor on said day."

Mr. Barstow was son of James Barstow and Rhoda House, born 1775, graduated at Brown University, 1801, and studied for the ministry with Rev. Perez Forbes, of Raynham. He married Sarah, daughter of Gideon Barstow, Nov. 26, 1801. After his settlement with the church he built the house at the junction of the roads near the almshouse, where he lived, and died suddenly Feb. 11, 1826.

Some time during Mr. Barstow's pastorate the society made quite extensive repairs to their meeting-house, which cost them about two hundred dollars, and much improved its appearance. Soon after Rev. Dr. Storrs, of Braintree, came to preach on missions, and made a strong appeal for immediately forming a society to raise funds for that object. Some one suggested that it be postponed to some other day, but Dr. Storrs said, "Now or never!" and they set about the work, and to their great satisfaction raised thirty dollars. This was not equal to Dr. Storrs' anticipation, and feeling that their covetousness should be rebuked, he published an article in the *Recorder*, of which he was editor, portraying them in a very ungenerous style,—said their meeting-house (which had so recently been repaired) "wasn't fit to worship God in or for the comfort of man." It was thought best to vindicate themselves from such an array, and accordingly one of the society wrote an article for Dr. Storrs to publish, which he refused to do, and then it was sent to Thomas Whittemore, editor of the *Trumpet*, who gladly blew it with a shrill blast.

During the pastorates of Dr. Hitchcock and Mr. Barstow the society belonged to the Conference of Unitarian Churches, but for several years before Mr. Barstow's death there were some who had embraced orthodox sentiments and freely avowed them, sometimes attending church service out of town. An elderly woman, who was a member of the church, and had expressed great anxiety for its welfare, was

heard to pray as she knelt before the fire alone in her home, "Lord, change Parson Barstow's heart, or take him from the ministry."

A man threatened his minor son that he would take away his new suit of clothes if he persisted in attending meeting there. This shows the division of sentiment and belief which manifested itself in various ways, and by many the death of Mr. Barstow was deemed providential, not from want of personal respect, but the result of change of faith. When the business of procuring a new minister came before them the church decided to have one of orthodox profession, which resulted in a call to Rev. Freeman P. Howland, who was ordained Sept. 25, 1826. Since then the church has been associated with the Orthodox Congregationalists. Mr. Howland retained his office of pastor little more than seven years, when he resigned on account of feeble health. He was a valuable citizen, and was highly esteemed by the church and community for his kind and courteous character.

The next settled minister was Rev. John Shaw, from November, 1834, to March, 1838, followed by Rev. Abel Patten in June, who remained one year. During Mr. Shaw's pastorate a new church was built on the site of the old, though there were persistent efforts to change the location. This was dedicated Dec. 14, 1836.

The successor of Mr. Patten was Rev. Samuel L. Rockwood, who twice held the pastorate, the first time from March 11, 1840, to February, 1858, a period of eighteen years; the second from 1871 to 1877. The interim was filled by Rev. Benjamin Southworth, who died in South Abington (1883), where he had taken up his abode.

Mr. Rockwood was interested in the prosperity of the town, and particularly its early history, collecting much that is worthy of publication. He took an active part in all movements for the promotion of the temperance cause, and served the town a number of years as one of the school committee. Mr. Rockwood removed to Weymouth, where he died.

Rev. Joshua S. Gay was the next pastor, and remained five years from May, 1878, succeeded, in August, 1883, by Rev. George Benedict, the present minister.

Not much is known in regard to the church music of the earliest years, but records show that "March 12, 1749, Daniel Hayford was chosen deacon, and on the following Thursday chose John Bisbe, Jr., for a deacon." "Nov. 4, 1753, chose William Phillips and Gideon Bisbe to set the psalms in the absence of Dea. Bisbe. William Phillips declined, and Daniel Crooker was chosen in his place." In 1760, "Voted

by the congregation to sing Tate and Brady's version, together with Dr. Watts' Hymns, bound with it for the future, in room of the New England version." "Sept. 25, 1769, chose Eleazer Hamlin for chorister, and Zebulon Simmons for the same purpose in his absence."

The earliest mention of instrumental music or anything pertaining is a vote taken March 14, 1812, that Nathaniel Collamore's bill of four dollars and eighteen cents for repairing the bass-viol be allowed. Doubtless it had been purchased some time before by the parish, and was kept in the church, as there was a chest built in the front gallery for the purpose, as some who are still living remember it. On March 22, 1817, "Voted, Capt. N. Collamore for bass-viol strings, \$2.68."

No other instrument is mentioned in the records until the time of dedication of the new church, but it is remembered that about 1820, Dr. Cartier, who was a physician in town, played a violin, and later, Ezra Phillips, Jr., the clarinet. When the new church was built, Deacon George F. Stetson loaned the society a pipe-organ, which he had built, to remain until he should finish one for them, and he was voted "the sum of ten dollars for his trouble in removing and setting up the organ." The one built for the church remained until 1867, when a new one, costing one thousand dollars, was purchased by subscription.

Universalist Society.—The law which imposed taxation upon individuals for church support was considered by a growing number to be unjust, and a feeling of resistance in some way led a few of the parish to propose holding meetings and supporting them by voluntary contributions, and a receipt for such payment answered the demands of the law. Accordingly a society was organized, which held meetings at the houses of some of its members. Prominent among them were Dr. Samuel Barker, Cornelius Cobb, Dr. Calvin Tilden, Charles Josselyn, Jabez Josselyn, Oren Josselyn, Henry Mouroe, Bridgewater; Capt. Abishai Stetson, East Bridgewater; and Timothy Robbins, Hanover.

Preaching was supplied by Benjamin Whittenmore, Joshua Flagg, Rev. Hosea Ballou, and others. In 1829 a church was built at the junction of roads, now Willow and Short Streets, and in the same year Elmer Hewitt was installed as preacher, and remained in the office about ten years. After him came John Allen, for two years, followed by Robert L. Killam, H. W. Morse, and William Whiting. Isaac O. Stetson and Willard Poole, both of Pembroke, were the deacons. As the old members died and numbers de-

creased, the society ceased to hold meetings. For a time the church was used by the Spiritualists for meetings. In 1866 the building was remodeled for hall purposes, and called Unity Hall, and remained as such until March, 1876, when it was burned.

Baptist Church.—The following is taken from a sketch published some time ago, which was condensed from the church records:

"In the summer of 1811, Elder Thomas Conant, then a licensed preacher of the Baptist denomination, began holding meetings in certain dwelling-houses in Pembroke, about half-way between the East and West (Congregational) Parishes of the town. The good seed sown was attended by the blessing of God, and in the following winter the neighborhood enjoyed the weekly preaching of the Word,—at first on week-days, afterward a fourth of the time on the Sabbath. Aaron Perkins, then a recent convert from Mansfield, aided Mr. Conant in his missionary labors during the winter. As a result of their labors an interest was awakened, and on the 17th of May, 1812, eleven persons made public profession of their faith in baptism. These, with nineteen others who brought letters from neighboring Baptist Churches, were, on the 21st of the same month, regularly constituted a church by the name of 'The First Baptist Church in Pembroke,' and was recognized as such by a council of ministers and laymen assembled for that purpose. The right hand of fellowship was given by Joel Briggs, of Randolph. In the afternoon of the same day, Mr. Conant, having been recommended and introduced by the church to the same council as a candidate for the gospel ministry, was ordained. Sermon by Samuel Glover, charge by Joel Briggs, and right hand of fellowship by Lewis Leonard. These exercises occurred at the house of Luther Howland, afterwards a deacon of the church."

In the following September the church united with the Warren Baptist Association, of which it formed a part until the formation of the Old Colony Association, to which it now belongs. In the second year of its existence the church built a small meeting-house in the neighborhood where the interest had commenced, and in this house Mr. Joseph Torrey, the first settled pastor, was ordained, Nov. 9, 1814. This house, afterwards sold, was remodeled into a dwelling, and stands on the original site, nearly opposite the Methodist Church in Bryantville. Nov. 16, 1820, a new and commodious house of worship, the one still occupied by the church, was opened. James Davis, John Butler, Thomas Conant, and Joseph Torrey, the pastor, participated in the dedicatory services.

Mr. Torrey having filled the pastoral office for

about eleven years, with a brief intermission in 1824, resigned the charge, and was dismissed in January, 1826. During the next eight years the church had three successive pastors,—Charles L. Cook, J. B. Gibson (who died while pastor, in December, 1830), and Jeremiah Kelley. After the departure of Mr. Kelley, in August, 1834, the church remained for nearly two years without a pastor, but continued to sustain its weekly meetings of conference and public worship. In April, 1835, Joseph Torrey, having been absent a few years, returned, and again connected himself with the church, but the third day after death closed his earthly labors. In September, 1836, Flavel Shurtleff became pastor, and remained one year. After an interval of about nineteen months, during eight of which John Holbrook was preacher, Mr. Shurtleff was recalled, and continued his labors until April, 1845.

In August, 1844, the church made a clear and decided declaration of anti-slavery sentiments by adopting a series of resolutions, in which they expressed their abhorrence of the system of American slavery, and declared their determination never to admit into their membership or their pulpit any slaveholder or advocate of slavery. Samuel Carr held the ministerial office from June, 1845, to December, 1848; Asa C. Bronson, from July, 1849, to March, 1851 (ordained in December, 1849), and William Leach, from September, 1851, to April, 1855. Under the ministry of Mr. Bronson the meeting-house underwent considerable repairs; a tower was built and a bell hung. Leander P. Gurney was called to the pastorate in June, 1855, ordained in the following December, and closed his labors in September, 1856. Samuel Hill was pastor from October, 1857, to July, 1858. During the summer months of 1861 the pulpit was regularly supplied by Charles K. Colver. In September the church invited Elder Seth Ewer to preach to them, and in October to become their pastor, he remaining till April, 1863. The remainder of the year the supply was by Rev. Mason Ball, when the house undergoing extensive repairs, preaching was suspended until May 23, 1864. The house was then reopened, Rev. Rollin H. Neale, D.D., preaching the sermon on the occasion. On June 1, 1864, Aaron Perkins began preaching, but in little more than a year failing health compelled him to tender his resignation, June 27, 1865. Rev. W. H. Watson followed in December, 1865, remaining until May, 1867.

Rev. H. F. H. Miller assumed the pastoral charge December, 1867, resigning November, 1869, and was succeeded by Rev. J. W. Horton, who closed his

labors March, 1872. In the following June, Rev. Joseph B. Read accepted a call to become pastor, and continued his relations eleven years, the longest pastorate of this society. In May, 1883, Rev. William K. Davey was given a call, and accepted, remaining a few months, when he relinquished his charge for a position in the University for Colored Students, in Nashville, Tenn., his place being supplied on his retirement by Rev. Ephraim Hapgood, April, 1884, who is the present pastor.

The following have served the church as deacons: Micah Foster and Luther Howland, elected June 19, 1812; Paul Clapp, in 1826; Joseph Boylston, in 1831; Levi Thomas, September, 1832; Josiah Barker, in June, 1843; Jonathan R. Gurney, in June, 1854; Charles W. Bourne, March, 1872; and Levi Z. Thomas, in January, 1878. The last two are the only survivors. In the summer of 1875 a large and convenient vestry was erected, adjoining the rear of the church, which serves for society and conference purposes. During the earlier years of the church the music was singing without instruments, but soon after the new church was built the bass-viol was introduced and played by E. B. K. Gurney, and followed after a time by other instruments.

Schools.—The earliest record relating to schools is Sept. 9, 1754, Edward Thomas, clerk: "Voted that the school should be kept in two places in said precinct, viz., one place near the country road, near Mr. Hitchcock's, and the other near Faxon's fence, between him and Bisbe; then the vote was called whether they would build one school-house or more, and it passed in the negative, and then voted the school-house should be built by subscription, and dissolved said meeting." The one built at the first-named place was probably used more than forty years, as the record, dated 1795, shows that Dr. Hitchcock bought the old school-house. The site of the second house mentioned above is on the Bridgewater road, opposite the grammar school-house, a little to the west.

In 1755 "voted the school should be kept according to last year's vote." In July, 1761, Elijah Cushing, moderator, voted to raise in the next year's rate towards defraying the charge of the new "cushin," then voted to build one school-house in said precinct, and to "set the same upon the road as near the meeting-house as the ground will admit of." These must have served for some years, as the records are silent in regard to any others. The oldest persons now living (ninety years of age) remember five school-houses in the time of their childhood, situated in the following parts: one each in Cox Street, in the Cushing District, Loudon District, another in Parson Bar-

stow's (near the site of the present Primary No. 2), and one in 'Squire Barker's district. Nothing is found to show who were the earliest teachers. The earliest teachers remembered were Elizabeth Torrey (afterwards Mrs. I. B. Barker), Peddy Howland, Bathsheba Whitman, and Dolly Whitman in summers, and Oliver Whitten, Stephen Crooker, Noah Whitman, Samuel Briggs, and Welcome Young in winters, followed by the sons and daughters of the first-named lady, eight in number, all of whom taught school in town. But few text-books are remembered by the oldest persons, and girls were taught to sew and knit to improve the hours allotted for school. There is no mention made in the earliest records of a school committee or any one to superintend, and it is probable there were none, unless district agents. As the population increased the districts were divided until there were nine. In 1867 the district system was abolished, when a new division was made and two grammar schools were instituted, one each in the north and south parts of the town. The present number of schools is seven, two grammar and five primary.

In 1851 there was a private school in Elijah Damon's hall, taught by L. E. Shepard, followed by B. F. Willard the two succeeding years. This school was well patronized, and attended with success and profit to those who were pupils. In 1879 a school was held in the same place, taught by William F. Nichols, continuing two years. Though this school was not large in numbers, it well repaid those who had the advantage of the thorough teaching and discipline of Mr. Nichols.

Occupations and Industries.—Nothing definite can be ascertained of the occupations of the first men who settled here, more than that they were generally tillers of the soil, and sought situations favorable to it. There seems to have been a decided change in opinion as regards the value of land since this town first had white inhabitants, as then nearly all held large tracts, hundreds of acres, as old deeds prove, while now, by the majority, it is considered that to be a large landholder is to be impoverished in equal degree.

John Bisbe, on the Bridgewater road, was a farmer, and his sons settled on his lands to carry on the same business.

Josiah Bourne, of whom mention has been made, cultivated a large area, and one field, which is now covered with wood, has always been known as "the ten-acre lot," and was planted with corn. This was only a small part of his cultivated land. Some time in the last century there was a blight of some kind to vegetation all the country round, and farmers suffered the loss of their crops. Singular to say, this Bourne

was so fortunate as to have his crops uninjured. During the following season people came from long distances to buy corn, which he sold sparingly to all, and "Going to Egypt to buy corn," came to be a proverb with them. One of his sons, born 1720, was a surveyor, and the compass supposed to have been used by him is in possession of one of the family descendants of the fifth generation.

Quite a number of later residents are known to have made shingles by hand, and were known as shingle-weavers. These would go into the woods and swamps, where they procured their lumber, and remain there, cutting trees and making shingles on the same ground.

In different parts of the town were coopers. Gamaliel Bisbe, Jedediah Beal, and Thomas Macomber worked at the business, making buckets and tubs of various kinds. Ebenezer B. Keene made nails in the last century, near his father's house. Enos Cox made hammered nails, and quite a number made tacks by hand early in the present century, among them Thomas Gurney, Ephraim and Whitecomb Cox. Three successive generations by the name of Bonney, the last, Noah, born 1781, were carpenters. Several blacksmiths were in town before 1800. Nathaniel Thomas had a shop near the saw-mill at the foot of Almshouse Hill, and another in town, by the name of Stetson, was assured of his future bride when the stroke of his hammer on the anvil rang out, "Rizpah Bisbe! Rizpah Bisbe!" A century ago and later many worked in iron foundries, and found work in East Bridgewater, Easton, Kingston, and other places at greater distances. On the gravestone of Lemuel Bonney, who died in 1803, is inscribed, "One of the greatest iron founders in America." There was a tannery near where Soper's Hall now stands, carried on by Gershom Orcutt. John Cook was a hatter near by.

Stores and Taverns.—The first store of which there is any knowledge was kept by Ebenezer Bonney, at his place near Indian Head River bridge. People came a long distance to buy. An aged lady remembers hearing her grandmother relate her going there with her husband in the fall to buy sufficient for the coming winter. Mr. Bonney also kept tavern. Henry Monroe is named in 1759 as an innholder.

Alexander Soper had a store and kept tavern during the Revolutionary war at the Keene place, at the junction of the Bonney Hill and main roads.

About 1798, Cornelius Cobb came from Plymouth and commenced trade in a small building, now a dwelling-house, at Cobb's Corner. At that time Nathaniel Jones had a small store on the opposite corner.

A few years afterwards Mr. Cobb built a large store near his house, where he continued trade until his death, in 1833, and was succeeded by his son, Theodore.

In 1823, Samuel Briggs built a store a few rods east of the Baptist Church, in which he traded for two years, then moved it half a mile east on the same road, and continued business until he sold to Martin Bryant in 1830. About the same time Lemuel Hatch had a store in Hobart's building, near where the town hall now stands, which was afterward burned.

Twenty-five or more years ago the principal occupation was shoemaking by hand. The work was taken from manufactories in neighboring towns, and nearly every house had its shoe-shop; but the business has changed so that work is seldom taken from the place of manufacture, and the shops are closed or appropriated to other uses.

Post-Offices.—About the time of incorporation the first post-office in town was established and located at the store of Cornelius Cobb, with Capt. Nathaniel Collamore as postmaster, who was succeeded by Mr. Cobb, he having been Mr. Collamore's deputy. Mails were delivered four times each week, coming by stage to Hanover and East Bridgewater each twice a week. Ephraim Cox was mail-carrier for fourteen years, at a salary of eighty dollars per year. Six years he rode on horseback. This office has been continued ever since, with few changes of postmasters.

On the opening of the Old Colony Railroad, in 1845, another post-office was granted, and located at the South Hanson Station, with Barak Osborne postmaster, and remains at the same place.

Mills.—It is probable the first mill of any kind in town where water was the motive-power was on Poor Meadow River, and was near North Hanson Station. Though it cannot with certainty be determined, it is to be presumed that Theodosius Moore built the forge early in the last century, as he bought in December, 1704, land of "Jeremiah Momontang and Abigail, his wife, near Poor Meadow Brook, which was Josiah Wampatuck's, deceased brother to ye said Abigail." It is certain there was a forge, saw-mill, and grist-mill, and probably a finery, as in a deed dated 1784, conveying a part of the mills and privilege, is included "one-quarter part of the three ponds in Weymouth, with the privilege of getting iron-ore and carrying it for nineteen years, according to a grant before given." The forge has long since been removed and nothing remains but the saw-mill, which has changed owners at various times. In 1746 this is mentioned as "Capt. More's mill," at which time his son, Thomas, was a minor, who afterwards was owner of mills, land, and

house, which he refers to as formerly belonging to his father, Theodosius Moore.

On Brett's Brook, a tributary to Poor Meadow River, was a saw-mill very early, probably built by Elijah Cushing soon after he came to Pembroke, about 1728, and the water privilege has remained in the family ever since. In 1834, Nathaniel W. Cushing built a box-mill, also grist-mill, which were destroyed by fire in 1854. He rebuilt in 1864, for the purpose of manufacturing tacks, which is the present business.

There was a mill on Indian Head River, mentioned in 1712 as Cotton's mill, which in 1722 was spoken of as Isaac Thomas' saw-mill, and in 1737 as Edward Thomas' saw-mill, formerly owned by Col. Thomas. Later a grist-mill was built, and for years was under the care of Deacon David Beal. About 1829 Benjamin Hobart, of Abington, bought the mill and put in machinery for cutting tacks. It was burned in 1835 and rebuilt, but for a number of years has been used as a saw-mill.

Farther down the river, Elihu Hobart bought of Dr. Samuel Barker in 1827 a right for mill privilege, and erected a factory for manufacturing tacks, and in 1828 employed Hervey Dyer as agent, who remained ten years, when the factory was bought by a company, and later by Luther Howland, who made tacks until it was burned about twenty-five years ago.

On the same stream, where it divides Hanson and Hanover, Barry says "was granted in 1720 to Capt. Joseph and Benjamin Stetson two acres of land between Pine Hill and Rocky Run, for the accommodation of a Forge and finery, subsequently known as Barstow's forge, and later Sylvester's." This is now owned by the firm of E. Phillips & Sons, where is carried on extensive tack manufacture.

At one time there was a mill for turning woodenware on Rocky Run, which was owned by one Buck, who proposed making needles but never consummated his plan, and the project was termed "Buck's last folly." Another mill was located on Drinkwater River, by whom cannot be learned, but tradition says there was a grist-mill and afterwards a saw-mill. This was bought in 1814 by a company with twenty thousand dollars capital stock, and a cotton-factory erected. It was afterwards converted into a saw-mill and burned in 1847, again rebuilt, and destroyed by fire in 1881.

In 1866 a steam-mill was built by William Keene and Winslow Leavitt, on the Old Colony Railroad, near South Hanson Station, for the purpose of sawing boards and shingles. This was considered an eligible site on account of the proximity of the cedar swamp and tracts of woodland in the vicinity, and railroad facilities so near at hand. It was bought by Barnabas

Everson in 1870, who built a new chimney-stack and moved the mill a short distance east from the first location. He sold, in 1880, to John Foster, who made additions of grist- and Excelsior-Mills. In 1883 it passed into the hands of E. Y. Perry & Co., who continued the business till May, 1884, when it was burned.

In the west part of the town is the extensive carriage business of Joseph White, which embraces large buildings for storage, with blacksmith-, wheelwright-, paint-, and various shops pertaining to the business, which cover a large area.

Physicians.—Dr. Gad Hitchcock, the first physician settled in what is now Hanson, was the son and only child of Rev. Gad Hitchcock and Dorothy Angier, born Nov. 2, 1749. He graduated from Harvard College in 1768. He married Sagie, daughter of Col. John Bailey, of Hanover, by whom he had twelve children. He inherited and lived in the house owned by his father, where he died Nov. 29, 1835. Dr. Hitchcock was dignified in character, highly educated, and exerted great influence for the intellectual and moral education of the young. He was one of the first school committee in town, and in an address before the teachers and a large audience, September, 1827, said, "I know of no employment that affords to the contemplative mind more sublime and exquisite enjoyment than to view the young mind unfolding and expanding its latent powers, and ripening for that stage of action which, in the progress of life, it is destined to occupy with advantage and usefulness to society,—to see the growth of those moral principles that are to regulate its conduct, and direct to those pursuits that will be productive of right behavior in life."

Dr. Calvin Tilden was born in Marshfield, Sept. 29, 1774. He was the son of Deacon Samuel Tilden and Mercy Hatch, and a descendant of Elder Nathaniel Tilden. He graduated from Brown University in 1800, studied medicine with Dr. Gad Hitchcock, and married his daughter, Catharine, in 1804. He then removed to Yarmouth, where he commenced practice as a physician, but after a brief interval, Dr. Hitchcock being in declining years, he returned and took his practice, where he continued until his death, June 28, 1832. He took up his residence in the house of his father-in-law, which is still standing, and is known by his name. Dr. Tilden had eleven children, three of whom died in infancy. He was a valuable citizen, a fact which was recognized by his election at different times to various town offices.

After the death of Dr. Tilden, Dr. Bowdoin came and remained about three years. His name was originally Tower, but he changed it to Bowdoin at

his wife's request, for the reason that his initial letter was so near the end of the alphabet he could not expect to be favored with success. He afterward resumed the name of Tower to legalize his claim to some property.

Dr. Calvin Pratt, from Bridgewater, succeeded Dr. Bowdoin, but left in a short time. He said he should not have come had he known there was so good a physician as Dr. Bowen Barker.

Dr. Cartier, a Frenchman, from Martinique, somewhat advanced in years, came from Plymouth to Hanover, where he practiced seven years, and then removed to Hanson about 1820. He had but little practice, in manners was somewhat eccentric, fond of music, and played the violin,—carried it with him when visiting his patients, and enlivened more with his music than his medicine. He boarded at Capt. Nathaniel Soper's, having no family. Barry says he returned to Martinique.

Dr. Samuel Barker was in Hanson, according to parish records, in 1797, when he was "voted the forward pew on the right hand of the broad alley for a hundred and seven dollars." He came from Scituate, was son of Capt. Samuel Barker and Deborah Gorham, and was born in 1762. He was a surgeon in the United States navy during the Revolutionary war. After settling in Hanson he for the most part relinquished his medical profession and became an instructor in navigation and surveying. In his teaching he was thorough, genial in company, and fond of society. He was active in the formation of the Universalist society. In the parish records is the following, dated May, 1822: "Voted to refund to Dr. Samuel Barker 75 cents, which he paid the sexton for tolling the bell at the funeral of his sister, they being members of the Universal society." Dr. Barker married Hannah Jones, who survived him, living to the advanced age of ninety-eight years and five months.

Dr. Bowen Barker, son of Isaac Bowen, and Elizabeth (Torrey) Barker, was born March 11, 1800. He graduated at the Harvard Medical School in 1824, for which he was prepared in Hanover, and also studied with Dr. Calvin Tilden. He commenced practice in Newton, 1825, but soon after was prostrated with hemorrhage of the lungs, and was obliged to return home. He somewhat recovered, but suffered another attack, from which he continued in feeble health, so as to forbid his return to Newton. In 1829 he began practice in his own town. He was much discouraged in losing his first two cases, but in the third, equally difficult, was successful. This gave him courage, and he continued his profession, and for forty years was the physician of the town and vicinity, having a large

practice. His abilities as physician were highly respected, and his professional and personal character were held in confidence. His manner was reserved and somewhat peculiar, yet his words of moderation commanded attention whenever spoken. He always exhibited a devotion to duty and a spirit of self-sacrifice, going to the call of those whom he knew would never make any return as readily as when he expected his fee at the time of his service.

A picture of him is portrayed in the old doctor of Whittier's "Snow-Bound." He was much engaged in the temperance cause during the "Washingtonian movement," and his diary gives his earnest thought and interest during its time of activity and influence. Dr. Barker never married, but lived and died on the paternal estate, though in 1846 he substituted a new house for the old, where he died, Nov. 22, 1874.

Dr. Flavel S. Thomas, son of Isaac and Abby (Shurtleff) Thomas, was born in Hanson, Sept. 7, 1852. He graduated from Harvard Medical School in 1874, and afterwards from the Montreal Veterinary College. He began practice in Hanson in 1879. The same year he married Caroline M. T., daughter of Joseph Smith, and resides on the Smith estate, the home of the ancestors of his wife.

Cemeteries.—The first record relating to any burial-ground was made March 3, 1804, when it was "Voted that the standing committee agree with Nathaniel Thomas for a piece of land for a Burying-place, and take a security for the same." This is the old part of Fern Hill Cemetery, located in the centre of the town. It is certain it was used for burials more than fifty years earlier, as one tombstone gives the name of Abraham Howland, consort of Mrs. Anne, who died in 1747, aged seventy-two years. Another, Mrs. Lydia, wife of Eleazer Hamlin, who died 1769, aged thirty-seven years. It is evident that the first burials were on the northeastern part, and gradually embraced the land south, which is the most elevated. The record of the first survey, July 7, 1821, gives the courses and quantity of land, two acres and thirteen rods. Several purchases of land at different times have been added and surveyed into lots, which has extended the original cemetery to the road. March 11, 1811, a committee was chosen to procure a hearse and erect a building for the same, for which the sum of eighty dollars was appropriated. April 8, 1822, the following is recorded: "Voted that the Harsehouse, Harse and harness and Pall, now the property of the Parish, may become the property of the town of Hanson, if the town has a mind to accept of them and keep the property in repair." In the south part of

the town is the Monroe burying-ground, said to have originated in the burial of the wife of Henry Monroe, Sr., who, with several children, died of smallpox in 1759, and was buried on the land of her husband, who afterwards appropriated a half-acre for the use of the inhabitants of the vicinity. It was used by the Bisbees, of whom there were many in that part of the town, though there is nothing to mark the graves. Several family lots and tombs are to be found in different parts of the town, but in most cases have come into disuse.

Ancient Houses.—The following houses now standing are known to have been built before 1800: Elijah Cushing's house (built 1730), Dr. Tilden's house (built about same time), Benjamin Tubb's house, Deacon David Beal's house, Nathaniel Pratt's house, Ephraim Cox's house, Henry Perry's house, Frank Bourne's house, Elijah Ramsdell's house, Noah Bonney's house, Lucius Fuller's house, David Whitford's house, Ebenezer Bourne's house, George Macomber's house, Ezekiel Bonney's house (1785), Francis Josselyn's house, Elijah Damon's house (1794), John I. Brooks' house, Nahum Stetson's house, Thomas Gurney's house, Charles Monroe's house, Eleazer Josselyn's house, Jesse Beal's house, Isaac Hobart's house (1788), Isaac Lowden's house, Joseph Tillson's house, Nath. W. Cushing's house (1785), Freeman P. Howland's house (1784), Luther Keene's house (1790), Hanson almshouse (built by Josiah Cushing), Thomas Cushing's house (built 1795). In front of Mr. Stetson's house are buttonwood-trees that were planted the day of the battle of Bunker Hill, the cannonading being distinctly heard at the time the work was being done. Considering the difficulty in ascertaining the exact date of the building of most houses, it would be well for every one who builds to inscribe the time on some foundation timber.

Aged Persons.—Hanson has never been honored with centenarians, but it has produced many aged persons considering the population. The persons now living more than eighty years of age are Mehitabel Howland, 91 years; Martha Hitchcock, 90; Betsey Bearce, 89; Ruth Barker, 87; Luther Holmes, 87; Betsey Turner, 86; Samuel Briggs, 84; Joel White, 85; Josiah Maun, —; Celia Bonney, 82; Lucy Luther, 80; Theodore Cobb, 80.

Town Officers.—The names of those who have served as clerks of the town are:

Joseph Torrey, one year.

Oliver Whitten, thirteen years, whose records are distinguished for their excellent penmanship and methodical neatness.

Mr. Whitten died while in office.

Jeremiah Soper, twelve years.

Christopher C. Tilden, who died in the fourth year of his office. Isaiah Bearce, fourteen years, and the unexpired term of Mr. Tilden.

Josephus Bryant, fourteen years.

E. B. K. Gurney, one year.

John Barker, serving his sixth year.

REPRESENTATIVES.

Aaron Hobart.	Christopher C. Tilden.
Cushing Otis.	Elijah Damon.
Thomas Hobart.	Richard Howland.
Joshua Smith.	Isaac Foster.
Samuel House.	Rev. S. L. Rockwood.
Junius Tilden.	Winslow Conant.
Melzar Sprague.	George F. Stetson.
Philemon Perkins.	Edward Y. Perry.
Jeremiah Soper.	Levi Z. Thomas.
Dr. Calvin Tilden was chosen delegate for revising the State Constitution, September, 1820.	

SELECTMEN.

Isaac B. Barker.	Francis W. Bourne.
Nathaniel Cushing.	Welcome White.
Charles Josselyn.	Heman Soper.
Thomas Hobart.	Ezra Phillips, Jr.
Ezra Phillips.	Ebenezer B. K. Gurney.
Nathaniel Collamore.	Heman Thomas.
Samuel House, Jr.	Theodore Cobb.
Job Luther.	Elbridge G. Bates.
Dr. Calvin Tilden.	Robert Perry.
Josiah Barker.	Isaac F. Thayer.
Joshua Smith.	Joseph Smith.
Sylvanus Everson.	Calvin L. Howland.
Elijah Damon.	Joseph B. Howland.
Melzar Sprague.	Joseph Holmes.
Elijah Cushing.	Cyrus Drew.
Charles Hitchcock.	Andrew J. Taft.
Barak Osborn.	Elijah Damon, Jr.
William Bourne.	Otis L. Bonney.
Junius Tilden.	Josiah Bonney.
Luther Holmes.	Frank Bourne.
Isaac Cook.	Josephus Bryant.
Isaac Hobart.	Barnabas Everson.
Benjamin Bowker.	Bernard C. Beal.
Isaiah Bearce.	George Bonney.

Societies.—Among the organizations in town is Drinkwater Division, Sons of Temperance, chartered in October, 1872, which maintains a good degree of interest, and not only serves the cause for which it was instituted, but stimulates its members to work in other directions for moral and intellectual advancement.

During the past year the ladies agitated the subject of a public library, resulting in procuring an act of incorporation in June, 1884, under the name of Hanson Library Association, with ladies as officers, whose names are Julia M. Poole, president; Evie W. Drew, vice-president; Abby J. Clark, treasurer; Mary J. Drew, librarian; Francella J. Barker, assistant librarian. Through the benevolence of Mrs. N. W. Cushing and Mr. Elijah Thomas, the association is to be furnished with a library building. Its number of volumes, beginning with twelve, is rapidly increasing.

Farmers' Club.—In 1876, February 7th, a few persons met at the house of Isaac Thomas and proceeded to organize a society for the promotion of farming, with the choice of A. J. Taft, president; John I. Brooks, vice-president; and Flavel S. Thomas, secretary. This has steadily increased in numbers and interest, and its membership is now three hundred and twenty-one.

The society holds a yearly fair in the season of fairs, at which the exhibition rivals in many respects that of older and larger societies. The officers of the current year are John Barker, president; William G. Elms, vice-president; Otis L. Bonney, secretary; Mrs. I. McLellan, treasurer.

Military.—The spirit awakened by the wars with Great Britain survived long after peace was declared, and military companies were organized and uniformed, whose parades attracted much attention, and the day was passed as a holiday. These soon superseded the parades of the enrolled militia, whose promiscuous dress of black hats and white hats, green jackets and gray, had not the charm of the blue uniform of the volunteer companies, and these received much encouragement. About the time of the incorporation of the town the Hanson Light Infantry was formed, chiefly through the influence of Nathaniel Collamore, who was commissioned captain, with Ebenezer B. Keen, lieutenant, and Nathaniel Wales ensign.

The following were musicians: Thomas Gurney, fife; Ezekiel Turner, clarionet; Seth Turner, clarionet; Warren Bourne, bass drum; Isaiah Keene, tenor drum; E. B. K. Gurney, Kent bugle.

In the fall of 1836 a second light infantry company was formed in the south part of the town, its members in part belonging to other towns. This had its armory at Martin Bryant's hall, in Pembroke. This was called the Washington Guards, whose commanding officers were Daniel Collins, William D. Bearce, E. B. K. Gurney, and W. H. H. Bryant. The first parade was made in May, 1837. The muster-roll of the Guards numbered eighty-two names, of whom fifty are now living. In 1847 it was decided to petition for disbandment, which was granted. Since then there has been no active military organization.

Theodore L. Bonney Post of the Grand Army of the Republic was instituted in January, 1870, and was named in memory of a young soldier who died in hospital in Virginia. It has had the following commanders: Bradley S. Bryant, Otis L. Bonney, Thomas Drew, Charles Atwood, Josiah G. Cook, John Barker, Nathaniel T. Howland.

Military Record.—Hanson has no military record preceding the Rebellion, only in that of Pembroke,

but the West Precinct shared in the sentiments and participated in the resolves that were passed at different times, and its citizens responded to the call for troops in proportion to their numbers. Those known to have been in the French and Indian war are:

Leonard Hill.	Asa Robinson.
Consider Cole.	Samuel Ramsdell, Jr.
Nathaniel Cox.	Increase Robinson.
Nathaniel Cushing, Jr.	Zephaniah Hatch.
Thomas Stetson.	Gideon Bisbe.
John Record.	John Leavitt.
Abner Bisbe.	William Pierce.
Elijah Cushing.	Samuel Bennet.
Jacob Bonney.	Joseph Stetson.
Daniel Crocker, Jr.	John Pumpelly.

Revolutionary War.—Muster-roll of a company that marched from Pembroke, West Parish (now Hanson), to Marshfield, on the alarm of April 19, 1775. Term of service, two days:

Elijah Cushing, capt.	Elijah Cushing, Jr.
Edward Thomas, 1st lieut.	Henry Monroe, Jr.
Lemuel Bonney, 2d lieut.	Thomas Osborn.
Joshua Barker, sergt.	John Bonney.
Simoneon Jones, sergt.	George Osborn, Jr.
Noah Bonney, sergt.	Levi Wade.
Snow Baker, sergt.	Abraham Josselyn.
Jabez Hatch, fife.	Nehemiah Ramsdell.
Isaac Hobart, drummer.	Joshua Pratt.
Henry Perry.	Gain Robinson.
William Phillips, Jr.	Gain Robinson, Jr.
Richard Phillips.	Isaiah Bearce.
Gideon Ramsdell, Jr.	Isaac Thomas.
Jacob Leavitt.	Jacob Bearce.
Abel Bourn.	Iehabed Howland.
Matthew Tilleye.	Matthew Whitten, Jr.
Samuel Hill.	John Whitten.
Alexander Soper, Jr.	Joseph Howland.
Benjamin Ramson, Jr.	James Torrey.
Seth Bearce.	Thomas Records.
Francis Josselyn.	Ebenezer Bonney.
Elisha Records.	Samuel Ramsdell, Jr.
Samuel Bonney.	Josiah Cushing, Jr.
Edward Hayford.	Lot Dwellley.
Joseph Hollis.	Richard Baker.
Adam Perry.	Richard Lowden.
Samuel Bisbee.	Reuben Harden.
Noah Perry.	George Osborn.
Howland Beals.	James Tillson.
Joseph Bonney.	John Jeffrey.
Nathaniel Cushing.	Theophilus Cushing.

Muster-roll of a company of minute-men that marched from Pembroke, West Parish (now Hanson), to Scituate and Marshfield, on the alarm of April 19, 1775. Term of service, eleven days. Pay of captain, £6 per month; 1st lieutenant, £4 per month; 2d lieutenant, £3 10s. per month; men, £2 4s.:

James Hatch, capt.	James Cushing.
Consider Cole, 1st lieut.	Africa Hamblin.
Eleazer Hamblin, 2d lieut.	William Cox, Jr.

Caleb Howland, sergt.
 Thomas Fuller, sergt.
 Nathaniel Thomas, sergt.
 Seth Phillips, sergt.
 Daniel Crooker, corp.
 Samuel Howland, corp.
 Ephraim Briggs, corp.
 Linus Tower, corp.
 Ezekiel Bonney, fifer.
 Isaac Wade, drummer.
 Increase Robinson.
 Isaac Beals.
 Isaac Moore.
 Christopher Phillips.
 Isaac Bonney.
 Elijah Cushing (3d).
 Eleazer Bisbee.
 Leonard Hill.
 Thomas Lincoln.
 Ephraim Lindsay.
 William Bonney.
 Benjamin Guillian.
 Levi Crook.

John Stetson.
 Daniel Child.
 Benjamin Munroe.
 Abraham Josselyn, Jr.
 Seth Cox.
 William Hayford.
 Jonathan Bonney.
 Charles Jewetts.
 Daniel Garrick, Jr.
 Richard Baker, Jr.
 Samuel Harden.
 Abijah Leavitt.
 Samuel Gorham.
 Seth Perry.
 Isaac Phillips.
 Reuben Clark.
 Daniel Beals.
 Lott Phillips.
 William Gould.
 Alexander Soper.
 Hezekiah Pearce.
 Gershom Ramsdell.

Men belonging in Capt. Thomas Turner's company, Col. Thomas' regiment, marched April 20, 1775. Term of service, three days :

Micah Foster.	Micah Lowden.
Perry Harden.	Daniel Bonney.
Zephaniah Hatch.	Joseph Josselyn.

Men in Capt. Freedom Chamberlin's company, enlisted May 3, 1775. Term of service, three months six days ; travel, thirty miles :

Zephaniah Hatch.	Fisher Hatch.
Isaac Bowen Barker.	Charles Bisbee.
Thomas Cushing.	William Cushing.

Muster-roll of men in the company of Capt. Eleazer Hamblin, in Col. John Thomas' regiment ; company composed of men from Pembroke, Abington, Stoughton, Bridgewater, Kingston, Marshfield, Hanover, and Boston. Enlisted May 1, 1775, for three months :

Eleazer Hamblin, capt.	George Osborn.
Increase Robinson, ens.	Thomas Osborn.
Isaac Moore, sergt.	Eleazer Bisbe.
Seth Phillips, sergt.	Leonard Hill.
Linus Tower, sergt.	Simeon Records.
William Bonney, corp.	William Phillips.
Africa Hamblin.	Europe Hamblin.
Abijah Levitt.	Levi Wade.
Richard Baker.	William Hayford.
Benjamin Munroe.	Isaac Phillips.

Roll of travel of a military company under the command of Capt. Thomas Turner, in camp, Jan. 10, 1776 ; names of Hanson men :

Consider Cole, 2d lieut.	Reuben Clark.
Alexander Soper.	Daniel Crooker.
Nathaniel Chamberlin.	Nathaniel Soper.
Thomas Lincoln.	Abraham Josselyn.
Isaac Wade.	Reuben Hodges.
Josiah Thomas.	Perry Harden.
Gershom Ramsdell.	John Ramsdell.
William Delano.	Isaac Hobart.

James Hatch's company from Pembroke, West Parish (now Hanson), to Braintree and Weymouth, on the alarm of March, 1776 :

James Hatch, capt.	David Beals.
David Tilden, 1st lieut.	Abijah Levitt.
Josiah Cushing, sergt.	Isaac Bonney.
Alexander Soper, sergt.	Levi Wade.
Joshua Barker, sergt.	Reuben Harden.
Isaac Moore, corp.	Increase Robinson.
A. Josselyn, Jr., corp.	Samuel Ramsdell, Jr.
Isaac Wade, drummer.	William Gould.
Ezekiel Bonney, fifer.	George Osborn.
Ephraim Lindsay.	Nelson Baker.
Marlborough Whitten.	Eleazer Bisbe.
Abel Bourn.	William Delano.
Alexander Soper, Jr.	Daniel Garnet.
Nathaniel Thomas.	Lott Dwelley.
Noah Bonney.	Isaac Hill.
Simeon Jones.	Isaac Hobart.
Benjamin Ramsdell.	Christopher Phillips.

Men in Capt. Freedom Chamberlin's company who marched on the alarm of March 5, 1776, to take possession of Dorchester Heights. Term of service, five days :

Josiah Thomas.	Isaac Thomas.
Isaiah Stetson.	Perry Harden.
Micah Foster.	

Men in Capt. James Hatch's company that marched from Pembroke, West Parish (now Hanson), to Rhode Island, Dec. 9, 1776. Term of service, sixteen days :

James Hatch, capt.	David Beals.
Ephraim Lindsay, sergt.	George Osborn.
Samuel Howland, corp.	Hugh Osborn.
Isaac Wade, drummer.	Samuel Harden.
Matthew Whitten.	Reuben Harden.
Ebenezer Bonney.	John Bonney.
Abel Bourn.	Jacob Levitt.
Eleazer Bisbe.	Lott Dwelley.

Men in Capt. Ichabod Bonney's company that marched to Rhode Island on the alarm of Dec. 9, 1776. Term of service, seventeen days :

Joseph Josselyn.	Josiah Thomas.
Perry Harden.	Isaac Thomas.
Daniel Bonney.	John Ramsdell.

Men in Capt. John Turner's company that marched to Rhode Island under resolve of General Court of Sept. 25, 1777. Marched September 28th. Term of service, one month and one day :

William Thomas.	Joseph Bonney.
Gershom Ramsdell.	Samuel Hill.
Samuel Howland.	Simeon Jones.
Isaiah Keen, fifer.	Noah Perry.
Zephaniah Hatch.	Gideon Ramsdell.
Charles Bisbe.	Isaiah Pearce.
Isaac Bisbe.	Abel Bourn.
Samuel Harden.	John Allen.
Melzar Lindsay.	

Men in Capt. Ichabod Bonney's company that did duty on Castle (Noddle's) Island (in Hull) in Col. Sparhawk's regiment,—two months' service,—discharged Dec. 11, 1778:

Elijah Bisbe.	William Thomas.
George Osborn.	Henry Munroe.
Peleg Osborn.	Zephaniah Hatch.
James Cole.	Nathaniel Torrey.
Matthew Whitten.	Levi Wade.

Six months' men, under a resolve of June 5, 1780; served five months and twenty-eight days:

Ephraim Tillson.	Henry Monroe.
Bennett Pumpelly.	Allen Dwelley.
Peleg Dammou.	Isaac Thomas.
Michael Osborn.	Daniel Russell.
Benjamin Cox.	Joseph Robinson.

Names from the pay-roll for rations to and from camp; also for traveling home, at the rate of one day's pay for twenty miles' travel:

Francis Josselyn.	Joseph Robinson.
Gamaliel Bisbe.	George Osborn.
John Allen.	Hugh Osborn.
Reuben Harden.	Seth Cox.
David Beals.	

Three years' men in the Continental army:

Lot Dwelley.	Isaac Foster.
Fisher Hatch.	Jabez Hatch.
Africa Hamblin.	Bennett Pumpilly.
Michael Peirce.	Jerrus Phillips.
Isaac Phillips.	David Robinson.
Linus Tower.	Isaac Thomas.

The following took part in the war of 1812:

John Thomas.	Richard Everson.
Benjamin Thomas.	Nathaniel Cole.
Seth Foster.	John Cook.
Benjamin Bowker.	

Rebellion.—During the war of the Rebellion Hanson proved itself loyal to the cause of the Union, and promptly responded to every demand made by the government, including the first, that of April 15, 1861. As quite a number were members of the Halifax company, they received their summons during the night of April 15th, and left for Boston on the morning of the next day, from whence they departed the following morning on steamer for Fortress Monroe. The town had its representatives in every department of the army, its soldiers sharing the privations of war in field, hospital, and, worse than all, the rebel prisons.

Names of those who served the call for three months from April 16, 1861:

Rouben Smith, Jr.	Theodore L. Bonney.
Jason Smith.	Jacob P. Hill.
George H. Bourne.	Francis C. Hill.
E. Henry Gurney.	Willard Howard.
William W. Hood.	Charles W. Corson.

Frederic Otis Everson.
John H. Perry.
Edwin S. Thayer.
Morton V. Bonney.

Alonzo Capen.
William B. Harlow.
Erastus W. Everson.

NINE MONTHS' VOLUNTEERS.

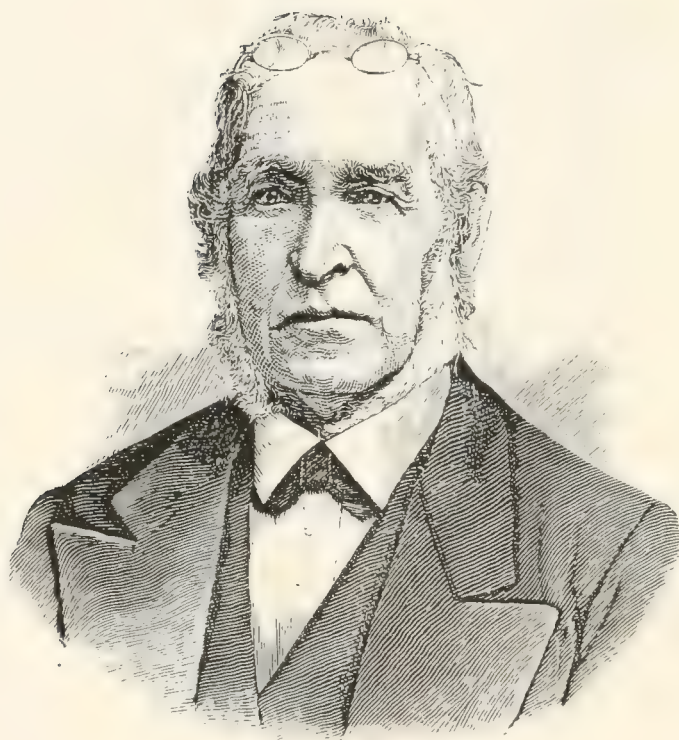
Seth M. Briggs.	Edwin B. Cook.
Charles H. Stetson.	Albert M. Thayer.
Isaiah Stetson.	Elbridge G. Fuller.
Benjamin H. Bearce.	Josiah Bourne.
Thomas Gurney (2d).	Jacob P. Hill.
William W. Hood.	Bernard C. Beal.
Augustus M. Sampson.	Algerion A. Peterson.
Thomas W. Bourne.	Lawrence McGoff.
Thatcher Keene.	Horatio N. Hood.
John Drayton.	Charles W. Whiting.
Morton V. Bonney.	John Brown.
Henry Cook.	Edward Orcutt.
Andrew C. Brigham.	

THREE YEARS' VOLUNTEERS.

Charles W. Denham.	George S. Golbert.
Alonzo Capen.	Horatio Foster.
Ichabod Bosworth.	Henry L. Ewell.
Freeman P. Howland.	Francis C. Hill.
James H. Howland.	Freeman J. Gurney.
Augustus F. Elms.	Nathaniel T. Hatch.
Henry W. Whitten.	Benjamin H. Bearce.
Thomas G. Clark, Jr.	Isaac Bourne.
Joseph E. Prouty.	Edwin W. Pratt.
Stephen Bates.	Cyrus Drew.
Joseph L. Leavitt.	David Kingman.
John C. Ames.	Austin Luther.
Andrew W. Fish.	John Drayton.
Joseph H. Everson.	Philemon W. Ramsdell.
Josiah Bourne.	Josiah G. Cook.
John Barker.	Joseph B. Loring.
Orange S. Pratt.	L. Irvin Lane.
Daniel B. Daland.	Reuben Willis.
George T. Sampson.	Charles F. Stevens.
Henry A. Soper.	Michael Donnelly.
Andrew J. Shaw.	George W. Hayward.
Edward P. Mansfield.	Erastus W. Everson.
Herbert M. Luther.	John H. Perry.
Edward Y. Luther.	Thomas Gurney (2d).
Jeremiah Stetson.	Daniel Bourne.
Edwin L. Stetson.	Calvin T. Phillips.
James Coolican.	Thomas Drew.
Joseph Smith.	Thomas Drake.
Theodore L. Bonney.	Edward Orcutt.
Otis L. Bonney.	Morton E. Hill.
Isaac Ramsdell.	Joseph T. Bourne.
John Lyons.	Charles H. Reinhardt.
Julius W. Monroe.	John F. Curtis.
Joseph L. Fish.	John Jewett.
Marcus F. Ames.	Charles J. Noble.
E. Henry Gurney.	Louis C. Arnold.
Nathaniel T. Howland.	Daniel S. Smith.
Thomas F. Whiting.	John Willis.
Samuel D. Ramsdell.	Michael Tooney.
Algernon J. White.	George B. Everett.
Joshua L. Perkins.	Jason Smith.
Seth F. Turner.	Lorenzo T. Bates.
Edward Smith.	

ONE YEAR'S VOLUNTEERS.

John D. Stebbins.	Elbridge G. Bates.
Robert B. Oakes.	Edward Holmes.



E. B. K. Gurney

Albert Howland.	George T. Bowker.
John Brown.	John O. Whitten.
Florin P. Estes.	George T. Delano.
Edwin Clark.	Lyman B. Ramsdell.
Joseph E. Prouty.	Gershom B. Thomas.
Elijah T. Ford.	James B. Soper.
Edward C. Tew.	George W. Turner.
Charles C. Moore.	John Bradley.
William A. Lavender.	Benjamin F. Morrill.
John H. Page.	Joseph Wilson.
John F. Clancy.	Napoleon Telliee.
Nathaniel D. W. Sprague.	Simon Levis.
James P. Jordan.	George T. Sampson.

ONE HUNDRED DAYS' VOLUNTEERS.

Edwin B. Cook.	Henry J. Perry.
Joseph F. Boarce.	Gershom B. Thomas.
Charles H. Stetson.	Charles H. Sprague.

IN THE NAVY.

Albert S. Barker.	Charles F. Bowman.
Gustavus Percival.	

DIED IN THE SERVICE.

Edward Smith.	Edward P. Mansfield.
George S. Gorbett.	Horatio Foster.
John H. Perry.	Daniel Bourne.
Thomas Drake.	Austin Luther.
Henry L. Ewell.	Morton E. Hill.
Joseph T. Bourne.	Theodore L. Bonney.
James Coolican.	Augustus F. Elms.
Stephen Bates.	John Lyons.
Julius W. Monroe.	Joseph L. Fish.
Andrew W. Fish.	George Thompson.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH.

E. B. K. GURNEY.

E. B. K. Gurney, son of Thomas and Deborah (Keene) Gurney, was born in Abington, Mass., Sept. 24, 1808. His father was born in Abington, Dec. 18, 1789, and his mother was born in Pembroke, Jan. 11, 1788. His paternal grandparents were Thomas and Mary (House) Gurney, and his maternal grandparents were Isaiah Keene—a soldier of the Revolution—and Lydia (Bourne) Keene.

Mr. Gurney came to Pembroke (now Hanson) when but six years of age, and has resided there to the present time. He was educated at the common schools of his town, and early developed a taste and talent for music. When but a child he became quite a proficient performer on the fife, and on his twelfth birthday he, in company with another lad just his age, played the fife for Capt. Job Luther, at a military review. At fifteen he became a member of a brigade band warranted by Brig.-Gen. Ephraim

Ward, of Middleboro'. He also held a musician's warrant from Col. Jesse Reed, of Marshfield. He was leader of the Old Colony Brass Band until 1862. He also commanded a company of light infantry called "Washington Guards" for five years. Capt. Gurney has held every town office, most of them repeatedly. He was on the board of selectmen and overseers of the poor for thirteen years (1858 to 1879), and served on committees almost every year. He has been repeatedly chosen delegate to county and State conventions.

During the war of the Rebellion he gave nearly all of his time to the raising of money to pay recruits, up to the time when the law was passed authorizing the town to vote money for that purpose. He was recruiting and enrolling officer under Provost-Marshal Capt. Hall, of Taunton. His two sons enlisted in the army and served nearly through the war. Mr. Gurney was for many years a shoemaker by occupation, but for the last twenty-five years he has been engaged in surveying, probate business, and writing of various kinds. He has been twice married,—first to Almira Josselyn, Sept. 28, 1830; she was born July 11, 1809, and died May 13, 1869. Their children were Almira J., born June 4, 1831, married William H. H. Bryant, Jan. 1, 1850; Mary M., born June 19, 1832, married Jacob M. Bryant, June 19, 1850; Thomas, born Sept. 17, 1834, married Rebecca Damon, Sept. 19, 1856; E. Henry, born Nov. 25, 1836, died Nov. 21, 1838; Deborah, born May 4, 1839, married William W. Hood, of Turner, Me., Dec. 14, 1856; E. Henry, born Jan. 23, 1841, married Sylvania W. Everson, Jan. 27, 1861; she died Dec. 7, 1866; George, born March 24, 1843, died Sept. 10, 1843; George, born Nov. 11, 1845, died Sept. 14, 1846; Georgiana L. F., born Jan. 17, 1847, married Capt. Edward Y. Luther, Aug. 20, 1866; he died Aug. 28, 1875; Ella J., born Nov. 21, 1849; Helen E., born Nov. 23, 1852, died Aug. 7, 1853. Capt. Gurney married, as his second wife, Desire S. Osborne, *née* Hobart, Nov. 20, 1872; she was born Aug. 16, 1808.

In politics Mr. Gurney was a Union man during the war, and has been a Republican since. In religion he is broad and liberal in his views, and is what is termed a "Free-thinker." His "creed," as he graphically states it, is "to live as long as he can, take all the comfort he can, do all the good he can, and not trespass on the rights of others."

Capt. Gurney has been an active and useful man in the community where his life has been spent, and in the autumn of his days he has the satisfaction of knowing that he has deserved, and enjoys, the highest respect and good-will of all who know him.

HISTORY OF DUXBURY.

CHAPTER I.

EARLY SETTLEMENT, ETC.

It is probable there were settlers in what is now Duxbury in 1630 or 1631, but the first permanent settlement occurred in about 1632 by people from Plymouth. The record of the settlement is as follows:

"This year the people of [Plymouth] begin to grow in their outward estates by the flowing of many People into the country, especially into the M. C. [Mass. Colony]. By which means Cattle and Corn rise to a great price, Goods grow plentiful, and many are enriched. And now their Stock increasing, the Increase vendible, there is no longer holding them together. They must go to their great Lots, they can no otherwise keep their cattle, and having Oxen grown, they must have more land for Plowing and Tillage. By this means they scatter round the Bay [of Plymouth] quickly, and the Town wherein they lived till now compactly, is soon left very thin, and in a short time almost desolate. The Church also comes to be divided, and those who have lived so long together in Christian and Comfortable Fellowship must now part."

The Indian name of the town was Mattakeeset. It received the name of Duxbury from Duxbury Hall, the seat of the Standish family in England.

The town, as originally bounded, included the present towns of Duxbury, Marshfield, Pembroke, Hanover, and the Bridgewater.

"The first settlers of Duxbury," says Justin Winsor, in his excellent history of the town, "were, many of them, of the highest respectability, and in the colony affairs took prominent and active parts. Of the twenty subscribers to the civil compact, signed in the cabin of the 'Mayflower,' November, 1620, who survived the fatal first winter, these became at some future time inhabitants of Duxbury: Elder Brewster, Capt. Standish, Mr. Alden, Mr. Howland, Francis Eaton, Peter Brown, and George Soule. Most of these were men of high repute among the Pilgrims, and often elevated to the highest offices among them, and in their number appear the names which we find, with so much honor to themselves, recorded in their civil and ecclesiastical history, and

imprinted on their military annals with imperishable fame. The name of Brewster is a token of their purity and religion, and that of Standish a memento of their persevering endurance, their heroism and their fortitude, while the names of Alden and of Howland have come down to us as fit memorials of that never-varying justice which has so nobly characterized the lives of their rulers.

"Brewster was the very soul of the colony. Striving with the holy design of meliorating the condition of his fellow-men, he voluntarily left the enticing allurements of a life at court and preferred the enjoyment with the people of God of those dearest liberties, the freedom of conscience and the pure worship of their God in peace, even though in a wilderness it might be, to the magnificence and splendor of palaces and the presence of their haughty inmates.

"Miles Standish settled in the southeastern part of the town on the peninsula in about 1631. He probably built his house about the time of his first coming to Duxbury, or about the year 1632. It was occupied by him until his death in 1656. His son, Alexander, then succeeded to the estate, who, it is said, built an addition to it, in which he kept a store.

"No stone marks the resting-place of his ashes, and we must seek in vain the place where reposes what was mortal of the immortal Standish. He was probably, however, buried on his farm, or perhaps in the old burying-ground in that vicinity at Harden Hill. He thus alludes to his burial in his will: 'My will is, that out of my whole estate my funeral charges to be taken out, and my body to be burried in a decent mannar, and if I die in Duxburrow, my body to be layed as neare as conveniently may be to my two deare daughters, Lora Standish, my daughter, and Mary Standish, my daughter-in-law.'

"The landed possessions of Standish were extensive, and his estate at his death, for the times, was considerably large, amounting to £358 7s. His house and farm were valued at £140. Here are given some of the items of the inventory, chiefly for the purpose of

showing the condition of the first settlers generally, as regards their domestic and household possessions: Two mares, two colts, one young horse, with equipments, two saddles, one pillion, and one bridle; four oxen, six cows, three heifers, one calf, eight sheep, two rams, one wether, and fourteen swine; three muskets, four carbines, two small guns, one fowling-piece, a sword, a cutlass, and three belts. His furniture: four bedsteads, one settle-bed, five feather-beds, three bolsters, three pillows, two blankets, one coverlid, four pair of sheets, one pair of fine sheets, and four napkins; one table and table-cloth, another table, one form-chair, one common chair, and four rugs; four iron pots, three brass kettles, a frying-pan, a skillet, a kneading-trough, two pails, two trays, one dozen trenchers or wooden plates, one bowl, and a churn; two spinning-wheels, one pair steelyards, a warming-pan, three beer-casks, and a malt-mill, and personal apparel to the value of £10.

"John Alden settled in Duxbury in 1631, on the south side of Blue Fish River, and erected his dwelling near Eagle Tree Pond.

"In 1633 he was chosen a member of the Board of Assistants to the Governor, and of this body he continued, with few interruptions, to the time of his death. In 1640, however, and for the ten succeeding years, he was not of that number, being most of that time a deputy from Duxbury. In 1666 he was the first on the Board of Assistants, and through the remainder of his life he continued of that rank, and was frequently styled the Deputy Governor, and on him devolved the duty of presiding in the absence of the Governor, and on these occasions he ruled with dignity and perseverance. He was often one of the council of war, many times an arbitrator, a surveyor of lands for the government as well as for individuals, and on several important occasions was authorized to act as agent or attorney for the colony. He was chosen treasurer in 1656, and held that office for three successive years.

"He died at Duxbury, Sept. 12, 1686, at the advanced age of eighty-seven years. He was, at the time of his death, the last surviving signer of that original compact of government, signed in the cabin of the 'Mayflower,' at Cape Cod, November, 1620,—the last of the first exiled pilgrims."

John Howland came here in an early day, but remained only a few years, and died in Kingston, Feb. 22, 1672, aged eighty years. He was one of the leading men in the colony.

Francis Eaton, another of the "Mayflower" band, settled here in an early day.

George Soule settled here in 1637.

Of the twenty-seven heads of families, who arrived in the ship "Fortune," in 1621, these became at some future time proprietors of land in Duxbury: Robert Hicks, Thomas Prence, Moses Simmons, Philip Delano, Edward Bumpus, William Palmer, Jonathan Brewster, Thomas Morton, and William Basset. Simmons and Delano became permanent residents in the town, and here most of their descendants have resided.

Among other early settlers were Comfort Starr (the first physician in the town), Samuel Seabury (also a physician), William Collier, William Macomber, Richard Church, Ralph Chapman, William Basset, William Pabodie, George Partridge, Henry Sampson, Abraham Sampson, Constant Southworth, Alexander Standish, Christopher Wadsworth, and Edmund Weston.

Other early names in the town are Ames, Andrews, Armstrong, Arddaton, Arnold, Baker, Barker, Barstow, Barton, Bartlett, Bassett, Bates, Beare, Biddle, Bisbee, Bishop, Blush, Bonney, Booth, Bosworth, Bowen, Bowers, Bowman, Bradford, Brett, Briggs, Brown, Bryant, Bumpus, Burgess, Burnee, Burton, Butler, Carver, Cary, Chamberlin, Chandler, Chapman, Church, Clark, Coe, Cole, Collier, Cooper, Corranell, Cullifer, Curtis, Cushing, Churchman, Dammon, Darling, Davis, Davy, Dawes, Delano, Despard, Derell, Dingley, Drew, Dwelley, Eaton, Ensign, Everson, Fermside, Fish, Fisher, Forbes, Ford, Freyer, Freeman, Frost, Fuller, Gannet, Gardner, Glass, Godfrey, Goole, Gorham, Haden, Hales, Hall, Hambury, Handmer, Hanks, Harding, Harlow, Harmon, Harris (or Harrison), Hartub, Hatch, Hathaway, Hawes, Hayward, Hewitt, Hicks, Hillier, Hill, Holmes, House, Howard, Howland, Hudson, Hunt, Hussey, Irish, Jackson, Joice, Kein (Kean or Keen), Kemp, Kidbye, Knight, Lambert, Land, Latham, Lathley, Lathrop, Lawrence, Lazell, Leonard, Lenrich, Leyhorne, Lindall, Loring, Loudon, Magoon, Maycumber, Maynard, McFarland, McLaughlin, Mendall, Mendonne, Mendlowe, Mernde, Mitchell, Moore, Morrey, Morton, Mullins, Mynot, Neal, Nelson, Norcut, Oldham, Osborn, Pabodie, Paddock, Palmer, Parris, Partridge, Peakes, Peirce, Peterson, Phillips, Pittcock, Pollard, Pontus, Prence, Prince, Prior, Randall, Read, Reynolds, Richards, Richardson, Ripley, Robbins, Roberts, Robinson, Rogers, Rose, Ronoe, Rowe, Russell, Sampson, Saunders, Seabury, Shaw, Shawson, Sherman, Simmons, Smith, Snow, Soule, Southworth, Sprague, Sprout, Standish, Stamford, Starr, Stetson, Stockbridge, Switzer, Sylvester, Thacher, Thomas, Thorp, Tisdall, Tinykin, Tower, Tracy, Truant, Tubbs, Turner, Ussell, Vincent, Wadsworth,

Walker, Wallis, Wanton, Washburn, Waterman, Watson, West, Weston, Weyborne, White, Williamson, Willis, Wilson, Wing, Winslow, Winsor, Withereil, and Wormall.

"The earliest residents were for the most part respectable, and some of them possessed of considerable property. The following list, containing in part the names of those in the colony who were taxed by order of the court March, 1633, will show the comparative wealth of some of them :

	£	s.		s.
Mr. Wm. Collier.....	2	5	Philip Delano.....	18
Mr. Edw. Winslow (M)..	2	5	Francis Weston (West?)..	15
William Basset	1	7	Christopher Wadsworth....	12
Elder William Brewster.	1	7	George Soule.....	9
Mr. Jonathan Brewster..	1	7	Robert Bartlett (Ply.).....	9
Gov. William Bradford..	1	7	Francis Eaton.....	9
Richard Church.....	1	7	Roger Chandler.....	9
Mr. John Alden.....	1	4	Samuel Nash.....	9
Mr. John Howland.....	1	4	Moses Symons.....	9
Capt. Standish.....	0	18	Henry Howland.....	9
Francis Sprague.....	0	18	Edw. Bumpasse.....	9
Experience Mitchell.....	0	18	Samuel Chandler.....	9

"Their habitations were chiefly *palisadoes*, or fortified cottages, and, in some instances, the gambrel-roofed houses, generally containing one large room, a bed-chamber and kitchen on the lower floor, with two large and two small chambers above, and sometimes an attic above all. The style of building which we sometimes see in ancient houses, that of a high front, with the roof behind reaching nearly to the ground, was then frequently employed, though this seems to have been the prevailing style of a somewhat later period. The one-story additions, now so generally adjoined to the main house, were then scarcely known. Barns were very few in number, and their places were supplied by less substantial sheds and other temporary buildings. Their stock of cattle was generally abundant, usually consisting of one or more horses, with oxen, cows, sheep, and swine. Several *orchards* were planted at an early date by the settlers.

"Some of them owned *slaves*, which was not uncommon, and even to a comparatively late period. Samuel Seabury, who died in 1681, mentions in his will his negro servants, Nimrod, who was to be sold, and Jaue, whom he gave to his wife. Other instances can be named.

"At a later period, Col. John Alden owned a negro slave, named Hampshire, who was married April 16, 1718, to Mary Jones, an Indian woman. Lieut. Thomas Loring, who died 1717, left three negroes, valued at one hundred pounds, and his son, Thomas, owned a 'negro man, Bill, *alias* William Fortune,' whom, it appears by the records, he determined (Dec. 1, 1739) to free 'from the yoke of servitude and bondage, for divers good and valuable reasons and causes and considerations,' after the 1st day of May,

1752. And, in 1759, we find in Church Records, 'Died Richard Louden's negro girl, about ten years old.'

"I have now before me a deed, dated 1741, given by John Cooper, of Plymouth, to George Partridge, of Duxbury, conveying to him 'a negro man named Dick, aged about twenty-three years, of middling stature.'

"Indians, who had been convicted of certain crimes, were condemned to be sold as slaves in the early times of the colony, as well as those who had been captured in war. A rather unpardonable offence in the opinion of the philanthropists of the present day." (Winsor.)

In 1643 the following were residents of Duxbury, between the ages of sixteen and sixty, capable of bearing arms :

Moses Simons.	John Washburn, Jr.
Samuel Tompkins.	Phillip Washburn.
James Lindall.	William Bassett, Sr.
Thomas Oldham.	William Bassett, Jr.
Edmund Weston.	Francis Sprague.
William Ford.	William Lawrence.
Francis West.	John Willis.
Francis Godfrey.	John Brewster.
Solomon Lenner.	William Brewster.
John Irish.	Love Brewster.
Philip Delano.	Constant Southworth.
Mr. John Alden, Sr.	Capt. Standish.
John Alden, Jr.	John Heyward.
Joseph Alden.	John Farnesced.
Morris Truant.	Thomas Bunney.
John Vobes.	Robert Hussey.
William Sherman.	Richard Wilson.
Samuel Nash.	Thomas Hayward, Sr.
Abraham Sampson.	Thomas Hayward, Jr.
George Soule.	Thomas Robins.
Zachary Soule.	Arthur Harris.
William Maycumber.	Edward Hall.
William Tubbs.	C. Wadsworth.
William Pabodie.	William Clark.
William Hillier.	Mr. Comfort Starr.
Experience Mitchell.	John Starr.
Henry Howland.	Daniel Turner.
Henry Sampson.	George Partridge.
John Brown.	John Maynard.
Edmund Hunt.	Stephen Bryant.
William Brott.	John Rogers.
John Phillips.	Joseph Rogers.
Thomas Gannet.	Joseph Prior.
William Mullins.	Benjamin Read.
John Tisdall.	Abraham Peirce.
Nathaniel Chandler.	William Merriek.
John Harding.	William Hartub.
John Aimes.	"Yong" Joseph Brewster.
Francis Goole.	— Haden.
John Washburn, Sr.	Samuel Chandler—80.

CHAPTER II.

WAR OF THE REVOLUTION.

IN 1773 the first minute company in the town was raised, with Ichabod Alden, captain; Andrew Sampson, lieutenant; and Judah Alden, ensign. The company was as follows:

Samuel Loring, sergt.	Joshua Cushing, corp.
Peter Bradford, sergt.	James Shaw, corp.
John Hanks, sergt.	John Drew, drummer.
Daniel Loring, sergt.	Amherst Alden, fifer.

Privates.

Samuel Alden.	Thaddeus Ripley.
Thomas Chandler.	John Southworth.
Samuel Chandler.	Joshua Sprague.
Thomas Dawes.	Thomas Sprague.
Nathaniel Delano.	Samuel Sprague.
Luther Delano.	Uriah Sprague.
Berzilla Delano.	William Sampson.
Thomas Delano.	Ichabod Sampson.
Seraiah Glass.	Joseph Wadsworth.
Peleg Gullifer.	Charles Thomas.
John Glass.	Prince Thomas.
John Oldham.	Consider Thomas.
John Osyer.	Wait Wadsworth.
Kimball Ripley.	Seneca Wadsworth.

"Some time after this a regiment of minute-men was formed out of Plymouth County, and Theophilus Cotton, of Plymouth, was chosen colonel; Ichabod Alden, of Duxbury, lieutenant-colonel; and Ebenezer Sprout, of Middleboro', major.

"Mr. George Partridge was now chosen commander of the company.

"The officers of the two companies of militia at this time were: of the first, Captain, Levi Loring; Lieutenant, Bildad Arnold; Ensign, Benjamin Freeman; of the second, Captain, Calvin Partridge; Lieutenant, Elijah Baker; Ensign, Adam Fish. The next officers were: of the first, Captain, Samuel Loring; Lieutenant, Benjamin Freeman; Ensign, Nathaniel Sprague; of the second, Captain, Elijah Baker; Lieutenant, Nathan Sampson; Ensign, Cornelius Delano. Capt. Baker was next promoted to a major.

"Another body of men was organized about this time, consisting of all the men over fifty years of age, who were styled the 'alarm list,' and were under the same officers as the militia. Sentries were also stationed at different points in time of danger, and at Captain's Hill.

"In 1774 these were appointed a Committee of Correspondence (May 30th): Capt. W. Wadsworth, Deacon P. Wadsworth, George Partridge, Capt. Samuel Bradford, and Micah Soule, to unite with the committee in general for the province. They also chose

(September 19th) George Partridge, Capt. W. Wadsworth, and Deacon P. Wadsworth a committee, to join the county committee, in order to act upon the political affairs of the province.

"In 1775, the town chose (January 16th) Mr. George Partridge to attend as their representative to the Second Provincial Congress at Cambridge on the 1st of February; and also voted £32 8s. 4d. in aid of the same. This congress adjourned on the 16th, met again at Concord on the 22d of March, adjourned on the 15th of April; again met at Concord on the 22d, and adjourned the same day; then at Watertown on the 24th, and finally dissolved on the 29th of May.¹

"At the same meeting, the following *Committee of Inspection* were appointed: Capt. Samuel Bradford, Joshua Hall, Maj. Gamaliel Bradford, Jr., Deacon Perez Loring, Capt. Benjamin Wadsworth, Jacob Weston, and Peleg Wadsworth. The town afterwards (January 30th) voted to procure thirty fire-arms with bayonets for the use of the town; and George Partridge, Ichabod Alden, and William Thomas were appointed to obtain them, and £60 were furnished them. A meeting had been called previously, to see 'if y^e town will provide proper fire-arms and all other warlike instruments, and amunition suitable for to defend y^e town and country as need may require.'"

On the 1st of September Col. Cotton moved his regiment to Roxbury, which formed a part of the detachment ordered to throw up intrenchments on Dorchester Heights, March 4, 1776. The officers of the regiment at this time were Theophilus Cotton, colonel; Ichabod Alden, lieutenant-colonel; William Thomas, surgeon; John Thomas, surgeon's mate; John Cotton, Jr., quartermaster; Joshua Thomas, adjutant.

Captains.

Thomas Matthew.	Isaac Wood.
Earl Clapp.	Peleg Wadsworth.
John Bradford.	Amos Wade.
John Brigham.	Samuel Bradford.
Joshua Benson.	Edward Hammond.

Lieutenants.

Nathaniel Lewis.	Abiel Townshend.
Isaac Pope.	Seth Drew.
Jesse Sturtevant.	Archelaus Cole.
Edward Sparrow.	Andrew Sampson.
William Thompson.	Timothy Ruggles.

Ensigns.

Benjamin Warner.	Foxwell Thomas.
Charles Church.	Joseph Sampson.
Thomas Sampson.	Lemuel Wood.
Nehemiah Cobb.	Judah Alden.
James Smith.	Nathan Sears.

¹ Mr. Partridge was this year a member of the General Court from Duxbury, and was one of the committee ordered to wait upon Gen. Washington on his arrival. (Winsor).

On the removal of the Americans to New York in 1776, several others of Duxbury joined Capt. Bradford's company and proceeded on with the regiment. Among others were Isaac and Nathaniel Delano and Consider and Oliver Glass. The company remained in New York about a year, when Capt. Bradford resigned his commission and came home with a great part of his company, many of whom soon again enlisted. Commissions were now granted to Joseph Wadsworth, Adam Fish, and Judah Alden, all of Duxbury, to be captains. Each of these immediately raised their companies, and had many Duxbury men under their command. In the summer of 1777, Capt. Wadsworth having raised a company in Duxbury, marched to Boston to proceed to join the army of Gen. Gates.

Col. Cotton's second in command, Lieut.-Col. Ichabod Alden, of Duxbury, was soon after promoted to the rank of colonel, and after the capture of Burgoyne was stationed with a regiment of the Continental army at Cherry Valley, N. Y., and was one of the victims of the inhuman massacre at that place in 1777.

The Committee of Correspondence in 1776 were G. Partridge, Isaac Partridge, E. Arnold, Peleg Wadsworth, James Southworth, Perez Loring, Levi Loring, Gaml. Bradford, Jr., Bildad Arnold, Eliphas Prior, Judah Delano, Joshua Stanford, and Reuben Delano.

A fort was, in 1777, built at the Gurnet by the towns of Plymouth, Kingston, and Duxbury. On the part of Duxbury, Isaac Partridge and Deacon Peleg Wadsworth were chosen (February 20th) their agents in the work of erection. No attack, it is believed, was made on this during the war. A few shots, however, were exchanged with the British frigate "Niger," Capt. Talbot; and at this time one of the balls from the frigate pierced the light-house, and the vessel grounded on Brown's Island shoal, but soon got off.

"The Gurnet fort mounted three 12-pounders, one 6-pounder, and two 9-pounders. The garrison consisted of about sixty men, nearly one-half of whom were from Duxbury. The first officers were Capt. Wm. Weston, of Plymouth, Lieut. A. Sampson, and Ens. Nathl. Carver. These were succeeded by Capt. Andrew Sampson (of Duxbury), Dea. Smith and Ebenezer Barker, both of Pembroke, were Lieut. and Ens., and afterward Capt. Stephen Churchill, whose second in command was Lieut. John Washburn."

"Early in this year," says Mr. Winsor, "an incident occurred which caused considerable confusion in the country around. The valiant Capt. Manly, with

a number of valuable prizes, approached the harbor, and, entering it, anchored off Saquish Point. It was supposed at the time that it was a British fleet come to burn the towns around the bay. A beacon was immediately fired on Saquish, which was soon followed by another at Captain's Hill, and at Monk's Hill, in Kingston, and at Plymouth. Troops came pouring in from the neighboring towns, and the companies of Duxbury assembled under arms at Captain's Hill; but soon after the facts of the case were known and the crowd dispersed.

"This was a time of general fear along the coast by those who were expecting the execution of the threats of Admiral Graves. Sentinels were constantly posted, and they attended divine service on the Sabbath with their arms.

"In General Sullivan's campaign in Rhode Island, nearly the whole body of militia in the county were ordered to his aid. The two companies of Duxbury marched under the command of Capt. Calvin Partridge, and were gone about two months. Arriving at Little Compton they were placed under the immediate command of Gen. Peleg Wadsworth, who had charge of the militia, then assembled to the number of about 2000 men. On one occasion, while Gen. Sullivan was skirmishing with the British at some distance, Gen. Wadsworth by his command drew up his militia in a body and formed them ready for an attack whenever orders came for advancing. While thus arrayed he was informed that they would probably be soon ordered forward. Gen. Wadsworth then, for a short time, harangued his men and prepared them for the onset; but, as no orders came, they saw no fighting on that day. This occurred late in the summer of 1777.

"During the absence of the men the harvesting was done by the matrons of the town, who divided themselves into two companies, the one commanded by Miss Rachel Sampson, and the other by Mrs. William Thomas, and met by turns at the different farms and gathered the crops, there being none but the old men remaining in the town.

"1777. The following were chosen (March 17) a *Committee of Correspondence and Safety*: Deacons Wadsworth, Southworth, and Loring, Capts. Hall and Arnold, Ezra Arnold, Eliphas Prior, Reuben Delano, Judah Delano, Joshua Stanford, and Perez Chandler."

The following men of Duxbury, in 1780, served three months in Baron Steuben's infantry: Isaac Delano, Joshua Brewster, Consider Glass, Oliver Delano, and James Weston.

"In the early part of the war, a fishing schooner

belonging to Elijah Sampson, of Duxbury, was taken and burnt by the enemy, off the beach, within sight of the town. She was commanded by Capt. Lewis Drew, and manned by Ezra Howard, Joseph Delano, Zebdiel Delano, Abiathar Alden, and Zadoek Bradford. They were taken to New York, and put on board the 'Jersey' prison-ship, where they all died excepting Alden and Bradford, who returned home.

"The English forty-gun ship 'Chatham' took the schooner 'Olive,' belonging to Capt. Nathaniel Winsor, by whom she was at that time commanded, and manned by William Winsor, Thomas Sampson, and Lot Hunt. They were finally released on parole, with the loss of their mainsail, which the enemy retained.

"Shortly after the above, Samuel Chandler's schooner 'Polly Johnson,' commanded by Capt. John Winsor, and manned by Consider Glass, Thomas Chandler, Asa Tour, and James Weston, was taken by the English thirty-two gunship 'Perseverance.' The enemy put on board the schooner several of their crew, who started on a cruise for the purpose of ascertaining her sailing qualities. They, however, returned on the next day, and putting on board her original crew, with the crew of another prize which they had taken, belonging to Cape Ann, released them on parole, giving to the two crews the schooner, which they afterwards returned to the rightful owner.

"Capt. Eden Wadsworth, George Cushman, and Joshua Brewster served in the public armed vessels. In the summer of 1779, Freeman Loring, Studley Sampson, Amasa Delano, and Joseph Bestow joined the crew of the privateer 'Mars,' an armed vessel of twenty-two guns, fitted out at Boston by Mr. David Sears, and commanded by Capt. Ash. James Tour and William Ripley served aboard the 'Alliance' frigate.

"Messrs. Warren Weston, Abel Sampson, Bisbee Chandler, Howard Chandler, and Samuel Delano were with Capt. Simeon Sampson in a brig when he was taken by the English ship 'Rainbow.' Abel Sampson died in the Halifax prison. The 'Rainbow' was soon after nearly lost in a fog in the vicinity of Cape Sable, but was finally rescued from her perilous situation by the skill of a Marblehead captain, who was a prisoner on board, and who thus obtained his liberty, which was granted to him as a recompense for his services.

"In the year 1781 a small vessel, called a 'Shaving Mill,' was built and equipped at Kingston, to proceed along the coast to the Penobscot, and there to plunder and seize the British stores. She was a

long craft, had three lateen sails and fourteen oars. She sailed from Captain's Hill, under the command of Capt. Joseph Wadsworth, whose lieutenant was Daniel Loring, and was absent on her cruise about three weeks.

"In 1840 there were in the town nineteen survivors, who received pensions from the government, but since then many of them have died. Their names were Joseph Kinney, aged 85 years; Howland Sampson, 85; Andrew Sampson, 91; Thomas Chandler, 87; Samuel Gardner, 76; Howard Chandler, 81; James Weston, 79; Oliver Delano, 81; Reuben Dawes, 95; Nathaniel Hodges, 78; Isaiah Alden, 81; Abner Sampson, 88; Levi Weston, 83; Judah Alden, 89; Uriah Sprague, 92; Seth Sprague, 80; Joshua Brewster, 77; Jephtha Delano, 81; and Edward Arnold, 92. The aggregate age of these was 1603 years; the average age $84\frac{7}{9}$. There were four over 90; eleven between 80 and 90; and four between 70 and 80. At the same date there were thirteen widows receiving pensions, whose husbands had served in the war. Their aggregate age was 1025 years, and the average $78\frac{1}{3}$ years. Of all the towns in Plymouth County, no other, except Middleboro', had a larger or so large a number.

"Under the first pension law there were twenty-two pensioners in Duxbury. It has been estimated that there were about sixty individuals from Duxbury actively engaged through the Revolution in the army and navy. The following is an imperfect list of those men belonging to Duxbury who were either killed in action or died in the army during the war: Of Capt. S. Bradford's company, Elisha Sampson, Asa Hunt, and Thomas Sprague, at the battle of White Plains; Col. Ichabod Alden at Cherry Valley, and of his regiment in the retreat from Ticonderoga to Albany, Carpus White, and also James Wright and Nathaniel Weston, who died by disease. Joshua Sprague, a sergeant under Capt. Bradford, died at New York, Aug. 20, 1776, æt. 25. Ira Bradford served on board a privateer and was killed in a fight on Long Island Sound. Samuel Alden received a mortal wound in the Penobscot expedition."

Men of the Revolution.—Col. Briggs Alden, when quite young, was elected an officer of the militia, and in 1762 elevated to the office of major, and in 1776 received the rank of colonel.

Maj. Judah Alden, son of Col. Briggs Alden, served during the first years of the war in Col. Bailey's regiment as a captain, and was a brave and valiant officer.

Capt. Bildad Arnold was early one of the minute-men of the town, and commanded a company of its

militia. He also had command of a company in Col. Thomas Lathrop's regiment.

Hon. Gamaliel Bradford was a son of Lieut. Samuel Bradford, of Duxbury, and a great-grandson of Hon. William, the second Governor of Plymouth Colony. He shared largely in all the duties of the public offices of the town, and was always selected to bear the responsibilities of its important agencies.

Col. Gamaliel Bradford, son of the above, was a man of eminence in his town, and intrusted with its highest honors. Soon after the commencement of the war, in 1776, he was appointed to the command of one of the Continental regiments, and in this capacity he served until the close of hostilities. He was likewise a colonel of the militia, and also for some years the representative of the town. He died in Duxbury, Jan. 9, 1807, aged seventy-six years. He was father of Capts. Gamaliel, Daniel, and Gershon, and of the Hon. Alden Bradford, late secretary of the commonwealth.

Capt. Gamaliel Bradford, a son of Col. Bradford, was born at Duxbury on the 4th of November, 1763. In 1779 he received the rank of ensign, and in the following year lieutenant.

Capt. Sylvanus Drew, in the beginning of the Revolution, had command of a small schooner, the "Lady Washington," and a number of whale-boats, which were employed as cruisers in Boston harbor.

Capt. Samuel Loring. Soon after the commencement of hostilities he joined the company raised in the town, and was chosen their lieutenant. He served in the campaigns of 1776 and 1777 in the Jerseys.

Col. Jotham Loring was a native of Hingham, though a resident of Duxbury in his latter years. He served in the old French war as a private under the command of Col. Benjamin Lincoln, and was at Fort William Henry when it was taken by Gen. Montcalm in 1757. In 1775 he was one of the committee of Hingham chosen to have inspection of the militia, and shortly after received a captain's commission in the regiment of Col. Groaton, in Roxbury; and in June we find him a major in Col. Heath's regiment, and soon after fighting in the ranks on the heights of Bunker's Hill.

Calvin Partridge was colonel of a regiment, and was a man of usefulness in his town.

Hon. George Partridge was born on the 8th of February, 1740. In 1777 he succeeded Gen. Warren as sheriff of Plymouth County, and held the office with little interruption until 1812.

Dr. John Wadsworth had served in the Canada war as an officer, and on the commencement of the Revolution was a captain of the militia. As a phy-

sician, Dr. Wadsworth was self-taught, and of considerable eminence in his profession. He was a man of energy and activity, and retained his physical powers until late in life. He died in 1799, at the advanced age of ninety-two years.

His son, John Wadsworth, a gentleman of excellent talents, having completed a collegiate course, graduated at Harvard College in 1762, and was considered a good scholar. He intended to have been a lawyer, but was however chosen a tutor in Harvard University in 1770, and had the reputation of an able logician, and his superior power in metaphysical discussions was universally acknowledged. This office he held during his life, and he was from 1774, as he was the eldest tutor, *ex officio* a member of the corporation.

Deacon Peleg Wadsworth was a brother of the doctor.

Gen. Peleg Wadsworth was a son of Deacon Peleg Wadsworth. He graduated at Harvard College in 1769, and was a brigadier-general during the war of the Revolution.

His son, Alexander Scammel Wadsworth, was second lieutenant on board the "Constitution," when she captured the "Guerrière." Another son, Henry Wadsworth, became a lieutenant in the navy, and fought under Commodore Preble at the siege of Tripoli.

The following interesting items relating to the church are subjoined:

1638. A. Sampson was presented to the court "for striking and abusing John Washburn, the younger, in the meeting-house on the Lord's day."

1650. Edward Hunt fined for shooting deer on the Sabbath. Abraham Pierce, for idleness and neglecting public worship.

1651. Nathaniel Bassett and Jo. Prior were fined twenty shillings each for disturbing the church, and at the next town-meeting or training-day each to be bound to a post for two hours in some public place, with a paper on their heads, with their crime written thereon in capital letters.

1652. James Lindall, at his death, left to the church one cow and one calf. George Russell was fined for not attending church at Namasakeeset in the liberties of Duxbury.

1661. Zoeth Howland was fined ten shillings for breaking the Sabbath.

1666. Edward Land, John Cooper, and John Simmons were fined ten shillings each "for prophane and abusive carriages each towards the other on Lord's day at the meeting house."

1666. Mr. Samuel Seabury was summoned before

the court to answer to the charge that "hee hath busied himself to scandalise and defame the minnistry of Duxbury."

1667. Nathaniel Soule was brought before the court for abusing Mr. Holmes, "by many false, scandalous, and approbouse speeches," and was sentenced to make a public acknowledgment, to pay a fine of twenty pounds, and to sit in the stocks at the pleasure of the court, which last was revoked at the urgent request of Mr. Holmes.

1669. "It is enacted that any person or persons that shall be found smoking of tobacco on the Lord's day, going to or coming from the meetings, within two miles of the meeting-house, shall pay 12 pence for every such default for the Colony's use."

1744-45, March 18. At a meeting of the town on this date, they "voted to choose some persons to take care of their meeting-house, to keep out of it itinerant preachers." Rev. Joseph Croswell, an itinerant "New Light," frequently preached during the excitement from house to house.

1780, Oct. 15. "Voted that the Psalms should be sung without being read line by line by the great majority."

1784, Feb. 2. The town passed a vote to build a new meeting-house, which was erected the same year, midway between the north and south boundaries of the town. The building was raised Aug. 12, 1784, and on the 18th June, 1785, it was first occupied for worship. This stood nearly sixty years, when it was torn down to give place to the present edifice on the same site, which was dedicated Oct. 28, 1840.

Christ Church, of Duxbury, was organized in about the year 1632, and the first pastor was Rev. Ralph Partridge, in 1637, who remained until his death, in 1658. He was succeeded by Rev. John Holmes, who also remained until his death, in 1675. The list of pastors from that time to the present is as follows: Rev. Ichabod Wisewall, 1676, till his death, in 1700; Rev. John Robinson, 1702-38; Rev. Samuel Veazie, 1739-50; Rev. Charles Turner, 1754-75; Rev. Zedekiah Sanger, 1776-86; Rev. John Allyn, 1786, died July 19, 1833; Rev. Benjamin Kent, colleague to Dr. Allyn, 1826-33; Rev. Josiah Moore, 1834, died July 27, 1881, aged eighty years. He did not preach for some time before his death; the pulpit being supplied by Rev. F. N. Knapp, of Plymouth. Rev. R. D. Burr became pastor in October, 1882, and is the present incumbent.

Pilgrim Church.¹—The Pilgrim Congregational

Church was founded in 1844. A series of interesting events, national and local, have to do with the beginnings of this society. The anti-slavery agitation was at this time at its height. Everywhere the conscience and heart of the people was being awakened. New England was the stronghold of the lovers of freedom, and no part of New England was more fully possessed of the spirit than Plymouth County, Mass.

The town of Duxbury was then (from 1840 to 1850) a busy and prosperous place. The visitor of to-day sees little to suggest its old-time thrift. Forty years ago, however, it was a bustling village. Fishing and various manufactures were active, while the Duxbury built ships were known round the world. The men of Duxbury were fully up to the times in which they lived. One of them in particular, the Hon. Seth Sprague, a man well known throughout the county, and a leading member of the Methodist Episcopal Church, was decided and pronounced in his opposition to slavery. He, with others, desired that the church should express itself on this question. The matter was presented at a local conference. The church was not ready to entertain the question. Mr. Sprague and his friends persisted it was a great principle, they could not yield it, they could not remain silent. The conference was unwilling to advance, and thus it came about that a large number from the Methodist Episcopal Church of Duxbury withdrew from that body, to found what afterwards became the Pilgrim Congregational Church. A building, largely the gift of Mr. Sprague, was erected in 1844. The church at first was known as Wesleyan Methodist. Under this title it continued to flourish for a considerable number of years, when, desiring more of local fellowship, it gave up its independent position and became Congregational. The church has hitherto been served by an able and faithful ministry. The Rev. Isaac Durham became pastor in 1848 and continued till 1858. His ministry was blessed to the enlargement and spiritual upbuilding of the church.

Rev. William Tisdale, Rev. A. P. Burgess, and Rev. W. W. Lyle have also held the pastorate of the church. The present pastor, installed in 1882, is Rev. E. L. Chute. From the beginning this church society has had within its membership men and women who have been warmly devoted to its welfare.

Seldom have stronger local attachments been formed or more of individual labor been given than here. Many, indeed most, of these laborers have entered into rest, yet it may be truly said that their spirit survives. The present church edifice, the same as at first, stands upon the summit of a beautiful hill overlooking the bay and the great ocean beyond. The build-

¹ By Rev. E. L. Chute.

ing is commodious and pleasant to the sight, a notable feature of the town. The present membership of the church is seventy-six.

The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1819, and the church edifice erected in 1823.

The West Duxbury Church was organized in 1831, and the house of worship erected the following year.

The Wesleyan Methodist Church was organized about 1842, and house of worship erected about two years later.

Representatives from 1639 to 1884.—The first representatives, or deputies as they were then called, from this town were chosen June 4, 1639, and were Jonathan Brewster and Edmund Chandler. The list from that time to the present is as follows:

1640. William Basset.	1670. W. Pabodie.
Christopher Wadsworth.	1671-82. W. Pabodie.
1641-42. John Alden.	Josiah Standish.
J. Brewster.	1683-84. Josiah Standish.
1643. W. Basset.	John Tracy.
E. Chandler.	1685. Josiah Standish.
Tho. Besbeech.	Benjamin Bartlett, Sr.
1644. Capt. Standish.	1686. Francis Barker.
J. Brewster.	J. Tracy.
J. Alden.	1687-89. Edw. Southworth.
W. Basset.	Seth Arnold.
1645. J. Alden.	1690. Deacon J. Wadsworth.
George Soule.	David Alden.
W. Basset.	1691-92. Dea. J. Wadsworth.
E. Chandler.	Edw. Southworth.
1646. J. Alden.	1693. Edw. Southworth.
G. Soule.	Lieut. Seth Arnold.
1647. J. Alden.	1694. Ensign F. Barker.
Constant Southworth.	Deacon J. Wadsworth.
1648. J. Alden.	1700. Capt. Seth Arnold.
W. Basset.	1701. Lieut. F. Barker.
1649. J. Alden.	1703. Lieut. F. Barker.
C. Southworth.	1704. Joshua Holmes.
1650-51. G. Soule.	1708. Joshua Holmes.
C. Southworth.	1709. Samuel Seabury.
1652. C. Southworth.	1712-13. Capt. John Alden.
John Bradford.	1721-22. Capt. J. Alden.
1653. G. Soule.	1723-24. Thomas Fish.
C. Southworth.	1728. Capt. J. Alden.
1654. G. Soule.	1731-39. Capt. (styled Col.
C. Southworth.	1733) J. Alden.
C. Wadsworth.	1740. Did not send.
William Pabodie.	1741-49. Capt. G. Bradford.
1655-56. C. Southworth.	1750. Did not send.
William Pabodie.	1751-56. Col. G. Bradford.
1657. William Pabodie.	1757. Did not send.
John Rogers.	1758-60. Samuel Seabury.
1658-63. C. Southworth.	1761-67. Capt. (Maj. 1762)
W. Pabodie.	Briggs Alden.
1664. C. Southworth.	1768-70. Capt. J. Wadsworth.
1665. C. Southworth.	1771. Did not send.
Josiah Standish.	1772. Capt. J. Wadsworth.
1666-67. C. Southworth.	1773. Did not send.
C. Wadsworth.	1774-76. George Partridge.
1668. C. Southworth.	1777. George Partridge.
Josiah Standish.	Dea. Peleg Wadsworth.
1669. C. Southworth.	1778-79. George Partridge.

1780. G. Partridge.	1834-36. Gershom B. Weston.
John Peterson.	1837. Gershom B. Weston.
1781-82. John Peterson.	Gershom Bradford.
1783. Capt. Samuel Loring.	Joseph F. Wadsworth.
1784. Rev. Z. Sanger.	1838. Gershom B. Weston.
1785. Calvin Partridge.	Joseph F. Wadsworth.
1786. Did not send.	1839. Gershom B. Weston.
1787. Rev. Z. Sanger.	Benjamin Alden.
1788. Did not send.	1840. Benjamin Alden.
1789-90. Gamaliel Bradford.	Joseph F. Wadsworth.
1791. Did not send.	1841-42. Levi Sampson.
1792. Gamaliel Bradford.	1842. Not represented.
1793. Did not send.	1844. Joshua Brewster.
1794-96. Maj. Judah Alden.	1845. Not represented.
1797. Seth Sprague.	1846-47. Jos. F. Wadsworth.
1798. Maj. Alden.	1848. Not represented.
1799. Seth Sprague.	1849. Aaron Josselyn.
1800. Did not send.	1850. Stephen N. Gifford.
1801-5. Capt. Seth Sprague.	1851-52. J. W. Hathaway.
1806. Capt. Seth Sprague.	1853-54. Aaron Josselyn.
Adam Fish.	1855. Elbridge Chandler.
1807. Capt. Adam Fish.	1856. Murlu Gardner.
1808. Capt. Ezekiel Soule.	1857. William J. Alden.
1809-10. Maj. Alden.	1858. William Ellison.
Samuel Walker.	1859. (Kingston). ¹
1811. Maj. Alden.	1860. George Bradford.
1812. Maj. Alden.	1861. (Kingston).
G. Partridge.	1862. Henry B. Maglathlin.
1813. Maj. Alden.	1863. (Kingston).
Samuel A. Frazar.	1864. Augustus Weston.
1814-15. G. Partridge.	1865. (Kingston).
Samuel A. Frazar.	1866. Jabez Keep.
1817. George Partridge.	1867. (Kingston).
1821. Seth Sprague.	1868. Eden Wadsworth.
1822. Seth Sprague.	1869. (Kingston).
Samuel A. Frazar.	1870. Hamilton E. Smith.
1823. Isaiah Alden.	1871. (Kingston).
Samuel A. Frazar.	1872. Josiah Peterson.
1826. Seth Sprague, Jr.	1873. Hamilton E. Smith.
1827. Phineas Sprague.	1874. Samuel Loring.
1828. Phineas Sprague.	1875. Stephen M. Allen.
Gershom B. Weston.	1876. (Kingston).
1829. Gershom B. Weston.	1877. George Bradford.
George P. Richardson.	1878. (Kingston).
1830. Gershom B. Weston.	1879. (Carver).
1831. Seth Sprague, Jr.	1880. (Kingston).
Gershom B. Weston.	1881. (Carver).
1833. Gershom B. Weston.	1882. (Carver).
Seth Sprague, Jr.	1883. (Plympton).
	1884. (Plympton).

The first selectmen, chosen in 1666, were Christopher Wadsworth, Josiah Standish, and Benjamin Bartlett.

The first constable was C. Wadsworth, chosen in 1633.

"Christopher Wadsworth chosen Constable for the ward of Duxbury, bounded between Jones River and Green's harbour, and to serve the King in that office for the space of one whole year, and to enter upon the place with the Gov^r elect."

¹ Since 1858 Duxbury has been represented with other towns, as indicated by names in parenthesis.

The first treasurer of the town was William Brewster, and the first clerk, it is believed, was Alexander Standish.

Military Record.—The following enlisted from this town during the war of the Rebellion :

John Alden.	George H. Davidson.	John E. Josselyn.	Walter Southworth.
Henry Alden.	Otis Delano.	William W. Jones.	John Southworth.
Charles E. Alden.	Nathan O. Dorr.	Washington King.	Nahum Sampson.
Thomas Alden.	James Downey.	William J. Keep.	Isaac L. Sampson.
James Alden, Jr.	Francis B. Dorr.	Jarius W. Levitt.	Bradford Sampson.
John W. Alden.	Augustus A. Delano.	Henry H. Lewis.	Eden Sampson (2d).
Herbert A. Baker.	Daniel W. Delano.	Edgar F. Loring.	Frederic P. Sherman.
Edward Bishop.	Oscar Delano.	George W. Lane.	Abraham P. Simmons.
Howland S. Bonney.	Hiram T. Delano.	Otis W. Lapham.	Wilber F. Simmons.
James H. Bowen.	Daniel Delano, Jr.	John J. Lewis.	Daniel F. Simmons.
John S. Butler.	Proctor A. Dawson.	George G. Lewis.	William Soule.
Jacob S. Burgess.	Edward M. Delano.	Alexander Lane.	George B. Sampson.
Lewis M. Bailey.	Samuel Delano.	Edward M. Magoun.	George A. Simmons.
William Bailey.	Charles H. Dunbrack.	John McIntire.	William T. Swift.
James A. Bowen.	Ezra J. Ford.	Alexander McDonald.	Samuel J. Simmons.
Joseph P. Bosworth, Jr.	Enoch Freeman.	David C. Mechan.	Edward D. Swift.
George H. Bailey.	Walter H. Freeman.	James Mulligen.	Elisha Swift.
Walter Baker.	Edward F. Farr.	Martin Mullen.	James Southworth.
Granville Baker.	George A. Fanner.	Henry B. Maglathton.	Walter Southworth.
Henry Barston.	Henry P. Fish.	Thomas T. McNaught.	Sidney S. Sampson.
Joshua T. Brewster.	Leander R. Gardner.	John McNaught.	George H. Terry.
John W. Brewster.	John Glover.	Edwin G. Metcalf.	Jonathan F. Turner.
Melzer Brewster, Jr.	Seth Glass.	Andrew Nothey.	James Thomas.
George Bryant.	Jonathan Glass, Jr.	Adna K. Parris.	William H. Thomas.
Edgar H. Bailey.	Eugene Glass.	Calvin B. Paine.	Charles M. Tisdale.
Herbert A. Chandler.	Harrison T. Glass.	Henry B. Paulding.	Nathaniel W. Thomas.
David F. Church.	LeBaron Goodwin.	George P. Peterson.	Hamilton Wadsworth.
Edwin J. Chandler.	George A. Graves.	Leander B. Pierce.	Walter Weston.
Hiram G. Cox.	Augustus A. Graves.	Walter Peterson.	William Henry Weston.
Charles J. Cox.	Bailey Gulliver.	George O. Paulding.	James S. Weston.
George T. Chandler.	Abram Glass.	John J. Peterson.	Jabez P. Weston.
Alonzo Chandler.	Lebbeus Harris.	Bryant C. Pratt.	George H. Winsor.
Charles J. Chandler.	Samuel D. Harriman.	Charles A. Peterson.	James H. Winsor.
John H. Crocker.	John H. Haverstock.	William Phillips.	Adolphus E. Winsor.
Asa Chandler.	George L. Higgins.	William A. Ramond.	William Woodward.
Noah J. Chandler.	Elihu S. Harriman.	David Rix.	Corindo Winsor.
Hiram Chandler.	William T. Hunt.	George R. Ryder.	William Wadsworth.
Jerome Chandler.	Wadsworth Hunt.	Josiah D. Randall.	George S. Weston.
Emmons A. Chandler.	Robert S. Hunt.	Jason H. Randall.	James H. Weston.
Edgar E. Chandler.	Joseph H. Harris.	Francis J. Randall.	Augustus Weston.
J. Bernard Chandler.	Weston F. Hutchins.	George F. Ryder.	Joshua T. Winsor.
Hiram O. Chandler.	Edward G. Hunt.	Charles F. Rogers.	Gersham Winsor.
Stephon Clark, Jr.	Henry Jones.	Gilbert M. Ryder.	James H. Winsor.
Samuel A. Chandler.	Issachar Josselyn.	Charles A. Rogers.	William G. Winsor.
		Horace E. Sampson.	Henry O. Winsor.
		Sylvanus Shedd.	Edward R. Weston.
		Joseph E. Simmons.	Elias E. Weston.
		Joseph A. Soule.	Alfred Weston.
		Aaron H. Snell.	Nathaniel B. Weston.
		Aurelius Soule.	
		Oscar H. Soule.	

HISTORY OF MATTAPOISETT.

MATTAPOISETT is a word from the Indian language, and said to signify rest.

Indians living a few miles back from the seaboard used frequently to come down to the shore at this place for the purpose of obtaining fish and clams, and at an adjacent spring stopped to rest, and hence the name that they gave that locality, the river, and some of the surrounding country.

Mattapoisett was formerly a religious parish in Rochester, set off as such in 1773, during the ministry of Rev. Timothy Ruggles, and settling as their minister Rev. Ivory Hovey, who, in 1772, was succeeded by Rev. Lemuel Le Baron. These two gentlemen ministered in things spiritual to the people at this place for the full term of a century. Their next minister was Rev. Thomas Robbins, D.D., who was believed to be the owner of the most valuable private library in the State.

Ship-building formerly formed an important branch of business at this place, as did also the whale-fishery, but both are now nearly or quite relinquished.

Rogers L. Barstow, Esq., an enterprising merchant, was largely interested in the whale-fishery up to the time of death.

He was an enterprising and influential citizen, and was mainly instrumental in getting up a light infantry company at this place in 1842, and of which he was the first captain, with Loring Meigs, John T. Atsatt, and David Pratt as lieutenants.

This company belonged to the Bristol County battalion, then composed of the Norton Artillery, Cohasset Rifle Corps, of Taunton, New Bedford Guards,¹ and Mattapoisett Guards. The battalion was commanded by Maj. Benjamin R. Gulliver, of Taunton;

¹ This is what came to be spoken of at New Bedford as the Old Guards, to distinguish it from another company that succeeded it a few years later, and also called New Bedford Guards. The Old Guards were a large, elegantly-uniformed, finely-equipped, and very excellently-drilled company. Hon. H. G. O. Colby was their first commander. Hon. Lincoln F. Brigham succeeded him. The last company had George A. Bourne for their first commander, and he was succeeded by Timothy Ingraham.

Capt. Barstow next received the appointment as quartermaster on the brigade staff of Gen. Henry Dunham, of Abington.

A few years later Capt. Barstow was promoted to the office of major of the Third Regiment of light infantry, Stephen Thomas, of Middleboro', being colonel, and Ebenezer W. Peirce, of Lakeville, lieutenant-colonel.

Maj. Rogers L. Barstow was elected a representative to the General Court at Boston, and commissioned a justice of the peace for Plymouth County.

Probably the first or earliest company of light infantry raised in that part of Rochester now Mattapoisett was authorized by the following order:

"COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS.—The Committee of the Council on Military Affairs, to whom was referred the petition of Ebenezer Barrows and others, representing that the village of Mattapoisett, in which the petitioners reside, is situated on Buzzard's Bay, and in time of war exposed to the approach of the enemy in barges, which may be repulsed by well-disciplined infantry, and that the standing company in the village contains on its roll one hundred and ten men, and praying to be authorized to raise by voluntary enlistment a company of light infantry, ask leave to report: that the object of the petitioners appears to be approved by the commanding officers of the regiment, brigade, and division, in which the petitioners reside; and that it further appears that the facts set forth in said petition are true; the committee, therefore, for the reasons set forth in said petition, are of opinion that to grant the prayer thereof would conduce to the improvement of the militia, and, in time of war, add to the safety of said village. They, therefore, recommend that His Excellency, the commander-in-chief, be advised to issue his orders, authorizing the petitioners to raise by voluntary enlistment a company of light infantry, to be annexed to the Fourth Regiment of the First Brigade, Fifth Division, and when organized to be recruited within the limits of the town of Rochester: *Provided*, however, that before said company shall be organized, not less than forty-five members be associated to form the same; and that the organization thereof shall be completed in six months from the 1st day of July next, and not afterwards. Which is respectfully submitted.

"MARCUS MORTON, per order."

"In Council, June 18, 1825.—The within report is accepted, and by the Governor approved.

"EDWARD D. BANGS, Secretary."

"Commonwealth of Massachusetts, Headquarters, Boston, June 21, 1825. *General Order*.—The commander-in-chief,

having approved the above-written advice of Council, directs Maj.-Gen. Benjamin Lincoln to carry the same into effect.

"By His Excellency's command,

"WILLIAM H. SUMNER, *Adjutant-General*."

"Headquarters, New Bedford, July 5, 1825. *Division Orders*.—Brig.-Gen. Ward is charged with the execution of the foregoing advice of Council and General Order of the 21st ultimo.

"By order of the major-general Fifth Division,

"TIMOTHY G. COFFIN, *Aide-de-Camp*."

"Headquarters, Middleborough, Aug. 5, 1825. *Brigade Orders*.—Lieut.-Col. Benjamin Wood, commandant of the Fourth Regiment, First Brigade, Fifth Division, is directed to carry into execution the foregoing order of Council, General Order, and Division Order of the 5th of July, 1825, and to effect the complete organization of the company alluded to in said order, as therein directed.

"By order of the brigadier-general First Brigade, Fifth Division.

"NATHANIEL WILDER, *Brigade Major*."

This company of light infantry was raised, and Ebenezer Barrows elected and commissioned captain of the same.

At the first choice of field-officers for the Fifth Regiment, Capt. Ebenezer Barrows was promoted to lieutenant-colonel.

The following gentlemen, residing within the limits of what is now Mattapoisett, held commissions in the local militia higher than that of captain :

Lieut.-Col. Ebenezer Barrows in Fifth Regiment, First Brigade, Fifth Division, from 1826 to 1827.

Maj. Rogers L. Barstow in Third Regiment Light Infantry, Second Brigade, First Division Massachusetts Volunteer Militia, from May, 1853, to 1858. Resigned and was honorably discharged.

Congregational Church (formerly First Parish, Rochester) organized 27th July, 1736.

First Christian Church organized 1820 or thereabouts.

Universalist Church organized April 25, 1859.

Friends' Meeting, belonging to Long Plain Preparative Meeting and to New Bedford Monthly Meeting.

Advent Chapel.

Mattapoisett was incorporated as a town May 20, 1857.

This town furnished two hundred and fifteen men during the war of the Rebellion, eighteen of whom died in the service, viz. :

ROLL OF HONOR.

Z. M. Barstow.	E. Tripp.
John T. Barstow.	W. H. Taber.
Edward F. Barlow.	C. H. Tinkham.
William C. Dexter.	George W. Wilcox.
Charles H. Hayden.	William S. Wilcox.
John A. Le Baron.	John Bates.
Franklin A. Lobbe.	John S. Dennis.
George D. Snow.	William H. Kinney.
Edward F. Snow.	E. W. Remdall.

HISTORY OF HANOVER.

BY JOHN F. SIMMONS.

CHAPTER I.

EARLY HISTORY—BOUNDARIES—TOPOGRAPHY—
SOIL—POPULATION—STREETS—INDIAN TITLE—
COLONIAL GRANTS—INCORPORATION.

HANOVER, the thirteenth town to be incorporated in Plymouth County, is bounded on the north by South Scituate and Rockland; on the east by the Third Herring Brook, dividing it from South Scituate; on the south by Pembroke and Hanson; and on the west by Rockland. It contains fifteen and one-half square miles.

Boundaries.—The act of incorporation passed June 14, 1727, describes the boundaries of the town as follows, viz.: "Beginning at the Third Herring Brook, at David Jacob's saw-mill dam, and from thence running near west about two hundred and fifty-six rods to the northeast corner of Isaac Turner's Great Lot; then near west with the north side line of said Great Lot, one mile to the share line, and then continuing the same course three-quarters of a mile; then turning and running near south two miles to the southwest corner of Nehemiah Cushing's lot; then south five degrees and forty minutes west to the southerly bounds of Abington; and on the south side it is bounded on the line betwixt Abington and Pembroke, and on Indian Head River; and southeasterly by the North River; and easterly by the aforesaid Third Herring Brook from the said North River to the dam before mentioned."

In 1878 a survey, made by the selectmen of Hanover in connection with those of Rockland, demonstrated that the bound-marks then standing did not conform to the act of incorporation, and that the line as it was actually laid out was probably lost. The Legislature was therefore called upon, and in March of that year an act was passed, "to define and establish the boundary line between the towns of Hanover and Rockland." This act defined those bounds to be as follows: "Beginning at a monument in the north line of the town of Hanson twelve hundred and fifty

meters easterly from the monument at the southwest corner of Rockland, and running thence in a straight line north eight degrees and twenty-seven minutes east, thirty-three hundred and forty meters to the old stone monument at the southwest corner of the 'Drinkwater Shares,' near the Otis Ellis place; thence running north one degree and fifty minutes west, thirty-eight hundred and sixty-three meters to a monument in range with the northerly line between the towns of Hanover and South Scituate; thence running in said range south eighty-eight degrees and six minutes east thirteen hundred and twenty-five meters to the old monument in said line at the corner of South Scituate and Rockland."

The first map of Hanover was made by order of the town in 1727. Another was made in 1794. Still another map was made by Elbridge Whiting, Esq., by the order of the town, in 1849. The surface of the town is generally level or rolling in character, Walnut Hill, in the northeast corner of the town, and the highlands along the North River, in the southeast portion, being the most noticeable prominences. Before the advent of the Hanover Branch Railroad, the fairest gem of natural scenery was on the Indian Head River, at "Project Dale," so called. Here the roadway crept among the trees as a traveler passed west along the river bank, until, arriving at the residence of Charles Dyer, the rolling dam created a waterfall which, with its background of steep wooded declivities on either side, and the pond in the centre, formed a picture as lovely as it was unexpected.

Topography.—There are no natural ponds in town. Its many small streams are dammed, forming numerous ponds used for driving grist-mills, saw-mills, forges, and tack-works. Most of these are valuable only as winter privileges, and owing to the irregular water-supply, are supplemented by steam-power, when constant work must be done.

The general course of the streams is north and south until we come to the rivers which break through

the hills, and running easterly, form the southern boundary of the town. The granite ledges which crop out in the northeasterly part of the town, near Walnut Street, and also near Washington Street, just south of Assinippi, can be traced for a mile or more through Rocky Swamp southwest. The prevailing stone is granite, both in these ledges and in boulders. Barry notes a formation of graywacke near North River, which crops out also in Hanson and Abington.

Clay once used, as the old pits attest, in the manufacture of bricks, occurs at Walnut Hill, and also in the Bailey pasture, so called, near the late residence of Hiram Gardner, deceased.

On the Third Herring Brook there are five ponds; on the Indian Head River and Drinkwater River, five ponds; one at West Hanover, near the depot; one in the northwest part of the town, and one near Main Street, recently supplemented by a reservoir pond made by using the old road as a dam.

Soil.—The soil in the central and southerly portions of the town is of a thin and sandy nature, not so fertile as that in the more northerly portions, where it is more productive if more stony. The best agricultural lands, however, occur at and about the Four Corners, where the graywacke foundation underlies the soil.

Population.—The population of the town, which in 1727 was but three hundred, by the census of 1880 was eighteen hundred and ninety-seven. The centres of population lie on the outskirts of the town at Assinippi, in the northeast; Hanover Four Corners, in the southeast; South Hanover, West Hanover, and Curtis Street, or North Hanover.

Streets.—The town contains about forty-five miles of streets. An inspection of the map of 1794 shows the only public open streets to have been what is now Washington Street, the street leading from the Corners to Palmer's Bridge, and what is now Hanover Street, as far as the church at the centre. Undoubtedly the town at that time contained other traveled roads; but they were probably closed by gates or bars, and were not laid out as public highways.

Barry states that among the streets laid out before the incorporation of the town was the Drinkwater road, so called. This may have been the road, of which the marks are clearly discernible, leading from Webster Street, near the Rockland line, in a northeasterly direction across the small or Drinkwater shares toward Accord Pond.

Indian Title.—Hanover was formed from portions of the old town of Scituate and the old town of Abington. When the Pilgrims landed the whole northern part of Plymouth County was occupied by the Massa-

chusetts tribe of Indians, whose sachem was Chickatabut. This Indian claimed to own a large part of what is now Norfolk County as well. In the Plymouth Colony Records it is recorded that several Indians therein named in 1650 came into court and affirmed that "Chickatabut his bounds did extend from Nisamagogwanet, near Duxbury Mill, unto Tightacut, near Taunton, and Nunkatatest, which is the head of Charles River."

The record proceeds showing the attempt made to awe the savages into telling the exact truth: "This they do all solemnly affirm, saying, 'God knoweth it to be true and knoweth their hearts.'"

"Witness, Increase Nowell, John Eliot, John Hoare."

In 1633, Chickatabut died of smallpox, and was succeeded as sachem by his son, Josias Wampatuck (spelled also Wampatucke). In June, 1653, the land included in the present towns of Scituate (except that belonging originally to the "Conihasset partners"), South Scituate, a part of Marshfield two miles long and one mile wide (to this day called "The Two Miles") and "that part of Hanover which was Scituate" was sold by Josias. The deed runs as follows, viz:

"I, Josias Wampatuck, do acknowledge and confess that I have sold two tracts of land unto Mr. Timothy Hatherly, Mr. James Cudworth, Mr. Joseph Tilden, Humphrey Turner, William Hatch, John Hoar, and James Torrey, for the proper use and behoof of the Town of Scituate, to be enjoyed by them according to the true intents of the English grants; the one parcel of such land is bounded from the mouth of the North River as that River goeth to the Indian Head River, from thence as that River goeth unto the pond at the head of the Indian Head River upon a straight line unto the middle of Accord Pond, by the line set by the Commissioners as the bounds betwixt the two jurisdictions untill it meet with the line of the land sold by me unto the sharers of Conihasset, and as that line runs between the Town and the shares untill it cometh unto the sea; and so along by the sea unto the mouth of the North River aforesaid. The other parcell of land, lying on the easterly side of the North River, begins at a lot which was sometime the land of John Ford, and so to run two miles southerly as the River runs, and a mile in breadth towards the east, for which parcell of land I do acknowledge to have received of the men whose names are before mentioned, fourteen pounds in full satisfaction in behalf of the inhabitants of the town of Scituate as aforesaid; and I do hereby promise and engage to give such further evidence before the Governor as the Town of Scituate shall think meet, when I am thereunto required; in witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand in presence of

"Nathaniel Morton.	his
"Edward Hawes.	} JOSIAS X WAMPATUCK.
"Samuel Nash.	
	mark."

At the same time when Josias made acknowledgment as above mentioned, there was a deed brought into court which "he owed to be the deed which he gave to them, whose names are above specified for

the said lands, and that he had not given them another which deed was burnt in presence of the court." Signed by "Nathaniel Morton, Secretary."

The line here mentioned as running straight from "the pond at the head of Indian Head River" to Accord Pond was the western boundary of the old town of Scituate (in old deeds frequently called the "share line"). It ran from Accord Pond southerly across North Street in Hanover, near the junction of that street with Webster Street, and near "London bridge," so called; thence across Cedar, Hanover, and Circuit Streets, following somewhat the course of Winter Street, to the pond at the head of Indian Head River. This pond, now lying in Hanson, bears the name of Indian Head Pond, and was originally the southwest bound of the old town of Scituate.

All that part of Hanover now lying west of this so-called share line was originally a part of Abington. So much of it as extended from the south side of Accord Pond three miles toward the south, running on the share line, was included in the grant by the Colony Court to Timothy Hatherly, one of the original "proprietors," a man of wealth, great business probity and energy, and of great generosity of nature and breadth of conviction. The deed from Wampatucke to him has never been found, but in 1668, Josias came "into court and owned that the three miles square, which was granted to Mr. Hatherly, that he had sold it to Mr. Hatherly, and was by him fully satisfied with it."

The land contained within the limits of Hanover west of the share line, and south of this three-mile grant, was acquired of the Indians earlier. April 13, 1668, "Josias Chickatabut" (*i.e.*, Wampatucke, called by his father's name) "of Nomassakeset, in the government of New Plymouth, conveyed to Cornet Robert Stetson, a certain tract or parcel of land, by the Indians commonly called Nanumackewit, bounded on the north by the lands formerly granted to Mr. Hatherly, and is to run by his line two miles west into the woods; and on the east is bounded by the line of the town of Scituate, and is to run three miles southerly from Mr. Hatherly's said grant upon the town's line; and so again westerly upon Mr. Hatherly's line upon the other side, and three miles again northerly to meet with the first line."

Thus the Indians parted with their title to the Hanover lands. Our ancestors boast that they purchased the title from the aborigines, and did not acquire it by conquest. Just what this Indian title was is not a matter of certainty. It seems to have been not an absolute ownership, perhaps, so much as a right to the occupation,—a right to live, fish, hunt, and

trap in the territory, and a right to the unobstructed enjoyment of these rights. None of these deeds or conveyances of the Indians could give a good title to the lands therein conveyed. The title was valid against the Indians, but not as against the colony. Whoever took such a deed took it for the benefit of and in trust for the colony. This rule was inflexible, and its infraction induced serious results. One Thomas Joy, of Hingham, was committed to jail for producing "a deed of gift of lands to him from an Indian sachem, whereby he had broken a law of the colony," and was not released until he had disclaimed all title to the lands and surrendered his deed to the court.

Colonial Grants.—The history of the land tenure in the old Plymouth Colony is an interesting one. The system of common ownership prevailed at first to a great extent. As time wore on and the number of inhabitants increased, the common lands were gradually granted out until nearly all were disposed of; but yet to-day, after the lapse of two centuries, the relics of the system remain. The town of Hanover has lost, probably, all the common land within its borders, except perhaps some spots near the centre; but, as the successor of the old "proprietors," it still holds their shares in certain low, marshy islands called "the flats, in North River, within the limits of the town of Scituate. Every year the right to harvest the crop of salt sedge-grass, or as it is called by the farmers, "flatstuff," growing on these islands, is sold to the highest bidder at the March town-meeting, a relic of the old meetings of the "proprietors," which can be seen in hardly another town in the county. It was this very question of the proper and equitable division of these common lands which gave occasion to the supplementary act of incorporation of the town of Hanover, passed May 25, 1737. This act recites in the preamble that in the act for erecting a new town within the county of Plymouth by the name of Hanover, there is a saving to the towns of Scituate and Hanover of their interests in the common and undivided lands within the said towns; and the said town of Hanover was taken partly out of the town of Scituate and partly out of the town of Abington, and the inhabitants of that part of Hanover only which was before part of the town of Scituate, have an interest in the said common land with the town of Scituate, and there is some difficulty about the improvement and management of the common and undivided land which lies in the said town of Scituate, and which they have not agreed to make a division of, whose interest therein is not known, *viz.*, the mowing ground, flats, hummock, and beach.

The grants spoken of above were in the first instance made by the Colony Court. This was at first a meeting of all the freemen of the colony. A government of representatives or deputies was of later growth. Very soon, however, the freemen chose "assistants," as they were called, whose duty it was to assist the Governor in his duties. In this "court of assistants," as it was sometimes called, or "court of the Governor and assistants," lay all legislative, judicial, and proprietary functions. Their records show them to have made the laws which they afterward executed as a court in the modern meaning of the term, and also to have granted out to various individuals known as proprietors, or, as in one case, to a whole town, the lands which had been occupied by the Indians.

Scituate was at one time a town of more inhabitants, of greater wealth, and of larger influence, than Plymouth. Even in those early days the question of moving the seat of government from Plymouth was agitated, and the Colony Court passed a law perpetually tying the Governor to Plymouth. Perhaps to allay the rising trouble, the court granted to Scituate the right and power of making grants of the lands within its limits, a favor never shown to any other town in the colony. The grants thus made by the town cover a large portion of the territory of Hanover east of the share line. The extreme northwest of the town was divided into lots whose greatest length was east and west, called the great lots. These lots began on the south side of Accord Pond, and ran southerly with the share line beyond the present Cedar Street. The angle in the westerly line of the town is at their southwest corner. They were one mile in length, and of widths varying from twenty-five to thirty-three and a third rods. Through the centre there was left a space "five rodes brode betweene the two halfe miles for a passage-way through all the lotes to the common." These lots, called the great lots, were granted out before 1700. They passed, as did all common lands by the custom of the colony, not to those persons who were by the English common law the heirs-at-law of the original proprietors, but to the "successors" of these proprietors. By "successors" was meant those persons who at the death of the "proprietor" owned and occupied his homestead.

Hanover's remaining territory, east of the share line, was granted out in large or small lots to other proprietors, perhaps to make even division among all. The body of proprietors decided to how many acres of swamp and of upland each proprietor was entitled, and then the old method of lot was used to decide who

should have his first pitch. In the order of the lot each proprietor took a surveyor and picked out the number of acres granted him. This was called "making his pitch." These "pitches," could they now be picked out from the confusion of the old records, would cover the map of the town with an irregular system of patches, in many instances overlapping each other. The cedar swamps being the most valuable wood lands were exempt from these "pitches," and were usually laid out in regular parallel lots across the swamp, and divided out separately.

West of the share line, all the land now comprised within Hanover bounds was in 1654 spoken of in the Colony Records as being "out of the bounds of any township," and was that year granted by the Colony Court to Mr. Timothy Hatherly "to satisfy the partners at Conihasset," "sundry contentions and entanglements between Mr. Timothy Hatherly and some of the Inhabitants of Scituate" having arisen.

In 1656 the grant was given more definite bounds, as follows: "A tract of land to begin at Accord Pond on the southerly side, and to run three miles southerly towards Indian Head River Pond, and to be laid out three miles square on the west line of Scituate." Later, in 1671, to avoid running the north line across the colony line, the court ordered it to be run from the south side of the pond so far south of west as to avoid the patent line, as the line dividing the two colonies was then and is now called. This tract was divided into forty parts, twenty-seven of which were assigned to the "Conihasset Partners." In 1663, Mr. Hatherly repurchased ten shares, and then sold twenty-three shares for sixty-nine pounds to John Jacob, Edward Wilder, John Thaxter, and Matthew Cushing, of Hingham, and John Otis, of Scituate, who already owned seven and one-half shares. The remaining shares belonged to Thomas Andrews and others. A division was made in 1672 by these parties among themselves. The entire grant was divided into eastern, western, and middle shares by lines drawn parallel to the share line.

The eastern lot was two hundred and forty rods wide, and was assigned to Jacob & Co. In 1699 it was divided by east and west parallel lines into lots to hold in severalty. The southerly end was thus divided into five lots, each sixty-four rods wide, and the northerly end into five lots, each one hundred and twenty-eight rods wide. These divisions were called the "Drinkwater shares," before spoken of, probably from the stream running through them, which at its junction with the Indian Head is now sometimes called the Drinkwater River.

The middle division was divided by north and south

lines, as Hobart supposes, to give each owner a portion of cedar swamp. These lots were called the small shares. The present limits of Hanover included all the Drinkwater shares and also a part of the small shares.

Immediately south of this grant to Hatherly two hundred acres of land west of the share line was granted, in 1665, to Cornet Robert Stetson, of Scituate. In 1667 it was laid out and bounded "on the east by the line of the Town of Scituate until it crosses a deep, still brook, and so again from the town's line, as Mr. Hatherly's land runs, westerly, until it crosses the said brook there again, with all the spots and holes of meadow that are within said bounds." Just south of this grant, in 1671, the Colony Court confirmed a sale made by their agents, Josiah Winslow and Constant Southworth, to Joseph Barstow and Joseph Sylvester. This grant is described as "a parcel of upland, be it more or less, lying and being on the westward side of Scituate bounds, and is bounded on the north with the bound-tree of Cornet Stetson, which is marked R. S., and the rocks by the brook that bounds the Cornet's land, and so ranging southerly until it meets with three black-oak trees and one stump marked J. B. J. S., and from thence west to the utmost extent of the land purchased by Cornet Stetson, and from the three trees southeast to the brook, only there is excepted out of the aforesaid sale fifty acres contained within the aforesaid bounds granted by the Court to William Barstow, deceased, for services done for the country."

Lying to the south of this latter tract was the land sold in 1671 to Joseph Barstow and Moses and Aaron Simmons, of Scituate, for the sum of eight pounds, "a parcel of upland, more or less, lying and being on the westward side of Scituate town bounds, and bounded north with the lands of Joseph Sylvester and Joseph Barstow, extending itself southerly to the utmost extent of the purchase made by Cornet Robert Stetson for the use of the Colony, and westerly to the utmost extent of said purchase." In another place this is described as running south from Barstow's other land on the west line of Scituate one mile and a half. The southeast corner of this grant is supposed to have stood near the lower tack-factory on Indian Head River, in Hanson.

Incorporation.—The earliest settlements made in Scituate were made near the shore and in the vicinity of the harbor. Later the attractions of the good lands near North River drew settlers up its course. The power furnished by the waters of the Indian Head and Drinkwater Rivers lured settlers farther and farther into the forest. Probably the earliest

settlements in Hanover were therefore made at the "Corners." In 1704 to 1710 we find forges erected on the Indian Head. Gradually the population spread northwest, following at first the course of the Third Herring Brook, also a valuable stream for the power it gave, and then spreading backward into the interior. In 1727, the year of the incorporation, we find within the Hanover limits about three hundred souls.

At this time the colony law provided for a regular tax upon each and every tax-payer for the support of the ministry and the church. This tax was levied upon all, whether attendants upon church, or, as they would have said, "meeting-goers," or not. The burden of traveling so far to reach the meeting, for the support of which they paid their taxes, was so great that this probably as much as any other thing brought the settlers of this town to petition the General Court to establish a new town.

Scituate, from whose territory the greater portion of the town was carved, made no opposition, but Abington strove valiantly against losing the little strip of territory which before that time had belonged to her. They feared they would miss the taxes which the new town would now contribute to the support of a minister and church of their own. Their fears were well-grounded, for in the act of incorporation it is stipulated as a condition that the inhabitants of the said town of Hanover "do, within the space of two years from the publication of this act, erect and finish a suitable house for the Public Worship of God, and as soon as may be procure and settle a learned Orthodox Minister of good conversation, and make provision for his comfortable and honorable support, and that thereupon they be discharged from any further payment for the maintenance of the ministry, &c., in the towns of Scituate or Abington for any estate lying within the said town of Hanover."

Accordingly, in September, 1726, Lieut. William Reed, Matthew Pratt, Edward Bates, and Samuel Noyes were chosen "to draw up objections in answer to the Drinkwater people's petition to draw off from them." This remonstrance, presented the following spring, assigned as reasons for opposing the new town's incorporation,—

"1. Because of the fewness of our families in number, which is but about fifty-three, including the eight desiring to be set off; and of these five are newly married, and have neither house nor home but as they sojourn under the roof of others; and of the rest six are widows whose husbands have of late deceased, leaving their families much broken, and under low circumstances, which nineteen, taken from fifty-three, leaves but thirty-four, and even of these some are so poor that they are left out of the rates, and have need of support from the town, so that there will be but thirty families left to bear the public charges.

"2. The part of the town petitioning to be set off contains eleven polls and above one-fifth the ratable estate, and although there will still be left to Abington a considerable tract of land, yet but little part of it is capable of settlement except the easterly part, which is chiefly in gentlemen proprietors' hands who do neither sell nor settle their lands, they living in other towns and improving the same only as timber lots, and the inhabitants petitioning to be set off dwell on the easterly part of those great lots which run westerly nearly to the centre of Abington, which will hence be exempt from taxation here for the support of the ministry.

"3. That the eight petitioners for the separation, viz., Elijah Cushing, Jeremiah Hatch, Nathaniel Davis, Joseph Bryant, Nebemiah Cushing, Benjamin Loring, and Isaac Hatch, though they urged their distance from public worship, were but four miles from the meeting-house, and that if it was objected that the way was difficult and impassable, yet several responsible men had offered to make it good and passable for man and horse for £5 charge."

In the light of the present comparative sizes of the towns of Hanover and Abington, this remonstrance is a curiosity. To meet so pitiable an appeal the General Court appointed a committee to visit the territory in dispute. They reported in favor of the petitioners and against the remonstrants. But their representation of the unfortunate condition of Abington as to its taxable estate produced an act relieving the town of Abington by providing that all lands of non-residents lying within the limits of Abington should be liable for three years to a tax for the support of the ministry of one half-penny per acre. The Legislature also granted them a tract of land lying northeast of what is commonly called Waldo's farm.

The new town thus incorporated chose for its first town clerk William Witherell, who lived at the Four Corners.

CHAPTER II.

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

The Early Church—The Second Congregational Church—The Catholic Chapel—St. Andrew's Church—The Baptist Society—The Universalist Society.

IN the act incorporating the town we have already seen that the Legislature inserted a proviso that the inhabitants of the said town of Hanover do, within the space of two years from the publication of this act, erect and finish a suitable house for the public worship of God, and as soon as may be procure and settle a learned Orthodox minister. This was in strict accord with the prevailing ideas of the time when Church and State were hardly separated. The town was not slow to take action under this proviso. The publication of this act

is dated July 11, 1727, and we find on record, July 17, 1727, that "Mr. Daniel Dwight was chosen to dispense the word of God for three months," and the sum of £7 19s. was appropriated to recompense him for this service. The meetings were held near the centre of the town, in some citizen's home, that of Mr. Samuel Stetson being first used, until in November of the year 1727 it was voted to erect a "meeting-house," these strict old Calvinists scorning to use the word "church," as savoring too much of the English Church ideas.

The building committee, Elijah Cushing, Joseph House, and Abner Dweley, were instructed to build a house as cheaply as possible, and its dimensions were to be, length forty-eight feet, width thirty-eight feet, and height between joints nineteen feet, to be completed by Oct. 1, 1728.

Then came the momentous question of defraying the expense. The house when completed cost about three hundred pounds. It had neither steeple nor bell. The gable-roof shut down over a double row of small windows with diamond-shaped glass, probably set in lead. No fire ever occasioned the need of a chimney, and no plastering raised the question of whether frescoed or plain walls were better for true worship. There are now people living who remember the first introduction of stoves in church. They were objected to on the ground that they would occasion headache and drowsiness. The ladies of the congregation sometimes carried little tin boxes filled with glowing coals called foot-stoves or foot-warmers, but the greater part of the congregation were warmed only by their zeal. In this edifice, with its huge hardwood timbers creaking as the winter winds whistled through the edifice, sat the people of the congregation and listened to the preached word for nearly forty years, until its place was supplied by a more pretentious edifice upon the same spot in 1765.

I have spoken of the struggle necessary to raise the funds to build this church. At that time the circulating medium was scarce. Much of the trade between neighbors was conducted by barter, and but little money passed. Thus we find many people contributing lumber for the church; Thomas Buck gave the land; others gave other lands, which, the town owning the church, were surveyed off to the town and afterward sold. The parent town of Scituate having made no objection to the incorporation of this offshoot town, no hesitation was felt in asking aid from the old town, and with some success. Ninety pounds were subscribed, of which £66 1s. 6d. were collected. Besides these funds, lands in old Scituate were given by several residents of that town.

But little idea of the great labor necessary to build such an edifice can be formed by us of the present age. Every timber was hewn, and, with the boards and shingles and all other lumber entering into the building of the meeting-house, grew probably within the town limits. No commodious harbor near by received loads of lumber of all dimensions from the district of Maine or elsewhere. No factory with its hundred machines, spitting forth tons of nails, was anywhere in existence. Every nail in the church was hammered out by hand by some pious blacksmith. All the fine beading and moulding of the pulpit and the sounding-board were made on the spot. Surely a year was little time enough for the most skillful handlers of the broadaxe and the most cunning manipulators of the rabbit-plane to do this work.

At last the meeting-house was completed. Rev. Benjamin Bass, the first settled minister of Hanover, at a salary of one hundred and thirty pounds per annum, after the rate of silver money at sixteen shillings per ounce, was to be ordained. He was a graduate of Harvard College in 1715, and was at this time settled in what is now Quincy. After a day of fasting and prayer (December 4th), on the 11th day of December, 1728, "Benjamin Bass, A.M., was by prayer and fasting, with imposition of the hands of the Presbytery, ordained a pastor of the church. The Rev. Mr. Eells, of Scituate, Mr. Lewis, of Pembroke, Messrs. Hobart and Gay, of Hingham, and Mr. Checkley, of Boston, laid on hands; Mr. Gay began with prayer; Mr. Checkley preached; Mr. Eells gave the charge, and Mr. Lewis the right hand of fellowship."

The ministry of Mr. Bass was terminated only by his death, which occurred on May 23, 1756, and he, like several of his successors, lies buried in the Centre Cemetery. His ministry was uneventful. His successor, Rev. Samuel Baldwin, whose sister was wife of Col. Oliver Prescott, of Revolutionary fame, was offered as an inducement to settle, after he had rejected one or two offers, eighty pounds lawful money, and "to build him a dwelling house forty feet long, thirty feet wide, and seventeen feet between joints, with two stacks of chimneys, a plain roof, with a suitable number of windows with crown glass, and to be painted inside and outside such a color or colors as shall be agreeable to his mind; and to build and finish under the house a cellar thirty feet long and fourteen feet wide, pointed, etc.; and everything both inside and outside, both wood work, iron work, and joiners' work, with two Bofatts, and as many closets in said house as may be convenient, are to be done to the turning of a key, and to be under-pinned in a suita-

ble manner to the acceptance of the said Mr. Baldwin." This offer he accepted, and he was ordained Dec. 1, 1756. His ministry was successful, filling the house every Sunday. His labors were interrupted by the Revolutionary war, which interfered with the payment of his salary to such an extent that in 1779 he asked a dismission, which was granted. He had been with the society twenty-three years, three months, and three days, had added one hundred and seven persons to the church, and baptized six hundred and thirty-two. He was a zealous patriot, and a chaplain in the Revolutionary army. His utterances were fervid and eloquent. His mind was clouded by "partial derangement" during four years previous to his decease, which occurred at his house in Hanover, Dec. 1, 1784. This house still stands near the Centre, on Hanover Street, in a fine state of preservation.

The next settled minister over this parish was Rev. John Mellen, of Sterling, Mass. He was settled Feb. 11, 1784, and his ministry terminated in 1805. His ministry was marked by much of an eventful character. His opinions were subject to much comment in his society, undoubtedly leaning strongly toward Arminianism. For these opinions, declared in his sermons (several volumes of which were printed) and less formally in his conversations, he was brought before a council in 1773, but was acquitted. He seems to have been a man who left his mark upon his time. He is spoken of as being "liberally endowed by nature with a strong and energetic mind, which was highly improved by diligent and successful cultivation." He was much beloved by his parishioners generally, being of a sociable disposition, a pleasant, genial, companionable man, with a zealous, ardent temper in whatever he undertook. His son Prentiss was United States Senator from Maine.

On the 23d of July, 1806, Rev. Calvin Chaddock, remembered even to this day as "Parson Chaddock," was settled over this society. Here he remained for twelve years, a portion of the time eking out his salary by officiating as principal of the Hanover Academy, which was established by him during his residence here. Rev. Seth Chapin, the sixth pastor, was settled in 1819, and went away in 1824.

The seventh pastor, Rev. Ethan Smith, remained here but five years, and was followed by the Rev. Abel G. Duncan, who was installed Aug. 22, 1833. He represented the town for six years in the Legislature.

His successor was Rev. Joseph Freeman, who has recently died in York, Me. His ministry extended from April 18, 1855, to July 25, 1869. He was for several years, like Mr. Duncan, one of the school

committee of the town, and was the last settled pastor, his successors not having been regularly installed, but serving merely as acting pastors.

Mr. Freeman was followed, in June, 1872, by Rev. Cyrus Williams Allen, who closed a ministry of seven years in East Jaffrey, N. H., to settle in Hanover. He was a son of John and Betsey (Crossman) Allen, and was born at Taunton, Mass., Oct. 28, 1806. He graduated from Brown University, in 1826, at the early age of nineteen, having entered college in the Sophomore class. Three years later he graduated from Andover Theological Seminary, and at once entered upon the duties of his chosen profession by going as a missionary to Illinois and Missouri as agent for the American Tract Society. The region he traversed (mostly on horseback) was then an almost trackless wilderness. Here he passed five years of his young life, devoting himself heart and soul to the duties which met him. Upon his return he was settled for seven years at Norton, Mass., and was for ten years one of the trustees of the Wheaton Female Seminary located at that place. His changes were then as follows: Pelham, N. H., for four years; Coleraine, Mass., for three years; Hubbardston, Mass., eight years; East Jaffrey, N. H., seven years; Hanover, Mass., for a little over eight years. During his Hanover pastorate nineteen united with the church. He married (June 6, 1837) Mary, a daughter of Gideon and Eunice (Macy) Folger, of Nantucket, a most estimable lady of great strength of character, who has been in truth a helpmate through their long wedded life. She is connected by blood with all the leading people on the island of Nantucket, that little "nursery of giant men" and women.

They have had eight children, four of whom are now living, viz.: Dr. George O. Allen and Henry F. Allen, both of West Rockbury, Mass.; Mary Abby, wife of George F. Sylvester, of Hanover; and Fanny Florence, wife of John F. Simmons, Esq., of Hanover.

Mr. Allen's life was a constant sermon. His most distinguishing characteristics were his very self-sacrificing disposition, his great love of children, and deep and all-abiding fervor in his chosen profession. His sermons were always strong and logical, and were delivered with a plain yet forceful simplicity, as if scorning any adventitious aid of fine oratorical or rhetorical effects.

He died of apoplexy, at his son's residence at West Roxbury, Mass., April 11, 1882, in the seventy-sixth year of his age, and lies at rest in the cemetery at Centre Hanover, where a very appropriate marble tablet marks his grave.

The successor of Mr. Allen, Rev. William H. Dowden, preached to this society but a short time. His ministry was marked by a great increase in the material prosperity of the society. Under his direction, and largely by his inspiration, a society of home-workers was formed, and they with others, aided largely by contributions, fairs, entertainments of all kinds, and other well-directed efforts, succeeded in painting the church, both inside and out, frescoing the interior, getting a new pulpit and new organ, and all without getting into debt.

The present incumbent of the preacher's desk is Rev. Samuel E. Evans, who was ordained to the ministry in 1867.

Some of the entries upon the old records of this church seem to be of interest. For example, this one of May 7, 1742: "The church took a vote to see if the society would sing in the new way, and it passed in the affirmative, *nem. con.* Then being desired to bring in their votes for a Tuner, Mr. Ezekiel Turner was chosen by a considerable majority." This marks the end of the old way of congregational singing, wherein the deacon read each line before it was sung, pitching the tune himself.

Another entry, Oct. 21, 1805, "Voted to repair the base viol," shows that still greater innovations on old practices had occurred.

The present building is the fourth church which has stood upon the same spot. The first has already been described. The second was built in 1764 or 1765. During Mr. Baldwin's ministry it was designed to cut the old church in two and put in a piece, but this plan was reconsidered, and a new church, sixty-two by forty-three feet, and twenty-two feet between joints, was built, with a steeple. Like the first church this building faced south, and on the east side the women's porch, and on the west the men's porch extended to the eaves. The men's porch was surmounted by a tapering spire and weather-vane, which were both removed when in 1784 a bell was placed in the front steeple.

During or just preceding Mr. Smith's ministry this second meeting-house gave place to a third of smaller dimensions, which faced to the east. Directly in its rear, within about six feet of the wall, stood the town hall, facing south. In 1861 a fire destroyed both town house and church. The present church edifice was immediately erected. It returned to the old style and faced south, and a vestry upon the ground floor, with furnaces for heating the building, were for the first time introduced.

Second Congregational Church.—The Second Congregational Church at Hanover was originally one

with the Congregational Church situated at the centre of the town. A few persons believed it would be an accommodation to the inhabitants of Hanover, South Scituate, and adjoining towns to have a Congregational Society formed whose place of public worship should be near the Four Corners. Accordingly, March 10, 1854, thirty-two members (thirteen gentlemen and nineteen ladies) were dismissed by the First Church to be organized as a religious society or parish by the name of the Second Congregational Society in Hanover.

In the year 1854 the voters of the church petitioned Alexander Wood, Esq., one of the justices of the peace for the county of Plymouth, that a warrant be given them to warn the qualified voters to meet in their new meeting-house, lately erected on Back Street, for the purpose of choosing the necessary officers, and also to determine a way of calling parish meetings in the future. The warrant having been granted, the church took measures to procure a pastor. At a legal meeting in July of the same year thirteen new members were admitted to the church, and the church and parish united in extending a call to Rev. William Chapman to become their pastor. He accepted, and remained one year, resigning on account of ill health. The salary paid at that time was nearly eight hundred dollars. After his withdrawal, Rev. Joel Mann, of Kingston, R. I., accepted a call from the church, remaining from 1857 to November of the next year, at a salary of six hundred dollars. Mr. Mann has just died in New Haven, Conn., at the advanced age of ninety-nine years.

The church then voted that Rev. James Aiken should fill the vacancy, and he was installed as pastor on the 16th of July, 1859. During his pastorate four new members were admitted into the church. Mr. Aiken was a man greatly beloved by the people during his pastorate of twelve years.

He was succeeded by Rev. F. D. P. Stone, whose labors with the church began in October, 1873, and continued until October, 1875. Besides his duties as a clergyman, he was also principal of Hanover Academy while he remained in Hanover.

The Rev. Henry Perkins was next invited by the church to serve them as their minister. He accepted the call, occupying the pulpit from Jan. 1, 1876, to 1878.

After his removal the church had no settled pastor, but the pulpit was supplied by Rev. E. Porter Dyer, of South Abington. Mr. Dyer remained three years, when he was compelled to resign by sickness. His death took place recently at his home in South Abington.

After Mr. Dyer's resignation a call was extended to Rev. J. W. Brownville, who is the present pastor.

Catholic Chapel.—Nearly opposite one end of Spring Street, on Broadway, stands the "Chapel of our Lady of the Sacred Heart," the first Roman Catholic Church edifice in town. For twelve years or more monthly services of the Roman Catholic Church had been holden in this vicinity by the Reverend Fathers of St. Bridget's Church at Abington, —first at the house of Mr. John Bannican, in Pembroke, and later at Mr. Solomon Russell's house, near the rubber-works, in Hanover. In 1879, Rev. William P. McQuaid succeeded in purchasing this site and erecting this little chapel, where twice a month about one hundred Roman Catholics assemble in worship. The chapel is a plain building with a small steeple or cupola on the north or front end, and was built by Rawson & Higgins from plans made by J. H. Besarick. It is now a part of the parish of Rockland, and is under the charge of Rev. John B. Tiernay, of the Church of the Holy Family.

St. Andrew's Church.—This, the first Protestant Episcopal Church in Massachusetts to be consecrated by Bishop Griswold, and called St. Andrew's Church, was built in 1811, at a cost of about five thousand dollars. As the outcome of difficulties in the First Congregational Church in Hanover, some of its members left and joined St. Andrew's Church, the society then worshipping in its first church, which was located at Church Hill, in South Scituate. These newcomers desired a church in a location more convenient to them. Accordingly, it was voted, April 24, 1810, "that the Society are willing to attend public worship in Hanover, provided individuals will build a new church in said Hanover." The new church, the second in which this society had worshiped, was built, and the society moved. This church edifice since 1811 has been twice remodeled. Once the spire was changed, and recently, after a new chancel and other interior improvements had just been completed, a stroke of lightning burned and demolished the spire so much that a new one has been again erected. The present structure at the Four Corners is a good specimen of the church architecture of colonial times.

The records of this church previous to 1780 are lost. Enough is gained from the careful and scholarly "Historical Address," delivered at a service memorial of St. Andrew's Church, Scituate, Sept. 3, A.D. 1882, by the Rev. William Henry Brooks, S.T.D. (its present rector), to enable us to give with sufficient fullness the details of its earlier history.

Originally this church was attended by the few

Church of England people in all the neighboring towns. Its services were conducted by missionaries of the "Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts," the oldest missionary society in the world, having received its charter June 16, 1701, from King William the Third of England.

Its first edifice was situated, as above stated, at Church Hill, and was opened Oct. 11, 1731, the Rev. Ebenezer Miller, S.T.D., officiating, and on that day baptizing eight children. It was a small wooden building, with a low spire and bell, and would accommodate about one hundred and fifty people. The three windows, with diamond glass on each side, were shaped at the top like a Gothic arch.

Dr. Miller was not the first missionary from this old society to officiate at the services of this church. As early as July 28, 1725, Rev. Dr. Cutler, at the request of several of the inhabitants of the town of Scituate, conducted divine service in the Episcopal form in the North meeting-house in Scituate, near the harbor. This service, attended by some ninety persons, created no small stir among the good Congregationalists of the colony. It was even noticed in the *Boston News-Letter*, as "showing the doctor's fervent zeal and indefatigable pains to make proselytes to the cause, and promote ceremonies by destroying substantialists in religion."

Dr. Miller died Sept. 11, 1763, having lived to see this society at Scituate for many years under a pastor of its own. The first settled minister was Rev. Adlington Davenport. He also was a missionary, sent out at a salary of sixty pounds per annum by this same Society for the Propagation of the Gospel. He must have been established here about 1733, and remained here about three years.

During Mr. Davenport's ministry the feeling of the colonists ran high against this form of worship. The government was in the hands of the Congregationalists. The greater portion by far of the inhabitants hereabout was decidedly opposed to the church, and at the end of Mr. Davenport's residence he states that there were but three recipients of the holy communion.

One of the greatest sources of trouble to the Episcopalians was the church taxes, which all were obliged by law to pay, regardless of their religious belief. Episcopalians were thus taxed to help support other churches. Frequent arrests of Episcopalians are noted for non-payment of this tax, followed in some cases by imprisonment. Later a yearly rebate of these taxes was made to Episcopalians.

Mr. Davenport's interest in this society was so strong that on his decease he gave to the "Society

for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts," in trust forever, for the use of the ministers of St. Andrew's Church in Scituate, his residence here, consisting of seven acres of land, with dwelling-house, barn, and other buildings thereon. By authority of the Legislature this land was sold in 1817, and the sum of \$466.69 was realized therefor. This fund was added to a fund for the support of religious worship in the Episcopal society of St. Andrew in Hanover, and was also increased by \$183.82, realized by the sale of the old church building. This fund was then sold for \$1274.20. Additional gifts of \$1315.70 increased it to \$2589.90, which was used in building a rectory, which was first occupied in 1849 (July 13th). This rectory is a plain, substantial dwelling-house, and is situated on the southwest side of Washington Street, in Hanover, nearly opposite the junction of Back Street.

Mr. Davenport's successors were as follows: Charles Brockwell, 1737; Ebenezer Thompson, 1762-75; Edward Winslow, 1775-76; Samuel Parker, 1780-83; William Willard Wheeler, 1783-1810.

During Mr. Thompson's ministry here the church edifice was enlarged. "It is said," in a letter from Henry Caner, D.D., to the secretary of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, "that the death of the Society's faithful and very worthy Missionary, Mr. Thompson, of Scituate, was owing partly to bodily disorder, and partly to some uncivil treatment from the rebels in his neighborhood."

These were troublous times for the Church of England people in the colonies. Their litany taught them to pray morning and evening for the king and the royal family. The "rebels" were in a vast majority in this neighborhood. Feelings which prompted the colonists to such tremendous sacrifices as were endured by them in defending their rights and liberties, could not brook open sympathy with their arch oppressor. It is not, therefore, strange that the ministers who did not yield, and the people of their flocks who still maintained their adherence to the crown, should have been derided and persecuted. This all-controlling passion of patriotism is enough to explain the conduct of colonists toward their opponents in their midst.

The rectors of this parish since the removal of its church to Hanover, in 1811, were Joab G. Cooper, 1811-16; Calvin Wolcott, 1818-34; Samuel G. Appleton, 1835-38; Eleazer A. Greenleaf, 1839-41; Samuel Cutler, 1841-72 (this was Mr. Cutler's only pastorate,—he died July 17, 1880); William H. Brooks, 1872, who is its present rector.

Dr. Brooks came to Hanover April 14, 1872, from

Webster, Mass. He graduated at the Theological Seminary of Virginia in 1852, and has since received the honorary degree of "S.T.D." His various charges have been in their order at Newark, Del., Lenox, Mass., Brockport, N. Y., Plymouth, Mass., Oxford, Mass., Webster, Mass., and Hanover. The latter has been his longest pastorate. He is highly respected and much beloved in his parish. He is deeply interested in matters historical pertaining to the church. His researches have succeeded in bringing to light one interesting document which illustrates the truth of the old adage we used to see in our copy-books, "Times change and men change with them." It is a subscription-paper, with a long list of names, the "sums set against" which are for the purpose of purchasing lottery tickets, the proceeds of which, if fortunate, are to go towards the support of the Gospel in St. Andrew's parish. Under Dr. Brooks St. Andrew's is flourishing, and is slowly but steadily gaining in numbers and strength.

The Baptist Society.—The Baptist is the only society in town still worshipping in its original church edifice. On Main Street, facing Walnut Street, stands this building. It was raised and a vestry placed under it in 1859, but has undergone no other substantial changes since it was built, in 1812. This is the First Baptist Church in Hanover. It is an offshoot of the Baptist society in Marshfield, and is now prosperous. The date of its establishment as a separate organization is 1806 (February 11th). Its first pastor was Rev. Barnabas Perkins. The list of its pastors is as follows after Mr. Perkins: William Curtis, 1807–9; John Butler, 1810–24. From 1824 to 1833 the church had no settled minister for much of the time. Darius Dunbar, 1833–35; Robert B. Dickie, 1834–36; Horace Seaver, 1836–38; Nathan Stetson, 1839–40; Thomas Conant, 1840–42; Nathan Chapman, 1845–46; B. N. Harris, 1846–49; William N. Slason, 1849–53; Caleb Benson, 1853–54; Thomas Conant, 1854–56; J. M. Mace, 1856–57; Jacob Tuck, 1857–61; W. H. Stewart, 1861–63 (entered the United States service as chaplain); Andrew Read, 1863–82; C. D. Swett, 1882–84.

In the minutes of the Old Colony Association of 1859, it is recorded of this church that it "has remodeled its house of worship by building underneath it a vestry and other commodious rooms, and has otherwise improved the whole structure." In 1867 a pipe organ was placed in the church. The spire was raised to the improvement of the building's architectural appearance.

Rev. Andrew Read's pastorate of nearly twenty years demands more than a passing notice, if for no

other reason than its long continuance in the midst of so many of short duration. During his residence here he identified himself with the interests of the town in many ways, among others serving for many years on the school committee. One of his children (Grace) was for several years a faithful and efficient teacher in her own district, and was a girl of much intellectual ambition and activity.

Universalist Society.—The church of the Universalist society is situated about two rods northerly of the northerly line of the town in Assinippi village. While this edifice is outside of the town limits, so many of the society reside in Hanover that it is thought best to insert some history of this church here.

Its present, is its second church building upon this spot. It has been built a little more than half a century. During that time its interior has been remodeled. The pulpit was lowered, and a more modern one substituted. Its singers' seats also were lowered, and a fine organ added. Its pews were newly painted, and the entire interior handsomely frescoed. It stands upon an eminence, back some distance from Washington Street. Here stood also the old church. It had no steeple, and no plastering. Its interior was not warmed by a stove for many years. A gallery surrounded three sides of it, and its pulpit was large and lofty. The seats in the gallery were mere benches, while pews filled the floor. The roof pitched east and west. The front porch extended from the ground to the roof. Midway on each side of the building was a doorway. Here were often heard the voices of the old apostles of Universalism, Hosea Ballou and John Murray.

This society, one of the first of this denomination to be established in the county, did not enter upon its existence without a struggle. Its first petition to be set off as a separate parish came from the inhabitants of the northerly part of Hanover. This petition was renewed in 1767, and the town of Scituate opposed it by a committee especially chosen for the purpose. The petition was again presented unsuccessfully in 1771 and 1796, and it was not until 1812 that it was granted. The act of incorporation is dated June 18, 1812, and the members of the society whose names appear therein are Enoch Collamore, Peleg Simmons, Jr., Josiah Witherell, Seth Stoddard, Samuel Simmons, George Litchfield, John Jones, Elisha Gross, Reuben Sutton, Theophilus Corthell, Edward F. Jacobs, Elisha Barrell, Loring Jacobs, Elisha Barrell, Jr., Ichabod R. Jacobs, John Jones, Jr., Calvin Wilder, James H. Jacobs, Charles Totman, Charles Jones, Isaac N. Damon, Joshua Bowker, James Ja-

cobs, Abel Sylvester, Stephen Jacobs, Charles Simmons, William Hyland, David Turner, Samuel Randall, Jr., Joshua Damon, Samuel Randall, Ebenezer Totman, Jonathan Turner, Enoch Collamore, Jr., Benjamin Bowker, John Gross, Edward Curtis.

Its ministers have been David Pickering, Samuel Baker, Abner Kneeland, Elias Smith, Joshua Flagg, Benjamin Whittemore, Robert L. Killam, 1829-38; H. W. Morse, 1838; John F. Dyer, 1839; J. E. Burnham, 1840; John S. Barry, 1841-44; M. E. Hawes, 1844-45; Horace P. Stevens, 1846-47; Robinson Breare, 1849-52.

Lewis L. Record, Henry E. Vose, 1856; Edward A. Perry, 1867; James B. Tabor, Augustus P. Rein, Jacob Baker, B. F. Eaton.

CHAPTER III.

THE BENCH AND BAR, AND MEDICAL PROFESSION.

The Bench and Bar in Hanover.—The first lawyer to settle in Hanover was Hon. Benjamin Whitman, born in 1768. He came here in 1792, and in 1806 followed the tendency which is supposed to be entirely modern, and moved to Boston, where he was justice (chief) of the Police Court for many years. He graduated at Brown University in the class of 1788, and settled in Pembroke, in this county. During his entire residence in Hanover, he lived at or near the Four Corners. In 1799 he built the elegant mansion now occupied by Horatio Bigelow, and formerly the residence of Seth Barker, near North River bridge, on the high ground overlooking the river. Barry, in his history of the town, speaks of him as an "able lawyer; a man of great business enterprise; an active politician." He seems to have been successful as a politician, for he was for years postmaster at Hanover, and, after moving to Boston, was representative from that city. Among his students was Barker Curtis, son of Simeon Curtis, of Hanover, who emigrated to Maine after having an office in Assinippi village, in the northeasterly part of the town, for a short time. John Winslow, a direct descendant of Gov. Josiah Winslow, and a graduate of Brown University in the class of 1795, settled in Hanover about 1810. He lived at the "Four Corners" until his death, in 1830. His practice is said to have been very extensive, and he was called a thorough lawyer.

Hanover at this time boasted two lawyers in the same village. Almost opposite the house which Mr. Winslow built for himself, and which was afterwards occu-

pied by Capt. John Cushing, lived Jotham Cushman, Esq.

Isaiah Wing, another Hanover man, and a pupil at the academy, practiced law for a short time at Hanover before his removal to Ohio. He was a student of Mr. Winslow.

Hon. Aaron Hobart, the author of "An Historical Sketch of the Town of Abington," came to the Four Corners about 1812. He graduated at Brown University in 1805. In 1820, while living here, he went to the Massachusetts Senate from Plymouth County. He was in 1826-27 a member of Congress. Soon after his removal to East Bridgewater he was appointed judge of probate for Plymouth County, a position which he held until his death, in September, 1858, at the age of seventy-one. His public services were long-continued, and always carefully and uprightly performed. His little historical sketch of Abington is a classic in its way, and a gem among local histories.

Alexander Wood, Esq., came to Hanover from Middleboro', before 1830, and opened an office in Hanover at the Corners, which seems to have been the favorite part of the town for attorneys. He studied law at Middleboro', with Hon. Wilkes Wood, judge of probate, and father of Hon. William H. Wood, recently deceased, also judge of probate and insolvency of Plymouth County.

Alexander Wood practiced law but a short time. He became a store-keeper at the Corners, and died there some years since.

Hon. Perez Simmons, a native of Hanover, and graduate in 1833 of Brown University, is still living at Assinippi, in the practice of his profession. His biography appears elsewhere.

His son, John Franklin Simmons, born in June, 1851, lives with his father at Assinippi. He is a graduate of Harvard University, class of 1873, and was chosen by the class as their orator on class day of that year. After being at the Harvard Law School for a year and a half, in February, 1875, he was admitted to the bar at Plymouth. He went at once to Abington, in this county, where he opened an office with Hon. Jesse E. Keith, the present judge of probate and insolvency for this county. His partnership was dissolved in 1883, and Mr. Simmons immediately formed a new business connection with Harvey H. Pratt, Esq., of Abington, who had been a student in his office. In addition to his Abington office, Mr. Simmons has had much practice from and in Hanover, which his residence in the latter town has necessitated. He has been for the past six years a member of the board of school committee of the town.

Physicians in Town.—The first physician to settle within the limits of the town was Dr. Jeremiah Hall, who came here in 1749. Then we have records of Dr. Lemuel Cushing (who was a surgeon in the Revolution), Dr. Peter Hobart, Dr. Marsh, Dr. Melzar Dwelley, Dr. Cartier, Dr. Joshua Studley, Dr. Ezekiel D. Cushing (a most distinguished man in his profession), Dr. Henry Wade, Dr. Jacob Richards, Dr. Calvin B. Pratt, Dr. Joseph B. Fobes, Dr. Benjamin Whitwell, Dr. Alfred C. Garratt, Dr. John O. French, Dr. Downes, Dr. Woodbridge R. Howes, and his son, Dr. Clarence L. Howes. Of these there are now living,—Dr. Fobes, at Bridgewater (a most successful physician), Dr. John O. French, and the two Drs. Howes, all three of whom are settled at Hanover Four Corners in active practice.

CHAPTER IV.

MILITARY HISTORY.

Early Wars—The Revolutionary War—War of 1812—The Civil War—The Soldiers' Monument—Grand Army of the Republic.

IN the early times, about the period when the territory of this town was first settled, it is probable that the settlers in common with the early pioneers everywhere throughout the colonies were of necessity skilled in the use of arms. The constant presence of unseen foes, the necessity for being perpetually on the alert, made soldiers of the farmers and fortresses of their houses. Even at the present day houses are standing whose wooden walls are filled with brick, which, while sufficiently accounted for by the added stability and warmth thereby acquired, tradition with its love for the romantic also attributes to the necessity of guarding against the bullets of the red man.

After the town of Hanover was incorporated the colonies passed through the constant series of border fights, dignified by the name of wars, the French and Indian wars, and the contests between France and England for supremacy upon the sod of the new continent.

In all these the town bore her part by furnishing soldiers. It usually kept a stock of powder of its own, which at one time was stored in the chamber of the first church over the women's gallery. This town powder, as years went by, bore an unfortunate existence. It was once the subject of an investigation, as modern fashion terms them, for we learn that

on Oct. 30, 1744, Capt. Elijah Cushing was instructed "to inform his Excellency concerning Dea. Thos. Joselynn's making way with the Town stock of gunpowder." This Capt. Cushing did with so much credit that November 5th he himself was appointed "to take care of the Town's Powder and bullets." Later on (1795) the town's stock of powder was stolen, and the vote of the town to buy a new stock is recorded.

The first military expedition in which Hanover men participated was in the expedition to the West Indies, in 1740,—a most unfortunate scheme, in which over four hundred died.

Then came the contest which resulted in the dislodgment of the French from Canada, lasting from 1745 to 1763. Hanover men were constant participants in these contests. Barry states that "one or more" of the "Acadians," whose misfortunes are immortalized in Longfellow's "Evangeline," settled in Hanover after their removal from their homes, but cannot give their names.

Next came the mutterings of the approaching Revolution. Hanover's patriotism then, as ever, ran high, and during the whole of that long, desperate contest it never flagged, although the suffering patriots were beset with difficulties, whose severities no pen can picture, no imagination can paint. Yet even here Toryism dared to raise its head. The royalist compact known as the "Ruggles Covenant," pledging its signers to the support of the crown, crept stealthily about town in 1774 and obtained a few signers. It is a source of congratulation that most of its signers were those "Friends" or Quakers whose religion taught them to abhor all war. The rest were members of the Church of England, whose religion forbade them to rebel against the head of the church on earth. There are traditions of others in town whose sympathies led them to espouse what seemed to be the stronger cause, and who dreaded the approach of a patriot, especially if he carried a gun.

From the first Hanover sent delegates to every convention or congress whose object was redress for the colony's grievances. In 1768, Joseph Cushing, afterward judge of probate of this county, went to the convention called at Boston, September 21st, "to consult upon measures for the safety of the province." Afterward, in 1774, the same gentleman, with Joseph Ramsdell, Joshua Simmons, Capt. Robert L. Eells, and Dr. Lemuel Cushing as colleagues, attended a conference of delegates from every town in the county, for the consideration of means for the furtherance of the cause of freedom. Col. Cushing was here, and also in the Provincial Congress, an active and promi-

nent participant, and the honor to which his name is entitled Hanover shares.

Our first record of militia or minute-men in town is in 1773. According to Col. J. B. Barstow, Hanover raised two companies. The road now called Hanover Street as far as the Centre, and thence westerly to the Drinkwater Forge and Abington line, marked the bounds of the two districts. The Southern Company was commanded by Capt. (afterwards Col.) Amos Turner and Lieut. Samuel Barstow. The captain of the Northern Company was Capt. Joseph Soper, and the lieutenant Samuel Curtis.

All through the war an extra body of men with special and large powers, called a Committee of Safety, was in existence, and was again resorted to in 1812. The members of these committees were usually the most prominent and substantial citizens of the community.

Hostilities actually commenced on the famous 19th of April, now doubly commemorative of the initiative battles of two great contests. After this we find Hanover men participating in most of the local military manœuvres.

They were with Col. John Bailey in his attack on the regulars sent by Gen. Gage to guard Marshfield's trembling Tories. One of the ancestors of the writer, who was present at the fiasco (for such it was), said that Col. Bailey, under one pretext or another, held back his men until the regulars had gone, when he began urging on his soldiers by shouting, "Come on, my brave boys, we'll have 'em yet!"

They went to Plymouth "to guard the sea-coast" in May, 1775, and they were at Boston under Gen. Washington, and participated in the midnight occupation of Dorchester Heights.

June 30, 1776, a meeting was held which showed the unhesitating loyalty of Hanover. The Declaration of Independence had not been promulgated, but was being seriously considered throughout the little strip of sea-coast settlements then constituting the rising nation. The citizens of Hanover spoke with no doubting voice, and they then "voted to instruct their Representative that, if said Congress should think it safest to declare them Independent of the Kingdom of Great Britain, they, the inhabitants [of Hanover], will support them in this measure."

But while zealously urging on the severing of the ties which bound them to the oppressive mother-land, they none the less carefully guarded their liberties and their rights. In 1778 a constitution had been prepared and submitted to the towns for their action. Most towns, Hanover among them, refused to accept it. The town chose a committee of fifteen to consider

the matter, and they reported against it. At a subsequent meeting, June 8, 1778, the town "voted the plan null and void to a man."

Then came darker hours. Tired, poor, and disheartened, the currency depreciated, the cause apparently not gaining, food getting scarce and high, soldiers' families suffering, and soldiers enlisting only after bounties were offered, the patriots seemed about to become rebels by failure instead of patriots by success. Yet they still remembered their manhood and stood steadfast in their strength. The bounties were raised, supplies for the needy were forthcoming, taxes were levied for the care of soldiers' families, and recruits still offered themselves "for three years or the war." Such pluck, the truest sort of Anglo-Saxon perseverance, cannot fail. The war was a revolution and not a rebellion.

Military taste and love for military parade grow by being indulged in. The bitter taste of actual military life deadened this desire somewhat in Hanover, and from the end of the Revolutionary war to the beginning of the present century there existed but two short-lived military organizations, which have not even left their names behind.

The Hanover Artillery, the greatest and oldest of the Hanover military organizations, was organized about 1798, by Benjamin Whitman, Esq., then a lawyer at Hanover, who was its first captain. The first lieutenants were Dr. Melzar Bailey, first lieutenant, and Dr. Charles Turner, second lieutenant. One of its last commanders, Capt. Benjamin N. Curtis, at the present writing is still living, and is the postmaster at Assinippi village, a hale and hearty man.

The equipments of the members were blue coats, with red facings, brass buttons, and cord, inclosed by a red leather belt and brass breastplate. Buff pants and vests set off this brilliant uniform below, while above a *chapeau de bras* or cocked hat, surmounted by a black plume tipped with red, completed the outfit.

Their gun-house, at first located near Robert Sylvester's, was afterwards moved to the Centre, where it remained until its services were no longer required.

Later an "independent infantry company" was formed by Col. Jesse Reed, which lasted for some years.

Then, in 1816, we chronicle the existence of the Hanover Rifle Company. Its local habitation was finally removed to Hanson, and it ceased to be a Hanover institution.

The Hanover Artillery Company saw active service in the war of 1812. For sixty-eight days, July 1 to

Sept. 6, 1814, under Lieut. Elisha Burrell, Jr., a detachment of it was at Scituate harbor, and from Sept. 19 to Oct. 19, 1814, the whole company was at Plymouth, under command of Capt. Edward F. Jacobs. The fort at the Gurnet, at the entrance to Plymouth harbor, was for a year under the command of Lieut. Ebenezer Simmons, of Hanover, then in the service of the United States. The Hon. Perez Simmons, his son, now living at Assinippi, remembers perfectly being held up as a child to see from a window of the barrack the engagement between the British vessels and that fort.

Hanover in the Civil War.—In the year 1860 about eighty-five per cent. of the votes of this town were cast for Abraham Lincoln. During the conflict which followed his election it promptly filled every quota, and, after providing for the last call of the President, it had a surplus of about twenty-five men in the service.

At a citizens' meeting, held in April, 1861, the first concerted action in town was taken. A committee was chosen to confer with citizens of other towns as to the proper course to be pursued in view of the hostilities then commenced.

Immediately thereafter, at a town-meeting called by the selectmen for the purpose, May 4th, it was voted to raise five hundred dollars "in aid of the families of volunteers that have or may enlist from this time;" two hundred and fifty dollars "to provide for uniforms for such volunteers," and five hundred dollars to pay them for drilling "before leaving for the seat of war."

A committee, consisting of the selectmen and Thomas Turner, Melzar Hatch, and Samuel S. Turner, was then chosen to carry these votes into effect. This committee was instructed to visit the volunteers' families and relieve such as were needy. At meetings held later, other sums were raised to aid the families of absent soldiers until the State made provision for them in the State aid laws.

The President's first call for three months' men, in April, 1861, was responded to by six men, and during the year thirty-six men enlisted for three years. Early in May, in the same year, Loammi B. Sylvester and others organized a company of Hanover men, with its headquarters at the Four Corners. About the same time a company was formed in Abington, which was largely composed of men from this town. The Hanover company became Company G of the Eighteenth Regiment, and that from Abington, Company G of the Twelfth Regiment. Both companies during the entire war were with the Army of the Potomac. The positions they occupied were dangerous,

and their losses were severe. At Antietam, "of the three hundred and twenty-five men of the Twelfth Regiment who went into the battle, but one hundred and twelve came out unscathed." At the second battle of Bull Run the Eighteenth Regiment, with the same number of men, suffered a loss nearly as great, while at Fredericksburg it won the commendation of Gen. Schouler.

In July and August, 1862, of the President's call for six hundred thousand men, Hanover's proportion was forty-six, one-quarter of all its remaining able-bodied men. A single meeting was held, the situation explained, and fifty-two determined men at once enlisted,—thirty for nine months and twenty-two for three years. The former were mostly attached to the Third and the Forty-third Regiments, and the latter to Company K, Thirty-eighth Regiment. The latter company was sent to Louisiana, where the climate proved more fatal than fighting. During this year fifty-seven residents of Hanover enlisted on her quota, and fourteen recruits were obtained outside her borders.

In 1863 twenty-eight citizens enlisted on the quota of the town for three years, and twenty-seven for one year. The latter served mostly at Fort Warren, and the former joined old regiments in the field. Eleven recruits for three years were procured elsewhere. During this year, through the efforts of the municipalities interested and the co-operation of Governor Andrew, the government at Washington performed a long-delayed act of justice in giving credit for men who had enlisted in the navy. Hanover was thus credited with seventeen men, most of whom were its own citizens. This town had representatives on the "Kearsarge," the "Cumberland," and the "Congress" in the famous battles where they were engaged.

At the commencement of the war the number of available men in Hanover between eighteen and forty-five years of age was not over two hundred and seventy-five. Of this number one hundred and sixty-nine enlisted. Six of these were killed in battle, eighteen died in the service, and several others soon after their discharge. Levi C. Brooks was killed at the battle of Cain River, Benjamin Curtis at the battle of Antietam (in one month after his enlistment), Marcus M. Leavitt at Vicksburg, John W. Nelson at the battle of the Wilderness, John B. Wilder while on picket duty, and Joseph E. Wilder at Sabine Cross-Roads. Albert E. Bates, Joshua E. Bates, Spencer Binney, Hiram B. Bonney, Calvin S. Bailey, John H. Cary, William Church, Jr., Calvin E. Ellis, Winfield S. Gurney, George R. Josselyn, John Larkum, Arthur Shepherd, Loammi B. Sylvester, Francis A. Stoddard, Joseph D. Thomas, Ferrin

Willis, and George Woodard died in the service. The ashes of those who never returned sanctify the soil of seven sister States.

All who enlisted previous to August, 1862, did so without town bounty. After that date a bounty was paid. The aggregate sum expended for bounties by the town was twenty-five thousand dollars, and during the war the sum of twelve thousand eight hundred and sixty dollars was paid in aid of families of volunteers. Of this latter sum the greater part was refunded by the State. Of this record Hanover is proud, for few towns filled their quotas as promptly, while the number of those furnishing as large a proportion of their own citizens is smaller yet.

Soldiers' Monument.—On the 30th day of May, 1877, one of the speakers at the services at the town hall alluded to the fact that no monument had up to that time been erected by the town of Hanover in honor of those of her citizens who died in the war of the Rebellion.

As was then suggested, a committee of one or more ladies in each school district was formed to organize and carry through a fair for the purpose of raising funds for such a monument. The most successful fair which the town has ever seen was the result. It was held at the town hall on Oct. 16–19, 1877, and gave a net result of twelve hundred and forty-eight dollars and twenty-two cents.

Early in the following summer the monument was placed in position on the green, on the easterly side of the First Congregational Church,—a short portion of Silver Street, which had crossed the green, having been discontinued by vote of the town. The total cost of the monument was sixteen hundred and sixty-four dollars and eighty-eight cents, of which the town itself paid eight hundred and sixteen dollars and twenty-four cents. Of the proceeds of the fair, about four hundred dollars were used in the expenses of the dedication of the monument, and the balance, eight hundred and forty-eight dollars and sixty-four cents, for the monument itself.

The monument, designed by J. Williams Beal, S.B., of Hanover, is of Concord granite, resting upon a foundation of Quincy granite, and is surrounded by a raised plot of green sward inclosed in a Quincy granite octagonal curbing. The monument itself is a pyramidal obelisk about twenty-five feet high, consisting of a base six feet square and two feet six inches high, upon which rests a sub-base decorated with a heavy moulding. On this sub-base rests the die of the pedestal, containing four sunken polished panels, one on each face.

From the die a large and graceful moulding pro-

jects, which receives the cap of the pedestal. This is ornamented with four projecting pediments, on which are carved in beautiful relief the shield of the United States, resting on a graceful branch of palm for a background. On this rests the main shaft, which is monolithic, the base being decorated with sunk channels and raised stars.

The shaft is crowned with a capital of unique design, which is decorated with four wreaths suspended from the sides. The whole is of a purely Grecian style of architecture.

On the south or front face is the following inscription:

“Erected
By the People of Hanover,
in grateful memory of
her sons who died in the war
for the preservation
of the Union,
1878.”

On the other faces are the names of the deceased soldiers.

Previous to its dedication a leaden box was placed under the monument containing the following:

Proceedings of National Encampments, 1866 to 1878, inclusive.

Rules and Regulations.

Service-Book and Memorial Service.

One of each kind of blank used by the Grand Army of the Republic.

Roster of department, and complete file of General Orders, series of 1878.

A Grand Army of the Republic badge, No. 4330.

Alphabetical list of the battles of the war of the Rebellion.

Copy of United States army and navy pension laws.

The above were deposited by the Department of Massachusetts of the Grand Army of the Republic.

This box also contained:

Reports of selectmen and school committee of Hanover for 1877–78.

Acts and resolves of Massachusetts for 1878.

Manual of General Court of Massachusetts for 1878.

A copy of each of the Boston daily papers.

Copies of local papers.

Roll-Call, Nos. 1 and 2, the “Monument Fair” paper.

Mrs. M. F. Allen’s poem, written for the “Monument Fair.”

Sermon by Rev. W. H. Brooks.

Also the following statement:

"The monument was dedicated on the seventeenth day of July, A.D. 1878.

"Rutherford B. Hayes, President of the United States.

"Alexander H. Rice, Governor of Massachusetts.

"Selectmen of Hanover, Jedediah Dwelley, Isaac G. Stetson, Samuel H. Church.

"Committee of arrangements, Rodolph C. Waterman, Jedediah Dwelley, Calvin T. Phillips.

"J. Williams Beal, architect.

"John G. Knight, chief marshal.

"The Rev. W. H. Brooks, S.T.D., president of the day."

The 17th of July, 1878, was the day fixed for the dedication. The ceremonies were long and impressive. The day was graced by the presence of the Governor of the commonwealth and his staff, the President of the State Senate and Speaker of the State House of Representatives, the Secretary of State, one past and the present commander of the Ancient and Honorable Artillery Company of Boston, and many other distinguished guests.

The Governor and other invited guests arrived by special car at the Four Corners, and were then taken to breakfast at Academy Hall. There a procession was formed, consisting of the bands, local posts of the Grand Army of the Republic, who did escort duty, the Governor and other guests in carriages, and various local organizations. The line of march was up Washington and Hanover Streets to the monument, where the usual ceremonies of the unveiling and delivering up of the monument occurred, followed in the afternoon by a dinner in a large tent erected for the occasion in a neighboring field, and after the dinner, toasts and responses.

Grand Army of the Republic.—April 29, 1869, Post 83 of the Grand Army of the Republic, Department of Massachusetts, was organized at the town hall by Col. James L. Bates and Charles W. Hastings. In respect to the memory of a young citizen of Hanover, who left Amherst College to engage in the war of the Rebellion, and who served faithfully until killed at the battle of Sabine Cross-Roads, La., April 8, 1864, the post assumed the name of Joseph E. Wilder. At its organization the members of the post were George B. Oldham, Morton V. Bonney, John D. Gardner, John G. Knight, Rufus M. Sturtevant, Charles L. Tower, W. S. Sherman, Louis Josselyn, Libbeus Stockbridge, Peleg Sturtevant.

The post, now numbering thirty-five members, has had over sixty in all upon its rolls, and has lost but four by death. It boasts that it has distributed over six hundred dollars charitably to soldiers and their families, and has a similar amount now in its treasury. These sums have been mostly accumulated by means of fairs, two of which were held previous to the fair

in aid of the monument, which is spoken of in the section on the soldiers' monument. The success of these fairs is of course due largely to the ladies. A Grand Army sewing circle has been organized by them. Its aid will undoubtedly be as valuable in the future as it has been in the past. During its existence the post has had the following commanders: George B. Oldham (now deceased), 1869–71; Morton V. Bonney, 1872–73; John G. Knight, 1874 and 1876; Rufus M. Sturtevant, 1875; Rodolphus C. Waterman, 1877–82; Woodbridge R. Howes, 1883–84.

Its present officers are Rodolphus C. Waterman, C.; Rufus M. Sturtevant, S. V. C.; Louis Josselyn, J. V. C.; Morton V. Bonney, Adjt.; Frank Corbin, Surg.; Henry Wright, Chap.; John G. Knight, Q.M.; Samuel Hollis, O. D.; Nathan Howard, O. G.; H. S. Tower, Sergt.-Maj.; Everett N. Mann, Q.M.-Sergt.

CHAPTER V.

EDUCATIONAL HISTORY.

High School—Hanover Academy—Assinippi Institute.

OUR forefathers felt and knew that in order to maintain that liberality and freedom in their institutions, both political and religious, for which they had emigrated from their mother-country, education was the greatest essential. The far-famed common-school system of Massachusetts and New England was, by a simple process of evolution, the result of their earliest endeavors. Its two principles, first, furnishing the people the opportunity of learning, and second, compelling their children's attendance, are seen as early as 1677 in the colony laws. An extract from them is illustrative of this: "Forasmuch as the maintenance of good literature doth much tend to the advancement of the weale and flourishing estate of societies and Republicues,—this court doth therefore order: That in whatsoever township in this Government consisting of fifty families or upwards; any meet man shall be obtained to teach a Gramer Scoole, such townshipp shall allow at least twelve pounds in currant marchantable pay to be raised by rate on all the Inhabitants of such Towne, and those that have the more emediate benefitt thereof by their children's good and general good shall make up the residue necessarie to maintain the same, and that the profits arising of the Cape Fishing, heretofore ordered to maintaine a Gramer Scoole in this Collonie, be destributed to such Townes as have such Gramer Scooles for the

maintainance thereof; not exceeding five pounds per annum to any such Towne, unless the Court Treasurer or other apointed to manage that affaire see good cause to adde thereunto to any respective Towne not exceeding five pounds more per annum; and further, this Court orders that every such Towne as consists of seaventy families or upwards, and hath not a gramer scoole therein, shall allow and pay unto the next towne which hath such Gramer Schoole kept up amongst them the sum of five pounds p annum in current merchantable pay, to be levied on the Inhabitants of such defective townes by rate."

It was the effort of our early fathers to maintain in the colonial churches an educated clergy. Scituate, of which Hanover is proud to feel it once formed a part, was settled by men of great intelligence and superior education. Among its early clergymen was Charles Chauncey, one of the first presidents of Harvard College. Clergymen, then being the most educated men in their vicinity, were looked to for much outside of their sacred office. There were no physicians in the colony for years, and the clergymen had many of their duties to perform. Another duty usually devolving on them was that of being the educators of the young. Mr. Chauncey, above referred to, prepared his own sons and the children of others for college, and "many young men for the ministry."

Mr. Chaddock, at the Centre, taught the academy for years, and Mr. Butler, of the Baptist Church, had a school in Curtis Street for one season only.

When Hanover came to be incorporated, the act of incorporation contained a provision for the establishment and support of a school. Accordingly, in March, 1727-28, it was "voted to keep a school this year at three places." These schools were taught in private houses, no school-house being built in town until after May 18, 1730. This first school-house was to be "at or near the meeting-house" in the centre of the town.

The first professional schoolmaster was a man of much note in his profession, Richard Fitzgerald. He came here from Scituate, where he had taught, fitting for college, among others, Hon. William Cushing, LL.D., who graduated from Harvard in the class of 1751. Mr. Fitzgerald remained in town until his death. He was a man of talent, well skilled in the languages, especially the Latin.

In June, 1748, a "new school-house," on what is now Circuit Street, is spoken of, the precursor of the building in what is now called the King Street District, or District No. 4.

Movable or moving schools are referred to in the records until 1784. The schoolmaster was sometimes hired to teach for a year, and taught three months in

one neighborhood and then went on to the next, and so round. In 1772 the first approach toward districting the town appears, when, in March, a committee was chosen to divide the town into four quarters, and to determine where each school-house shall stand. Thus it appears that the original one school-house had at this time increased to four. The more earnest pupils were not satisfied with one quarter's instruction, and the habit very soon grew of following the schoolmaster. In 1784 it was voted that "one quarter shall not send their children into another school." Gradually these "quarters" were subdivided until, in 1804, we find seven districts, which the following year were numbered as follows:

- No. 1. The Meeting-House District at the Centre.
- No. 2. The Broad Oak District at the Four Corners.
- No. 3. Upper Forge District at South Hanover.
- No. 4. Drinkwater District at King Street.
- No. 5. Beechwood's District at Whiting Street.
- No. 6. Curtis Street District.
- No. 7. Snappet District at Assinippi, now at Rocky Swamp.

No. 6 was divided in 1831, becoming itself the North Main Street District, and the south part becoming No. 8, the South Main Street District.

These divisions remained the legal districts until the abolition by statute of the district system in Massachusetts. These divisions are still made use of for convenience of designation.

Among the distinguished early teachers should be named Joseph Cushing, afterward distinguished in the Revolution, and Luke Stetson. Both were probably students under Mr. Fitzgerald, and both were for several years teachers here.

Later came Priscilla Mann, known as "Marm Mann." Her acquirements, judged by modern standards, were not commensurate with her reputation. She was, however, the master of a remarkably handsome, round, old-fashioned chirography, and her pupils by their handwriting alone can be picked out on the pages of old records and amid the dimness of old deeds. In her day no "Payson, Dunton, and Scribner's" copy-books, with their engraved copies, could be had, and each schoolmaster and mistress must make not only their own copies, but their own pens as well.

The school-houses of the present time and those of the past. What more shows our advancement, both materially and æsthetically? The old straight-backed forms, dirty and unpainted, unadorned, save by the jack-knife of some rogue, have been the theme of many a song. The old fire-place, replenished by the big boys by turns, which so effectually heated "all

out-doors" to the exclusion of the building intended to be warmed, is a thing of the past. Our present edifices are handsomely painted outside and in. Many have curtains, and all blinds but one, which does not admit of them. The town has not a single school-room now which has not a good blackboard, and good, and in two instances the best, furniture adorns the rooms. Three of the school-houses have within the last five years been re-seated with single seats,—No. 2 with detached chairs and desks, and Nos. 4 and 5 with combined desk and chair.

When the district system, so called, was first established, the school district became an entity in itself. The district owned the school-house, hired the teacher, and supported the school with the aid of the town. The appropriation made by the town was carefully divided out among the different districts. That it was properly done there can be little doubt, when no district could receive its apportionment except under the jealous scrutiny of seven sister districts. But in 1847, the power granted by the Legislature to the town of purchasing the school property from the district began to give rise to much friction. Quarrels became the rule rather than the exception. Law-suits sprang up, no less a legal light being engaged over one little fight in town than the great Rufus Choate. Even his learning and fame, however, failed of victory, and in the course of half a dozen years the town was uppermost, and the districts succumbed.

In 1849 a new school-house, the present airy and commodious structure, was built at Broad Oak. In 1854, the old and dilapidated edifice in the Assinippi, or Rocky Swamp District, No. 7, gave place to a new one, and the same year saw a new house for the use of District No. 8. No. 4 was remodeled and newly furnished in 1854, and again in 1883. In 1880, under the supervision of, and from plans made by, J. W. Beal, architect, the school-house on Whiting Street, in District No. 5 (the oldest and smallest school-house in town), was replaced by a new and very handsome building. The old house was in sad repair, and entirely without blackboard surface, although when it was erected it was the finest school structure in town, and had been once (1854) remodeled.

During the year 1854 the present building in No. 6 was also erected. The present building in No. 1 was erected in 1853.

The following table, using the district numbers, is believed to be substantially accurate:

House in No. 1, built in 1853; No. 2, in 1849; No. 3, —; No. 4, remodeled in 1854; No. 5, built in 1880; No. 6, in 1854; No. 7, in 1854; No. 8, in 1854.

From an inspection of the records we learn that the amount appropriated for the support of schools has increased from twenty-seven pounds (one hundred and five pounds old tenor), in 1728, to four thousand dollars in 1884. This is a fine illustration of the liberality and generous public spirit in educational matters, which the town of Hanover has always shown. The appropriation for the support of schools is always passed by an almost unanimous majority. The present large amount, the largest ever voted by the town, was increased from three thousand nine hundred dollars—the amount asked for by the committee—to four thousand dollars, at the motion of Mr. Joshua Studley, a public-spirited farmer, and one of the largest landholders in town.

High School.—When the town hall was burned, in 1863, a new site on the opposite side of the street from the old location was purchased of Mr. Henry M. Stetson. A new building was immediately begun and soon completed at an expense, including lot, of \$4452.05. The building is surmounted by a cupola, and is an ornament to the village at the Centre. It was built two stories in height, to accommodate a high school if the town should ever desire to establish one. The town hall itself was at the time it was built one of the largest in this portion of the county, and was much sought for and used for balls and similar entertainments.

By a vote of the town at the annual meeting in 1868 the town voted to establish a high school, and appropriated the sum of seven hundred dollars for its support. The town was not of sufficient size to be compelled under the statute to keep and maintain a high school, and the vote by which the school was established was passed by a majority of only three or four. The liberal and progressive sentiment in town triumphed, however, and although the school had a precarious existence for several years, yet the town having taken this step forward has never fallen back. To-day this school is as firmly established in the good opinion of the town as any school we have.

The school committee of 1868, Rev. Andrew Read, Dr. Woodbridge R. Howes, and Hon. Jedediah Dwelley, in accordance with this vote in April, 1868, as a preliminary to opening the schools, held a public examination, at which any applicants for the position of teacher of the high school might be present. But three candidates presented themselves for examination,—Mr. John G. Knight, Mr. John F. Simmons, and a gentleman from out of the State. Mr. Knight was selected, and at once entered upon the duties of his position. This was no sinecure. The small majority favoring this school made it dangerous

to ask for any more appropriation. Therefore no school seats and desks could be bought. A village carpenter, however, built some wide shelves or tables all around the walls of the lower hall. These, unpainted, served for desks and common settees for seats for the twenty-five or thirty scholars who attended here until 1871. Then, partly at the private expense of the teacher and partly by subscription, sufficient desks and chairs were purchased to seat the pupils.

In December, 1873, Mr. Knight resigned, and Mr. Charles F. Meserve, of Abington, succeeded him, teaching several terms with great success. Under his management the size of the school increased somewhat. He is at present teaching in Rockland, where, as in Hanover, his thoroughness, both as teacher and disciplinarian, and his enthusiastic interest in all that pertains to learning, make him a teacher popular both with parents and pupils.

Other teachers have been Mr. S. H. Libbey, Mr. George E. Wales, now and for several years past principal of the North Abington High School, Mr. H. A. Sturtevant, Mr. Frank T. Rusk, a graduate of Harvard University, and at present principal of the high school at St. Joseph, Mo. The present principal, Mr. Melvin Shaw Nash, was elected for the first time to teach the fall term, 1878, and has since continued. Under and during his principalship the school has attained its greatest usefulness and success. It now and for several terms past has numbered over fifty pupils. This is not wholly owing to Mr. Nash's success as a teacher, but while in part due to that cause is also in part the result of the new-graded course of study to be spoken of hereafter.

For two years the increased numbers, and consequently increased work, has necessitated the employment of an assistant teacher. Miss Ida J. Barker, of Hanson, was first employed, and Mrs. Sarah J. McKenney, of Abington, is the present very popular occupant of that position.

The school has just been reseated with single seats and desks for sixty-four pupils.

From 1868 to 1879 the school-room had been used as a supper-room whenever a ball or other entertainment had needed it for that purpose. This gave much bad usage to the school furniture, and was very obnoxious to the school. Accordingly, in 1879, and later, in 1882, partitions were run through the lower hall, shutting the school-room into itself, and giving a convenient and much-needed assistants' recitation-room in the northwest corner. A new entrance to the school-room was cut in the east side of the building; thus the school-room and town hall

are now entirely separate, much to the benefit of the school.

In the year 1878 the town elected a board of school committee, two of whom had never held that office. Mr. John E. Knight and John F. Simmons were the new men, and both had had experience as teachers. The third man, Mr. Morton V. Bonney, had served the town well as representative in the Legislature as selectman, and for several years as school committee. Mr. Knight had been, as we have seen, the first master of the high school, and as such had given much which money could not buy, in enthusiasm and self-sacrifice, to make the high school a thing of existence. He was a committeeman for one term to render the town still more his debtor. His was the master-mind in shaping and putting into practice for the first time in this town a course of graded study, which was perfected after he had left the board. To this course the present efficiency of the schools is largely due. The town should be deeply grateful to Mr. Knight for his labors and skill in this behalf.

The course, as at first contemplated and afterward carried out, was to divide all the pupils in town—now and for several years ranging from three hundred to three hundred and thirty in number—into a series of classes, commencing with the primer scholars and going up through the district schools. Then, after an examination and established competency, continuing in the high school to graduation. At first it was with difficulty that the new system could be adapted to existing circumstances. It needs must be very general and elastic in its nature and requirements. Gradually the strings were tightened until at length, after about four or five years of trial and continued change, the present system was reached. By its rules each class in town reaches a certain required point in its work at the end of each of the three terms into which the school year (now and for the last two years amounting to thirty-nine weeks) is divided. The admission to the high school (now officially known as the high and grammar school) was gradually raised, and the course lengthened to four years. At the end of the course public graduations are held, and a diploma awarded those obtaining the required degree of excellence on the final private examination.

Thrice yearly written examinations of every school in town are now held by the committee, and a strict record of each scholar's daily work in each study is kept. A pupil's course and the work he has done are thus in two ways kept account of, and full record made thereof from his entrance to our schools until he leaves them.

As a means of showing the advancement of the high school, the course as pursued the first year of its existence, and the course now in force, are here given :

I. *Course First Adopted.*

First term.—Arithmetic (Greenleaf's Practical), Algebra (Robinson's), Geography (Warren's Common School and Physical), Grammar (Green's and Analysis), Spelling, Writing, Latin (*Viri Romæ*).

Second term.—Arithmetic, Algebra, Geography, Grammar, Sargent's Fourth Reader and Selections, Spelling, Writing, Latin.

Third term.—Arithmetic, Algebra, Geometry, Geography (finished), Reading (Fourth Reader and Milton), Natural Philosophy, Book-keeping, No. 3 and No. 4 Writing-Books (finished), Grammar (Analysis).

II. *Present Course.*

First Year.—Arithmetic, Geography, History of United States, Grammar, Reading, and Spelling.

Second Year.—First Term : Arithmetic, English History, Grammar, Reading and Spelling, Book-keeping. Second Term : Algebra, English History, Grammar, Reading, Spelling, Book-keeping. Third Term : Algebra, English History, Grammar, Reading, Spelling, Book-keeping.

Third Year.—First Term : Algebra, Physiology, Latin, French, or German, English Literature, Chemistry. Second Term : Algebra, Physiology, Latin, French, or German, English Literature, Chemistry. Third Term : Geometry, Physiology, Latin, French, or German, English Literature, Physical Geography.

Fourth Year.—First Term : Geometry, Physics, Latin, French, or German, English Literature (alternating), Physical Geography and Rhetoric, Civil Government. Second Term : Geometry, English Literature (alternating), Latin, French, or German, and Rhetoric, Physics, Physical Geography, Civil Government. Third Term : Review of Mathematics, English Literature (alternating), Latin, French, or German, and Rhetoric, Civil Government, General Review.

Writing twice a week throughout the course. Exercises in rhetoric once a week throughout the first two years.

Text-Books.—What text-books were at first used is a matter of great uncertainty. The oldest citizens speak of the Psalter, the New England Primer, and the Testament as the principal reading-books. The Young Man's Companion and Pike's were most used of arithmetics. Noah Webster's spelling-book, but

recently discarded, was introduced about a hundred years ago. Barry speaks of "a small geography."

Now our text-books are legion. The town has, for over three years, purchased all the reading-books and loaned them to the scholars. In 1883 three hundred dollars was appropriated to purchase all the text-books to loan to pupils instead of compelling scholars to purchase them. Last winter the Legislature passed a law making such a course as this obligatory on all cities and towns in the commonwealth. Hanover had anticipated the wisdom of the Legislature by just a year.

The text-books at present in use are Arithmetic, the Franklin and "Complete;" Grammar, Greene; Language Lessons, Swinton; Geography, Harper's and Warren's; United States History, Higginson; Algebra, Robinson; Latin Grammar, Harkness; German, Krauss'; French, Bôcher's Otto; Book-keeping, Mayhew's; Physiology, Hutchison; Physical Geography, Warren; Geometry, Science Primer; Philosophy, Steele; Readers, Appleton's, Franklin's, and others; Spelling, Swinton's.

Hanover Academy.—In 1808, through the efforts of Rev. Mr. Chaddock, pastor of the First Church, a two-story building was erected, with cupola and bell, a few rods west of the present church at the Centre. This was for an academy. "Parson" Chaddock was the preceptor, assisted by Mrs. Chaddock. They had a school of more than local celebrity, which fitted many for college.

After Mr. Chaddock left Hanover the school declined, and was in 1822 sold and removed to the Four Corners, where it is now used for an apothecary shop and post-office. This was the first Hanover academy.

The second building was built in 1828, a few rods north of the present building. It was built at an expense of about twelve hundred dollars, in shares of twenty-five dollars each, and the trustees were incorporated the following year. The list of the proprietors' names includes many of the leading citizens in this and the surrounding towns.

The preceptors who taught in this building were Zephaniah Bass, 1828; Horace H. Rolfe, 1829; Rev. Cyrus Holmes, 1830; Ethan Allen, 1830; Rev. Calvin Walcott, 1831; John P. Washburn, 1832; Dr. Ira Warren, 1833; Thomas F. White, 1834-35; Herman Bourne, 1837; Josiah Fuller, 1838-39; Rev. Cyrus Holmes, 1840; Charles Hitchcock, George Wolcott, M. P. McLauthlin.

Some ladies have been connected with the academy as teachers. We have not their names, except that of Mrs. Chaddock, already alluded to.

In 1851 the present building was built at a cost of about three thousand five hundred dollars, and was dedicated with appropriate services March 2, 1852. Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Salmond, the latter only surviving, have been probably the most generous patrons of the academy. Mr. Salmond gave one thousand dollars toward the present structure. Mrs. Salmond gave the sweet-toned bell which surmounts it, and has since contributed in many quiet but none the less effectual ways towards its support.

The present building has seen, among others, the following teachers: M. P. McLauthlin, Charles A. Reed (now city solicitor of Taunton), Samuel G. Stone, Peleg T. Keene, Prince Thorndike, J. S. Woodbury, Rev. T. D. P. Stone (pastor of Second Congregational Society), John G. Knight, Frank W. Brett, of Hingham, the present preceptor.

The establishment of the high school in town has drawn heavily upon the academy. Its pupils are now drawn largely from out of town, and from numbering about fifty the pupils have now come to be scarcely half that number.

Assinippi Institute.—Twenty-four years ago, in the settlement of difficulties which had arisen between the trustees of the academy and Samuel G. Stone, the then principal, Mr. Stone, left the academy and went to Assinippi. Here, with the aid of Hon. Perez Simmou, Mr. Stone opened a private school in Assinippi Hall in September, 1861, with about thirty scholars. The desks were old ones, the seats were chairs. These were frequently removed as occasion demanded for balls, etc. Here Mr. Stone taught for about three years. He was succeeded by John S. Crosby, now of St. Joseph, Mo. Under his management the school grew in success until it numbered about sixty scholars, many coming from afar and boarding in the neighborhood. He was assisted by Daniel G. Thompson, now of Milton, who took the school after Mr. Crosby left Massachusetts for the West. During one term the school was taught by John Edwards Leonard, afterwards a member of the National House of Representatives from Louisiana, then passing a year of suspension from Harvard College at Assinippi. Mr. Crosby taught here for about three years, and Mr. Thompson for only about two terms. Then the school failed for a lack of patronage. It was known during its existence as "Assinippi Institute."

Mr. Stone was a man of remarkable thoroughness as a teacher, but an unfortunate irascibility of temper prevented him from being popular with his pupils.

Mr. Crosby was a man of great energy of character, whom his pupils adored. His magnetic pres-

ence always insured order in the school-room, and inspired his pupils with a love for the learning which he so much admired. He was thorough and progressive in his teaching, having the faculty of making his pupils work. Both in and out of school he was one of the boys with the boys, and yet thoroughly respected and as thoroughly admired. For twelve years he was the most successful master of the high school at St. Joseph, Mo.

CHAPTER VI.

MANUFACTURING INDUSTRIES AND TRANSPORTATION.

THE early settlers were compelled to resort to water-power to drive their mills. Steam was not known, and had it been it would have been inaccessible. The first settlers therefore clung to the neighborhood of the rivers near their mills. It was here that their corn was ground, and the lumber for their houses was here sawed. Now a great change has come over manufactures. Along the Indian Head River, where there was formerly a water-mill, in every case the tall chimney-stack tells the tale of the supplementary steam-engine, which, lying dormant through the winter and spring freshets, springs to life again in the droughts of the summer and fall. Modern business brooks no delays, and is not content to await the winter rise. Water-wheels therefore cannot suffice, and the aid of steam, now much cheapened (so much so as to be almost as economical as water-power), is invoked. The first establishment to impede our progress up the Indian Head River is the old forge so many years known as Curtis Forge. Here Bardin's iron-works were erected in 1704. The power was used in the manufacture of anchors for many years, anchors of five tons' weight having been made there as tradition says. But at length Mr. George Curtis, the last owner bearing the name of Curtis, ceased to manufacture anchors there, and the old mill was idle, and for years lay a black, useless pile. Mr. Curtis left town and died at Nahant, and the mill some ten or fifteen years ago passed into the hands of Mr. Eugene H. Clapp, a native of South Scituate, but now a very energetic business man of Boston. They have since been used in the grinding and manufacture of rubber, and employ a large number of hands. The old forge building is replaced by a large and commodious manufactory well suited to its purpose. Steam is used as a supplementary power.

Ascending the stream, we next reach Project Dale, already alluded to. This dam and privilege was utilized in 1830 by Charles Dyer, who moved his tack business here from the dam a short distance above, now abandoned. This site was at one time occupied as a tack-shop by Edward Y. Perry, Esq., now the president of the Hanover Branch Railroad. It had been before this used for running a fulling-mill, a carding-mill, and also a grist-mill. The tack business of Mr. Perry in 1852 and 1853 was regarded as large. In comparison with the business of the present it seems almost puny. Here are some statistics of it then:

Hands employed.....	16
Shoe-nails made per day.....	300 lbs.
Tacks made per day.....	800,000
Tons of copper used per year.....	2 to 3
Tons of zinc used per year.....	25
Tons of iron used per year.....	75
Number of shoe-nail machines.....	3
Number of tack-machines.....	7

Nine years ago one establishment in the town of Hanover, according to the census of 1875, made fifty thousand dollars worth of tacks per annum.

The tack-works of Col. Jesse Reed were, as has been said, a short distance above the Project Dale works. Col. Reed was almost the father of the tack-manufacturing interest. A man of great versatility and originality, combined with great energy, he invented, after many failures, the first tack-machine to cut successfully the tack from a strip of metal and deliver it, all headed and pointed, a perfect tack, at the tail of the machine. He resided at Hanover when this machine was invented and patented. It stands to-day with but little alteration, running successfully all over the Union in all tack-shops, and is known as the Reed machine.

When reaching South Hanover, we find Barstow's forge, or, as it was afterwards called, Sylvester's forge, now occupied by the very enterprising and successful firm of E. Phillips & Sons, manufacturers of tacks and shoe-nails. A forge was first established here about 1720 by the Barstows, and used by members of that family until it was sold to the Salmonds, in 1795. It was used at different times for manufacturing anchors, bar-iron, tack-machines, tacks, and locomotive cranks. There is one anchor forge left in Hanover. It is now called Barstow's forge, and is located on King Street. It was erected in 1710, and was known as the Drinkwater Iron-Works. Cannon are said to have been cast here during the Revolution. Its present owners manufacture a small grade of anchor, and have steady work the year through.

The Third Herring Brook furnishes power for two tack-shops. One, the northerly one, near Winslow's

bridge, is owned and run by Mr. James Tolman, where a small business is done. The lower mill, called "Tiffany Factory," from having been once owned by Recompense Tiffany, is the property of one of Hanover's wealthiest citizens, Mr. Edmund Q. Sylvester, who manufactures tacks under the firm-name of Samuel Salmond & Sons. This privilege is one of the oldest, having been established here "as early as 1677, by Charles Stockbridge."

The box-board and grist-mill and box manufactory of Lot Phillips & Co., at West Hanover, is a large and flourishing business institution of the town. It is one of the results of the Hanover Branch Railroad, and the enterprise of its president, E. Y. Perry, Esq., who is a member of the partnership. Here are made about one hundred and fifty thousand boxes annually, which are sent all about the surrounding country. About thirty-five men are employed, and the busy saws, run, as is all the mill's machinery, by a powerful steam-engine, cut up into boards about one million two hundred and fifty thousand feet of lumber annually, while the grist-mill grinds two hundred thousand bushels of grain for the firm. It is connected with Brockton and the rest of the world by the telephone line, which runs the whole length of the Hanover Branch Railroad. Truly this is an establishment of which Hanover may well be proud.

The various grist-mills which were formerly scattered through town have become practically useless by the changes which time brings. Our farmers rely for their grain on the supplies which the railway brings almost to their doors, and not on what their ancestral acres produce. It comes here now in bulk, and is ground by the large establishments, like that of Lot Phillips & Co., already described. There are mills on the Third Herring Brook at its head, at Jacob's mill, and at Gardner's, or, as it is now called, Church's mill. But their wheels are seldom asked to respond to the force of the descending water. Saw-mills are still heard on the wintry air, as the screaming pine logs yield to the whizzing force of the circular saw at Jacobs', Clapp's, Church's mills, on the Third Herring Brook, at Mann's, formerly Deacon John Brooks', mill, near Main Street, and at the West Hanover Mill, near the larger steam-mill already referred to.

It is said that a mill formerly stood near Ellis Bridge, called Drinkwater Mill, from there having been no spirits used at its raising. But this rests entirely on tradition.

Hanover claims to have been the residence too of the first patentee, if not the inventor, of iron plows. Here they were certainly first manufactured by David

Prouty. His patent antedated all others, and he probably invented them. The old wooden mould-boards covered with strips and pieces of iron, like all established things, yielded with difficulty to innovations. Mr. Prouty's plow had the strongest tests to undergo before it became a success, and the rocky soil of the northern part of the town presented a test which it speaks well for the plow to say it stood well. The manufacturing of plows was, as the business increased, removed to Boston.

The greatest industry at present of the town is that of the manufacturing of boots and shoes. The census of 1875, now nine years old, gives the value of the total product of boots and shoes for that year as one hundred and forty-two thousand four hundred and eighty-eight dollars, an increase within the ten preceding years of about fifty thousand dollars.

Other statistics might be given, but it would be unwise in a history to encroach upon the province of the gazetteer.

The ship-yards of Hanover alone remain to be mentioned. The ship-builder's axe and the calker's maul have long ceased to awaken the echoes of the North River shore. The iron vessel has superseded the wooden one. Depleted forests and bad legislation have driven far from the town everything relating to ship-building except its memories. "The palmy days of ship-building in Hanover," says Barry, "were from 1800 to 1808. Then five or six yards were in active operation, and at least ten vessels were annually fitted for sea."

The Hanover Branch Railroad.—It is not surprising, in a population as enterprising as is and always has been that of Hanover, that they could not remain quiet as their neighbors progressed. Lying directly in the path of all intercolonial travel, for years they possessed better facilities for traveling and the transmission of the mails than did most of the surrounding towns. The road now known as Washington Street, at and until the opening of the Old Colony Railroad, was the oldest and most traveled avenue between Boston and Plymouth. It had been the main course of travel between the Massachusetts Bay and Plymouth Colonies ever since the country was settled, taking the place of an old Indian trail over which Governor Winthrop and Judge Sewall, as their official duties called them to Plymouth Colony, had often been guided.

When the Old Colony Railroad projected its first line from Boston to Plymouth, the surveyors, seeking a location for their new iron road, followed this old intercolonial thoroughfare. The railroad route was surveyed as far south as what is now called Queen

Anne's Corner, about two miles north of the northern limit of Hanover. Insufficient encouragement or greater pecuniary inducements elsewhere determined that the course of the railroad should lie farther west, and Hanover was passed by. Its citizens, however, about 1845, nothing daunted by the magnitude of such an enterprise, began to consider the feasibility of a railroad of its own, and there being then no general railroad law, as now, petitioned the next Legislature for a charter for the Hanover Branch Railroad. April 6, 1846, a charter was granted to John Cushing, George Curtis, John Sylvester, and their associates. The railroad was to connect with the Old Colony at North Abington, and was to be located within one year. This time proving too short, April 23, 1847, the time for filing the location was extended one year and a half.

Several meetings of this new corporation were held, and Isaac M. Wilder was chosen clerk. The charter, however, expired by limitation without a rod of the road having been located. The project, however, was not dead, but sleeping. Just at this time a resident of Hanson, who had done much business and owned much property in Hanover, a man of almost indomitable energy and perseverance, to whom the inhabitants of Hanover owe more of the substantial material improvement of the town than they are willing to admit, Edward Y. Perry, took hold of the work. He and his partner, Ezra Phillips, one of Hanover's wealthiest and most sterling citizens, who united a most mature judgment with great strength of purpose and of will, manufactured tacks at the mill on the Indian Head River at South Hanover. Both saw the great importance of the railroad to themselves, to the town and its industries, and went to work. Enlisting the interest and aid of the old corporators and others, on the 20th of April, 1864, eighteen years after its first incorporation, they succeeded in getting from the Legislature a revival of the charter of the Hanover Branch Railroad. The new act gave them until May 1, 1866, in which to file the location of the road, and two years in which to organize. Now the hard work commenced. Mr. Perry led all in his zeal to raise, by subscription to its stock, the necessary funds to build the road. In several instances he even gave his own personal guaranty in writing that the road when built should pay a dividend of six per centum upon its stock, a promise which one man is said to have enforced when the dividend at one time amounted to but five per cent.

Yet in spite of these two years of hard work, and in spite of the substantial aid, both of interest and funds, which was given by the people of East Abing-

ton (now Rockland), through which the road was to run, the 19th of April, 1866, arrived and no organization had been effected. It looked as if this new revival was to end in another backsliding. Ezra Phillips decided its fate. His decision announced to his son, Calvin, "Calvin, I guess you had better go down and see Mr. Curtis and have a meeting called," saved the life of the Hanover Branch Railroad. A meeting was called to meet at the Hanover House, an organization was effected, one more grand effort was made, and the road was built.

At this meeting the following officers were elected: Directors, Edward Y. Perry, of Hanson; Jenkins Lane, of East Abington; George Curtis, of Hanover; Sumner Shaw, of East Abington; George F. Hatch, of Marshfield; Washington Reed, of East Abington; Edmund Q. Sylvester, of Hanover. The directors then chose Edward Y. Perry president, Jenkins Lane treasurer, and Calvin T. Phillips, of Hanover, clerk. Of these directors, Jenkins Lane, George Curtis, George F. Hatch, and Washington Reed have deceased. The present board of directors consists of Edward Y. Perry, president, now of Hanover; Albert Culver, treasurer, of Rockland; Richmond J. Lane, of Rockland; Edmund Q. Sylvester, of Hanover; and L. C. Waterman, of Hanover; Calvin T. Phillips, clerk, of Hanover.

The total amount of capital subscribed for on which the road was built was about one hundred and twenty-three thousand dollars. Joseph Smith, of Stoughton, Mass., was employed as engineer, and under his direction the road was surveyed and located, the grades established, and the road built. The contractors, J. B. Dacey & Co., completed the seven and two-thirds miles of road-bed in less than two years from commencing work, and in July, 1868, but a few months over two years after the precarious existence of the corporation had been determined, the cars were running regularly over the completed road. To-day it has three engines, six passenger, and twenty-one freight-cars (three of the latter, however, being owned and run by the president), over three miles of steel rails (fifty pounds to the yard), and usually pays a semi-annual dividend of three per cent. upon its stock.

Unlike every other branch of the Old Colony system, the Hanover Branch Railroad retains its identity. Every other branch has finally yielded, and has been swallowed by the greater corporation. The Hanover Branch alone still runs its own cars and engines over its own road, and compels the Old Colony to pull its cars in and out of Boston at its own fair prices. This and the general success of the road is due in a very large measure to the great business

capacity and splendid organizing power of its president, who not only is president, but also superintendent, general ticket agent, general manager, and sometimes, when short of hands, even conductor himself.

The course of the road is generally as follows: Commencing at the Four Corners on Broadway, nearly opposite the residence of John Cudworth, and southwest from the carriage-manufacturing shop of Thomas Turner, it does not take the shortest route to its junction with the Old Colony at North Abington, but curves southward to pass the rubber-works (formerly Curtis' forge) and South Hanover. After leaving the depot at the Corners, it runs southwesterly along the easterly side of Broadway and Elm Street to the rubber-works, then follows westerly along the Indian Head River to "Project Dale," at the tack-works of L. C. Waterman & Sons, reaching here its greatest grade of from eighty-five to one hundred feet per mile. It then bends northerly to South Hanover, near the tack-works of E. Phillips & Sons, crossing Broadway, opposite the residence of Isaac G. Stetson, and Cross Street, a few rods north of the house of William S. Sherman. It then curves still more to the north, crosses Centre and Circuit Streets, and reaches the village of West Hanover, at the junction of Circuit, Hanover, and Pleasant Streets, then deflecting slightly, it runs between the new Hanover and old Circuit Streets, crossing the latter at its last junction with the former, and finally leaves town at a point on the town line about sixty-five rods northwest of the late residence of Otis Ellis, deceased.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

EZRA PHILLIPS.

Ezra Phillips was born in Pembroke (now Hanson), Oct. 10, 1810, on the old homestead, near the present South Hanson Railroad Station. His father, Ezra, Sr., married, in 1809, Mehitable Allen, of East Bridgewater. Their first child was Ezra, the subject of this sketch. His mother died before he was two years old. He early developed the firmness and decision that was always so marked an element in his character, which was soon shown by his opposition to the use of alcoholic liquors and tobacco. At that time, when their use was so universal, and when they were moderately used in his own home, his taking this stand was remarkable, and showed the independence that always characterized him.

Not having a taste for the farmer's life that had



Erna Phillips

contented his ancestors, he left home when a lad and spent a short time in the employ of Lewis Keith, a grocer at East Bridgewater, and afterwards with Babcock & Cooledge, who kept a tavern and grocery on the Neck, on the single street that then connected Boston and Roxbury, at what is now the corner of Union Park and Washington Streets. His taste, however, was always for mechanical pursuits, and at about the age of eighteen he went to South Abington to learn the trade of a tack-maker of Mr. James Soule, in the factory of Mr. Benjamin Hobart. Before his engagement with Mr. Soule was ended Mr. Hobart offered him a place in his factory in Hanson. Here he remained until Mr. Hobart sold this factory, in 1848. At different times during this period, when the tack business was dull, he engaged in the manufacture of shoe-pegs and of soap,—in the last-named certainly, getting the reputation of making the very best quality.

Nov. 27, 1834, he married Catherine H. Tilden, daughter of Dr. Calvin Tilden, of Hanson, and purchased the house near the factory that had been built and occupied by the Rev. George Barstow. This was his home for twenty years. They had four sons and a daughter, the daughter and one son dying in infancy. In 1848, Mr. Hobart sold the Hanson factory, and Mr. Phillips bought one-third of it and commenced the manufacture of tacks for himself.

In 1853, Mr. Phillips, Mr. E. Y. Perry, and Mr. Martin W. Stetson formed a partnership, under the name of E. Y. Perry & Co., for the purpose of carrying on the tack business, Mr. Perry having, like Mr. Phillips, previously been engaged in it in a small way,—Mr. Perry at Hanover and Mr. Phillips at Hanson. They purchased the privilege known as the Sylvester Forge at South Hanover. The financial panic of 1856 and 1857 soon overtaking them, and they having but small capital and a business reputation to make, Mr. Stetson became discouraged and withdrew from the firm, but Messrs. Perry & Phillips, with that energy and pluck that were prominent characteristics of their lives, determined to go on and trust to good management and hard work for success. The firm was admirably adapted to the business. Mr. Perry was an exceptionally good financier and general manager, clear-headed, a cool and accurate calculator.

Mr. Phillips was equally good in his line,—the mechanical department,—a good manager of workmen, and an excellent judge of the worth and merits of machinery. He not only thoroughly understood the working of every machine in the factory, but was capable of taking any machine they then had, or

ever afterwards had, and running it so that he not only knew how all the work should be done, but could demonstrate that his theories were right by himself doing what he hired others to do. This practical knowledge was of great value to him in his oversight of the business. No piece of machinery was ever placed in their works that was not thoroughly understood and run by Mr. Phillips before being passed over to the hands of an employé. The work produced at the factory of E. Y. Perry & Co. soon became known as second to none in quality in their line of business, and their business grew rapidly. Increased facilities were added, including a mill for rolling zinc plates, and theirs soon became one of the leading concerns in their line of trade.

Mr. Phillips continued in business with Mr. Perry until 1874, when by mutual consent the old firm was dissolved, and a new firm, under the name of E. Phillips & Sons, was formed, Mr. Phillips associating his two oldest sons with him in the business. The secret of Mr. Phillips' success was his thorough knowledge of his business, his large mechanical ability, and his unsurpassed judgment of values and methods. Seeking to obtain the best results from mechanical operations was his study. Every exhibition of machinery attracted his attention, and it was a rare occurrence if he failed to gather some ideas that could be applied to some of the machinery at his own works. He was continually studying how to make steam or water do the work of hands. As a thorough practical mechanic he had few equals, and no man of his day had a better practical knowledge of all the different processes connected with the manufacture of tacks and tack machinery.

The following will serve as an illustration of his talent for anything pertaining to mechanics. A professional building-mover was employed by him to move a building to a new location; a soft, sandy spot intervened, and in this they got stuck and remained for several hours, try as they would they could not make fast their machinery in the sand, and they had given up in despair. Mr. Phillips came along, took in the situation at a glance, and suggested a plan of proceeding, which they reluctantly proceeded to put in execution, protesting at the same time that it would be of "no use." The plan succeeded perfectly the first trial. He invented several useful appliances in tack machinery; and had perhaps a more thorough knowledge of the minutia of the business in all that pertained to it than any other man. His recollection extended from the time when tacks were cut and headed by hand. During the latter part of his life he also carried on a saw-mill at Hanson where he first made tacks. In his

religious belief he was a Unitarian, and was a Free-soiler and Republican in politics.

Since his death his two eldest sons continue the business without change of firm-name.

Mr. Phillips was strictly a business man, giving no attention to official honors or positions. The only town office he ever accepted was that of selectman of the town of Hanson, in 1853. He was one of the most highly-esteemed men of his day in the community where his life was spent; and all who knew him speak of his memory with reverent regard. He died at Hanover May 15, 1882.

E. Y. PERRY.

E. Y. Perry was born in that part of the town of Pembroke now Hanson, Mass., Nov. 4, 1812. The house in which he was born has been the home of his ancestors for many generations, and is now owned by him. It is situated a little more than a mile south-east of South Hanover, Mr. Perry's present residence. He is the son of Elijah and Chloe (Stetson) Perry, and grandson of Seth and Hannah Perry. Elijah was by trade an iron-moulder, but much of his time was spent in farming. He was in the war of 1812, and the exposure incident to campaign life sapped the fountains of his health, and eventually caused his death, two years later. Mrs. Perry had died when E. Y. was but six weeks old, and so upon the death of his father he was entirely orphaned at the tender age of two years. He was taken charge of by his paternal grandparents, both of whom lived to a great age, Mr. Perry being about ninety-five and Mrs. Perry ninety-nine years and nine months at time of death. The Perry ancestral stock belong to that class which, more than perhaps any other, have aided in making New England what it is,—the sturdy, honest yeomanry of the land. They were frugal, industrious, uncompromisingly honest, and noted for their steadfast devotion to the colonial cause. Seth Perry was a soldier in the war of the Revolution, and acquitted himself with credit.

E. Y. Perry remained with his grandparents during his minority, and worked as farmer's boy, tilling the ancestral acres. Upon attaining his majority his first venture in business for himself was as country merchant at Hanson, where he continued several years. In the conduct of his business affairs he was successful, but, like many others have done before him, he indorsed paper for others, and lost all he had accumulated, and, what was worse yet, after yielding up to his creditors all he possessed, he still owed several

thousand dollars, much of which he afterward paid from the earnings of subsequent years. Not despairing on account of his misfortunes, Mr. Perry began to cast about for some other method of earning a livelihood. With a judgment and foresight which has proved characteristic, he saw that the future of New England depended upon its manufactures, and that to brains, pluck, and energy a field was here opened for success. He resolved to enter the lists in what was then comparatively an infant industry. Accordingly, under the firm-name of Charles Dyer & Co., he, in company with Charles Dyer, engaged in the manufacture of tacks in the town of Hanover, at the place where the tack-factory of L. C. Waterman & Sons now stands. It may be mentioned as a remarkable fact that at the time these two gentlemen set up in business as manufacturers neither of them had a dollar in the world, and both had failed in business and were badly in debt. So much for Yankee grit and enterprise. They started by buying a hundred or two pounds of iron, working it up into tacks; and from the receipts of the sale of these they would replenish their stock, and thus, slowly, very slowly, they built up their business year by year, making all the time a little advancement, but at the end of fifteen years their progress had been so slow that the business was deemed too small for two partners, and they mutually agreed to dissolve, Mr. Perry purchasing the interest of Mr. Dyer, mostly on credit. He continued the business alone two or three years, when he purchased the property of the Hanover Forge Company, at South Hanover, and shortly afterwards associated with himself Mr. Ezra Phillips and Martin W. Stetson, under the firm-name of E. Y. Perry & Co.; and while Mr. Perry gave his personal attention to the old factory, Messrs. Phillips and Stetson made the necessary changes in the newly-acquired works to adapt the factory to tack-making instead of anchor-forging. As soon as the arrangements were completed the machinery was transferred from the old to the new works, and the manufacturing conducted there entirely. After a short time Mr. Stetson withdrew. The association of Messrs. Perry and Phillips proved to be a happy combination of talents and qualities, and it may not be out of place here to record Mr. Perry's testimony as to the honor, integrity, and ability of his deceased partner, Mr. Phillips. He says, "After an intimate business and social relationship with Mr. Phillips for more than thirty years, I consider him one of the grandest and best men I ever knew. Our association was the most harmonious that could be imagined. The routine of business was robbed of its monotony and vexation by the tact,



E. G. Perry

geniality, pure methods, and manly way in which Mr. Phillips bore himself. It was simply pleasure to do business in connection with such a man." From the day of their association together their success was uniform and rapid. They continued a period of thirty years, and became one of the largest and most influential tuck-manufacturing concerns in the country. The partnership was dissolved by the withdrawal of Mr. Perry, whose outside interests had become so great and demanded so much of his time as to make any other business duties burdensome. During the business connection of Messrs. Perry and Phillips they did not confine themselves exclusively to tuck manufacturing, but made many outside investments. About 1870 they established a steam-mill—grist, lumber, and box business—at West Hanover. About the same time they, in connection with others, started the coal and grain business in Rockland and Hanover. They also established a leather- and findings-store in Boston, under the firm-name of Phinney & Phillips. Upon the dissolution of copartnership all of these outside interests fell into Mr. Perry's hands.

The mill at West Hanover is conducted under the firm-name of L. Phillips & Co., Mr. Lot Phillips being a partner. The grain business at Rockland is continued under the name of Culver, Phillips & Co. The leather-store in Boston was finally discontinued in 1882. It had proved a very successful venture. In 1883, Mr. Perry, in company with William A. Vannah and E. P. Sweeney, under the firm-name of Vannah, Sweeney & Co., purchased the property known as Winslow's mills, at Waldoboro', Me., and established themselves in the lumber, bark, wood, grain, flour, hay, and grocery trade.

In company with Charles E. Soule, of Pembroke, Mr. Perry is also engaged in buying and selling real estate, lumber, and wood. They do quite an extensive business. Some time prior to 1861 Mr. Perry became one of the prime movers in the agitation of the question of a railroad from North Abington to Hanover. The movement was met with the utmost indifference by the people, and but few could be induced to invest a dollar in the enterprise, and to the persistent, untiring, and aggressive efforts of Mr. Perry, more than to any or all other men, belongs the credit of its final achievement.

An old charter had been granted many years previously, but nothing had been done further. This charter was revived, and the matter was gotten on something like a firm footing when the civil war stopped operations. Immediately after the close of the war Mr. Perry renewed his efforts in that direction, and in July, 1868, had the satisfaction of seeing

the road an accomplished fact. At the time of its completion there was a debt of sixty thousand dollars, which is now reduced to twenty thousand. In connection with the engineer, Mr. Perry had supervision of the building of the road, and has been its president and active manager from its inception to the present time. Not only does he superintend in a general way its business and traffic, but everything pertaining to its financial conduct passes through his hands.

Mr. Perry has been J. P. for more than twenty years; he has done much probate business. He was a member of the State Legislature in 1867. He was early identified with the anti-slavery movement, and belonged to the Garrisonian organization from its inception till the emancipation of the slaves. He is an earnest advocate of temperance in its strictest signification, and in this, as all other matters, his views are pronounced and outspoken. On the 1st of July, 1880, he stopped taking interest on any of his loans, and on many mortgages which he now holds he collects no interest. This he does, not as a matter of philanthropy, but because he believes the principle of exacting a rate per cent. for the use of money to be usury, unjust, and opposed to the spirit of progress, which has always been the leading element of his character. He is, and has been all his life, an earnest, thoughtful, active man, with clear perceptions, sound judgment, and very marked executive ability. E. Y. Perry is a man who in any walk in life he might have chosen would have been a conspicuous figure, and had his inclinations or fortune led him into a broader field and wider sphere of public life, he has qualities which would have commanded instant recognition, and which would have served to place his name high on the monument of his country's history. He has that dauntless spirit and indomitable will-power which will not succumb to defeat, and this, united with intelligent endeavor, usually attains success in whatever channel it may be directed.

As an instance of his love of progress and improvement for the community as well as himself, the following illustration will serve. There was a beautiful property in the centre of the village of South Abington, which for years had been in the hands of parties who refused either to improve it or sell it to others. This property Mr. Perry finally purchased a few years ago, established there a pleasant and commodious hotel, and erected on the rest of the estate handsome cottages and other improvements, which not only serve to bring him a revenue, but enhance the value of all other property in the village, by adding to its conveniences and attractions.

He married, July 8, 1834, a most estimable lady, Miss Mary B., daughter of David and Deborah B. Oldham, of Pembroke, Mass. They had but one child, Mary E., which died in earliest infancy. The fiftieth anniversary of their wedding occurred July 8th of the present year (1884), and they both bid fair to spend many more years pleasantly and harmoniously together.

JOHN SYLVESTER.

From the best information obtained from the various works treating of the ancestry of the Sylvester family, it appears that they are undoubtedly of French origin. This finds confirmation in the fact that the original coat of arms was a tree on a shield, "Sylvester," in French, signifying a tree. They probably came to England with William the Conqueror, as the name appears on the English records soon after the Norman conquest. The name is one of high respectability in that country, and many bearing the cognomen have attained a high position in various walks in life.

The first of the family in America was Richard Sylvester, who resided in Weymouth in 1633, and removed to Scituate about 1642. From him are descended many, if not all, of those bearing the name in New England. The line of descent from him to John Sylvester, whose portrait appears in this volume, is as follows: Richard¹, Capt. Joseph², Benjamin³, Benjamin⁴, Joel⁵, John⁶. Capt. Joseph was a noted Indian fighter, whose warlike spirit prompted him to enlist as captain under Col. Church in the famous Canada expedition which proved so disastrous. He died while in the service.

John Sylvester was born in Hanover, Mass., July 8, 1798, and his education was obtained in the common schools of the town. When but a boy he went to work at anchor-forging, and followed this occupation for some years, when, his health failing, he abandoned it and entered the machine-shop of the "Old Mill-Dam Iron-Works," at Boston and Watertown, Mass. About 1824 he returned to Hanover, and in company with other parties, engaged in the manufacture of tacks. After a short time in this enterprise he was employed at the anchor works of Hobart & Salmon, who at that time had a contract with the United States government, and several anchors were made by them for seventy-four-gun ships, some of which, perhaps, were the largest ever forged.

In 1828, Mr. Salmon having retired, Mr. Sylvester formed a copartnership with Mr. Hobart, which continued till about 1837. Mr. Sylvester managed the

works, which were very successful. He was a pioneer in the manufacture of locomotive cranks, having made, it is claimed, the first one in the country, this branch of the business being established in 1830. When the partnership between himself and Mr. Hobart terminated he formed the Hanover Forge Company. He continued to do business in Hanover till 1853, when he sold out all his interests there, and removed to Belmont, near Boston, where he resided till his death. About 1848 or 1850 he became one of the firm of John Taggard & Co., in the iron business, in Boston. This interest was continued until 1858, when he retired from the firm and purchased the Danvers Iron-Works, at Danvers Port. In 1864 he purchased the spike-works at Somerville, and this business he retained during the rest of his life, though he retired from the active supervision of it for several years prior to his death, which occurred March 18, 1882.

He was married, in Hanover, November, 1824, to Lucy J. Bonney, of Pembroke. They have six children living,—two sons and four daughters.

In politics he was one of the Free-soil party, and a Republican after the formation of that party. While he took a lively interest in the political questions of the day, nothing could induce him to offer himself as a candidate for an official position. He preferred to devote his whole attention to business, and leave the cares and honors of office to those whose inclinations or tastes led them in that direction.

Mr. Sylvester was of an active, earnest temperament. Whatever he undertook he gave his best energies to, and seldom failed to achieve success in what he attempted. His kindness of heart was proverbial, particularly to those less fortunate in life than himself, and his gentleness of manner and geniality of deportment invariably won the sincere respect and esteem of his associates and friends. In the closer relations of home-life his influence was peculiarly tender; and to his family and intimate friends his unselfish affection, and noble example in striving for everything high and pure, will ever be a precious memory.

He connected himself with the Orthodox Church early in life, and always continued an active member. He was a leading spirit without striving to be in whatever circle he moved, a worthy representative of an ancient and honorable family.

GEORGE CURTIS.

George Curtis was born in Hanover, Mass., Sept. 23, 1808. His parents were Consider and Mary



John Sylvester



Georg Meier

(House) Curtis. His father was an anchor-smith and farmer, and owned and operated an old anchor forge, known as Curtis' Anchor Forge, on North River, in Hanover. This forge is quite historic. Among other work for celebrated vessels the anchors for the old ship "Constitution" were made there.

When George Curtis attained his majority he engaged in the lumber business in connection with anchor-forging, and continued in the lumber business several years, being quite successful. Upon his father's death he inherited one-fourth interest in his works, and in a very few years he purchased the entire interest. He then gave his undivided attention to the prosecution of the business, built up a large and lucrative trade, and became a very successful and influential man in his community. His principal business was forging anchors and ship-knees. He spent most of his life in the work, continuing in active business till 1870, and the year following he sold the works to Eugene and Frederick Clapp.

During the war of the Rebellion, Mr. Curtis did a great amount of work for the government, and amassed a large fortune.

Mr. Curtis was a typical business man, devoting himself assiduously and energetically to the supervision of his work in all its details. Refusing all positions of office and trust, he concentrated all his efforts to the building up and carrying on of the work he had chosen as his life's business.

It was largely owing to the financial support he gave the Hanover Branch Railroad project that Mr. E. Y. Perry was enabled to carry the road through to completion. He was a director in this road to the time of his death, and carried more of its stock than any other man.

After Mr. Curtis retired from business he moved to Boston, where the remainder of his life was spent. He married Nancy, daughter of Joel Bowker, of Salem, Mass., Nov. 11, 1834. They had no issue. He was orthodox in religious faith, a Whig and Republican in politics, and was a strong temperance and anti-slavery man. He was for many years warden of St. Andrew's Episcopal Church, Hanover, up to the time of his removal from the town.

He died Feb. 16, 1875, leaving a large estate, mostly devised—after Mrs. Curtis' decease—to various charitable associations, institutions of learning, etc. Mrs. Curtis is still living in Boston, Mass., and is much beloved for her kind disposition, and for the generous hand with which she bestows in charity all of her large income, save what is necessary for her own support.

LEMUEL CUSHING WATERMAN.

The subject of this brief sketch, the son of Samuel and Sarah Cushing Waterman, was born July 14, 1814, in that part of Scituate now known as South Scituate, set off as a separate town from the mother-town in 1849.

His father, a man remarkable for his great worth and equally great modesty, was much esteemed for his strict integrity and unblemished character. In 1800 he was appointed a coroner by Governor Strong, and held that position for many years. Twice he represented the town in the Legislature.

The son was educated at the Hanover Academy, completing his studies there in the eighteenth year of his age. As might properly be expected, he has always felt and manifested a deep interest in the welfare and prosperity of this very useful institution, and for very many years has been a member of its board of directors. He began his business life in a wholesale dry-goods house in Boston, where he remained two years. Considerations of health constrained him to return to the old homestead. Later, he entered upon the profession of teaching, and for several years successfully taught in several districts near to his birthplace. At the age of twenty-five he married Miss Elizabeth B. Gooding, a very interesting and most estimable woman, the daughter of Mr. Henry Gooding, of Boston.

After his marriage he was employed in the tack and nail-factory of Mr. Samuel Salmond, who had conducted the works since 1838. These works are on the Third Herring Brook, and are on the site of the Charles Stockbridge Mill, erected as early as 1677.

Subsequently, when he had become fully acquainted with all the details of the business, he accepted the offer made to him by his appreciative employer of the united positions of superintendent of the works and selling and collecting agent of the concern.

These responsible positions he retained about seven years, discharging their duties with fidelity and efficiency. With the death of Mr. Salmond, which occurred in 1859, his connection with these works ceased.

Soon after the death of his former employer he commenced on his own account the manufacture of tacks and nails at the factory in that part of Hanover called "Project Dale."

This business he conducted successfully until 1875, when he retired from active connection with it, leaving it to the care of his three sons,—Rodolph Cushing, Iræneus Lloyd, and Frank Herbert,—all of them upright in every relation of life, by whom it has been materially enlarged, and is still continued.

The excellence of the manufactured products of this establishment, and the sterling integrity which has ever characterized the conduct of its business affairs, has brought the usual results of great prosperity to the concern. In 1875 his friend, Mr. George Curtis, of Boston (formerly engaged extensively in the forging of anchors, on the site of Bardin's iron-works, erected in 1704, on the Indian Head River, in Hanover), died, leaving a very large estate. Mr. Curtis indicated his confidence in the integrity and business capacity of his friend, Mr. Waterman, by providing that he should take the whole estate, in trust, into his hands, and should continue to act as trustee during the life of the widow of Mr. Curtis. The management of this estate confirms the high estimate placed on the character of his friend by Mr. Curtis.

Mr. Waterman in 1855 was appointed justice of the peace, and since that time has been continuously reappointed.

For several years he was a member of the school committee, for five years a member of the board of overseers of the poor, also for the same time on the board of assessors and selectmen, the latter part of the time being chairman of the board.

In 1858, the first year the State was divided into representative districts, he represented the towns of Hanover and South Scituate in the Legislature.

After the close of that session he publicly declined being in the future a candidate for any office.

In his ecclesiastical relations he is a Churchman, and has been since 1860, and is now in the highly-important and honorable office of senior Church warden of the ancient parish of St. Andrew's, Hanover.

For a number of years he has been a director of the Hanover Branch Railroad.

He continues to live in the old homestead, on the same spot purchased by his grandfather in 1761.

These "short and simple annals" contain nothing to startle and dazzle the reader, but may subserve the good purpose of showing how industry, integrity, perseverance, and the improvement of talents and opportunities will, in due season, bear abundant fruit.

Speaking humanly, Mr. Waterman has been the architect and builder of his own fortunes. In the language of one of his own Church prayers, may it be granted to him "in health and prosperity long to live!"

DANIEL BARSTOW.

Among the names prominent in the colonial history of New England, and which, through successive generations, to the present day have designated a useful and enterprising family of people, is that of Barstow. The records indicate that William Barstow was (if not the first) among the first settlers of what is now the town of Hanover, in 1649.

The family is of English origin, and from the West Riding of Yorkshire, where the name still occurs. The William before mentioned came from England in the ship "Truelove," 1635, in company with three of his brothers. He became a noted man in the new colony, and a large landholder. He built the first bridge in Hanover over North River, kept an "ordinary," and sold "refreshments."

The Barstows established a ship-yard on North River as early as 1690, and later they established ship-yards also in Rochester. Deacon Samuel Barstow, born 1709, was one of the earliest settlers on King Street. He had four sons. The youngest, Capt. Daniel, remained on the farm, and built the house (1798) now occupied by Robert Church. His only son, Daniel, lived with him. This Daniel had two sons, Daniel and Samuel. The latter lived with his father, and the former built his house on the spot where Deacon Samuel's house stood. They married sisters. Neither of them had children, and that branch of the Barstow family is now extinct.

Daniel Barstow (see portrait) was born Sept. 20, 1808. The line of descent from the original William is as follows: William¹, Joseph², Samuel³, Deacon Samuel⁴, Capt. Daniel⁵, Daniel⁶.

He was educated at the common schools of the town, was a farmer by occupation, and also did much business in connection with his father and brother in carting for the forge and anchor-works near his residence, which was established by Capt. Joseph Barstow in 1720, and which for more than a century was owned and operated by the Barstow family. Mr. Barstow took much interest in military matters, and was a major of militia. He was a member of the First Orthodox Congregational Church, and was for many years treasurer of the society, and contributed liberally to the support of the ministry. He was twice married, first to Betsey Estes, December, 1830, and second, to Mrs. Lucinda Packard, October, 1873. He died April 19, 1882.



L. C. Waterman



DANIEL BARSTOW.

HISTORY OF SCITUATE AND SOUTH SCITUATE.

BY DANIEL E. DAMON.

To compile the history of so ancient a town as Scituate and bring it within the limits prescribed for this work is not easy. Much must be omitted that might well form a part, and the labor of deciding what to admit and what to omit is perplexing. The compiler does not dare to hope that his decisions in this matter will be satisfactory, or always what they should be. In his opinion those matters which relate to the more ancient part of the town's history should receive the larger share of attention, as the modern will continue to be accessible. In a brief history like this the effort should be not so much to write an interesting essay as to pack together in the smallest possible space, in dry detail, the largest number of facts and descriptions possible.

In selecting the materials for record and preservation here, the object will be to gather together that which will be likely to prove most useful for reference. Abridgment of time and space compels the leaving unrecorded much of this even, and the duty of selection and omission, though embarrassing, is imperative, and the writer asks for the charitable criticism of the reader.

Geographical.—The town of Scituate lies in the northeast corner of the old Plymouth Colony. It comprised originally the two present towns of Scituate and South Scituate, and nearly the whole of the town of Hanover. In 1727 a portion of the westerly part of the town, with a small part of Abington, was set off and incorporated as a town by the name of Hanover. Scituate, though losing much valuable territory and many valuable citizens by this action, made no opposition.

In 1849, the southwesterly part of the town was incorporated as a town, and named South Scituate. Thus it will be seen the history of Scituate and South Scituate is one until within a very few years.

The original town before dismemberment in any way was bounded northwesterly by the line between the Plymouth and Massachusetts Colonies, north-easterly by Massachusetts Bay, southerly and south-

easterly by the North River, which separated it from Marshfield and that part of Duxbury now constituting the towns of Pembroke and Hanson, and southwesterly by that part of Bridgewater afterwards incorporated as the town of Abington. The northwesterly bound or colony line remained for a long time unsettled, and was matter of much controversy. The contention was mainly in consequence of the great value then attached to the salt marshes, the uncleared condition of the upland rendering marsh hay highly prized, and well nigh indispensable for feeding to cattle.

The expanse of meadow, therefore, lying south-easterly of the "Gulph," which Scituate insisted was the true and natural boundary, attracted the attention of the Hingham people, and they claimed an interest therein. To establish their claim, if possible, Winthrop says, "We caused Charles River patent to be surveyed, and found it to come so far southward as to fetch in Scituate and more; but this was referred to a meeting between us." This last expression shows that the survey based upon the loose and general expressions in the patent proved too much.

To include all Scituate was absurd, and hence the reference. In 1637, Timothy Hatherly and Nathaniel Tilden, of the Plymouth Colony, and William Aspinwall and Joseph Andrews, of the Massachusetts Colony, were appointed commissioners to determine the line. They do not appear to have fulfilled their commissions.

It is more than probable that the reason of their failure was because these two Scituate commissioners (Hatherly and Tilden) were resolved not to sacrifice the interests of Scituate. In 1640, Governor William Bradford and Edward Winslow (neither of them Scituate men), for Plymouth Colony, and Governor John Endicott and Israel Stoughton, for Massachusetts, were appointed, met, and decided that the line should run "from the mouth of the brooke that runneth into Conihassett marshes in a straight line to the middle of Accord Pond," and that sixty acres of marsh on the Scituate side should belong to Hing-

ham. This decision could not be allowed to stand, as the Plymouth Colony Court soon found that these marshes had already been largely appropriated to Scituate men, and in response to their determined demand for justice, in 1656 another commission was appointed, and decided that the "Gulph shall stand as the boundary." It seems that this was not submitted to kindly, as in 1659, Maj. Josiah Winslow, Lieut. Southworth, and Cornet Robert Stetson were appointed "to join with such as the Bay Gov't may appoint to run the line betwixt the Bay Gov't and us." The "Bay Gov't" was tardy in its response, but in 1663 appointed Maj. Ebenezer Lusher, Capt. Royer Clap, and Lieut. Joseph Fisher. The titles of these commissioners give the board a military and warlike look, but their deliberations were peaceful and their conclusions harmonious, for in May, 1664, they made return finally, settling the line as it had been by the previous commissioners in 1656, by the natural boundary of the "Conihasset Gulph." Thus the pluck and persistency of the Scituate men triumphed after a struggle of thirty years. The conflict of jurisdiction at this point left ill feeling between Hingham and Scituate, and individual claims often overlapped and came in collision, and feeling grew to such an extent that in 1685 the people of Scituate in town-meeting assembled proclaimed non-intercourse with Hingham, and voted "to block up the highway leading from Scituate common lands to Hingham, to prevent the great trespasses by those of Hingham."

The town of Scituate is now bounded (1884) northwesterly by Cohasset, northeasterly by the bay, southeasterly by Marshfield, and southwesterly by South Scituate. South Scituate is bounded northwesterly by Hingham, northeasterly by Scituate, southeasterly by Marshfield and Pembroke, and southwesterly by Hanover and Rockland.

The Two Miles belonging to the ancient Scituate was a portion of what is now Marshfield, then and now known as the "Two Miles."

It is amusing to read that as early as 1636 there was not room in Scituate for the settlers. But in that year Mr. Hatherly made complaint to the colony court "that the place was too strait for them;" and that the next year Mr. Hatherly, Mr. Lothrop, and fifteen others complained to the court that they could not subsist upon the lands allotted to them, and were granted lands between North and South Rivers, "provided they make a township there." This proposed removal to Marshfield never took place. But in 1640 the grant of the "two miles" on the east side of the North River was made to Scituate. This

tract lay two miles long on the river, extending back one mile therefrom, what is now the Pembroke line being the southern boundary; it extended two miles north down the river. Some of the early settlers here were Robert Sprout, Thomas Rose, Richard Sylvester. None of these remain there represented in their descendants.

The Hatch family settled there very early also, and may be said to have nearly peopled the "Two Miles" almost to the exclusion of others.

In 1788 the "Two Miles" was annexed to Marshfield, to which town it naturally belonged. It is surprising that this little territory across the river, with no bridge to connect it with the other side, should have remained a part of Scituate for one hundred and forty-eight years.

North River.—This fine stream, which forms the natural and southern boundary of the towns in its winding way of twenty miles through the green meadows from Ludden's Ford to the sea, is one of surpassing beauty.

In former days it was the scene of busy industry. The tide therein rose and fell many feet, the rise and fall thereof extending beyond Barstow's bridge. Its banks were lined with ship-yards, and more ship-building was carried on here than upon any other river in New England. But all is now changed. A sand-bar has closed the mouth of the river to that extent that the tide flows in but a short distance.

Its portals are closed to the passage of vessels; the ship-yards are all gone; where was once heard the sound of axe, adze, and hammer all is still; and the placid stream sleeps unbroken by any passing keel. Its beauty still remains, enhanced, perhaps, by the fact that the obstructions at its mouth keep it always bank full, but its former and great usefulness is gone.

The sources of this river are in the Indian Ponds, or Mattakeeset Ponds, so called, in Pembroke, and the Drinkwater Brook which flows from Abington. The four Indian Ponds are severally called Great Sandy Bottom Pond, Furnace Pond, Indian Head Pond, and Oldham Pond. The river in its early course between Hanson and Hanover is sometimes called Indian Head River. In its onward flow it gathers to its bosom the tributary waters of the three herring brooks in the Scituates, and the Two-Mile Brook and Rogers' Brook from Marshfield.

Near Barstow's bridge, called also North River Bridge, was a favorite location for ship-building, The slope of the banks here is said to be favorable, and ship-timber abounded in that region. James Barstow is said to have built one or more vessels above the bridge. Just below the old bridge, as early

as about 1660 (more than two hundred and twenty years ago), William Barstow had a ship-yard in which he and his sons for several generations were busy building ships. After them Nathaniel Sylvester and Jonathan Sampson occupied the yard for the same purpose. In close proximity to the above yard, and below it, vessels are supposed to have been built by John Clark as early as 1736, and it is certain his sons, Nathaniel and Belcher, there carried on the business for a long time, or until near the close of that century. A little below this Isaac Perry was engaged for a short time in the same business, but later he built at Parge's yard, and also at least one vessel at a yard near the Third Herring Brook.

A short distance farther down was the yard of Thomas Barstow and Capt. Robert Lenthal Eells. This last-named gentleman was a descendant of Rev. Nathaniel Eells, of Scituate, and is described by Barry as "one of the wealthiest citizens of his day, a man whose chief greatness consisted in the greatness of his soul; of unbounded hospitality, charitable, kind to the poor and suffering, devoted to everything public-spirited; an able officer of the Revolution, and who opened his doors cheerfully and widely to all who were engaged in that struggle. This yard was subsequently for a time used by John B. and Deacon Elijah Barstow.

Parge's yard, occupied mostly by Deacon Isaac Perry, was next below. Next down the river was the yard occupied for a short time by Col. John Bailey, a distinguished officer of the Revolutionary army, and afterwards by Albert and Josiah Smith. Capt. Albert Smith was an able man, and at one time held the office of high sheriff of the county. In this yard and upon this river began the training of a young man for his after eminently useful career to this country. Rear-Admiral Joseph Smith, who died recently, full of years and honors, loved and revered by all who had the great privilege of knowing him, made himself, while a mere boy, familiar with ship-building. After his father had lost his fortune by the rascality of a trusted friend, young Smith became an officer in the navy, and was serving under Perry on Lake Erie. In some way he obtained permission to build a vessel on the lake, and did so with great speed. When done he had no crew to man it. The commodore could spare no men from his other ships. But the young hero was not to be foiled in that way. Resorting to the general in command of the land forces, he got from him permission to gather a crew from the insubordinates under arrest. They were a bad set of men apparently, but under Smith's training became a band of heroic patriots. Taking them on

board his ship, and treating them with that kindness with which his great heart always overflowed, in a very short time his men were wholly welded to his will. The famous Lake battle began. Smith's vessel was soon in the hottest of it. One side was nearly torn away by the enemy's shot, and the guns there dismounted. Availing himself of what he had learned in North River navigation, in the carrying of his father's vessels over the shoals which had begun to obstruct that river, he sent out a boat's crew with the necessary appliances for the work to swing the wounded side of his ship to the enemy while he loaded the guns on the other side, and then swing that side towards them to deliver his fire. Thus he fought till the end. This was a part of his naval career.

The war of the Rebellion found him an old man, but still with all the vigor of youth providentially at the head of the Bureau of Docks and Yards. The great navy created during that war grew up under his vigorous management. He did more clerical work personally than any two men in his employ, besides having the care of the immense work of the bureau. The "Monitor," which saved the navy and perhaps the government, would not have been accepted but for his strenuous efforts in its behalf. It is among the saddest incidents of the war that this vessel arrived at Newport News one day too late to save the life of his gallant son. His son, Joseph Smith,—a man worthy of his name and of his noble sire,—was in command of the "Congress." In a visit to Washington, a short time before, he had urged his father to hurry up the "Monitor," in which he had so much confidence, because of the great danger they were in from the "Merrimac," and he parted from his parent with apparent foreboding of his coming fate. It was evident he looked upon it as a final parting. It is natural to suppose that parental affection added energy to the efforts for the speediest possible dispatch of the "Monitor" to the scenes of its great triumph.

It was Sunday. Secretary Welles drove round to the church where he knew Commodore Smith was always to be found on the Sabbath and called the old hero out. He said, "You know the dangerous position of our fleet in the Chesapeake in case the 'Merrimac' comes out?" "Yes," was the reply. "Well," said the secretary, "we have only partial particulars. The 'Merrimac' has come out, and all we know is that the 'Cumberland' has been sunk and the 'Congress' has surrendered." "Then Joe is dead," said the noble father, as he turned and walked back into the church. He knew the high spirit of his son so

well that he was confident no surrender could occur while he was living. And so it proved. The first broadside from the "Merrimac" had killed him, and deprived the country of one of its best naval officers.

Capt. Albert Smith, the other son of the admiral, died during the war from the effects of what he suffered in passing up the Mississippi and at the battle of New Orleans, the vessel he commanded being in the hottest of the fight. He was the last of this heroic race. This may seem like digression, but it is a bit of history that grows out of ship-building on North River. A war vessel on Lake Erie and the "Monitor" saving the fleet at Fortress Monroe are closely associated therewith.

Edmund and Samuel Eells afterwards built at this yard, and then John B. and Elijah Barstow, and lastly Elijah Barstow, Jr.

The next yard was that of David Kingman. This was not in use so long as some others. Isaiah Wing built a vessel there, as did also Benjamin and Martin Stockbridge. All the above yards were within a distance of one-half mile from Barstow's Bridge, and are within what is now the territory of Hanover, but as when many of them were first established they were within what was then the town of Scituate, mention of them all seems to belong properly to the history of the old town and of this river.

On the Pembroke side of the river, opposite, were also ship-yards, occupied by George Turner, Thomas Turner, and Nathaniel Cushing.

Down the river, below the Third Herring Brook, is the yard of Elijah Barstow and Capt. Thomas Waterman. After Capt. Waterman died his son, Thomas B. Waterman, continued the business of ship-building at the same place with Mr. Barstow, and these enterprising gentlemen continued long after all others had abandoned the business, and built the last vessel on the river. They are still living, and to be, as they are, the last representatives of that strong race of business men who for so many generations made North River ship-building famous is no slight distinction.

Near their ship-yard, but not probably on the precise site, Nathaniel Church and John Palmer began building vessels before 1690. More than one generation of their families probably continued the business there. Michael Ford, who came into Scituate from Marshfield with his brother-in-law, William Copeland, afterwards did business at this yard. It is certain also that the sons of these two men, Michael Ford and William and Ebenezer Copeland, built ships there with much enterprise for many years. Mr. Michael Ford died about 1880, very aged. He was a soldier in the war of

1812, which war interrupted all ship-building on the river for a time, and made the ship-carpenters feel like fighting England or whoever they suspected was the cause of their misfortunes.

Some distance below was the famous Wanton ship-yard. Edward Wanton (a Quaker, whose family removed to Rhode Island and became very eminent there, his son, William Wanton, being Governor of Rhode Island) came to Scituate, and about 1660 bought of William Parker a farm of eighty acres at Till's Creek, now called Dwelley's Creek. Here, just below the creek, where the river sweeps grandly in to the upland, he began ship-building about 1660, one of the earliest on the river. He died in 1716, and was buried on his farm. His children having removed, his farm was sold to John Stetson, and ship-building appears to have been carried on by the Stetsons. In 1770, Benjamin Delano removed from Pembroke and settled on the ancient Dwelley place, at Till's Creek brook, recently the home of Maj. Samuel Foster, and now owned by the Delanos again. He succeeded to the business at the Wanton ship-yard, and there conducted the business for forty years. His son, William Delano, succeeded him, and carried on the business with great energy and enterprise. He built the imposing mansion on River Street, where his daughters still reside. This house, which has always been the home of the best culture and refinement of the old town, commands a fine view of the beautifully-winding river and some of the finest scenery in the world. Elisha Foster and Samuel Foster also built ships at this place. Joseph Clapp also carried on the business here, succeeding Mr. Foster. He was the last gentleman who had enterprise enough to build at this place, and is still living. The last ship built here by him was about the year 1835.

At this Wanton ship-yard more and larger vessels were built than at any other point. A half-mile or so farther down, about the year 1690, Job Randall engaged in the business. Here also the Proutys, Chittendens, and Torreys are reported to have built ships. Within the memory of those now living, Elijah Cudworth carried on ship-building at this yard, and with him the work there ceased. Another half-mile lower down was the block-house, garrisoned and suffering attack during King Philip's war.

Here also was another ship-yard, and here the posterity of Elder Nathaniel Tilden and Deacon John James carried on the business for over a hundred years. To this point the river had flowed in a course that was nearly due north from Barstow's bridge. Here it makes a turn nearly at a right angle, and thence flows east till near the beach, when it again

turns and runs nearly south to its entrance into the sea. A little below the James ship-yard is Union bridge. Barstow's bridge had been erected above in 1656, and was a free bridge. In 1801 a corporation erected Union bridge. It was a toll-bridge until 1850, when it was made free. A ferry had previously existed at this point. As Elisha Bisbe was the ferryman in 1645, it was probably established about that time. The Oakman family, of Marshfield, usually managed this ferry, but John Tolman was the last ferryman, so far as can be learned. Farther down the river was another ferry, known as Doggett's Ferry. Here, in 1825, a toll-bridge, called Little's bridge, was built. This also was made a free bridge March 20, 1865.

About a mile below Union bridge was a ship-yard, where the first vessel on the river was reputed to have been built by Samuel House in 1650. After him Thomas Nichols built vessels there, and following him Israel Hobart. Jeremiah and Walter Hatch also occupied the yard. The Briggs family, for several generations, built vessels there. Here, about 1773, James Briggs built the ship "Columbia." It was the first American ship to visit what is now the Pacific coast of this great country. Capt. Kendrick sailed up the great river he found there and named it after his ship, the "Columbia," a name so appropriate that it has been retained. Thus a little ship, built on little North River, gave a name to the mightiest river that empties from this continent into the Pacific Ocean. The last builders at this ship-yard were Cushing Briggs and Henry Briggs, and thus the business ceased about 1840. At Little's bridge, vessels were built at one time on the Marshfield side. Below Little's bridge the river expands greatly in width, the salt meadows form a vast expanse, and the scenery takes on grand proportions of beauty. The view from the "High Hills" and from the Third and Fourth Cliffs is among the finest in New England. Nearly a mile from the mouth of the river a ferry was very early established by the colony court. This was in 1638, and Jonathan Brewster was the first ferryman. He probably disliked the business or distrusted its profits, for three years later he sold the privilege to John Barker and another. But it could not have been a profitable business, for, later, Ralph Chapman petitioned the court to excuse him, as it would bring him to extreme poverty. The court voted to relieve him from his contract, "except upon special occasions, as bringing over the magistrates who reside there."

This river near its mouth, between that and the Fourth Cliff, was sometimes called "New Harbor," to distinguish it from what is more properly known as Scituate harbor. It was recognized as a harbor as

early as the incorporation of the town, and vessels wintered there, the mouth of the river then being deep enough to admit them. Commerce with the West Indies has been carried on from thence also. Such is its character, that if an entrance could be obtained it would furnish one of the finest harbors of refuge on the coast. It is by no means certain but that if the government should spend some money in dredging out the mouth of this river it would benefit commerce more largely and more cheaply than is often the case with its "River and Harbor" appropriations. Upon the sea-coast is Scituate harbor, a secure little gem of a harbor when vessels get safely into it, but rather difficult of access. Government has recently been at considerable expense in building a breakwater to protect and secure and improve it. This work was brought about largely through the exertions of Hon. George Lunt, who has recently become a resident of the town and greatly interested himself in its improvement. Vessels were built in Scituate at the harbor. William James began the business there about 1646. Whether the first vessel was built here by him or by Samuel House on North River is uncertain. Afterwards Job Otis conducted the business there. In modern times the Brothers Briggs built vessels there, but that industry has now wholly vanished from the town.

Briggs Harbor, or Strawberry Cove, or, as the Indians called it, Mushquashtuck, is a small cove formed by the projection of the Glades. Ship-building on a small scale was once carried on here, and it was quite a useful little cove to the fishermen. The name "Briggs Harbor" is from the name of the man who first settled there in 1651,—Walter Briggs, a valuable citizen. His will, dated 1684, contains this quaint provision: "To my wife Frances one-third of my estate during her life, also a gentle horse or mare, and Jemmy, the Negur, shall catch it for her." The Glades, so called, situated at the northernmost point of the town, is a beautiful promontory jutting out into the sea. The southerly part of it is rugged, rocky, and covered with red-cedar. These trees, of an old growth when the country was first settled, formed quite an article of merchandise, and were sent in large quantities to Boston. The north portion of the Glades is composed of some of the finest arable land in the county. It all has quite an elevation above the sea, and the view therefrom in all directions is very fine. It is now owned and occupied by a Boston club.

Natural Topography.—Though the general features of the land and its natural productions are the same throughout Plymouth County, each town, like

each human being, has those features drawn in varying lines to that extent that no one exactly resembles another, but each ever preserves its own identity. What hand but that of a Divine Architect could thus design, draw, and create a world and its inhabitants in such a way? Surely chance would be unequal to the work. Work, and designed work, it must be. There is no town in the county whose face is so varied as this. High hills, deep valleys, a few level plains, many damp, dark swamps, extended fresh meadows, broad salt marshes, and brooks running in all directions, are features of its surface. Approaching from the sea the first objects to attract the voyager are the Four Cliffs, with their white sandy fronts lifting themselves above the sea. Just inside of these that strange upheaval or deposit, whichever it may be called, now Colman's Hills, barren and unsightly in themselves, contrasting sharply with the rich meadows skirting the base, and useless except for the grand and inspiring view they afford.

The land as a whole rises gradually as it recedes from the sea and river. The soil in the northerly part of the town, near Hingham and Cohasset, is good, but generally hard of cultivation, bowlders being scattered over it with lavish hand. Large spaces of easily tilled land, however, abound. In the north part of the town are Mann Hill, Hoopole Hill, Mast Hill, Black Pond Hill, Mount Blue, and Prospect Hill. The last lies partly in Hingham, rises to a great height, and its summit affords an immense field of vision. Boston may there be seen on a clear day. It is a region thickly strewn with bowlders, covers hundreds of acres of land, and affords rich pasturage for large herds of cattle. Its soil is favorable to the growth of the barberry, which here abounds. Walnut-Tree Hill, named so by the early settlers because black-walnut trees were found growing there, is near where Judge William Cushing, of the United States Supreme Court, resided. It is unfortunate that these valuable trees should have been all destroyed without any provision being made for a succession. The last of them, an ancient survivor of the primeval forest, its trunk three feet in diameter, fell before the woodman's axe in 1820. Farther southwest is Cordwood Hill. Up the river still farther, and above Till's Brook, is an extended elevation of great height, early called Randall Hill, but since Studley Hill. This is mostly a stony range partly covered with wood, and in part affords fine pasturage and some good tillage land. Wild-Cat Hill, a mile west of this, is so called because of the killing of animals of that kind there. Pincer's Hill, at the centre of the town, and Simon's Hill, at the west part, complete the catalogue of the

principal elevations of land in the town. Although there are many ponds in the town, created for manufacturing purposes, only three natural ponds of any size exist. These are Mushquashcut Pond, near the shore in the Conihasset grant; Black Pond, a deep, dark, cold pond in the north part of the town, covering about four acres; and Accord Pond, at the west corner of the town. This pond derives its name from the fact that the commissioners appointed to settle the line between the Plymouth Colony and Massachusetts Colony came to an accord or agreement that the line should run through this pond. It lies within the limits of the three towns of South Scituate, Hingham, and Rockland. It is a fine sheet of water, clear and deep, covering about seventy acres, has recently been stocked with black bass, and supplies the towns of Hingham and Hull with water. With the exception of the cliffs, "Greenfield," the north point of the Glades, part of Belle House Neck, and other places along the line of the North River which had been cleared and planted by the Indians, the early settlers found the place an unbroken forest. With the exception of the black-walnut, all the varieties of trees then existent are still represented in the extensive forests of the town. All the varieties of oak known to a northern climate grow here,—the hickory, shell-bark, and pignut, the white- and black-ash, the beech, the willow, the graceful elm, the finest of all landscape or shade-trees, and largely utilized as such, the three kinds of birch (white, black, and yellow), sassafras, holly, iron-wood (hornbeam), hemlock, all these growing on the upland. The extensive swamps grow great quantities of white-cedar and maple, and among these grows the poisonous dogwood; and last, but not least, the white-pine grows in great vigor and abundance on both upland and swamp.

The white-pine is a very valuable wood for manufacturing purposes and of rapid growth. This has been of great value to the town from its early settlement, and has entered largely into the erection of its buildings and its manufactures. Saw-mills for cutting it into lumber have always abounded in all parts of the town. The acreage covered by white-pine is to-day as large as it has been at any time within the last century and a half.

To describe the several hundred species of plants growing there is here impossible. The most striking of the flowering shrubs is the laurel, which grows in wild and rich luxuriance in or near Valley Swamp. In early times wolves, wild-cats, beavers, and deer were found in the forests. That wolves were numerous is evident from the passage of laws requiring the town in 1642 to maintain four wolf-traps, and in 1665

two wolf-traps. By the colony laws it appears also that a bounty of four bushels of corn was given for every wolf killed, and for a wolf killed by an Indian "a coat of trading cloth." Foxes, woodchucks, rabbits, raccoons, and squirrels abounded in the woods. Bounties at different periods have been offered for the destruction of such of these as were injurious to the farming interests. Foxes, raccoons, squirrels, crows, blackbirds, and hawks were especially under the ban. The blue-jay, the robin redbreast ("red thrasher," so called), woodpecker, oriole, bobolink, and many others contributed to make the woods beautiful with plumage and vocal with music, and must have been welcomed back to their haunts in the spring with the keenest joy by the self-exiled planters of the colony. Laws should ever be in existence and in force to protect and perpetuate these feathered friends of mankind. Wild fruits are abundant. Grapes grow in the woods and pastures, and cranberries in the meadows. Whortleberries, blackberries, strawberries, and raspberries are also found in great abundance, and have been gathered in baskets and *bark* by all the generations. The geological formation in Scituate is syenitic.

Indians.—When the early settlers of Scituate first came there they found a condition of things similar to that of Plymouth when the Pilgrims landed. Pestilence had swept off the natives, and a depopulated land invited their occupation. There was proof enough that this was once a well-peopled region. But the cleared planting-grounds had been long abandoned. The Indian corn-hills were overgrown with grass to an extent that gave the name of Greenfield to one at least of those planting-places. The tribe to which this territory had belonged was the Mattakeesetts, and the remnant thereof was living about the Indian Ponds in Pembroke. Very likely this locality may have been always the headquarters of the tribe. A few scattered individuals of the race lingered about the burial-grounds of their fathers, and died there perhaps. Deane says a few families made a summer residence about Wigwam Neck as late as 1700. Members of the families of Opechus, Tantachi, and Attawan were there as late as 1740, and the Indian Simon, living near Simon's Hill, which still bears his name, was there later still, and the last of the race probably was Comsett, who enlisted in the Revolutionary army. The settlers might well have claimed that this abandoned territory could be taken possession of under a claim of right, and that their title would be an honest one. For this, however, they were far too conscientious, and as soon as the proper negotiations could be entered into proceeded to extinguish whatever Indian title might be

said to exist by purchase from Josias Wampatuck, the chief of Mattakeesetts, within whose tribal territory Scituate was supposed once to lie. This Indian title deed to the township of Scituate reads as follows. Perhaps it should be added here that this deed is not the first one which was obtained about 1640, but was one substituted for it, with the evident object of including the "Two Miles." The Mattakeesetts were a friendly people:

"I, Josiah Wampatuck, do acknowledge and confess that I have sold two tracts of land unto Mr. Timothy Hatherly, Mr. James Cudworth, Mr. Joseph Tilden, Humphrey Turner, William Hatch, John Hoar, and James Torrey, for the proper use and behoof of the Town of Scituate, to be enjoyed by them according to the true intents of the English grants. The one parcel of such land is bounded from the mouth of the North River, as that River goeth to the Indian Head River; from thence, as that River goeth unto the Pond at the head of that River, and from the pond at the head of the Indian Head River upon a straight line unto the middle of Accord Pond; from Accord Pond, by the line set by the Commissioners as the bounds betwixt the two jurisdictions, untill it meet with the line of the land sold by me unto the sharers of Conibasset, as that line runs between the Town and the sharers, until it cometh to the sea; and so along by the sea unto the mouth of the North River aforesaid. The other parcell of land, lying on the easterly side of the North River, begins at a lot which was some time the land of John Ford, and so to run two miles southerly as the River runs, and a mile in breadth towards the east, for which parcell of land, I do acknowledge to have received of the men, whose names are before mentioned, fourteen pounds in full satisfaction, in behalf of the inhabitants of the town of Scituate as aforesaid; and I do hereby promise and engage to give such further evidence before the Governor as the Town of Scituate shall think meet, when I am therunto required. In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand

in presence of

"NATHANIEL MORTON.

EDWARD HAWES.

SAMUEL NASH.

{ "JOSIAS WAMPATUCK.
his \times mark.

"At the same time when Josias made acknowledgment, as above mentioned, there was a Deed brought into Court which he owned to be the Deed which he gave to them whose names are above specified for the said lands, and that he had not given them another; which deed was burnt in presence of the Court.

"NATHANIEL MORTON, *Secretary.*"

Settlement and Growth.—Scituate, though lying within the territorial limits of the Pilgrim Colony of Plymouth, can scarcely be said to have been settled by the Pilgrim people of that colony, and neither was it wholly settled by the Puritan element of the Massachusetts Colony. In Scituate the confluent streams of settlement by way of Plymouth and of Boston seemed to have met and mingled. The first inhabitants came in by way of Plymouth. It is probable that the settlers at Plymouth explored the coast at Scituate, and made grants of lands there to persons before any settlements were made at the place. The cliffs were cleared "planting lands," and were

sought for and title to them obtained from the colony government by non-residents. This will explain those transactions which have led to the supposition that Scituate had one or two English settlers before 1628, and claimed as early as 1626. It is not probable that Scituate was the residence of any white man until 1630. Henry Merritt is conjectured to have lived there before 1628, and he may have done so, but the mere fact that he conveyed "planting lands" in 1628, which he bought of Goodman Bird, to Nathaniel Tilden, is not conclusive evidence that he lived there. The fact that Bird does not appear among the list of freemen, and that Henry Merritt was not admitted as a freeman, until 1638 is against the theory that they established homes there before 1630.

They may have been there on business, cultivating their "planting lands" in the Third Cliff, but their homes were most likely elsewhere. And against the theory that they resided there before 1630 is this almost controlling fact that Rev. Mr. Lothrop, first minister at Scituate, appears to have left a manuscript in which he undertakes to give the names of all the "Planters of Scituate" who had houses at Scituate after his arrival there,—“about the end of Sept. 1634.” Of the nine houses he mentions, there is none either of Henry Merritt or Thomas Bird. It is not conceivable that he could overlook or omit any.

Anthony Annable came to Plymouth in 1623, and had lands assigned him there. He became interested in land in Scituate apparently, and selling his house and land in Plymouth, in 1630, must soon have removed to Scituate, but whether much before 1633 is uncertain. In April, 1633, the land at the Second Cliff was divided between Anthony Annable, William Gilson, Edward Foster, and Henry Rowley. Whether houses were built there is uncertain; there may have been. According to Mr. Lothrop, who came in January, 1634, after his arrival in September, 1634, Mr. Hatherly, Mr. Cudworth, Mr. Gilson, Mr. Annable, Mr. Rowley, Mr. Turner, Mr. Cobb, Mr. Hewes, and Mr. Foster had houses. As the same authority says that Henry Rowley did not build on his lot on Kent Street until after that, and that James Cudworth, Henry Cobb, and John Hewes did not build on their lots till 1636, it is not unlikely that Mr. Rowley, and perhaps others, had houses on their lands at the cliff, and it is very probable that Mr. Gilson may have been there also, although there are some reasons for believing that his house and Edward Foster's were on what was afterwards called Kent Street, and that their lots were assigned them with reference thereto.

There can be no doubt that Mr. Cudworth's house was across the brook northerly from Mr. Foster's and in the Conihassett grant, while Mr. Hatherly's house was probably either farther north or on one of the cliffs. These houses were of a slight and temporary character, not log houses, but, as Mr. Lothrop describes them, "small plaine pallisade houses." As these houses were somewhat scattered, it indicates that they felt a sense of security, which, however, they did not allow to make them neglect proper precaution in subsequently arranging the plan of their town. The nine gentlemen mentioned by Mr. Lothrop as having houses there in 1634 may be properly regarded as the first settlers of the town. The order in which they arrived there can never be known. They preserved the memory of their English home in the name given to the street first laid out and permanently built upon. "Men of Kent" they were called, because of their emigration from that county in England. Aug. 2, 1633, may be regarded as the day when they took permanent possession for purposes of settlement, as that day they proceeded to lay out a street (allowing to each house-lot not more than four acres) with a view to building their village in such a way as would be favorable for defense against their enemies. Thus Kent Street, named for their native county in Old England, was there located, and lots bounding only eight rods on said street, but running back eighty rods into the woods, were laid out.

That street still exists just where the fathers located it, and made their homes in this then wilderness of America. The descendants of a few of them still live on these first Scituate homesteads, and look across the same green meadows to the same fertile cliffs and shingle beach and boundless blue ocean beyond that their fathers looked upon in their lonely exile, as with grim resolve they sat down there to help begin the building of a great and new nation with its "new departure" for civil and religious freedom. Kent Street follows the winding shore of the salt marsh; and may the curving beauty of the lines of this ancient highway never be destroyed by the evil spirit of straight lines which has taken such full possession of selectmen and county commissioners, and has led them to destroy the beauty, without materially enlarging the utility, of so many of our old roads. It was originally well located for the purposes proposed. It started a little southeasterly of Satuit Brook, at the corner of a way then or shortly after used for travel westerly into the woods and on the border of the salt marsh the lines of which it followed, running a southeasterly course. In front stretched away a large expanse of salt marsh, an open plain, to the second cliff

and the beach that separated it from the ocean. No foe could approach from that direction without being greatly exposed and surely observed, and the same way they might seek the beach and ocean. Thus by clearing the land in the rear of their houses only they could place themselves in as good position for defense as could well be provided in a new country. The first lot nearest the brook was assigned to Edward Foster, and the second to William Gilson, and it seems not improbable that their houses previously erected may have been on these lots. The third lot was assigned to Henry Rowley, the fourth to Humphrey Turner, the fifth to Henry Cobb, the sixth to Anthony Annable. These men, and John Hewes, evidently of Pilgrim immigration by way of Plymouth, built houses on these lots. Mr. Humphrey Turner had previously built a house on the southeast side of Colman's Hills, adjacent to the broader marshes of North River, on the fine farming land there. He and Henry Cobb built houses on their lots on Kent Street in 1636, and Henry Rowley and Anthony Annable earlier than that.

It is singular that of these six only two left any descendants resident in Scituate. William Gilson was a very enterprising man, erecting a wind-mill for grinding corn (the first in the county, no doubt) upon his land on the Second Cliff. He seems to have been an able and educated man, and was an assistant in the government for several years. He died about 1619, leaving no children, his nephew, John Damon, being his heir.

Edward Foster was an educated lawyer, but there was not much scope for the practice of his profession in those early days. He left one son, Timothy, from whom descended a numerous posterity, and one largely influential in the affairs of this town. The Foster family has always been prominent, enterprising, and influential.

Humphrey Turner, one of the most enterprising of these first settlers, has had a large posterity, and one which has been much more largely represented in the population of the town than the Fosters. It has ever been an active and public-spirited family. Hon. Charles Turner, one of his descendants, was representative to Congress in 1812. Of the others, Henry Rowley disappeared early, Elder Henry Cobb removed to Barnstable, and his descendants are numerous in Plymouth and other southern towns in Plymouth County, but have never appeared in Scituate, and Anthony Annable also removed to Barnstable.

Of these first six only Edward Foster and Humphrey Turner left descendants in Scituate.

A few months later, Rev. Mr. Lothrop, with thirty of his people, came to Boston, and thence to Scituate.

This was the first contingent furnished by the Massachusetts Colony to the settlement of Scituate. Among those who came with him were evidently Richard Foxwell, Samuel House, and Henry Bourne. Richard Foxwell built a house on his lot on Kent Street, between 1634 and 1636. It is quite probable that Henry Bourne succeeded him in the ownership thereof when he removed to Barnstable, and that Bourne may not have removed to that place, or that if he did, he returned to Scituate.

In February, 1674, there was a further allotment of land made necessary by Rev. Mr. Lothrop's arrival, with those of his church. These came mostly from London, but the same winter others of their Kentish friends also came among them. Their house-lots, assigned in February and April, were laid out on Kent Street to the southward of a way that came to be known as Meeting-house Lane, because it led to that "overlooking hill" back of and above their village, where the first meeting-house was built. Beginning at Meeting-house Lane, lots on Kent Street, of the same size as the preceding, were assigned to George Lewis, John Hewes, Walter Woodworth, Richard Foxwell, and Isaac Chittenden. These lots extended as far as "Greenfield," a tract of cleared land apparently planted by Indians, in which lots on the same street were laid out to Samuel Fuller, Barnard Lombard, and Goodman Hoyt. From the number of lots assigned in this field, some idea can be obtained of the dimensions of this Indian planting-ground. Crossing "Greenfield Lane," lots of five acres each on Kent Street were assigned to William Hatch, Samuel Hineckley, and Nathaniel Tilden. Then crossing a way called the "Driftway," lots were set off to Isaac Stedman, George Kendrick, Daniel Standlake, John Lewis, and George Lewis. These lots are all on Kent Street, and extended from near Satuit Brook southerly to the southwesterly side of that remarkable upheaval of sand and gravel called then the "High Hills," now "Colman's Hills." A majority of these earliest settlers made but a temporary impression upon the settlement and character of this plantation. The assignment of lots to George Lewis near the High Hills, next to his brother, John, evidently shows that these brothers wished to live side by side. But not long. George Lewis removed to Barnstable in 1640, and John disappears early from Scituate. So far as learned, none of their name and posterity remain in Scituate, though the descendants of George are numerous in other parts of Plymouth County, and perhaps in Barnstable. George Lewis, John Lewis, Barnard Lombard, Richard Foxwell, and Samuel Fuller were "men of Kent." Lombard, Fox-

well, and Fuller also removed to Barnstable in 1640, or about that time, and leave no posterity in Scituate. John Hewes, "the Welshman," left no descendants there. Thomas Hinckley came with Mr. Lothrop, and went with him on his removal to Barnstable, in 1639 or 1640. Isaac Stedman removed to Boston about 1650. No evidence that Hoyt remained in Scituate after 1640 can be found. George Kendrick, who came from Plymouth in 1633, remained in Scituate but a few years, and appears to have been living in Boston in 1645. In regard to Daniel Standlake, it is probable that none of his posterity survive, unless it be in the Pincin and Sylvester families.

Thus it appears that of the first settlers on Kent Street only Nathaniel Tilden, Edward Foster, Humphrey Turner, Walter Woodworth, Isaac Chittenden, and William Hatch were influential in the permanent settlement of the town. Of these, Isaac Chittenden remained, and two of his sons, Isaac and Benjamin, were killed in the Indian wars. The name disappeared from the town generations ago, but as his daughter Sarah married Capt. Anthony Collamore, a large posterity has followed him in this line. Towards the close of the eighteenth century the last of the male Chittendens removed. It would be an interesting inquiry whether the settlement of Chittenden County in Vermont can in any way be connected with this family.

Walter Woodworth had many descendants in Scituate, but those in the male line one after another removed until few if any of the name remained in the nineteenth century. Samuel Woodworth, of New York, the poet, and author of the "Old Oaken Bucket," was of his descendants, a native of Scituate, and the "wide-spreading pond and the mill that stood by it" are still there,—the "Stockbridge Mill,"—and the well where the bucket hung is still in use on the Northey place. Walter Woodworth had two daughters,—Mary and Martha. Mary married Aaron Simons, and Martha married Lieut. Zachary Damon, and in these two lines a numerous posterity still remains in the town. Later on females of the Woodworth family intermarried with the Merritt and Sylvester families, so that in those large families also the blood survives. Nathaniel Tilden, the ruling elder of the first church, is said to have come from Tenterden, in Kent County.

He has been followed in the old town, upon whose settlement and history he early exerted so large an influence, by a race worthy of their ancestor. The Tilden family has been distinguished and influential in Scituate in all its generations. Of this family is the distinguished Samuel J. Tilden, a former Governor

of the great State of New York, and the perhaps elected President of the United States in 1876. Of these first settlers, perhaps William Hatch has in all the succeeding generations been most largely represented among the inhabitants of Scituate. As a family it has clung closely to the old town, and in all its numerous branches has been a thrifty and respectable race. Before this allotment of lands on Kent Street, on the southerly side of Colman Hills, Humphrey Turner owned a farm and had built his house. Next westerly of him, the minister, Mr. John Lothrop, lived, it is supposed, in a house built after 1634, on his farm during the few years of his service in that place, and westerly of him, his land extending nearly to the Herring Brook, came Isaac Robinson. Still farther to the southward Isaac Stedman probably had a house, while pushing out still farther to the south and up the river, William Vassal, Thomas King, and Resolve White had erected houses on the Neck, and John Stockbridge at the harbor. It is not certainly known that the settled parts of the plantation reached much farther previous to its incorporation.

Previous to 1636 the plantation was governed by Plymouth. It was an outlying ward of that town. It probably had only one duly-elected and qualified officer at that time, and that was a constable. He was then evidently a very important officer. In the Old Colony Records it thus appears: "At a General Court, held Jan. 1, 1633, in the ninth year of Charles, the King, Thomas Prence was elected Governor, . . . Anthony Annable chosen constable for the Ward of Scituate, and to serve the King in that office for the space of one whole year, and to enter upon the same with the Governor elect."

In 1636 the town was incorporated, settlers had been coming rapidly in, and this plantation was pushing ahead. The broad marshes on the coast, and running up the North River for many miles had, by the abundance of forage they afforded, been one of the attractions to settlers.

It naturally happened, therefore, that farms were laid out with reference to these marshes, and the town was first settled along the banks of this charming river. Earlier even than these first homes on Kent Street was the coming of Henry Merritt, for some purpose, into the place. How he had acquired his title is a mystery. He says from Thomas Bird. But his title and Bird's was doubtless only a squatter title, and in 1628 he is found conveying planting lands on the Third Cliff to Nathaniel Tilden. It was easy to conclude he had been in the place for a year or more before that, and erroneously supposed he was the first settler. It could not be. His house was at the cor-

ner of Greenfield Lane and the Driftway, and built after 1636. He evidently knew how to take care of himself in a new country, and secured large grants of marsh lands, and was one of the Conihasset partners. A large proportion of the inhabitants of Scituate can trace their lineage from this worthy founder of the town. He is evidently one of the first who made a permanent settlement in this town, and died there.

We have seen that William Vassall, a talented and educated gentleman who came to Scituate, where he seemed to find congenial fellowship and built his house near North River, from which the whole neck of land where it was erected (leading down to Little's bridge) was called "Belle House Neck."

Elder Henry Cobb, though he had a house on Kent Street, apparently had a farm of eighty acres at that point on North River where it makes a sharp curve from its northerly course and turns easterly towards the sea, and where a block-house was erected for defense in the Indian wars. Whether he ever lived on this farm is uncertain, as he removed to Barnstable in 1640. Samuel House seems to have settled southerly of Colman's Hills, where he built a house before 1636.

Cornet Robert Stetson pushed his adventurous way in 1634 far up the river into the wilderness, miles above any other settler, building his house on a plain near the river, and by a valuable spring, which supplied him with water. "Cornet's Rocks," on the river, mark the site of his farm. Deane speaks of him as "an enterprising and valuable man of considerable wealth, a Deputy to Court, a Cornet of the first light-horse troop raised in the Colony, a member of the Council of war, a Colony Commissioner for settling the patent lines,—in short, he lived long, and left a good name at last." His posterity in the old town is a large one, and it has spread all over the land. His expedition into the Indian country, in an effort to communicate with King Philip, and avoid a war if possible, shows his remarkable courage and willingness to undertake the most dangerous and responsible duties for the good of the colony.

William Barstow and Joseph Sylvester settled early in the south part of the town, and have transmitted their energy and ability through a long line of worthy descendants. John Palmer settled still farther south about 1650, between Church Hill and the Third Herring Brook, over which he built a bridge called Palmer bridge. In the female line his descendants are numerous in the old town, but those bearing the name have gone to other places, where it is a famous and honored name. In 1640 William Randall settled near the river and Till Creek. He was said to be a

very enterprising man, but it is not improbable that his tendency to dispute with his neighbors and get into legal controversy was the reason why the General Court was called upon to lay out a footpath for Cornet Stetson to go over to meeting. This is the more likely from the fact that he (Randall) contended also that it was wrong to pay religious teachers. Turning back to the harbor, we find John Williams located very early, perhaps as early as 1634, on his farm northerly of the harbor, and adjoining it. He left no children, and by his will this farm, one of the best in the country, passed to the Barker family, in which it has ever since remained.

That part of Scituate called the "Conihasset Grant" was settled very early. It extended from Satuit Hook northerly to the Massachusetts line, and extending westerly "three miles up into the woods, from the high-water mark in the brook." This was granted to Timothy Hatherly and others. Mr. Hatherly purchased the whole tract from his associates. Upon this territory many persons had located themselves, John Williams among the number, and much controversy arose between the grantees and the squatters. Mr. Hatherly, with that largeness and liberality of mind for which he was noted, having decided to make Scituate his home, divided this whole grant into thirty shares, reserving one-fourth to himself, and sold it to a company called the "Conihasset partners." This company included the squatters, and brought about a peaceable settlement of all their claims. The partners were Charles Chauncey, Thomas Chambers, John Williams, James Cudworth, Joseph Tilden, Henry Merritt, Thomas Rawlins, Thomas Tarte, John Hoar, Richard Sealis, Thomas Ensign, Thomas Chittenden, John Stockbridge, John Allen, Thomas Riland, John Whitecomb, John Woodfield, Edward Jenkins, John Hallett, Ann Vinal, William Holmes, John Whiston, Gowin White, John Damon, Rodolphus Ellmes, and Richard Mann.

Many of these were early settlers on the Conihasset lands, but the date of their settlement can only be approximately ascertained by reference to the time when they were admitted as freemen or took the oath of fidelity.

John Williams, James Cudworth, John Hoar, Richard Sealis, Edward Jenkins, Ann Vinal, Rodolphus Ellms, and Richard Mann were there very early, and located on this grant. Of these Gen. James Cudworth became a very distinguished citizen of the colony. His home was near Little Musquashcut Pond, after selling his house at Satuit Brook to Thomas Ensign. He was deputy from Scituate to the Colony Court for many years, also an assistant in

the government, and a commissioner of the colonies in 1657. While serving in this capacity he strenuously resisted the persecution of the Quakers. In this he showed himself a man superior to the prejudices of his times. He refused to sanction the severe laws against that turbulent sect,—for the Quakers of that day were wholly unlike those of later years,—and as a consequence he was for many years excluded from any share in the government and in public affairs. In 1659, Scituate elected him as a deputy, but the court at Plymouth, under the influence, probably, of the bigoted Governor Prence, excluded him, and in 1660 disfranchised him. It is not unusual for men who too faithfully serve the public to be thus treated. In this local history repeats itself from time to time. But times of peril came; the Indian wars arose, and Gen. Cudworth was asked to take command of the Plymouth Colony forces. With his native nobility of character and lofty patriotism, he put aside all memory of his wrongs, and accepted the perilous and responsible service. His career was one of eminent usefulness to the colony and town. His descendants still live in Scituate. Richard Sealis has no descendants in town. The name died with him.

John Hoar is said to have been a lawyer. His farm adjoined Gen. Cudworth's. He removed to Concord about 1660, and Hon. E. R. Hoar, late judge of the Supreme Court and ex-Attorney-General of the United States, and Hon. George F. Hoar, United States senator, are among his descendants. Thomas Ensign settled north of the brook. He had but one child, John, who fell with Capt. Peirce in 1676, one of the heroes of the Rehoboth battle. One daughter survived him, who married Stephen Otis. From her descended the generations of physicians who successively doctored the people of this town. Capt. John Allen was a man of some military note in the Indian wars. He left one son, who left no descendants. John Whitcomb was in Scituate but a few years and removed to Lancaster. John Woodfield, whose house was north of Thomas Ensign's, left no descendants. Edward Jenkins, though one of the Conihasset partners, did not live on that territory, but on the north part of Edward Foster's lot on Kent Street. Those of his name and lineage have always lived in the town. John Hallett was a large landholder, and, it may be, spent much of his life in this town; but his descendants are in Barnstable County and other places, to which they migrated from that county. Ann or Anna Vinal must have been a wonderful woman. She came to this wilderness in 1636 with three children, the youngest only

six years old, and here established a home, built her house on the brook north of Stockbridge's mill-pond in 1637, and met with merited success. Her descendants in every generation have been worthy citizens of the town, and the family is still numerous.

William Holmes was a short time in Scituate, then removing to Marshfield.

John Whitcomb was in Scituate in 1636, and died in 1660. He left one son, who removed.

Gowin White may have lived a short time on the Conihasset lands, but in 1650 he purchased a large farm south of Till's Creek, and probably lived there, a neighbor of William Randall and Robert Stetson.

John Damon, a boy at that time, came to Scituate before 1633, with his uncle, William Gilson. He was one of the Conihasset partners, but as he inherited his uncle's estate on Kent Street, it is probable that he always resided there. He was an influential man, and seems to have been much employed in public affairs, and was repeatedly chosen a deputy to the General Court. His sons, John and Lieut. Zachary, were active in King Philip's war. His posterity is a large one, and many of the name have always lived in Scituate. The farm of Rhodolphus Ellms was near Mann Hill, between that and the farm of Gowin White. His descendants have always lived upon, and still occupy, their ancestral farm. They are a very respectable race, and always exercised a favorable influence upon the prosperity of the town. Richard Mann is the only member of the "Mayflower" company that settled in Scituate. His farm was north of John Hoar's, of Mann's Hill, so named from him, and ever known as such. His descendants have always been present in all parts of the old town, a thriving, respected race of men and women. How much farther north the settlement extended in the first half of that century it is not easy to discover. The northern boundary of this grant and of the town was a matter of long and bitter controversy between the two colonies, resulting finally in making Bound Brook the northern boundary at the shore, and here, in 1700, came Mordecai Lincoln, and built a large house, the most northerly in the town, and the mill known as Lincoln Mills. He was the ancestor of Abraham Lincoln, the martyred President. Among the other earlier settlers was John Lowell. He was in Scituate from 1658 to about 1665. He was the ancestor of Judge Lowell, of Boston, and other distinguished men of the name. Scituate lost many of her early settlers by their removal with Mr. Lothrop to Barnstable. But when Lawrence Litchfield came from Barnstable to Scituate, a few years later, the loss was largely compensated for. His descendants have prob-

ably been more numerous in the town than that of any other family, and have always been honored, influential, and public-spirited citizens, impressing themselves strongly in the religious and educational interests of the town.

John Stockbridge was in Scituate as early as 1638. His first house was near the harbor, but before 1660 he built the Stockbridge mansion, near the pond bearing his name. This house was garrisoned during the Indian war, and was the original hive from which swarmed the stalwart Stockbridge race, which so strongly impressed itself upon the early history of this region. In its ancient home the name is dying out, but in distant parts of the land it still survives in its old and strong characteristics. The names of most of the early settlers who may be said to have left their mark upon the old town have been given. In compiling a town history no apology is needed for calling attention to the men and the kind of men who started that town into being and impressed its character upon the plantations. These were largely men of more than ordinary culture and education, and many of them of extraordinary mental power and capacity for affairs, and these characteristics have descended through some of the first generations at least to their descendants. Settled by such men, it is not strange that this town made rapid progress. The old town of Plymouth early lost many of its strongest men. Brewster, Standish, and Alden removed to Duxbury, Bradford to Kingston, and Winslow to Marshfield. Perhaps this hindered its progress. At any rate, the record shows that less than fifty years after the landing of the Pilgrims, in 1667, the valuation of Scituate for taxable purposes was nearly double that of Plymouth.

The following table of amount of taxes levied on the several towns in the colony at that time may be interesting:

	£	s.	d.
Plymouth.....	25	18	00
Duxburrow.....	23	11	09
Scituate	42	07	00
Sandwich	23	11	04
Taunton	23	11	04
Yarmouth.....	21	13	04
Barnstable	25	18	00
Marshfield.....	21	13	04
Rehoboth	25	07	00
Eastham.....	18	18	00
Gowanus.....	10	10	00
Dartmouth.....	14	00	00
	286	18	08

This rate lasted in the same proportion substantially for about twenty years.

In this levy of taxes in 1681 there was an apportionment of two pounds upon "Accord Pond shares."

This must have been a part of Scituate. These shares were taxed separately only from 1681 to 1686.

In the contribution of soldiers to the defense of the colony in the Indian wars, the relative importance and superiority of Scituate also appears. In 1675, at the outbreak of hostilities, Scituate was ordered to furnish twenty-three men and Plymouth only fifteen, thus indicating the relative population of the two towns a half-century after settlement.

Military Matters.—In military affairs, in that early time, Scituate occupied a prominent position. Before Scituate was settled Standish had in some personal encounters punished a few refractory savages, and in the Pequot war of 1637 the Plymouth Colony was not largely involved. Scituate sent three volunteers into that fight, however. For thirty-eight years after that war peace had prevailed with the Indians. But for some years before Philip commenced open hostilities it became evident that the colonies should put themselves in a state of preparation for attack by enrollment and drilling in companies. In 1652, Scituate had a "military discipline" established, with James Cudworth as captain. In 1653 a council of war became a permanent institution for the colony. It consisted of eleven men, and Scituate usually furnished a large part. In 1665 five of the eleven were from that town,—namely, Cornet Robert Stetson, Sergt. John Damon, Isaac Chittenden, Edward Jenkins, and Lieut. Isaac Buck. But there was sometimes conflict between this live town and the Colony Court. In 1666 the company elected James Cudworth captain, and Michael Peirce lieutenant, sending their names to the court for approval. These two men subsequently greatly distinguished themselves. They were snubbed as follows: "As to Mr. Cudworth it is directly against the advice of the Court, and as to Mr. Peirce he is a stranger to us; therefore Sergt. John Damon is directed to take the command until further orders." Yet a few years later they anxiously sought to give Gen. James Cudworth the command of all the colony forces. Just fifty years from the time when Goodman Bird and Henry Merritt are supposed to have first set foot in Scituate, and just one hundred years before the opening of the Revolutionary struggle, came perilous times, checking the prosperity of the town. Philip had aroused the Indian tribes to war, and it happened that Scituate felt the force of the conflict more than any other town in the colony. It proved to be specially exposed to danger. Garrisons were established at Capt. John Williams' in the Conihasset grant, at the "block-house" on North River, and what was regarded as the principal garrison at the Stockbridge mansion, and another garrison

of twelve men at Mr. Joseph Barstow's, near what is now called Hanover "Four Corners."

To garrison these forts called many men to arms. Scituate sent twenty men into the fight at the Narragansett fort, Dec. 19, 1675. At the storming of this fort Sergt. Theophilus Witherell was wounded and crippled for life. Joseph Turner, John Vinal, and William Perry also suffered in the same fight, their wounds not proving quite so severe.

But a heavy calamity was impending. The Narragansetts began ravaging Rhode Island in the spring of 1676, and Capt. Michael Peirce, with a company of fifty white men and twenty friendly Indians, was ordered to march against them. Eighteen of the fifty were from Scituate.

On the 25th of March, with a few of his men, he had an encounter with the enemy, in which he thought they suffered some, while no damage was done to his force. The next day he marched out with his whole company, and probably one or two Rehoboth men as guides, to find and attack the enemy. Coming to the river he discovered the enemy, and crossed to attack, when he found himself in the presence of Canonchet, who had massed there the whole fighting force of his still powerful tribe. With such an overwhelming force in front and the river in his rear the situation was desperate indeed. The Indians also crossed over a large party to cut off all possible retreat across the river. Nothing was left for this brave band but to sell their lives as dearly as possible. Forming his company so as to meet the attack both in front and rear, they fought till nearly every man had fallen. A few of the friendly Indians escaped and one white man, Thomas Mann, of Scituate, who was sorely wounded. The former escaped only because of their being better able to conceal their identity.

The fidelity, bravery, and cool ingenuity shown by these friendly Indians was wonderful, and should be noted to redeem their race from the popular and too easily received opinion that the Indian is incapable of elevation, and is necessarily cruel, ignoble, and to be treated like a wild beast of prey. Of the Scituates slain, the following fifteen names are known: Capt. Michael Peirce, Samuel Russell, Benjamin Chittenden, John Lothrop, Gershom Dodson, Samuel Pratt, Thomas Savary, Joseph Wade, William Wilcom, Jeremiah Barstow, John Ensign, Joseph Cowen, Joseph Perry, John Perry, John Rose. Thomas Mann escaped, wounded, thus leaving two of the eighteen unaccounted for. They were no doubt killed, making the loss of Scituate seventeen.

The others killed in this battle were from the following towns: Marshfield, nine; Duxbury, four;

Sandwich, five; Barnstable, six; Yarmouth, five; and Eastham, four.

This was a severe blow to the colony, and especially to Scituate. More than half the slain were heads of families. We can have no conception of the terror and suffering of those times. Their fathers killed, rumors of marauding bands of savages approaching, the cunning and mystery of their movements, the nameless horrors of Indian warfare, all tended to intensify their unintermitting anxiety and alarm. Every movement from place to place, from neighbor to neighbor, was fraught with danger, as any tree or shrub might hide a lurking foe. These were not vain fears. On the 21st of April the first attack was made upon the town, but the vigilant and courageous people repulsed and drove them off for that time. So far as known, William Blackmore was the only man killed in this raid.

On the 20th of May they made a more comprehensive attack upon the town. A strong force, passing through Hingham, killing John Jacob and burning several houses, came into Scituate by the "Indian path," committing their first depredations at what is now the Hanover line, on the Third Herring Brook, there burning the "Cornet's mill." Passing rapidly on, they burned the house of Joseph Sylvester, situated northerly from Church Hill and a mile north of the Barstow house garrison. This garrison they did not care to delay themselves with. If their attack had a plan, it was apparently to burn all the houses on their way down, to attack the garrisons below, and, having wiped them out of existence, they could easily dispose of the twelve men at Barstow's on their return. That their force was strong and had no fears of this little garrison is shown by the boldness of their subsequent movements. They pressed rapidly forward down the river and towards the stronger fortresses below, "burning as they went." The helpless condition of the little garrison behind them can be easily seen, with all the settlement between them and the principal part of the town, in ashes. On their way from the Third Herring Brook to the Stockbridge fortress and about there as many as thirteen dwelling-houses were burned and quite as many barns. From the location of their houses it is probable that those of Nicholas Albeson (the Swede), William Parker, Edward Wright, Thomas Woodworth, William Wills, Daniel Standlake, Abraham Sutcliffe, John Buck, James Torrey, Widow Torrey, Henry Ewell, John Northey, John Curtis, John Bompasse, Widow Blackmore, George and Samuel Russell, and Thomas King, Jr., were burned.

But these were not all. The house of John James,

near the block-house, was probably burned, though he may have successfully defended it, as he was wounded, and died of his wounds a few days after. It is noteworthy that his farm, located on the river at a place of romantic beauty and historic interest, should, through his only son, have descended and still remained in the family. Deacon Elisha James, of fragrant memory, died a few years since, and was the last of the name to inherit, but his daughter, the wife of Judge Parmenter, of Boston, still owns the old place, consecrated by the blood shed of her first ancestor in its defense.

In this burning and ravaging of the town it does not appear that any of the women and children perished. Such was the vigilance of the inhabitants that probably all succeeded in taking refuge in the fortified places. The men in these places, with their wives and little ones to defend, might well prove themselves to be heroes, as they did. The block-house was attacked, but successfully defended. Its position seemed to have been a strong one.

Having by this attack admonished this garrison to stay where it was, the crafty foe swept on his desolating way towards the more strongly garrisoned but less favorably located fortress below. If they could carry this, the whole town could be destroyed. As the garrison in the block-house marked their progress by the successive columns of smoke that rose above the trees from their burning houses, it must have been a torturing question as to what their duty was. Should they abandon their families under slight guard in the block-house, and march after them to the help of their brethren below, with the chances against their making successful attack, or remain where they were? The situation was a desperate one, and the imagination may attempt to paint, but can little realize the anxious consultations in that little fort. That they sent a message up the river to Cornet Stetson, then sixty-four years of age, or that he got intelligence from above, is probable. At any rate, this veteran, a tower of strength to the town, descended the river with some men, augmenting their number here no doubt, and took a part in the fight about the Stockbridge mills before it closed, and the savages were driven off. The preservation of these mills was of much consequence to the town. Therefore the mansion was stockaded on three sides, the pond being considered a sufficient natural defense on that side. Here one of the hardest battles of the war was fought. The Indians fought bravely and suffered heavily. For several hours they made desperate efforts to fire the mills and capture the house. Lieut. Isaac Buck was apparently in command at this

place, and gathered in all the available force below, and later in the day, being reinforced by Cornet Stetson from above, near nightfall the enemy was defeated and driven off.

Courage and skill won the day against greatly superior numbers, and saved not only Scituate, but perhaps the whole colony south from further extended ravages. And yet that same week Governor Winslow could complain of "the inactivity of the inhabitants of Scituate about this time." Strange ignorance of facts, or stranger injustice in view of them! At the same time he praises forty men from the three towns of Plymouth, Duxbury, and Marshfield, who ventured as far as Bridgewater, and saw but did not fight a small straggling party of the enemy. What was Scituate doing at the same point of time, with a large part of the town in flames, and the main part of the enemy attacking its hard-pressed garrisons? At that very time Capt. Williams, with *thirty Scituate men*, was ranging the woods beyond Plymouth towards Middleboro', while those other three towns combined only sent forty men into the woods. Amazing injustice, to censure the "inactivity" of this heroic town. It was in fact bearing nearly the whole brunt of that cruel war.

Among the incidents attending the attack of the mill was one illustrating the narrow escapes and great courage of the women of the period. The house of Henry Ewell was situated about sixty rods from the fortress. Mrs. Ewell, who was a daughter of Anthony Annable, was at home alone with an infant grandchild, John Northy. The first intimation she had of any danger was seeing the savages rushing down the hill to the house. With the first impulse for safety or to alarm the garrison she fled there, forgetting the babe. After the battle was joined, and while it was occupying all parties, by some path known better to her than to the foe, she made her way back to the house determined to learn the fate of the sleeping babe. She found it slumbering as she had left it, and carried it safely away. To this woman's wary courage many of the excellent family of Northy owe their existence. The injustice of the Governor's strictures, and that he realized it, is indicated in the fact that the men of Scituate were called to take the lead in offensive operations against the savages.

As before alluded to, James Cudworth, long slighted and excluded from a rightful share in the government, was now appealed to by the Colony Court to take command of their forces with the rank of general. As Deane says, "The long persecuted Cudworth, with a magnanimity rarely equaled, though waxing old, accepted the chief command of the colony forces, and

continued in that command until Philip was subdued."

Lieut. Isaac Buck and Cornet John Buck were in constant service with their men till the close of the war. Cornet Stetson was seldom out of the saddle, making excursions with the troops, encouraging the home-guard, and attending the council of war. His services were invaluable.

Capt. John Williams, with a Scituate company, held an important command in the force which surrounded and killed King Philip at Mount Hope, thus virtually closing hostilities. Surely, it may be claimed for Scituate that she did and suffered more for the salvation of the colony than any, than perhaps all, of the other towns therein. As a native of that ancient town, as a descendant of those heroic Indian fighters, the compiler of these pages can do no less than claim for them the credit due to them for their great services in this dark and perilous period of colonial history.

The progress and prosperity of the town had received a hard blow by the Indian war, so much of its property had been destroyed and so many of its most enterprising citizens slain. Still it continued increasing in population and manifesting much enterprise. In the wars intervening between this and the Revolutionary war, it did not suffer largely. To the expedition under Col. Church, in 1689, Scituate furnished six men and two officers. A year later, in the expedition against Canada, under Sir Wm. Phipps, sixteen men and three officers,—Capt. Joseph Sylvester, Lieut. Isaac Chittenden, and Ensign John Stetson,—went forth from Scituate, many of the nineteen never to return. It is certain that John Stetson, Nathaniel Parker, Matthew Stetson, Moses Simons, Lazarus Turner, Samuel Bryant, Samuel Dwelley, and Robert Sproat perished in the expedition. A few years later, it is stated that the Scituate militia company contained about two hundred men.

In the French war the town must have done its full duty in the way of furnishing men. Mr. Deane gives the following list, saying, "It must be far from a complete one:"

Capt. John Clap.	Edmund Bowker.
Capt. Benjamin Briggs.	Reuben Bates.
Lieut. Elisha Turner.	David Dunbar.
Sergt. Barnabas Barker.	Benjamin Bowker.
William Carlisle.	John Foster.
James Cushing.	Benjamin Palmer.
Samuel Bowker.	Elisha Burroll.
Consider Cole.	Colburn Burrell.
Stephen Lapham.	Samuel Brooks.
Elisha Palmer.	Nehemiah Palmer.
Samuel Ramsdell.	George Stetson.
Peleg Turner.	Jedediah Dwelley.

Benjamin Lapham.	Henry Lambert.
John Caswell.	Simeon Nash.
Edward Corlew.	Reuben Damon.
David Marvel.	Zachariah Lambert.
Zaccheus Nash.	Daniel Lambert.
Thomas Peirce.	John Corlew.
Gideon Rose.	Thomas Corlew.
Luther Wade.	Edward Corlew, Jr.
James Briggs.	William Corlew.
Samuel Randall.	Elisha Litchfield.
Isaac Torrey.	Wiborn Holloway.
Stanton James.	Benjamin Collamore.
Nehemiah Randall.	Dr. Ephraim Otis.
Lieut. Viney Turner.	Joseph Bowker.
Lieut. Job Tyrrel.	Luke Lambert.
William Hayden.	James Woodworth.
Ezekiel Hayden.	Oliver Winslow.
William Perry.	William Gould.
Nehemiah Sylvester.	James Orian.
Seth Sylvester.	Thomas Peirce.
Richard Silvester.	Thomas Vicars.
Elisha Stoddard.	Michael Vicars.
Nathaniel Ellues.	Joseph Randall.
Josiah Litchfield.	Ezekiel Sprague.
James Tower.	William Westcott.
John Gross.	Dr. James Otis.
Edmund Gross.	Eighty men.
Isaac Lapham.	

The French war was a good training-school for the war of the Revolution, which was approaching. Canada had been added to the British possessions by the prowess of the British colonies, and those colonies began to feel that their services demanded recognition and reward to the extent, at least, of a decent regard for their rights. Scituate was early aroused to patriotic action.

In March, 1774, in town-meeting, a committee was appointed to draft and present resolutions "touching the difficulties of the times." May 23, 1774, a report was made recommending the creation of a permanent committee with larger powers. This recommendation was adopted by the town, and a committee, including most of the previous one, was appointed. They were John Cushing, Jr., Nathan Cushing, Charles Turner, Israel Vinal, Nathaniel Waterman, James Otis, William Turner, Joseph Tolman, Joseph Stetson, Increase Clapp, Gideon Vinal, Eli Curtis, Samuel Clapp, Abiel Turner, Barnabas Little, John Palmer, Galen Clap, Anthony Waterman, Noah Otis, Barnabas Barker, George Martin, Ignatius Otis, Thomas Mann, Samuel Jenkins, Paul Bailey, Calvin Perrin, Amasa Bailey, Joseph Bailey, Constant Clap, John Jacob, and James Briggs. A committee of correspondence was also chosen, consisting of John Cushing, Jr., Nathan Cushing, Joseph Tolman, Barnabas Little, Israel Vinal, Jr., Galen Clapp, Abiel Turner, Noah Otis, Nathaniel Waterman, Joseph Bailey, and Eli Curtis. This was Oct. 9, 1774. In

January, 1775, this committee interviewed two Tories, Charles Curtis and Frederick Henderson, who plainly declared their intention not to adhere to the Continental Congress. These two men were probably the only declared royalists in Scituate. Many others were suspected, but most of the twenty-five suspected relieved themselves of this suspicion, and June 19, 1777, there remained for trial Elijah Curtis, Job Otis, James Curtis, Benjamin Jacobs, Elisha Turner, John Stetson, Joseph Jacob, and Joseph Heyden. But none of these were active enough to make their influence unfavorably felt upon the patriot cause. Severe measures were taken in those days against the enemies of freedom, but the patriots were engaged in a desperate struggle with one of the mightiest nations on earth, and they rightly reasoned that to harbor traitors in their midst might paralyze all their efforts.

But, as always in times of strong excitement, great injustice was in danger of resulting. Some were suspected simply because they belonged to the Church of England, and this placed Dr. Benjamin Stockbridge and Dr. Charles Stockbridge under suspicion. Added to this, Dr. Benjamin Stockbridge, in passing through Boston, was detained awhile by Gen. Gage, and his son, Dr. Charles Stockbridge, having been found walking on the beach, as if in waiting for some one, in consequence the town authorities sent Dr. Benjamin to Plymouth under guard, and Dr. Charles and some of his associates to the headquarters of the American army at Cambridge. Both were soon released, however, the suspicions proving groundless. William Cushing, the patriot judge, did not escape suspicion. Most men bearing the king's commission were Tories, but Judge Cushing adhered to the patriot cause, and after the war attained by successive promotions to the appointment by Washington of chief justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. His fellow-townsmen soon became satisfied of his patriotism, and June 4, 1776, just one month before the declaration of independence, they "chose a committee to draft instructions for our Representatives in General Court, viz.: William Cushing, Esq., Major William Turner, Capt. Joseph Tolman, Capt. Israel Vinal, Jr., and Mr. Anthony Waterman." The instructions were drawn at once by William Cushing, and reported at the same meeting and adopted.

As they yield no uncertain sound, and show clearly the unflinching attitude and pure patriotism of the people of Scituate in that critical period, they are given here in full:

"The inhabitants of this Town being called together on the recommendation of our General Assembly, to signify their

minds on the great point of Independence of Great Britain, think fit to instruct you on that head. The Ministry of that Kingdom having formed the design of subjecting the Colonies to a distant, external and absolute power in all cases whatsoever, wherein the Colonies have not, and in the nature of things, cannot have any share by representation, have, for a course of years past exerted their utmost endeavors to put the same plan, so destructive to both countries, into execution; but finding it (through the noble and virtuous opposition of the sons of freedom) impracticable, they have had, at length, a fatal recourse to that which is still more repugnant to a free Government, viz., a standing army,—to fire and sword, to blood and devastation,—calling in the aid of foreign troops, as well as endeavoring to stir up the Savages of the wilderness, being determined to exercise their barbarities upon us, and, to all appearance, to extirpate if practicable, the Americans from the face of the earth, unless they will tamely resign the rights of humanity, and to repeople this once happy Country with the ready sons of Vassalage.

"We, therefore, apprehending that such subjection will be inconsistent with the just rights and blessings of society, unanimously instruct you to endeavor that our Delegates in Congress be informed (in case that Representative Body shall think fit to declare the Colonies independent of Great Britain) of our readiness and determination to assist with our lives and fortunes, in support of that necessary measure. Touching other matters, we trust in your fidelity, discretion, and zeal for the publick welfare, to propose and forward all such measures as you shall apprehend may contribute to our necessary defence in the present threatening respect of affairs, or to the promoting of the internal peace, order, and good Government of this Colony."

The military record of the men of Scituate was a full redemption of their pledge. It is not supposed that the following lists contain the names of all who served in the war for independence, but they are enough to show the full measure of the patriotism of that people

The following is the pay-roll of the company of minute-men under Capt. John Clapp, in the regiment commanded by Col. John Bailey, of Hanover, who marched April 19, 1775, on the Lexington alarm. They served at that time fifteen days:

Capt. John Clapp.	Isaac Sylvester.
Lieut. Nathaniel Winslow.	David Jordan.
Lieut. John Jacobs.	E. Jacobs.
Sergt. Enoch Collamore.	Ebenezer Copeland.
Sergt. Nathaniel Chittenden.	Ephraim Stetson.
Sergt. Lazarus Bowker.	Noah Barrell.
Sergt. Stephen Palmer.	Colburn Barrell.
Corp. John Bowker.	Joseph Brown.
Corp. Thomas Totman.	James Gray.
Corp. James Lincoln.	Christopher Stetson.
Corp. James Stockbridge.	James Barrell.
Samuel Clapp.	Benjamin Collamore.
Barnabas Barker.	John Damon.
Edward Bowker.	Eells Damon.
Daniel Damon.	Daniel Edwards.
Ebenezer Eddy.	William Ryland.
Samuel Damon.	Charles Otis.
Gershom Bowker.	Simeon Prouty.
Bartlett Bowker.	Joshua Prouty.
Stephen Damon.	James Prouty.
	John Wright.

George Torrey.
Micah Hinds.
Matthew Stetson.
Thomas Sylvester.
Stephen Totman.

Benjamin Tower.
Ebenezer Totman.
Nehemiah House.
Consider Turner.

The following is the roll of Capt. William Turner's company, of Scituate, and attached to Col. Thomas' regiment, which also marched on the Lexington alarm, April 19, 1775, and was paid for four days service :

Capt. William Turner.
Lieut. Benjamin Stetson.
Ens. Jonathan Turner.
Sergt. Joseph Benson.
Sergt. James Nash.
Sergt. Lawrence Litchfield.
Sergt. Benjamin Vassall.
Clerk Joshua Clapp.
Corp. Benjamin Holmes.
Corp. Thomas Webb.
Drum. Nathaniel Cushing.
Fifer Bela Clapp.
Fifer Reuben Damon.
Samuel Curtis.
Gideon Jenkins.
James Jenkins.
David Bowker.
Thomas Holmes.
Calvin Jenkins.
Nathaniel Eells.
Luke Bowker.
Nehemiah Merritt.
Sylvanus Damon.
Jabez Standley.
John King.
John Ellms.

Joseph Briggs.
David Merritt.
Charles Curtis.
Simeon Pincin.
Anthony Collamore.
Isaac Stetson.
Daniel Merritt.
Stephen Wade.
John Merritt.
Caleb Nichols.
Joseph Nash.
Gamaliel Curtis.
Abednego Wade.
Gora Jenkins.
Zaccheus Lambert.
Noah Nichols.
Lothrop Litchfield.
David Dunbar.
William Pincin.
James Litchfield.
Joseph Ellms.
Zaccheus Merritt.
Benjamin Curtis.
Dearing Jones.
Calogus Vinal.
Anthony Collamore, Jr.
M. Sutton.

In Capt. Crocker's company, which served from May to August, 1775, about three months, appear the following Scituate men :

Capt. Elijah Crocker.
Sergt. Benjamin Hatch.
Barnabas Barker.
Guy Bates.
David Bowker.
George Cole.
James Cushing.
Benjamin Collamore.
William Damon.
Stephen Fish.
Michael Frazier.

John Henley.
William Henley.
Ezekiel Jones.
Ephraim Litchfield.
Isaac Litchfield.
Nathaniel Lapham.
Lemuel Lapham.
John Mitchell.
Eliphalet Northey.
Theophilus Southworth.
Laban Sprague.

These same men appear to have been again in service in October, 1775.

The pay-roll of Capt. Samuel Stockbridge's company in Col. Thomas' regiment, serving from May 10 to August 1, 1775, is as follows :

Capt. Samuel Stockbridge.
Lieut. Atwood Mott.
Ens. Caleb Nichols.
Sergt. Thomas Webb.
Sergt. Benjamin Penkes.
Sergt. Isaac Stetson.

Sergt. Ira Bryant.
Corp. Noah Litchfield.
Corp. Samuel Curtis.
Corp. Consider Merritt.
Corp. Gathebus Cowing.
Corp. S. Peirce.

Samuel Brown.
Abner Briggs.
Zeno Bryant.
Elijah Bryant.
Luther Chittenden.
Charles Curtis.
Isaac Colyer.
Gamaliel Curtis.
Israel Cowing.
Abner Dwelley.
Amos Dunbar.
Ezekiel Dunbar.
William Curtis.
David Dunbar.
William Dwelley.
Charles Fish.
Elisha Grose.
Joshua Grose.
Benjamin Gannett.
Beza Hayden.
William Hayden.
Josiah Holbrook.
David Hammond.
Nathaniel Hollowell.

Thomas Holmes.
Joseph Hayden.
Benjamin Hyland.
Benjamin Hammond.
Edward Jenkins.
Nathaniel Jenkins.
Charles Litchfield.
Nathan Litchfield.
Elisha Litchfield.
Samuel Litchfield.
Josiah Mann.
Lemuel Mayhew.
John Manson.
Job Neal.
Samuel Nichols.
Noah Nash.
Augustus Pierce.
Edward Ramsdell.
Lemuel Sylvester.
Asa Turner.
Benjamin Wade.
John Wade.
Benjamin Woodworth.

The same company was in the service again Oct. 7, 1775.

Capt. Nathaniel Winslow's company, in Col. Thomas' regiment, served from May 3, 1775, to Aug. 1, 1775, and was constituted as follows :

Capt. Nathaniel Winslow.
Lieut. — Barstow.
Ens. Nathaniel Chittenden.
Sergt. Jacob Turner.
Sergt. Ephraim Palmer.
Sergt. C. Barrell.
Sergt. Benjamin Vinal.
Corp. James Lincoln.
Corp. Joseph Brown.
Corp. Samuel Young.
Corp. Samuel Gray.
Drum. Christ. Stetson.
Fifer Bela Clapp.
James Barrell.
William Barrell.
John Bowker.
Joshua Bowker.
Benjamin Collamore.
David Clapp.
Nathaniel Cushing.
D. Costo.
Stephen Damon.
John Damon.
Eells Damon.
Edward Damon.
Hosea Dunbar.
Daniel Edwards.
William Hyland.
Nathaniel House.

Elisha Joy.
William Jones.
James Jeffreys.
John King.
John Lincoln.
William Mayhew.
Joshua Merritt.
Daniel Merritt.
Noah Nicholson.
Charles Otis.
Simeon Prouty.
James Prouty.
Simeon Pincin.
John Prouty.
John Wright.
Laban Roso.
Samuel Stetson.
Peter Sears.
Samuel Simmons.
Barnabas Simmons.
Amos Stetson.
Amos Stetson.
Thomas Totman.
Benjamin Tower.
Ebenezer Totman.
Consider Turner.
Nathan Thomas.
Nathan Tower.
Ebenezer Wing.

This company again went into service Oct. 6, 1775.

Capt. Nathaniel Winslow also commanded a company that served two months and eleven days in 1776, in which company were the following Scituate men :

Capt. Nathaniel Winslow.	Benjamin Woodworth.
Sergt. Colburn Barrell.	Josiah Litchfield.
Sergt. John Sutton.	Ezra Hayden.
Fifer Silvanus Pero.	Ezekiel Jones.
Elijah Delano.	Daniel Dunbar.
Abijah Clapp.	Noah Stoddard.
E. Dingley.	Laban Sprague.
Abner Curtis.	Calvin Bowker.
Joel Silvester.	Ebenezer Bates.
Israel Turner.	Seth Bates.
Elisha Stetson.	Warren Torrey.
Barnabas Simmons.	Nathaniel Tower.
Barnabas Webb.	Josiah Hatch.
Joshua Merritt.	William Ford.
Adam Cushing.	David Ford.
Stephen Tower.	Nathan Stetson.
Lemuel Lapham.	Benjamin Studley.
James Lapham.	Elijah Sylvester.
Peleg House.	Samuel Ramsdell.
Charles Litchfield.	Issachar Wade.
Stephen Vinal.	Elisha Hayden.
Abner House.	Abner Litchfield.
Joshua Sprague.	Reuben Curtis.

On the expedition to Bristol, R. I., March, 1777, the company of Capt. Hayward Peirce was called out of Col. John Cushing's regiment, and served about fifteen days. On the pay-roll for this service are the following Scituate men :

Capt. Hayward Peirce.	Lot Litchfield.
Lieut. Calvin Peirce.	Isaac Collier.
Lieut. Israel Litchfield.	Jonathan Collier.
Clerk James Jenkins.	Joseph Vinal, Jr.
Sergt. Benjamin Bailey.	John Damon.
Sergt. Micah Mott.	Joseph Damon.
Corp. Eleazer Peakes.	Levi Newell.
Corp. Zadock Damon.	Seth Merritt.
Drummer Wm. Studley.	Matthew Peirce.
Fifer Abner Sutton.	Elisha Hyland.
Thomas Curtis.	Melzar Merritt.
Paul Bailey.	Nehemiah Merritt.
Abner Bailey.	Joshua Merritt.
Elisha Litchfield.	Gideon Jenkins.
Thomas Litchfield.	Calvin Jenkins.
Daniel Litchfield.	Abner Briggs.
Barnabas Litchfield.	Robert Vinal.
Charles Litchfield.	John Studley.
John Litchfield.	Daniel Briggs.
Eleazer Litchfield.	John Cushing.
Amos Litchfield.	

In Capt. Edward Sparrow's company of Col. Tyler's regiment, which served three and one-half months, were the following Scituate men :

Oliver Delano.	Isaac Lapham.
James Lapham.	Asa Lapham.
Daniel Hayden.	Prince Witherell.
Jesse Sutton.	Richard Witherell.

The following served in 1780, though in what organization cannot be stated :

Thomas Church.	James Cushing.
William Lincoln.	Nehemiah Manson.
Asher Freeman.	George Merritt.
Samuel Stoddard.	Nehemiah Sampson.
Nathaniel Jones.	Ezra Hayden.

The pay-roll of Capt. Joseph Stetson's company shows the following soldiers, who marched from Scituate to Hingham on an alarm March 24, 1776, in consequence of the taking possession of Dorchester Heights :

Capt. Joseph Stetson.	Stephen Damon.
Lieut. Jacob Turner.	Daniel Edwards.
Lieut. Elisha Curtis.	Samuel Damon.
Ensign Francis Cushing.	Simon Damon.
Sergt. Benjamin Holmes.	Joseph Briggs.
Sergt. Elisha Foster.	Nathaniel Turner.
Sergt. Lawrence Litchfield.	Nathaniel Brooks.
Sergt. James Nash.	Levi Wade.
Corp. William Brooks.	Laban Sprague.
Corp. Consider Merritt.	Calvin Damon.
Corp. Gathebus Cowing.	William Studley.
Corp. Benjamin Vassall.	Josiah Damon.
Drummer John Doroty.	Joseph Sylvester.
Fifer Nathaniel Barstow.	Elijah Clapp.
Noah Nichols.	Seth Merritt.
Isaac Torrey.	John Wade.
B. Simmons.	Jonathan Brown.
Samuel Simmons.	Stephen Wade.
John Whitecomb.	Ensign Brown.
Ebenezer Totman.	Josiah Wade.
David Barnes.	Thomas Lapham.
Thomas Ruggles.	Thomas Grose.
James Stockbridge.	Benjamin Curtis.
Elijah Stoddard.	Levi Nash.
Benjamin Delano.	Theophilus Corthell.
James Clapp.	Thomas Farrar.
Gideon Jenkins.	Amos Dunbar.
Joshua Merritt.	J. Prouty.
Silvanus Clapp.	Josiah Litchfield.
Peleg Curtis.	Eleazer Peakes.
Charles Totman.	Jonathan Mann.
Richard Ford.	Jabez Standley.
George Torrey.	

These were in service five days at that time. In November, 1776, the same company was called out again.

In Capt. Edward Sparrow's company of Col. Dyke's regiment of new levies from Massachusetts for service in Rhode Island, December, 1777 (length of service one month and three days) were these Scituate men :

Israel Cowen.	Luther Brooks.
Knight Brown.	George Merritt.
Daniel Hayden.	Jonathan Brown.
Jesse Sutton.	

Serving in Capt. Joseph Stetson's company, Col. Dike's regiment, from Dec. 1, 1776, to February, 1777, were Scituate men as follows :

Capt. Joseph Stetson.	John Gibbs.
William Brooks.	Calvin Jenkins.
Israel Nash.	Gamaliel Curtis.
Thomas Lapham.	Michael Clapp.
Charles Turner.	Benjamin Briggs.
Amiel Studley.	H. Stoddard.
Thomas Church.	Benjamin Curtis.
Abiah Clapp.	Theophilus Corthell.
Caleb Litchfield.	Abijah Turner.

Frederick Hammond.	Abner Dwellcy.
Isaiah Stoddard.	John Brown.
— Hayden.	Isaac Brown.
John Whitcomb.	Robert Erskine.
Issachar Wade.	Thomas Grace.
George Torrey.	Abijah Clapp.

Following are the names of Scituate men who enlisted for six months in 1780 to reinforce the Continental army :

Ezra Hayden.	William Lincoln.
Samuel Stoddard.	Nehemiah Sampson.
Asher Freeman.	George Merritt.
Nathaniel Jordan.	Nehemiah Manson.
James Cushing.	Thomas Church.

Among the Scituate men enlisted for three years in the Continental army were the following :

Benjamin Collamore.	Daniel Corlew.
James Litchfield.	William Studley.
Gideon Stetson.	William Nicholson.
William Mayhew.	Winsor Baker.
Anthony Collamore.	Asaph Jacobs.
John Wright.	Peleg Hayden.
William Mann.	John Gibbs.
Benjamin Woodworth.	Seth Orcutt.
Abial Turner.	Frederick Hammond.
Consider Turner.	Elisha Gross.
Joshua Gannett.	

The most of these appear to have served in Capt. Jacob Wales' company in the Tenth Massachusetts Regiment, and to have received the United States bounty of three hundred dollars, namely :

John Wright.	Seth Orcutt.
William Mayhew.	William Nicholson.
Anthony Collamore.	Consider Turner.
Frederick Hammond.	Peleg Hayden.
Winsor Baker.	Benjamin Woodworth.
Daniel Corlew.	Ebenezer Totman.
William Mann.	William Studley.

These were enlisted in 1777, 1778, and 1779, and served until some time in 1780 or later. Simeon Granderson, Noah Barrell, Edward Humphrey, Lynde Tower, and Robert Cook also served in that war. Capt. John Jacob and Capt. John Clapp both became colonels during the war for independence.

Under the resolve of the General Assembly of June 9, 1779, calling for nine months' men for the Continental army, the quota assigned to Scituate to raise was thirteen, and was filled by the enlistment of the following men, viz. :

Calogus Vinal.	William McNevin.
Amasa Hyland.	Thomas Church.
Josiah Lorand.	Samuel Hyland.
Elisha Dunbar.	Calvin Damon.
Joshua Compsett (an Indian).	Benjamin Turner.
Daniel Corlew.	James Cushing.
	William Hyland.

For three years' service in the same army, under resolve of General Assembly, Dec. 2, 1780, the quota

of Scituate was thirty-four men, and was filled as follows, namely :

William Perry.	Israel Mahew.
John Russell.	Elisha Hayden.
James Barrell, Jr.	James Stetson.
Nathaniel Cook.	Benjamin Jones.
Simeon Stoddard.	Ezra Hayden.
Asher Freeman.	Matthew Peirce.
James Barrell.	Amos Perry.
Isaac J. Woodworth.	Ziba Sutton.
Warren Little.	Calla Brown.
Samuel Sprague.	John M. Gill.
Levi Bowker.	Eli Litchfield.
Roger Clapp.	George Mann.
Nathaniel Jordan.	Ezekiel Merritt.
James Cushing.	Nehemiah Manson.
Jonathan Brown.	Thomas Nichols.
Bela Brown.	William Lincoln.
Charles Church.	Signor Layoug.

There is probably no better conclusion to be found for this sketch of the part Scituate took in the Revolution than in the following instructions given the town to its representatives in 1787. It lays down good, sound political doctrines, some of which are not obsolete yet :

"At this critical and alarming period it may not be unwelcome to you that your Constituents communicate to you their sentiments. While our Constitution remains unchanged, as ordained by the People in the civil Compact, it is the indispensable duty of every citizen to support it. At the same time, there are grievances, as we conceive, under which the people of this Commonwealth labour, which we would instruct you at the next Session of General Court to endeavor to redress. At a time when the people feel themselves heavily pressed with public debt, wisdom, policy, and justice demand that every possible means consistent with justice and reputation be devised for their relief. You will therefore endeavor to render the salaries of all public officers suitable to the abilities of the people. It cannot be supposed that infant States, however fair and promising their prospects, should launch into the expence and pomp of old and affluent Nations, but that such a state must rise to respect by a conduct suitable to its situation, circumstances, and abilities. You will therefore, on investigation, endeavor that such retrenchments be made and such regulations be adopted as the reputation of our Republican Government, connected with present circumstances, renders most necessary. And in order to ease the people as much as possible from direct taxation, we think proper to instruct you to use your endeavor that excises may be laid on superfluities and articles of foreign luxury, and such domestic articles as are not necessities, and especially on those unnecessary articles of foreign produce that lure to luxury and dissipation.

"And whereas, we believe there are some people in this Commonwealth so blind to the common good as to use their endeavors that a paper currency be emitted by this Government, believing, as we do, that a more fatal Engine of injustice and mischief (in our present circumstances) could not be devised, you will remember that you are instructed by your Constituents to oppose it.

"And as without the establishment of publick credit and confidence a Nation must soon fall to contempt and ruin, you are to endeavor to the utmost of your power for their recovery

and re-establishment by maintaining public honor, honesty, and justice.

"You are also to use your endeavor that a law may be made by this General Court empowering towns to raise money by taxing polls and estates, for the purpose of encouraging men to enlist in the State or Continental service whenever called for by the Government, and providing that military officers shall not detach men from the companies in such Towns as will seasonably procure their proportion of men in a more equitable way by encouraging them to enlist."

War of 1812.—The declaration of war against England in 1812 caused intense political excitement. It was considered by the people of Scituate as greatly detrimental to their interests, and they would rather overlook the aggressions of England than suffer the hardships of a state of war. It interrupted business generally, stopped their ship-building, drove their vessels into the harbor, raised the price of all the necessaries of life,—flour being eighteen dollars a barrel, corn over two dollars a bushel, and other provisions in like proportion. For these reasons not many soldiers enlisted for distant service, but they had something to do at home. A British man-of-war cruising off the coast lauded some men and burned the vessels in the harbor, by which ten coasters and fishing vessels were lost to the town. This was in 1814. In consequence of this, and of the frequent presence of English vessels off the coast, the militia was mustered and marched to the shore, and men drafted for duty on the coast-guard. In this way many served for weeks and months, as the shore and river was constantly guarded from the time of burning the shipping till the close of the war a few months after. For these services, for which some were drafted and some volunteered, many men of Scituate and their widows have received bounty land. The feeling against those who might be held in any way responsible for this war was very strong, and showed itself in the almost fiercely cool treatment received by Col. Charles Turner on his return from Washington. He was member of Congress from that district, and was the only Massachusetts member who voted for the war. It raised such a furor of indignation that his townsmen of Scituate avoided all intercourse with him, and upon his going to Plymouth he was mobbed in the streets of that old seaport. Such was the violence of the assault upon him that several persons, some prominent in business there, were arrested for the offense. Of those who served in this war occur the names of Capt. Edward F. Jacobs, John Clapp, Nathaniel Farrar, Lewis Gross, John Jones, Jr., John Gross, Benjamin Bowker, and Allen Clapp. These were members of the Hanover Artillery, Capt. E. F. Jacobs, and served with that com-

pany at Plymouth, Sept. 19 to Oct. 19, 1814. Col. Samuel Tolman did duty on the river.

The War for the Union.—The war for the preservation of the Union, which began in 1861, proved that the patriotism of the present generation was worthy of their Revolutionary sires. The events of that war are too recent to require any record here, and it is sufficient to bring together for permanent record the names of soldiers from Scituate serving in the war of 1861, as they appear upon the rolls of the adjutant-general's office:

2d Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Harvey Conlyn, Thomas Jones, John Moore, Thomas Murphy, Philip Rogan, Henry Wilson.

7th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. K, Nelson V. Hutchinson, William Litchfield, Edward H. Sylvester, corps.; Thomas T. Bailey, Charles W. Clapp, William A. Cook, Joseph F. Crane, William Dunbar, Oliver F. Hayes, George W. Hodgdon, Edward James, Francis H. Litchfield, Galen Litchfield, Galen W. Litchfield, William G. Litchfield, Joseph O. Marsh, William O. Merritt, John B. Newcomb, Ashuel T. Nott, Charles H. Nott, Hosea D. Nott, George W. Rich, David P. Robinson, Charles F. Sylvester, John Welch, Charles D. Young.

12th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. B, Nathan A. Rogers; Co. H, John F. Cunningham.

15th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. F, Owen Clapp, sergt.

18th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. G, William R. Damon.

24th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. F, Nicholas Wherity.

26th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. E, Richard Walsh.

28th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. A, Elias H. Richardson; Co. E, Michael Buckley, Francis B. Burton, George W. Rowe.

32d Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Charles N. Gardner, 2d lieut.; Co. A, Albert L. Pierce, corp.; Co. E, Luke G. Fitts, John Tirrell (killed at Petersburg, Va.); Co. F, Edward L. Hyland (corp.), Elisha Brown, Joseph Brown, Edward L. Hyland, George B. Litchfield, William Litchfield.

35th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. A, James T. Andrews, Reuben L. H. Andrews, William B. D. Andrews (killed at Petersburg, Va.), William Dunbar.

38th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. D, Billings Merritt (sergt.), John Studley (corp.), Henry Brown, Andrew M. Hyland; Co. G, Hubert G. Bates (1st sergt.), Henry O. Cole (sergt.), George W. Merritt (sergt.), Charles Young (sergt.), George W. Lee (corp.), Sumner O. Litchfield (corp.), Elias O. Nichols (corp.), D. Otis Tolman (corp.), Seth K. Bailey, Charles E. Bates, James Berry, John Berry, James L. Brown, Samuel W. Cook, Caleb M. Jenkins, Warren S. Litchfield, Benjamin E. Stetson, Charles A. Taylor, David C. Witherell, John W. Young.

39th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. C, Benjamin F. Merritt, Lemuel Webb; Co. G, Lorenzo Bates, Charles E. Bates, Andrew J. Damon, Henry W. Leavitt, George W. White.

54th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. G, Jason Prince.

56th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. I, Matthew Blair, Rufus W. Porter; Co. K, George Knighton.

58th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. H, Thomas C. Brown; Co. I, George W. Perry (sergt.), Benjamin Brown, Jr.

59th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. E, Riley Danforth, Martin Dumphrey (killed in action).

62d Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. A, Oliver F. Hayes (corp.), Edward E. Brown.

1st Iowa Cavalry.

Thomas S. James.

The reference made to the patriotism exhibited by the people of Scituate in the war for the suppression of the Rebellion against the life of the nation applies equally well to South Scituate. There is not space in the limits necessarily assigned to this compilation to do even approximate justice to their devotion to their country. Their names, as they appear on the adjutant-general's rolls, are, however, entitled to a permanent record here, and, as those rolls show, the soldiers from South Scituate serving in the war of 1861 were as follows:

2d Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

William A. Howard.

11th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. F, Daniel Caffrey, Michael Dunn.

16th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. B, Thomas Martin.

18th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

James N. Sparrell, 1st lieut.; Co. E, Henry Poole; Co. G, Joseph B. Bowker, John D. Damon (corp.), George F. Stetson (corp.), George O. Torry (corp), Henry A. Torry (corp.), Joseph B. Bowker, George H. Clapp, Stephen Clapp, William R. Damon, Charles H. Damon, Edward Dover, Henry A. Farrar, Charles N. Gardner, Henry H. Gardner, John D. Gardner, Sidney Gardner, Joseph B. Goodrich, Henry W. Harlow, Joseph Harvey, George B. Hayden, Samuel A. Henderson, George W. Jackman, Samuel Keene, Elisha W. Lapham, John Lewis, Orlando C. Prouty, Edward Southworth, Abner L. Stetson, George F. Stetson, Charles L. Stoddard, Joseph E. Stoddard, William T. Sylvester, Charles Tolman, Edward P. Tolman, James W. Warner, Nathaniel W. Winslow.

19th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. B, Octave Paris; Co. C, Bernard Conway, Christopher Conrad.

20th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. A, John D. Grose, corp.

26th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. D, Dennis Cronan.

29th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. B, James Byrnes; Co. C, James Donovan, Charles Farrell, Patrick Monohan, Pavalas Mikalical (unassigned recruit).

32d Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. A, David Bassford, Charles H. Clapp (killed at Laurel Hill, Va.), Elisha F. Coleman.

35th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. B, Charles H. Hawley.

39th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

John H. Prouty, 2d lieut.; Co. G, John M. Penniman (sergt.), John H. Prouty (sergt.), Alpheus Thomas (sergt.), Charles C. Young (corp.), Timothy B. Chapin, Caleb W. Clapp, John Corthell, Daniel R. Elwell, Benjamin W. French, Franklin K. Hanson, Benjamin W. Prouty, Isaac Prouty, William Prouty, Jr., Calvin F. Sherman, Thomas Simmons, William O. Thomas.

54th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. G, Benjamin F. Lee; Co. H, Warren F. Freeman, William H. Freeman, Henry T. Winslow, Richard S. Winslow.

58th Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. C, Napoleon B. Powell; Co. F, Clifton H. Vose, 1st sergt.; Co. I, Lemuel Freeman, sergt., Addison F. Nichols, corp. (killed at Petersburg, Va.), Dennis Cronan.

61st Regiment Inf., Mass. Vols.

Co. G, John Stokes.

Municipal and Government Affairs.—From the signing of the compact in the "Mayflower" to 1639 the laws of the colony were made and executed by the Governor and his assistants. These were elected by the freemen in annual assemblage at Plymouth in March. It must have been a burdensome journey to the place of election at that season of the year for the Scituate men who had taken the oath of freemen. These assistants appear to be occasionally called the "Council." From Scituate, William Gibson was assistant from 1632 to 1634; Timothy Hatherly from 1635 to 1655. Oct. 5, 1636, the court ordered that four for Plymouth, two for Scituate, and two for Duxbury should, "as a committee for the whole, be added to the Gov. and assistants" to revise the laws. The "two for Scituate" were James Cudworth and Anthony Annable. In one very important law enacted when this body met Nov. 15, 1636, the hand of these "men of Kent" is evident. The law of entail prevailed in England, by which real estate descended to the oldest son, to the exclusion from the inheritance of the younger children. But in the county of Kent there prevailed a local law called the custom of Greenwich, by virtue of which lands descended to and were divided among all the children. These Scituate men who came from that county in England knew of this law and its just and beneficial effect.

Is it too much to assume that their influence upon this court procured the enactment of the following law, which in its ultimate reach and influence has become the law of the whole nation, and divides real estate equally among the ancestor's heirs? The enactment is very brief, but had immense germinant influence:

"Land after Greenwich hold. The inheritance to descend according to the commendable custom of Engl. and hold of Est. Greenwich."

William Gilson and Edward Foster were appointed the extra assistants the next year, 1677; Timothy Hatherly and James Cudworth assistants from 1655 to 1658. From that time to 1674—sixteen years—these gentlemen were excluded from being assistants because of their opposition to the persecution of the Quakers, and Scituate was not represented on the board of assistants. From 1674 to 1680, James Cudworth was again an assistant.

During the Andros usurpation there were no assistants from Scituate, but from 1689 to 1691, John Cushing was assistant.

In 1639 it was provided by law that each town choose two deputies to the Colony Court, and Plymouth choose four. Without giving their terms of office, the following appear to be the names of the deputies from Scituate, in about the order of time in which they first entered upon office: Anthony Annable, Edward Foster, Humphrey Turner, Richard Sealis, John Williams, Thomas Chambers, Edmund Edenden, George Kenrick, John Lewis, James Cudworth, Thomas Clapp, Robert Stetson, Edward Jenkins, John Bryant, Isaac Chittenden, James Torrey, Isaac Buck, Thomas King, John Cushing, John Damon, Jeremiah Hatch, Samuel Clap, Joseph Sylvester, and Benjamin Stetson, who was deputy in 1691 when the colonies were united. The assistants and deputies transacted their business as one body, though really constituting two as much as Senate and House.

After the union of the colonies the following from Scituate were elected members of the Governor's Council, Senate, and House of Representatives in the order of their first election:

COUNCILORS.

John Cushing.	Edward F. Jacobs.
Nathan Cushing.	

SENATORS.

Charles Turner.	Caleb W. Prouty.
Nathan Cushing.	Elijah Jenkins.
Cushing Otis.	Horatio N. Gardner.
Samuel A. Turner.	E. T. Fogg, of South Scituate.
John B. Turner.	
William James.	

REPRESENTATIVES.

John Cushing.	William Peakes.
Samuel Clapp.	John B. Turner.
Benjamin Stetson.	Samuel Deane.
Nathaniel Clapp.	Samuel Tolman, Jr.
Samuel Clapp.	Ebenezer F. Fogg.
John Cushing, Jr.	John Collamore.
Samuel Clapp.	Peleg Jenkins.
John Barker.	Cushing Otis.
Joseph Otis.	Abiel Cudworth.
Thomas Turner.	Samuel Waterman.
Stephen Clapp.	Thomas T. Bailey.
James Cushing.	Moses P. Rich.
Thomas Bryant.	Samuel A. Turner.
Amos Turner.	John Beal.
Nicholas Littlefield.	William James.
Thomas Clapp.	Ebenezer Stetson.
Caleb Torrey.	Paul Litchfield.
Ensign Otis.	Thomas Vinal.
Joseph Cushing.	Elijah Jenkins, Jr.
Gideon Vinal.	Charles Curtis.
Nathan Cushing.	William Cook.
Barnabas Little.	Erastus A. Young.
William Turner.	Thomas Conant.
Israel Litchfield.	George M. Allen.
William Turner.	George C. Lee.
Charles Turner.	Abel Sylvester.
Daniel Damon.	Billings P. Merritt.
Israel Vinal.	John Manson.
Enoch Collamore.	Andrew J. Waterman.
Daniel Litchfield.	Moses R. Colman.
Joseph Tolman.	James L. Merritt.
Hayward Peirce.	George W. Merritt.
Elijah Turner.	Amos W. Merritt.
Edward F. Jacob.	Thomas F. Bailey.
Jesse Dunbar.	Charles E. Brown.
Micah Stetson.	

Since the incorporation of the town of South Scituate, Feb. 14, 1849, she has sent the following representatives to the General Court, viz.:

James Southworth.	Samuel Tolman, Jr.
Samuel C. Cudworth.	Edward Stowell.
A. Everett Stetson.	Thomas B. Waterman.
Henry J. Curtis.	George H. Torrey.
Horatio N. Gardner.	Joseph T. Hart.
Lemuel C. Waterman.	William C. Litchfield.
Isaac Totman, Jr.	Alpheus Thomas.
Seth H. Vinal.	

A mere mention of the names of persons who have served these towns in legislative halls is all the space allotted will allow, without any review of the character and value of the services there rendered by them. That the town was always well, honestly, and creditably represented may be noted in passing.

The character of the earliest municipal management, and who were the first town officers, is involved in some obscurity. It has been inferred and stated that the earliest records are lost, but this is hardly probable. Some records are in a fine state of preservation as far back as the incorporation of the town, or near that time, and nothing is to be inferred from

the fact that no records are extant of town-meetings previous to 1665. The population was small, the public wants not large, and there was not much to call the freemen together except the election of deputies to the court at Plymouth. It was in 1645 that the office of town clerk was created by this enactment: "It is enacted by the Court that there shall be in every town within this Government a Clerk or some one appoynted and ordained to keep a Register of the day and yeare of the marriage, byrth, and buriall of every man, weoman, and child within their Township." This seemed to define and limit his duties, and he was not required and would not be likely to make any record of town-meetings. It does not appear that the duties of town clerk were enlarged or further defined until 1658, when the form of oath for that officer was prescribed by law, and assumes that certain other duties were to be performed by him, some of which, perhaps, had been previously undertaken.

"The oath to bee administered to a Town Clarke is as followeth:

"You shall faithfully serve in the office of a town Clarke in the town of — for this present yeare, and soe long as by mutual consent the towne and you shall agree; during which time you shall carefully and faithfully keep all such Records as you shall be intrusted withal, and shall record all town actes and orders and shall enter all towne grants and conveyances. You shall record all birthes, marriages, and burialls that shall be brought unto you within your towne, and shall publish all contracts of marriages you shall be required to do according to order of Court bearing date the twentieth day of October, 1646. Soe heulp you God, whoe is the God of truth and punisher of falsehood."

It may be therefore that previous to 1658 no duty of recording elections of town officers had been imposed on the town clerk, and very likely for a few years later it may not have been considered within the requirements of his office to record the necessarily meagre proceedings to those early town-meetings. Six years later the record of these proceedings in election of officers begins. At the first the constable was evidently the principal man in the town, and some of the ablest and best-educated men held the office.

Anthony Annable, Humphrey Turner, and James Cudworth were successively constables until 1640. The office of constable was an important one. He was to act as surveyor of highways (until 1640), to collect the taxes, warn town-meetings, "looke after such as sleep or play about the meeting-house in times of the public worship of God on the Lord's day," to appoint a deputy to serve in his place whenever absent from town (it being deemed of the utmost importance that no town should even for one day be without the presence of an acting constable), to have a staff of

office, to apprehend Quakers, etc. In 1658 provision was made for the choice of overseers of the poor and a sealer of measures. These were apparently the next town officers created by law. By whom the affairs of the town had been previously managed is uncertain. As all political power was in the hands of the freemen, and as down to the year 1660 there was probably not more than twenty or thirty at any one time resident in the town who had taken the oath of freemen, they could transact their limited business with almost the ease and informality of a copartnership. It was not until 1662, apparently, that any legal provision was made for the election of selectmen. Then the following law was passed, and is here given in full, in the belief that it may be interesting to some persons to see what the powers and duties of these officers were originally:

"It is enacted by the Court, That in every town of this Jurisdiction there be three or five Celectmen chosen by the Townsmen out of the freemen, such as shall bee approved by the Court, for the better managing of the affairs of the respective townships; and that the Celectmen in every towne, or the major pte of them, are hereby empowered to heare and determine all debtes and differences arising between pson and pson within their respective townships not exceeding forty shillings; as also they are hereby empowered to heare and determine all differences betwixt any Indians and the English of their respective townships about damage done in corne by the cowes, swine, or any other beastes belonging to the Inhabitants of the said respective townships; and the determination of the aforesaid differences not being satisfied as was agreed, the pty wronged to repair to some Magistrate for a warrant to receive such award by distraint. It is further enacted by the Court, That the said Celectmen in every township, approved by the Court or any of them, shall have power to give forth summons in his Majesty's name to require any psons complained of to attend the hearing of the case and to summon witnesses to give testimony on that account, and to determine of the Controversyes according to legal evidence; and that the psons complaining shall serve the summons themselves upon the psons complained against, and in case of theire non-appearance to proceed as notwithstanding in the hearing and determination of such controversy as comes before them, and to have twelvecpence apiece for every award they agree upon."

They were made a court of inferior jurisdiction, and the compensation fixed for their services was certainly not excessive. This was in 1662. How soon afterwards Scituate elected selectmen is unknown, but probably in 1663 and 1664. But, if so, who they were is unknown. In 1665 the record of the election of selectmen begins, and it appears in that year, July 12th, Isaac Buck was elected town clerk, and that, Nov. 23, 1665, "The town did agree to choose selectmen; the men chosen are Cornet Robert Stetson, Thomas King, Isaac Chittenden." The phraseology of this vote suggests a doubt whether this was not the first choice of selectmen made in Scituate, and that very likely the town the two pre-

vious years refused to adopt the innovation. Robert Stetson and Isaac Chittenden appear to have held the office many years, the former serving till 1674 and later. Some of the early town clerks were Richard Garrett (the first one), James Torrey, Isaac Buck, James Cushing, John Cushing, Thomas Clap, James Briggs, Charles Turner, Augustus Clap, Ebenezer Bailey.

Ecclesiastical.—The early history of Scituate, like that of many of the early settlements in New England, is largely associated with religious enterprise and controversy. It was the religious idea that prompted to the planting of the old Plymouth Colony. Considering the hard conditions of their enterprise and the strenuous struggle for very existence, it would seem as if harmony would have been a necessity and a compelled condition of their religious life. This was far from being the case.

Their first religious teacher appears to have been a Mr. Saxton. There seems to be every reason for accepting Mr. Deane's theory that this was Mr. Giles Saxton, referred to by Mr. Mather as a "Yorkshire man," and a learned Hebrew scholar. If it was Mr. Giles Saxton, as he was a freeman in Massachusetts Colony in 1631, his ministrations at Scituate must have occurred between 1631 and 1634, probably in 1633. There is reason to believe that he was a devout and fearless Christian, and a faithful preacher of the Word, but disliked Christian strife, for Mather says, "Some unhappy contention in the plantation where he lived put him upon removing from Scituate, first to Boston, and so unto England in his reduced age." Such is all the record we have of the preaching and departure of the first minister in Scituate. What the "contention" was can be only matter of conjecture. It was probably some trifling matter. Religious people have a fatal facility for growing great quarrels from small provocation. They take the parable of the mustard-seed to typify their work. No church was organized until after the arrival of Rev. John Lothrop. This eminently good man had been a clergyman of the Church of England, settled in Egerton, in the county of Kent, in England, and it is not unlikely that he came to Scituate because the "men of Kent," who settled first in that plantation, were among his old friends and neighbors and, perhaps, parishioners. Having renounced his orders in the Established Church, he removed to London in 1623, and for several years preached privately to a Congregational Church in Southwark, in London. Discovered in 1632, he was arrested, with forty-two of his people, and imprisoned. He remained in prison about two years, his wife dying during that

time. Upon his release he sailed for Boston, with about thirty of his people, and came thence to Scituate, where they arrived in January, 1634. At the same time Anthony Annable and several others were dismissed from the church at Plymouth, "in case they join in a body at Scituate." On Jan. 8, 1634, the church was organized, and Mr. Lothrop became its pastor. Mr. Lothrop, in describing this event, says that Jan. 8, 1634, they observed a day of humiliation, fasting, and prayer, and "Joined in covenant together, so many of us as had been in covenant before, to wit:

"2. Mr. Gibson and wife.

4. Goodman Annaball and his wife.

6. Goodman Rowly and his wife.

8. Goodman Cobb and his wife.

9. Goodman Turner.

10. Edward Foster.

11. Myself.

12. Goodman Foxwell.

13. Samuel House.

15. Mr. Hatherly and wife, Jan. 11, 1634.

17. Mr. Cudworth and wife, Jan. 18, 1634.

18. Henry Bourn, Jan. 25, 1634."

This was the First Church as organized in Scituate in January, 1634, old style.

Their number was eighteen, and their names, more fully written, were William Gilson, Frances Gilson, Anthony Annable, Mrs. Annable, Henry Rowley, Mrs. Rowley, Henry Cobb, Patience Cobb, Humphrey Turner, Edward Foster, John Lothrop, Richard Foxwell, Samuel House, Timothy Hatherly, Mrs. Hatherly, James Cudworth, Mary Cudworth, Henry Bourn.

From all that can be learned of Mr. Lothrop he was a learned man, educated at Oxford, of humble piety, great zeal, "studious of peace," and wholly devoted to his work,—an excellent type of what a Christian minister should be. It was a misfortune of this church and settlement that the demon of discord drove this godly man away. It does not appear that any hostility to him existed, but controversies of some kind, perhaps relating to the form of baptism, and other dissensions among them so agitated and divided his little flock that, "studious of peace," he removed, with more than half his church, to Barnstable in 1639–40. There is evidence that others would have gone with him but for the ruin it would have wrought to their investments in Scituate. Fortunate indeed it was for the interests of that place that some of the strongest and wealthiest and most influential settlers were thus detained. Anthony Annable, one of the most valuable men in the town

and deputy from Scituate to the Colony Court, went with them.

This departure greatly weakened the church and town, but did not promote harmony, as had been hoped by good Mr. Lothrop. Seven male church members who remained he covenanted anew and organized into a church, as well as he could, on leaving them. Yet the regularity and legality of this action and organization was subsequently questioned and denied by Mr. Chauncey, the man who had accepted its call to be Mr. Lothrop's successor. Of the church left behind in Scituate, a majority appear to have been what would now be called Baptists. In 1641 they succeeded in calling Mr. Charles Chauncey, who would baptize only by immersion. He was distinguished for his learning, a graduate of Trinity College in Cambridge, England, by turns Professor of Hebrew and of Greek in the same college, and afterwards a popular preacher at Ware. While preaching there he incurred the displeasure of Archbishop Laud, and yielded to the demand for a public recantation. This act of moral cowardice seemed to trouble his conscience ever afterwards, and was often referred to by him with sorrow. Why his own weakness should not have taught him toleration and charity for others is surprising. But he was too decided and pronounced in his religious views to remain comfortably or even safely in England at that time, and he came to Plymouth in 1637, where he remained, assisting Mr. Rayner, until he was called to Scituate. He was ardent, arbitrary, and passionate by nature, and had the materials of which his church was composed been of a more plastic character he would have moulded the entire community to his will. But Mr. William Vassall, the leader of the church minority, was not only a learned man, but palpably the superior of Mr. Chauncey in argument. Mr. Vassall and his associates, who had been notified by Mr. Chauncey that they were not members of the church at all, retorted by claiming that they were the original church, and his body were seceders from them. Church membership was of much consequence, because it involved among other things the right to take part in the civil government. Appeals and arguments were presented by Mr. Chauncey on the one side, and Mr. Vassall on the other, to the ministers, elders, and churches of the Plymouth Colony and the Massachusetts Colony. On the whole, Mr. Chauncey may be said to have been favored and sustained by the Plymouth Churches and pastors, and Mr. Vassall by those of Massachusetts. For obvious reasons, the ministers would have liked to sustain one of their own order, but Mr. Chauncey's absurd literalism in insisting upon celebrating the Lord's

Supper every Lord's Day, and only in the evening, did not please them, and his views upon baptism, immersing both adults and infants, was contrary to currently-received opinions. His rash and violent accusations against his opponents were answered in such a masterly manner by Mr. Vassall that the latter "plucked the rose of safety from the nettle of danger."

Mr. Vassall and his party appear to have won at last a substantial victory. Though admonished to desist from their purpose by the Plymouth and other churches, they went inflexibly forward, and Sept. 2, 1645, installed Rev. William Witherell as their pastor. Though Mr. Vassall went to England in 1648, and seems not to have returned, and though overtures for reconciliation were made by Mr. Witherell and members of his church from time to time, and though there is evidence that Mr. Chauncey's feelings had softened, no full fellowship between these two churches was secured while Mr. Chauncey remained in Scituate. The following is Mr. Deane's account in part of the reconciliation:

"In the autumn of 1654, Mr. Chauncey retired from Scituate, and we find no further traces of these ecclesiastical troubles until 1674, when we find on a record a formal reconciliation, as follows:

"To the Rev. Elders and brethren of our neighbor church of Christ in Scituate grace, mercy, and peace be multiplied.

SCITUATE, April 1, 1675.

"REV. AND BELOVED IN OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR,

"We received a letter from you dated Feb. 18, 1674,—a very loving and christian expression of your minds, inclined to remove any just grounds of offence given in a former letter, and to desire love and fellowship with us in the holy things of God, according to the will and mind of Christ,—which we have perused and considered, with thankfulness to God and due respect unto yourselves, and accepted as a pledge of future mercy from God both to yourselves and to us; and we do hereby certify you that we are thereby fully satisfied, and do willingly and gladly lay aside all former offences taken up or ancient disagreements and differences betwixt us; we desire God to forgive you and us whatsoever may have been displeasing to him. And in that you desire fellowship with us in the gospel, that we may have communion one with another as the churches of Christ, we do cordially embrace your motion, etc.

"NICHOLAS BAKER,	} in the name and with	
"THOMAS CLAP,		
"JOHN DAMON,		
		the consent of the
		Church."

"Thus happily terminated an ecclesiastical controversy of thirty-three years."

Mr. Chauncey became dissatisfied with his position in Scituate, and having received a call to return to his former people in Ware, went with his family to Boston to take passage for England. Here he was providentially intercepted by the overseers of Harvard College, who offered him the presidency of that institution, a position for which his great learning, studi-

ous character, love of hard work, and former experience as professor in an English college admirably fitted him. He accepted, and entered upon a course of distinguished usefulness. He died Feb. 19, 1671, at the age of eighty-one. The preacher of his funeral sermon, in alluding to his hasty temper, said, "The mention thereof is to be wrapped up in Elijah's mantle." Much trouble as it may cause the owners thereof, the men of hasty tempers have always been the most largely useful in the world. They are in earnest. Mr. Chauncey was as dogmatic and persistent while in Scituate in insisting upon immersion in baptism, as if he had discovered the Tischendorf manuscript, with its statement that converts were plunged in the water, and yet when he accepted the presidency of Harvard College he promised to say no more about immersion, and faithfully kept his word during his seventeen years there, and after he left it the church at Scituate also and forever gave up the practice of immersion. Such fierce controversy over matters which the parties thereto finally confess by word and act to be immaterial, tends to inspire doubt in the whole system of revealed religion. The mind involuntarily asks what is essential truth, and denials and doubts are largely chargeable to the church. Dogmatist or doubter, which is right, after all? No one knows or can know till "coldness wraps this suffering clay," and then the knowledge is useless.

Mr. Timothy Hatherly was a very liberal member of this church, and its great benefactor. He gave it large grants of land, the sales of which subsequently established a handsome fund for the society. Mr. Deane thinks the first meeting-house was built before 1633, and before Mr. Lothrop arrived. Into this error he was evidently led by the way in which the meeting-house was mentioned in laying out of lots in 1633. It was meant probably a lot on which to erect one. It is not reasonable to suppose they would erect such a building almost before their own houses were built, and when any one of their houses would hold the few worshipers who assembled together on the Sabbath. But the proof is positive that the meeting-house was built in 1636. Rev. John Lothrop seems to have left behind him a manuscript in which he gives an account of the houses erected during the first years of his ministry, and says, under the heading of 1636, that the meeting-house was erected "Aug. ye 2d & 3d days," and again "Exercised in November 10 & 11, 1636," from which it might reasonably be claimed that the "erected" means began to be built in August, and that in November it was occupied for preaching, "exercised in." This

house seems to have afforded accommodation for the church for nearly fifty years. In it the Rev. Messrs. Lothrop, Chauncey, Dunster, and Baker officiated.

Rev. Henry Dunster, who came to America in 1640, was a ripe scholar and an amiable and devout man. He was the first president of Harvard College, serving in that capacity from Aug. 27, 1640, to October, 1654, when he resigned, exchanging places with Mr. Chauncey. Mr. Dunster has been unjustly represented as persecuting the Quakers. This is a mistake, and what Gen. James Cudworth has left on record is sufficient to disprove the statement. The Scituate churches and their pastors were conspicuous, in fact, as standing alone in their opposition to the persecution of this troublesome sect. Mr. Dunster preached to the church at Scituate from 1654 to some time in 1659, when he died. It is remarkable that the first two presidents of Harvard College, Mr. Dunster and Mr. Chauncey, should both be ministers at Scituate.

The pastors of this church up to this period of time had been remarkable for their learning. Their successor, Rev. Nicholas Baker, being spoken of by Cotton Mather as a man who "had but a private education," or we may infer, perhaps, he was not so learned as his predecessors, yet his piety, prudence, good sense, and zeal were so conspicuous that his ministry of eighteen years—from 1660 to 1678—was a most creditable one to himself and a decided blessing to the church. During that period the sore trials of the Indian war occurred. During his ministry, also, return to the practice of infant baptism by sprinkling occurred, and he also aided to bring about the reconciliation with the South Church in Scituate. After Mr. Baker's death an attempt was made and repeated to unite the two churches and erect a new meeting-house on Woodworth Hill, but the project failed; and shortly after his death, probably as early as 1682, a new meeting-house was erected on the old site. For several years subsequent to the death of Mr. Baker this church would seem to have been without a settled minister.

In 1691, Rev. Jeremiah Cushing was installed as pastor, on a salary of sixty pounds per annum. His predecessors in this ministry had all been natives of England. He was born in Hingham. Little is recorded of his ministry, though it lasted fourteen years, and until he died, March 22, 1705.

Rev. Nathaniel Pitcher, a native of Dorchester, succeeded Mr. Cushing in 1707, and continued there until he died, Sept. 27, 1723, only thirty-eight years of age. He appears to have been a popular and talented preacher, loving peace,—and "blessed are the

peacemakers." His relations with the other church and its pastor, Mr. Eells, were particularly cordial and friendly. During his ministry, and about the year 1709, after much controversy, a new meeting-house was erected on the old site.

In December, 1724, Rev. Sheerjashub Bourn was installed pastor. His ministry was a most acceptable one, but he was compelled by impaired health to resign in August, 1761, and died in Roxbury, Aug. 14, 1768. During his ministry, in the year 1737, a new meeting-house was erected near where the present one stands, the people at the west end having grown strong enough to accomplish this long-sought result.

The successor of Mr. Bourn was the Rev. Ebenezer Grosvenor, a native of Pomfret, Conn., and was ordained April, 1763. His ministry, which lasted seventeen years, could scarcely be called a happy one, but it was from no fault of his. He was a good, even eloquent, preacher and a benevolent, large-hearted gentleman. But religious controversy was bitter, and beat about him, and the hardships and poverty of the Revolutionary war increased his misfortunes. He died in 1788, eight years after his removal from Scituate, aged only forty-nine.

For seven years after Mr. Grosvenor's resignation the church was unable to settle a pastor. In November, 1787, Rev. Ebenezer Dawes was installed. His ministry was a short and trying but successful one. He died Sept. 29, 1791.

The Rev. Nehemiah Thomas was the next in this succession, being ordained November, 1792. During his ministry grew up that controversy in the churches which resulted in the division of the Congregational Churches into two branches,—the Unitarian and the Trinitarian. Mr. Thomas is supposed to have taken the Unitarian view, and the majority of his parish and a minority of his church, which was, however, nearly equally divided, held to the same. Mr. Thomas was a very able man, and sustained himself under circumstances of peculiar difficulty through a long pastorate of thirty-nine years.

It is a remarkable fact that of all the ministers of this parish not one has left any descendants bearing the name in that town. The names and valuable services of the ministers who have succeeded Mr. Thomas are known to people now living, and it will be sufficient here to give their names and period of service.

Rev. Edmund Q. Sewall, who succeeded Mr. Thomas, was installed Dec. 21, 1831, and continued in the ministry there until March 20, 1848. Those living who knew him cherish his memory with great affection. Rev. Ephraim Nute, Jr., was minister of

this parish from June, 1848, to September, 1851. Rev. Fisk Barrett accepted a call Oct. 21, 1852, and remained until March 12, 1859. Rev. William G. Babcock accepted a call to become minister of this parish Aug. 23, 1860, and resigned March 15, 1865. Rev. William S. Hayward was their minister from Oct. 3, 1865, to Sept. 23, 1867. Rev. H. L. Cargill, from April 19, 1869, to March 4, 1870. Rev. N. P. Gilman accepted a call Aug. 19, 1872, and continued in the line of this ancient pastorate till May 31, 1875. Rev. S. L. Clark was the minister during parts of the years 1875 and 1876. Rev. A. J. Jennings was next pastor, closing his work about 1879. Rev. Nathaniel Seaver became pastor in 1882, and is still discharging its duties with great success and popularity. The old meeting-house, which was an interesting specimen of the architecture of its day, and dearly cherished because of its sacred associations, was unfortunately burned in 1879. A new, elegant, and commodious church has been since erected on or near the old site, and was dedicated in May, 1881.

The South Church.—Leaving out the consideration of the mooted and fairly debatable question raised by Mr. Vassall as to whether the church formed by him and those who agreed with him should be called the First or Second Church, and designating it as the South Church, its history will now be traced.

As we have seen, the persistent efforts of Mr. Vassall and his associates for recognition and justice were at last successful, and the South Church entered upon organized existence, with Rev. William Witherell for its pastor. Their first meeting-house was erected on the southeast side of the highway, on a hill a short distance northeast of Stony Brook. The lot was doubtless given to the church by either James Torrey or Thomas Robinson, who were very active and influential in the movements leading to the establishment of this church. This meeting-house lasted during the entire thirty-nine years of Mr. Witherell's ministry, or from 1645 to 1684. As Mr. Witherell is said to have been born in the first year of that century, he had attained the mature age of forty-five when he entered upon his ministry at Scituate, and continued in active and eminently useful service until more than eighty years of age. His ministry was evidently a very successful one. That his mother was the daughter of John Rogers, the martyr, is a matter of well-preserved and not improbable tradition.

It is stated by Mr. Deane that Mr. Witherell was a schoolmaster in Charlestown in 1635, and in Cambridge in 1636 and 1637, removing to Duxbury in 1638, where he resided until his removal to Scituate, seven years later.

Mr. Witherell resided in his own house on Wilson Hill during his life in Scituate. He was evidently a learned man, tolerant of the opinions of others, not allowing slight differences to interrupt or hinder Christian fellowship with real believers, plain, practical, and fearless in the administration of his office. He exacted from his people strict attention to religious duties, for when Mr. John Bryant—who was afterwards a deacon of the church, and married Mr. Witherell's daughter, Elizabeth—entered church late he was thus reproved by the pastor: "Neighbor Bryant, it is to your reproach that you have disturbed this worship by entering late, living as you do within a mile of this place, and especially so, since here is Goody Barstow, who has milked seven cows, made a cheese, and walked five miles to this house of God in good season." He was a man of some literary attainments, although his poetry was not such as to give him high rank as a poet. His elegy on the death of Governor Josiah Winslow, written when the author was eighty years of age, affords good evidence of his scholarship being good for his time, and the following extract therefrom is certainly good poetry:

"Slight grief has tears in troops, that ready stand
To sally forth, and but expect command;
But deep ingulfing sorrow strikes men dumb
As frosty winters do their joints benumb."

Mr. Deane said he was unable to trace him into England, but it now appears that he lived in Maidstone, England, and was a schoolmaster, and came over in the "Hercules" with his wife, three children, and one servant. His children were Samuel, John, Theophilus, Daniel, Mary (wife of Thomas Oldham), Elizabeth, Sarah (wife of Israel Hobart), and Hannah. Descendants of his still live in the town, but none bearing the name.

His ministry, which began in the midst of sharp controversy with a neighboring church, covered the perilous period of the Indian wars (and during which his people suffered much), and was in the last part thereof one of well-earned repose and prosperity. It is probable that he did not preach much after 1680, as in September of that year Rev. Thomas Mighill was associated with him, and the church "voted to allow £60 a year for a minister, and £10 to our Pastor, Mr. Witherell." Mr. Mighill preached to them, but was not ordained until Oct. 15, 1684, after Mr. Witherell's death. His ministry was not a long one, his death occurring in 1689, when his family removed.

The experience of the North River Church with

their next pastor, Rev. Deodate Lawson, was apparently a peculiar one. He was probably ordained in 1694. Of his ministry very little is known, except the circumstances leading to the installation of his successor. It seems that after two years of his ministry had elapsed he left his people, and after two years of unexplained and evidently unjustifiable absence they obtained the advice of the churches of Weymouth, Braintree, Newton, Hull, Milton, Dorchester, Dedham, and Medfield, and, in accordance with that advice, sought out and called Rev. Nathaniel Eells for their minister. This eminently successful minister was born in 1678, graduated from Harvard College in 1699, and was ordained as minister of the North River Church June 14, 1704. He was married, Oct. 12, 1704, to Hannah North. "She was the aunt of Frederick, Lord North, Prime Minister of England, during the American Revolution." From Mr. Deane, who had excellent facilities for learning Mr. Eells' personal characteristics, and from other sources, it is apparent that he was a tall, large man, of imposing appearance, and who strongly impressed men by the dignity of his character and bearing. His influence over his people was deservedly great. While not devoid of humor his mental characteristics were solid rather than brilliant, his preaching useful rather than sensational. His well-poised intellect made him always a safe leader. Possessing the judicial capacity of carefully weighing and correctly deciding all matters submitted to him, he naturally became authority in matters of ecclesiastical law, and his assistance was sought and his influence largely felt in the ecclesiastical councils of his day. His life and ministry of eminent usefulness terminated Aug. 25, 1750, his age being seventy-two.

In the early part of his ministry was built the third meeting-house of this church. It had even then outgrown its old home. The Second Church, which stood and was large enough to accommodate the worshipers only during the short ministry of Mr. Mighill and Mr. Lawson, was erected, about the time of Mr. Witherell's death, on the east side of the highway, a short distance northeasterly from the entrance of the Union Bridge road. But under the auspicious ministry of Mr. Eells a larger building was needed, and after much difficulty and some delay in fixing upon and obtaining a suitable location, another westward move was made. The new house of worship—fifty feet in length and forty feet in width—was erected on the common lands on the hill near the junction of the two roads. This was their place of worship during the ministry of Mr. Eells, Mr. Darby, and part of Mr. Barnes. Near the same place the

next and also the present meeting-house of this parish was erected.

Rev. Jonathan Darby was ordained Nov. 13, 1751. He was a young man of great promise, and he made himself very acceptable to his people, but he died April 22, 1754, at the early age of twenty-eight, and in the third year of his ministry.

On the 27th day of November, A.D. 1754, began the long pastorate of Rev. David Barnes. His ministry lasted fifty-seven years, closing with his life, April 26, 1811. Few ministers have been so fortunate as Dr. Barnes. He must have been a man of extraordinary powers of mind, which he used so well and with such wisdom and circumspection that although his ministry embraced that period of great suffering to himself and people, the eight years of the Revolutionary war and the fierce theological controversies attendant upon the establishment of Unitarian Churches, he passed through it all without losing in any degree his hold upon the affection and esteem of his people.

When ordained, in 1754, there can be no doubt but what he and his people were Trinitarians and Calvinists in belief, but before his ministry closed they and he had substantially changed their faith and became in fact, if not in name, Unitarians. This complete and harmonious transfer of the faith of so large and prosperous a church could have been accomplished under the ministry of no man who did not possess unusual excellence of personal character and great powers of mind.

Mr. Deane's eulogy upon him could not have been overdrawn. Of his descendants none seem to have resided in Scituate. He had three children,—Rachel, who married Josiah Cotton, clerk of the courts at Plymouth; Hon. David L. Barnes, who became judge of the United States District Court for Rhode Island; and Anna, who married William Jackson, of Plymouth.

The next pastor of this church was Rev. Samuel Deane, who was ordained Feb. 14, 1810, and enjoyed a most successful pastorate of over twenty-four years, and until his death, in the summer of 1834. In 1831 he published a history of Scituate, which has always been regarded as among the best works of its kind. It was among the first of our town histories, and showed an amount of hard and discriminating work and historical ability rarely bestowed upon works of that kind in his day. The more it is studied the greater the surprise at the accuracy of its statements, and the amount of labor it must have involved. Those who can trace their lineage to this old town can never be grateful enough to Mr. Deane for having,

as he did and *when* he did, preserved in such permanent form the record of so much which, but for his work then, would have eluded all search. This pulpit, which was singularly fortunate in the number of marked men who occupied it, was next filled by Rev. Samuel J. May, the eminent philanthropist and anti-slavery advocate. The power for good which he exerted in that community was very great. His labors in the temperance cause were wonderfully potential for good and widely felt, but in that place he so impressed the idea of total abstinence upon the people that the influence may still be recognized. He took great interest in education, and his presence in the school-room in his visits as school committee was a benediction. Few men ever possessed so fully the power of attracting the affections of both young and old as this good and genial pastor. On his removal to Syracuse he was succeeded by Rev. Mr. Mosely for a few years. The next pastor was the Rev. Caleb Stetson, a man of a large brain and large heart. He was a descendant of Cornet Robert Stetson, who, in the early days of the colony, was a pillar both in Church and State. After a successful pastorate of many years, the advance of old age led him to retire to the beautiful town of Lexington, where he closed his greatly useful career. His successor was the Rev. William Fish, a learned preacher, to whom his people are greatly attached, and whose useful pastorate they devoutly hope and trust may endure for many long years to come.

The Universalist Society.—It might have been reasonably expected of the South Parish that, remembering its early history, it would have pursued a liberal course towards the people of West Scituate when they sought to form a separate organization. But the exactly opposite course was taken.

In 1767 South Parish voted against their request for preaching occasionally in their part of the town. Meantime the people at the west end appear to have built a house of worship, but the intolerant spirit of the majority crops out in the following vote in 1770: "It was put to vote whether the Rev. Mr. Barnes should preach in the Meeting-House, near Joshua Jacobs, *while our new house is building*, and passed in the negative." They would neither allow them to form a new parish nor let Mr. Barnes preach in that part of the town, although at that time they were without a meeting-house. In 1771, Joshua Jacobs and others petitioned the General Court for incorporation, but the efforts of the committee appointed by the South Parish to oppose them were effectual. In 1792, Mr. Barnes was consulted in reference to his willingness to preach a part of the year at the West

meeting-house, to which this great-hearted man replied that he should be glad to gratify them. It was accordingly voted that he should preach there one Sabbath in each month from April 1st to December 1st. But the next year (1793) the parish by vote withdrew this privilege. Up to this time there was no difference in doctrinal belief separating the two sections. If their just request had been granted at this time, a Congregational Church would have been formed at West Scituate that would like its parent have become a Unitarian Congregational Church or have remained a Trinitarian Congregational Church. But the treatment they had received did not tend to augment their regard for their old church and its faith, and having a meeting-house they used it, though compelled to pay taxes for preaching elsewhere. Under these circumstances they were not confined to the teachings of regularly recognized ministers. Their minds were open to the reception of new ideas. Universalism was beginning to be preached in this county. Rev. Mr. Ballou and others, Universalist preachers, readily found access to this unappropriated pulpit. As a result, in 1812, they petitioned the General Court for incorporation as a "Universalist Society," and their petition was granted. This society had in it first-rate material for making the enterprise successful, and its early history was one of great prosperity.

Its ministers have been Rev. Messrs. David Pickering, Samuel Baker, Joshua Flagg, Benjamin Whittemore, Robert L. Killam (who enjoyed a long pastorate, and made his home among that people for the remainder of his honored and useful life,—he was a good man), H. W. Morse, John F. Dyer, J. E. Burnham, John Stetson Barry (the historian), M. E. Hawes, Horace P. Stevens, Robinson Breare, — Reesord, Henry C. Vose, — Perry.

The names of the original members of this society were Enoch Collamore, Loring Jacobs, Ichabod R. Jacobs, John Jones, Jr., Calvin Wilder, James H. Jacobs, Charles Totman, Charles Jones, Isaac N. Damon, Joshua Bowker, James Jacobs, Abel Sylvester, Charles Simmons, William Hyland, David Turner, Samuel Randall, Samuel Randall, Jr., Joshua Damon, Ebenezer Totman, Jonathan Turner, Enoch Collamore, Jr., Benjamin Bowker, John Gross, Josiah Witherell, Samuel Simmons, John Jones, Peleg Simmons, Seth Stoddard, George Litchfield, Elisha Gross, Reuben Sutton, T. Corttrel, Edward F. Jacobs, Elisha Barrell, Stephen Jacobs, Edward Curtis, and E. Barrell, Jr.

Episcopal Church.—Mr. Deane and others state that the first Episcopal services in Scituate thus originated: "Rev. Timothy Cutler, of Christ Church,

Boston, came to Scituate during an absence of Rev. Mr. Bourn, minister of the North Parish, by the invitation of Lieut. Damon (then at variance with Mr. Bourn) and another gentleman of large estate, and performed divine service in the Church form at the North Meeting-house."

This may be true, but that Lieut. Zachary Damon, then seventy-three years of age, should actively interest himself in having services which he did not believe in performed in that house is hardly credible.

Certain it is that Episcopacy never got any foothold in the North Parish of Scituate. But in the extreme south part of the town, near Hanover, where Mr. Miller, of Braintree, seems to have preached from time to time, it received some favor, and in 1731 a church edifice was erected on what has ever since been known as Church Hill. This building was enlarged in 1753.

The Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts sent out a man from England as rector for this church, who served them as such from 1733 to 1736. Rev. Mr. Brockwell was rector from 1737 to 1739.

In 1743 the society in England appointed Rev. Ebenezer Thompson as their missionary rector to this church, and he remained in that office until his death, in 1775, a period of thirty-two years. His ministry was evidently a popular one.

During the Revolutionary war this church had no rector. Up to this time this church had apparently been supported as a missionary church by the society in England. In 1783, Rev. William W. Wheeler became rector. He was the last rector who officiated in the church at Scituate, as he died in 1810, the same year the church voted to remove to Hanover and build a church there. This was done in 1811, before the settlement of the next rector, and the history of this church in Scituate ceased.

The Baptist Church.—"At a meeting of persons favorable to the formation of a Baptist Church held July 8, 1825, it was voted to call a council for organization and recognition, to be held August 10th. Accordingly, on that day, the council convened with Rev. Daniel Sharp, D.D., of Boston, moderator, and Rev. Willard Kimball, of Abington, scribe. The church was formally recognized with the following constituent members: Rev. Amos Lefavor, Henrietta Lefavor, Abiel Cudworth, Joanna Cudworth, Joseph Gannett, Betsey Gannett, Judith Briggs (Gannett), Nehemiah Curtis, Mercy L. Curtis (Jenkins), Jaazaniah Bates, Nathaniel Damon, Anna Bates, Rachel White (Brown), Sally Jenkins (Daniels), Nancy Jenkins, Betsey Otis, Cynthia Nichols, Hannah Collier, Han-

nah W. Bailey, Mehitable Hyland, Lucy Briggs, Sophia Briggs (Prince), Hannah James, Hannah Briggs (Otis), Rachel Litchfield, Lettice Vinal, Lucy Collier (Jenkins), Thankful Rich, Betsey Collier (Barrelle), Xoa Clapp (Litchfield).

Abiel Cudworth and Nathaniel Damon were chosen as deacons, Aug. 12, 1825.

The only surviving members are Mrs. Sophia Pierce, of North Scituate, aged ninety-three; her sister, Miss Lucy Briggs, aged eighty-five; and Mrs. Xoa Litchfield, of South Scituate, seventy-nine years.

Pastors.—Rev. Amos Lefavor continued as pastor until May 14, 1826. He was followed by Rev. Adoniram Judson (father of the distinguished missionary of that name), who, after about nine months' services, died in Scituate, Nov. 26, 1826. Forty-three years before, being then a Congregational minister, he had preached as a candidate to the Congregational Church there, and had received a call, which for some reason he did not accept. He was for many years pastor of the Congregational Church in Plymouth. He was a man of catholic, Christian spirit, and in dying requested that his funeral might take place from the Congregational Church, and that Congregationalist as well as a Baptist minister might officiate. It is not recorded whether his request was complied with.

Rev. Asa Niles settled Aug. 5, 1827; dismissed 1829. In January, 1830, Rev. Edward Seagrave became pastor; dismissed 1835. Rev. John Holbrook came October, 1836; dismissed April, 1838. Rev. Warren Cooper, June 2, 1838, left in November of the same year. Rev. Caleb Brown became pastor June 1, 1839; dismissed May, 1841. A young man, Franklin Damon, labored with the church several months, and Oct. 15, 1842, was ordained as an evangelist, and the next year left to pursue further study. In September, 1843, Rev. Thomas Couant became pastor, and continued until July 10, 1853. He died at his home in Scituate Oct. 23, 1870. Rev. Stephen Cutler, July, 1853; dismissed June 5, 1854. Rev. George Carpenter settled July, 1854; dismissed May, 1857. Rev. Timothy C. Tingley settled June, 1857; dismissed 1864. Rev. Lewis Holmes settled September, 1864; dismissed December, 1867. Rev. William H. Kelton, July, 1858; died April 4, 1871. Rev. Thomas L. Rogers settled December, 1871; dismissed April, 1874. Rev. C. W. R. Meacham, September, 1874; dismissed April, 1879. Rev. William A. Spinney settled March, 1880; dismissed September, 1882. Rev. T. W. Sheppard settled in January, 1883, is present pastor.

Deacons.—Howard White was chosen, April 2, 1842, successor to Nathaniel Damon; removed to

Marshfield. Sept. 1, 1855, George W. Bailey was appointed successor to Deacon White (deceased); and in February, 1864, Charles E. Bailey was chosen successor to Deacon Cudworth (deceased). The old meeting-house at the Centre needing extensive repairs, and the membership of the church having increased more north of that location than south of it, it was decided to build a new edifice on a site farther north. Oct. 6, 1870, a commodious church, with vestries and anterooms, was dedicated free of debt. A parsonage was also built, the total expenditure being about seventeen thousand dollars. The present membership of the church is one hundred and eighty-seven. Membership of the Sunday-school is one hundred and fifty-six.

The Congregational Church.—In 1824, during the ministry of Rev. Nehemiah Thomas, considerable dissatisfaction arose in his church, and an effort was made by a majority of the church to have adopted and observed a covenant and confession of faith, and secure a stricter observance of what they deemed essential church requisites. In this movement the pastor did not co-operate, and held himself aloof from a series of church meetings, in the course of which the old covenant of the church was reaffirmed and adopted. This was done by a decided majority of the church. These proceedings created a breach which continually widened between the church and pastor, the majority adverse to him apparently diminishing so that when it finally culminated April 29, 1826, in a vote of what they claimed was a majority of the church, that the relation between the church and its pastor, Mr. Thomas, be dissolved. This action was taken by advice of an *ex parte* council, which had been called by this majority, as they claimed to be, of the church. Mr. Thomas, who was sustained by a part of the church and a great majority of the parish, and held possession of the records of the old church, never recognized this action of what he called a minority of the church. The records of the church thus constituted assume that, being the majority, they remained the First Church,—the church over which Chauncey and his successors were settled. As twelve members of the church thus stood by themselves and only ten adhered to Mr. Thomas, as it claimed the question is more interesting than practical, as to which held the organization called the First Church. Rev. Paul Jewett was installed as pastor Nov. 16, 1826, and remained as such until 1833. Rev. Luke A. Spofford was installed May 20, 1835, and resigned on account of ill health, March 12, 1836. Rev. Phineas Smith was installed Sept. 2, 1840, and remained only one year. Rev. Daniel Wight, Jr., was installed Sept. 28, 1842,

and continued in the pastorate of that church until 1858. He was an able preacher, of decided literary taste and ability, won the respect and love of his people, and had a successful ministry. Rev. Alexander J. Sessions was installed June 25, 1863, and was pastor until Oct. 3, 1869. He was an able and faithful minister of the gospel. Rev. T. S. Robie preached to this people in 1870 and 1871; Rev. W. B. Greene from 1872 to 1877; Rev. William C. Wood, an able, positive, and live preacher, from 1878 to 1883; and Rev. Mr. Page in 1884. The last four ministers, it is said, were not installed over the church. The names of the twelve members of this church who called Rev. Paul Jewett to be their pastor in 1826 were Deacon Israel Litchfield, Calvin Jenkins, Ward Litchfield, Eleazer Peakes, Rowland Litchfield, James Jenkins, Levi Vinal, Jacob Vinal, Charles Curtis, Augustus Cole, James Turner, Stephen Mott. The deacons since 1826 have been Israel Litchfield, Ward Litchfield, Calvin Jenkins, Israel Cudworth, John H. Young, and Russell Cook. This church erected a meeting-house in 1826 at the centre of the town, still in use.

Methodist Church.—About 1825 a Methodist Church was organized and has had a prosperous career. Among some of the earliest preachers there were Revs. Messrs. Taylor, Avery, Barker, and Keith. The discipline of this church provides for such frequent changes in the pastors that there is great difficulty in getting a full and accurate list of all who have served this church, and it will not be attempted.

Roman Catholic Church.—A large number of Roman Catholics having settled near the harbor, in this town, since 1850, with the commendable religious zeal and enterprise which everywhere distinguishes them, they have erected a church and hold services.

Methodist Church in South Scituate.—At Church Hill, about 1845, a Methodist Church was formed, and has had a very prosperous life. They have a fine meeting-house.

Quakers.—No Quaker Church was ever built in this town, but near North River, in Pembroke, one has stood for generations. Some Scituate people in all the generations have been Quakers until the present. There are no Quakers now left in the town. The last residents there were Daniel Otis and wife, in South Scituate. In the early history of the town Quakers were numerous and among the most useful citizens. Edward Wanton, one of the best and most enterprising men in the place, was a Quaker. The Plymouth Colony has the deserved credit of not falling into the foolish and wicked witchcraft delusion

and persecutions, and of not persecuting the Quakers so furiously as the Massachusetts Colony. But Scituate stands alone and in grand contrast with all the other communities in these two colonies in her opposition to that persecution. In fact, she suffered persecution for her opposition to persecution, for her deputies, Mr. Hatherly and Mr. Cudworth, were refused admission to the Colony Court, and suffered much from the tyranny and bigotry of the government. And this simply because they protested against persecution. The people of Scituate sustained Mr. Hatherly and Mr. Cudworth, and a letter, written by Mr. Cudworth, is here given to show not only his feeling and opinion, but also to show that the community he represented agreed with him. The letter also refutes the charge that his pastor, Mr. Dunster, was a persecutor. For these reasons it is here inserted:

"As to the state and condition of things amongst us, it is sad, and so like to continue. The anti-christian, persecuting spirit is very active, and that in the powers of this world. He that will not lash, persecute, and punish men that differ in matters of religion must not sit on the bench, nor sustain any office in the Commonwealth. Last Election Mr. Hatherly and myself were left off the bench, and myself discharged of my Captainship because I had entertained some of the Quakers at my house, thereby that I might be the better acquainted with their principles. I thought it better to do so than with the blind world to censure, condemn, rail at, and revile them, when they neither saw their persons nor knew any of their principles. But the Quakers and myself cannot close in diverse things, and so I signified to the Court; but told them, withal, that as I was no Quaker, so I would be no persecutor.

"This spirit did work those two years that I was of the Magistracy, during which time I was on sundry occasions forced to declare my dissent in sundry actings of that nature: which altho' done with all moderation of expression, together with due respect unto the rest, yet it wrought great disaffection and prejudice in them against me: so that they themselves set others to frame a petition against me, so that they may have a seeming ground (though first moved by themselves) to lay me under reproach. The petition was with nineteen hands: it will be too long to make rehearsal. It wrought such a disturbance in our town, and in our military Company, that when the act of Court was read at the head of the Company, had I not been present and made a speech to them, I fear their would have been such actings as would have been of sad consequence. The Court was again followed with another petition (counter) of fifty-four hands: and the Court returned the petitioners an answer, with much plausibleness of speech, carrying with it great show of respect to them, readily acknowledging, with the petitioners, my parts and gifts, and how useful I had been in my place, professing that they had nothing against me, only in that thing of my giving entertainment to the Quakers."

(Here follow extracts of the laws against the Quakers, etc.)

"All these carnal and anti-christian ways, being not of God's appointment, effect nothing to the hindering of them in their course. It is only the word and the Spirit of the Lord that is able to convince gainsayers. They have many meetings and many adherents,—almost the whole town of Sandwich. And give me leave to acquaint you a little with their sufferings, which is grievous, and saddens the hearts of most of the pre-

cious saints of God: it lies down and rises up with them, and they cannot put it out of their minds when they see poor families deprived of their comforts, and brought into penury and want. As for the means by which they are impoverished,—they were, in the first place, scrupulous of an oath; why, then, we must put in force an old law: they must all take the oath of fidelity. This being tendered, they will not take it: then they must pay five pounds, or depart the Colony in such a time; when the time comes, the Marshall goes and fetcheth away their cows and other cattle; another court comes, they are required again to take the oath,—they cannot,—then five pounds more. A poor weaver that had 7 or 8 small children had but two cows, and both were taken from him. The Marshall asked him what he would do, and the man said that 'God, who gave him them, he doubted not, would still provide for him.'

"The last Court of Assistants was pleased to determine fines on Sandwich men for meetings, one hundred and fifty pounds, whereof W. Newland is twenty-four pounds for himself and wife, at ten shillings a meeting; W. Allen, forty-six pounds; the poor weaver afore spoken of, twenty pounds. Brother Cook told me one of the brethren of Barnstable was in the weaver's house when cruel Barloe (Sandwich Marshall) came to demand the sum, and said he was fully informed of all the poor man had, and thought it not worth ten pounds. What will be the end of such courses and practises the Lord only knows. I am informed of three or fourscore last Court presented for not coming to publick meetings, and let me tell you how they brought this about. You may remember a law once made, called Thomas Hinckley's law, 'that if any neglect the worship of God in the place where he lives, and set up a worship contrary to God and the allowance of this Government, to the publick profanation of God's Holy Day and ordinances, he shall pay 10 shillings.' This law would not reach what then was aimed at, because he must do all things therein expressed, or else break not the law. In March last a Court of Deputies was called, and some acts touching Quakers were made, and then they contrived to make this law serviceable to them by putting out the word 'and' and putting in the word 'or,' which is a disjunctive, and makes every branch to become a law; yet they left it dated June 6, 1651, and so it stands as an act of the Gen. Court, they to be the authors of it seven years before it was in being; and so yourselves have a share in it, if the Record lie not.

"We are wrapped up in a labyrinth of confused laws, that the freeman's power is quite gone, and it was said last June Court by one that he knew nothing the freemen had there to do. Sandwich men may not go to the Bay lest they be taken up for Quakers,—warrants lie in ambush, to apprehend and bring them before a Magistrate, to give an account of their business. Some of the Quakers in R. I. came to bring them goods, and that on far more reasonable terms than the professing and oppressing Merchants of the County; but that will not be suffered. And truly it moves bowels of compassion in all sorts, except those in place, who carry it with a high hand towards them. Through mercy, we have yet among us the worthy Mr. Dunster, whom the Lord hath made boldly to bear testimony against the spirit of persecution.

"Our bench now is Thomas Prince, Gov., Mr. Collier, Capt. Willet, Capt. Winslow, Mr. Alden, Lieut. Southworth, W. Bradford, Thomas Hinckley. Mr. Collier, last June, would not sit on the bench if I sat there, and now will not sit the next year unless he may have thirty pounds to sit by him. Our Court and Deputies last June made Capt. Winslow Major. Surely we are all mercenary soldiers that must have a Major imposed upon us. Doubtless, the next Court, they may choose us a Governor, and Assistants also; a freeman shall need to do no-

thing but bear such burdens as are laid upon him. Mr. Alden hath deceived the expectations of many, and indeed lost the affections of such as I judge were his cordial Christian friends, who is very active in such ways as I pray God may not be charged upon him to be oppressions of a high nature.

"JAMES CUDWORTH."

Lawyers.—Edward Foster was the first lawyer in Scituate. He was one of the earliest settlers, being the first to whom a lot was assigned on Kent Street, and one of the original members of Mr. Lothrop's church. He and John Hoar, who removed to Concord in 1659, had practiced that profession in England, but it is not likely they found it lucrative here.

Their presence in the new settlement insured the correct transaction of much important business, and they were invaluable citizens.

John Saffin was the next lawyer. He was in Scituate in 1653. In 1660 he bought the farm of John Hoar which adjoined his other lands. He removed to Boston, and was elected representative in 1684, and Speaker of the House in 1686. Afterwards he removed to Bristol County, where he was judge of probate for a few years, and in 1701 was appointed judge of the Superior Court for Massachusetts.

John Barker, who was a soldier and wounded in King Philip's war, is spoken of as a lawyer in Scituate in 1674 and practiced there subsequently.

Thomas Turner began practice about 1690, and was an eminent lawyer. Among his descendants were Hon. Charles Turner, M.C., and Hon. Samuel A. Turner, now over ninety years of age, a man of large mental powers still in almost unimpaired vigor.

John Cushing began his legal career about 1680. He was justice of the Inferior Court for Plymouth County from 1702 to 1728, and judge of the Superior Court from 1728 to 1737.

John Cushing, son of the above, commenced practice about 1725; was judge of probate about eight years, and judge to the Superior Court from 1747 to 1771, when he resigned and was succeeded by his distinguished son, William Cushing, upon whom the degree of LL.D. was worthily bestowed.

William Cushing began practice about 1734 in Maine, then a part of Massachusetts, and was afterwards judge of probate for Lincoln County, and appointed judge of the Superior Court for Massachusetts in 1772, and must soon after have moved back to Scituate, as we find him taking part in town affairs in 1776, drafting patriotic resolutions. In this he was singularly patriotic, being the only member of that Court which adhered to the patriot cause. These judges had received their appointments under royal authority, and should not be censured too severely for

their allegiance to the crown. But all the brighter shines the exalted love of country in William Cushing, who could break over all obstacles, surrender official position if necessary, and cast in his fortunes and risk his life for the cause of freedom. He had more to sacrifice and more to risk than others. It was a desperate struggle against one of the great powers of earth. If it miscarried he would lose all and would be a marked object of the royal displeasure because of his great ability and the office he had held under the king. When the Superior Court was reorganized under the State government he naturally became chief justice of that Court. When the Supreme Court of the United States came into existence he was appointed by Washington one of its justices. He presided over that court during the absence of Chief Justice Jay, and when Jay resigned, was appointed and unanimously confirmed for chief justice in 1796, but on account of infirm health he declined the honor. He continued on the bench, however, until he resigned in 1810. Mr. Deane, to whom he was personally known, thus describes him:

"In person he was of middling stature, erect and graceful, of form slight, of complexion fair, of blue and brilliant eyes and aquiline nose. His oratory was ready and flowing, but not of that overawing description with which some native orators of more fiery mould would have transported audiences; but its excellence consisted in cool, deliberate judgment and logical and lucid argumentation, which gave him eventually an advantage over those of more ardent temperament. As a judge, he was eminently qualified by his learning, and not less by his unshaken integrity and deliberate temper. The writer of this notice first saw him on the bench in 1801, when his zenith brightness had probably abated, but he still remembers how forcibly his youthful mind was affected by the order and perspicuity with which he performed the duties of his high office, and the mild though commanding dignity with which he guided the bar. In private life he was all that was amiable. He was a learned theologian, an exemplary Christian, irreproachable as a public character." The foregoing description of this distinguished jurist by Rev. Mr. Deane may be depended upon as reliable. Judge Cushing was childless. His house was on the southerly side of Walnut-Tree Hill, or the northerly side of the road from South Scituate to Scituate harbor. It is to be regretted that this venerable mansion with such associations was destroyed by fire a few years ago.

David Little was in practice in 1708, but of him, as a lawyer, we can learn little.

George Little, of Marshfield, was a lawyer in Scituate a hundred years later, from 1807 to 1811.

John Thaxter, of Hingham, a lawyer of brilliant talents, was in Scituate in 1817, and died there in 1825.

Ebenezer T. Fogg, from Braintree, was a lawyer in Scituate from 1821 to his death, in 1860.

Seth Webb, Jr., of Scituate, was a lawyer of brilliant promise and greatly respected. He was in practice in Boston and in Scituate for many years, and yet too few, dying in 1861, a comparatively young man.

Daniel E. Damon, a native of Scituate, was admitted to the bar in 1858, and removed to Plymouth in 1859, where he was register of probate from 1859 to 1884, a longer period of time than that office was held by any other person. He is still in practice of law in Plymouth.

Hon. George Lunt, Oramel S. Senter, and Edward O. Cooke are the able and estimable members of the bar now resident and practicing in the town of Scituate. Mr. Lunt is eminent in the literary world as well as in law. Mr. Cooke has also an office in Boston, where he enjoys an extensive practice. It is believed that the foregoing list includes all who have practiced law in Scituate.

Physicians.—It is a little more difficult giving a sketch of the physicians than of the lawyers.

At the first the clergymen ministered to the bodies as well as the souls of their parishioners.

Dr. Isaac Otis was the first regular physician that settled in the town, and so highly did the town appreciate the advantages of having the services of such a skilled professional man they "voted a settlement of £100 to encourage him to remain in town." In these days the doctors need to be offered no such inducements. This vote was in 1719, and indicates the time when he commenced practice.

Dr. Benjamin Stockbridge commenced practice about 1730, and was a man of high reputation in his profession, traveling as consulting physician in difficult cases as far even as Worcester. Such journeys in those days were no trifles. A physician could go to New York for consultation now easier than to Worcester then.

Dr. James Otis, son of Dr. Isaac Otis, began practice about 1760.

Dr. Ephraim Otis, after practicing in Taunton, settled in the west part of Scituate, where he continued in practice until near the time of his death, in 1814.

Dr. Charles Stockbridge, son of Dr. Benjamin Stockbridge, began practice about 1765. The mantle

of his father seemed to fall upon shoulders fully worthy of wearing it.

Dr. Cushing Otis, son of Dr. James Otis, commenced practice in 1792, and is well remembered by many of the Scituate people now living as a famous doctor. It is a little remarkable that for nearly a century the families of Otis and Stockbridge enjoyed the monopoly of physicking the people of Scituate.

Dr. Samuel Barker was in Scituate in 1787, but subsequently he removed to Pembroke.

Dr. Freeman Foster began the practice of his profession in 1802, and continued until near the time of his death, a very long period, adhering to the last to the old practice of riding on horseback to visit his patients. He was the last of the saddlebag doctors.

Dr. David Bailey commenced about 1796. This kindly old doctor is gratefully remembered.

Dr. Peleg Ford was in practice about seven years, —1805 to 1812.

Dr. Elisha James commenced in 1808.

Dr. Milton Fuller in 1826.

Dr. Charles Stockbridge, after first practicing in Boston, came to Scituate for a time.

Dr. T. H. Dearing began practice about 1850, and is now in practice in Braintree.

Dr. A. E. Stetson began practice about 1848, subsequently removed to Dorchester, where he died.

Dr. H. C. Vose practiced in the west part of the town somewhat for a few years, about 1860.

Dr. Shurtleff was also at West Scituate a short time.

Dr. Francis Thomas, who began practice about 1830, was a popular physician in Scituate for many years, dying there a few years ago.

Dr. Vinal and Dr. Brownell are now in the full tide of successful practice in Scituate and South Scituate at the present time. Scituate has always been well served by well-read and skillful physicians.

Character of the People.—An examination of what remains of the literary efforts and public documents of the earliest settlers of Scituate furnishes evidences that they were men of good education, cultivated tastes, and vigorous thought. Deane says of them, "Many of the fathers of Scituate were men of good education and easy fortune, who had left homes altogether enviable, save in the single circumstance of the abridgment of their religious liberty. In 1639 this town contained more men of distinguished talents and fair features than it has contained at any period since. They were 'the men of Kent,' celebrated in English history as men of gallantry, loyalty, and courtly manners. Gilson, Vassall, Hatherly, Cudworth, Tilden, Hoar, Foster, Stedman, Saffin, Hinck-

ley, and others, had been accustomed to the elegancies of life in England."

The sons had not the advantages of the fathers in education, but mental culture was by no means neglected. The minister was the schoolmaster. Mr. Chauncey had been a professor in college in England, and he taught the youth of Scituate. Mr. Witherell had been a schoolmaster in Maidstone, in England, and it duplicated his usefulness to his people here.

That many of these planters were men of some wealth and much enterprise is shown in what they undertook. To erect mills and bring machinery, as they must, from England for their equipment were then large enterprises. Within twenty-five years of the first settlement five mills had been built,—William Gilson's, in 1636; Isaac Stedman's, 1640; James Torrey's, 1653; John Stockbridge's, 1650; Robert Stetson's, 1656.

We have shown what rapid advancement Scituate made in wealth and population during its first years, and the question naturally arises why this advance has not been continued in the later generations. The obvious answer is, that the enterprise of the town, its pushing business men, entered upon lines of business wherein the elements and old ocean fought against them, closed the entrance to the harbor and river, to the virtual exclusion of navigation, and sent the skill and enterprise of the town to more favored locations for that kind of business. We must record in this connection also the fact that the fathers, having the means to do so, became the owners of slaves. Also that human slavery left a larger stain upon the town of Scituate than perhaps upon any other town in this region. Nearly all the families of wealth appear to have owned slaves. At the first these were Indians captured in war, or for some alleged ill conduct reduced to slavery. They captured these human chattels. Later, Africans were introduced, and their freed descendants are numerous in the two towns to-day. In 1764 there were one hundred and seven African slaves owned in Scituate, and only thirteen Indian slaves. But the spirit which led to the peopling of New England was one that could not survive in connection with this crime against humanity, and was too strong for human selfishness even. It triumphed in the liberation of slaves here, and now the whole broad land is free.

Much attention has always been paid to education, and for moral worth and intellectual culture it may be fairly claimed that the people of Scituate need not fear comparison in any of their generations with the people of any other community.

Agriculture.—The early settlers, like all dwellers

in a new land, depended largely upon the products of the soil for their support. Much of the land is too rocky or too wet for cultivation, but the greater part is excellent farming land. This is especially true of the land near the harbor, that lying between Colman Hills and the salt marshes, all the land bordering on the North River, from its sources to its mouth, the westerly part of the town, the Conihasset tract, and the cliffs. The Indian planting-fields were doubtless first utilized. But farming was then carried on very differently from what it is in modern times. Herds of cattle were small, and forage for them was mostly gathered on the extensive salt marshes which lined the back side of the beach, and stretched away, mile after mile, up the river, and across from the High Hills to the Marshfield shore. From the regulations regarding them, it is evident that swine soon became abundant and cattle multiplied. Indian corn was largely cultivated, and rye, oats, and beans. It is not probable that much attention has ever been given to wheat or barley. The fruits were not neglected. How early the pear, cherry, quince, currant, and peach began to be cultivated we have no means of learning, but it must have been quite early. Large orchards of apple-trees were always a feature of farm culture. A peculiarly sweet and delicious apple, ripening in the early part of September or last of August, called the "High-Top-Sweeting," was a fruit of much local celebrity, and was always raised in Scituate. No native of that town can ever forget the delicious dishes of baked apples and milk which these apples enabled him to enjoy. But the survivors of those "high-top trees" are growing annually more scarce; no attention is being paid to their perpetuation, and this luscious fruit is in danger of being numbered among the things that were. Farming has been carried on with a considerable degree of enterprise by the people of Scituate in all the generations.

From the sea-shore they draw immense supplies of fertilizers, cast up by the storms, and great attention in later years has been given to the raising of onions, cabbages, squashes, and other market-garden vegetables. Among the most enterprising farmers of the present day may be mentioned Mr. Charles O. Elms, Mr. James W. Sampson, Mr. David S. Jenkins, and many others, for whose names there is not room, but who are entitled to like mention.

Fisheries.—These largely engaged the attention of the Scituate people. Alewives came up the North River and up the three herring brooks every spring, and were taken in immense numbers. It is said that in early times they ascended the Second Herring

Brook as far as Black Pond for spawning purposes, and the Third Herring Brook as far as Valley Swamp, upon the borders of Hingham. But the mill-dams erected at different points across these streams have excluded them from their old breeding-haunts, and the fisheries in these streams have gradually dwindled to insignificant proportions.

In the North River it was the habit of this fish, in its vernal visits, to ascend as far as the Indian Ponds. They still reach that point, being transported from below the obstructions on the streams, and the herring-fishery on the North River is still an important industry.

Mackerel-fishing has been a large business in Scituate. Its first beginnings were probably as early as 1633, when a fishing-station was there set up. Though cod-fishing was its main purpose, it seems scarcely possible that the mackerel were altogether neglected. At any rate, mackerel were so largely taken within the colony at unseasonable times that in 1670 the government found it necessary to interfere by statute for their protection. In 1680, Cornet Robert Stetson, of Scituate, and Nathaniel Thomas, of Marshfield, leased the privilege of the Cape Cod fishery. Mackerel-fishing was included in this. This fish was very abundant in the bay. Probably as early as 1700 this began to be a considerable business, and it grew to such proportions that in 1770 thirty vessels were fitted out for that business from the little harbor of Scituate. Some large catches were made. Vessels have been known to pack out a thousand barrels in a single season. Deane says that in 1828 more than fifteen thousand barrels were taken by the Scituate fishermen. In less than thirty years from that date the business had entirely ceased.

The extinction of this business and of ship-building greatly affected the growth and prosperity of the old town. During the first ten years of the present century as many as ten vessels were annually built upon North River. With the loss of this business and of fishing departed the mechanics of the ship-yards and the sailors of the harbor. A new industry, the gathering of moss on the shore, has within a few years grown up along the cliffs and rocks, and gives that locality an air of business.

Mills and Brooks.—The first mill in Scituate was a windmill, erected on the Second Cliff by the enterprising William Gilson for grinding corn. As nearly all the mills that have ever been in use in the two towns of Scituate and South Scituate are water-mills, it will economize space to describe the streams and their mills in the same connection.

The First Herring Brook rises in Town Swamp and

Bushy Hill Swamp, in the central part of the town, and falls into North River. On this stream, in 1646, a saw-mill was erected by Isaac Stedman, and is supposed to be the first saw-mill in the county. In 1656, Mr. Stedman sold this mill-privilege and saw-mill to John Stockbridge and George Russell, who built a grist-mill on the same dam. Mr. Stockbridge afterwards became the sole owner, and the mills were long known as Stockbridge Mills. A half-mile above, James Torrey built a "clothing mill" in 1653, and subsequently Samuel Clapp had a grist-mill and fulling-mill at the same point.

The Second Herring Brook rises in Black Pond, and drains also Dead Swamp and another swamp between Black Pond and Dead Swamp, and empties into North River a short distance above Union bridge and near the old James mansion, and where the block-house stood. About half a mile from the river on this brook John Bryant built a saw-mill in 1690, and afterwards a grist-mill. Long afterwards, some distance up the stream, another grist-mill was built. A saw-mill was also erected there at a still later day. This mill until very recently was owned and operated by the late David Torrey in connection with his steam-mill on River Street.

The Third Herring Brook rises in Valley Swamp near Hingham, and runs about five miles, emptying into North River about three miles above the Second Herring Brook. From Jacobs' mill-pond to the river it forms the boundary line between Hanover and South Scituate. Robert Stetson erected a saw-mill on this brook near where Samuel Tolman, Esq., now resides, in 1656. This mill was burned by the Indians in 1676, and was not rebuilt. The large tract of land flowed by it is now fresh meadow, and is known as "Old Pond" meadow. Benjamin Curtis built a saw-mill up the same stream above "Old Pond," and afterwards a grist-mill was added. Mills were needed for little else than grinding grain and sawing timber. This mill has been in the Curtis and Clapp families ever since.

The Jacobs family erected mills—saw-mill and grist-mill—in the westerly part of the town, at a place called Assinippi. The highway passes over the dam which forms the road-bed. These are still "Jacobs' mills," and are still owned by the Jacobs family.

Charles Stockbridge erected a grist-mill on the Third Herring Brook, about one-half mile below the "Cornet's old dam," 1674,—in consideration for doing which he was granted thirty acres of land. Jonah Stetson afterwards owned this mill, in consequence of which it acquired the name of "Jonah's mills." This mill had several owners, becoming at length the prop-

erty of Samuel Salmond, who carried on the business of making tacks there extensively. It is now the mill of Edmund Q. Sylvester, who has recently introduced steam-power, and is doing a large business. A little farther up the stream was once a saw-mill, but it has been burned, and the place abandoned as a mill-site. Farther up, and but just below the "Cornet's old dam," is the tack-mill and shingle-mill of Samuel Tolman, and where several generations of Tolmans have done business.

Bound Brook is so named because for a part of its course it marked the boundary between the Plymouth and Massachusetts Colonies. Merritt's Brook and Groundsel Brook flow into it. On this brook, or at the "Gulph," which forms a part of it, a mill was probably erected about 1787, and another about 1792.

Mushquashcut Brook flows from the pond of the same name to Bound Brook into the "Gulph," so called.

Satuit Brook, from which the town takes its name, is only about one mile in length, and flows into the harbor, where there is a tide-mill, at which much business is transacted. This mill was built by Jesse Dunbar about 1802.

Marget's Brook rises in the swamp between Otis Hill and Simon's Hill, and runs into Wildcat Brook, and that brook flows into the Third Herring Brook, near where the old Indian trail crosses it. About 1795, Elijah Turner built a grist-mill on Marget's Brook, but since the death of his son, Elijah Bailey Turner, it has fallen into disuse.

On Groundsel Brook, in the north part of the town, and which falls into Bound Brook, there are mills belonging to the Stockbridge family.

A wind-mill was erected near the South Meeting-House, but by whom has not been learned, and was in use for many years in grinding corn.

John Jones and his son, John H. Jones, for many years carried on the business of trunk-making in the westerly part of the town, on Cushing Hill.

John E. Grose also built a steam-mill in the west part of the town, and carried on the business of trunk-making there for many years, and until his mill was burned.

David Torrey built a steam-mill on what is now called River Street, and there carried on the business of trunk-making with great enterprise until his lamented death the present year,—1884.

Shoe business is carried on in Scituate by George W. Merritt and others, in South Scituate by Curtis Brothers and by Charles Grose at their several factories.

If the Scituates are not advancing greatly in busi-

ness enterprise, they are far from retrograding. Population is gradually increasing, and both towns may be called prosperous. The beauty of the shore scenery is attracting that class of people who seek a summer residence away from the haunts of trade, and the land near the ocean is being built upon.

The Centennial House, at Farm Neck, the South Shore House, at the harbor, and the Humarock House, on the beach between Fourth Cliff and the mouth of North River, are hotels having a large and deserved patronage in summer. The Humarock House, with the ocean in front and North River behind it, is indeed beautiful for location, and is conducted in a way calculated to attract and please those who are seeking rest and comfort.

Burial-Grounds.—On Meeting-House Lane, near where the first meeting-house stood, is the oldest burial-place in Scituate. Here, in unmarked graves, lie buried men who left property enough to have provided for the erection of some monument to their memory. The later generations must always regret that this first generation paid so little respect to the resting-places of the fathers. This neglect was not peculiar to Scituate. Somewhere amid the undistinguishable dust of Duxbury lies the dust of the sainted William Brewster, of the brave military leader Miles Standish, and of the gallant John Alden. What sacred shrines these graves would be if known! To return to the Burial Hill of Scituate. Here sleep, no doubt, the fathers of the town,—William Gilson, Humphrey Turner, Nathaniel Tilden, Henry Merritt, John Stockbridge, Edward Foster, and others,—“Alike without their monumental stone.” But later generations have not fared much better. Head-stones were erected in many cases, but they are now weather-beaten, moss-grown, and illegible, and a rank growth of bushes nearly conceals them. And so eventually it will be with the costliest monuments that human affection or human pride can place above the dead. A generation will at length come which will care nothing for them. “Time’s effacing fingers” will be relentlessly busy, until inscription and monument are gone or have lost all significance.

Near the first meeting-house of the Second Parish a burying-ground began to be used about 1644, and here the first generation of the Cushings, Hatches, Kings, Robinsous, and Torreys found repose. Here, too, in an unknown grave, rest the ashes of Mr. Witherell, the first pastor of this parish. It is a place of unknown graves. In 1680 this parish buried their dead about their new church in Union Bridge neighborhood. This, too, is a deserted burial-ground, with its graves overgrown with briars and

bushes and its stones with moss. Removal of the church farther west led to the laying out a new burying-ground, in 1725, on Herring Brook Hill, which is now a beautiful, well-kept cemetery.

Near the old burial-ground at the harbor, and west of it, is a fine cemetery, now used. This parish did not seem to remove its burial-place with its meeting-house.

In 1725 ten acres was laid out at what is now called Church Hill, in the south part of the town, as a burial-ground and training-field. This is still used. There is also a cemetery in the north part of the town.

The cemetery used by the people of West Scituate is within the limits of Hanover.

It may be of use to transcribe here the list of landmarks as recorded by Deane.

ANCIENT LANDMARKS.

- Asp hill (or Mast hill), in the beach woods near Johnson’s swamp.
- Belle house neck, near Little’s bridge, now Cushing neck.
- Bound brook, falls into the gulph at Lincoln’s mills.
- Bound rock, the landmark of the patent line, near Lincoln’s mills.
- Bound brook neck, northeast of Lincoln’s mills.
- Black swamp, on Bound brook, above the mills.
- Buck’s rock, near the gulph meadows.
- Booth’s hill, near junction of the roads, one mile south of Lincoln’s mills.
- Brushy hill, three-fourths mile southeast from the north Meeting-house.
- Brigg’s harbour, within the glades (or Strawberry cove).
- Bumpus’s bridge, over north branch of second Herring brook, above Dead swamp.
- Burnt Plain, one mile northwest of Hoop-pole hill, and southwest of Mount Blue.
- Bryant’s bridge, over the second Herring brook.
- Brook hall field, north side of Belle house neck.
- Buck’s corner, southeast old Parsonage.
- Bareton’s hill, on the Plymouth road, at Snappet.
- Black pond and hill, one and a half mile west of Town-house.
- Block-house, on North river, half-mile above Union bridge.
- Burstow’s bridge, in 1650 and later, now North river bridge.
- Blue bridge and island, between Hoop-pole Hill and burnt plain.
- Beaver dams, on Satint brook; on first Herring brook, at the ancient fulling-mill; on second Herring brook, at the south of Dead swamp; on third Herring brook, below old pond; also at Valley swamp, above Jacob’s mills; also a half-mile west of Nathaniel Brooks’.
- Cedar point, north of the harbour at the Light-house.
- Crow point, on the south of the harbour.
- Clay pits, in 1650, half-mile east of the “stepping stones.”
- Cold Spring swamp, 1650, on Merritt’s brook.
- Cleft rock, back of John Pierce’s, north of Conihasset burying-ground.
- Castle rock, the point at the gulph mill.
- Cushing hill (rather modern), half-mile east of Jacob’s mill.
- Country road, in 1646, leading to Cohasset, in 1670 the Plymouth road.
- Cordwood hill, one mile southwest of the south Meeting-house.

Clay pit cartway, southwest of Cordwood hill, and earlier south-east of old Church hill.

Comet's rocks, in the north river, opposite the Two-mile mills.

Comet's mill, 1656, at the Indian path below old pond (Major Winslow's).

Chamberlain plain, northeast of Beaver dam or Dead Swamp.

Candlewood plain, between Hanover Meeting-house and Drinkwater.

Cricket hole, in 1640, west of Jonah's mill (now called) or Buttonwood swamp.

Cedar swamp cartway, 1660, from Booth hill to Merritt's brook.

Capt. Jacob's cartway, 1720, over Beaver dam, at Valley Swamp.

Drinkwater, on the west branch of Indian head river, south of Hanover.

Daman's Island, 1649, in the gulph marshes.

Eagle's nest swamp, the great swamp southeast of Beach woods.

Flat swamp, between Mount Blue and Mount Ararat.

Fox hill, one mile southwest of Wild cat hill.

Farm neck, or Great neck, north of the harbour to the glades.

Fane Island, 1646, in the marshes at Farm neck.

Great Swamp. (See Eagle's nest.)

Gillman plain, on Plymouth road, south of Valley swamp.

Greenfield, in 1633, etc., south half-mile of second cliff.

Gravelly beach, on North river, east side, two miles above Union bridge.

Gray's hill, half-mile south of Cordwood hill.

Great neck. (See Farm neck.)

George Moore's swamp and bridge, south branch of first Herring brook.

Groundsell brook, falls into Bound brook, west of Mount Hope.

Groundsell hill, east part of Bell house neck.

Gulph Island, at the mouth of first Herring brook.

Dead swamp, on second Herring brook, one mile from its mouth.

Dry Cedar swamp, on Merritt's brook, near ancient Studley place.

Hammer's brook, west of Hanover Meeting-house.

Hugh's cross and brook, south branch, third Herring brook, at Curtis' mill.

Hicke's swamp, east of Brushy hill.

Hoop-pole hill, one mile west of the south Meeting-house.

Hoop-pole neck, near Great or Farm neck, west of stepping-stones.

Hoop-pole Cedar swamp, west of Hoop-pole hill.

Halifax hill and swamp, one mile southwest mount Blue.

Horse Island, a marsh island near Farm neck.

Hatchet rock, a mile south of the stepping-stones.

Herring brook hill, on which south Meeting-house stands.

Hobart's landing, on North river, a mile above Little's bridge.

Dogget's ferry, now Little's bridge.

Iron mine, or Indian head river brook, half-mile southwest Hanover corners.

Indian path, over third Herring brook, foot of Old pond.

Job's landing, east side North river, below the brick-kilns.

Jenkins' meadow, east side of Valley swamp.

Johnsou's swamp, west of Beach woods and mount Hope.

King's landing, half-mile below Union bridge.

Long marsh, on first Herring brook, above the mills, 1640.

Little marsh, east of the harbour, in 1636.

Log bridge, in 1650, over third Herring brook at Elijah Barstow's.

Meeting-house lane, old burying-ground southeast of the harbour, 1633.

Merritt's brook, falls into Bound brook above the mills.

Musquashcut pond, at Farm neck, 1637.

Man hill, 1643, east of Musquashcut pond.

Mast hill, or Asp, in the Beach woods.

Mount Hope, on the west of the Town, near Hingham and Cohasset corners.

Mount Blue, one mile southeast of mount Hope.

Mount Ararat, one mile northeast of mount Blue.

New found marsh, on Spring brook, west of Dead swamp one-half mile.

New harbour marshes, from Little's bridge to the cliffs.

New saw-mill, in 1678, above Old pond, at Curtis'.

Old brick-yard, in 1647, southeast of Episcopal Church hill.

Old saw-mill, in 1653, at Stockbridge's, on first Herring brook.

Old saw-mill, in 1676, on third Herring brook, at Indian path (at Winslow's).

Old bridge, in 1670, at the east foot of Curtis' hill, or buttonwood hill.

Prouty's dam, 1686, at the road north of Hoop-pole hill.

Prospect hill, at Hingham line, on the Hersey road.

Pine Island, below Little's bridge, also near Cohasset harbour.

Planting Island, Southwest of Great or Farm neck.

Penguin rock, East of Farm neck.

Project dale, west part of Hanover.

Rocky swamp, south of third Herring brook, below Jacob's mill.

Ridge hill, mile southeast the Town-house; also on Plymouth road.

Rotten marsh, between Stockbridge's mill and Little's bridge.

Rotten marsh swamp, south of Rotten marsh.

Satint brook, falls into the creek at the harbour.

Savage lot, east of mount Blue, formerly property of Thomas Savage, Esq., Boston.

Spring swamp, south of Plymouth road, in Hanover.

Spring brook, west branch of second Herring brook.

Slab brook, southwest White Oak plain, now Margaret's brook.

Great Spring swamp, near North river, below Comet's rocks.

Stepping-stones, from the Cohasset road to Hoop-pole neck.

Strawberry cove, or Briggs' harbour, within the glades.

Sweet Swamp, near Cohasset road, a half-mile north of north meeting-house.

Stony brook, east branch of Merritt's brook.

Stony Cove, on North river, near King's landing.

Schewsan's neck, northeast of Belle house neck.

Stockbridge's old way, from Stockbridge's mill to Town-house, etc.

Sand hill, on Stockbridge's old way, one mile southwest of the Town-house.

Symon's hill, near Burnt plain on southwest.

Pincin hill, half-mile northeast from the Town-house.

Round head swamp, south of Eagle's nest swamp.

Rattlesnake hill and rock, half-mile west from Wildcat hill.

Till's creek, 1640, now Dwelley's creek, opposite Grovelly beach.

Taunton Dean bridge (1680) and brook, southwest of Halifax hill.

Valley swamp, above Jacob's mill, on second Herring brook.

White oak plain, one mile west of the south Meeting-house.

White oak plain bridge, on southeast White oak plain.

Wild Cat hill, 1640, north side of old pond, and south of Cordwood hill one mile and a half.

Wolf Trap, near Iron mine brook, in Hanover.

Wigwam neck, near the gulph and Hoop-pole neck.

Wouton's brook, east of Hoop-pole hill.

William's rock, northwest of the light-house.

Walnut Tree hill, half-mile south of Stockbridge's mill.

Walnut hill, west of Beaver dam, on second Herring brook.

Will's Island, a marsh island near Little's bridge.

Walter Woodworth's hill, northeast part of Walnut Tree hill.



B. F. Deland

Fresh marsh, 1690, near Plymouth road.
 Buttonwood swamp, above Jonah's mill, southwest of Church hill.
 Spruce swamp, south of Cordwood hill and second Herring brook.
 Digged hill (1670), where William James' house stood.
 Torrey's bridge (1690), near late Walter Jacob's.
 Bardin's forge (1704), now Curtis' anchor-shop, in Hanover.
 Stony Brook swamp, southwest of Booth hill.
 Henchman's dam (1700), near Halifax hill.
 Pickell's hole, half-mile southeast of Black pond hill.
 Hickes' hole, east side of Great swamp.
 Briggs' neck, at Burnt plain swamp.
 Jacobs' frame swamp, west of Symon's hill.
 Cold west hill, fourth of mile southeast of Buttonwood or Curtis' hill (1680).
 Wolf swamp (see Dead swamp), 1673.
 Ben's hill, half-mile south of Symon's hill.
 Church's hill, on Plymouth road, half-mile west of Hugh's cross brook (Hanover).
 Wampee's swamp, southwest of Hanover Meeting-house.
 Nichols' hill, mile south of the harbour.
 Turkey plain, near Indian head river, in Hanover.
 Beach neck, Curtis Street, in Hanover.
 Little Cedar swamp, near Indian head river.
 Collamore's ledge, midway between Cedar point and the glades.
 Egypt, a tract of land adjoining Man hill and Musquashcut pond.
 Queen Anne's corner, on the Plymouth road, at Hingham line, so called from Ann Whiton, who kept a tavern at that place (from 1730) many years.
 Ludden's Ford, on North river bridge, on Plymouth road.¹

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

BENJAMIN F. DELANO.

The name Delano is a corruption of the French De La Noye. The first of the name who came to America was Philip De La Noye, or Delano, who was born of French Protestant parents, 1602; was baptized in the "Walloon" Church, and was one of the Huguenots who fled to Holland, joined the Pilgrims at Leyden, and came to America in the ship "Fortune," landing at Plymouth in 1621. He was admitted a freeman, in 1632; settled in Duxburrow (now Duxbury), and married, 1634, Hester Dewsbury. He was a useful man in the new colony; was appointed surveyor of lands, and held other offices. He was one of the original proprietors of land in Bridgewater. Later in life he removed to Middleboro', where he died in 1681.

¹ Governor Winthrop, in his pedestrian journey to Plymouth in 1632 (Winthrop i. 92), named it Luddam's Ford, "from Mr. Luddam, their guide," who carried over the Governor and Rev. Mr. Wilson on his back. We have no doubt that James Ludden, an early settler in Weymouth, was this guide, who had the honor to carry his Excellency *a-pick-back*.

Benjamin F. Delano, whose portrait appears in connection with this sketch, was born in South Scituate, Mass., Sept. 17, 1809. He was the son of William and Sarah (Hartt) Delano, and grandson of Benjamin Delano, who was a prominent ship-builder for forty years. Benjamin F. was educated chiefly under the tutelage of Rev. Mr. Deane, a prominent minister and teacher in Scituate for many years. Young Delano early evinced a marked talent and desire for ship-building, and in order that he might become thoroughly versed in the mysteries of the craft, he was placed in the draughting-office of the Brooklyn navy-yard, where he remained several years, until he had attained his majority. He then returned home, and, in company with his oldest brother, built a vessel on the North River, where his father had previously built and launched one of five hundred tons, the largest that had ever sailed down the river. At that time ship-building was the principal business of the town, an industry that is now extinct on account of the sand-bar which formed across the river.

About this time Stephen White and others formed what was known as the Grand Island Company. They purchased Grand Island, on Niagara River, then a dense forest of giant-oaks. They engaged Mr. Delano to convert this timber into vessels, so, in company with his two brothers and with twenty picked men from his native town, he proceeded by stage and canal—then the only mode of conveyance—to the island, where he got out all the timbers for a vessel and sent them to East Boston, where the vessel was constructed. It proved a success. The next year he received a similar commission, and with his younger brother and almost the same crew of men he built another vessel. May 10, 1836, he launched the "Milwaukie," a beautiful vessel of nearly three hundred tons, which he built at White Haven. It would be beyond the scope of this brief sketch to enumerate the many vessels he constructed; suffice it to say, he was master of his craft, and one of the most skillful ship-builders of his day. He built the first steam vessel that plied between East Boston and Boston.

Aug. 9, 1847, he received an appointment as naval constructor. In this capacity he was stationed at Portsmouth a few years, and was then ordered to Brooklyn, N. Y., where he remained until his retirement from service, June 11, 1873. During the war he was one of the most efficient constructors the government had, and built some of their most famous and valuable vessels. His cares and labors during this period were unceasing, and his usefulness and success unquestioned. His energies and powers were

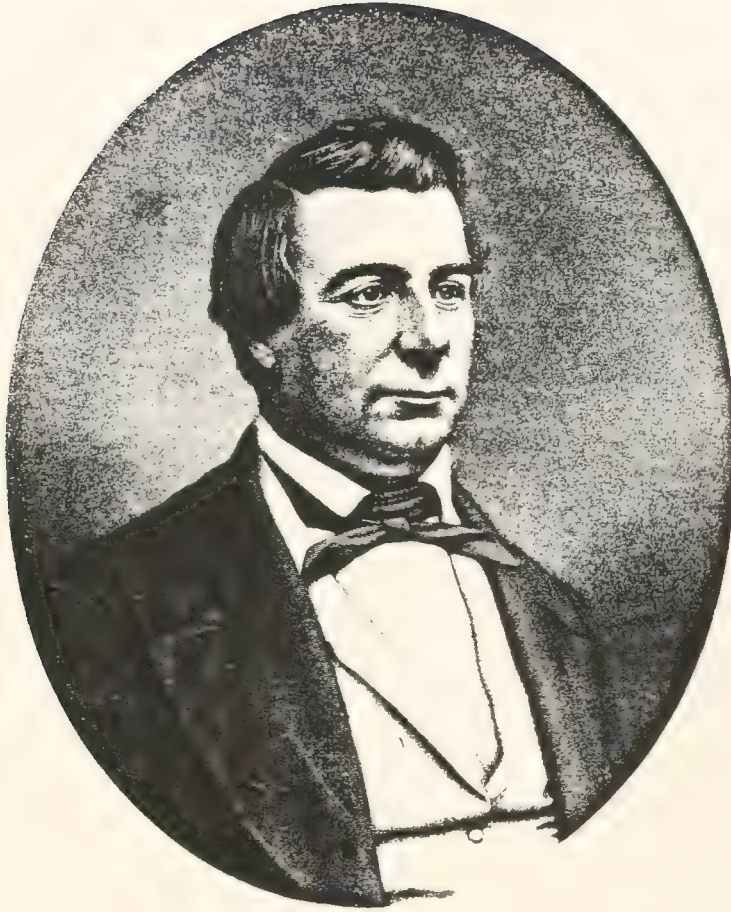
taxed to their utmost, but night or day he was never found wanting when duty called.

Upon his retirement from service,—in compliance with the law that all naval officers should retire at the age of sixty-two,—Mr. Delano was waited upon at his home by a committee composed of the foremen of the different shops formerly under his supervision, and presented with one of the most elegant and appropriate testimonials of regard that could be designed. It consisted of a series of exquisitely engrossed resolutions in a massive and artistically-carved frame fully eight feet in height; the design representing a Grecian temple, the architrave of the graceful pendulous columns being a scroll inscribed with the designation of the national government, and surmounted by an eagle guarding the national shield, while anchors, depending from the columns, support another scroll on which is emblazoned the name of "Benj. F. Delano, Esq." Vessels in various stages of construction, cannon, and other appropriate emblems are displayed in various parts of the picture, and the whole is guarded by two heavier columns, around which are wreathed sinuous scrolls bearing appropriate inscriptions. But few men who have had command of others ever enjoyed so fully the esteem, confidence, and love of their subordinates in a like degree with Mr. Delano.

After his duties as naval constructor were terminated, he did not spend his remaining years in idleness. His temperament was too active, and the habits of a lifetime too strong upon him for him to lapse into a state of inactivity. He gave much attention to the cultivation and improvement of the home of childhood, and held many positions of trust. Possessing talents of a very high order, a cultivated mind, a generous, liberal spirit, coupled with a deep moral sense, he was truly a noble specimen of a grand and true manhood. As a public man he was wise and decisive in counsel, and so fertile in suggestion that he was always listened to with reverent heed. His charities were open-handed wherever there was need of help. His home and family attachments were very strong, and the love he bore his mother runs through his whole life like a silver thread. In a letter written a short time prior to his death he says, "I often think of the good lessons my mother taught me, they are precious to me now." He married Jane, daughter of Seth Foster, of Scituate. He has but one child living,—Alfred Otis. Mr. Delano died at his home, in Brooklyn, N. Y., April 30, 1882.

EDWARD HARTT DELANO.

Edward H. Delano, son of William and Sarah (Hartt) Delano, and youngest brother of Benjamin F., was born at the ancestral home in South Scituate, Aug. 12, 1811. He received his early education at the same private school his brother attended (Mr. Deane's), and, like him, spent many years in the draughting-office of the Brooklyn Navy-Yard. From his early childhood he manifested a remarkable aptitude for and love of drawing, and at a very early age he draughted several large maps. When he was only twelve years of age a French gentleman employed him to execute a very difficult piece of drawing, which he did to the entire satisfaction of the parties for which it was intended, and for which he would take no recompense. A long time afterward they sent him a valuable cane with a richly-engraved gold head as a testimonial for the service he had rendered. His was an earnest, active, studious temperament, and when a boy he used to walk two miles from his home to Hanover, return after school hours, do his chores, attend to his mother's wants, and then walk back to Hanover to attend an evening class in astronomy, a study with which he was much fascinated. His ruling talent made itself manifest here, for he drew on a plane surface a map from a globe, with all the constellations drawn and painted, quite a wonderful production for one of his years. He was an ardent lover of nature, and apparently his happiest hours were spent in communion with her. From his childhood he was always planting trees and flowers about his home, and seeking out curiosities and gathering specimens of minerals, thus "finding sermons in stones." His time spent at the Brooklyn Navy-Yard proved of great service to him, and he became one of the most efficient draughtsmen in the naval service. About 1848 he was sent for to be examined at Washington for the office of naval constructor. There were ten applicants for the position, and but two to be chosen. Among the applicants were two sons of naval constructors, whose fathers had posted them as fully as possible as to the probable course of examination, and Mr. Delano's chance for favorable consideration seemed poor indeed, as he had neither influence nor money to operate in his favor, but only his qualifications for the post and an unblemished character on which to rely. The examination was a rigid one, and, to the credit of the committee of examiners, was conducted on the merits of the candidates. He braved the ordeal well, and on June 19, 1848, he was commissioned naval constructor, and ordered to Pensacola, where he superintended the building of the United States floating dock and basin. He built



W H Delano



Elisha Jacobs

there and at Norfolk and Charlestown, where he was subsequently stationed, many of the best vessels the government ever possessed, among which may be mentioned the United States steam frigate "Merri-mac" and the "Hartford," which was sent to Russia and various ports of the world to be exhibited, and which was chosen by Admiral Farragut as his flagship. Mr. Delano brought to the discharge of his duties as naval constructor not only a thorough knowledge of his business, but a geniality of disposition and a cordial heartiness of manner which endeared him to all with whom he associated. When ordered from Pensacola the men were so warm in their manifestation of love for him, and regret at his leaving, that they actually held him in their arms and implored him not to go.

They presented him with a large silver pitcher as a souvenir of their regard. While there and at other stations he led the choir in music, for which he had a passionate love and remarkable talent.

He married Mary R., daughter of William James, of Scituate, by whom he had two children,—William E. (deceased) and Edward Franklin. Upon the decease of his first wife he married Avoline S. Frost, of South Berwick, Me., June 16, 1858. He died at Charlestown, Mass., April 9, 1859, while in charge of that station. Remarking on the event of his death, Commodore Stringham said, "He was the greatest loss the navy could have had at that time. Though his life was short, he had a practical genius and inspiration for his calling which led him to accomplish much, to the satisfaction of the department of the navy and the gratification of friends." He met with many disturbing changes in his official life by being changed from station to station, much to the discomfort and annoyance of himself and family; but he made a host of friends wherever he went, and the breaking up of old ties was but the signal for the forming of new. He had a love for his profession, and a high ambition to excel, and that he did excel in whatever he undertook is conceded by all who are familiar with his life's work. And his labors bear witness how much of value may be accomplished even during a comparatively short life by an honest, earnest, active man. In fact, the noble traits of character which he possessed in such an eminent degree seem to be characteristic of the family from which he sprung.

Mr. Delano has three sisters living at the old family homestead, and the reverent love and esteem in which they so sacredly hold the memories of their deceased brothers show them to be possessed of the same gentle, generous, unselfish dispositions which so

distinguished their brothers, and which has ever made the family beloved and respected through the generations.

ELISHA JACOBS.

Elisha Jacobs, Esq., was a descendant in direct line from Nicholas Jacobs, the ancestor of nearly all of that family name in this part of Plymouth County.

Nicholas Jacobs was one of the earliest settlers of Hingham. One of his sons, John Jacobs, shared the tragic fate of so many of the New England pioneers, and was killed by the Indians. His grandson, David, came to Scituate about 1688, and settled near what has since been known as Stockbridge's mill.

Three of David's sons, David, Joshua, and Dr. Joseph, settled in that part of the town called Assinippi, and were all leading citizens and large landholders. They all bore the title of "Master," probably owing to their having had slaves.

Among the sons of Dr. Joseph was Elisha, born Aug. 29, 1735. He was the first of three generations of Jacobs who owned and operated "Jacobs' brick-yard." His son, Hon. Edward F., took his father's business. Edward F. was a leading man in this part of the county. He was a man of great natural ability, and was trusted and respected by his neighbors. This is evidenced by the many offices and positions of trust which he filled. For years he was one of the selectmen of his native town, also a representative to the General Court, and in 1836 and 1837 he was one of the Governor's Council. He married Priscilla Clapp, of Scituate, Jan. 5, 1802, and had seven children.

Elisha, the subject of this sketch, was his third child. He was born March 12, 1808, at Scituate, in the house where, March 18, 1879, he died. In early life the common schools gave him such education as their facilities then afforded, and, desirous of a mercantile career, he left home at the age of seventeen for a position as clerk in the linen-store of Palmer & Jacobs, in Boston. A few years after he went to New York, but returned to Boston after a lapse of two or three years, and spent there the remainder of his business life. His younger brother, Frederick, and himself for many years were associated as partners in a cutlery and fancy goods business. Later he became a commission merchant, and at that he remained until in 1860 failing health compelled him to relinquish business cares altogether. He returned to his boyhood's home, and here spent his remaining years in retirement. Not by any means was he idle, however. He carried on the farm his father had left

with a good degree of success, performed for a term or two the duties of the school committee of South Scituate, and for one term held a commission from the Governor as justice of the peace. While in Boston he became a member of the order of Odd-Fellows, being a member of, and holding at one time the highest office in, Suffolk Lodge.

Increasing years brought increasing ill health, and at the age of seventy-one years and six days he quietly breathed his last, falling a victim to heart-disease.

Mr. Jacobs was always a strong Republican in politics, following the Federalist traditions of his family. Like his family, too, he was a Universalist in religion, although during his residence in Boston he attended a Unitarian Church. As a citizen he was eminently public-spirited, and, as far as his circumstances permitted, a remarkably liberal man.

In April, 1842, Mr. Jacobs married Delia T., daughter of Luke Fay, of Boston. His children are (1) Elisha Augustus, who married Emma Cushing, and is now in business in Washington, D. C. He was a soldier in the Rebellion. (2) Edward Foster, book-keeper with Farley, Harvey & Co., who married Mary Highritter, of Fulton, N. Y. (3) Evie Whiting, wife of Alfred L. Farrar, who lives at West Scituate, and has three children; and (4) Hattie Fay, now living with her mother at the old homestead, at Assinippi.

JOHN BRYANT TURNER.

John Bryant Turner was born at Scituate, Dec. 8, 1786. He was the son of Job Turner and Abiel Bryant and a descendant of Humphrey Turner, a tanner, who came from Kent, England, arriving at Plymouth in 1628, and in the next year settled in Scituate, on Kent Street, on the easterly side of Coleman's Hills. He was also possessor of a tract of land on North River, both of which pieces of property are, we believe, still in possession of the Turners.

Humphrey Turner erected a tannery about 1636. He seems to have been a settler of enterprise, as he was often called to fill offices, both in the church and town. He died in 1673, leaving eight children, six sons and two daughters, and, what seems singular, two sons of the same name,—John and "young son John," and from the latter John Bryant Turner was a descendant. He received his early education of Mr. Eleazer Peaks, and fitted for college under the tuition of Mr. Timothy Flint, of Cohasset, a brother of Parson Flint; but for some reason he never entered college.

His early life was spent on his father's farm, occupying a portion of Farm Neck and embracing the farm and house-lot of Mr. Timothy Hatherly, who might properly be called the father of Scituate.

In 1813 he married Hannah Nichols, of Cohasset, and the constant cruising of the British fleet along the coast at that time, and the frequent foraging expeditions of their crews, rendered the early portion of their married life somewhat uncomfortable. Frequent meetings of the coast-guard were held at his house for drill.

When quite a young man he was chosen moderator at the town-meeting, and from that time till his death was in constant public service. He was generally known as "Squire Bry." He represented the district for many years in the General Court, both in the House and Senate.

As a leader in the Old Colony politics he was an untiring worker, honest and firm in his convictions and unswerving in his determination to do right, characteristics which won him a popular name throughout the county. He was also one of the founders of the anti-slavery party, and an earnest believer in and supporter of the cause of temperance, which was then in its infancy.

In 1830 he was greatly surprised by the official notification of his nomination on the Democratic-Republican ticket as representative to the Twenty-second Congress, and notwithstanding many were at variance with his political views, his nomination was unanimous.

But, unwilling to accept, he withdrew in favor of John Quincy Adams, for whom he held a deep respect and friendship.

In county affairs he was engaged for many years as commissioner, in which capacity he, with his associates, directed the construction of many public works of considerable magnitude, among others the locating of the first railroads. His military life began in the coast-guard in the war of 1812, and ended as colonel of the Second Infantry, from which office he resigned, owing to pressure of other duties. His religious views were of the Unitarian order, he being a member of the First Church. His liberal ideas, as shown by some of his writings, prove that he must have been a diligent student of theology. In all enterprises and progressive movements affecting the good of the town he seems to have been the leading spirit. His sound judgment caused him to be continually sought after by his townspeople in all matters of arbitration, and in the various complications which arose he would cheerfully aid in untangling them to the satisfaction of all, rich or poor. His



John B. Duran



George W. Allen

private life seemed to be one of rare enjoyment. Blessed as he was with a genial disposition, the perplexities of life did not disturb him. Progressive in all his ideas, he always spoke or wrote with a firmness mingled with gentleness, and with profound respect for the opinions and feelings of others. He died Feb. 16, 1849, in the height of his public career.

GEORGE MINOT ALLEN.

George Minot Allen was born in Pembroke, Mass., Feb. 19, 1802. He was the oldest of ten children of Rev. Morrill Allen. During his minority he remained at home, and was trained to farm labor, meanwhile acquiring such education as was given in the common schools of the time.

In the winter of 1826 he taught school in Scituate, and the following winter in Duxbury.

In May, 1828, he was married to Hannah E., second daughter of Ensign Otis, Jr., of Scituate. Of five children born to them, two daughters and one son survive.

Soon after his marriage, he opened a store of general merchandise in Scituate, and also engaged with others in shipping business, having a number of merchant vessels built and employed in commerce. In Scituate, also, he employed much of his time and strength on his farm, to which he retired from business in 1854.

In politics, Mr. Allen was an ardent supporter of the Whig party, and afterwards of the Union or Republican party. In the year 1858 he was elected representative to the General Court. In religious faith he was a Unitarian, and for many years took an active part in the interests of the society at Scituate.

During most of the active years of his life, Mr. Allen served his town as a member in the principal offices of trust. He died July 1, 1878.

HISTORY OF CARVER.

CHAPTER I.

CIVIL HISTORY.

ACT OF INCORPORATION.

"AN ACT for Incorporating the southerly Part of the Town of Plympton, in the County of Plymouth, into a Town by the Name of Carver.

"Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled and by the authority of the same, That the lands hereafter described, to wit: Beginning at the west line of the town of Kingston, thence running west so as to strike the head of Anesnapet Brook so called; thence continuing the same course to the line of the town of Middleborough, it being the dividing line between the north and south precincts in the said town of Plympton; thence on the line of the said town of Middleborough till it comes to the line of the town of Wareham; thence on the line of the said town of Wareham till it comes to the line of the town of Plymouth; thence on the line of the said town of Plymouth till it comes to the line of the town of Kingston aforesaid; thence on the said Kingston line to the first mentioned bound, with all the inhabitants dwelling on the lands above described, be and they are hereby incorporated into a town by the name of Carver; and the said town is hereby invested with all the powers, privileges, and immunities to which towns within this Commonwealth are or may be entitled, agreeable to the Constitution and Laws of this Commonwealth.

"Be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That the inhabitants of the said town of CARVER shall pay all the arrears of taxes which have been assessed upon them and their proportionable part of the tax granted in March last, together with their proportion of all debts that are now due from the said town of Plympton, and shall support any poor person or persons of that part of Plympton which is now Carver, and shall not have obtained a legal settlement elsewhere (when they may become chargeable), and such poor person or persons may be returned to the town of Carver, in the same way and manner that paupers may by law be returned to the town or district to which they belong.

"Be it further enacted, That the inhabitants of the said town of Carver shall be entitled to receive their proportion of all debts and monies due to the said town of Plympton, and also their proportionable part of all laboratory stores and common and undivided lands belonging to the said town of Plympton, agreeably to the last State tax assessed upon the said town.

"And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid, That Ephraim Spooner, Esq., be and he is hereby empowered to issue his warrant directed to some principal inhabitant, requiring him to warn and give notice to the inhabitants of the said town of Carver to assemble and meet at some suitable place in the said town, as soon as conveniently may be, to choose all such

officers as towns are required to choose at their annual town-meetings in the months of March or April annually."

This act passed June 9, 1790.

The First Town-Meeting and other Public Acts.

—Pursuant to the authority granted by and the directions embraced in the foregoing act of incorporation, the legal voters of the town of Carver were duly notified to assemble and meet together on Monday, the 5th day of July, 1790, and being thus met the exercises were commenced by a prayer of Rev. John Howland, pastor of what had been the Second Congregational Church in Plympton, but now First Church of Carver. Then proceeded to the choice of town officers, with results as follows: Francis Shurtleff, Esq., moderator; Capt. Nehemiah Cobb, town clerk; Deacon Thomas Savery, Capt. William Atwood, and Samuel Lucas, Jr., selectmen; Benjamin White, Samuel Lucas, Jr., and Barnabas Cobb, assessors; Francis Shurtleff, Esq., treasurer; Jonathan Tilson and Caleb Atwood, constables and tax collectors; Timothy Cobb, tithingman. The moderator, town clerk, and selectmen were chosen a committee to settle with the town of Plympton. Voted to allow collectors eight pence per pound for collecting the town taxes. Nathaniel Atwood was made grand-juryman, and James Vaughn agreed with to support a town pauper for 1s. 4d. per week.

In 1791 six surveyors of highways were elected; Consider Chase and Samuel Lucas, Jr., chosen surveyors of leather; Joseph Vaughan, Isaac Cushman, and Abijah Lucas made a committee to take care of the fish called alewives; Meletiah Cobb and Joseph Ransom elected hog-reeves, and a vote passed that swine may run at large, being yoked and ringed according to law; also voted to pay from the town treasury eight pence for the head of each crow brought to the selectmen before the 1st of June. Voted also to instruct the selectmen to lay out a road from the head of John Atwood's lane to Rochester road, and from the line of Middleboro' to Ebenezer Blossom's, and from Lakenham road by David Ransom's and Edward Stephens', and so on to Deacon Dunham's, always provided that the owners of land

through which these proposed new roads would pass should in each and every instance make a free gift to the town of the land those roads would occupy. Voted, that the support of the poor be set up at auction and disposed of to the lowest bidder.

1792. Voted to pay Robert Waterman two pounds and eleven shillings to build a pound for the impounding of cattle, and also voted that for the future one-third of the town-meetings should be held in the South meeting-house. Voted, that the pound shall be built near the centre of the town, and not long after Joseph Vaughan was chosen pound-keeper.

In 1795, voted, that Maj. Nehemiah Cobb dispose of the town's part of the old paper money in the treasury of Plympton as best he can, and raise eight pounds nine shillings for the committee of settlement with Plympton, twenty pounds to pay Plympton, and twelve shillings to Samuel Lucas for services as treasurer.

1798. Chose Isaac Cushman, Lieut. Caleb Atwood, and Lieut. Joseph Shaw inspectors of alewives in Weweantic River, and voted that hogs should not run at large.

1800. Voted to appropriate four hundred dollars for the repairs of the public highways, and to pay each man for a day's work on the road three shillings and sixpence, and also the same for a yoke of oxen, and each cart and plow to be allowed one shilling. Asaph Bisbee chosen inspector of nails. Voted swine may run at large, being ringed and yoked, and voted not to act on the article in the warrant concerning the support of the gospel by a town tax.

1801. The town elected a committee, consisting of seven persons, to act concerning the settlement of a colleague with Rev. John Howland, and voted that both swine and cattle might run at large.

1805. The town chose a committee consisting of Deacon Thomas Savery, Capt. Abijah Lucas, John Maxim, Capt. Nathaniel Sherman, and Capt. William Atwood, to hire a minister to preach six months, one-half at the North and the other half at the South meeting-houses alternately. Also voted to appropriate two hundred dollars for the support of the gospel the present year, and a short time after voted to settle Rev. Lothrop Thompson, at a salary of four hundred dollars per year.

1809. Voted that one-half the town-meetings shall be held in the South meeting-house, and that the town pay a bounty for killing birds, viz. : crows, crow black-birds, red-wings, and blue-jays, and soon after red-birds were added.

1813. Services at town-meeting commenced with prayer.

1816. Chose a committee to hire a minister.

1819. On the question, Shall Halifax be made the shire of the county? the vote stood one in favor to one hundred and forty-seven against.

1824. Voted to instruct the selectmen to use their influence and exertions to suppress the evil of intemperance in this town.

1827. Chose a committee to enforce the laws respecting Tavernors and retailers of spiritous liquors.

1829. Voted to recommend to all persons who may be called upon to officiate at funerals to abstain entirely from the use of spiritous liquors on such occasions.

1832. Voted that the selectmen post up the names of all such persons who misspend their time and property by the excessive use of intoxicating liquors.

1833. Voted to hold the town-meeting in the Centre meeting-house.

1837. Voted to receive this town's proportion of surplus revenue moneys, and that the selectmen be authorized to receive the same and give bond according to law; also that it be put on interest, and the income be appropriated to the support of schools in addition to the present appropriation. This was afterward reconsidered, and a vote passed to appropriate the income to town expenses.

Also, *Resolved*, That the inhabitants of the town of Carver reject and disapprove of the action of the members of the last Legislature in passing an act for each member to receive two dollars and fifty cents per day.

Also, *Resolved*, To instruct the member from Carver to use his influence to the end that each member shall receive as a compensation but two dollars per day.

1843. Voted to disapprove of any one selling ardent spirits in or around the meeting-house on town-meeting day.

1844. Voted not to choose tithingmen.

These several acts of the inhabitants of the town are not cited because deemed to be of the greatest importance of all during these periods found noticed upon the public records, but those best calculated to show the advances of thought, progress of opinions, and conclusions of the body politic at the several dates when passed, as it is no less proverbial than practically true that the movements of loose straws show which way the wind is blowing, and so do events somewhat trivial not unfrequently reveal the existence of great and important causes.

TOWN CLERKS.

1790-91. Maj. Nehemiah Cobb.	1793-99. Maj. Nehemiah Cobb.
1791-93. Samuel Lucas, Jr.	1799-1802. Barnabas Cobb.

1802-11. Ephraim Pratt.	1859-65. Ansel B. Maxim.
1811-14. Stephen Shurtleff.	1865-67. Thos. M. Southworth.
1814-30. Samuel Shaw.	1867-70. William Hammond.
1830-42. Isaac Vaughn.	1870-72. Nelson Barrows.
1842-46. David Pratt.	1872-79. Peleg McFarlin.
1846-59. Thomas Vaughn.	1879. Albert T. Shurtleff.

SELECTMEN.

- 1790.—Deacon Thomas Savory, Capt. William Atwood, Samuel Lucas.
- 1791.—Deacon Thomas Savory, Capt. William Atwood, Benjamin Shurtleff.
- 1792.—Deacon Thomas Savory, Capt. William Atwood, Benjamin Shurtleff.
- 1793.—Bartlett Murdock, Jr., Capt. John Sherman, and Samuel Lucas.
- 1794.—Bartlett Murdock, Jr., Capt. John Sherman, Benjamin Shurtleff.
- 1795.—Capt. Nathaniel Sherman, Samuel Lucas, Benjamin Shurtleff.
- 1796.—Capt. Nathaniel Sherman, Samuel Lucas, Benjamin Shurtleff.
- 1797.—Capt. Nathaniel Sherman, Capt. William Atwood, Capt. Benjamin Ward.
- 1798.—Capt. Nathaniel Sherman, Samuel Lucas, Capt. Benjamin Ward.
- 1799.—Nehemiah Cobb, Esq., Ensign Abijah Lucas, Benjamin Shurtleff.
- 1800.—Nehemiah Cobb, Esq., Ensign Abijah Lucas, Benjamin Shurtleff.
- 1801.—Benjamin White, Ensign Abijah Lucas, Benjamin Shurtleff.
- 1802.—Benjamin White, Lieut. Abijah Lucas, Benjamin Shurtleff.
- 1803.—Capt. William Atwood, Capt. Abijah Lucas, Edward Stevens.
- 1804.—Capt. William Atwood, Capt. Abijah Lucas, Edward Stephens.
- 1805.—Capt. Gideon Shurtleff, Capt. Abijah Lucas, and Capt. Elisha Murdock.
- 1806.—Benjamin Ellis, Capt. Abijah Lucas, Thomas Hammond.
- 1807.—Ensign Benjamin Ellis, Capt. Abijah Lucas, Thomas Hammond.
- 1808.—James Vaughn, Capt. Abijah Lucas, Peleg Savory.
- 1809.—Capt. Nathaniel Sherman, Capt. Abijah Lucas, Ensign Caleb Atwood.
- 1810.—Capt. Gideon Shurtleff, James Vaughn, Ensign Caleb Atwood.
- 1811.—Capt. Gideon Shurtleff, James Vaughn, Cornelius Dunham.
- 1812.—Capt. Gideon Shurtleff, Maj. Benjamin Ellis, Hezekiah Cole.
- 1813.—Capt. Gideon Shurtleff, Jesse Murdock, Hezekiah Cole.
- 1814.—Capt. Gideon Shurtleff, Jesse Murdock, Hezekiah Cole.
- 1815.—Capt. Gideon Shurtleff, Jesse Murdock, Hezekiah Cole.
- 1816.—Capt. Bartlett Murdock, James Vaughn, Jonathan Atwood.
- 1817.—James Vaughn, Thomas Cobb, Jonathan Atwood.
- 1818.—Jesse Murdock, Hezekiah Cole, Asaph Atwood.
- 1819.—Jesse Murdock, Thomas Cobb, Asaph Atwood.
- 1820.—Hewit McFarlin, Thomas Cobb, Asaph Atwood.
- 1821.—Hewit McFarlin, Thomas Cobb, Asaph Atwood.
- 1822.—Maj. Benjamin Ward, Thomas Cobb, Asaph Atwood.
- 1823.—Lieut.-Col. Benjamin Ward, Thomas Cobb, Asaph Atwood.
- 1824.—Lieut.-Col. Benjamin Ward, Thomas Cobb, Capt. Joseph Shaw.
- 1825.—Lieut.-Col. Benjamin Ward, Thomas Cobb, Capt. Joseph Shaw.
- 1826.—Col. Benjamin Ward, Thomas Cobb, John Savory, Esq.
- 1827.—Lewis Pratt, Thomas Cobb, John Savory, Esq.
- 1828.—Lewis Pratt, Capt. Samuel Shaw, John Savory, Esq.
- 1829.—Lewis Pratt, Capt. Samuel Shaw, Joseph Barrows.
- 1830.—Capt. Benjamin Ransom, Jonathan Atwood, Joseph Barrows.
- 1831.—Capt. Benjamin Ransom, David Pratt, Capt. Joseph Shaw.
- 1832.—Levi Sherman, David Pratt, Capt. Joseph Shaw.
- 1833.—Levi Sherman, David Pratt, Capt. Joseph Shaw.
- 1834.—Levi Sherman, David Pratt, Dr. William Barrows.
- 1835.—John Bent (2d), Joseph Barrows, Dr. William Barrows.
- 1836.—John Bent (2d), Joseph Barrows, Timothy Cobb.
- 1837.—Daniel Shaw, Joseph Barrows, Timothy Cobb.
- 1838.—Daniel Shaw, Thomas Hammond, Benjamin Ransom.
- 1839.—Capt. Benjamin Ransom, Thomas Hammond, Henry Sherman.
- 1840.—Charles Rider, Timothy Cobb, Henry Sherman.
- 1841.—Charles Rider, Timothy Cobb, David Pratt.
- 1842.—Charles Rider, Timothy Cobb, Charles Barrows.
- 1843.—William S. Savory, John Savory, Charles Barrows.
- 1844.—William S. Savory, Eliab Ward, Charles Barrows.
- 1845.—Joseph Barrows, Henry Sherman, Daniel Shaw.
- 1846.—Joseph Barrows, William Barrows, Daniel Shaw.
- 1847.—Samuel A. Shurtleff, Timothy Cobb, Daniel Shaw.
- 1848.—Samuel A. Shurtleff, Timothy Cobb, Daniel Shaw.
- 1849.—Thomas Southworth, Timothy Cobb, Daniel Shaw.
- 1850.—Thomas Southworth, Timothy Cobb, Daniel Shaw.
- 1851.—Thomas Southworth, Daniel Shaw, Thomas Cobb.
- 1852.—Joseph Barrows, Thomas Vaughn, Frederick Cobb.
- 1853.—Joseph Barrows, Thomas Vaughn, Frederick Cobb.
- 1854.—Joseph Barrows, Thomas Vaughn, Frederick Cobb.
- 1855.—Thomas Southworth, Thomas Vaughn, Horatio A. Lucas.
- 1856.—Thomas Southworth, Thomas Vaughn, Stillman Ward.
- 1857.—Thomas Southworth, Thomas Vaughn, Stillman Ward.
- 1858.—Thomas Southworth, Thomas Vaughn, Benj. Ransom.
- 1859.—Freeman G. Tillson, Alvin Perkins, Benjamin Ransom.
- 1860.—Thomas B. Griffith, Alvin Perkins, Benjamin Ransom.
- 1861.—Thomas B. Griffith, Alvin Perkins, Horatio A. Lucas.
- 1862.—Thomas B. Griffith, Thomas Vaughn, Alvin Perkins.
- 1863.—Joseph Barrows, Thomas Vaughn, Alvin Perkins.
- 1864.—Andrew Griffith, Thomas Vaughn, Alvin Perkins.
- 1865.—Andrew Griffith, Thomas Vaughn, Frederick Cobb.
- 1866.—Andrew Griffith, Thomas Vaughn, Frederick Cobb.
- 1867.—Andrew Griffith, Thomas Vaughn, Frederick Cobb.
- 1868.—Andrew Griffith, Alvin Perkins, Frederick Cobb.
- 1869.—Andrew Griffith, Alvin Perkins, Frederick Cobb.
- 1870.—Andrew Griffith, Alvin Perkins, E. S. Lucas.
- 1871.—Andrew Griffith, Alvin Perkins, E. S. Lucas.
- 1872.—Andrew Griffith, Alvin Perkins, Horatio A. Lucas.
- 1873.—Andrew Griffith, Alvin Perkins, Horatio A. Lucas.
- 1874.—Andrew Griffith, Alvin Perkins, Horatio A. Lucas.
- 1875.—Andrew Griffith, Horatio A. Lucas, Ebenezer D. Shaw.
- 1876.—Andrew Griffith, Horatio A. Lucas, Ebenezer D. Shaw.
- 1877.—Andrew Griffith, Horatio A. Lucas, Ebenezer D. Shaw.
- 1878.—Andrew Griffith, Horatio A. Lucas, Ebenezer D. Shaw.
- 1879.—Gustavus Atwood, Horatio A. Lucas, Frederick Cobb.
- 1880.—Gustavus Atwood, Horatio A. Lucas, Frederick Cobb.
- 1881.—Gustavus Atwood, Horatio A. Lucas, Frederick Cobb.
- 1882.—Andrew Griffith, Nelson Sherman, Albert T. Shurtleff.
- 1883.—Andrew Griffith, Nelson Sherman, Albert T. Shurtleff.

The following is a list of the names of those gentlemen who from time to time have represented the town of Carver in the House of Representatives of the Massachusetts State Legislature, together with the dates at which those sessions of the Legislature commenced. It will be observed that for quite a long term of time after Carver was incorporated as a town it was not usual to send a representative every year, and hence the numerous omissions in enumerating dates that herein appear:

REPRESENTATIVES.

1800. Capt. Nathaniel Sherman.	1839. Joseph Barrows.
1810. Capt. Benjamin Ellis.	1840. Joseph Barrows.
1811. Capt. Benjamin Ellis.	1841. Timothy Cobb, Esq.
1816. Maj. Benjamin Ellis.	1842. Henry Sherman, Esq.
1820. Maj. Benjamin Ellis.	1843. John Savary, Esq.
1822. Maj. Benjamin Ellis.	1844. John Savary, Esq.
1827. John Savary, Esq.	1845. William S. Savary, Esq.
1828. John Savary, Esq.	1847. Hon. Jesse Murdock.
1829. Hon. Benjamin Ellis.	1848. Timothy Cobb, Esq.
1830. Hon. Benjamin Ellis.	1851. Matthias Ellis.
1831. Lewis Pratt.	1852. Capt. Matthias Ellis.
1832. Thomas Cobb, Esq.	1853. Capt. Matthias Ellis.
1833. Benjamin Ransom.	1854. George P. Bowers.
1834. Jesse Murdock, Jr.	1855. James B. Tillson, Esq.
1835. Jesse Murdock, Jr.	1858. Rufus C. Freeman.
1838. Jesse Murdock.	1867. Elisha M. Dunham.
	1881. Peleg McFarlin.

The town of Carver has several times had the honor to furnish one of the members of the State Senate. The names of Carver gentlemen who served in the State Senate, together with the dates at which the sessions commenced, were as follows:

SENATE.

Maj. Benjamin Ellis, May, 1825, and January, 1832.
 Jesse Murdock, January, 1844, and January, 1845.
 Lieut.-Col. Matthias Ellis, January, 1854.
 Peleg McFarlin, January, 1882 and 1883.

MEMBER OF THE GOVERNOR'S COUNCIL.

Jesse Murdock, from January, 1847, to January, 1849.

The members of Constitutional Conventions, with the dates at which each convention commenced its session, have been as follows:

Maj. Benjamin Ellis, Wednesday, Nov. 15, 1820.
 Joseph Barrows, Esq., Wednesday, May 4, 1853.

COUNTY COMMISSIONER.

Thomas Southworth, Jr.

JUSTICES OF THE PEACE.¹

Dates of First Appointment.

Francis Shurtleff.....	April 16, 1790.
Nehemiah Cobb.....	Feb. 5, 1795.
Benjamin Ellis.....	1808.
John Savary.....	Feb. 17, 1824.
Samuel Shaw.....	Feb. 7, 1837.

¹ The commission of a justice of the peace continued in force for the term of seven years from the date of appointment; doubtless several of these commissions were renewed to the holders.

Dates of First Appointment.

Thomas Cobb.....	Feb. 7, 1837.
Lewis Pratt.....	Feb. 18, 1838.
Timothy Cobb.....	May 22, 1841.
Henry Sherman.....	Jan. 4, 1842.
William S. Savary.....	Jan. 4, 1842.
William Barrows.....	March 14, 1843.
Jesse Murdock.....	Feb. 1, 1847.
James Cole.....	Dec. 2, 1851.
Joseph Barrows.....	May 3, 1853.
Thomas Southworth.....	April 20, 1855.
James B. Tillson.....	April 26, 1855.
Thomas Vaughan.....	April 7, 1868.
Benjamin Ransom.....	Nov. 15, 1873.
John Bent.....	Oct. 10, 1875.
George P. Bowers.....	Jan. 24, 1879.
Albert T. Savary.....	April 11, 1879.

Post-Offices and Postmasters in Carver.—The first or earliest post-office in the town of Carver was established in or about the year 1811, with John Shaw as postmaster, who was succeeded in that position in or about 1813 by James Ellis, and an apparently well-authenticated tradition says that for a time Mr. William Ainsworth Coombs, late of Lakeville deceased, but then, as he used to relate, "a barefooted boy on horseback," supplied the Carver post-office both from toward Middleboro' and toward Plymouth by a "pony post" with its mails. The several successive persons who have since held the position of postmaster at this office have been and are as follows: Eliab Ward, from 1839; Daniel Shaw, from 1854; Edward W. Shaw.

Besides this, two other post-offices have been kept in the town of Carver, and officially designated and known as "North Carver" and "South Carver" post-offices. Of the post-office at North Carver the successive postmasters have been as follows: Rev. Plummer Chase, William Barrows, Alvan C. Harlow, Benjamin Ransom, Jr. The postmasters of the South Carver office have been Hon. Jesse Murdock, Jr.; Maj. Thomas B. Griffith, from 1849; Hon. Peleg McFarlin.

CHAPTER II.

MILITARY HISTORY.

THE names of the Minute-men of Plympton, or those who responded to their country's "first call" in the war of the American Revolution, April 19, 1775. As Carver, at the date of the "Lexington Alarm," so called, was a part of the town of Plympton, the list of those brave men is given entire lest in the effort to divide those who then resided within the geographical limits of Carver some might be omitted:

Commissioned Officers.

Nathaniel Shaw, captain; Jonathan Tillson, first lieutenant;
 Francis Shurtleff, second lieutenant.

Non-commissioned Officers.

Joshua Perkins, Joseph Cole, Ebenezer Crocker, and Elisha Lucas, sergeants; Consider Chase, Samuel Cobb, Ebenezer Record, Jr., and Joseph Crocker, corporals.

Musicians.

Ebenezer Ransom and Isaiah Tillson, drummers.

Privates.

Samuel Lucas.	John Sherman.
Lemuel Crocker.	John Atwood.
John Lucas.	Benjamin Shurtleff, Jr.
David Wood.	Edward Stephens.
James Doten.	Edward Stephens, Jr.
John Dunham.	William Stephens.
Ebenezer Robbins.	Lemuel Stephens.
Noah Pratt.	John Stephens.
Silvanus Dunham.	Amaziah Doten.
Simeon Dunham.	Joseph Ransom.
Silas Dunham.	Joshua Totman.
Elijah Dunham.	Stoddard Totman.
Daniel Vaughan.	John Shurtleff.
Daniel Vaughan, Jr.	George Hammond.
William Cobb.	Ambrose Shaw.
Joseph Vaughan.	Benjamin Shaw.
Abiel Shurtleff.	Benjamin Shaw, Jr.
Thomas Savary.	Caleb Atwood.
Andrew Barrows.	Jonathan Shaw.
Iezekiah Cole.	Nehemiah Lucas.
Nathan Cobb.	Elijah Lucas.
Daniel Fauce.	Isaac S. Lucas.
John Rickard.	Ebenezer Record.
William Stertevant.	Abner Record.
Isachar Fuller.	Elijah Record.
Barnabus Lucas.	Joseph Bordman.

The services of the people residing in what is now Carver, performed in the war of the American Revolution, may be properly and justly claimed as making a part of the history of Plympton, as that war was begun and ended before Carver was detached and set off from Plympton, and yet its details properly belong to the history of the locality then part of Plympton, now the township of Carver; and to those who object to this as a part of the history of Carver, we will present the same as the history of that locality now Carver.

Rhode Island Expedition, December, 1776.—The following-named officers and soldiers performed each fourteen days' service at Rhode Island in December, 1776:

Commissioned Officers.

Francis Shurtleff, lieutenant; Joseph Cole, ensign.

Non-commissioned Officers.

Timothy Cobb, Samuel Lucas, Consider Chase, and Samuel Vaughn, sergeants; John Lucas, corporal.

Musicians.

Ebenezer Ransom, drummer; Silvanus Stevens, fifer.

Privates.

Iezekiah Cole.	Samuel Cobb.
Nehemiah Cobb.	Asa Dunham.

Noah Fuller.
Isaac Shaw Lucas.
Abijah Lucas.
Ebenezer Robbins.
Joseph Ransom.

David Ransom, Jr.
Benjamin Shurtleff, Jr.
Thomas Savary.
Isaac Lucas.

War of the Rebellion.—The Minute-men of 1861, who promptly responded at the first call of the country in the late war of the great Rebellion, and performed a tour of three months' service at and near Fortress Monroe, in Virginia, in Company K, of the Third Regiment of Massachusetts Infantry, under Col. David W. Wardrop, of New Bedford, in the brigade commanded by Brig.-Gen. Ebenezer W. Peirce, of Freetown:

Commissioned Officers.

William S. McFarlin, captain; John Dunham, lieutenant.

Non-commissioned Officers.

Hiram O. Tillson, Robert P. Morse, Linas A. Shaw, sergeants.

Privates.

George E. Bates.	Jonathan W. Shaw.
Joseph Bent.	James H. Stringer.
John M. Cobb.	Joseph Stringer.
Josiah W. Coggsball.	Hiram B. Tillson.
John D. Sanborn.	Isaac B. Vales.
George H. Shaw.	Henry White.

COMPANY B, 3D REGT. INFANTRY (NINE MONTHS' SERVICE).

Commissioned Officers.

Thomas B. Griffith, captain.

Non-commissioned Officers.

Charles W. Griffith, sergeant; George H. Shaw, John M. Cobb, and Andrew De Merit, corporals.

Musicians.

John Murdock and James B. Bates.

Wagoner.

Lorenzo N. Shaw.

Privates.

Elbridge E. Atwood.	Henry A. Dunham.
Stephen T. Atwood.	William Irwin.
Josiah W. Atwood.	Alonzo D. Shaw.
Nathaniel B. Bates.	Edward W. Shaw.
Charles H. Chase.	Nathaniel Shaw, Jr.
John B. Chandler.	Jesse M. Shaw.
William B. Chandler.	Andrew Stringer.
Joseph F. Cobb.	George W. Tillson.
Sidney O. Cobb.	Ausel B. Ward.
William H. Connell.	Joseph G. Washburn.
Ellis D. Dunham.	Robert M. Dempsey.

COMPANY H, 11TH REGT. INFANTRY.

Private.

James A. Stewart.

COMPANY F, 11TH REGT. (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

Private.

George Clark.

COMPANY C, 18TH REGT. INFANTRY (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

Commissioned Officer.

William S. McFarlin, captain.

Non-commissioned Officers.

Bartlett Shaw, Micah G. Shurtleff, Pelham W. Barrows, Albert W. Perkins, Linus A. Shaw, Henry White, sergeants; Samuel B. Barrows, Wilson McFarlin, Levi Shurtleff, James H. Stringer, Joseph Stringer, corporals.

Privates.

Allen S. Atwood.	John B. McFarlin.
Isaiah F. Atwood.	Charles F. Pratt.
Thomas Atwood.	Elbridge A. Shaw.
Josiah W. Coggsball.	Isaac Shaw.
Benjamin W. Dunham.	Henry S. Shurtleff.
Daniel Dunham.	James F. Shurtleff.
Thomas S. Dunham.	Isaac B. Nail.
Harvey H. Finney.	Marshall A. Washburn.
John M. Maxim.	Peleg B. Washburn.

COMPANY E, 23D REGT. INFANTRY.

Corp. Edward L. Carnes. Wag. Benjamin F. Fuller.

COMPANY E, 29TH REGT. INFANTRY.

Columbus Adams. Charles F. Adams.

William R. Middleton.

2D REGT. INFANTRY.

Lieut. William H. Barrows. Sergt. Luman T. Hammond.

COMPANY E, 38TH REGT. (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

Sergt. Josiah E. Atwood.

Privates.

George E. Bates.	James McSherey.
John Breanch.	William W. Piersons.
Job C. Chandler, Jr.	George H. Pratt.
John B. Hatch.	Benjamin H. Savary.
Jesse F. Lucas.	Perez T. Shurtleff.

COMPANY C, 58TH REGT. (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

Austin Ward.

COMPANY F.

Wagoner Henry T. Ward.

COMPANY G, 1ST REGT. CAVALRY (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

Nathan B. Maxim.

COMPANY G, 2D REGT. CAVALRY (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

John Ray.

1ST REGT. HEAVY ARTILLERY (THREE YEARS' SERVICE).

Samuel Langley. John Reardon.

SERVED IN THE NAVY.

Ensign Everett T. Manter. Ensign Stillman Ward, Jr.

ROLL OF HONOR,

or names of Carver people who laid down their lives to sustain the liberties and laws of their country in the late war of the "Great Rebellion."

"Long after-years the tale shall tell,
In words of light revealed,
Who bravely fought, who nobly fell."

James H. Stringer, died at Yorktown, Va., April 29, 1862.

Elbridge A. Shaw, died at Gaines' Mills, Va., June 14, 1862.

29

Joseph F. Stringer, killed at Bull Run, Va., Aug. 29, 1862.

Sergt. Bartlett Shaw, killed at Bull Run, Va., Aug. 30, 1862.

Corp. Wilson McFarlin, killed at Bull Run, Va., Aug. 30, 1862.

Lucian T. Hammond, died at Harrison's Landing, Va., July 30, 1862.

Harry Finney, mortally wounded at Bull Run Aug. 30, 1862.

John S. Robbins, mortally wounded at Bull Run Aug. 30, 1862.

Corp. Levi Shurtleff, Jr., died at New York Oct. 7, 1862.

Benjamin W. Dunham, died at Alexandria, Va., Oct. 26, 1862.

Corp. Eli Atwood, Jr., killed at Fredericksburg December, 1862.

Archibald Stringer, died at Fortress Monroe, Va., Jan. 13, 1863.

James McSherey, died at Fortress Monroe, Va., Jan. 13, 1863.

Alonzo D. Shaw, died at Newberne, N. C., April 18, 1863.

John Branch, died at New Orleans, La., May 11, 1863.

George E. Bates, died at Baton Rouge, La., May 21, 1863.

William H. Barrows, killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.

Josiah E. Atwood, died at Brashear City, La., July 11, 1863.

William H. O. Connell, died Sept. 30, 1863.

Lucius E. Griffith, died at Washington, D. C., Nov. 6, 1863.

George H. Pratt, mortally wounded Oct. 23, 1864.

Local Militia.—From the date of the incorporation of Carver as a town, June 9, 1790, until 1812, the local militia that had been during all that period organized as two companies, constituted a part of the First Regiment in the Plymouth County Brigade.

Beside the train-bands at Carver that First Regiment also embraced the local militia of the towns of Duxbury, Kingston, Halifax, and Plympton, and all the companies of the town of Plymouth, save the Artillery Company that in 1794 was with the Abington Artillery, made a battalion of artillery.

The field-officers of a regiment at the period of time now under consideration consisted of a lieutenant-colonel, commandant, a senior major and a junior major, who were elected by the votes of the commissioned officers of the several companies composing the regiment, and commissioned by the Governor.

Of that First Regiment, Nehemiah Cobb, Esq., of Carver, was commissioned junior major, to take rank from Sept. 23, 1790, promoted to senior major Sept. 3, 1793, and honorably discharged in 1796. John Sampson, of Kingston, and John Torrey, of Plym-outh, successively commanded the regiment, while Maj. Cobb was in commission as a field-officer.

Nov. 30, 1796, John Shaw, of Carver, was promoted to junior major, and held that position until 1803; John Thomas, of Kingston, then being the lieutenant-colonel commandant.

In 1812 the four militia companies in Rochester, two companies in Wareham, the company at South Carver, and that at South Middleboro' were formed into a regiment, to be known as the Third Regiment in Second Brigade, of Sixteenth Division,

of which Third Regiment on the 20th day of April, 1812, Benjamin Ellis, of Carver, was commissioned major; Noah Dexter, of Rochester, being lieutenant-colonel commandant. This order of things was of brief duration, when the Third Regiment being disbanded, those companies of which it was composed were returned to those regiments from whence taken.

Soon after this the rank of the field-officers of a regiment in the militia of Massachusetts was changed from that of a lieutenant-colonel commandant, a senior and a junior major to colonel, lieutenant-colonel, and major.

March 16, 1818, Capt. Bartlett Murdock was promoted to major of the First Regiment, raised to lieutenant-colonel Aug. 23, 1819, and colonel Jan. 22, 1823, and honorably discharged in 1826.

Capt. Benjamin Ward, of Carver, was promoted to major of First Regiment Sept. 23, 1821, lieutenant-colonel Jan. 22, 1823, colonel Sept. 18, 1826, and honorably discharged in 1830.

In 1826 a new regiment was formed, known as the Fifth Regiment, and made up of companies detached from the First and Fourth Regiments of Plymouth County Brigade.

Of that Fifth Regiment Capt. Stillman Shaw, of Carver, was commissioned major, to rank from Aug. 27, 1829, honorably discharged 1830. The Fifth Regiment was disbanded by general orders of May 13, 1831, and from that time until the final abolition of the old system, April 24, 1840, the militia of Carver constituted a part of the First Regiment in Plymouth County Brigade, which was known as the First Brigade of the Fifth Division.

The following are the names of the commissioned officers of the local militia in Carver, with dates when commissioned and discharged :

NORTH COMPANY.

Captains.

Nathaniel Shaw, com. 1762.
Francis Shurtleff, com. July 1, 1781.
Nehemiah Cobb, com. 178-; disch. Sept. 23, 1790.
John Sherman, com. Oct. 4, 1790.
Barnabas Cobb, com. April 4, 1796.
Abijah Lucas, com. July 19, 1802.
Joshua Cole, com. Sept. 1, 1806.
Thomas Cobb, com. May 31, 1815.
Levi Vaughn, com. May 4, 1818.
Israel Dunham, com. Sept. 24, 1822.
Charles Cobb, com. May 26, 1827.
Benjamin Ransom, com. Aug. 31, 1829.
Anthony Sherman, com. April 23, 1833.

Lieutenants.

Nehemiah Cobb, com. July 1, 1781.
Isaac S. Lucas, com. Oct. 4, 1790.
Lemuel Cole, com. April 4, 1796.

Joshua Cole, com. July 19, 1802.
Isaiah Tillson, com. Sept. 1, 1806.
Levi Vaughn, com. May 31, 1815, to May 4, 1818.
Benjamin Lucas, com. May 4, 1818.
Israel Dunham, com. July 10, 1821; disch. Sept. 21, 1822.
John Lucas, com. Sept. 24, 1822.
Benjamin Ransom, com. May 26, 1827; disch. Aug. 31, 1829.
Asa Barrows, com. Aug. 31, 1829; disch. Feb. 27, 1833.
Lewis Holmes, com. April 23, 1833.

Ensigns.

Francis Shurtleff, com. 1762.
Joseph Shaw, com. July 1, 1781.
Barnabas Cobb, com. Oct. 4, 1790.
Abijah Lucas, com. April 4, 1796.
Nathaniel Vaughan, com. July 19, 1802.
Thomas Cobb, com. Sept. 1, 1806; disch. May 31, 1815.
Benjamin Lucas, com. May 31, 1815; disch. May 4, 1818.
Israel Dunham, com. May 4, 1818; disch. July 10, 1821.
John Lucas, com. July 10, 1821; disch. Sept. 21, 1822.
Asa Burrows, com. July 26, 1827; disch. Aug. 31, 1829.
Anthony Sherman, com. Aug. 31, 1829; disch. April 23, 1833.
Thomas Vaughan, com. April 23, 1833.

SOUTH COMPANY.

Captains.

Benjamin Ward, com. May 30, 1787.
John Shaw, com. July 15, 1793; disch. Nov. 30, 1796.
Ichabod Leonard, com. Jan. 16, 1797.
Gideon Shurtleff, com. June 9, 1800.
Elisha Murdock, com. Oct. 4, 1804.
Benjamin Ellis, com. May 16, 1808; disch. April 20, 1812.
Samuel Shaw, com. June 24, 1812; disch. April 20, 1815.
Bartlett Murdock, com. May 30, 1815; disch. March 16, 1818.
Joseph Shaw, com. May 18, 1818; disch. March 16, 1819.
Benjamin Ward, com. Sept. 13, 1819; disch. Sept. 23, 1821.
Lothrop Barrows, com. Aug. 17, 1822.
Stillman Shaw, com. July 21, 1827; disch. August, 1829.
Stephen Griffeth, com. Oct. 2, 1829.

Lieutenants.

Samuel Shaw, com. Oct. 4, 1809; disch. June 24, 1812.
Luke Perkins, com. June 24, 1812; disch. April 20, 1815.
Joseph Shaw, com. May 30, 1815; disch. May 18, 1818.
Benjamin Ward, com. May 18, 1818; disch. Sept. 13, 1819.
Ira Murdock, com. Sept. 13, 1819.
Stillman Shaw, com. Sept. 18, 1824; disch. July 21, 1827.
Stephen Griffeth, com. July 21, 1827; disch. Oct. 2, 1829.
Daniel Shaw, com. Oct. 2, 1829.

Ensigns.

Benjamin Ellis, com. Oct. 4, 1804; disch. May 16, 1808.
Samuel Shaw, com. May 16, 1808; disch. Oct. 4, 1809.
Luke Perkins, com. Oct. 4, 1809; disch. June 24, 1812.
Bartlett Murdock, com. June 24, 1812; disch. May 30, 1815.
Benjamin Ward, com. May 30, 1815; disch. May 18, 1818.
Ira Murdock, com. May 18, 1818; disch. Sept. 13, 1819.
William Murdock, com. Sept. 13, 1819.
Daniel Shaw, com. Oct. 13, 1828; disch. Oct. 2, 1829.
Orrin Atwood, com. Oct. 2, 1829; disch. 1832.
Silas Bumpus, com. July 24, 1832.

The Bay State Light Infantry Company.—This company was raised pursuant to the following order from the Governor of Massachusetts, issued under date of June 22, 1852 :

"WHEREAS, Thomas B. Griffith and forty-seven others have petitioned His Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief, for leave to organize a Company of Light Infantry in the town of Carver and vicinity,

"His Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief, grants the prayers thereof, and directs that orders be issued immediately for an election of officers, the notification thereof being addressed to Mr. Thomas B. Griffith, of Carver; and the Commander-in-Chief further orders that, when said Company is duly organized, it be known by the letter K, and incorporated into the 3rd Regt. of Light Infantry, 2d Brigade, 1st Division."

The election above ordered came off upon the 10th day of July, 1852, when Matthias Ellis was chosen captain, Seneca R. Thomas first lieutenant, William S. McFarlin second lieutenant, Benjamin Ward third lieutenant, and Joseph W. Sherman fourth lieutenant, all being residents of Carver save the first lieutenant, whose home was in Middleboro'. The company at the same time voted to take the name of "Bay State Light Infantry."

The ladies of Carver, headed by Miss Waitstill Murdock, being one hundred and thirty-three in number, contributed the sum of one hundred and thirty dollars, with which was purchased an elegant banner, and also two small flags for markers, which banner and flags on the occasion of the first annual May inspection were presented to the company by a committee of ladies in behalf of the donors, and which committee consisted of Miss Waitstill Murdock and Mrs. Thomas B. Griffith, of Carver, and Mrs. Nathaniel S. Cushing, of Middleboro'.

The first time that this company was called into service was upon the occasion of a brigade muster in the town of East Bridgewater, 1852, when the roll exhibited the following names of active members:

Commissioned Officers.

Matthias Ellis, captain; Seneca R. Thomas, William S. McFarlin, Benjamin Ward, and Joseph W. Sherman, lieutenants.

Non-commissioned Officers.

Solomon F. McFarlin, John F. Shaw, Thomas B. Griffith, Austin Ward, and Philip W. Bump, sergeants; Alvin C. Harlow, Ira B. Shaw, Augustus F. Tillson, and Thomas W. Wrightington, corporals.

Privates.

Robert W. Andrew.
Samuel S. Atwood.
Joseph Atwood.
Simeon H. Barrows.
Pelliana W. Barrows.
Charles Bennett.
David M. Butes.
J. Henry Bump.
George Cobb.
Marcus E. Cobb.
Martin F. Cobb.
Erastus W. Cobb.
John S. Cartee.
Nathaniel S. Cushing.

Charles H. Cole.
Thomas C. Cole.
Charles H. Chase.
Joseph S. Chandler.
Ebenezer Dunham.
Elisha M. Dunham.
Henry A. Dunham.
Charles W. Griffith.
Andrew Griffith.
Rufus Hathaway.
Ephraim T. Harlow.
John B. Hatch.
Wilson McFarlin.
Elisha Murdock.

John Murdock.
Abisha S. Perry.
Enoch Pratt.
John M. Maxim.
Josiah Robbins.
John Shaw (3d).
Bartlett Shaw.
Gilbert Shaw.
Cephas Shaw, Jr.
Oliver Shaw (2d).
Abiel Shurtleff.
Joseph F. Shurtleff.
Perez F. Shurtleff.

William F. Shurtleff.
Andrew G. Shurtleff.
Levi Shurtleff, Jr.
Marcus M. Tillson.
Hiram Tillson.
Hiram Otis Tillson.
Alvin S. Perkins.
Thompson P. Thomas.
Andrew S. Tibbets.
Adoniram W. Vails.
James Waterman.
Isaac C. Vaughan.
John Wittlizin.

Capt. Matthias Ellis was, in January, 1854, promoted to the office of an aide-de-camp to his Excellency Emory Washburn, then Governor, captain-general, and commander-in-chief of the State of Massachusetts, which office of aide-de-camp conferred the rank of a lieutenant-colonel.

The position of captain of the Bay State Light Infantry Company, thus made vacant by the promotion of Matthias Ellis, was filled, April 17, 1854, by the promotion of Lieut. Seneca R. Thomas, of Middleboro', to captain, the other lieutenants being at the same time promoted in their regular order, and Sergt. Solomon F. McFarlin raised to fourth lieutenant.

Capt. Thomas resigned, and on the 30th day of October, 1858, received an honorable discharge, and on the 17th of December, 1858, First Lieut. William S. McFarlin, of Carver, was promoted to captain. His subaltern officers were Charles W. Griffith, of Middleboro', first lieutenant, and Solomon F. McFarlin, of Carver, second lieutenant. These subalterns resigned, and on the 11th of August, 1860, George F. Cobb was elected first lieutenant, Thomas B. Griffith second lieutenant, and John Dunham third lieutenant. Bartlett Shaw was at the same time chosen fourth lieutenant, but refused to accept. For further particulars concerning the history of this company, see "Minute-Men of 1861," in that part devoted to the story of what Carver has done for the country in the several wars in which the nation has been engaged.

CHAPTER III.

ECCLESIASTICAL HISTORY.

To present the full, as well as minute and true, story of ecclesiastical affairs in what is now the township of Carver requires that we go back not only to that period of time when Carver was a part of the town of Plympton, but also to that still earlier and

more remote date when Plympton was a part of the town of Plymouth, when, as early as 1698, the Rev. Isaac Cushman, a son of the venerable Elder Cushman, of the Plymouth Church, had gathered a religious congregation that was organized as a church, over which the Rev. Isaac Cushman was ordained as pastor.

About three years earlier that part of the old township of Plymouth that subsequently became Plympton, including the present town of Carver, was, by legislative enactment, incorporated as a precinct "for the setting up of the worship of God and support of a learned and orthodox ministry," soon followed by the commencement of the ministerial labors of Rev. Isaac Cushman, whose preaching was indeed the voice of one crying in a wilderness. Rev. Isaac Cushman remained with this flock, of which he had been made the spiritual leader and shepherd, until his death, that occurred Oct. 21, 1732, he then being in the eighty-fourth year of his age, and the smiting by death of the shepherd doubtless had an influence to divide, if not to scatter, the flock, as another church was soon after formed, consisting mainly, if not entirely, of communicants residing in what was then the southerly part of Plympton, but now the township of Carver.

Of that second church in Plympton, Rev. Othniel Campbell, a native of Bridgewater, and a graduate of Harvard College, was, in 1734, ordained pastor, and for the greater convenience of rendering a proper support of the gospel in that part of the town wherein the new church was gathered, legislative action was asked for in incorporating a precinct, and responded to as follows:

"Nov. 15, 1732, Symonds Epes, Esq., brought down the Petition of Jonathan Shaw, John Doten, and others of the Southerly part of Plympton, praying for a Precinct, as entered the 29th of June last, and referred, with the Report of the Committee of both Houses thereon. Pass^d in Council, viz. In Council, Novemb. 8th, 1732.

"Read and Orderd That this Report be accepted, and that the Petitioners, with their Families and Estates, be set off a Separate Precinct by the following boundaries, Viz.: beginning at the Line of Plymouth or Kingston, where a West Line from thence will strike the head of Annesnappet Brook, and thence in a straight Line to the North side of the Land of Jacob Eddy, where he now dwells, and from thence, in the same range, to the Line of Middleborough, and so home to Rochester, and that the Inhabitants of the said Precinct be vested with all the Powers, Priviledges, and Immunities that other Precincts within this Province do or by Law ought to enjoy.

"Sent down for Concurrence.

"Read and Concur^d with the Amendments, viz.: Provided that Edmund Tilson and the other Petitioners with him, viz.: Elisha Wyton, Eleazer Cushman, Eleazer Rickard, and Ephraim Tilson, be and remain in the old Precinct, according to their Petition, till the further Order of this Court, and also that

the Ministerial Lands belonging to the said old Precinct shall still Solely remain to them, and the new Precinct to have none of the Issues or Profits thereof.

"Sent up for Concurrence."

Of that body of thus organized worshipers, then the Second Church and Second Precinct of Plympton, but afterward the First Church and First Precinct of Carver, the succession of pastors were as follows: Othniel Campbell, from 1734-43; John Howland, from 1746-1804; John Shaw, from 1807-15; Luther Wright, from 1821-25; Plummer Chase, from 1828-35; Paul Jewett, from 1836-39; Jonathan King, from 1839-46; Ebenezer Gay, from 1846-51; Stillman Pratt, from 1851-54; William C. Whitcomb, Henry L. Chase.

This body of worshipers erected a church edifice in the northerly part of the precinct incorporated in 1732, as at that date probably most of the inhabitants of that precinct were settled in the northerly part thereof, but a few years later, when the southern part became more largely populated, a demand was made that the house or place of worship should be removed to the geographical centre of the parish, which being refused, a part withdrew and erected what came to be known as the South Church.

The proceedings of the body who erected the South Church formed an official record as follows:

"PLYMPTON, July y^e 21, 1772.

"We, The Subscribers, Being met together, Do agree to Build a Meeting House, and For to sett Sd House on the hill to the North of Mr. Peleg Barrows House for to Stand on the Rode that leads from Rochester to Plimouth, at the same time we, the subscribers, do chose a Committee of Five Persons to oversee and carry on the Building s^d House, which are as followeth:

"Joshua Benson, John Shaw, Bartlett Murdock, Benjamin Ward, Joseph Barrows."

"Subscribers Names and sums.

	£	s.	d.
"Barnabas Atwood.....	13	6	8
Peleg Barrows.....	13	6	8
Joshua Benson.....	13	6	8
Bartlett Murdock.....	13	6	8
Obediah Lyon.....	2	13	4
Francis Sturtevant.....	3	0	0
Salathiel Bumpus.....	1	13	4
Joseph Barrows.....	10	13	4
John Bridgham.....	13	6	8
Seth Barrows.....	0	8	0
John Muxom.....	3	6	8
Joseph Atwood.....	6	13	1
William Washburn.....	4	0	0
Peleg Barrows, Jr.....	6	13	4
Bartlett Murdock, Jr.....	6	13	4
Elkanah Lucas.....	3	6	8
Jonathan Barrows.....	6	13	4
Simmons Barrows.....	5	6	8
Elathan Benson.....	0	13	4
Edmund Muxom.....	1	6	8
Jabez Muxom.....	0	13	1
John Shaw, Jr.....	10	0	0
James Murdock.....	13	6	8
Benjamin Ward.....	6	13	4
Samuel Lucas, Jr.....	5	6	8

	£.	s.	d.
Benjamin Barrows.....	1	0	0
Gideon Perkins, 3 Days work.....	0	0	0
William Morrison.....	1	6	8
Ephraim Griffith.....	3	6	8
Samuel Atwood.....	2	13	4
Joshua Benson, Jr.....	5	6	8

" November ye 18, A.D. 1772.

" By a meeting of the Subscribers we did then, at Mr. Peleg Barrows, agree how large to build s^d House, Namely, 42 By 37."

" November ye 23, A.D. 1772.

" Voted to give the Carpenters for Gitting Timber for s^d House three Shillings three Farthings pr Day."

" Voted to give the Narrow ax men two Shillings & four pence three Farthings pr Day."

" Voted to give for oake Timber Five Shillings and fore pence pr Tun."

" Voted to give for Tenmin Six Shillings and Eight pence pr Day."

" Voted to give for merchantable Boards one Pound Seven-teen Shillings & fore pence."

" Voted to give for Intch & Quarter Boards two pound Six Shillings and Eight pence."

" Feb. ye 1, A.D. 1773.

" Voted for Benjamin Ward to set up s^d Meeting-House and Finish the out side."

" June 21, A.D. 1773.

" Voted to Build s^d House by the Pews For them men that Subscribed to have credit Toward their Pews if they Please to have any."

" Voted to Chose 50 men to Raise s^d Meeting-House & to Provide for s^d men a good Dinner and Drinks Sufficient for them."

" Voted to give Spectators that come to Raising s^d House Licker Sufficient for them."

" Voted to Git two Barrells of Rum for Raising s^d House."

" Voted to Raise s^d meeting-House as soon as it is Framed."

" Octobr ye 12, A.D. 1774.

" Chose Mr. John Bridgham Vandue Master for to Vandue s^d Pews in s^d meeting-House."

" Voted if the s^d Pews sell for more than s^d House shall cost when it is Done for to Reduct out of Each Pew, Eaqually, in Proportion, according to the Valley of them, and, Likewise, if s^d House cost more than the Pews sell for to ad on to s^d Pews the sums Equal Proportion."

Pew No.		£	s.	d.
1.	Sold to Mr. Peleg Barrows for.....	27	6	8
2.	" Mr. John Muxom for.....	13	6	8
3.	" Mr. Joseph Barrows for.....	16	0	0
4.	" Joshua Benson, Jr., for.....	16	0	0
5.	" Francis Sturtevant for.....	16	10	8
6.	" Mr. John Shaw for.....	18	0	0
8.	" Mr. Bartlett Murdock for.....	21	6	8
9.	" Mr. Benjamin Ward for.....	14	18	8
10.	" Mr. William Morrison for.....	14	13	4
11.	" Salathiel Bumpus for.....	7	6	8
12.	" Joseph Atwood for.....	8	2	8
13.	" Mr. Seth Barrows for.....	13	6	8
14.	" Mr. James Murdock for.....	24	13	4
15.	" Mr. Elkanah Lucas for.....	15	12	0
16.	" Mr. John Bridgham for.....	27	6	8
17.	" Mr. Bartlett Murdock for.....	17	6	8
18.	" Mr. Bartlett Murdock for.....	18	0	0
19.	" Mr. Obediah Lyon for.....	17	6	8
20.	" Mr. Joshua Benson for.....	24	18	8
21.	" Mr. Simmons Barrows for.....	8	14	8
22.	" Mr. Peleg Barrows for.....	8	13	4
"	" Mr. Samuel Lucas for.....	8	13	4

" PLIMTON, March ye 23, 1779.

" Voted, for Mr. Peleg Barrows to take care of the Meeting-house for one year to open and shut the Doors and Sweep s^d house for two Dollars."

" CARVER, May ye 17, A. Doune 1792.

" Voted, to Finish the meeting-House as soone as the Pews that we Sell will Do it."

" Set up the Pew No. 14 on the Lower Floor to be Vandued, & it was Bid of by Joseph Ellis & Elisha Murdock In partnership For Eleven pounds Six Shillings."

" Set up the Pew No. 4. It was Bid of by Lev^t Ichabod Benson For nine Pounds five Shillings."

" Set up the half Pew No. 19 on the Lower Floor, and it was Struck of to Bartlett Murdock For Fore Pounds."

" Set up a Pew in the Gallery, No. 1. It struck to Lev^t John Shaw for fore Pounds."

Meetings of the proprietors continued to be held for several years, and votes passed to build additional pews, that were sold to raise funds to finish the house, and at a meeting in January, 1820,

" Voted, to give up this meeting-house, and Build one in the Centre of the Town, providing the North End of the town will Join in Building s^d house."

Nov. 22, 1823. " Voted, to Raise three hundred Dollars to Repair the meeting-house."

April 6, 1824. " Voted, to Repair the outside of the meeting-house;" and that "the Assessors should prise the pews and make the taxes in four weeks from this Date."

May 17, 1824. " Voted, that the Commity Lay out the money that is assessed."

Aug. 24, 1824. " Voted, to Raise one Hundred Dollars, in addition to the above money Raised, to make out the Repairs of the Meeting-House."

Dec. 20, 1824. " Voted, to plaster and under-pin the meeting-house."

Jan. 10, 1825. " Voted, to Paint the inside of the Meeting-House."

" Voted, to build 5 new Pews, one at the place where the east door entered and 4 in front of the front Pews."

The records contain the following concerning the new underpinning:

" Underpinning Job. The Front & West end to be under-pined with hewn stone 12 Inches deep."

" Upper Front Door-Step to be thirty Inches wide and Inches thick, in Length to extend to the outside of the Door-Cases, Under Step, same length, four inches thick, fifteen inches wide.

" West door-step, Top Stone, twenty-four Inches wide, under step, fifteen Inches wide four Inches thick."

April 5, 1825, " Voted to Sell the New Pew where the East Door Stood, together with all the Boards, Nails, etc., remaining on hand.

" New Pew Sold to John Bent.

" Voted to Paint the Pulpit Mahogany Colour, Breastwork White.

" Pews White, Tops Mahogany.

" Posts, Braces, & Window-Cases, White.

" Gallery Pews tops only painted."

June 6, 1825, " Voted to alter the pulpit and repair flore.

" Voted that Lt. J. Murdock Shall Keep the Kee of s^d House Sweep it and put in the Glass, and have the use of the Minister's pew for his Trouble."

April 16, 1840, " Voted to repair the roof by shingling the front-side and patching the back-side, repair the Glass, Floors, and such other repairs as the Committee think necessary."

The two religious assemblies, already noticed, were considered to be of the order denominated "Trini-

tarian Congregationalists," although the meeting-house of the Second Church and society appears to have been occupied by the "Calvinistic Baptists" much of the time for many years.

Calvinistic Baptist Church.—Among the earliest Dissenting ministers, who were sometimes termed "New Lights," that visited and preached in that section of the country now Carver was Richard Lee, who, in 1782, was by a mob forcibly taken from a religious meeting in Hingham, shamefully abused, clothes torn, carried out of that town, and life threatened should he ever return. And, obedient to the command, if persecuted in one city flee to another, so that which the people of Hingham were not then in a condition to receive was dispensed to the inhabitants of Carver by Richard Lee, while fleeing from a dragon persecution, and some of those converts to the doctrines he taught subsequently became Baptists.

The first Baptist minister who preached in Carver was Rev. Abraham Cummings, whose labors here were brief, and the principles of this denomination appear to have been of slow growth, for it was not until July 13, 1791, that a Baptist Church was formed that at first consisted of only twelve members.

Of this Baptist Church Rev. John Tripp was, on the 28th of September, 1791, ordained pastor, and upon the 3d of October, in that year, Rowland Hammond and B. Bryant were chosen deacons.

In 1793 came a "revival," from the effects of which the membership of this church was increased to fifty-two persons.

Rev. Mr. Tripp remained as pastor until 1799, when he was dismissed to become the pastor of a church in Hebron, Me. He sustained the reputation of being a man of talents, piety, and devotion, and was greatly beloved by his people. In 1802, Jacob Shaw was chosen deacon.

In 1804, Ezra Kendall temporarily supplied the pulpit with unusually fruitful results, as twenty-four were added by baptism to the church, and in June, 1806, David Bursell was ordained pastor, and he continued as such until 1810. During his ministrations (viz., in 1808) Joseph Robbins was made deacon.

One of the articles of this church's faith was that "No force or compulsion is to be used in moving any" to the support of the ministry, and to relieve themselves from taxes assessed upon them by the Congregationalists this Baptist society, in 1811, obtained from the State Legislature an act of incorporation. March 1, 1820, Ebenezer Shurtleff was elected deacon.

In 1823 this church and society (that had long worshiped in the South meeting-house) united their

efforts with some members of the Congregational society and erected the Centre Church, that was occupied by both denominations, sometimes together and sometimes separately.

Samuel Glover preached to this Baptist Church in years 1838 and 1839, and at the last date Ebenezer Atwood was chosen deacon.

Rev. John B. Parris was ordained pastor in 1848, but remained only one year. He was a native of that part of Middleboro' now Lakeville, and resides in Westport, having given up preaching and engaged in medical practice.

Ephraim Dunham chosen deacon in 1850, and this year and the next Caleb Benson preached half of the time.

In 1852 or 1853, J. M. Mace became their pastor, which office he retained three years, during which time twenty persons were added to the church.

For a time the pulpit was not regularly supplied, after which Rev. William Leach became the pastor.

Mr. Lot Shurtleff, formerly of Carver, in his "last will and testament," bequeathed to this Baptist Church the sum of five thousand dollars, to be made a fund for the support of a preached gospel.

The Central Church.—In 1823 was commenced the building of a church edifice at or near the geographical centre of the town, which enterprise was undertaken by the united efforts of Congregationalists and Baptists, with the understanding that when completed each denomination should occupy it for public religious worship one-half of the time, which for a while was practiced, but in a few years the Baptists came to use the church edifice three-fourths, and finally nearly or quite all the time. This place of public worship was deemed an elegant structure at the date of its erection, some of the best mechanics of that time being employed in the labor of building, which was prolonged into the next year after that of its commencement.

The Methodist Church.—May 1, 1831, a class was formed in Carver, with Charles Rider as class-leader, and not long after Charles Rider, Thomas Maxim, Jr., Sumner Atwood, Sullivan Gammons, Anna Rider, Mary Atwood, Susanah S. Maxim, Patience Maxim, Sylvia Shurtleff, and Alice Bumpus were embodied as a "Reformed Methodist" Church.

Their meeting-house was commenced in May, 1843, and dedicated in the month of October of the next year, the sermon on that occasion being delivered by Rev. William Tozer

The pulpit has been occupied by the following ministers: L. D. Johnson, Nathan Clark, Presbury Clark, Pliny Brett, William Tozer, John McLeish,

T. M. Hall, S. Y. Wallace, Joseph Eldridge, R. H. Dorr, and Elijah W. Barrows.

This church, as early as about the year 1836, took to itself the name of "Protestant Methodists," and it so continued until about 1866, or a period of some thirty years, since which the preachers have been supplied by the "Episcopal Methodist" Conference in the persons of the following-named clergymen: Charles Carter, — Tirrell, E. M. Dunham, E. Williams, A. B. Bessee, W. J. Ward, H. W. Hamblin, J. B. Hamblin, Jr., Charles Smith, and Ephraim Hunt, the present pastor. This church now numbers fifty-two members.

The Advent Church.—Meetings by the people of this faith were held in Carver from about the year 1844, but no church formed until Nov. 4, 1870, when a church organization was effected, that took upon itself the name of the "Advent Christian Church." The following are the names of its first or earliest members: Levi Ransom, Eliel Benson, Winslow Pratt, William Ennis Hatheway, Atwood Shaw, James Breach, Lucy Ransom, Louisa Ransom, Betsey S. Hammond, Lucy P. Hathaway, Lucinda E. Morse, Sarah A. Hammond, Chloë Shaw, Abby T. Wade, Eunice Vaughan, Sally D. Dunham, and Lucy Chace.

The pastors have been William Ennis Hatheway, J. J. Leslie, J. R. Boynton, W. F. Smith, and C. W. Sweet, who now supplies the pulpit.

The church now numbers about fifty members, and has a comfortable and convenient chapel at North Carver, Sunday services being quite fully attended.

The Union Society.—This religious body erected a church edifice, concerning the construction of which its records contain the following:

"Commenced Stone Work for new church Monday, 15th August, 1854, by Seth S. Maxim, of Carver, by whom it was executed and completed.

"Commenced Framing new church Monday, 21st Aug., 1854.

"Raised the frame of new church, 14th Sept., 1854, and the carpenter's work was finished Jan. 15, 1855.

"The church was all completed, ready for occupation and delivery to the proprietors on the 12th day of May, 1855.

"On Friday, the 20th day of July, 1855, a Bell weighing 1175 lbs. cast by H. Wiltorpe & Co., Boston, was put in the church Tower, and a Church Bell was for the first time sounded or rung in the Town of Carver since its organization, and the only one at present in the Town; also a Reed Organ was placed in the Organ Gallery. The above Bell and Organ were presented to the church by Jesse Murdock, Esq., and William Savery, Esq.

"Saturday, July 29th, 1855, According to arrangements made by the Committee, the Church was Dedicated to the Public Worship of God, services as follows:

"1. Voluntary by the Choir.

"2. Reading of the Scriptures by Prof. J. W. P. Jenks, of Peiree Academy, Middleborough, Baptist.

3. Introductory Prayer by Rev. Nathaniel Coggswell, of North Carver, Orthodox

"4. Sermon by Rev. A. A. Miner, of Boston, Universalist.

"5. Consecrating Prayer by Rev. Isaac Kendall, D.D., of Plymouth, Unitarian.

"6. Address to Society & Benediction, Rev. Wm Tozer, South Carver, Methodist.

"The day was fine and a larger number of people present than the Church could contain, and every thing passed off harmoniously and pleasantly and to universal satisfaction.

"On the following Sabbath, Rev. Hosea Ballou, D.D., of Somerville, officiated A.M. & P.M.

"Saturday, P.M., August 4th, 1855.

"Met agreeably to notice.

"On motion of S. F. Jenkins, it was seconded and carried that this Society be known and distinguished as the Union Society of South Carver."

The pulpit was occupied during the season between the date of dedication and the last of November, 1855, as follows: July 29th, Rev. Hosea Ballou, Universalist; August 5th, Rev. William Spencer, Baptist; August 12th, Rev. William Tozer, Methodist; August 19th, Rev. Samuel Nott, Congregationalist; August 26th, Rev. H. V. Dean, Methodist; September 2d, Rev. James Kendall, D.D., Unitarian; September 9th, Rev. R. Tomlinson, Universalist; September 16th, Rev. William Tozer, Methodist; September 23d, John W. P. Jenks, Baptist; September 30th, — Vose, Universalist; October 7th, Rev. William Tozer, Methodist; October 14th, Rev. — Nott, Episcopalian; October 21st, Rev. N. Coggswell, Congregationalist; October 28th, Rev. — Gilbert, Congregationalist; November 4th, Rev. R. Tomlinson, Universalist; November 11th, Rev. — Richards, Methodist; November 18th, Rev. William Tozer, Methodist; November 25th, Rev. J. C. Ball, Unitarian.

The same liberality in religious sentiment by the foregoing shown to have been put in practice at the commencement has continued to characterize the conduct of this Union Society until the present time. Jesse Murdock, a valuable member, who died a few years since, left five thousand dollars, the interest of which to be appropriated to the support of public worship carried on here, and five thousand dollars more, the income of which to be devoted to improving the cemetery grounds.

CHAPTER IV.

EDUCATIONAL.

At a town-meeting in Carver, held in the autumn of 1790, voted to appropriate thirty pounds for the support of schools, and also made choice of "Capt.

Benjamin Crocker, Consider Chase, Samuel Lucas (3d), Capt. William Atwood, Mr. Benjamin White, and Mr. Caleb Atwood as a committee to Moddle the School Districts and to proportion the Money to each district, and provide a school in each district."

In March, 1791, the town voted to raise forty pounds for the support of schools, and in November of that year voted to divide the territory of the town into, or to provide for schools in, six districts. Forty pounds for the same purpose was voted in 1792, and fifty pounds in 1793.

At March meeting in 1794, the appropriation was sixty pounds, and six school agents were chosen to proportion the money.

In 1795 the appropriation was only forty pounds, but the next year raised to sixty pounds, and thus it seems to have continued to and including the year 1803.

In 1804 voted two hundred dollars for schools, and this sum was probably the yearly appropriation until 1818, when the sum was increased to two hundred and fifty dollars, and in 1834 to three hundred dollars.

In 1837 voted to receive this town's proportion of the "surplus revenue" money, and that it be put on interest and the income appropriated to the support of schools in addition to the present appropriation, but this was afterwards reconsidered. The appropriation was in 1838 increased to three hundred and seventy-five dollars, in 1840 to four hundred dollars, in 1842 to four hundred and sixty dollars, and in 1845 to six hundred dollars.

The town in 1856 voted to appropriate eight hundred dollars for the support of schools, and in open town-meeting, March 7, 1859, voted an appropriation of one thousand dollars for schools, at which time William Savery, Esq., proposed to make the gift of one hundred dollars per year toward the support of schools to be kept in the town of Carver, which gift shall continue yearly to be made as long as the giver shall feel able and willing, and he to give to the town due notice of his intention to suspend further or longer provision, said sum of one hundred dollars each and every year to be placed in the hands of the school committee.

The town voted thus to accept the gift and passed a vote of thanks to the giver, and it was determined upon that one-third of the school money should be divided upon the schools, and two-thirds upon the scholars, and the several school districts authorized each to choose its own school agent.

William Savery, Esq., showed his liberality and public spirit on another occasion in the generous gift of forty volumes to each school district in town, in

consideration of which testament the voters in open town-meeting passed the following: "Resolved that we cordially accept of these libraries, and direct the superintending school committee that they see the same placed in the several school-houses, and that the design and wishes of the donor be fully carried out."

The appropriation for the support of schools was in 1871 twelve hundred dollars, and in 1874 increased to eighteen hundred dollars.

CHAPTER V.

INDUSTRIAL HISTORY.

At a comparatively early date in its English settlement, and perhaps even before that settlement was begun, that tract of country now the township of Carver was found to abound with valuable ores, chief, and the most readily available, of which was that of iron.

This iron ore was found imbedded in the ground, so near the earth's surface that neither prolonged nor very arduous effort nor costly machinery were required in its procurement, added to which the bottom of Sampson's Pond, so called, was found to teem with the crude metal, that could be had for the labor of scraping it together.

To extract from this iron ore the pure metal the only means then probably known, or at any rate the only method put in successful practice, was to place it when heated under the strokes of a heavy trip-hammer, and thus divest it of dross, and finally drawing it into merchantable bars, that in some parts of this country were for a time declared a "legal tender" in paying a specified proportion of debts.

Carver not only abounded with this valuable ore, but it was also equally and as readily supplied with fuel to heat the crude material, and water-power to put in motion the heavy trip-hammer, so essential in giving the finishing strokes to the enterprise. Indeed, it is doubtful whether the far-famed "milk and honey" of ancient Canaan, with its "corn and wine," were more effectual in causing its settlement by the "children of Israel" than was the rich iron ore, the abounding wood, and never-failing water of Carver in securing as its occupants the "sons and daughters of the Pilgrims."

There has not, even to the present time, been any signs of exhaustion in the iron ore, or failing in Car-

ver's numerous streams of living waters, but in the fuel there is not now a supply equal to the demand of "blooming" or "smelting" iron, thus showing that "these three were" in demand essentially "one" in that early industry of manufacturing iron from the raw material. The quantity of heated ore placed at one time under a trip-hammer was called a "bloom," the act of thus working the ore designated as "blooming," the building where done known as a "bloomery," and the operator a "bloomer." In later years the place was called a "forge," and the operator a "forgerman." Succeeding the bloomery, or forge, was the blast-furnace. Smelting being deemed an improvement upon blooming, and the furnace business probably greatly exceeded in the amount of labor done at Carver all that had preceded it in the bloomery or forge enterprise, for while at the bloomery iron ore was only made into "merchantable bars," the blast-furnace brought the ore into "pigs," and then converted the "pig-iron" into pots and kettles, spiders and skillets, with various other articles of domestic use, under the then general and comprehensive name of "hollow-ware." It is a fact worthy of notice that in the early years of the furnace business at Carver it was expressly understood that manufactured articles should at least in part be received by the workmen engaged in payment for their labors performed and services rendered, and the latter were not unfrequently compelled to turn peddlers of hollow-ware before they could realize the fruits of their labors as furnacemen in the form of "clean cash."

Fuel becoming comparatively scarce, the old blast-furnace was succeeded and supplanted by the cupola-furnace, that could not smelt the iron ore, but instead melted the pigs made by the smelting process, and furnished castings of as many and perhaps even more kinds than had been produced by the blast-furnace.

With the abandonment of the old blast-furnaces, of course had to be given up the use of iron ore found in Carver, and pig-iron brought from afar made to take its place.

Blast-Furnaces.—The "Federal Furnace," says one and apparently reliable authority, "was erected in 1794," while tradition has claimed for it an origin or beginning coeval with the commencement of the war of the American Revolution, but the first authority cited is probably the nearest true. Drs. Thacher and Hayward, of Plymouth, are said to have been principal among its earliest proprietors and managers, to whom was ere long added Maj.-Gen. Nathaniel Goodwin, also of Plymouth, who had served as an officer in the patriot army in the war of the American Revo-

lution, and is thought to have been referred to in the lines of the original "Yankee Doodle:"

"Father and I went down to camp
Along with Captain Goodwin,
Where we see the boys and girls
As thick as hasty pudding."

Succeeding the proprietors already named in the agency and management was Mr. Friend White, whose immediate successor was Brig.-Gen. Sylvanus Lazell, of Bridgewater, founder of the iron-works at Bridgewater, so long carried on under the name of Lazell, Perkins & Co. Sylvanus Lazell, as a brigadier-general, commanded all the local militia of the county of Plymouth (save the town of Hingham) during all the years of the "last war with England," being, as he was, the immediate successor of Israel Feaning, of Wareham, in that office, and being succeeded, in 1816, by Abiel Washburn, of Middleboro'.

The next in charge of the management of the Federal Furnace was Col. Bartlett Murdock, Mr. Nathaniel Bonney, Mr. John Bent, and Capt. Timothy Savery; and while the last war with England was progressing, in addition to casting hollow-ware, quite a large contract with the United States government was filled in the making of cannon-balls, to which circumstance last named was attributed the incendiary attempt to destroy this furnace by fire while a British fleet was lying off the coast near Plymouth. Their blast furnace was succeeded by a cupola furnace that was operated by the firm of Holmes & Allen, of Plymouth, who were succeeded by Bowers & Pratt, until in November, 1841, when the dam broke, and this put an end to the enterprise.

The Ellis Furnace, or Ellis Foundry, was built by Bartlett Murdock and Benjamin Shurtleff, and by them for a time operated. In 1804 the management passed into the hands of Benjamin Ellis & Bartlett Murdock, Jr., and the latter was succeeded by Nathaniel Standish, John Savery, and Jesse Murdock. It is now owned by Miss Susannah Murdock and operated by the Ellis Foundry Company.

It is by Carver people claimed that here is where the first iron tea-kettle was cast in America. Quite a number of different patterns of stoves have been made here. The firm of Bent, Griffith & Co. commenced manufacturing at Carver in 1854. The firm consisted of George W. Bent, Thomas B. Griffith, Jesse Murdock, and Matthias Ellis, and cast parlor grates, registers, mantel-pieces, fenders, etc. In 1858 the name was changed to that of Murdock & Co., and the partners made to consist of Jesse Murdock, Thomas B. Griffith, Matthias Ellis, and Samuel Shaw, and thus continued until the death of Jesse

Murdock, that occurred in 1875, since which time it has been a stock company, with Maj. Thomas B. Griffith as president and Samuel Shaw as treasurer, having their sales-rooms at No. 18 Beacon Street, Boston. The concern gives employment to about sixty men, and in addition to iron castings, now produce also the same in brass, in bronze, and in copper, and, beside the strictly useful, now manufacture much of the ornamental.

A furnace was for a time run in that part of Carver known as "Pope's Point," and among the operators were Mr. John Bent, who was succeeded by Mr. Eddy, of Middleboro'. From the running of Pope's Point Furnace, Mr. John Bent appears to have transferred his labors to what has already been considered under the name of the "Federal Furnace," where, for a time, he had a partner in the person of Capt. Timothy Savery.

Col. Benjamin Ward, in or near the year 1825, erected a furnace in Carver that subsequently came to be operated by Mr. Lewis Pratt, Jr. The site is now occupied by the facing-mill of Thomas & Swift.

Wenham Furnace was erected by Mr. Lewis Pratt, about 1830, and it was run by him till destroyed by fire, and then rebuilt by Lewis Pratt, Jr. Near by have been two other furnaces, one put up by David Pratt and the other by Benjamin Cobb.

Slug Furnace, so called, was built on "Slug Brook," in or about 1814. Lewis Pratt was the builder, proprietor, and operator.

Concerning forges, the evidence appears that where Mr. W. S. Cushing's mill stood was, at an early date, located a "bloomery," known as "Beuson's Forge," and this at one time was operated by Mr. John Bent. He left to run the Pope's Point Furnace, and was succeeded as operator of the forge by a Mr. Weston, of Middleboro'. It was at the site of this forge that the first *cut* nails were manufactured in Carver. These nails were *cut* in one machine and *headed* in another. Mr. Joshua Leach was the successor of Mr. Weston. Mr. Leach put on quite extensive repairs, but he left it about a half-century, perhaps more, ago.

The water-power here has long been used for a box-board mill.

Upon the stream that operated the wheel of the "Federal Furnace" have been located a grist-mill, saw-mill, shingle-mill, stave-mill, and a shoe-string factory.

Herring Fishery.—In March, 1791, the town made choice of "Joseph Vaughan, Isaac Cushman, and Abijah Lucas, who were sworn as a committee to take care of the fish called Alewives for the ensuing year."

At the March meeting in 1793, "Made choice, Bartlett Murdock, Ensign Barnabas Cobb, and Ensign Caleb Atwood as a committee to join with the committees of Rochester and Wareham to take care of fish called Alewives." Also at or near the same date chose Francis Shurtleff, Esq., John Sherman, and Nehemiah Cobb to be a committee to petition the General Court for the privilege of disposing of the fish called Alewives for the use of the town, and subsequently voted to join with the towns of Rochester and Wareham for that purpose.

In 1796, "Nathaniel Atwood, Jr., John Lucas, and Joseph Ellis, chosen to join a committee of Rochester and Wareham to make regulations with reference to the fish called Alewives, and take care that none take them contrary to regulations."

1798. "Chose Mr. Isaac Cushman, Lieut. Caleb Atwood, and Lieut. Joseph Shaw, inspectors of Alewives in Weweantic River."

1802. "Voted to join with Rochester in petitioning for an amendment to fishing laws."

At a somewhat later date Ezra Thompson, John Savory, Esq., and Joseph Barrows were by the town of Carver chosen to confer with committees of Rochester and Wareham, to see what measures were necessary to be taken to "preserve" the fish called Alewives in Weweantic River, and soon after Ezra Thompson, Seth Morton, and Dr. Samuel Shaw were empowered to employ counsel to protect the rights of Carver in that fishery.

Temperance Reformation.—At a town-meeting holden in March, 1825, voted to instruct the selectmen of this town to use their influence and exertions in their official capacity to suppress the evil of intemperance as the law directs.

In 1827 the town made choice of Ezra Thompson, Samuel Shaw, and Thomas Adams, a committee to enforce in behalf of the town the statute laws of this Commonwealth respecting taverners and retailers, so far as the same may apply to the taverners and retailers of Carver. That committee subsequently favored the legal voters of Carver with a written report in which they said, "We have viewed with grief the increased progress of dissipation in the town of Carver, and feel anxious that some arrangement might be made which will come within the limits of the authority of the town to check the progress of that evil, which in our opinion is the principal cause of the multiplied crime and poverty which the inhabitants of this town are becoming noted for, and your committee are of the opinion that these evils are promoted by a want of due observance of the laws by the licensed houses and stores in town."



Levellurcock

In 1829 the town elected a committee to confer together with reference to what persons should be put under guardianship on account of common drunkenness, and not long after voted to recommend to all persons who may be called upon to officiate at funerals to abstain entirely from the use of spirituous liquors on such occasions.

In 1832 voted to instruct the selectmen to post up the names of all such persons as misspend their time and property by the excessive use of intoxicating liquors.

In 1843 voted to disapprove of any one selling ardent spirits in or around the meeting-house on town-meeting day.

Among the celebrities of this town it is proper to mention John Maxim, who was born Jan. 24, 1795, and died in the same house in which he was born Aug. 24, 1883; this habitation of his long life having afforded human shelter one hundred and seventeen years, and was erected by his father, whose Christian name he bore. This house stands in what one would be led to think anything else than a poetic locality, as that part of Carver has long been familiarly known as "Huckleberry Corner," and yet here it is where were composed and written by our John Maxim, the author, those very popular and far-famed political songs that so electrified the public mind from one end of our great country to the other in the noted "Harrison Campaign" of 1840; and Maxim's "Log-Cabin Songster," put forth in book-form and subscribed to by him in the *nom de plume* of "Bemis," was not among the least of those potent influences which contributed to effect that great political revolution, and secured the wonderful victory then achieved by "Tippecanoe and Tyler too." Maxim was not only a poet but considerable of a musician, for he could make songs and set to music the songs he had made, and then discourse both to the public with thrilling effect. Few people can sing their poetic compositions, and a still smaller number can compose the music of their songs and sing the same,—these three faculties being really quite distinct,—and yet in "Bemis" the three were made one, and wrought wonders accordingly.

John Maxim was four times married, and the parent of ten children. He gave practical heed to the pious exhortation, "Turn ye, oh, turn ye, for why will you die;" for in religious matters he turned and turned and kept continually turning, being at different periods of his life an Orthodox Congregationalist, a Universalist, a Methodist, and an Adventist; and to those who rallied or joked him concerning his instability and changeableness, he replied that "a wise

man sometimes changes his mind, but a fool never does."

Over the signature of "Bemis," he corresponded quite extensively for the local newspapers.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

HON. JESSE MURDOCK.

Jesse Murdock, only son of Jesse and Susannah (Ellis) Murdock, was born in Carver, Mass., Sept. 11, 1806. He received a common-school education, and at the age of sixteen years entered the service of his uncle, Bartlett Murdock, of Wareham, as clerk, where he remained about five years. He then returned to Carver, and entered into partnership, in 1827, with Benjamin Ellis, Esq., in the iron foundry business, and so continued for a period of about twenty years under the firm-name of B. Ellis & Co. In October, 1840, he married the daughter (Harriet) of his partner, Mr. Ellis. She died without issue, May 23, 1849. He never again married. Matthias Ellis succeeded his father, Benjamin, before the latter's decease, and Mr. Murdock remained a partner in the firm until 1863, when he retired from the foundry business, but retained his interest in the parlor-grate business, which manufactory he, in connection with others, had established in 1853, and in which he continued until his decease, Feb. 16, 1875. From 1835 to 1850, Mr. Murdock was much in public life, having served several terms as representative in the Legislature from his native town, as a senator from his county, and as councilor from his district, and always in the interest and to the satisfaction of his constituents. He was director a great many years in the Wareham National Bank, and was president of the Wareham Savings-Bank at the time of his decease. He was also for many years a justice of the peace.

Hon. Jesse Murdock was in many respects a remarkable man. In good common sense and sound judgment he was almost peerless. He had a very clear and accurate perception of character, and a just estimate of ability and worth. His counsel and advice were much sought and justly rewarded. He was a keen observer of men and events, and could dissect and discount the logic of events with great precision. In business he was diligent and indefatigable; success crowned his efforts, and he accumulated a large fortune, being at the time of his death the largest landholder in Plymouth County.

About 1845 he built a plain, neat, commodious dwelling and other buildings near the site of the old homestead where he was born, and resided there until the time of his death. Miss Susan E. Murdock, his only sister, now occupies it. He never entered into or encouraged any wild or doubtful schemes of speculation, but confined himself strictly to the legitimate channels of business enterprise, and always inculcated by his advice and example a wholesome and correct tone of morals in both business and social life. For the vain and pretentious, unsustained by character and merit, the blatant politician, the palaver of the flatterer, he had a most profound contempt, which he never restrained in either word or deed. In personal appearance he was remarkably imposing; calm, dignified, almost sedate in his intercourse with the general public, yet with his personal friends and intimate associates he was exceedingly genial, jocular, and jovial. If in business any one betrayed or wronged him, he abandoned all further intercourse with them; but if, upon the other hand, any one under pecuniary obligations to him was debarred by misfortune from meeting that obligation, no one could be more lenient or forgiving, and he always sustained with a helping hand such as proved worthy. He arrogated to himself nothing on account of wealth or position, but associated in the kindest way with even the poorest and humblest around him, if they were honorable and honest. He belonged to no church, but in his religious views was broad and liberal, sympathizing most largely with the Unitarian and Universalist faiths. In politics he was a Democrat. In his manner of living he was frugal and unostentatious, and even after he had acquired great wealth his tastes and habits remained the same. In his death Carver sustained the loss not only of one of its most prominent business men, but of one of its best, most useful, and highly-respected citizens.

GEORGE P. BOWERS.

George P. Bowers, son of John and Nancy (Carter) Bowers, was born at Leominster, Mass., Sept. 24, 1813. His maternal grandfather, Maj. Josiah Carter, of Lancaster, Mass., was an officer in the war of the Revolution.

When a mere lad he came to Carver, and became a member of the family of Benjamin Ellis, one of the prominent citizens of the town, and the managing owner of the Charlotte Furnace. Here he learned the business of iron founder, and acquired such rudiments of an education as could be furnished by the

district school of a small country town at that day, supplemented by a short attendance at the academy in the neighboring town of Middleboro'.

Early in life he, with Joseph Pratt, a young man of the same town, commenced business at the Federal Furnace in Carver, as manufacturers of hollow-ware, under the firm-name of Bowers & Pratt. The Federal Furnace was the oldest foundry in the United States.

The need of greater facilities, induced by the growing business of the firm, caused the removal of the establishment in a few years to Roxbury, adjoining Boston, where the business was successfully conducted for a number of years, when he withdrew from active participation in it. He had always loved to regard Carver as his home, and he now took up his permanent abode there in a house which he had erected on the shore of Sampson's Pond, among the familiar scenes of his youth.

His active temperament, however, rendered a life of idleness impossible to him, and he soon found employment in establishing and carrying on an extensive braid-factory in Carver, and another in the town of Plympton. The depression in this class of business during and after the war having rendered it unprofitable, he abandoned it and started a foundry in Woburn, Mass., which he conducted until his decease.

In his later years he devoted much time and thought to cranberry culture in Carver, laying his plans upon a scale of unprecedented magnitude, involving the clearing and cultivation of hundreds of acres of what had always been regarded as useless bog and swamp. The enterprise was not fully developed at the time of his death, but sufficient progress had been made to warrant the expectation that it will prove a success and a material benefit to the town and vicinity.

He was married Oct. 14, 1844, to Waitstill A., youngest daughter of John and Polly (Atwood) Savery. Two children of this marriage, Polly S. and Nancy C., are still living. Mrs. Bowers died Jan. 13, 1866, and on Dec. 8, 1870, he married Eliza A., daughter of Stillman and Eliza (Cole) Shaw, who survives him. He died Jan. 24, 1884.

Mr. Bowers made no religious profession. He was what would be called a liberal Christian, interested in religious thought and open to such new light and new views as his reason approved. His character was a rare combination of strong and sterling qualities. Enterprising, energetic, and self-reliant, he was always considerate of the feelings and welfare of others, and no small part of his enjoyment of success-



Geo. P. Bowers
"



Henry

ful business pursuits arose from the knowledge that those in his employ, and the community in which he lived, shared the benefit with him.

Warm-hearted and full of a healthy human sympathy, he won and retained the respect and friendship of all with whom he came in close contact. In politics his tendencies were Democratic, but he was too independent a man to belong to any party, or to follow any party leaders farther than he thought was right.

In public matters he relied on his own judgment and his own conscience. He represented his town in the State Legislature, but his business occupied him too fully to permit his engaging in anything like public life, even had his taste led in that direction. An ardent lover of nature and a keen sportsman, he enjoyed the forest more than the city, the grassy bank of a trout-stream more than a seat in the State-House, and the cry of the hounds in full chase more than political eloquence. To fulfill his duty as a citizen and neighbor was his ambition. His good deeds were but known to the members of the rural community in which he lived, and their grief at his death, and the love and esteem in which they hold his memory, are his fitting eulogy and monument.

WILLIAM SAVERY.

William Savery, son of John and Polly (Atwood) Savery, was born in Carver, Mass., Oct. 26, 1815. He received a common-school education in his native town, supplemented by an attendance of two terms at Bridgewater Academy (1832), and one term at Peirce Academy, at Middleboro' (1833). At this period of his life it was his intention to study medicine, and give special attention to surgery; and had Mr. Savery fulfilled those intentions and chosen a proper field for the exercise of his qualifications, his name would undoubtedly have ranked high among the surgeons of America, for he certainly has, in a high degree, many of the requisite qualities for advancement in that profession. Sympathetic by nature, yet he has a Spartan-like control of his emotions; of strong will-power and high ambition to excel in whatever he undertakes, coupled with a love for reading and research, he would have kept pace with the progress of the age, and would doubtless have achieved distinction in his profession. But "trifles light as air" sometimes decide the destiny of men and nations. While at Middleboro' Mr. Savery was tendered a position as clerk in an iron establishment at Albany, N. Y., which at the expiration of his term he ac-

cepted, and remained there five years, the last year of which time he was a partner in the firm where he had been employed. He then dissolved his business connections in Albany and went to the city of New York, where, with his father as partner, he conducted an iron-foundry until his father's decease (1853), and in connection with other parties until 1877, when he retired from the firm, and has since devoted his attention to the conduct of his private affairs, to the care of his father's estate, the administration of numerous other estates, the executorship of wills, the guardianship of many minor children, and as trustee of several public bequests.

In politics he is a Democrat, and was elected to the State Legislature on that ticket for the term of 1878-79. This was on account of his personal popularity rather than his political creed, as the district is largely Republican. He has received the nomination of his party as candidate for the Senate a number of times, but as the Democratic party is so far in the minority in that district he has, of course, not been elected. Mr. Savery has never been an office-seeker, however, and whatever positions of office or trust he may have held have invariably sought him, not he them.

Such is the trust and confidence in the ability, honor, and integrity of Mr. Savery by those who know him, that he is, and has been, the custodian of many trusts, both public and private, and none can be found who will say he has in any sense proved himself incapable or unworthy. He settled the large estate of Hon. Jesse Murdock, being the executor named in the will, and is at present the financial agent and confidential adviser of Miss Susan E. Murdock, the only sister, heir, and residuary legatee under the will. He has been justice of the peace about thirty years, was a director of Plymouth National Bank about twelve years, and is one of the auditors of the Old Colony Railroad. Mr. Savery is a man who is whole-souled and ardent in whatever he undertakes. Cautious and critical in his investigations, once his judgment is convinced and his course marked out, he pursues that course regardless of opposition or adverse opinions of others. Such is his native force of character that he at once impresses even a stranger with his earnestness and honesty, and independence of thought and action. He belongs to no church, but has charity for and believes there is good in all. In his religious opinions he is broad and liberal to a degree that is considered by some heretical. For a period of more than ten years he devoted *all of his income*, beyond ordinary expenses, to charity, mostly to schools, school libraries, churches, etc. Having met with some reverses

through duplicity and infidelity of others, he was compelled to restrict his donations, but still gives with a liberal hand all that his means will allow.

He married Sept. 10, 1840, Mary Page Van Schaack, daughter of Stephen and Harriet (Dunnell) Van Schaack, of Albany, N. Y. They have three children living, one son and two daughters. The son succeeded his father in the iron business in New York City. Mr. Savery is an ardent sportsman, and spends many happy hours with dog and gun, rod and reel. He has a beautiful home on the banks of a pleasant little lake in his native town, a well-chosen library, and a family who honor and love him. Such has been his life, and such are the surroundings of his declining years.

MAJ. THOMAS B. GRIFFITH.

Maj. Thomas B. Griffith was born in Middleboro', Mass., May 17, 1823. He is the son of Ellis and Lucy M. (Bent) Griffith, and grandson of Obed and Rebecca (Maxim) Griffith. Obed Griffith was a farmer, and a native of Rochester, Mass., his father being one of the early settlers of that town, where he lived a long and useful life, attaining the great age of ninety years. Maj. Griffith's maternal great-grandfather was Bartlett Murdock. His maternal grandfather, John Bent, was one of the oldest manufacturers of the town of Carver, commencing business at what was known as Benson's Forge, making wrought-iron bars, drawing them out with a hammer. This was not far from 1792. In 1798 or 1799 he went to Pope's Point and ran a blast-furnace until about 1817, when he sold out, and in company with Timothy Savery he purchased the Federal Furnace, and had charge of that works till about 1830, making hollow-ware, such as pots, kettles, etc.

Maj. Griffith was brought up on a farm till he was seventeen years of age, when he went on a whaling and merchant voyage to South America. Returning, he was employed as a clerk in Cincinnati, Ohio, in 1842-43, when he came home to Massachusetts, and being somewhat out of health he embarked on another whaling voyage, from the town of Wareham, in the bark "Montezuma," this time to the Indian Ocean, cruising most of the time along the eastern coast of Africa, calling at the different villages along the coast, which were mostly inhabited by Arabs and Hottentots. During this voyage they stopped at the Isle of St. Helena, and Maj. Griffith visited the tomb of Napoleon. He also assisted at the burial of Mrs. Judson, one of the India missionaries. This lady,

with her husband and two children, had taken passage to India on the ship "Sophia Walker," commanded by Capt. Codman, son of Rev. Mr. Codman, of Dorchester.

Upon Maj. Griffith's return from this voyage he was offered a clerkship in New York City, which he accepted for a short time, when he returned to Carver and took a similar position with Benjamin Ellis & Co., where he continued eight years. In 1852 he headed an enlistment roll for a military company, which was chartered as Company K, Third Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers. Matthias Ellis was captain, and his father, Benjamin Ellis, exhibited much interest in this, as he did in all things tending to improvement or progress in his town. Maj. Griffith was still a militiaman when the war broke out, and in 1861 he started to Fortress Monroe, but was ordered back as a recruiting officer to fill the Third Regiment. In 1862 he was mustered into this regiment as captain of Company B, nine months' volunteers. He served his time in North Carolina, stationed much of the time at Newberne, was in the battles of Kingston, Whitehall, Goldsboro', and Blount Creek, and did such other duty as the regiment was called on to perform. The regiment was mustered out in 1863, at the expiration of their term of enlistment, and Maj. Griffith returned to Carver and again devoted himself to manufacturing, having in 1853, in company with George W. Bent, Jesse Murdock, and Matthias Ellis, under the firm-name of Bent, Griffith & Co., engaged in the manufacture of parlor grates. This partnership continued till 1868, when Bent retired, and the firm was called Murdock & Co. This copartnership was terminated in 1875 by Mr. Murdock's death. A stock company was then formed, with Maj. Griffith president and Samuel Shaw treasurer. Maj. Griffith gave his personal supervision to the manufacturing department, getting up such patterns as were required, and furnishing designs and supervising construction. Changes were frequent and radical in the style of goods, which embraced everything in the line of iron goods for furnishing dwelling-houses, hotels, stores, and any institution where stoves, fireplaces, or other iron furnishings were required. He gave much of his time to fixing and setting grates and fireplaces where the best results were desired in the way of heat and draught. When France, England, and Germany began putting on the market brass goods to supply the place of those formerly made of iron, Maj. Griffith was one of the first in the United States to give attention to that branch of manufacturing. In 1877, before much progress had been made in the matter,



Thos. B. Griffith

he went to Europe, inspected and familiarized himself with the various processes, and gained such information as was likely to prove beneficial to the business of the firm. Upon his return to the States he at once applied the knowledge he had gained, and it is not saying too much when we assign to this establishment a front rank in the vanguard of progress in their specialties. It is their aim not only to keep pace with the requirements of the advanced taste of the age, but to lead and cultivate the popular taste to a still more advanced standard, in combining the beautiful and artistic with the useful in the furnishing and ornamentation of their homes. A visit to their beautiful salesrooms in Boston will justify in the mind of the beholder the most extravagant praise we could bestow on their wonderful handiwork.

Maj. Griffith's military record did not end with his service in the war. In 1868 he was commissioned captain of what was denominated the Eighty-sixth Unattached Company. In the fall of that year they were placed in the Third Regiment, and in 1870, Capt. Griffith was elected major of the regiment. He held this position till 1875, when he resigned. In his political views Maj. Griffith has not suffered himself to be the blind adherent of any party name or alliance, but has endeavored always to vote for the men and measures he deemed purest and best. His first vote was for Gen. Taylor for President. He then

voted for Bell and Everett, but when the Stars and Stripes were fired on at Fort Sumter, he entered the contest a defender of the banner that his forefathers had reared and sustained. Prior to this he had, in unison with other generous-minded men of the North, advocated the idea of a governmental emancipation of the slaves with a reasonable compensation to their owners. Since the war he has affiliated with the Republican party in most elections, provided the candidates were men he could indorse. In religious belief he is a convert to the doctrine denominated Spiritualism, having, as he believes, received proofs which he cannot ignore that there is a medium of communication existing, however imperfectly developed at present, between the spirits of those who have crossed the dark river and those remaining on the shores of time. He accepts this as to him the most reasonable explanation of that wonderful phenomena of life and death, which has baffled the wisdom of sage and scientist alike.

Maj. Griffith has been selectman and assessor in the town of Carver, and is a director in the Standard Navigation Company. He was a member of the State Legislature in 1870, and has held various minor positions. He married Hannah M. Dunham, daughter of Isaac L. Dunham, of Carver, Dec. 22, 1852. She was born Dec. 15, 1827. They have but one child living, Hannah B., born Nov. 14, 1855.

HISTORY OF ABINGTON.

BY CHARLES F. MESERVE, A.M.

THE first grant of lands in this town was made by the Plymouth Colony, in 1654, to Nathaniel Souther, who was the first secretary of the colony; afterwards grants were made to various persons, among whom was Peregrine White, the first person born in the colony. The first settlements commenced about the year 1668. Its Indian name was Manamooskeagin, which signifies many beavers.¹

The first settlement in town is said to have been in the north part. The colony granted to Nathaniel Souther two hundred acres of land on the west side of Hatherly grant, running in Hatherly range two hundred rods nearly south and one hundred and sixty rods nearly west. James Lovell, of Weymouth, for himself and Andrew Ford, purchased Souther's title to this grant of land, and subsequently (1679) Lovell conveyed to Ford his part of this grant, which was at the time of conveyance, and always had been, in the possession of said Ford, and was known and called by the name of Ford's farm.

In Lovell's conveyance to Ford this land is described as lying "by the road that goeth from Weymouth to Bridgewater." It seems that this conveyance was thirty years after the first purchase of the title from Souther. At that time there were other inhabitants on the Ford farm, for in 1692 the inhabitants on Ford's farm were taxed fifteen shillings by the colony. This tract of land was situated westerly from Deacon J. Cleverly's. The ancient house of the Fords, or one of them, was near a broken pile of rocks, a little westerly from a brook which runs by said Cleverly's house.

Abington is very pleasantly situated on the highest lands between Narragansett Bay and Boston harbor. The centre of the town is about equidistant from Boston, Plymouth, and Taunton, a little over eighteen miles from each, eight miles from Weymouth Landing, twelve from Hingham harbor, and seven from North River, in Hanover. There are in this

town two large intervalles, of about five hundred acres each, surrounded by high lands, mostly covered with water in the winter and beautifully green in the summer; around them, and overlooking them, are many of the principal settlements. At the easterly part there is a range of elevated lands, comprising over two thousand acres, called Beach Hill, a beautiful tract of land, susceptible of great improvement. From this hill the waters flow northeast and southwest. No large rivers water the town, though Beaver Brook, Streame's and Hersey's River and French's stream afford good mill privileges. A part of Accord Pond is in this town; the remainder of it is in Hingham and Scituate.

The soil of the town is strong, and good for production, though rocky and hard of cultivation. It is generally better for grazing than tillage. The surface is rough and broken. The meadow land abounds in peat. Some bog-iron ore has also been found in it. The blue-slate stone prevails on some parts of the upland.

The population of the town in 1790 was one thousand four hundred and fifty-three; it was in 1880 ascertained to be over three thousand six hundred and ninety-seven, and is rapidly increasing.

The Old Colony Railroad passes through the whole length of the town, over six miles, running north and south, which was completed and in full operation in January, 1846. This road brings Boston or Plymouth within less than one hour's ride of Abington.

East Abington is a very flourishing part of the town recently built up; its location is very central and inviting, the centre of which will be but a little over a mile from the railroad.

There are ten school districts in town. The number of scholars from four to sixteen years of age is about nine hundred. Two thousand seven hundred dollars is annually appropriated for public schools, and nearly one thousand dollars is expended in private schools, including an academy or high

¹ From Hayward's "Gazetteer of Massachusetts," in 1846.

school, established by a private company, they having erected an elegant building for that purpose.

The population of Abington is strictly of the Pilgrim family, as there is scarcely an inhabitant in the town of any other race or nation. Perhaps no other town in the vicinity of Boston holds out greater inducements for country-seats and settlements, for men of business or leisure who wish for quiet retirement or a summer residence.

As early as July 4, 1700, an order was passed requiring "the proprietors, purchasers, and inhabitants" to ascertain what they were willing and able to pay annually "for the support of an able, learned, and orthodox minister." In 1710 the erection of a meeting-house was effected, and "on the 8th of December, 1711, Mr. Samuel Brown came to Abington, by a unanimous call from the people there, to settle." He was ordained Nov. 17, 1714.

This town has been celebrated for introducing several important iron manufactures. Meeting-house bells were cast here as early as 1769. A deserter from the British army, a bell-founder, was employed by Col. Aaron Hobart in this business, which was continued by him for years. The bell now in Centre Abington meeting-house was cast by him. When he gave up the business he sent one of his sons and a blacksmith, and taught the late Col. Paul Revere, of Boston, to mould and cast the first bell which he ever made. The copper company in Boston is named after this individual.

In the year 1775-76, Col. Aaron Hobart contracted with the State to make cannon and shot, and the State furnished him with a large amount of materials to begin with, as pig-iron and coal; this was a bold undertaking. Col. Hobart had no knowledge of the business. He cast bells, it is true, and was the owner of a blast-furnace for casting hollow-ware, etc., but the exigency of the times required a powerful effort. The Revolutionary war had just commenced, and there were but a very few cannon in the country; hundreds of merchant ships were in want of cannon to go out as privateers. The first attempts (and they were the first that were ever made in the country) proved very unsuccessful. In proving the cannon, they split; the iron could not be kept sufficiently hot; it chilled too quickly. So disastrous was the experiment that all the stock provided by the State was expended, and his own fortune besides. This disappointment was severely felt by him and by the public. But, providentially, at this dark hour, the cause of his failure was discovered. A Frenchman, in passing through the town and stopping at a public-house, hearing of the colonel's want of success, inquired the

cause, and being told, he said there was no difficulty in keeping the iron sufficiently hot. On inquiry he stated that he had worked in a cannon-foundry in France. He was instantly invited to inspect the furnace, and stated at once the cause of the failure, which was that the flue or draft of the chimney was made large and the chimney above small. He said the reverse ought to be the case,—the flue small, and the chimney large above. No time was lost in making the change, and the success was complete, the contract with the State was fulfilled, and individuals were supplied extensively. About three years after this the concern was disposed of to the State, under the care of the late Col. Hugh Orr, of Bridgewater, and removed to that town.

Another important manufacture took its rise early in this town,—the manufacture of cut tacks and brads. In this manufacture a large capital is invested, and from seventy-five to one hundred hands are employed. It is computed that about three hundred tons of iron are annually wrought.

To show the necessity of protection on American inventions and domestic industry, we give a brief history of the manufacture of these useful and indispensable articles.

The making of tacks by hand commenced very early. The first attempt was to cut up old iron hoops into points, by a very imperfect kind of shears, and take them up, one by one, and place them in a common vise, and screw up and unscrew for the purpose of heading each tack with a hammer. From this process they were called "cut tacks;" but the mode of making by hand was much improved by movable dies, placed in an iron frame, in the shape of an ox-bow, the two ends, in which were placed the dies, being brought together by a lever pressed by the foot. In the first process a man might make a thousand tacks per day; in the latter, eight thousand per day. This was a great improvement, and the inventor, Mr. Ezekiel Reed, was entitled to a patent. He made some attempts to conceal the operation, but it was so simple and so easily applied that others soon got it, and it came into general use.

With machines, or "tack tools," as they were called, thus improved, from three to four hundred men and boys were employed making tacks in this town and vicinity.

In 1815 and 1816 a machine was invented by Mr. Jesse Reed, son of Ezekiel Reed, to make tacks at one operation. Mr. Melvil Otis, of Bridgewater, claimed and received a considerable share in the invention. Soon afterwards the machines were much improved by the inventions of Messrs. Thomas Blan-

chard, of Springfield, and Samuel Rogers, of East Bridgewater. For the exclusive patent-rights of these inventions, Elihu and Benjamin Hobart, Esqs., paid thirty thousand dollars, in the first instance, to commence the business of making tacks. The price of tacks was reduced over fifty per cent. immediately, and one man could make more tacks in a day on one of the patent machines than fifteen could by hand, even in the last improved mode, by movable dies. One machine has turned out over two hundred and fifty thousand in a day.

When they had just got their machines into operation they learned, with astonishment, that a large consignment of tacks had been received in this country from England. On inquiry they found that a model of their "patent tack-machine" had been taken from this country and patented and the tacks sent here for sale. One or two individuals went from this country to England for that purpose. The effect of this was to stop the manufacture of this article here entirely and ruin the proprietors of the patent.

Under these circumstances they were led at once to look to our government for relief and protection. It was asked, "Shall the British take our inventions and our market without paying for them to the ruin of our own citizens?" They referred to their models in the Patent Office, and stated that the price of tacks was already reduced fifty per cent., and that machines could be easily multiplied, not only to supply the United States, but all Europe.

A bill was immediately passed fixing the duty on importation of tacks at five cents per thousand, up to sixteen ounces to the thousand; after that at five cents per pound, and also including brads and spars. bles.

Without this tariff the business must have been given up in this country. Iron and labor were lower in England than in this country, and the English had nothing to pay for patents, and, having silenced competition here, they would have charged their own prices. It would have been difficult to have revived the business. Indeed, it never would have succeeded without protection in its infancy.

The boot and shoe manufacture is the most extensive business done in the town. By a statistical account lately made it is found that over one million two hundred and fifty thousand pairs of boots and shoes are made annually, of the value of one million two hundred and fifty thousand dollars, and that eighteen hundred and fifty persons are employed in this business, including women and children. There are other extensive manufactures in the town, such as brads,

tacks, sprigs, shoe-nails, leather, boxes, etc. The value of the whole manufactures in the town amounts to at least one and a half millions of dollars annually. The amount paid for the transportation of goods and passengers to and from Abington is estimated to exceed twenty-five thousand dollars annually.

Old French War.—This war was waged between England and France, continued seven years, and was terminated in 1763. Massachusetts contributed largely to carry on this war for the defense of the colonies and the conquest of the dominions of France on this continent and in the West Indies. She had, in 1758, six thousand nine hundred and twenty-five men in the field actually engaged in this war, and about the same number through the whole period of its continuance, besides a large number of artificers and seamen. This force was about one-third of the whole effective force of the province. The State expended in this war over four millions of dollars, and received, by way of reimbursement from the mother-country, about three millions.

The provinces were stimulated in their great exertions by opposition to the French. On the ocean they were our rivals, in the fisheries on the coasts and on the Great Banks, whilst our settlements, from Nova Scotia around to the lakes, were subject to alarms through their influence, by which the Indians were excited to war, murder, and continual depredations. There were, too, deep-rooted prejudices against them on account of their religion.

Abington contributed largely of her strength to carry on this war. The following persons were in the service, and died therein or on their way home: Abraham and Humphries, sons of Capt. John Burrell; Joseph Clark; Peleg Cain; David (colored), son of Anthony Dwight; Noah, son of Jacob Ford; James, grandfather of the late Col. D. Gloyd; Jacob, son of Capt. Elijah Hearsey, drowned near Cape Sable harbor; Nathaniel Joy; Noah, son of Gideon Parkman; Asa, son of Deacon Samuel Pool, died at Halifax, 1762; Ichabod, son of Capt. Ebenezer Reed; Ezekiel, son of John Reed; Samuel, son of William Sprague; Job, son of Samuel Tirrell, killed by the Indians while crossing Lake Ontario in a bateau; Jonathan Torrey, Jr.; Robert Townsend, Jr., died of a wound received in the Crown Point expedition; Jacob White.

The following persons survived the service: Christopher Askins, Jr.; George Askins; Jeremiah Campbell, at St. Johns, N. S., 1759; Caleb Chard; Jonathan Chubbuck, at Newfoundland, 1762; Greenwood Cushing, at Halifax and Newfoundland; Elisha HERSHEY, captain of a company in the Western expeditions;

Edmund Jackson, Jr.; Abraham Josselyn; Peter Nash; Samuel Noyes; Jacob Pool, at the taking of Fort Frontenac, under Col. Bradstreet, 1758, and at St. Johns, N. S.; Samuel Pool; Joseph Richards; Isaac Stetson, under Gen. Wolfe at the taking of Quebec; Jacob Tirrell, at Halifax, 1759; Prince Stetson; Ezekiel Townsend; Robert Townsend, ensign of Capt. Benjamin Pratt's company, at the westward; Jeremiah White.

This list is very incomplete, as will appear by the following, extracted from the journal of the House of Representatives:

"Dec. 28, 1763. There was presented a petition of Elisha Hersey and sixty others, all of Abington, who had been in his Majesty's service in the late wars, praying for a grant of land for a township, eastward of the Penobscot River, in consideration of their services rendered."

Slavery.¹—Slavery once existed in this town. There were slaves here before the Revolutionary war under the British colonial government. My grandfather, Isaac Hobart, had several. My father inherited two of them; they were made free soon after and left; but in a few months returned and requested to be taken back, saying they could find no employment and no place that looked like their old home. They (Jack and Bilhah, man and wife) were permitted to take up their old quarters, and occupied them for many years. They lived to a great age, over ninety years each. They were maintained by the family many years after they were past labor. They had several children, none of whom are now known to be living.

Mr. Brown, the first minister settled in town, had five slaves; their names were Tony, Cuff, Kate, Flora, and Betty. They all lived to be very old. Tony's age, at his death, is put down at one hundred years, and all the rest are supposed to have lived over eighty years each. There was Pompey, in the south part of the town, once a slave of Mr. House; Moses, at the centre, a slave of Mr. Nash; Jack Bailey, who lived on Beech Hill, once a slave of Mr. Bailey, of Hanover. The late Dr. Gridley Thaxter had one (Frank) who was formerly owned by Gen. Lincoln, of Hingham, of revolutionary memory. Frank came into Dr. Thaxter's care and keeping by means of his wife, who was the daughter of the general. He having been a slave in the family before her marriage, was much attached to her, and called her his daughter. He was very aged,—well-nigh one hundred years.

A Mr. Cary, of North Bridgewater, had a female

slave, named Patience, whose age exceeded one hundred years.

After receiving their freedom these colored persons lived in small buildings of their own, but most of them with the descendants, the children and grandchildren of their old masters. Not one of these, to my knowledge, was ever supported by the town. In my early days I knew many of these once slaves. They were, with one exception, quiet and peaceful, and some of them were smart and active. There were probably from fifty to seventy-five slaves in town previous to the State Constitution. Those named above were all of African descent, and of unmixed color.

There are several anecdotes told of some of these slaves that may be amusing to such as have not heard them. They relate principally to two of the slaves once held by Mr. Brown, and particularly to Tony (sometimes called Antony Dwight) and Cuff. It is not always certain to which of these a particular anecdote relates.

As introductory to what I am to record of them, I will give some account of their owner, who was a very respectable gentleman, whose name was Josiah Torrey, familiarly called "Old Squire Torrey." Mr. Torrey lived in that part of the town called Locust, on the site where the late Philip Pratt used to live. From the inscription on his tombstone it is ascertained that he descended from an ancient and respectable family in Weymouth, and was born Nov. 5, 1718. When he came to this town is not known. He was educated at Cambridge University, studied divinity, and was a preacher for a number of years, but finally left the profession and retired to private life. He was quite a land-owner, and cultivated a large farm. He married in succession the widows of the two first ministers settled in this town,—Mr. Brown and Mr. Dodge. By his first wife he came into possession of the slaves named above. They were not freed until after his (Mr. Torrey's) decease, which was in 1783, at the age of sixty-five years. Mr. Torrey had no children. He devised his large estate to one of his sisters, who married a Mr. Pratt, a nephew whom he brought up, the late Deacon Josiah Torrey, who lived in the southeasterly part of the town, and one of his nieces, who married Eliab Noyes. His remains were disinterred within a few years, and, with the remains of other ministers of former years, deposited in Mount Vernon Cemetery.

The two slaves referred to, after their freedom, took care of themselves. Tony had a small house near the Thicket road.

Of Tony it is recorded by Mr. Brown that he and

¹ Hobart's "History of Abington."

one of the female slaves (Flora), in 1742, were admitted members of his church.

One of the anecdotes told of Tony's strength and agility is that at the raising of a forty-foot barn belonging to Samuel Norton, Esq., he jumped from beam to beam, the whole length of the building. This has always been a mooted question, and it seems almost impossible that it could have been done. There must have been five beams and four spaces of ten feet each, and to accomplish the feat it would be necessary to stand on a beam fifteen or sixteen feet from the ground, to jump over each of the four spaces, and come to a stand on the last beam. The two greatest difficulties would be to leap from the first beam over the first space, and to come to a stand on the last beam. That Tony jumped over all these spaces I have no doubt. Such a tradition is not likely to have been fabricated. It is stated in Hobart's "Sketches of Abington," without any query or comment. My solution is that Tony did his jumping while the frame of the barn lay on the ground, put together preparatory to raising, and that by starting at a distance and running he might do it, passing on from the last beam to the ground without stopping.

It is also told of Tony, when he complained of having to pick bones, and Mr. Torrey said to him, "The nearer the bone the sweeter the meat," that he tied Mr. Torrey's horse, after a hard day's work, all night to a stake near a large rock, where, of course, he got hardly anything to eat. In the morning, when inquired of why he did so, he answered his master, "The nearer the bone the sweeter the meat;" "the nearer the rock the sweeter the grass."

His master complained of his wearing out his shoes too fast, and got him a pair shod with iron, telling him he thought they would last longer. Tony put them on and danced all night on a flat rock, and wore them entirely out. In the morning he carried them to Mr. Torrey, and said he had had a dance last night and wore them all up; iron bottoms did not last so long as leather ones.

Mr. Torrey always required of Tony to remember the text at meeting, which he could never do correctly; but on one occasion he came home from meeting and said to Mr. Torrey, "I've got him; I remember the text." Mr. Torrey said, "Well, what was it?" The text was these words in Daniel, "Mene, mene, tekem, upharsin." The interpretation of one word, tekem, is, "Thou art weighed in the balance and art found wanting." Tony said, "A tea-kettle was weighed, and it wasn't heavy enough."

Cuff, his other slave, was a very bad fellow,—malicious and crafty. He used to drive Mr. Torrey's

team, carting planks and lumber to Weymouth Landing. He was frequently taken up and fined for criminal acts. On one occasion he was sentenced to be whipped with a certain number of stripes at the whipping-post. After the clerk of the town had put them on, Mr. Torrey, who stood by, requested him to add three more for him, for he was an ugly fellow. The clerk refused, saying he had done his duty according to the sentence of the justice. Mr. Torrey took the lash and added three severe strokes more. Cuff, after being released, walked away muttering, and saying, "Massa shall lose three of his oxen for these three strokes;" and so he did. One ox was overheated by him in going to Weymouth, driven into the river and foundered, and died in consequence. He broke the leg of another by throwing a stone at him. A third was killed in the woods, by "some accident done on purpose."

He was so obstinate and unmanageable that Mr. Torrey put an iron collar around his neck, with a hook riveted to it, hanging down in front. When the collar around his neck was riveted together, Cuff shed tears, which he was never known to do before. When inquired of, out of town, about the collar, he said it was put on by his master to prevent him having the "throat-ail," which was very common in Abington. The hook he would conceal under his waistcoat.

On one occasion—not to mention any more—he was taken up for breaking the Sabbath, tried before Justice Joseph Greenleaf, and fined. After he had paid the fine, he asked for a receipt of the justice. The justice asked him for what purpose he wanted a receipt? Cuff answered, "By-and-by you die, and go to the bad place, and after a time Cuff die, and go and knock at the good gate, and they say, 'What do you want, Cuff?' I say, 'I want to come in.' They say I can't, because I broke the Sabbath at such a time. I say, 'I paid for it.' They will say, 'Where is your receipt?' Now, Mr. Judge, I shall have to go away down to the bad place and get a receipt of you, that I mended him, before I can enter the good gate."

I received most of these traditional statements about the slaves from Mr. Bela Dyer, to whom they were communicated by his grandmother, the aged Widow Dyer, who gave the account of the first settlers in South Abington. The account of Cuff's trial before Justice Greenleaf I had from my brother, Nathaniel Hobart, who was contemporary with those times, and who died many years since, in the eightieth year of his age.

Revolutionary War.¹—It will not be necessary

¹ Hobart's "History of Abington."

to go into an extended account of this war. The history is written and well known, portions of it appear in thousands of publications, it is read in all our families, colleges, academics, and schools. A few items only will be named that relate to this town, some of the doings of which have been noticed before.

The officers from Abington in the Continental service were Jacob Poole, captain; Luke Bicknell, captain; John Ford, lieutenant; David Jones, Jr., surgeon.

Among those who died in the service are the following: George Bennett; Nathaniel Bicknell, Jr.; James Clark; Gershom, son of Benjamin Farrow; Samuel Green; David, son of Benjamin Gardiner; Thomas Hunt, Jr.; Solomon, son of Samuel Nash; David, son of Peter Nash; Jacob Noyes, Jr.; Moses, son of Deacon John Noyes; Prince Palmer; Abner Porter, Jr.; Nathaniel, son of Whitcomb Pratt; Abel, son of James Reed; Cuff Rozarer (colored); Jesse Stoddard; Thomas White; Jonathan, son of Thomas Whitmarsh.

Almost every man in town capable of bearing arms was in the service for a longer or shorter period. The part taken by the inhabitants of this town in this contest was spirited and patriotic. They expended largely to encourage enlistments, and for the support of the war. To show the spirit and zeal of the town, I will quote some votes or resolves passed by the town at a meeting appointed for that purpose March 10, 1770. The names of the committee who reported the resolves are Daniel Noyes, Samuel Pool, Aaron Hobart, David Jones, Jr., Joseph Greenleaf, and Thomas Wilkes. They were published in the *Boston Gazette*, by which they were pronounced "noble resolves." They were drawn up by Joseph Greenleaf, Esq.:

"1st. Voted, As the opinion of this town that all nations of men that dwell upon the face of the whole earth, and each individual of them, are naturally free, and while in a state of nature have a right to do themselves justice, when their natural rights are invaded.

"2nd. Voted, That mankind while in their natural state always had and now have a right to enter into compacts and form societies and erect such kind of government as the majority of them shall judge most for the public good.

"3rd. Voted, That Great Britain had an undoubted right to erect a monarchical government or any other mode of government, had they thought proper, appoint a king and subject him to laws of their own ordaining; and always had, and now have, upon just occasions, a right to alter the royal succession.

"4th. Voted, That the right of Sovereignty over the inhabitants of this Province, claimed by any former British King, or by his present majesty by succession, was derived to him by the recognition of the forefathers of this country of his then majesty as their sovereign, upon the plan of the British Con-

stitution, who accordingly plighted his royal faith, that himself, his heirs, and successors had, and would grant, establish, and ordain, that all and every of his subjects who should go to and inhabit this province, and every of their children who should happen to be born here or on the sea in going hither or in returning from thence, should have and enjoy all liberties and immunities of free and natural subjects within any of their dominions, to all intents, construction, and purposes whatsoever, as if they and every of them were born in the realm of England.

"5th. Voted, That the late acts of the Parliament of Great Britain, imposing duties on American subjects for the sole purposes of raising a revenue, are an infringement of our national and constitutional liberty, and contrary to the spirit and letter of the above mentioned royal grant, ordination and establishment of having and enjoying all the liberties and immunities of free and natural born subjects.

"6th. Voted, That no acts passed in either the parliaments of France, Spain, or England, for the aforesaid purpose of raising a revenue are binding on us, and that the obedience due from us to his present majesty is no other in kind or degree than such as he has a constitutional right to from our fellow-subjects in Great Britain.

"7th. Voted, That therefore the above mentioned acts are in themselves a mere nullity, and that he who, *vi et armis*, seizes the property of an American subject for not paying the duties imposed upon him by said acts, ought to be deemed no better than a highwayman, and should be proceeded against in due course of law.

"8th. Voted, That the sending of troops (may they not more properly be called murderers) to Boston by Lord Hillsborough, at the request of Gov. Bernard, to aid and protect the Commissioners of the Customs in levying the taxes imposed on us by the said acts, amounts to an open declaration of war against the liberties of America, and an unjust invasion of them; and as we are refused any legal redress or grievances we are in this instance reduced to a state of nature, whereby our natural rights of opposing force is again devolved upon us.

"9th. Voted, That the agreement of the merchants and traders of Boston, relative to the non-importation, has a natural and righteous tendency to frustrate the schemes of the enemies of the Constitution, and to render ineffectual the said unconstitutional and unrighteous acts, and is a superlative instance of self-denial and public virtue which we hope will be handed down to posterity, even to the latest generation, to their immortal honor.

"10th. Voted, That those persons who have always persisted in the scheme of importation, and those also who have acceded to the agreement of non-importation, and have violated their promises, and, as it were, stolen their own goods and sold them to purchase chains and fetters, ought to be by us held in the utmost contempt, and that we will have no sort of commercial connection with them, or any that deal with them; and their names shall stand recorded in the town books, and be posted up in all public places in town as enemies of their country.

"11th. Voted, That we are in duty bound not to use or consume any articles from Great Britain, subject to duties on the foregoing plan; and that we will not knowingly purchase of any person whatever, any such articles until said acts are repealed; neither will we use or suffer willingly to be used in our families any bohea tea, cases of sickness excepted.

"12th. Voted, That a respectable letter of thanks be addressed to the merchants and traders of the town of Boston, for the noble and disinterested and very expensive opposition made by them to the later attempts to enslave America; and whereas it appears probable to us that the goods of the infamous importers,

both in this and the neighboring governments, are vended among us by peddlers, therefore,

"13th. Voted, That we will not purchase anything of them, or suffer any person under us to trade with them, but that we will, as much as in us lies, discourage them, and endeavor to have the law executed against them and all such innholders as entertain them contrary to law.

"14th. Voted, That a committee be chosen to inquire who among us act contrary to the foregoing votes, and return their names to the town clerk, to be entered in the town books and published in Messrs. Eder's & Gill's paper, as persons confederating with the importers to the ruin of their country; and, whereas, the ears of our earthly sovereign, by the intervention of his wicked ministers, are rendered deaf to the cries of his oppressive American subjects, and as we apprehend we have a righteous cause, and as we are assured the ears of the King of kings are always opened to the cries of the oppressed; therefore,

"15th. Voted, That we will unitedly petition the throne of grace for protection against encroaching power, whereby our civil liberties are so violently attacked and our religious liberties endangered, and that Thursday, the 3d day of May next, be set apart by this town for said purpose; and the Selectmen be a Committee to wait upon our Rev. Pastor, desiring him to lead in the exercises of the day, and that by an advertisement they invite the neighboring towns to join with us in similar exercises on said day.

"16th. Voted, That the foregoing votes be recorded, and a copy thereof be forthwith transmitted to the committee of inspection in Boston, together with our letter of thanks to the merchants and traders there."

Prominent People in Earlier Days.¹—Isaac Hobart was my grandfather. He is not, however, to be noticed on account of that relation, but on account of a noted work which he undertook in his day (1745). This was making a tunnel under ground nearly fifteen rods in length, with deep-cuts at the entrance and at the outlet, some portions of it being about twenty feet deep from the surface of the ground. It was walled on the side, and covered over at the top with large flat stones; the width at the bottom was five feet, at the top four; the height was from five to six feet. A canal, one mile long, conveying the water to this tunnel, was dug, and by means of it two streams were united to enlarge a mill privilege. The inhabitants agreed, as an inducement, to allow him to take three quarts of corn as toll for grinding a bushel instead of two, as provided by law. This monopoly continued over thirty years, until my father, Aaron Hobart, who inherited the mills and privilege, relinquished it in the Revolutionary war, as stated before.

This work, for that day, was a great undertaking, and its accomplishment by a farmer, with limited means, shows great energy and perseverance of character. This tunnel, so far as I know, was the first dug in this country, and it has been continued to be used to this day with but very little repairs. There have been important results from the construction of this

tunnel. Except for the union of the two streams the present extensive works for making tacks, brads, shoe-nails, and many other useful articles would probably never have been established. My honored grandfather, who emigrated to this town over one hundred and forty years ago, little thought when he was doing this work that he was laying the foundation of so great an establishment in the days of one of his grandsons, the writer of this article.

Another one of the same name, Col. Aaron Hobart, my honored father, requires some notice, not, as I have said above (of my grandfather), because he was my father, but because he was a noted man in his day, and did honor to the town. It has already been stated in a previous chapter that he was the first, or one of the first, who cast meeting-house bells in this country. About the year 1769, in an advertisement of his in a Boston newspaper, he offered his services in casting bells at his furnace in Abington. The editor of the paper in a note remarked, "that it was a very fortunate circumstance that bells could now be cast in this country, and that we need not be obliged to send to England for them."

Another important manufacture of his was the casting of cannon in this town. He was the first person who cast them in this country. This honor has been claimed for the town of Bridgewater before its division. William Allen, Esq., who has been a representative from the town of East Bridgewater, claimed this in a statement in a public paper, but it was satisfactorily answered in the same paper that he was mistaken. Col. Aaron Hobart, of Abington, was the first person who cast them in this country.

After continuing the business for a number of years very successfully and profitably, he sold the establishment to the State, and the late Col. Hugh Orr, of Bridgewater (now East Bridgewater), was employed to continue the business in that town. This probably caused Mr. Allen's mistake. His effort to prove that the first cannon was cast at Bridgewater shows, however, that he considered such an event an honor to a town.

Col. Hobart in his day was a very active business man. He was the owner of several forges for making bar-iron and iron shapes, and a blast furnace for casting hollow-ware and cannon-balls. He was also the owner of land in Maine (eighteen thousand acres), on which he settled two of his sons (Nathaniel and Isaac), and built two saw-mills and a grist-mill. The town is now called "Edmund," after the given name of his ancestor, Edmund Hobart, who settled in Hingham in 1634. The town is situated in Washington County. His descendants are quite numer-

¹ Hobart's "History of Abington."

ous, among whom the mills, which he built nearly one hundred years ago, are still owned.

Woodbridge Brown, Esq., a descendant of the Rev. Samuel Brown, the first minister settled in town, was a very noted character, and held many offices of honor and trust, as stated in previous chapters. He represented the town in the State Legislature fifteen years, from 1759 to 1776. He was a member of the Plymouth County Congress in 1774, delegate to the Convention at Boston in 1768, to the Provincial Congress at Salem in 1774, to the Second Provincial Congress at Cambridge in 1775, and to the Third, held at Watertown, July 31, 1775. He held the office of town clerk and treasurer twenty-one years, from 1756 to 1777. He was one of the selectmen eleven years, from 1775.

Jacob Smith was a noted character in his day; he lived in East Abington; was one of the selectmen eleven years, from 1780; represented the town in the State Legislature five years in succession, from 1787, and took a very active part in town affairs. He left several children. Three of his sons—James, Theodore, and Zenas—were noted men in the town. James was an active man in East Abington, and deacon of the Congregational Church there. Theodore lived, also, in that section, on the place which was his father's; he was a patriot in politics. Zenas lived in North Abington; he was for a number of years captain of the artillery company. There were several daughters also, who were quite distinguished for their personal appearance, manners, and education.

Daniel Lane, Jr., was a very efficient man in town affairs; he lived in East Abington; was one of the selectmen thirteen years, from 1794; was moderator in town meetings for many years, and held the commission of a justice of the peace. He left several children, and his descendants are quite numerous.

Josiah Torrey, who held the office of a deacon in the Second Congregational Society for many years, was a very worthy character. He resided in the easterly part of South Abington.

Nathan Gurney, Jr., was a very useful man in all town affairs. In his early days he taught in the public schools for a number of years. He served as one of the selectmen, from 1799, twenty-four years, twenty-two of them in succession; was moderator in town-meetings for a great number of years; represented the town in the State Legislature ten years. He was one of the delegates from this town, Nov. 15, 1820, to revise the Constitution of the commonwealth. Mr. Gurney removed to Boston before 1830; was a mem-

ber of the Board of Aldermen, and was a member of the Senate for the county of Suffolk.

The following extracts of some of the votes passed by the town in former times are given as specimens of the extreme care which the inhabitants took in all matters that affected their interests, not even omitting to notice fashions and dress, and in some cases assuming the powers of legislation, and passing by-laws for the enforcement of their votes, with fines for neglect to obey and rewards for obedience:

5th March, 1716. Voted, "That every man sixteen years old and upwards shall kill twelve blackbirds, or pay two shillings to the town charge more than their part."

2d March, 1724. Voted, "That the Drinkwater people shall have liberty to make a Pound upon their own cost, and Isaac Hatch was chosen keeper of said Pound."

5th Sept., 1726. "Lieut. William Reed, Matthew Pratt, Edward Bates, and Samuel Noyes were chosen a committee to draw up objections in answer to the Drinkwater people's petition to draw off from them." And it was voted that "Matthew Pratt and Samuel Noyes should carry the answer to the court."

17th Nov., 1735. Voted, "To send a petition to the General Court, that we may be eased upon the Province taxes." The petition was presented and a resolve passed thereon.

15th Jan., 1736. "That the sum of £32 16s. be granted and paid out of the public treasury to the Selectmen of Abington, to reimburse the like sum they had paid as a fine for not sending a Representative, anno, 1734, and what they were overcharged in the Province tax."

7th March, 1737. Voted, "That any person that shall kill any grown wild-cat this year within our town shall have 20s."

26th May, 1746. The town voted off "a part of their township to a number of petitioners." The part taken off was at the south end of the town. It was annexed to the corners of four of the neighboring towns, to form what was for many years called Tunk Parish, in Pembroke, now Hanson.

25th May, 1775. Voted, "That it was an indecent way that the female sex do sit in their hats and bonnets, to wor-ship God in his house," and offensive to many of the good people of this town.

11th Feb., 1777. The currency of the country being in a state of rapid depreciation, the town agreed on the prices of labor, provisions, and various articles of merchandise. A list is on record.

29th May, 1780. The town voted their acceptance of the constitution agreed on by the convention, but were for so modifying the third article in the bill of rights as to allow every one to pay his money for the support of public worship where he attended. They were also for limiting the number of counselors and senators to thirty-four.

9th June, 1788. Voted, "That no person shall set up any cake or cakes, or anything in imitation of cakes, or throw any stones or sticks at them, within half a mile of the meeting-house each way on the public road, or on the green near the meeting-house. Any person so offending shall pay a fine of 5s. for the use of the town."

14th Jan., 1793. Mr. Niles, Col. Hobart, and Mr. Jacob Dyer were appointed a committee to prepare instructions to the representative against the repeal of the then law against theatrical exhibitions.

1st April, 1793. Voted, "That all persons that suffer their dog or dogs to go to meeting, at the meeting-house, when the

people assemble for public worship, shall pay the same fine as is provided for breach of the Sabbath."

11th March, 1805. Voted, "To divide the town of Abington into two separate towns." Sixty-eight in favor of a division and forty-seven against it. At the same time a committee of five were appointed to run the dividing line.

6th April, 1807. The town refused to "vote off Aaron Hobart and others as a separate religious society in the south part of the town," and appointed Daniel Lane, Jr., and John King, Esq., agents to attend the Legislature and oppose their petition to be set off.

15th of Sept., 1812. The town adopted a preamble and resolves, reported by a committee, relative to the war then recently declared against Great Britain. In these the war, which had been waged against "paper blockades," in derogation of our rights as a neutral nation, and against the British claim of a right to impress her own seamen out of American vessels on the ocean, and her practice, under that claim, of impressing naturalized and native American citizens, was declared to be both just and necessary. The town pledged their support in carrying it on, inculcated obedience to the Constitution and to the laws of the land, deprecated all opposition to the war in the shape of mobs, and all measures that tended in any way to destroy the union of the States.

9th March, 1835. Voted, "To build a house to hold future town meetings in." Subsequently it was agreed to build the house on a half acre of land, given by Capt. Thomas Hunt, and situated on the northerly side of the road, near Jesse Dunham's. The cost of the house was about three thousand dollars.

Physicians in Abington from the Earliest Times.¹—The first who practiced medicine in this town was the Rev. Samuel Brown, who came here in the year 1713, and, as was usual at that time, dispensed to the spiritual and physical wants of his parishioners. He lived in a small house about six or eight rods east from the old brick tavern building at Centre Abington. He died Sept. 12, 1749, aged sixty-two.

Dr. David Jones came here probably about the year 1750. He lived in what was called the old Moses Reed house. It is not known where he originated nor precisely when he settled here. He was chosen one of the selectmen in 1760, and served in that capacity for six years. In that year (1760) he was chosen by the town to purchase a bell of about six hundred pounds weight. In 1774 he was chosen a delegate from this town to attend a county congress, which met at Plympton, Sept. 26, 1774, where all the towns in the county were represented. At that convention he was chosen one of the committee to report resolves on the oppressive acts of the British Parliament and the rights of the colony. These resolves have been highly spoken of as timely, able, and spirited. He was chosen also a delegate to the First Provincial Congress at Salem, Oct. 5, 1774; and also to the Third at Watertown, July 31, 1775. He was a delegate to the convention at Cambridge, in

September, 1779, to form a State Constitution. Besides these he held other important offices.

Dr. David Jones, Jr., son of the above-named Dr. Jones, practiced in town for a year or two, about 1775. He had a hospital for smallpox patients. He lived in the old Maj. John Cushing house, about one-half mile south of the North Abington meeting-house. He afterwards moved to North Yarmouth, Me. He served for a time as a surgeon in the Revolutionary war.

Dr. Adams resided in Abington in or about the year 1778 or 1779.

Dr. Richard Briggs resided in Abington, and practiced as a physician about 1780. He was a surgeon on board a public ship in the war of independence. He was in quite extensive practice in this town for nearly thirty years, and removed to the town of Chesterfield, county of Hampshire, about 1812. He was a man well informed, had great conversational powers, and his friends and supporters were very much attached to him, and he to them. He was contemporary with Dr. Gridley Thaxter during almost his whole residence in town. He was chosen town clerk in 1799.

Dr. Gridley Thaxter, son of Samuel and Abigail Smith Thaxter, born in Hingham, April 9, 1756, at the age of twenty years engaged as surgeon in the privateer "Speedwell," Capt. Jonathan Greeley, and sailed from Boston in the year 1776. He continued in her till 1778.

In 1779 he sailed with Capt. David Ropes, of Salem, in the brig "Wild Cat," taking a number of prizes, the last a schooner of fourteen guns, in the harbor of Halifax. They were unable to retain the schooner, the enemy having sent from town a schooner, brig, and two sloops, which recaptured her. The following night they were taken prisoners by the frigate "Surprise," and Dr. Thaxter remained on the prison-ship about three months. He was then taken to Halifax, where he remained about a month, when he was exchanged and came to Boston. In the spring of 1780 he sailed with Capt. William Patten, Jr., of Salem, in the brig "Warrior," fourteen guns, and was taken in the month of May by the sloop-of-war "Captain Ingalls," carried to New York, kept aboard the prison-ship three weeks, and the remainder of the time, while prisoner, was boarded in the town of Jamaica. When released, he came to Boston with Maj. Hopkins, and without returning to his native place, or seeing his friends, he engaged on board the State ship "Mars," Capt. Simeon Sampson, and remained as surgeon till the year 1781. He married a daughter of Gen. Benjamin Lincoln, of Hingham, who served in the Revolutionary war.

¹ F. F. Forsaith, M.D., of Weymouth, has assisted in the preparation of this list.

He moved from Hingham to Abington in the year 1783, hired a part of Rev. Samuel Niles' house, and afterwards bought the Dr. Jones farm. About the year 1797 he bought a farm of Mr. Jonathan Nash, and built a house the following year, which he occupied till his decease, Feb. 13, 1845.

"Dr. Ezekiel Thaxter, son of the above Dr. Gridley Thaxter, was born in Abington, July 22, 1787. He was fitted for college at Hingham Academy. After completing his collegiate course he studied medicine under the instruction of John C. Warren, of Boston. He received his medical diploma in 1815, and immediately commenced practice with his father in Abington. He was very successful as a physician, and at the present day is remembered with affection by a large number of the residents of the town. For the last two or three years of his life he was able to practice but little, having suffered from paralysis. In 1821 he was chosen town clerk, and held the office until 1832. He was a kind and affectionate father, a worthy and estimable citizen. He died Oct. 11, 1856, aged sixty-nine years.

"Dr. Richards came to town about the year 1806, and in addition to his practice was engaged in manufacturing cloths, in 1812, in company with a Mr. Tirrell, of Boston.

"Dr. John Champney came to Abington in the year 1827. He was introduced by Dr. Sawin, of East Bridgewater, and purchased the situation owned by Dr. Sawin just before his death, in 1821. When he removed to Abington, in 1827, he occupied the house on South Avenue once owned by Aaron Hobart, Jr., Esq. He was in the United States service in the war of 1812, and died in 1857.

"Dr. Alonzo Chapin came to East Abington about 1840, and continued in practice there for nearly ten years.

"Dr. John S. Curtis came to South Abington in the summer of 1844, and remained in practice there for two years.

"Dr. Edmund Edmonston succeeded him in the same part of the town, and remained about the same length of time.

"Dr. Albion P. Chase came to South Abington in 1848. After boarding for a time, he was married to Deborah, daughter of Rev. F. P. Howland, and resided in a house on South Avenue. In the spring of 1855 he sold out and removed to Portland, Me.

"Dr. Charles A. King came to Centre Abington in the autumn of 1848, and continued in practice there till his death, Sept. 19, 1852.

"Dr. F. A. Jewett came to North Abington in the spring of 1850. In the autumn of the same year he

moved to Centre Abington, and remained in practice there till May, 1859, when he removed to Shrewsbury.

"Dr. J. M. Underwood came to East Abington in the year 1848, and continued in practice until Jan. 30, 1871, when he suddenly died.

"Dr. D. W. Briggs, homœopathic physician, came to Abington in the autumn of 1849. He continued in practice till the spring of 1858, when he relinquished his practice to Dr. J. L. Hunt, who remained but a short time. Dr. Briggs, with his family, removed to Gardner, Me.

"Dr. Asa Millet came to Centre Abington from East Bridgewater, Dec. 22, 1854, and later returned again to East Bridgewater, where he now continues in practice.

"Dr. Nelson B. Tanner came to East Abington May 9, 1854, and remained there till August of the same year, when he removed to North Abington, where he still remains.

"Dr. F. F. Forsaith succeeded Dr. A. P. Chase in his practice April 9, 1858, and is now located in Weymouth Landing.

"Dr. Charles H. Haskell commenced practice in South Abington April 19, 1858, where he remained until his death.

"Dr. J. F. Harris, homœopathist, succeeded Dr. Hunt in May, 1859."

Dr. C. F. Robinson succeeded Dr. Forsaith in South Abington Feb. 3, 1862, and shortly after removed to East Boston, where he died.

Dr. Henry W. Dudley came to Centre Abington, in April, 1864, and succeeded Dr. Asa Millet in practice.

Dr. Nelson B. Tanner, Jr., opened an office in South Abington in 1864, and was in practice a short time only.

Dr. Benjamin F. Hastings opened an office in East Abington in 1865, and soon removed to South Abington, where he still resides.

The physicians now practicing in Abington are Edward P. Adams, Silas B. Dickerman, and Henry W. Dudley in Centre Abington, and Nelson B. Tanner and George F. Wheatley in North Abington.

Civil History.—The town has now been incorporated about one hundred and seventy-five years. The first town-meeting was held March 3, 1713, at which meeting the following town officers were chosen: "William Hersey, moderator; William Hersey, William Tirrell, and William Reed, selectmen; William Reed, town clerk; James Nash, town treasurer; Joseph Josselyn, constable; Edmund Jackson and Nicholas Porter, surveyors of highways;

Ebenezer Whitmarsh and Edward Bates, fence-viewers."

The selectmen were generally, if not without exception, assessors. To avoid repetition their names are given the first year they were chosen and the number of years they served, without noticing the yearly changes :

Years.	Years.
1713. William Hersey..... 2	1786. Edward Cobb..... 1
1713. William Tutell..... 2	1790. Josiah Torrey..... 4
1713. William Reed..... 10	1792. Benjamin Thaxter... 1
1714. Samuel Porter..... 3	1793. Nathaniel Howe..... 1
1714. Edmund Jackson.... 1	1794. Ephraim Noyes..... 6
1715. Andrew Ford..... 1	1794. David Lane, Jr..... 13
1715. Edward Bates..... 10	1798. Samuel Norton..... 12
1716. Samuel Freich..... 7	1799. Noah Ford..... 1
1716. James Nash..... 2	1799. Nathan Gurney, Jr. 24
1718. Nicholas Noyes..... 1	1806. William Wales..... 10
1718. Samuel Pool..... 6	1813. Micah Pool..... 11
1719. Joseph Josselyn..... 1	1816. James Bates..... 12
1719. Samuel Noyes..... 1	1819. Jared Whitman..... 9
1720. Joseph Lincoln..... 2	1821. John Cushing..... 9
1720. Ezekiah Ford..... 1	1824. David Beal..... 17
1721. Edmund Jackson.... 3	1829. Asaph Dunbar..... 1
1723. James Nash..... 1	1833. Joseph Cleverly..... 9
1728. Matthew Pratt..... 1	1833. Spencer Vining..... 7
1728. Jacob Reed..... 8	1840. Nathan Beal..... 2
1729. Joshua Shaw..... 11	1842. Isaac Hersey..... 9
1729. Samuel Jackson.... 3	1842. William W. Cushing. 1
1730. Samuel Reed..... 2	1843. William Bonney..... 1
1730. Thomas Tirrell..... 1	1844. Joshua Whitmarsh.. 1
1733. Christopher Dyer.... 4	1844. Goddard Reed..... 1
1734. Nicholas Shaw..... 3	1845. Zenas Jenkins (2d).. 6
1735. Ebenezer Bates..... 1	1845. Lysander Cushing... 1
1735. Obadiah Reed..... 8	1846. Stetson Vaughn..... 1
1736. Jacob Porter..... 3	1847. Davis Gurney..... 3
1737. Joseph Hersey..... 4	1850. William P. Corthell. 6
1739. John Noyes..... 12	1851. Samuel Reed, Jr..... 1
1740. Ephraim Spooner.... 8	1852. Nathan S. Jenkins... 4
1741. Daniel Reed..... 15	1852. John N. Noyes..... 3
1752. Nathaniel Pratt..... 1	1855. Sylvanus Nash..... 1
1755. Woodbridge Brown.. 11	1856. Marcus Reed..... 9
1756. Samuel Norton..... 8	1856. Joseph Wilkes..... 1
1758. Samuel Pool..... 6	1856. Micah H. Pool..... 2
1760. David Jones..... 6	1857. Henry A. Noyes..... 5
1763. Josiah Torrey..... 10	1858. Samuel V. Loud..... 2
1771. William Reed, Jr.... 4	1860. Zenas Jenkins..... 5
1772. Samuel Brown..... 5	1860. William Brown..... 1
1775. Joshua Howe..... 5	1861. Samuel B. Thaxter.. 2
1775. Benjamin Bates, Jr. 3	1861. Marcus Reed..... 15
1775. Joshua Shaw..... 3	1861. William Brown..... 1
1778. Daniel Reed..... 2	1862. William Thaxter..... 2
1780. Daniel Shaw..... 2	1862. Zenas Jenkins..... 6
1780. Jacob Smith..... 11	1864. Henry A. Noyes..... 25
1783. Jacob Pool..... 10	1868. Brainard Cushing... 1
1785. Luke Bicknell..... 1	1869. Charles W. Soule.... 3
1786. Jacob Dyer..... 1	1872. E. R. Studley..... 1
1786. Thomas Reed..... 1	1875. Jonathan Arnold..... 1

The following is a list of the present town officers :

George A. Beal, clerk and treasurer; Henry A. Noyes, Joseph L. Greenwood, George M. Nash, selectmen; Henry A. Noyes, Augustus H. Wright, George B. Merrill, road commissioners; Dr. Silas B. Dickerman, Elbridge Sprague, Otis W. Soule, school committee; Rev. Horace W. Wright, Albert Chamberlain, Mrs. Helen A. Gleason, Mrs. Alice A. Richardson, Webster S. Wales, George A. Beal, Hon. Henry B. Pierce, Miss Mary A. Wright, Mrs. Georgiana S. Reed, trustees of Public Library; Josiah Cushman, Harvey B. Russell, John A. Floyd, Thomas E. Keon, Seth W. Bennett, Jr., Elliot W. Ford, constables.

Roads.—Before the incorporation of the town two county roads were laid out through the territory composing it, one leading from Middleboro' through

Bridgewater (now East Bridgewater), Washington Street in Abington, passing by the South and Centre meeting-houses in Abington to Weymouth,—to meet a road leading to Boston. This was in 1690. The other from Plymouth, through Pembroke (now Hanson) by the Indian Head River Pond into Abington by Plymouth Street (formerly called Back Street), passing by the way that leads to Little Comfort (now South Abington) about a mile to the eastward of Hersey's saw-mill, which stood near the present location of the Old Colony Railroad Depot, to Weymouth. This was in 1707. In 1845, when the Old Colony Railway was built, roads were constructed extending to the stations, and as the population increased new roads were made to connect with these until we have the present system of highways, many of which have level sidewalks, shaded by beautiful trees. The streets of Abington and Rockland are proverbial for their smoothness and hardness, and invariably call forth words of commendation from strangers and visitors. Abington has at the present time about forty miles of highway.

Population.—The population of Abington, according to the best means of ascertaining it, was, in 1726 (fourteen years after its incorporation), 371; but we have no reliable means of ascertaining it every ten years, that I know of, until the United States census in 1790. It was then 1453; in 1800, 1625; 1810, 1704; 1820, 1920; 1830, 2423; 1840, 3144; 1850, 5269; 1855 (five years), 6936. From this it appears that for the sixty-four years, from 1726 to 1790, the increase of the population of this town was 1082; from 1790 to 1800, 176; 1800 to 1810, 81; 1810 to 1820, 216; 1820 to 1830, 503; 1830 to 1840, 721; 1840 to 1850, 2125; 1850 to 1855 (five years), 1667. In 1860 the population was 8527; in 1870 it was 9308, and at the present time is 4000.

By the above we see a very slow increase of the population of the town for sixty-four years, 1726 to 1790,—only 1082,—17 yearly, and 165 for every ten years; and also from 1790 to 1820 (thirty years), 467; averaging 16 yearly, and 150 every ten years; less yearly than the sixty-four previous. The increase the next ten years, from 1820 to 1830, was more than the thirty years previous, it being 503. The increase the next ten years, from 1830 to 1840, was truly surprising, it being 721; the increase from 1840 to 1850 was much more so, viz., 2125; but from 1850 to 1855 (five years) it almost exceeded belief, being 1667. The population of the towns comprising the original town of Abington is 12,500. It will be observed that the population has nearly doubled since 1855.

Valuation.—Without going farther back than 1825 (and we have no date beyond that to compare), which was one hundred and eleven years after its incorporation, the town's valuation stood \$414,916; in 1831, \$453,289; in 1835, \$488,549; 1839, \$529,714; 1845, \$1,223,931; 1850, \$1,767,163; 1855, \$2,942,382; 1858, \$3,186,579; in 1860, \$3,279,465; in 1870, \$4,207,102; and in 1883, \$1,849,350. The valuation at the present time of the three towns constituting the original town of Abington is \$6,274,030. It will be observed that the valuation has increased at a considerably greater ratio than the population, and this would indicate, what is doubtless true, that the people of the day earn more money, have better food, wear better clothing, live in more comfortable houses, and have more of the necessities and luxuries of life than in 1855.

Polls.—The increase in the number of polls until the town was divided has kept pace in accordance with the increase of population and valuation. In 1825 there were 406; in 1831, 578; 1835, 703; 1839, 789; 1845, 1040; 1850, 1439; 1855, 1835; 1858, 2097; 1860, 2210; 1865, 2279; in 1870, 2619; and in 1884, 1136. The number of polls in 1870 were 2587; at present, 1136; in the three towns, 3511.

Schools.—In 1732 the first school-house in town was built. It stood near the Centre meeting-house, and was the only one in town until 1755, twenty-three years after the first one was built. Previous to this, in 1724, Mr. Samuel Porter was paid twenty dollars for keeping school. It must have been in some private room, and probably such a school was continued until the first school-house was built, and after that in the first school-house, and otherwise; for it was frequently kept in different parts of the town, to equalize the travel, until the town was divided into five districts, in 1755. There was a law passed in 1789, requiring towns of two hundred families to keep a grammar school twelve months in each year, in which the Latin and Greek languages should be taught by a master, qualified for the purpose. This school was kept alternately in each of the five districts three months in each year. How the law was answered or evaded in keeping three months in a year instead of twelve I am not aware. It was considered as an arbitrary law. Its object was to prepare students for entering college at the public expense. It was kept as the winter schools usually were, only the master must be qualified to teach the languages, but few were prepared for entering college in this way; but it helped the common schools, as it furnished better teachers.

In 1794, thirty-nine years after the first districting

(in 1755), the districts were increased to eight, with some provision to aid families in the outskirts of the town, by granting to them a portion of the money raised for schooling. In 1822 eleven districts were made by bounds on the roads. In 1847 the eleven school districts were defined by lines, with metes and bounds, making some slight alterations from 1822. This was done to make definite the bounds of districts for the convenience of local taxation. In 1853 the district system in this town was abolished; the regulation and superintendence of all the schools were assumed by the town; new school-houses were built, the district school-houses being paid for by the town.

The following sums have been raised at different times for schooling, and divided among the districts. Sometimes each district had an equal part, and at other times a part according to the number of polls, or the taxes paid by the inhabitants of the districts; sometimes by one-half being divided equally among the districts, and the other half according to the number of scholars in each; changing almost every year, and often very unequally divided. In 1755, when the town was divided into five districts, the sum raised for schooling was only eighty-nine dollars; this, if divided equally among the districts, would give to each only \$17.80. This continued to be the amount raised until 1765 (ten years), when the amount was increased to \$133.33, and this continued so for twenty years,—being \$26.66 to each district. In 1785 the amount was \$286.66; to each district \$57.33. This was the rate for ten years, until 1795, when it stood at \$466.66. Without naming the division, it will only be necessary to name the sum raised at each change, for the same sum was continued to be raised from one change to another. In 1805 it was \$833.33; in 1859, \$7000. The amount expended the last year in the three towns was nearly twenty-five thousand dollars.

Jonathan Arnold, Samuel Dyer, and Lewis E. Noyes have done much in years past for the schools within the limits of the old town. Mr. Arnold in his early life taught many years in Abington and Kingston. Hon. B. W. Harris, Judge Keith, and Mr. Arnold were engaged in teaching in Kingston at the same time. He was a member of the school board of Abington for some years, and did much to improve the schools. He recommended that the town establish one high school, four grammar schools, ten intermediate, and as many primary as might be necessary. To his surprise the recommendation was carried out, and this marked the dawn of a new era in the school history of the town. Besides acting in other official

capacities in his native town, Mr. Arnold has served in the Legislature.

Mr. Samuel Dyer has been on the school board of Abington and South Abington for twenty-four years, and is still acting in that capacity.

Mr. Lewis E. Noyes was a member for six years, and, like James H. Gleason, who has done much for the schools of the town, brought to the office those valuable qualities that result from the practical work of the live teacher in the school-room.

The schools of Abington will compare favorably with those of other towns in the county, Hingham alone excepted, which is the "banner" town of Plymouth County so far as public schools are concerned. The schools of Abington, especially in the lower grades, have been much improved during the past few years, but there is still a wide margin for improvement. Skilled supervision, and a deeper professional enthusiasm on the part of the teachers, are the two elements specially needed at the present time. What has been said concerning the schools of Abington is equally applicable to Rockland and South Abington.

The high-school house-lot at North Abington is the finest in town. The circumstances concerning its purchase are worth recording.

During the fall and winter of 1865 it became evident that additional school accommodations must be provided for North Abington, and a recommendation was made by the school committee to the town in March, 1866, that land be purchased and a new building erected. The town voted according to the recommendation. The only lot which could be had of sufficient size was the lot owned by Elbridge Sprague, Esq. After a protracted negotiation he offered to sell for five hundred dollars. Two days later he thought the sum was too small, and wanted fifty dollars additional. The committee, knowing that it would be a splendid bargain for the town, even at that additional price, accepted his final offer at once, and the lot became the property of the town.

The following is a list of the present school committee and teachers:

Elbridge Sprague, Otis W. Soule, Silas B. Dickerman, committee; George L. Richardson, George E. Wales, Abbie H. Jones, Anna Tolman, Amy L. Edgerly, Maurice J. O'Brien, Isabelle Holbrook, Emma A. Randall, Eliza F. Dolan, Mary A. King, Abbie M. Kelley, Helen D. Hayward, Mary F. Hayward, Louie H. Ridgway, Julia A. Haynes, Susan A. O'Brien, Sarah A. King, Hattie L. Davis, Lurana Ford, teachers.

The Boot and Shoe Business in this town took its rise in the early part of the present century. The

following census returns of 1860 are given, so that the reader may make a comparison with the business done at the present time, as given under Rockland, Abington, and South Abington:

J. Cleverly & Co., boots, calf and grain, and brogans..	\$27,700
Willey & Floyd, boots, congress, lace, and Oxford shoes ..	7,436
Henry Dunham, shoes, light brogans, cloth and Oxford ties.....	15,000
Jeremiah Towle, women's shoes and buckskin, etc....	5,000
Gilbert & Hunt, boots and shoes.....	4,000
J. F. Bigelow, boots, congress, Oxford ties, and strap shoes.....	75,000
W. S. Wales, boots, grain and calf.....	36,000
S. Vining & Son, brogans	14,735
C. L. Dunham, boots, shoes, and brogans.....	15,000
L. T. Harden, shoes, calf	8,000
Fuller & Blanchard, boots and shoes.....	30,000
Abner Curtis, shoes and brogans.....	100,000
Turner Reed, shoes, boys', youths', and children's.....	7,500
Josiah Soule, Jr., shoes.....	20,000
C. L. Brown, boots and shoes, congress, Oxford ties, etc.....	17,000
L. Faxon & Co., boots and shoes, men's, women's, and boys'.....	62,000
George Studley, boots and shoes.....	25,000
George C. Reynolds, shoes, congress, English lace, and Oxford ties.....	16,327
Samuel Norton, boots and shoes.....	31,250
Samuel Reed, Jr., congress and Oxford	25,000
Isaac Pollard, brogans and Oxford ties.....	8,000
Hovey, Arnold & Co., boots and shoes, congress and Oxford ties.....	74,742
Levi Reed, boots and shoes, congress, hunters', Oxford, etc.....	20,000
Whitmarsh Bros., boots and shoes.....	50,000
Beal & Francis, boots and shoes, congress, brogans, and Oxford.....	80,940
L. G. Damon, Thomas & Co., boots and shoes, congress, etc.....	14,100
M. & G. T. Nash, boots and shoes, congress, hunters', etc.....	30,723
I. & N. S. Jenkins, boots, Oxford ties and brogans.....	26,617
Jenkins & Tirrell, boots, congress and Scotch, Oxford ties and strap.....	11,757
Albert Chamberlain, shoes and moccasins.....	30,325
Brown & Goodwin, gaiter boots and Oxford ties....	35,568
Franklin Smith, boots, brogans, and Oxford ties.....	7,983
Leander Curtis, congress, boots, and brogans.....	7,200
Melvin Shaw, boots and shoes.....	32,075
E. R. Rand, brogans, men's, boys', and youths'.....	8,000
J. L. Hobart, boots and shoes, men's, boys', youths', etc.....	30,454
William L. Reed, boots and shoes.....	75,000
T. & J. B. Clement, boots and shoes, congress, Oxford ties and strap.....	90,000
Joseph Dill, boots and shoes, congress, Oxford, brogans, etc.....	91,000
George W. Pratt, boots, calf, etc.....	5,200
J. Vaughn & Hersey, brogans.....	52,000
Jacob Whiting, congress boots, Oxford ties, and lace shoes.....	22,000
James Whitmarsh, hunters' boots.....	7,500
E. G. Sharp, congress boots	4,100
C. W. Forbush & Co., congress boots, Oxford ties, and brogans	40,000
B. L. Hunt, boots, hunters' and congress Scotch ties, etc.....	40,000
William P. Corthell, shoes.....	6,000
Samuel Shaw, congress boots and shoes.....	42,560
I. F. Lowell, congress boots and shoes.....	16,500
Nathaniel Beal, congress boots, hunters', and brogans	39,435
Hunt & Lane, long boots, congress, lace, and shoes...	111,250
Jenkins, Lane & Son, shoes of all kinds.....	225,000
Alden S. Loud, long boots, congress, lace, Oxford ties, etc.....	26,372
Ira Noyes, calf boots.....	8,700
Henry Cushing, California boots.....	25,000
H. G. Cushing, calf boots.....	12,500
Luke B. Noyes, shoes, brogans, boys', youths', etc.....	15,000
Charles H. Dill, congress boots and Oxford ties.....	17,040

Charles W. Torrey, congress and lace boots, and Oxford ties.....	\$7,200
E. V. & L. F. Wheeler, congress, lace, and Oxford ties.....	8,600
Gridley Hunt, lace boots, Oxford ties, and brogans....	3,750
Daniel W. Deal, Oxford ties and brogans.....	12,000
Winslow Jackson, calf boots.....	5,570
Jacob Shaw, boots.....	7,800
S. Cules, Jr., shoes.....	16,000
Albert Whitmarsh, boots and shoes.....	40,000
Joshua Curtis, boots and shoes.....	4,800
Eliab M. Noyes, long boots and brogans.....	12,100
Davis H. Cook, shoes.....	3,625
A. L. Mayhew, long boots and shoes.....	24,755
Nahum Reed, boots and shoes.....	46,500
Davis Gurney, long and congress boots.....	67,040
A. & A. Alden, brogans and boots.....	11,689
William H. Capen, boots and shoes.....	6,285
John Wilkes, shoes.....	4,210
John Burrell, congress boots.....	10,500
John Curtis, Jr., congress boots, Oxford ties, and brogans.....	12,150
Jesse Reed, Jr., shoes, mens', boys', and youths', etc..	10,000
Dates & Bosworth, ladies' shoes.....	8,769
David F. Hunt, shoes.....	3,810
Micah H. Pool, Scotch and congress boots and Oxford ties.....	24,347
S. R. Wales, boots and shoes.....	85,000

Moccasin Manufacture.—The moccasin or overshoe business has quite an interesting history. We are indebted largely to Deacon Albert Chamberlin for the facts furnished.

The overshoe business was first commenced in this town by Maj. Joseph Hunt, in 1839 or 1840. Mr. John Chamberlin was employed by him to prepare the patterns and make the first overshoes from the buffalo-skin. They were rather rude-looking things, being cut somewhat like a short-legged boot, and sewed up with the hair inside, without any sole-leather sole. They proved to be very comfortable for riding, but were not very serviceable. They very soon began to put on leather foxings and a substantial sole-leather sole. They were made on iron-bottomed lasts, and nailed with copper nails, and then proved to be quite serviceable as well as comfortable in the coldest weather. The demand for them then began to increase very rapidly from year to year, so that it became almost impossible to supply it, the business then being carried on principally by Col. Thomas J. Hunt, a brother of Major Hunt. Mr. John Chamberlin was employed by him to take the stock and make the goods by contract, there being made at this time about thirty thousand pairs per year. The cutting and making was principally done by himself and sons. Mr. Chamberlin's sons soon made improvements in the goods and commenced the manufacture on a more extensive scale, giving employment to a large number of hands. In 1852, Mr. Albert Chamberlin made still further improvements by machine sewing, which had previously all been done by hand. In 1853 he received the highest premium at the fair of the Massachusetts Charitable Mechanics' Association held in Boston in that year.

A medal and a diploma were also awarded for the greatest improvement made, and for the best furnished boots, shoes, and overshoes.

The demand for these goods still increased, and many new firms went into the business in this and neighboring towns, using a great many thousand buffalo robes annually. The price for these robes had usually been two to four dollars apiece. The price then went up to fifteen dollars. In consequence of the great rise in robes the goods became too costly, and the demand fell off. The rubber arctic, which had formerly been much higher, could then be bought at a lower price than the buffalo overshoes. Besides, they looked much neater and were water-proof. So that at the present time, they almost entirely take the place of the old-fashioned moccasin.

Deacon Chamberlin has not been actively engaged in business for a dozen years or more. He has been a deacon in the Rockland Baptist Church for thirteen years, superintendent of the Sunday-school for sixteen years, is a trustee of the Abington Savings-Bank and Public Library, and served in the Legislature in 1869 and 1870, and is a native of Abington, where he has always resided.

Messrs. Cobb & Thompson began business June 10, 1865. It has increased until, at the present time, the value of the annual product amounts to two hundred and twenty thousand dollars. One hundred and sixty hands are employed. The factory is two hundred feet long by twenty-eight feet wide, with two wings.

Charles S. Loud commenced manufacturing boots and shoes in 1860, and continued until the spring of 1881, and employed from thirty to forty persons.

Thompson Brothers commenced business May 1, 1880. The annual product amounts to forty thousand dollars, and employs twenty hands.

S. C. Noyes employs fifteen hands, and the value of the annual production of boots and shoes is twenty-three thousand dollars.

S. S. Knapp employs about fifty hands.

Randall Richards employs thirty-five persons, and the value of the annual product amounts to fifty thousand dollars.

Lasts were first manufactured in Abington on a small scale in 1850, by Leonard P. Arnold and Capt. Bela Smith, who, not having machinery of their own, had their blocks turned at Chandler Sprague's last factory, North Bridgewater; but their business was brought to an abrupt close after a short life by those manufacturers who owned turning-machines entering into a combination with the patentee,—a Mr. Blanchard, of Boston,—whereby the manufacturers agreed

not to turn any blocks and Mr. Blanchard not to sell any machines to outside parties, thus controlling the entire last business themselves. In 1856 one of the last manufacturers, having left the combination and moved his machines to Nova Scotia, began turning lasts for any one who wanted them; and taking advantage of this, Mr. A. P. Richardson began the business of again making lasts in Abington, and about Jan. 1, 1857, he sold out to Jesse H. Giles, and gave up the business. Mr. Giles, hiring Leonard P. Arnold as foreman, continued the business for two years, buying all his blocks already turned in Nova Scotia, but at the end of that time—some time in 1859—he succeeded in buying a turning-machine, the combination having broken, and from that time turned his own blocks. In 1860 he bought another machine, thus doubling his capacity for making lasts, and in 1865, his business having increased, he bought a third machine, which he kept running all the time until 1870, at which time he added another machine, making four turning-lathes in all. He manufactured upwards of thirty thousand pairs of lasts per year.

In the year 1876 the style of Jesse H. Giles was changed to J. H. Giles & Co., Leonard P. Arnold and Nathaniel W. Arnold entering the partnership, from which time business continued good, no change being made until April 1, 1881, when Jesse H. Giles retired from business, Leonard P. Arnold and Nathaniel W. Arnold continuing under the style of Arnold Brothers to the present, at which time they are now manufacturing about twenty thousand pairs of lasts each year, and give employment to eleven men, doing business on the same spot where it started in the factory then owned by D. B. Gurney, where they first hired one room in the second story, but now belonging to the J. H. Giles estate, Arnold Brothers occupying the whole of the first floor.

Abington Tack and Machine Association.—This business was started in 1874 by John Hyslop, Jr. In the year of 1876 the present company was formed under the name of the Abington Tack and Machine Association, with a capital of fifteen thousand dollars. It gives employment to thirty to forty hands.

The value of goods produced for the last year was about eighty thousand dollars. The goods are mostly those manufactured under the Hyslop patents, being fancy-head tacks and nails of all kinds, also all of the common kinds of tacks and shoe-nails.

The Insurance Business of the town of Abington dates back nearly half a century, the first business of this kind being done by Mr. John Nash, who was also town clerk and treasurer, and lived with

his maiden sisters on Washington Street, near Hath-erly Hall, on the lot where now stands the mansion of the late Baxter Cobb, Esq. Mr. Nash was agent for the Hingham Mutual Fire Insurance Company, and also represented one or two other mutual companies; but beyond the insurance of the dwelling-houses very little was done. Mr. Nash was a man of careful habits and much respected by all who had any business relations with him, but in 1851 his failing health compelled him to seek recuperation in rest and change of climate.

In 1849, Rev. Freeman P. Howland, having been obliged by bronchial disability to relinquish preaching, removed from Hanson to Abington, and Mr. Nash secured his services to attend to his town and insurance business while he went on a journey, hoping change of air and scene might be beneficial to him. Mr. Nash, however, did not live to return, and Mr. Howland succeeded him in his business and official position, retaining the office of town clerk and treasurer for quite a number of years, and for more than a third of a century retaining (in connection with his sons, C. W. and I. C.) nearly the whole insurance business of the old town of Abington.

The Abington Mutual Fire Insurance Company was organized under the following circumstances: The Hingham Mutual Fire Insurance Company, by its charter,—in which the greater part of the houses in Abington were insured,—was authorized to insure dwelling-houses, barns, and other buildings and household furniture, but did not insure stock in trade, hay, grain, farm produce, or merchandise contained in the buildings it insured. This company, in which nearly all desired to be insured, declined to write on more risks in the villages, as in case of a sweeping conflagration their loss must be very great, for the villages had become quite thickly settled. Hence the convenience and necessity of another insurance company were apparent.

The subject was presented to some of the business men of the town, and at a meeting of some of the citizens it was decided to apply to the Legislature for a charter for a company in Abington in which they could obtain insurance on buildings and their contents, including live-stock and personal property in general. The act of incorporation was secured and became a law May 30, 1856, chapter cxx. of the acts of that year reading as follows:

"Be it enacted, etc.

"SECTION 1. Asaph Dunbar, Joshua L. Nash, William Brown, and their associates and successors are hereby made a corporation by the name of the Abington Mutual Fire Insurance Company, to be established in the town of Abington, for the term of twenty-eight years, for the purpose of insuring dwelling-

houses and other buildings and personal property against loss or damage by fire; with all the powers and privileges, and subject to all the duties, liabilities, and restrictions set forth in the thirty-seventh and forty-fourth chapters of the Revised Statutes, and all other laws of this Commonwealth, made or to be made, relating to such corporations.

"SECTION 2. This act shall take effect from and after its passage."

Business was commenced in April, 1857, Baxter Cobb being elected president, and John Newton Noyes, secretary. The first board of directors consisted of Asaph Dunbar, Thomas J. Hunt, William Brown, Zophar D. Ramsdell, Baxter Cobb, Jenkins Lane, Washington Reed, Joseph Cleverly, and William P. Corthell.

Mr. Cobb was president of the company from the time it commenced business until his death, which occurred Jan. 28, 1877, and by his conservative management aided much in establishing the company as a successful organization. Upon his decease, Mr. Joseph Vaughn was elected his successor, and has ever since ably filled his position as presiding officer.

Mr. Noyes resigned his office as secretary and treasurer of the company July 25, 1862, and removed to Lawrence, Kansas, where he resided until his death, in 1883.

Rev. Mr. Howland was secured as his successor, and during his management of the company, from 1862 to 1882, the growth of the company may be judged from the following:

Amount at risk, 1862, \$306,834; in 1882, \$2,236,832.
Annual premium, 1862, \$556; in 1882, \$10,861.
Cash assets, 1862, \$9,75; in 1882, \$42,913.
Consecutive No. of policy, 1862, 817; in 1882, 12,197.

The business of the company was much benefited by its association with the agency of Mr. Howland, the greater part of its risks during his life being secured in that connection, people having confidence in a *home institution* managed by men whom they knew and respected, and in "Father" Howland, as quite a number had found themselves obliged to pay assessments in companies in which they had been induced to insure by traveling agents, who insured large amounts at low rates.

Mr. Howland remained its secretary and treasurer until his death, Aug. 10, 1882, at the advanced age of eighty-five years, having faithfully and successfully fulfilled the duties of his position until a few days before his decease.

Mr. Howland is succeeded in his duties in the company by his youngest son, Isaac C. Howland, Esq., who brings to the company's service a valuable experience in the insurance business, having been engaged

in business with his father and brother in the firm of F. P. Howland & Sons for several years.

Associated with him as assistant secretary is Carlos P. Faunce, Esq., a young man whose efficient services as clerk in the insurance office of F. P. Howland & Sons for several years, and whose integrity of character are highly appreciated by the directors and all having business transactions with the company.

The present board of directors are Joseph Vaughn, William Brown, Joshua L. Nash, Z. N. Whitmarsh, Henry B. Peirce, J. N. Farrar, Albert Chamberlin, James F. Cox, William P. Corthell, Lyman Clark, Jedediah Dwelley, Charles W. Howland, and Isaac C. Howland.

The company has paid a dividend on every expiring policy, having passed successfully through the trying times of the several great conflagrations which crippled and swamped so many companies, and never has called for an assessment on its members, and now stands in the front rank as one of our best Mutual Fire Insurance Companies.

The Fire and Life Insurance Agency of F. P. Howland & Sons is continued by his sons, Charles W. Howland, whose real estate and insurance rooms are in "Standard Building," over the post-office in Rockland, and by Isaac C. Howland in the rooms of the Abington Mutual Fire Insurance Company in their new and elegant apartments in the Savings-Bank building in Abington Centre.

The East Abington Children's Progressive Lyceum was organized Oct. 10, 1869. Its membership was composed of Spiritualists and what is denominated the liberal element in religious thought of East Abington (now Rockland) and vicinity. While its fundamental idea was the Spiritualistic one, it asked no one to subscribe to a faith, and it sought to teach the utmost freedom of thought and expression upon all religious and theological questions.

For several years it succeeded in attracting a large membership. The first year the average number of scholars was one hundred and twenty-four, and the necessary officers and leaders, with quite a numerous audience of spectators and friends usually in attendance. The hard times which began in 1873, with other causes, greatly reduced the numbers and the contributions. It continued, however, with varying fortunes and success, to hold its regular meetings until the summer of 1883, when it suspended.

The Abington Bank was incorporated April 8, 1850, and the first meeting of its first stockholders was held August 5th of the same year, when an organization was effected, and a board of nine directors chosen. Subsequently, Asaph Dunbar, of Abington,

was elected president, and J. N. Farrar, of Boston, cashier. The capital of the bank was one hundred thousand dollars, but in 1853 it was by vote of the stockholders increased to one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. In July, 1865, it ceased to do business under the State laws, and reorganized under the United States laws, and became the Abington National Bank.

After serving as president nine years, Mr. Dunbar declined a re-election, and in 1859 Baxter Cobb, Esq., of Abington, was chosen president, and continued to hold that office until his death, in 1877, when Mr. Richmond J. Lane, of Rockland, was elected his successor, and has been annually re-elected since that time.

Mr. J. N. Farrar still occupies the position of cashier,—a position held by him ever since the organization of the bank in 1850. For a few years after its organization the bank occupied rooms in the building on the southwest corner of Washington and Bank Streets, now occupied by Mr. Yeaton as a dry-goods store. In 1853, finding more accommodation needed, the directors voted to erect a building on the east side of Washington Street suitable for banking purposes, with a tenement annexed for the cashier. In 1884 the Abington Savings-Bank having erected an elegant and commodious brick building on the corner of Washington Street and Centre Avenue with fire- and burglar-proof vaults and better accommodations for its increasing business, the National Bank removed to this location on July 4th.

The bank has a surplus of thirty thousand dollars, and its average deposits are about one hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars.

The officers of the bank for 1884 are as follows: Richmond J. Lane, of Rockland, president; M. S. Stetson, of South Abington, Joseph Vaughn, of Abington, Z. N. Whitmarsh, of Abington, James F. Cox, of Abington, directors; J. N. Farrar, cashier; G. R. Farrar, teller.

The Abington Savings-Bank was organized April 18, 1853, with Ezekiel Thaxter, M.D., president, Zibeon Packard vice-president, and J. N. Farrar treasurer; and a board of fifteen trustees.

Dr. Thaxter remained in office until his death. In April, 1856, Jenkins Lane, Esq., of East Abington (now Rockland), was chosen president, and Asaph Dunbar vice-president. Mr. Lane died in 1870, whereupon Z. N. Whitmarsh, Esq., of Abington, was elected president, and Jesse H. Giles vice-president.

The officers for 1884 are as follows: Z. N. Whitmarsh, president; William Brown, vice-president; Trustees, William Brown, George A. Beal, William

P. Corthell (of South Abington), James F. Cox, Samuel Dyer (of South Abington), Joseph L. Greenwood, Joshua L. Nash, Bela T. Nash, Henry A. Noyes, Otis W. Soule, Albert Chamberlin, Joseph Vaughn, Adoniram Vaughn, Z. N. Whitmarsh, John F. Wheeler; George A. Beal, clerk and treasurer.

This institution has paid regular semi-annual dividends from the commencement of its business, varying from four and a half per cent. per annum to six per cent. The present amount of deposits is one million two hundred thousand dollars, and the number of depositors two thousand nine hundred. Until the present year the savings-bank has occupied rooms in conjunction with the Abington National Bank, but finding need of greater facilities and more room for the transaction of its business, have now erected a substantial brick building upon the corner of Washington Street and Centre Avenue, to which place they removed July 4th.

The Press in Abington.—Prior to 1853 an attempt was made to establish a weekly paper in the town, but the effort proved futile, as only a few numbers were printed. During that year the *Abington Standard* was started at the Centre by C. G. Esterbrook, and continued there till 1865, when it was sold to Thomas S. Pratt, and removed to East Abington (now Rockland), where it is still published, under the title of the *Rockland Standard*. Mr. Pratt sold out to Edgar Merchant in December, 1867, and he in turn to J. S. Smith, the present proprietor, in the following March. Mr. Smith has taken special pains to make it a newsy local paper, to give all parties a fair hearing, and yet avoid burning controversies, and so by caution, care, and skillful judgment has been able to bring the paper to more than double its former circulation, which is now extended into all the surrounding towns.

In the fall of 1882 a department called the "North Abington Public" was started under the editorship of Rev. Jesse H. Jones and Linwood S. Pratt, of that village, which has been an important feature of the paper ever since. After a year Mr. Pratt retired, having been called to a lucrative position as teacher in the western part of the State.

In 1873 the *Abington Journal* was started at Abington by George F. Andrews, of Plymouth, and which still continues, after quite a checkered career, as the *Plymouth County Journal*. From Mr. Andrews it passed into the hands of Arthur P. Ford, who changed its name to the present form. From him it was taken by C. Franklin Davis. He in turn yielded it up to F. W. Rollins, from whom it went to Rev. L. B. Hatch. Under the management of Mr. Hatch

it has had a good degree of prosperity, and still continues.

The *South Abington Times* was started about 1874 by J. W. McDonald, who some two years after sold out to Arthur A. Sherman. He in turn sold to Rev. L. B. Hatch, who now publishes it at the same office with the *Plymouth County Journal*, though the two are kept distinct.

For something less than a year—in 1878-79—Harvey H. Pratt published a paper at Abington called the *Weekly News*. Though a keen, bright, incisive paper, it failed for want of adequate support.

In the month of July, 1884, Mr. F. W. Rollins is starting a paper in South Abington and Abington.

Pilgrim Lodge, No. 75, I. O. O. F., was instituted by dispensation granted by the grand officers June 13, 1845. Aug. 7, 1845, a charter was granted to the following petitioners: Samuel D. Jones, L. Teague, J. B. Hutchinson, Asa Cook, Jr., Samuel Phinney, J. H. Case, H. Foster, J. S. Curtis, Absalom Osbourne, Samuel G. Capen. The lodge was located in a new hall on Temple Street, South Abington. In 1848 the lodge removed to Centre Abington, in a hall owned by James Whitmarsh, nearly opposite the Abington Bank. In 1859, between January and July, about fifty of the members took their withdrawal-cards. In August, 1859, the Noble Grand of the lodge, William R. Gilson, surrendered its charter, books, and papers to the Grand Master. During this time the lodge paid out about six hundred dollars for benefits and buried one member.

Feb. 2, 1871, a petition was presented to the Grand Lodge asking the return of the old charter of Pilgrim Lodge. This petition was granted, and on March 6, 1871, the grand officers reinstituted Pilgrim Lodge, No. 75, I. O. O. F. The charter members were William R. Gilson, Samuel G. Capen, William Tribou, Lorenzo C. Gilson, and Cornelius Penniman. On the same evening three of the members of the old lodge, five from Mattakeset Lodge, No. 110, deposited their cards, and ten were initiated and took their degrees into the new lodge. The officers were: N. G., William R. Gilson; V. G., C. Penniman; Sec., William Vance; Treas., Charles Bennett. The lodge met in a hall owned by S. B. Thaxter, now the office of the *Plymouth County Journal*. Since then—in 1873—the lodge has purchased the old high school building, on Bank Street, and fitted it up as a nice hall. In February, 1877, about fourteen of the members took their cards and formed a new lodge in Rockland. In February, 1878, about eight took cards and

formed a new lodge in Bridgewater. In February, 1883, about twenty-two took cards and formed a new lodge in South Abington.

Young Men's Catholic Lyceum Association.—At the invitation of Rev. M. J. Phelan several of the Abington Catholic young men assembled together on the afternoon of Feb. 10, 1878, to consider the matter of forming a literary association. Societies of this character had been established in St. Bridget's parish in previous years, but they had "flourished but to fade."

On the 24th of February, 1878, the Young Men's Catholic Lyceum Association was organized with the following board of officers: President, Patrick Jackson; Vice-President, John B. Smith; Secretary, John M. Hayes; Treasurer, T. F. Donahoe; Librarian, Francis E. Smith; Spiritual Director, Rev. M. J. Phelan. The hall opposite the Catholic Church was secured, and on February 27th the first literary exercises by the society were given. Two evenings in the week were set apart for debates, readings, and the transaction of the business of the association. The lyceum soon had a membership of forty, and was in a prosperous condition, which condition was mainly due to the untiring efforts of the spiritual director. After a time, hall-room becoming limited, the question of securing new headquarters was agitated. In April, 1880, a fair was held which netted one thousand and nine dollars to the association. On the 22d of the following July the society was incorporated. The first officers under the charter were: President, Matthew G. Smith; Vice-President, Francis E. Smith; Clerk, James H. O'Donnell; Treasurer, William J. Coughlan; Librarian, John M. Hayes. The "town house" was purchased, and fitted up at a great expense. In the upper part is Lyceum Hall, which is neatly furnished, and has fine acoustic properties. Beneath are the supper halls, the society room, and a gymnasium. The property is valued at sixty-five hundred dollars. The society is in a flourishing condition, having at the present day a membership of fifty-five. Connected with the association is the Lyceum Orchestra, one of the best orchestras in town.

Mount Vernon Cemetery.—This cemetery, containing about forty acres, is probably unsurpassed in natural advantages by any cemetery in the commonwealth. It was established in 1852, the first annual meeting being held October 25th of that year.

The first president was Stetson Vaughn, Esq., and the first secretary and treasurer was Rev. N. Gunnison, both since deceased. The present president is Joseph Vaughn, Esq., and Henry A. Noyes, secretary and treasurer. It may be remarked in this con-

nection that Mr. Noyes is serving for the twenty-fifth year on the board of selectmen.

State Police.—Mr. George C. Pratt, who had previously been a member of the firm of J. M. Culver & Co., was appointed on the State police force in 1866, and, with the exception of one year, has served continuously ever since. This is especially worthy of note, inasmuch as the office is a political one. There is now no one on the force that was a member when Mr. Pratt was appointed. He has met with great success in detective work. He conducted the investigations in the Andrews murder case at Kingston, the Sturtevant murder case at Halifax, and the Gunn murder case at Bridgewater. He is a native of South Weymouth, but has resided many years in North Abington.

Island Grove Park.—This park, formerly known as Island Grove, contains about fourteen acres. It was purchased by the town for a park in 1882, and remains in its natural state, very little having been expended for improvements. Beneath the shelter of its grand old trees there have been held many notable gatherings in the interest of the anti-slavery and temperance reforms. Here young and old in almost countless numbers have resorted for amusement, recreation, and instruction. The eloquence and stirring words of Webster, Garrison, Sumner, Phillips, Andrew, and many others less widely known, have made the park a place of historic interest. Its natural beauty is further enhanced by a pond which almost surrounds a portion of its area. The present park commissioners are Hon. Henry B. Peirce, Capt. M. N. Arnold, and Horace A. Chamberlin.

Ecclesiastical History.—The First Church and Society in Abington.—The precise date when the First Church of Abington was formed can never be known, as the first records that are at hand bear the date of 1724, while it is definitely known that, "In answer to a unanimous call, the Rev. Samuel Brown came to Abington to preach Dec. 8, 1711, and was ordained Nov. 17, 1714. The church was probably organized at the time of Mr. Brown's ordination. It was founded by eight male members,—the Rev. Samuel Brown, William Hersey, Andrew Ford, William Tirrell, Ebenezer Whitmarsh, Joseph Josselyn, William Reed, and Joseph Lincoln. The names of the female members are not recorded; but in the year 1724, the first date of definite record, the church consisted of forty-six members,—twenty-one males and twenty-five females. The church was formed without declaring any definite articles of religious faith, the Westminster Catechism being accepted and used as authority upon this matter; and its solemn com-

pact of covenant was the same in spirit, and much the same in form, as that still continued. The following is a verbatim copy, which we desire inserted as an evidence in history that the mother-church of Abington and neighboring towns has not changed her essential faith:

"The Church Covenant, agreed upon and entered into and signed by a number of Brethren at the first founding of the Church of Christ in Abington, and afterward signed by the other Brethren as they joined in Communion here.

"We, whose names are undersigned, apprehending ourselves called of God to unite together in the bonds of Gospel communion and fellowship, and to enter into covenant with God and with one another for our mutual comfort and edification in the Lord Jesus Christ: Therefore, under a soul-humbling sense of our being in Covenant with God, and our insufficiency to keep covenant with him without the assistance of Divine presence and assistance, humbly relying upon free grace for help, and in humble confidence of acceptance, We do, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, and with all possible solemnity, Explicitly and Expressly Covenant and bind ourselves in manner and form following: that is to say, We do give up ourselves and our offspring unto the God alone whose name is Jehovah, Father, Son, and Holy Spirit; cleaving unto God our Father as our chiefest good; and unto our Lord Jesus Christ as our only Prophet, Priest, and King, and only Mediator of the new Covenant of Grace; and unto the Holy Spirit as our Comforter and Sanctifier; and we do give up ourselves one unto another in the Lord, covenanting to walk together as a Church of Christ in all ways of his own instituting, agreeable to the prescriptions of his Holy Word; Promising that, with all tenderness and brotherly love, we will faithfully watch over one another's souls, and that we will freely yield ourselves to the discipline and power of Christ in his Church, and attend those seals and censures, and whatsoever ordinances Christ hath appointed according to the rules and order of the Gospel; and wherein we fail and come short in duty, to wait upon God through Christ for pardon and remission, beseeching him to make our spirits steadfast in his covenant, and to own us as his Church and covenant people forever. AMEN."

The church has had but eleven pastors during its history of one hundred and seventy years. The first three were ordained to and died in their service at Abington. Their united pastorate covered—within less than a year's time—the first century of the church's history.

Twenty deacons have been chosen, of whom four—Joseph Cleverly, John A. King, Joshua L. Nash, and Henry A. Noyes—retain that office at this date. The following are the names of the pastors and deacons:

Pastors.—Rev. Samuel Brown, ordained Nov. 17, 1714, died Sept. 19, 1749; Rev. Ezekiel Dodge, ordained May 23, 1750, died June 5, 1770; Rev. Samuel Niles, ordained Sept. 25, 1771, died Jan. 16, 1814; Rev. Holland Weeks, installed Aug. 9, 1815, dismissed July 27, 1820; Rev. Samuel Spring, ordained Jan. 2, 1822, dismissed Dec. 20, 1826; Rev. William Shedd, installed July 1, 1829, dismissed

April 8, 1830; Rev. Melancthon G. Wheeler, installed Oct. 13, 1831, dismissed September, 1833; Rev. James W. Ward, ordained May 21, 1834, dismissed Nov. 23, 1856; Rev. F. R. Abbe, ordained Sept. 3, 1857, dismissed June 14, 1870; Rev. George E. Freeman, installed Dec. 26, 1871, dismissed June 25, 1880; Rev. Robert W. Haskins, installed Nov. 2, 1881.

Deacons.—Ebenezer Whitmarsh, chosen Dec. 18, 1714; Joseph Lincoln, Feb. 17, 1717; Samuel French, —, 1722; Edward Bates, March 25, 1727; Jacob Shaw, Dec. 30, 1735; Samuel Pool, Aug. 16, 1750; John Noyes, Aug. 16, 1750; Daniel Shaw, between 1777 and 1779; Eleazer Williams, between 1777 and 1779; Jacob Tirrell, before 1820; David Torrey, before 1820; Edward Cobb, Nov. 25, 1823; Richard Vining, Nov. 25, 1823; Joshua King, April 1, 1840; Jacob Cobb, April 1, 1840; Joseph Cleverly, April 1, 1840; Zadok Nash, June 1, 1855; John A. King, March 9, 1858; Joshua L. Nash, March 9, 1858; Henry A. Noyes, Dec. 30, 1864.

Among the *marked* men in the catalogue of its pastors, men who put the stamp of an individual character upon the church and the town, and indeed extended an influence to the Legislature of the commonwealth, may be mentioned Rev. Samuel Niles and Rev. James W. Ward.

For nearly a century this was the only church for the families over the entire area now known as Abington, South Abington, and Rockland.

The whole number of persons uniting with the church can never be known, on account of defective records. Three colonies have gone from this to form other churches,—the first at South Abington, in 1808; second at East Abington (Rockland), in 1813; and third at North Abington, in 1839. At the formation of the last (North Abington) about fifty members were set off.

Notwithstanding this repeated drain from its membership, the church has held its place in numbers and power among the first of the surrounding towns.

The church has held with a firm and yet Christian grasp to its original Bible faith, even in times of peculiar and strong influences to draw it away, as in 1820, when the fourth pastor, Rev. Holland Weeks, drifted into the system of belief taught by Emanuel Swedenborg, and began to teach the same from the pulpit, when "he was requested by the church and society to ask a dismission." This request resulted in the call of a mutual council, the result of which was a peaceable but positive advice that the relationship between the pastor and people be dissolved. In a few months the church was harmoniously united

under the pastorate of the Rev. Samuel Spring, and scarce a ripple of false doctrine left upon the surface of the society.

For intelligence, wealth, and business integrity Centre Abington has an historic reputation in this section of Massachusetts, and it is enough for this history simply to note the fact that when the town was forming this character it was under the direct moral and religious influence of the Mother Christian Church of the original township.

"The first parish was composed of the whole town until 1808, and all parish business was transacted at town-meetings, with other town business. The first meeting as a separate parish was called March 22, 1808, by a warrant from Luke Bicknell, Esq., justice of the peace, and was notified by John King. Since that time the parish records have been kept separate."

The first meeting-house stood on Washington Street, in front of the old burying-ground, near where the residence of Mr. Otis Soule, Esq., now stands. It was a small house, without steeple, bell, or pews, benches being used for seats. This house was taken down in 1751, and a new one, seventy feet long, fifty wide, and twenty-six feet posts, was built some four or five rods southwesterly from where Hatherly Hall now stands. The third house (now Hatherly Hall) was built in 1819, and was used until the present house was dedicated, Aug. 31, 1849.

In 1869 the present house was enlarged, and spacious lecture- and Sunday-school rooms finished beneath. At that time, also, it was determined by vote of the society to purchase and hold the pews, and re-seat the house. The above repairs and purchase of pews involved the society in very large expenditures and obligations, leaving a debt of something more than eight thousand dollars, but about one-half of which had been canceled at the settlement of the present pastor. Since that time the remaining four thousand of the debt has been paid, and extensive repairs begun, with the fixed determination that these shall proceed only as funds are secured. And upon this principle some four hundred dollars have already been appropriated. The present membership of the church is one hundred and sixty-six.

Never has the prospect of the First Church and Society of Abington been brighter for making worthy history for her sons to write in continuation of these pages.

The North Parish in Abington was formed April 8, 1839, and commenced building a house for public worship immediately. This was ready to be occupied in October. On the third of that month a church, known as the Fourth Congregational Church, in

Abington, was formed, with forty-nine members. Rev. Willard Peirce, of Foxboro', was called to the pastorate, and was installed April 8, 1840. During the year there was a revival of religion, and fifteen persons were added to the church. Another revival followed in 1842, when some twenty-five more were added. May 1, 1850, Mr. Peirce was dismissed, at his own request, on account of ill health, but continued to reside there till his death, some ten years later.

The next pastor, Rev. J. C. White, was ordained Oct. 23, 1850, and continued until Feb. 21, 1860. During his ministry forty-six were added to the church. After this Rev. William Leonard supplied for upwards of a year. Then for some five years there were transient supplies, one of which was Rev. Martin Moore, who supplied for six months, during which eight were added to the church. Also during this period Rev. David Brigham acted as pastor for a season.

June 5, 1866, Rev. Benjamin Dodge was installed as pastor, and remained until June 22, 1870. During this time eleven persons were added to the church.

From July 1, 1870, to April 1, 1872, Rev. David Brigham was again acting pastor, during which period he came to the fiftieth anniversary of his entering the ministry.

During 1872 the meeting-house was remodeled at an expense of some seven thousand dollars, the chief movers in the matter being Mr. James H. Gleason and Mr. David Beals. By this means the house was made a model of beauty and delicate good, not surpassed, if indeed it is equaled, by anything in the region. This work being finished, Rev. Dennis Powers preached for a few months from May, 1873.

Jan. 1, 1874, Rev. Jesse H. Jones became acting pastor, and so continued until the first Sabbath in May, 1880. During this period thirteen were added to the membership.

Following him directly Rev. Robert F. True supplied for a year, and was ordained in December. Eight united with the church under his labors.

After casual supplies for a year, Rev. Jesse H. Jones was recalled, and began to preach the first Sabbath in May, 1882, and so continues.

The First Society of the New Jerusalem in Abington dates its origin back to the work and labor of the Rev. Holland Weeks, the fourth minister of the First Religious (now the Congregational) Society of Abington. Mr. Weeks was a graduate of Dartmouth College, class of 1795, and installed as pastor Aug. 9, 1815. After having his attention at sundry times accidentally called to the doctrines of the New Jeru-

salem Church, he began to read them systematically, Oct. 10, 1818, and soon began to preach them to his society, to whom the teaching continued to be acceptable until 1820. In that year he was requested by his church and society to ask a dismission on account of the change he had undergone as to doctrinal views. His connection with the society was terminated in that year, and Mr. Weeks removed from Abington in 1821.

His preaching had left a permanent impression upon five or six persons. Others soon gathered about them, and some young persons became interested in 1824. In the year 1827 the receivers first began to hold meetings for public worship on the Sabbath in the westerly part of the town. In 1830 the receivers were legally organized as a distinct religious society. It is notable that not one lady was among these early organizers, and the twelve persons forming the original legal body were three brothers each of four different families, viz.: Elisha, Lucius, and Calvin Faxon; Isaiah, Daniel, and Ira Noyes; Edward, Austin, and Luther Cobb; and, lastly, Bartlett, Isaac, and Ebenezer Robbins. These were legally organized by Ezekiel Thaxter, a justice of the peace, under the name of the "First Society of the New Jerusalem in Abington." The same year the meetings for public worship were changed to the centre of the town, and were held for several years in the former residence of the Rev. Holland Weeks, now the parsonage of the present society. In the winter of 1833-34 the society, with the assistance of others who were interested in the doctrines, erected a building called the "New Church Hall," in which meetings for public worship were held for twenty-two years.

In 1835 the society was organized to conform with the recommendations of the general body, represented by the "General Convention of the New Church," and after appropriate services, was received into that body through representatives from Boston. In 1855-56 a new building was erected corner of Centre and Dunbar Streets. In this temple meetings for public worship have been continuously held since its dedication, June 19, 1856.

Preaching was maintained more or less regularly between the years of 1827 and 1838. From 1827 to 1832, Rev. Eleazer Smith and Rev. Samuel Worcester preached occasionally for the society. During 1833 and in the spring of 1834 the Rev. Henry A. Worcester ministered unto them, and in August, 1834, the Rev. Warren Goddard, of North Bridgewater (now Brockton), commenced preaching for the society, and continued for the most of the time until January, 1838. In July of the same year Mr.

Joseph Pettee was ordained and installed its pastor, and continued in his office until 1873, when he was called to become the presiding minister (now called the general pastor) of the Massachusetts Association of the New Church. The Rev. Horace W. Wright was the minister of the society from 1873 until 1878. In 1879, until April, 1880, the Rev. D. Vincent Bowen preached for the society. Since the last date the Rev. Jacob E. Werren, who was installed its pastor in March, 1882, has officiated for the society.

The society is practically free from debt, and owns beside the tasteful temple a parsonage on Bedford Street, corner of Brockton Avenue. The church has a seating capacity of two hundred and fifty. The average attendance at the regular Sabbath morning service is about eighty. The whole number of communicants is about eighty. Beside the morning worship, courses of Sunday evening lectures are maintained part of the year. The Sabbath-school is under a superintendent with a corps of teachers. It has a membership of from forty to fifty children, and a class of adults.

The Abington Society is a member of the Massachusetts Association, and through it is connected with and reports to the General Convention, which is the national body of the New Jerusalem Church of America and Canada.

The church has no formulated creed, although it requires for admission into membership the assent to the following principles of the faith of the New Church :

"There is One God, in whom is a Divine Trinity, and He is the Lord God, the Saviour, Jesus Christ.

"Saving Faith is to believe in Him as the Redeemer, Regenerator, and Saviour from sin.

"The Word of God is Divine Truth, revealed to us as a means by which we may distinguish between good and evil, be delivered from the influence of evil spirits, and be associated with angels and conjoined with the Lord.

"We are to shun evil, because it is of the devil and from the devil; and do good because it is of God and from God.

"In abstaining from evil and doing good we are to act as of ourselves; at the same time believing and acknowledging that the will, the understanding, and the power to do so, are of the Lord alone."

The foregoing sketch is based upon Hobart's "History of the Town of Abington:" Boston, Carter & Son, 1866, the records of the society, publications of the Massachusetts Association, and the information from original and early members.

Universalist Church.—Universalist services having been occasionally held for several years in the Pine Wood school-house, on what was then known as Back Street, now Plymouth Street, on April 6, 1836, "the friends of Universalism"—so runs the record—"met agreeable to previous notice," and after the choice of a standing committee "to supply the desk" the ensuing year, chose "a committee of five—Reuben Loud, William W. Cushing, Jesse Dunham, Daniel Hall, and Thomas Hunt—to consider the expediency of forming a society." At an adjourned meeting, April 20th, the above committee "reported in favor of forming a society, which report was adopted." A committee "to draft a constitution" was also chosen, and a constitution was reported and adopted.

During the ensuing year the sum of one hundred and sixty-five dollars was raised "for the support of preaching, &c." The preachers were Revs. Thomas Whittemore, Benjamin Whittemore, and Thompson Barron; it having been "agreed with Thompson Barron, June 26th, to supply till the money was expended."

Till April, 1838, services were continued in the school-house. Then it was voted to hold meetings in the town house, and this continued till Dec. 22, 1841, when, a "meeting-house" having been erected on Washington Street, opposite Chapel Street, it was dedicated, and thereafter occupied.

The following have been pastors of this parish: From 1839 to 1844, Rev. Elmer Hewett; from May, 1845, to May, 1846, Rev. Z. H. Howe; from August, 1846, to May, 1848, Rev. L. Hussey; from June, 1848, to October, 1849, Rev. James Whittier; from May, 1850, to May, 1854, Rev. N. Gunnison; from May, 1855, to May, 1856, Rev. E. S. Foster; from May, 1856, to May, 1860, Rev. Varnum Lincoln; from July, 1860, to November, 1866, Rev. Joseph Crehore; from July, 1867, to May, 1869, Rev. James Marsden; from September, 1870, to May, 1871, Rev. Charles Sawyer; from July, 1872, to May, 1875, Rev. E. W. Preble; from May, 1877, to May, 1878, Rev. C. Elwood Nash; from May, 1879, to May, 1881, Rev. James E. Smith. The present pastor, Rev. B. F. Bowles, began his pastorate May, 1882.

From its organization, in 1836 to 1870 (thirty-four years), its average growth was steady. Since then it has suffered severe losses by death and removal from the town. The division of the town, tending to develop special local interests away from the old centre, served also to deplete its strength. But from the first until now a fair proportion of the wealth, in-

telligence, and moral and social influence of the town has been represented in its membership.

Practically it has built two church edifices, the "remodeling" of the first at a cost of about ten thousand dollars having resulted in a new structure much larger, more elegant and imposing than the first. This has recently been repainted and is in excellent repair. The ladies' sewing circle of the parish also own a large and commodious parsonage. And though there have been periods in which its current expenses were greater than now, they were never more easily or promptly met, and absolute harmony and prosperity prevail in all departments.

Its pastors, without exception, have been public-spirited citizens, manifesting a sympathy in and a readiness to promote all the interests of the town and all the reforms of their day. As an example of this worthy of mention, and the remembrance of all Abingtonians, Rev. N. Gunnison gave the first, or at least largely shared in giving the first, impulse to the movement resulting in the present beautiful cemetery, of which the town may well be proud. Appropriately his remains lie there. The first pastor, Rev. Elmer Hewett, far advanced in life's journey now, and for many years a resident and honored citizen of South Weymouth, has always been an ardent apostle of temperance, and till the great emancipation, of anti-slavery.

Rev. Joseph Crehore is entitled to honorable mention for his zeal and devotion during a pastorate of six years, not only to all the interests of the parish, but, especially during the war, to the interest of the country. It was during his pastorate, and largely from his endeavors, that the church edifice was rebuilt.

The present pastor, Rev. B. F. Bowles, brought to this field the experience of several large city parishes, and very deservedly holds a warm place in the hearts of his people.

The Roman Catholic Church.—It was in 1862 that the Rev. A. L. Roche, then Catholic pastor of Randolph, purchased of Joseph Hunt the estate situated on the northwest corner of Plymouth and Central Streets, Abington. He soon after began the erection of a Catholic Church on the lot on Central Street, near the railroad. He had previously attended Abington as a mission from Randolph, and services were held in the town hall, or what is now the hall of the Young Men's Catholic Lyceum Association.

On the completion of the church, Father Roche became resident pastor of Abington, a successor having been appointed to the Randolph parish.

Before Father Roche's time the few Catholics then residing in the Abingtons had been occasionally visited by the Rev. Mr. Roddan, Catholic pastor of West Quincy, where had been built the first Catholic Church this side of Boston. The Rev. Mr. Roddan purchased, in 1858, the land of the present Catholic cemetery on Central Street, Rockland, with the intention of building on it a Catholic Church. He died, however, without being able to carry out his design. The Rev. Mr. Roche, who succeeded to this portion of his mission, thought the location of the cemetery lot not sufficiently central for a church, and so purchased the property on which stands the present St. Bridget's Church.

The congregation was composed of the Catholics living in East Abington (now Rockland), North, Centre, and South Abington, and Hanover.

Father Roche died Jan. 21, 1869, and was succeeded by Rev. M. Moran, who labored zealously and successfully among the people, increasing very materially the regular Sunday attendance of the congregation as well as the attendance of the children at the Sunday-school, and who managed by strenuous efforts to clear the entire indebtedness of the church. On his removal to St. Stephen's Church, Boston, in 1872, he was succeeded by Rev. J. C. Murphy, who purchased the hotel property on Union Street, Rockland, for the purpose of building a church to better accommodate the large number who attended St. Bridget's from that important section of the parish. In August, 1876, Father Murphy was appointed to the new parish of Plymouth, where he had previously built a church.

He was succeeded by Rev. W. P. McQuaid, the present pastor of St. Bridget's Church. Father McQuaid built the Catholic Church in Rockland in 1882; also, in 1880, one in South Abington, and another in Hanover. In June, 1883, Rockland was made a separate Catholic parish, with Hanover and Pembroke attached, and the Rev. J. D. Tierney was appointed its first pastor.

The present Catholic parish of Abington includes North, Centre, and South Abington, with two churches,—St. Bridget's, Centre Abington, and the Church of the Holy Ghost, South Abington, attended by two clergymen,—Rev. Mr. McQuaid and Rev. J. J. Nilum. The estimated Catholic population is: North Abington, 400; Centre Abington, 800; South Abington, 500.

College Graduates.—The following is a nearly complete list of such natives of the town as have received a collegiate education, with the time and the place of their graduation:

John Porter, 1736.....	Harvard.
Edward Bates, 1738.....	Harvard.
Solomon Reed, 1739.....	Harvard.
Josiah Brown, 1761.....	Harvard.
Adams Porter, 1761.....	Harvard.
Elias Jones, 1767.....	Princeton.
Jesse Reed, 1769.....	Princeton.
Samuel Nash, 1770.....	Brown.
William Reed, 1782.....	Harvard.
Nathaniel Hobart, 1784.....	Harvard.
Jesse Remington, 1784.....	Harvard.
Jacob Norton, 1786.....	Harvard.
Jarius Remington, 1794.....	Brown.
James Gurney, 1795.....	Brown.
Abel Richmond, 1797.....	Brown.
Enoch Brown, 1801.....	Brown.
Moses Noyes, 1801.....	Brown.
William Norton, 1802.....	Brown.
John King, 1802.....	Harvard.
Jacob Porter, 1803.....	Yale.
Benjamin Hobart, 1804.....	Brown.
John Shaw, 1805.....	Brown.
Jared Whitman, 1805.....	Brown.
Aaron Hobart, 1805.....	Brown.
James Richards, 1809.....	Williams.
Ezekiel Thaxter, 1812.....	Harvard.
Daniel Noyes, 1812.....	Yale.
Asahel Cobb.....	Hamilton.
Ebenezer P. Dyer, 1833.....	Brown.
F. H. Perry, 1835.....	Colby.
Benjamin Wormelle, 1860.....	Amherst.
Bradford M. Fullerton, 1861.....	Amherst.
Byron Grace, 1867.....	Tufts.
Andrew E. Ford, 1871.....	Amherst.
George M. Nash, 1877.....	Harvard.
Charles F. Meserve, 1877.....	Colby.
Jerome B. Poole, 1866.....	Harvard.

Isaac C. White was born in Abington Feb. 24, 1822. He received the degree of Bachelor of Arts at Oberlin College in 1845, and of Bachelor of Divinity at Andover Theological Seminary in 1849; was ordained and installed pastor of the church in North Abington in 1850, and remained pastor until 1860. He was acting pastor of the Congregational Church in Nantucket from 1861 to 1862; resided in Roxbury from 1862 to 1865, supplying vacant churches.

He came to Newmarket, N. H., in 1865, and has been pastor of the Congregational Church in Newmarket, N. H., since 1865.

Henry F. Lane graduated at Brown University in 1850.

The following is a list of graduates from the State Normal School, Bridgewater, Mass. :

Susan G. Noyes, Abington.....	1847
E. H. Beals, Abington.....	1850
Harriet A. Blake, Abington.....	1854
Simcon S. Sanborn, Abington.....	1857
Anna L. Noyes, Abington.....	1874
Abbie P. Churchill, Abington.....	1881
Robert L. O'Brien, Abington.....	1884
Sophia Reed, East Abington.....	1863
Alonzo Meserve, North Abington.....	1868
Emma A. Randall, North Abington.....	1870
George E. Wales, North Abington.....	1874
Louis A. Pratt, North Abington.....	1875
Sarah L. Arnold, North Abington.....	1878
John F. Mackey, North Abington.....	1883
Lillian G. Pratt, North Abington.....	1884
Edward O. Dyer, South Abington.....	1872
Hattie A. Corthell, South Abington.....	1877

Graduates from Framingham Normal School have been as follows :

Irene A. Poole, Abington.....	1863
Lydia M. Reed, Abington.....	1866

Aged People.—The oldest person in town is Obadiah Reed, who was ninety years of age last January.

Mr. Seth Reed, who is still actively at work every day, was born in Abington, May 1, 1804. He has lived on the site of his present residence, on Washington Street, for half a century, and is among the wealthiest men in town, being the heaviest owner of real estate. When Mr. Reed was asked to what he owed his success in life, he replied, "By working hard when a young man at fifty cents a day (a dollar a day in the haying season, from sunrise to sunset), and putting my money where it would earn me something."

There has been a great change in the price of land in Mr. Reed's day. When he was a young man he purchased half an acre of land at what is now the intersection of North Avenue and Adams Street, northeast corner, for \$12.50. He wanted a whole acre, but thinking the price too high, he purchased the amount stated. This half-acre of land is now included in the elegant grounds of Mr. S. N. Reed, and is estimated by competent judges to be worth at the rate of four thousand dollars per acre.

Capt. George W. Pratt, who was commissioned by Governor John Davis in 1834, must be classed among the oldest residents, having been born in Abington, May 27, 1809.

Mr. Ezekiel Townsend was eighty-one years of age last November. He is still vigorous, and may be found daily at his work in Capt. Arnold's factory.

The oldest person in the north part of the town is Deacon Joseph Cleverly, who was born in Quincy in 1797, and came in 1820 to this town, where he has resided ever since. For some years he was engaged in the tanning and currying business south of his present residence. He was actively engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes until 1862, when he retired from business. A member of the Board of Selectmen for nine years, and frequently serving as moderator in town-meetings, Mr. Cleverly has been closely identified with the interests of the town a larger part of the present century. He has a well-nigh perfect recollection of people, events, and dates, and is authority for the statement that in 1835 each member of the Board of Selectmen carried in a bill of twenty-seven dollars each for services for the year, whereat a prominent citizen arose in town-meeting, and exclaimed in surprise, "What have our selectmen done the past year to earn twenty-seven dollars

each?" It is worth recording, also, upon his authority, that there was located in the early part of the century a small tannery upon the brook, near the present residence of Seth Reed.

The following is believed to be a pretty accurate list of present voters, who have been voters for a half-century or more:

Benjamin Beal.	Joseph Randall.
Seth W. Bennett.	Ezekiel Reed.
William Brown.	Lucius Reed.
Bela Brown.	Seth Reed.
William Britton.	Obadiah Reed.
Joseph Cleverly.	Israel Reed.
Lucius Faxon.	James M. Reed.
Luther Jackson.	Jacob S. Remington.
Charles Meserve.	Daniel Shaw.
William Gurney.	James Sharp.
Daniel Gloyd.	Bela Smith.
Josiah P. Hunt.	Charles Stetson.
Elisha V. Orcutt.	Americus V. Tirrell.
Lewis Orcutt.	Ezekiel Townsend.
Zibeon Packard.	Richard Vining.
Lewis B. Penniman.	John F. Wheeler.
George W. Pratt.	

The Grand Army of the Republic.—McPherson Post, No. 73, Department of Massachusetts, Grand Army of the Republic, was the third post organized in Plymouth County; date of organization, Dec. 23, 1868, and is named for Maj.-Gen. James Birdseye McPherson, who graduated first in his class at West Point in 1853. He rendered notable service in the war of the Rebellion, and had the left of the line in the battle before Atlanta. While superintending an advance of the skirmish line he was ambushed and shot. The charter members of the post were F. P. Harlow, Charles F. Allen, E. P. Reed, W. B. White, T. S. Atwood, F. Foster, Jr., S. W. Bennett, Jr., Josiah Soule, Jr., H. L. Cushing, and Henry B. Peirce, and from this nucleus the posts at Rockland and South Abington were formed. The roll of members contains one hundred and eighty-one names, representing sixty-seven distinct military organizations and twelve ships of war. There are but one hundred members at the present time. Twenty have been removed by death, and the rest have moved away from the town.

Meetings are held weekly on Wednesday evenings, except during June, July, and August, when they are held on the first and third Wednesdays only.

Memorial exercises have been held each memorial day since the organization of the post, the town appropriating annually the sum of one hundred dollars toward defraying the expenses thereof. Memorial addresses have been delivered by Gen. A. B. Underwood, of Newton, in 1869; William Ralph Emerson, of Boston, in 1870; Rev. Henderson Virgin, of Abington, in 1871; Mrs. Mary A. Livermore, of

Melrose, in 1872; Rev. E. W. Preble, of Abington, in 1873; J. Mason Everett, Esq., of Canton, in 1874; Col. George T. Childs, of St. Albans, Vt., in 1875; Rev. George E. Freeman, of Abington, in 1876; Maj. George S. Merrill, of Lawrence, in 1877; Rev. C. Ellwood Nash, of Abington, in 1878; Gen. W. W. Blackmar, of Boston, in 1879; Hon. B. W. Harris, of East Bridgewater, in 1880; Col. T. W. Higginson, of Cambridge, in 1881; Rev. B. F. Bowles, of Abington, in 1882; Col. George W. Williams, of Plymouth, in 1883; and Henry Cabot Lodge, Esq., of Nahant, in 1884; and the services thus rendered have been gratuitous in each case.

The Mount Vernon Cemetery corporation voted to allow the post to select, free of cost, a lot for its use, and by this generous act a resting-place in a beautiful locality is secured for all soldiers who are not otherwise provided for.

The post has expended thousands of dollars for the relief of disabled soldiers and the families of deceased soldiers, from funds raised by holding fairs and in various other ways. Its meetings are held in Grand Army Hall, in a room appropriately decorated with pictures and the paraphernalia of the order. The post has been aided in this, as in many other ways, by the Grand Army Sewing Circle, an auxiliary association of ladies.

This post was the first to inaugurate "camping-out," going into camp by itself at Brant Rock for two or three days at a time, prior to the organization of the Plymouth County posts into a division.

War Record (1861-65).—During the late Rebellion Abington sent more than a full regiment to the front, and her sons were found in naval contests, and on every field, in the thickest of the fight, bearing their part nobly and well, even unto death. At the close of the war the noble veterans, who had survived many a hard-fought field and had been spared to return to home and loved ones, were tendered a reception by the town at Island Grove.

The following is believed to be the most accurate list of the soldiers and sailors from Abington who participated in the late war that has yet appeared. It was prepared at a great expense of time and labor by Judge Kelley, of Rockland:

3D REGT. INF., M. V. M. (3 months).

Company B.

Atwood, T. B., April 23, 1861.	Prior, E. O., April 23, 1861.
Atwood, T. S., April, 1861.	Raymond, H. A., May 6, 1861.
Lucas, Daniel, May 6, 1861.	

Company C.

Green, John, April 23, 1861.	Kavanaugh, Wm., April 23, 1861.
------------------------------	---------------------------------

Company H.

Baldwin, G. W., April 23, 1861.
 Beuson, C., April 23, 1861.
 Dwyer, Daniel, April 23, 1861.
 Foy, Wm., April 23, 1861.
 French, F. M., April 23, 1861.
 Herrin, P. S., April 23, 1861.
 Loud, L. J., April 23, 1861.
 Meserve, Sol., April 23, 1861.
 Reed, Seth D., April 23, 1861.
 Shean, M., April 23, 1861.
 Thompson, Saml. G., April 23, 1861.
 Tirrell, Maj., April 23, 1861.
 Towle, J. A., April 23, 1861.
 Turner, Alonzo, April 23, 1861.
 Willis, J. F., April 23, 1861.

1TH REGT. INFT., M. V. M. (3 months).

Company E.

Allen, C. F., April 22, 1861.
 Soule, Lewis, April 22, 1861.
 Mitchell, J. W., April 22, 1861.
 Caswell, B. T., April 22, 1861.
 Holbrook, N. O., Apr. 22, 1861.
 Humble, H., April 22, 1861.
 Peterson, B. F., Apr. 22, 1861.
 Bryant, J. T., April 22, 1861.
 Reed, Tim., April 22, 1861.
 Marue, W. H., April 22, 1861.
 Harding, M. E., April 22, 1861.
 Barrett, B. K., April 22, 1861.
 Barber, J. A., April 22, 1861.
 Bates, J. E., May 6, 1861.
 Bickford, J. E., April 22, 1861.
 Caton, J. W., April 22, 1861.
 Cook (2d), J., April 22, 1861.
 Cook, T. H., April 22, 1861.
 Corwin, Wm., April 22, 1861.
 Dunham, A. J., April 22, 1861.
 Dunbar, H. F., April 22, 1861.
 Fuller, Thos., April 22, 1861.
 Gurney, A. A., April 22, 1861.
 Gurney, S. P., April 22, 1861.
 Hall, I. G., April 22, 1861.
 Harden, G. M., April 22, 1861.
 Hobart, Thos., April 22, 1861.
 Howard, Elijah, May 6, 1861.
 Howe, C. M., April 22, 1861.
 Howland, C., April 22, 1861.
 Josselyn, J. E., May 6, 1861.
 Knowles, W. W., May 6, 1861.
 Leach, J. A., April 22, 1861.
 Lincoln, W. B., May 6, 1861.
 Loveridge, I., April 22, 1861.
 Packard, H. F., May 6, 1861.
 Penney, L. F., April 22, 1861.
 Phinney, B. F., April 22, 1861.
 Ramsdell, Nathaniel F., April 22, 1861.
 Ramsdell, Philemon W., April 22, 1861.
 Reed, H. H., April 22, 1861.
 Reed, S. W., April 22, 1861.
 Reed, S. W., April 22, 1861.
 Rowe, Z., April 22, 1861.
 Rundle, J. T., April 22, 1861.
 Steingardt, Joseph A., April 22, 1861.
 Stetson, A. J., May 6, 1861.
 Stewart, N. M., April 22, 1861.
 Tuttle, E. G., April 22, 1861.
 Washburne, J., April 22, 1861.
 Witherell, James H., April 22, 1861.
 Witherell, Eben A., April 22, 1861.
 Witherell, Otis F., April 22, 1861.

3d BATT. RIFLEMEN, M. V. M. (3 months).

Company D.

Newton, Harrison O. F., May 19, 1861.

6TH REGT. INF., M. V. M. (100 days).

Company A.

Hersey, Isaac E., July 15, 1864.

Company F.

Thomas, George A., July 16, 1864.

6TH REGT. INF., M. V. M. (100 days).

Company A.

Soule, Jr., Josiah, capt., July 18, 1864.
 Warne, Jos. P., July 18, 1864.
 Cushing, B., July 18, 1864.
 Merritt, Jos. B., July 18, 1864.
 Blaisdell, A., July 18, 1864.
 Burrell, J. H., July 18, 1864.
 Burrell, C. M., July 18, 1864.
 Harvell, E., July 18, 1864.
 Burrell, B. A., July 18, 1864.
 Shaw, Otis R., July 18, 1864.
 Baldwin, Elza, July 18, 1864.
 Groce, Wm. R., July 18, 1864.
 Hunt, Geo. H., July 18, 1864.
 Turner, Jos. S., July 18, 1864.
 Baker, H. A., July 18, 1864.
 Fairbanks, W., July 18, 1864.
 Whitney, S., July 18, 1864.
 Beal, N. A., July 18, 1864.
 Blanchard, J., July 18, 1864.

Burrell, E. A., July 18, 1864.
 Chubbuck, Francis H., July 18, 1864.
 Churchill, I. F., July 18, 1864.
 Clark, L. F., July 18, 1864.
 Cobbett, Philip, July 18, 1864.
 Cobbett, Jr., P., July 18, 1864.
 Coin, E. E., July 18, 1864.
 Curtis, George, July 18, 1864.
 Curtis, Geo. E., July 18, 1864.
 Doane, Wilson, July 18, 1864.
 Donovan, P., July 18, 1864.
 Driscoll, M., July 18, 1864.
 Dunn, J. S., July 18, 1864.
 Eaton, S. F., July 18, 1864.
 Ellis, D. S., July 18, 1864.
 Fenno, J. A., July 18, 1864.
 Foster, Thos., July 18, 1864.
 Gurney, N. A., July 18, 1864.
 Gurney, W. H., July 18, 1864.
 Gurney, W., July 18, 1864.
 Harrington, Isaac N., July 18, 1864.
 Hebbord, W. H., July 18, 1864.
 Hewett, H. A., July 18, 1864.
 Holbrook, D., July 18, 1864.
 Holbrook, Q., July 19, 1864.
 Hunt, E. G., July 19, 1864.
 Jacobs, Jr., D., July 18, 1864.
 Jenkins, L., July 18, 1864.
 Jenkins, N. S., July 18, 1864.
 Kenney, E. F., July 18, 1864.
 Kennedy, H., July 18, 1864.
 Kidder, F. H., July 18, 1864.
 Loud, H. M., July 18, 1864.
 Lowell, E. B., July 18, 1864.

Mann, A. G., July 18, 1864.
 McDonald, Daniel F., July 19, 1864.
 Mead, P., July 18, 1864.
 Mitchell, S. W., July 18, 1864.
 Mitchell, Wm., July 18, 1864.
 Morris, J. W., July 18, 1864.
 Phillips, D. T., July 18, 1864.
 Phillips, G. B., July 18, 1864.
 Pool, Chas. H., July 18, 1864.
 Poole, E. C., July 18, 1864.
 Read, T. H., July 18, 1864.
 Rochefort, Henry T., July 18, 1864.
 Rose, J. S., July 18, 1864.
 Seavey, W. B., July 18, 1864.
 Sisk, Wm., July 18, 1864.
 Smith, A. D., July 19, 1864.
 Spaulding, Alfred S., July 18, 1864.
 Studley, W. B., July 18, 1864.
 Sullivan, Corn., July 18, 1864.
 Thompson, Wm. T., July 18, 1864.
 Tirrell, Jr., Edwin S., July 18, 1864.
 Turner, John, July 18, 1864.
 Valedge, B., July 18, 1864.
 Washburn, H. W., July 18, 1864.
 Watts, S. M., July 18, 1864.
 Whiting, G. D., July 18, 1864.
 Whiting, P. A., July 18, 1864.
 Whitman, T. W., July 18, 1864.
 Young, H., July 18, 1864.

20TH UNATTACHED CO. INF., M. V. M. (100 days).

Soule, Lewis, Aug. 11, 1864.
 Vining, W. R., Aug. 11, 1864.
 Sharp, Alfred, Aug. 11, 1864.
 Reed, Seth D., Aug. 11, 1864.
 Brown, Gilbert, Aug. 11, 1864.
 Reed, C. W., Aug. 11, 1864.
 Poole, Nahum, Aug. 11, 1864.
 Allen, Jr., B., Aug. 11, 1864.
 Bearse, H. D., Aug. 11, 1864.
 Blake, S. N., Aug. 11, 1864.
 Cook, D. M., Aug. 11, 1864.
 Cook, Lucius, Aug. 11, 1864.
 Conroy, James, Aug. 11, 1864.
 Conroy, Luke, Aug. 11, 1864.
 Dunham (2), H., Aug. 11, 1864.
 Fairbanks, Albert F., Aug. 11, 1864.
 Fuller, T. G., Aug. 11, 1864.
 Hersey, J. B., Aug. 11, 1864.
 Hill, Isaac, Aug. 11, 1864.
 Holbrook, J. A., Aug. 11, 1864.
 Kingsley, E., Aug. 11, 1864.
 McConney, James F., Aug. 11, 1864.
 Orcutt, Calvin, Aug. 11, 1864.
 Peterson, J. W., Aug. 11, 1864.
 Poole, Julian, Aug. 11, 1864.
 Poole, Wm. W., Aug. 11, 1864.
 Reed, S. W., Aug. 11, 1864.
 Sampson, W. W., Aug. 11, 1864.
 Sharp, E. S., Aug. 11, 1864.
 Shaw, H. N., Aug. 11, 1864.
 Sprague, L. A., Aug. 11, 1864.
 Sylvester, N., Aug. 11, 1864.
 Thorp, Joshua, Aug. 11, 1864.
 Whitmarsh, Thomas A., Aug. 11, 1864.
 Wright, G. H., Aug. 11, 1864.

20TH UNATTACHED CO., M. V. (1 year).

Soule, Lewis, Nov. 19, 1864.
 Washburn, J., Nov. 19, 1864.
 Vining, W. R., Nov. 19, 1864.
 French, I. R., Nov. 19, 1864.
 Morse, J. J., Nov. 19, 1864.
 Brown, Gilbert, Nov. 19, 1864.
 Fisher, E. I., Nov. 19, 1864.
 Bisbee, Jos. F., Nov. 19, 1864.
 Harding, N. T., Nov. 19, 1864.
 Fuller, T. G., Nov. 19, 1864.
 Wright, G. H., Nov. 19, 1864.
 Page, Sam'l A., Nov. 19, 1864.
 Whitmarsh, Thos. A., Nov. 19, 1864.

Alden, Jr., B., Nov. 19, 1864.
 Ahern, John, Nov. 19, 1864.
 Beary, James, Nov. 19, 1864.
 Beary, John, Nov. 19, 1864.
 Briggs, W. C., Nov. 19, 1864.
 Chamberlain, Nov. 19, 1864.
 Chamberlain, Francis B., Nov. 19, 1864.
 Conroy, John, Nov. 19, 1864.
 Costello, J., Nov. 19, 1864.
 Ford, John, Nov. 19, 1864.
 Ford, Thomas, Nov. 19, 1864.
 Gould, Henry, Nov. 19, 1864.
 Greene, John, Nov. 19, 1864.
 Gurney, J. F., Nov. 19, 1864.
 Hallett, Jr., Charles G., Nov. 19, 1864.
 Harding, C. W., Nov. 19, 1864.
 Harding, H. C., Nov. 19, 1864.
 Harding, J. A., Nov. 19, 1864.
 Hayes, Robert, Nov. 19, 1864.
 Lindsey, M. A., Nov. 19, 1864.
 Lincoln, R. W., Nov. 19, 1864.
 McCarthy, C., Nov. 19, 1864.
 McCarthy, J., Nov. 19, 1864.

24TH UNATTACHED CO. INF., M. V. (1 year).

Cook, Bartlett, Dec. 16, 1864.

4TH REGT. INF., M. V. M. (9 months).

Howland, Charles W., Sept. 23, 1862.

Company E.

Soule, Lewis, Sept. 26, 1862.
 Humble, H., Sept. 26, 1862.
 Maloy, John, Sept. 26, 1862.
 Harding, M. E., Sept. 26, 1862.
 Vining, W. R., Sept. 26, 1862.
 Cook, Isaac, Sept. 26, 1862.
 Howland, C. W., Sept. 26, 1862.
 Hutchinson, John B., Sept. 26, 1862.
 Sharp, Alfred, Sept. 26, 1862.
 Bates, Jacob P., Sept. 26, 1862.
 Corthell, W. G., Sept. 26, 1862.
 Leavitt, P. M., Sept. 26, 1862.
 Wheeler, H. A., Oct. 29, 1862.
 Alden, Jared, Sept. 26, 1862.
 Alden, John, Sept. 26, 1862.
 Atwood, S. S., Sept. 26, 1862.
 Bates, Solon, Sept. 26, 1862.
 Beals, Josiah, Sept. 26, 1862.
 Brown, H. L., Sept. 26, 1862.
 Clark, Michael, Sept. 26, 1862.
 Conant, Albion, Sept. 26, 1862.
 Conroy, B., Sept. 26, 1862.
 Conroy, James, Sept. 26, 1862.
 Conroy, Luke, Sept. 26, 1862.
 Daley, Daniel, Sept. 26, 1862.
 Dunbar, V. H., Sept. 26, 1862.
 Duncan, Jason, Sept. 26, 1862.
 Ford, Wilson, Sept. 26, 1862.
 French, F. M., Sept. 26, 1862.
 Galvian, T., Sept. 26, 1862.
 Glover, C. J., Sept. 26, 1862.
 Green, H. S., Sept. 26, 1862.

O'Brian, J., Nov. 19, 1864.
 O'Mara, F., Nov. 19, 1864.
 Phillips, T., Nov. 19, 1864.
 Poole, Hiram, Nov. 19, 1864.
 Randall, John, Nov. 19, 1864.
 Raymond, W., Nov. 19, 1864.
 Rowe, Zaccheus, Nov. 19, 1864.
 Sharp, O. M., Nov. 19, 1864.
 Soule, S. P., Nov. 19, 1864.
 Sprague, L. A., Nov. 19, 1864.
 Stewart, Jr., John E., Nov. 19, 1864.
 Stetson, Oliver, Nov. 19, 1864.
 Wade, H. M., Nov. 19, 1864.
 West, John M., Nov. 19, 1864.
 Whiting, Charles H. W., Nov. 19, 1864.
 White, Francis, Nov. 19, 1864.
 Wilder, Jas., Nov. 19, 1864.
 Wilt, Clark, Nov. 19, 1864.
 Witherell, Eben A., Nov. 19, 1864.
 Witherell, Otis F., Nov. 19, 1864.

42D REGT. INF., M. V. M. (9 months).

Company D.

Williams, Henry O., Oct. 29, 1862.

43D REGT. INF., M. V. M. (9 months).

Lane, Everett, Oct. 25, 1862.

Company A.

Bly, Charles F., Oct. 11, 1862. | Hobson, Robert, Oct. 29, 1862.
 Considine, M., Oct. 11, 1862.

Company B.

Corkery, P., Oct. 15, 1862. | Green, Patrick, Oct. 28, 1862.
 Foley, Patrick, Oct. 11, 1862. | Tanguay, D., Oct. 11, 1862.

Company E.

Donovan, Patrick, Sept. 20, 1862.

Company F.

Beal, W. M., Sept. 12, 1862. | Hobart, A. C., Sept. 12, 1862.

Company G.

Lane, Everett, Sept. 12, 1862. | Damon, W., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Soule, Jr., J., Oct. 22, 1862. | Davis, J. W., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Soule, J., Sept. 12, 1862. | Doane, S. K., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Poole, Lysander, Oct. 22, 1862. | Donovan, D. O., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Poole, L., Sept. 12, 1862. | Elmes, Wm., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Warne, J. B., Oct. 22, 1862. | Fenno, J. A., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Warne, J. B., Sept. 12, 1862. | Foster, L. D., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Cushing, B., Sept. 12, 1862. | Fuller, H. E., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Merritt, J. B., Sept. 12, 1862. | Gammon, H. H., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Randall, A. R., Sept. 12, 1862. | Groce, Wm. R., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Whiting, A. V., Sept. 12, 1862. | Gurney, J. S., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Blaisdell, A., Sept. 12, 1862. | Hallett, C. G., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Burrell (2d), J., Sept. 12, 1862. | Harvell, Elisha, Sept. 12, 1862.
 Burbank, E. W., Sept. 12, 1862. | Hobart, J. T., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Eaton, S. F., Sept. 12, 1862. | Hook, C. O., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Gray, J. S., Sept. 12, 1862. | Hughes, R. J., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Studley, J. B., Sept. 12, 1862. | Hunt, J. W., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Wheeler, D. G., Sept. 12, 1862. | Hurley, P., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Walker, W. M., Sept. 12, 1862. | Joyce, L. R., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Hunt, Edw. G., Sept. 12, 1862. | Kenney, E. F., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Lane, G. E., Sept. 12, 1862. | Kennedy, H., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Curtis, S. G., Sept. 12, 1862. | Lane, C. H., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Arnold, W. D., Sept. 12, 1862. | Lane, J. W., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Baldwin, Elza, Sept. 12, 1862. | Lewis, G. H., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Beal, David, Sept. 12, 1862. | Lowell, H. H., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Beal, Franklin, Sept. 12, 1862. | Loud, S. M., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Beal, N. A., Sept. 12, 1862. | Mansur, A. J., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Bibbee, Z. M., Sept. 12, 1862. | McMorrow, J., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Briggs, J. W., Sept. 12, 1862. | McMorrow, M., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Briggs, N. B., Sept. 12, 1862. | Mitchell, R., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Burrell, B. A., Sept. 12, 1862. | Mullally, J., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Burrell, C. M., Sept. 12, 1862. | O'Connell, C., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Burrell, J. H., Sept. 12, 1862. | O'Connell, J., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Caplice, Morris, Sept. 12, 1862. | Payne, E., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Carney, R., Sept. 12, 1862. | Phillips, G. B., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Chubbuck, C. H., Sept. 12, 1862. | Poole, W. W., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Chubbuck, H., Sept. 12, 1862. | Rogers, A., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Coulan, Edw., Sept. 12, 1862. | Rusli, J., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Crowell, Joel, Sept. 12, 1862. | Shaw, M. R., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Crook, Patrick, Sept. 12, 1862. | Shaw, O. R., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Curtis, E. B., Sept. 12, 1862. | Shurtleff, S. H., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Curtis, G. E., Sept. 12, 1862. | Smith, L., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Curtis, W. C., Sept. 12, 1862. | Stoddard, D., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Cushing, U. W., Sept. 12, 1862. | Stoddard, G. W., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Damon, Piam, Sept. 12, 1862. | Studley, A. H., Sept. 12, 1862.

Studley, G. S., Sept. 12, 1862. | Turner, L., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Sullivan, D. F., Sept. 12, 1862. | Warner, H., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Sullivan, E., Sept. 12, 1862. | Wetherbee, J. M., Sept. 12,
 1862.
 Tanguay, J., Sept. 12, 1862. | Wheeler, E. H., Sept. 12, 1862.
 Tower, J. A., Sept. 12, 1862.

1ST BATT. LIGHT ARTILLERY, M. V. (3 years).
 Ellis, O. H., Sept. 6, 1864. | Smith, J. H., Sept. 9, 1864.

2D BATT. LIGHT ARTILLERY, M. V. (3 years).
 Curtis, E. B., Sept. 3, 1864. | Thomas, D., Sept. 3, 1864.

3D BATT. LIGHT ARTILLERY, M. V. (3 years).
 Stetson, Henry, Jan. 4, 1864.

5TH BATT. LIGHT ARTILLERY, M. V. (3 years).
 Gurney, Wm., Jan. 2, 1864. | Stetson, Henry, Jan. 4, 1864.

6TH BATT. LIGHT ARTILLERY, M. V. (3 years).
 Curtis, E. B., Sept. 3, 1864. | Thomas, David, Sept. 6, 1864.

9TH BATT. LIGHT ARTILLERY, M. V. (3 years).
 Ellis, Obed H., Sept. 6, 1864. | Nash, Sylv. M., Sept. 6, 1864.
 Galivan, Thomas, Oct. 6, 1864. | Nash, Wm. H., Sept. 6, 1864.
 Gurney, Jas. B., Sept. 6, 1864. | Shaw, F. M., Dec. 27, 1864.
 Lincoln, W. W., Sept. 6, 1864. | Smith, John H., Sept. 9, 1864.

10TH BATT. LIGHT ARTILLERY, M. V. (3 years).
 Birmingham, Michael, Sept. 8, 1864. | Herlehy, Timothy, Oct. 3,
 1864.
 Folley, Patrick, Sept. 8, 1864. | Lee, James, Sept. 8, 1864.

13TH BATT. LIGHT ARTILLERY, M. V. (3 years).
 Miller, George, April 27, 1864. | Hesson, Michael, April 25,
 1864.
 Hayes, John, April 25, 1864. | Shee, John, April 19, 1864.
 Hopkins, Geo., April 25, 1864.

16TH BATT. LIGHT ARTILLERY, M. V. (3 years).
 Ford, Benj. F., March 11, 1864. | Oldham, W. S., March 11, 1864.

1ST REGT. HEAVY ARTILLERY, M. V. (3 years).

Company A.

Alden, John, Dec. 12, 1863. | Foster, John A., Dec. 12, 1863.
 Bressenhan, John W., Dec. 12, 1863. | Leach, C. H., Dec. 12, 1863.
 1863. | Reed, Geo. B., Dec. 8, 1863.

Company B.

Daniel, W. H., Dec. 8, 1864. | Penniman, Jas., Dec. 14, 1864.

Company D.

Lincoln, James P., Dec. 14, 1863. | Orcutt, Lowell M., Dec. 1, 1863.
 1863. | Turner, Geo. W., Dec. 1, 1863.

Company E.

Brown, Jas. H., Aug. 6, 1862. | Hooker, Jos. E., Dec. 1, 1862.
 Farrar, Lucian W., Aug. 6, 1862. | Hunt, Jr., Seth, Aug. 6, 1862.
 1862. | Sprague, Seth C., Aug. 6, 1862.
 Folsom, Geo. W., Aug. 6, 1862. | Sprague, Seth C., Dec. 31, 1862.

Company L.

Stetson, Oliver, March 10, 1862. | Willie, Reuben, Jan. 29, 1862.

2D REGT. HEAVY ARTILLERY, M. V. (3 years).

Company A.

Bates, James C., Sept. 9, 1864.

Company C.

Campbell, Peter, June 22, 1864. | Toomey, And. C., Sept. 6, 1864.

Company D.

Gloyd, Spencer, Aug. 29, 1864.

Company E.

Beal, James P., Sept. 6, 1864. | Prouty, H. H., Aug. 29, 1864.
 Blanchard, Jos., Sept. 6, 1864. | Russell, Jerem., Sept. 6, 1864.
 Burrell 2d, John, Sept. 2, 1864. | Snell, Nath. B., Sept. 6, 1864.
 Burbank, W. E., Sept. 2, 1864. | Studley, Jas. B., Sept. 2, 1864.
 Kenan, James, Sept. 13, 1864. | Studley, Nathan F., Sept. 6,
 1864.
 Lane, Josiah W., Sept. 7, 1864. | Studley, Wm. A., Sept. 6, 1864.
 Murphy, James, Sept. 6, 1864.

Company F.

Judkins, Jas. O., Sept. 7, 1864. | Shaw, Brackley W., Sept. 7,
 Lane, Gustav. E., Oct. 8, 1863. | 1864.

Company G.

Gurney, Wesley, Sept. 2, 1864. | Reed, Frederick, Sept. 2, 1864.
 Phillips, Nath'l, Sept. 2, 1864. | Sampson, P. W., Sept. 2, 1864.

Company H.

Donovan, Chas., Sept. 2, 1864. | Hobart, J. F., Sept. 6, 1864.
 Donovan, H. D., Sept. 2, 1864. | Pool, Jos. W., Sept. 6, 1864.

Company I.

Condon, J. H., Sept. 2, 1864. | Looby, Jere., Sept. 6, 1864.
 Donovan, D. O., Sept. 6, 1864. | O'Connell, Jas., Sept. 6, 1864.
 Elmer, Uru, Sept. 6, 1864. | Reed, Edw. S., Sept. 6, 1864.
 Hall, A. H., Dec. 11, 1863. | Reed, N. A., Sept. 9, 1864.
 Hall, I. G., Dec. 11, 1863. | Shea, Jeremiah, Sept. 6, 1864.
 Llewellyn, Wm., Sept. 6, 1864. | Young, F. L., Sept. 6, 1864.

Unassigned Recruits.

Curtis, E. B., Sept. 3, 1864. | Walker, W. T., Sept. 6, 1864.
 Murphy, Jas., Sept. 6, 1864.

3D REGT. HEAVY ARTILLERY, M. V. (3 years).

Nash, F. A., May 23, 1864. | Pool, Ludo A., Sept. 6, 1864.

Company A.

(3d Unattached Company.)

Bicknell, W. H., Sept. 10, 1864. | Keene, Sam. P., Sept. 6, 1864.
 Arnold, W. D., Sept. 6, 1864. | Mackin, Jas., Sept. 6, 1864.
 Birmingham, M., Sept. 6, 1864. | Mackin, John, Sept. 6, 1864.
 Chandler, E. E., Sept. 8, 1864. | McMorro, J., Sept. 6, 1864.
 Chandler, J. B., Sept. 8, 1864. | McQueeny, J., Sept. 6, 1864.
 Churchill, J. S., Sept. 6, 1864. | Murphy, Jas., Sept. 23, 1864.
 Curtis, C. H., Sept. 6, 1864. | Simons, J. J., Sept. 6, 1864.
 Cushing, U. W., Sept. 6, 1864. | Smith, Albert, Sept. 6, 1864.
 English, John, Sept. 23, 1864. | Studley, G. S., Sept. 6, 1864.
 Estes, Elijah, Sept. 6, 1864. | Studley, R. W., Sept. 6, 1864.
 Eustice, T. F., Sept. 6, 1864. | Thompson, G. D., Sept. 6, 1864.
 Forbes, Wm., Sept. 6, 1864. | Turner, L. W., Sept. 6, 1864.
 Hatch, J. H., Sept. 6, 1864. | Vining, Jno. Q., Sept. 6, 1864.
 Hebbard, J. C., Sept. 6, 1864. | Vining, Jos., Sept. 6, 1864.
 Hunt, H. M., Sept. 6, 1864. | Wheeler, G. F., Sept. 6, 1864.
 Hutchins, C. F., Sept. 6, 1864. | Wheeler, H. A., Sept. 6, 1864.

Company D.

(8th Unattached Company H. A.)

Corkery, Dan., Aug. 14, 1863. | Corkery, Pat., Sept. 8, 1863.
 Rouch, John, Sept. 8, 1863. | O'Brien, John, Aug. 14, 1863.
 Conn, Daniel, Aug. 14, 1863.

Company F.

(10th Unattached Company H. A.)

Johnson, J. B., Sept. 16, 1863. | Johnson, Jr., J., Sept. 16, 1863.

4TH REGT. HEAVY ARTILLERY, M. V. (1 year).

(23d Unattached Co. H. A.)

Company G.

Colson, C. E., Aug. 26, 1864. | Hollis, E. F., Aug. 26, 1864.

29th Unattached Co. H, A. M. V. (1 year).

Lewis, John F., Sept. 1, 1864.

*1st BATT. HEAVY ARTILLERY, M. V. (3 years).**Company A.*

Bates, O. W., March 5, 1864. | Bates, O. W., Feb. 27, 1862.

Company B.

Cushing, S. T., Oct. 29, 1862. | Smith, C. E., Aug. 27, 1863.

Company C.

Claton, Henry, April 22, 1863.

Company E.

Damon, W., Aug. 12, 1864. | Grover, A. F., Aug. 10, 1864.

Wheeler, D. G., Aug. 12, 1864. | Wheeler, J. H., Aug. 10, 1864.

*1st REGT. CAVALRY, M. V. (3 years).**Company A.*

Baldwin, George W., Aug. 9, 1862.

Company B.

Dunham, A. J., Aug. 15, 1862. | Reed, W. T., Aug. 9, 1862.

Company I.

Jacobs, D. W., Sept. 14, 1861. | Studley, J. A., Sept. 14, 1861.

Tucker, J. H., Sept. 14, 1861.

Company K.

Baker, R. L., Sept. 14, 1861. | Gilman, C. K., Sept. 17, 1861.

Smith, A. B., March 22, 1861.

*2d REGT. CAVALRY, M. V. (3 years).**Company G.*

Brewster, S. T., Aug. 19, 1864. | McDermott, T., April 18, 1864.

Moisson, Aug., April 19, 1864.

Company I.

Gay, John H., Aug. 25, 1864. | Maher, Philip, April 25, 1864.

Johnston, Jas. R., April 19, 1864. | Stevens, J. B., April 23, 1864.

1864.

Taylor, T. J., April 22, 1864.

Unassigned Recruits.

Bassett, A. J., March 5, 1864. | Boey, Arch., April 25, 1864.

*3d REGT. CAVALRY, M. V. (3 years).**Company B.*

Russell, Jr., Benj., Jan. 5, 1864.

Company C.

Stoddard, David, Jan. 5, 1864.

Company K.

Bennett, Seth W., Aug. 9, 1862. | Tirrell, Jr., Americus, Aug. 6,

Snell, Sam'l L., Jan. 4, 1864. | 1862.

Company M.

Stoddard, John F., Jan. 5, 1864.

Unassigned Recruits.

English, John, Sept. 23, 1864. | Murphy, Jas., Sept. 23, 1864.

*4th REGT. CAVALRY, M. V. (3 years).**Company C.*

Jones, Christopher B., Jan. 6, 1864.

Company E.

Quigley, John L., Jan. 27, 1864.

Company F.

Blanchard, Wm. B., Jan. 27, 1864. | Stetson, Charles E., Jan. 27, 1864.

Company H.

Arnold, Wm. B., Feb. 8, 1864. | Johnson, J. A., Feb. 8, 1864.

Damon, Piam, Feb. 8, 1864. | Mullaly, James, Feb. 8, 1864.

Company I.

Studley, John A., Jan. 1, 1864. | Lewis, Geo. H., Feb. 18, 1864.

Chubbuck, C. H., Feb. 18, 1864. | Rand, Wm. H., Feb. 18, 1864.

Jacobs, D. W., Sept. 14, 1861. | Studley, J. A., Sept. 14, 1861.

Company K.

Baker, Reuben L., Sept. 14, 1861.

Company L.

Baldwin, J. S., Feb. 18, 1864. | Wigginton, J. C., Feb. 18, 1864.

Churchill, W. T., Feb. 18, 1864.

Company M.

Green, Henry S., Dec. 1, 1864. | Stevens, C. L., March 1, 1864.

*5th REGT. CAVALRY, M. V. (3 years).**Company A.*

Brown, Charles, Jan. 9, 1864.

Company B.

Bennett, Charles, Feb. 26, 1864.

Company D.

Jordan, Gadlin, Jan. 29, 1864. | Ward, Randall, Jan. 29, 1864.

*2d REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).**Company E.*

McCauley, Henry, April 23, 1864.

Company G.

Patterson, Robert, April 20, 1864.

Company H.

Lyon, John P., Oct. 23, 1861.

Company I.

Davis, Lorenzo, May 25, 1861.

Company K.

Snook, John F., May 25, 1861. | Snook, John F., Dec. 31, 1863.

Unassigned Recruits.

Haller, Geo., April 19, 1864.

Isaacs, Joseph, April 22, 1864.

Jones, Harry, April 20, 1864.

Kelly, Wm., April 20, 1864.

Lange, John, April 22, 1864.

McKeefrey, J., April 21, 1864.

Morse, Harry, April 21, 1864.

7th REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Harlow, F. P., Oct. 25, 1862.

Harlow, F. P., Aug. 1, 1861.

Harlow, F. P., June 15, 1861.

Reed, Geo. W., Aug. 1, 1861.

Gurney, W. H., Nov. 1, 1862.

Packard, Daniel, Dec. 7, 1862.

Gurney, W. H., July 12, 1862.

Bisbee, Wright, Dec. 20, 1862.

Mayhew, A. L., June 15, 1861.

Gurney, W. H., June 15, 1861.

Bisbee, Wright, July 21, 1862.

Bosworth, John C., March 26,

1863.

Noyes, Luke B., June 18, 1863.

Non-Commissioned Officers.

Noyes, Luke B., June 15, 1861.

Packard, Daniel, Q.M., June

15, 1861.

Band.

Bowles, William A., June 15, 1861.

Company A.

Lincoln, W. A., Aug. 27, 1861. | Witherell, E. A., June 15, 1861.
Rowe, Zaccchus, Aug. 27, 1861.

Company B.

Atwood, F., March 4, 1862. | Hayes, S., March 3, 1862.

Company C.

Cushing, Henry J., Feb. 19, 1862.

Company G.

Locke, P., June 15, 1861. | Quinlan, Dan'l, June 15, 1861.
McDonald, J., June 15, 1861. | Shaw, Charles, June 15, 1861.

Company H.

Gerrish, John B., Aug. 13, 1862.

Company I.

Collins, Joseph, Aug. 24, 1861.

Company K.

Gurney, William H., June 15, 1861. | Erskine, Frank, June 15, 1861.
1861. | Fullerton, A., June 15, 1861.
Alden, E. C., June 15, 1861. | Graver, G. F., June 15, 1861.
Bain, Ed. M., June 15, 1861. | Harding, J. W., June 15, 1861.
Bisbee, Wright, June 15, 1861. | Hatch, J. T., Feb. 12, 1862.
Bosworth, J. C., June 15, 1861. | Hervey, Jos., June 15, 1861.
Hutchinson, B. F., June 15, 1861. | Hinckley, D., June 15, 1861.
1861. | Hinckley, A., June 15, 1861.
Leach, John A., Aug. 24, 1861. | Howe, A. M., June 15, 1861.
Noyes, Jr., Luke B., June 15, 1861. | Howland, Wm. F., June 15, 1861.
Penniman, James M., June 15, 1861. | Josselyn, W. F., Aug. 24, 1861.
1861. | Joyce, I. T., June 15, 1861.
Raymond, Hansel L., June 15, 1861. | Leavitt, M. M., June 15, 1861.
1861. | Lufkin, A., June 15, 1861.
Sherman, T. B., June 15, 1861. | McMakin, John H., June 15, 1861.
Sherman, T. B., Dec. 27, 1863. | 1861.
Winslow, J. F., June 15, 1861. | Orcutt, Ed., June 15, 1861.
Woodsum, E., June 15, 1861. | Powers, R. T., Feb. 23, 1862.
Hubart, E. F., June 15, 1861. | Powers, S. A., June 15, 1861.
Hutchinson, E. D., June 15, 1861. | Reed, C. W., June 15, 1861.
1861. | Reed, Cyrus, June 15, 1861.
Cole, Jr., Levi, June 15, 1861. | Reed, H. W., June 15, 1861.
Bates, Jas. C., June 15, 1861. | Reed, N. A., June 15, 1861.
Beebe, H. W., June 15, 1861. | Reed, Wm. E., Jan. 27, 1862.
Bowdrey, J. R., Jan. 20, 1862. | Rich, Moses, June 15, 1861.
Bradley, J. F., Feb. 6, 1862. | Robbins, Jr., Rufus, June 15, 1861.
Brown, J. W., June 15, 1861. | 1861.
Chamberlain, Isaac, June 15, 1861. | Snell, Jr., Sam'l L., June 15, 1861.
1861. | 1861.
Chambers, John L., June 15, 1861. | Sproul, M. L., June 15, 1861.
1861. | Stevens, Orso, June 15, 1861.
Cole, O. M., June 15, 1861. | Taggard, D. P., June 15, 1861.
Considine, M., June 15, 1861. | Thorp, J., June 15, 1861.
Cook, Fred., June 15, 1861. | Tirrell, Thos., June 15, 1861.
Cook, G. W., June 15, 1861. | Whiting, A. F., June 15, 1861.
Cook, T. H., Jan. 29, 1862. | Williamson, L., June 15, 1861.
Corthell, S. N., June 15, 1861. | Wilder, Wm., June 15, 1861.
Dunbar, L. E., June 15, 1861.

9TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company B.

Cullinan, J. W., June 11, 1861. | Cullinan, John (Boston), Aug. 18, 1862.
Busse, Wm., Aug. 20, 1863. | Sheehan, M., June 11, 1861.

Company C.

Cushing, A. J., Aug. 21, 1863. | Healey, John, June 11, 1861.

Company E.

Barker, James, June 11, 1861. | Condon, James, June 11, 1861.
Carroll, John, June 11, 1861. | Donovan, Jno., June 11, 1861.

Company G.

Cleary, James, Feb. 5, 1862. | Sanborn, J. D., June 11, 1861.
Ryan, Andrew, June 11, 1861.

Company H.

Clifford, John, June 11, 1861. | Mullin, Thos., June 11, 1861.

Company I.

Donovan, Patrick, June 11, 1861.
11TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company A.

Saunders, Edward A., Aug. 8, 1862.

Company C.

Buckley, M., June 13, 1861. | Leoftiss, Martin, Dec. 29, 1863.
Kiernan, F., June 13, 1861. | Welch, M., June 13, 1861.
Leoftiss, Martin, June 13, 1861.

Company H.

Leveaux, F., April 23, 1864. | Nash, Jas. E., Aug. 11, 1862.

Company I.

Connor, John, April 23, 1864.

Company K.

Cassidy, Wm., Aug. 14, 1863. | McGregor, S., Aug. 14, 1863.

Unassigned Recruits.

Boudey, Aug., April 23, 1864. | Manley, Oliver, April 23, 1864.
Centre, Wm., April 19, 1864. | O'Loughleir, M., May 2, 1864.

12TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Reed, E. P., May 6, 1864. | Smith, J. G., May 26, 1864.
Blanchard, Ira, June 26, 1861. | Cushing (2d), L. F., June 26, 1861.
Reed, E. P., June 25, 1862. | Loud, M. M., June 25, 1862.
Reed, E. P., June 26, 1861. | Arnold, M. N., June 26, 1861.
Cushing, L. F., June 25, 1862.

Company G.

Damon, Henry, June 26, 1861. | Foster, S., July 5, 1861.
Smith, Jas. G., Feb. 26, 1864. | Freeman, H. P., June 26, 1861.
Arnold, M. N., June 26, 1861. | Gammon, R. T., Aug. 5, 1861.
Bexton, A. O., June 26, 1861. | Gilman, G. H., June 26, 1861.
Foster, S. B., June 26, 1861. | Gloyd, S., June 26, 1861.
Leavitt, H. C., June 26, 1861. | Hansoun, R. M., June 26, 1861.
McGill, F., June 26, 1861. | Harper, J. H., June 26, 1861.
Reed, Lewis, July 8, 1861. | Hooker, E. B., June 26, 1861.
Glasure, J. L., June 26, 1861. | House, A., June 26, 1861.
Parker, C. A., July 5, 1861. | Hunt, G. H., Sept. 2, 1862.
Abbott, Wm., June 26, 1861. | Hutter, John, June 26, 1861.
Atwood, Chas., June 26, 1861. | Hutter, John, Jan. 6, 1864.
Baldwin, E., June 26, 1861. | Jacobs, W. F., June 26, 1861.
Birmingham, Michael, June 26, 1861. | Keene, M., June 26, 1861.
26, 1861. | Llewellyn, J., June 26, 1861.
Chandler, J. B., June 26, 1861. | Loud, J. M., Aug. 19, 1862.
Conlan, E., June 26, 1861. | Loud, M. M., June 26, 1861.
Damon, T. W., June 26, 1861. | Lynch, James, July 5, 1861.
Davis, C. H., June 26, 1861. | Maxwell, C. W., June 26, 1861.
Davis, W. R., June 26, 1861. | Meserve, J., June 26, 1861.
Ewell, W. T., June 26, 1861. | Newton, T. J., June 26, 1861.
Fish, Lee B., June 26, 1861. | Phillips, N., June 26, 1861.
Flynn, D., June 26, 1861. | Pool, E. G., June 26, 1861.
Foley, M., July 5, 1861. | Pool, F. W., June 26, 1861.
Ford, E. W., July 20, 1861. | Porter, R., June 26, 1861.

Pratt, S. L., June 26, 1861. | Smith, Thomas, July 5, 1861.
 Quinn, J. A., June 26, 1861. | Snell, N. B., June 26, 1861.
 Rand, L. D., June 26, 1861. | Spurr, W. R., June 26, 1861.
 Randall, S. D., June 26, 1861. | Studley, W. A., June 26, 1861.
 Revere, N. L., June 26, 1861. | Walker, W. T., July 20, 1861.
 Shehan, M., June 26, 1861. | Williamson, Frank S., June
 Smith, Dexter, June 26, 1861. | 26, 1861.
 Smith, Jas. G., June 26, 1861.

Company H.

McMakin, John, Aug. 22, 1862.

Company I.

Ferris, Daniel, June 26, 1861.

Company K.

McGrath, Wm., June 26, 1861.

13TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company C.

Muller, Charles, Aug. 4, 1863.

Company E.

Burns, John, July 16, 1861. | Ryan, Daniel, July 16, 1861.

15TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company E.

Jones (2d), C. A., July 31, 1863. | Konch, H., Aug. 4, 1863.

Company H.

Ray, James, Aug. 5, 1863.

Unassigned Recruits.

Mallony, R., April 30, 1864. | Smith, Geo., April 20, 1864.

16TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company E.

Joy, Henry, Oct. 30, 1861.

Company G.

Harrington, John, July 12, 1861.

Company H.

Frost, B. F., July 18, 1863.

17TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company A.

O'Connell, J., Sept. 6, 1864.

Company D.

Condon, John, Sept. 2, 1864. | Meany, T., March 12, 1862.
 Donovan, D. O., Sept. 6, 1864. | Meany, T., March 31, 1864.
 Judkins, J. O., Sept. 7, 1864. | Shea, J., Sept. 6, 1864.
 Llewellyn, Wm., Sept. 6, 1864. | Studley, J. B., Sept. 2, 1864.
 Looby, J., Sept. 6, 1864.

Company E.

Campbell, P., Sept. 2, 1864. | Toomey, A. C., Sept. 6, 1864.
 Murphy, J., Sept. 6, 1864.

Company F.

Beal, J. P., Sept. 6, 1864. | Sampson, P. W., Sept. 7, 1864.
 Phillips, N., Sept. 2, 1864.

Company G.

Kirnan, J., Sept. 13, 1864. | Prouty, H. II., Aug. 29, 1864.

Company H.

Bates, John C., Sept. 9, 1864.

18TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

White, W. B., Oct. 15, 1863. | White, W. B., Aug. 20, 1861.
 White, W. B., May 1, 1863.

Company E.

Meiggs, W. S., Aug. 24, 1861. | Meiggs, Wm. S., Jan. 1, 1864.
 Cook, J. A., Aug. 24, 1861.

Company G.

Coughlin, Michael, Aug. 24, 1861.

Company H.

Fuller, Thos., Jan. 2, 1864. | Fuller, Thos., Aug. 24, 1861.
 Howland, C., Aug. 24, 1861. | Howe, F. M., Aug. 24, 1861.
 Phinney, B. F., Aug. 24, 1861. | Poole, Hiram, Aug. 24, 1861.
 Dwyer, Daniel, Aug. 24, 1861. | Towle, J. A., Aug. 24, 1861.

Company K.

Caswell, B. F., Aug. 24, 1861. | Conry, John, Aug. 24, 1861.
 Howard, E., Aug. 24, 1861.

19TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Band.

Poole, Ludo A., Sept. 9, 1861. | Turner, N., Sept. 19, 1861.

Company A.

Hubbard, C., April 22, 1864. | Ludlow, J., March 23, 1864.
 Jones, Geo. W., Aug. 28, 1861.

Company E.

Maida, John, July 26, 1861.

Company I.

Roberts, Sylv., Aug. 28, 1861. | Cook, Bartlett, July 26, 1861.

20TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Band.

Bass, Alden, Sept. 4, 1861. | Foster, A., Sept. 14, 1861.
 Fairbanks, W. A., Sept. 14, 1861. | Gurney, J. S., Sept. 14, 1861.

Company A.

Beal, B. W. (Dover, Me.), Aug. 31, 1861. | Beal, B. W. (Abington), Feb.
 23, 1864.

Company C.

Sherman, T. B., Dec. 25, 1863.

Company E.

Rush, John, Aug. 15, 1861. | Smith, Geo., April 22, 1864.

Company F.

Berkley, John, Aug. 7, 1863. | Thompson, J., July 18, 1861.

Company G.

Mallony, Robt., April 30, 1864. | Whiting, Hiram L., Sept. 4,
 Ray, James, Aug. 5, 1863. | 1861.

Company H.

Long, Edward, Aug. 7, 1863. | Ford, John C., Dec. 31, 1861.
 Foley, Daniel, Aug. 1, 1861.

Company K.

Morris, Joseph, July 23, 1861.

Unassigned Recruits.

Bren, Peter, April 22, 1864. | Murrowswance, Joseph, April
 Clipper, Adam, April 21, 19, 1864.
 1864. | Smith, Charles, Aug. 3, 1863.

21ST REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company F.

Murph, Joseph, Aug. 19, 1861.

22D REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company K.

Benedict, Newton, Sept. 6, 1861. | Meady, Richard H., Sept. 6, 1861.

23D REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Peirce, H. B., Sept. 20, 1864. | Atwood, T. B., Oct. 8, 1861.
Peirce, H. B., Sept. 1, 1863. | Atwood, T. S., June 2, 1865.

Non-Commissioned Officer.

Peirce, Henry B., Oct. 14, 1861.

Company E.

Atwood, T. S., Dec. 3, 1863. | Leavitt, C. I., Dec. 3, 1863.
Sewall, J. M., Sept. 23, 1861. | Pearson, B. F., Oct. 7, 1861.
Towle, James S., Sept. 23, 1861. | Peirce, H. B., Oct. 14, 1861.
Atwood, T. S., Aug. 6, 1862. | Pratt, Henry, Sept. 28, 1861.
Cook, Joshua, Aug. 1, 1862. | Raymond, Harvey A., Aug. 2, 1862.
Gould, O. E., Dec. 21, 1863. | Searles, Wm. H., Sept. 28, 1861.
Leavitt, B. F., Dec. 24, 1863. | Sewall, Dummer, Sept. 28, 1861.
Leavitt, C. I., Nov. 6, 1861.

Company B.

Burgess, Charles B., Sept. 21, 1861.

Company C.

Willis, Samuel, Oct. 16, 1861. | Willis, Samuel, Jan. 4, 1864.

Company D.

Fuller, Isaac A., Jan. 4, 1864. | Scott, Wm. H., Nov. 23, 1861.
Metcalf, C. E., Jan. 4, 1864. | Young, C. B., Jan. 4, 1864.

Unassigned Recruit.

Towle, John A., Jan. 4, 1864.

26TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company C.

Hargrave, John, April 21, 1864.

Company D.

McGahan, Daniel, Jan. 1, 1864.

Unassigned Recruits.

Foster, William, April 20, 1864.

27TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company C.

Douglas, John C., Jan. 19, 1863.

28TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company A.

Childs, G., Aug. 11, 1863. | Sullivan, M., April 19, 1864.
Sanborn, O., April 19, 1864. | Sullivan, P., April 19, 1863.
Shanahan, J., Jan. 2, 1864.

Company B.

Kirley, M., Aug. 10, 1863. | Maglas, J., April 23, 1864.
Kirley, M., May 22, 1864.

Company C.

Cossett, J., April 21, 1864. | English, G., Aug. 11, 1863.

Company D.

Conner, P., Jan. 2, 1864. | Smith, J., April 20, 1864.
Leroux, L., Aug. 23, 1864.

Company E.

Conn, D., Dec. 13, 1861. | Simpson, J., Aug. 11, 1863.
Neville, T., Dec. 13, 1861.

Company F.

Meyers, J., Aug. 10, 1863. | Miller (1st), A., Aug. 11, 1863.

Company K.

Condon, Morris, Dec. 13, 1861.

Unassigned Recruits.

Carpenter, P., April 25, 1864. | Marsh, J., April 13, 1864.
Griffin, R. H., April 22, 1864. | Meaget, B., April 22, 1864.
Gunsalus, H., April 20, 1864. | Murphy, W., April 25, 1864.
Kelley, J., April 22, 1864.

29TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company B.

Cark, John, May 14, 1861.

30TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company E.

Harding, G. W., Oct. 23, 1861. | Matthews, H. O., Oct. 11, 1861.
Ripley, G. W., Oct. 7, 1861.

32D REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company A.

Clark, B. A., Aug. 16, 1862. | Clark, B. A., Jan. 5, 1864.

Company E.

Stoddard, Benjamin B., Sept. 14, 1863.

Company F.

Cleary, James, Feb. 5, 1862. | Gurney, Francis M., Jan. 5, 1864.
Gurney, F. M., Feb. 19, 1862.

Company G.

Keen, Chas. J., June 23, 1862. | Keen, Chas. J., Jan. 5, 1864.

Company H.

Brooks, Edwin M., Sept. 14, 1863.

Company M.

Brown, Woodbridge, Sept. 2, 1863.

Unassigned Recruits.

Meiggs, William S., Jan. 1, 1864.

33D REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company B.

Bennett, Charles, Feb. 26, 1864.

Company K.

Bennett, Jr., Seth W., Aug. 6, 1862.

37TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company E.

Sherman, Thomas B., Dec. 26, 1863.

Unassigned Recruits.

Leach, John A., Aug. 24, 1861.

38TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Allen, Chas. F., July 16, 1863. | Bates, Jas. E., June 17, 1865.
Allen, Chas. F., Aug. 14, 1862. | Nash (2d), F. A., Aug. 14, 1862.
Reed, Timothy, Nov. 1, 1862. | Washburn, Jerome, March 3, 1863.
Reed, Timothy, Aug. 14, 1862. | Caton, Jos. W., Oct. 26, 1864.
Nash, F. A., March 3, 1863.

Company C.

Bates, Jas. E., Aug. 20, 1862. | Washburn, J., Aug. 20, 1862.
Bickford, J. E., Aug. 20, 1862. | Alden, E. C., Aug. 20, 1862.
Caton, Jos. W., Aug. 20, 1862. | Cole, E. T., Aug. 20, 1862.
Ewell, Wm. T., Aug. 20, 1862. | Holbrook, N. O., Aug. 20, 1862.
Powers, H. W., Aug. 20, 1862. | Nash, Chas. D., Aug. 20, 1862.
Tuttle, E. G., Aug. 20, 1862. | Newton, H. O. F., Aug. 20, 1862.

Osborne, J. A., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Pierce, H. G., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Ripley, Edwin, Aug. 20, 1862.
 Sampson, Niles, Aug. 20, 1862.
 Teague, L., Aug. 20, 1861.
 Bicknell, W. H., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Healey, J. A., Aug. 20, 1862.
 McKinney, Samuel H., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Allen, C. W., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Bailey, James, Aug. 20, 1862.
 Baldwin, C. L., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Baldwin, I. B., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Barrett, B. K., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Bany, David F., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Bates, Charles, Aug. 20, 1862.
 Bates, David B., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Bates, Edwin, Aug. 20, 1862.
 Beal, Daniel W., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Beal, George E., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Bicknell, Allison, Aug. 20, 1862.
 Bushnell, C., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Capen, S. G., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Carney, Frank, Aug. 20, 1862.
 Cook, Josiah G., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Corthell, D. M., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Corthell, J. H., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Donovan, F., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Downey, Brino, Aug. 20, 1862.
 Dyer, E. L., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Edson, J. H., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Ellis, Calvin C., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Ellis, Jason, Aug. 20, 1862.
 Elmes, George, Aug. 20, 1862.
 Finnigan, J., Aug. 20, 1862.

Company D.

Haverstock, John H., Aug. 20, 1862.

Company I.

Farry, James, April 30, 1864.

Company K.

Estes, Daniel B., Aug. 20, 1862.

39TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company D.

Curtis, Albert, Aug. 13, 1862.

Company E.

Hutter, John, Jan. 5, 1864.

Company H.

Gammon, Randall T., Aug. 3, 1863.

54TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Reed, Lewis, June 19, 1865. Reed, Lewis, July 9, 1863.
 Reed, Lewis, Feb. 4, 1864.

Company I.

Means, Ernley B., Oct. 10, 1863.

56TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Randall, A. B., May 17, 1864. | Randall, A. B., Nov. 21, 1863.

Company D.

Coy, George W., Dec. 29, 1863. Mann, E. M., Dec. 29, 1863.
 Barry, Michael, Dec. 29, 1863. Mullen (2d), Michael, Dec. 29, 1863.
 Everson, D. H., Dec. 29, 1863. Whiting, W. L., Dec. 29, 1863.
 Lawless, James, Dec. 29, 1863. Wood, Benj. F., Dec. 29, 1863.
 Loud, Sam'l M., Dec. 29, 1863.

Foster, Hiram, Aug. 20, 1862.
 French, C. H., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Gurney, A. H., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Hopkins, Isaac, Aug. 20, 1862.
 Howe, G. H., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Knowles, W. W., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Lovewell, G. B., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Manchester, George W., Aug. 20, 1862.
 McGill, Darius, Aug. 20, 1862.
 Merrows, J., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Morris, E. G., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Millett, H. C., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Nash, E. E., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Perry, J., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Powers, D. W., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Prior, E. O., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Ramsdell, P. W., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Randall, J. W., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Rice, Alvin, Aug. 20, 1862.
 Ripley, Joseph, Aug. 20, 1862.
 Sampson, John, Aug. 20, 1862.
 Sharpe, G., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Stewart, N. M., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Sullivan, J. N., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Swain, Levi A., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Talbot, Peter, Aug. 20, 1862.
 Thorpe, T. H., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Truet, Joseph, Aug. 20, 1862.
 Walker, C. H., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Washburn, Jr., Ezra E., Aug. 20, 1862.
 Willey, J. H., Aug. 20, 1862.

Company F.

Downey, Dennis, Jan. 12, 1864.

57TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company G.

Hayes, James, March 4, 1864. | Loyden, Daniel, March 4, 1864.
 Kennedy, Jr., Patrick, March 4, 1864. | McCarthy, D., Feb. 20, 1864.
 Miller, W. T., March 10, 1864.

58TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company B.

Reed, S. Bryant, Feb. 8, 1864.

Company F.

Caswell, George A., March 12, 1864.

Company H.

Fernald, B. W., April 18, 1864. | Willis, Benj., April 18, 1864.

Company I.

Graham, Wm., May 13, 1864. | Reed, Nath. L., May 13, 1864.

59TH REGT. INF., M. V. (3 years).

Company G.

Connor, Thos., March 4, 1864. | Kennedy, P. J., March 4, 1864.
 Hayes, James, March 4, 1864. | Loyden, Daniel, March 4, 1864.
 Willard, M., March 4, 1864. | McCarthy, D., March 4, 1864.

Company K.

Smith, Henry B., April 21, 1864.

62D REGT. INF., M. V. (1 year).

Seavey, William B., March 13, 1865.

Company A.

Sharp, Alfred, April 10, 1865. | Sharp, E. S., April 10, 1865.
 Sharp, E. G., April 10, 1865. | Stetson, C. F., April 10, 1865.

Company C.

Bebee, Chas. W., April 12, 1865. | White, Henry M., April 12, 1865.
 Swain, H. F., April 12, 1865.

REGULAR ARMY.

Additon, Otis R., March 22, 1864. | Morse, Job L., March 22, 1864.
 Murray, C. D., Jan. 1, 1864.
 Bates, Watson, March 22, 1864. | Nelson, Cyrus, Feb. 20, 1864.
 Beale, F., March 31, 1864. | Noyes, E. L., March 22, 1864.
 Blanchard, Benj. S., March 18, 1864. | Packard, Chas. W., March 22, 1864.
 Brown, G. A., March 22, 1864. | Packard, H. P., Jan. 4, 1864.
 Brown, H. H., March 22, 1864. | Poole, H. E., March 22, 1864.
 Brown, J. W., Jan. 21, 1864. | Pratt, S. L., March 22, 1864.
 Cobb, David, Feb. 18, 1864. | Raymond, Walter A., March 22, 1864.
 Crocker, T. W., March 26, 1864. | Robbins, L., March 22, 1864.
 Cushing, W. H., Feb. 18, 1864. | Robbins, T. P., March 29, 1864.
 Everson, L. T., March 26, 1864. | Sanborn, James H., March 22, 1864.
 Harding, Edw. C., March 22, 1864. | Sturtevant, George E., Oct. 26, 1864.
 Hathaway, Thomas H., March 22, 1864. | Sullivan, J., March 22, 1864.
 Holbrook, N. O., March 29, 1864. | Turner, Nathan, Jan. 4, 1864.

OTHER STATE ORGANIZATIONS.

Bly, Charles F., Jan. 20, 1864. | Wheeler, E. H., Jan. 16, 1864.



James W. Ward.

LIST OF VOLUNTEERS AND NAVAL MEN MENTIONED IN HOBART'S "HISTORY OF ABINGTON," BUT NOT FOUND IN THE "RECORD."

Freeman, Harvey P.
Jewett, John.
Henis, Richard R.
Burke, James.
Cronan, Dennis.
Galliber, Owen.
Donovan, John F.
Lyden, Martin.
Flynn, James.
Grady, John O.
Labay, Thomas.
Lyden, Morton.
Rendergrass, John.
Maboney, Thomas.
Leavitt, Thomas.
Dugan, Michael.
Stetson, Oliver.
Riley, Michael.
Campbell, William M.
Caswell, Benjamin.
Rider, Edmund.
Mead, John.
Madin, John.
Pettee, Michael.
Smith, George H.
French, Charles L.
Mellon, Joel B.
Dugan, John.
Naval, Thomas.
O'Connell, James.
Mathews, Warren.
Randall, George P.
Tirrell, Jr., Americus V.
Tirrell, Major.
Quinlan, James.
Fish, Isaac H.
Cassakund, James W.
Cushman, Isaiah.
Henry, Philander.
Bourk, John.
Wales, William.
Moore, Horace D.
Hallihan, Dennis.
Gurney, Francis M.
Lesley, Patrick.
Cushing, Henry G.
Merritt, Quincy.
Clark, John.
Cobb, Henry.
Swain, Theron L.
Corthell, Elmer L.
Breck, M. V. B.
Bowden, Dennis.
Damon, Edwin H.
Driscoll, Patrick.
Holbrook, William.
Webster, William.
Campbell, John.
Calliban, Daniel.
Briggs, Geo. W.
Gurney, Silas.
Gurney, Winfield S.
Dolan, Michael.

Pettee, Lemuel.
Flynn, Thomas.
Jones, William A.
Jones, Samuel W.
Thayer, Franklin P.
Jones, Charles H.
Smith, George W.
Smith, Charles.
Fleming, Peter.
Friary, Peter.
Lee, James.
Murphy, Dennis.
McIlvaire, Hugh.
O'Connell, Jeremiah.
O'Donnell, Hugh.
Cavanaugh, William.
Penniman, George.
Cushing, Samuel F.
Farrar, Calvin.
Churchill, Robert.
Hooker, Edward.
Josselyn, James E.
Joyce, Thomas.
Randall, Osias.
Witherell, Ebenezer A.
Baldwin, Henry.
Cronin, Daniel.
Cooney, Patrick.
Cassidy, Thomas.
Chandler, J. B.
Davis, John T.
Downey, Dennis.
Foster, S. Boardman.
Hatch, George.
Maxwell, Charles W.
McGill, Florence.
Manary, Frank.
McGrath, William.
O'Brine, Daniel.
Ryerson, Simeon.
Ring, Osgood.
Lane, Andrew.
Leavitt, Peter M.
Harris, John H.
Hall, Ichabod G.
Hall, Alonzo.
Hayes, John.
Birmingham, Richard.
Hatch, John T.
Snell, Jr., Samuel L.
Churchill, Millard F.
Ford, Charles E.
Snooks, John G.
Fay, William.
Griffin, Michael.
McGill, Alexander.
Waters, James.
Whitney, Hiram L.
Foley, Cornelius.
Foster, Alonzo T.
Meserve, Solomon.
Cluton, Henry.
Sheehan, Michael.

Gurney, Francis M.
Nash, Francis H.
Kelly, Thomas.
Coran, Michael.
Foley, Edward.
Wheeler, Charles H.
McCarthy, Felix.
Holland, John.
Leroux, Lewis.

Millett, George L.
Thomas, David.
Hobart, John T.
Bates, Napoleon P.
Pense, William H.
Driscoll, Timothy.
Roles, George.
Wilder, James.
Washburn, Jerome.

NAVAL MEN.

Barry, David F.
Beal, George E.
Bennett, Jr., Seth W.
Bennett, Benjamin V.
Campbell, James.
Cushing, William H.
Claxton, Robert.
Driscoll, Timothy.
Hathaway, George.
Hathaway, Thomas.
Jackson, Henry O.
Lawless, James.
Lynch, James.

McQuire, James.
Nash, Elmer H.
Nash, Francis A.
Noyes, Ephraim L.
Ripley, Joseph.
Ripley, Edwin.
Robbins, Loring.
Russell, George H.
Saunders, Edward.
Thorillett, Peter.
Trott, Thomas.
Washburn, —.

NAMES NOT FOUND IN "RECORD" (CONTINUED).

Allen, Calvin W.
Alden, Edward C.
Brown, James H.
Bates, Edwin.
Capen, A. Augustus.
Cushing, Henry L.
Cole, Ephraim T.
Farrar, Lucian W.
Folsom, George W.
Fish, Andrew W.
Foster, William E.
Hunt, Seth, Jr.
Hudson, John.
Howland, Nathaniel T.
Hill, Morton E.
Loud, Lemuel J.

Mitchell, Seth W.
Phillips, David T.
Pool, Peregrine W.
Perkins, Joshua L.
Robbins, Edwin R.
Sprague, Jr., Seth C.
Steingardt, Benjamin.
Soper, Henry A.
Townsend, Newton.
Teague, Lysander.
Taylor, John G.
Witherell, Robert E.
Whiting, Thomas F.
Conlan, Edward.
O'Connell, James.
Randall, Anson B.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

REV. JAMES W. WARD.

The Rev. James Wilson Ward was one of the influential men and marked characters of Plymouth County, and distinguished for his learning, his energy, and his public spirit. He was born in Alua, Me., May 21, 1803, where his father, the Rev. Jonathan Ward, long known in the churches of New Hampshire as "Father Ward," was then preaching. His grandfather, the Rev. Nathan Ward, was one of the original settlers of Plymouth, N. H., and the minister of the colony. Young Wilson spent his boyhood in Plymouth, N. H., whither his father returned from Alua, serving for a number of years as minister

of the church there. He was graduated at Dartmouth College in 1826, where he stood at or next to the head of his class. After teaching for a few years in the academies at South Berwick, Me., and Ipswich, Mass., and studying theology at Andover and New Haven, he settled, in 1834, as pastor of the First Congregational Church in Abington, where he remained for nearly a quarter of a century.

Mr. Ward was a remarkably clear thinker, a man of great will-force and moral power. It is not strange that he soon became one of the leading ministers in the county at a time when the influence of the ministry was not small. It was in the early days of the anti-slavery movement that he came to Abington, and he was soon found to be an abolitionist. He preached and spoke freely against slavery, and in 1835, when the English abolitionist, George Thompson, was visiting this country, he invited him to occupy his pulpit on Sunday. Public sentiment did not support the innovation, and the church was battered with stones, and the mob outside was threatening. Mr. Thompson left the meeting-house protected on one side by Mr. Ward's young wife, and on the other by Mr. Ward's aged father, and from the nearest house Mr. Ward took Mr. Thompson through the fields to his own home. The next Sunday he preached a sermon against mobs. It was in great part due to Mr. Ward's active influence that Abington was one of the first towns to welcome anti-slavery sentiment, and to cast an anti-slavery vote.

Mr. Ward was deeply interested in education. He was always active in the cause of the public schools, and it was chiefly due to his influence actively exerted in earnest discussions in town-meetings that the old system of district schools was replaced by the system of graded schools. He was the father of the present system, and carried it against great opposition. A fine scholar himself, versed in Latin, Greek, Hebrew, French, and German, he sought out promising boys in the schools and persuaded them to take a college course. His own children he educated chiefly himself, carrying both boys and girls through a full course of Hebrew, Greek, and Latin. He was a number of times invited to take a professorship or presidency in a college or theological seminary, but declined, preferring the quiet of a pastorate in Abington.

As a pastor he was active and faithful, as the growth of the church and the swarming of another church from it showed. His interest in public affairs, however, forced him somewhat in public life, and for a number of years he represented the town in the State House of Representatives, and the county in the

Senate. In both of these capacities he served with more than usual success. In the State Legislature he took especial interest in questions of education and in laws giving equal property rights to women. He was deeply interested in the organization of the Liberty party and afterwards of the Free-Soil party, and, later still, of the Republican party.

During his pastorate in Abington Mr. Ward was a faithful student of the theological questions of the day, ranking with the more liberal wing in the Congregational body. He was for some time one of the corresponding editors of the *Congregationalist*, and contributed some of its ablest articles to the "Bibliotheca Sacra."

His voice failing him in 1856, he left Abington and spent a few years in Madison, Wis., and Davenport, Iowa, but after marrying again, in 1862, he returned to Plymouth County, and made his home for the last ten years of his life in Lakeville, Mass., where he supplied the pulpit of the Congregational Church, though without formally assuming the full responsibilities of a pastor.

Mr. Ward was married, in 1834, to Miss Hetta Lord Hayes, daughter of Judge William A. Hayes, of South Berwick, Me. She died Dec. 11, 1842, leaving behind her five young children. Of the care and education of these children Mr. Ward assumed the charge, not marrying again until they had left his home. In 1862 he was married to Mrs. Caroline L. Ward, of Lakeville, Mass., who survived him. For some years they spent the winters in New York, and it was while there that he met with an accident, in getting from a street car on a very icy street, which caused his death three days later, Jan. 30, 1873, in the seventieth year of his age. He was buried from the church of which he was so long pastor, and followed to the grave by multitudes who desired to honor his memory.

MOSES N. ARNOLD.

The family of Arnold is of great antiquity, having its origin among the ancient princes of Wales. According to a pedigree recorded in the College of Arms they trace from Yuir, king of Gwentland, who flourished about the middle of the twelfth century, and who was paternally descended from Ynir, the second son of Cadwaladr, king of the Britons, which Cadwaladr built Abergavenny in the county of Monmouth, and its castle, which was afterwards rebuilt by Hamlet ap Hamlet, ap Sir Druce, of Balladou, in France, and



Heber Arnold

portions of the wall still remain. This family has produced in England many eminent men, notably that great teacher Dr. Arnold, of Rugby; the celebrated lecturer, poet, and critic, Matthew Arnold; Edwin Arnold, author of "Light of Asia," etc. The first American ancestor of Moses N. Arnold was Thomas, whose descendants were among the early settlers of Watertown. His great-grandfather, Thomas, was a resident of Abington (Rockland). His grandfather, Jonathan, born about 1794, was a soldier in the war of 1812, and one of the constituent members of the First Universalist Church of Abington, in 1836. His father, Jonathan Arnold, Jr., was born in Abington, April 5, 1818. From early youth he worked at his trade, shoemaking, receiving his education at common schools, where he became qualified for teaching, and when twenty years old, began teaching winter terms of school, and for twenty years followed this avocation in district and grammar schools. He has served fifteen years on school committee, ten years—from 1847 to 1857—consecutively, and in 1875 and 1876 was selectman, which office then included assessor and overseer of the poor. In 1865 and 1866 he represented Abington in the State Legislature as a Republican, and as a labor reformer in 1870. He married Aug. 3, 1841, Abigail, daughter of Moses and Lucy E. (Bennett) Noyes. They have had fifteen children.

MOSES N. ARNOLD, son of Jonathan and Abigail (Noyes) Arnold, was born in Abington, Jan. 31, 1844. He attended the schools of his native town, but while yet a lad commenced to work at shoemaking. He was only about seventeen years old when the civil war broke out, and, like many of the patriotic youth of our loyal Massachusetts, left home and joined the army of the brave and gallant many who jeopardized their lives for their country, enlisting April 19, 1861, in Company G, Twelfth (Webster) Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, for three years. He served in the Army of the Potomac, and was engaged with his regiment in all the bloody, destructive, and historic battles in which that grand army participated, except the Peninsular campaign. From a position in the ranks, by his gallantry and attention to duty, he advanced step by step until when, after thirty-eight months' service, his regiment was mustered out, July 8, 1864, he was in command of his company, with commission of captain. He was wounded in the battle of Antietam by a ball through the neck.

Returning to Abington, he worked "on the bench" about one year, and then in a small way engaged in manufacturing. This was in 1865. By his thrift,

energy, and business qualities Mr. Arnold has rapidly placed his name and factory among the leading institutions of the kind in this great centre of shoe manufacturing. He now employs about five hundred operatives. Although strongly Republican in political principles, Mr. Arnold has had no time to meddle in politics, as his largely-increasing business has absorbed his entire attention and given solid financial results. He has taken Masonic degrees to Knights Templar, and is a member of McPherson Post, G. A. R., of which he has been commander.

He married, Sept. 17, 1867, Martha, daughter of Deacon James and Deborah (Jones) Ford. They have six children,—Abbie, Agnes, James, Ethel, Percy, and Helen.

As an evidence of the harmonious relations existing between Mr. Arnold and his employes and the way he pushes business, we quote from the *Plymouth County Journal* of Aug. 1, 1884:

"A HAPPY FAMILY.—It would be hard in all Plymouth County, or in any other county, to find a happier, jollier, more contented, or better paid army of working people than the four hundred and fifty, more or less, men and women in the great brick shoe-factory of Moses N. Arnold, at North Abington. From the basement to the fifth story the hum of men and machinery reminds one of a veritable hive of industry.

"From humble beginnings Mr. Arnold's factory has grown to be one of the leading factories in the State. Increasing business has led to constant additions to his building, the latest being the erection of a brick addition on the south side of the centre, five stories high, thirty-five by twenty-five feet. Its purpose was to get the main stairways out of the main building. These the addition now contains, and besides them it contains the elevator and a large room on each floor. The first is a stock-room; the second, office; the third, office of the bottoming department; the fourth and fifth are occupied by cutters. These four hundred and fifty employes are now turning out about one hundred cases of fall goods per day. Thus far this season there has been no slacking up, and Mr. Arnold thinks there will be none. This is one of the factories which will pull through without even a temporary shut down."

Mr. Arnold is a man of sterling integrity, honest, and sincere. As a citizen, he is public-spirited, energetic, industrious, and progressive, and has always favored and earnestly supported whatever tended to the advancement and the best interests of his community. As a soldier, he did his full duty. All in all, Mr. Arnold is one of the live, enterprising men

of the day, and a specimen of a class of which Massachusetts is justly proud,—her self-made men.

Capt. M. N. Arnold entered upon the manufacture of boots and shoes in October, 1865. He worked at the bench as a shoemaker for Mr. M. C. Wales about a year after he was discharged from the United States service, and then began business for himself. At this time he cut his own sole-leather, and, as he had no rolling machine, he was accustomed to take the leather to the shop of a neighboring shoemaker and roll it by hand. In 1867 he moved to the factory that had been occupied in former years by S. R. Wales. Here his business greatly increased until 1870, when he was obliged to have more room. He then moved into the south part of the steam-mill of Amos Reed, which had been specially fitted up for him. The business was prosecuted here successfully for five years, at the end of which time it demanded still larger accommodations, and the present factory was built.

The building was originally one hundred and twenty-five by forty feet, and four stories high. Seventy-five feet have since been added to the length, and a south wing, thirty-five by twenty-five feet and five stories high, has just been completed. This factory is fully equipped with modern machinery, embracing the most recent results of man's inventive genius, and is well-nigh perfect in all its appointments. The chimney-stack, which may well be termed a landmark, is one hundred and ten feet high.

Capt. Arnold carries on the largest boot and shoe business in Plymouth County. The grade of goods produced is very high, and prominent manufacturers inform me that there is no firm in the United States manufacturing so fine a quality of goods that is doing so large a business. It may be well to state, in order to give some idea of the extent of the business, that there are eighty-four employes in the stitching department alone. The total number of employes is five hundred, and the sum paid for wages for the year ending July 1, 1884, was two hundred and forty thousand dollars. For the same period there were produced twenty-three thousand cases of boots and shoes, aggregating two hundred and seventy-six thousand pairs, at a market value of seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

The business has had a steady growth, and is in a sound and healthy condition. Since 1867, Mr. Arnold has had a mutual interest in the firm of Potter, White & Baylie, Summer Street, Boston.

WILLIAM E. LYON.

Next to Capt. Arnold, Mr. William E. Lyon carries on the largest manufacturing business in the north part of the town. He began manufacturing shoes Jan. 1, 1866, and took as a partner Henry C. Buck, under the firm-name of Buck & Lyon, each contributing five hundred dollars. The value of their manufactures the first year was only about five thousand dollars, which gave employment to only three employes besides themselves. At the expiration of the first year Mr. Lyon bought out his partner, and has since conducted the business himself, increasing a little each year, until about five years ago, when he began to manufacture lawn-tennis and base-ball canvas shoes. Since then his trade has rapidly increased, and he now owns a large factory thoroughly equipped with power and all the modern machinery, and gives employment to one hundred persons. The product of the factory last year was six thousand three hundred cases, or one hundred and fifty-one thousand two hundred pairs. The value of the production was one hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

Mr. Lyon is, like Capt. Arnold, a public-spirited citizen, and throws his influence on the side of every good cause. He is a ready public speaker whenever occasion demands. Educated in the public schools of Abington, his native town, he was ambitious to pursue his studies further, and so spent some time at the academies then existing at South Braintree and Middleboro'. Both Mr. Lyon and Capt. Arnold are striking examples of what young men may become, even though born in the so-called humbler walks of life, provided they are endowed with that very essential gift known as common sense, and are correct in their habits of life, and have received the quickening mental impulse afforded by the common schools.

HENRY B. PEIRCE.

Henry B. Peirce was born in Duxbury, Aug. 6, 1841, but has resided in Abington for the past thirty-eight years. He is a lineal descendant of one of the early heroes of the Old Colony. His ancestor, Capt. Michael Peirce, of Scituate, was sent out by the Governor and Council of Plymouth, in 1676, to stay the ravages of the Narragansett Indians and drive them back to Rhode Island. Capt. Peirce was a man of the most resolute and undaunted courage, and when his command, which consisted of fifty Englishmen and twenty friendly Indians, encountered a large force of the Narragansetts at Attleboro' Gore, they

maintained their ground with invincible courage and patriotic devotion until Capt. Peirce and nearly every one of his men were slain, "being called," as the early historian quaintly expressed it, "to imitate Samson, who was content to die with his enemies that he might overthrow them thereby."

The subject of this sketch was educated in the public schools of Abington, and at the Mercantile Academy in Boston, and for a short time was employed in a shoe-factory, first at the bench and subsequently as a book-keeper. When he was only twenty years of age (Oct. 14, 1861) he enlisted for the defense of the Union as a private in Company E, Twenty-third Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, and served with honor and credit continuously until the triumphant close of the war. He shared the fortunes and privations of his regiment during its campaigns as a portion of the Burnside expedition, and while subsequently attached to the department of the South, the department of Virginia and North Carolina, the Army of the James, and the Army of the Potomac.

He was appointed commissary-sergeant Dec. 9, 1862; commissioned first lieutenant Sept. 1, 1863; appointed regimental quartermaster Jan. 3, 1864, and commissioned captain Sept. 20, 1864. He was appointed acting commissary of subsistence upon Gen. Harland's staff in April, 1865, and was discharged with his regiment at the close of the war, July 10, 1865. After his return home he was for a short time engaged in the business of insurance, but he was soon called to service by his former comrades-in-arms. Always, from the organization, an active member of the Grand Army of the Republic, he was selected from time to time to serve in various official positions in that order, and in August, 1870, he was appointed by Gen. James L. Bates, then department commander, to the position of assistant adjutant-general of the department of Massachusetts. He discharged the duties of the office with such admirable system and fidelity that he was annually reappointed by each succeeding department commander until he was elected secretary of the commonwealth, in 1875.

He has always been the warmest, sympathetic, and practical friend of the deserving soldier. In 1870 he was appointed a member of the commission for the care of disabled soldiers, and, as its secretary and treasurer, the active portion of its work fell to his share.

The aid distributed by that commission afforded relief to a large number of cases, the merits and necessities of which he had personally investigated. He is a public-spirited member of the community

in which he resides, as has been frequently manifested by his inaugurating and aiding measures for the social, intellectual, and moral improvement of its citizens, and he is ever ready to embrace any opportunity to advance the individual or collective interests of his townsmen, or to contribute to their entertainment and pleasure. He is prominent in many local organizations and enterprises, and is a trustee of the Abington Public Library, a director of the Abington Mutual Insurance Company, and one of the park commissioners.

His administration of the important and responsible office of secretary of the commonwealth has been governed by the principles which guide the successful business man in the conduct of his private affairs. His systematic methods have simplified the public business, and rendered its transaction more expeditious; his careful economy has resulted in a large reduction of the expenses of the office; and his personal cordiality and courtesy to all who have occasion to visit the department have made him a very popular official, and caused the secretary's office to be regarded as a model public department; that the citizens of the commonwealth appreciate his valuable and faithful services is shown by his re-election to the office for the ninth time and by the very flattering popular vote which he has each time received, that of 1880 being the largest ever received by any candidate for any office in Massachusetts.

JOSEPH PETTEE.

Joseph Pettee was born in Salisbury, Conn., March 14, 1809; graduated at Yale College, class of 1833; after graduation entered the Theological School at New Haven; became a member of the Orthodox Church quite early in life, and was much interested in spiritual subjects; was interested in and benefited by the advanced views of Dr. Taylor and other teachers of that class; became attached to the writings of Swedenborg, particularly by his doctrine of the sole divinity of the Lord Jesus Christ, which doctrine is that the whole Trinity is embodied in Him. The adoption of the doctrine of the New Church made him undecided as to whether he should carry out his intention of becoming a preacher. On this account he did not continue his connection with the Theological School, and spent several years in teaching, continuing, in connection, his reading of New Church theology. In the latter part of 1836, or early in 1837, by the advice of judicious friends, he decided

to prepare for the ministry of the New Church. In the latter part of 1837 he received a license to preach, and officiated at Portland, Bath, and Gardiner, Me., about three months. While at Gardiner received an invitation to preach for the society in Abington as a candidate for settlement. After a candidacy of six months, from January to July, 1838, was elected pastor, and was ordained the 25th of the latter month. Continued in this relation till July, 1875, thirty-seven years. The connection was dissolved for the reason that the Massachusetts Association, consisting of some

eighteen or twenty societies, desired his services as its presiding minister, and later as its general pastor.

He continues to reside in the parsonage at Abington, but has his office and headquarters at the New Church Rooms, 169 Tremont Street, Boston.

He was married, Feb. 24, 1835, to Mary Pierce, of Salisbury, and has six children, five of whom are married, and, including four who have passed into the spiritual world, has had twenty-three grandchildren.

Mr. Pettee is one of the leading Swedenborgians in the United States.

HISTORY OF SOUTH ABINGTON.

BY CHARLES F. MESERVE, A.M.

THIS is one of the most enterprising towns in the county. It was formerly a part of Abington and East Bridgewater, and was incorporated into a town March 4, 1875. The history of South Abington, like that of Rockland, will be largely found in the article on Abington. There is here a spirit of push and enterprise that is seldom met with, and there is a greater variety of manufactures than in any other part of the town of which it formerly constituted a part. Coffins, caskets, steel shanks, packing-boxes, boots and shoes, tacks, and nails are some of the articles manufactured. South Abington is a pioneer in the tack and nail business, which is still carried on to a great extent by Messrs. Dunbar, Hobart & Whidden, and by D. B. Gurney, Esq. H. H. Brigham, now deceased, was for many years also extensively engaged in this business.

Benjamin Hobart, A.M., engaged in the tack business early in the present century, and has contributed much to the prosperity of this town. Mr. Hobart was a lawyer by profession, and a liberal-hearted, public-spirited gentleman of culture. He will long be remembered as the author of Hobart's "History of Abington."

Probably no town in Plymouth County has grown more rapidly during the past five years than the beautiful town of South Abington.

Six large and elegant new factories have been erected, and are running to their full capacity. New avenues and sidewalks have been laid out and finished; a large park has been laid out in the centre of the town; water has been introduced into all the principal streets; a water-tower, built of iron, has been erected, which has a pressure of sufficient power to throw water over the highest building.

The tower can be seen miles away, and is a great ornament to the town.

A fire department has been organized, with four elegant hose-carriages under command of Maj. Allen.

Two fine hotels have been built and supplied with all the improvements of a city hotel, and are well

patronized. Many large and elegant houses have been erected, and several blocks of stores are now under contract.

Among them is the fine block being built by a former citizen of the town, who takes great pleasure in seeing his native place in such a flourishing condition, and no resident has taken a deeper interest in the improvement of South Abington than Jacob P. Bates, Esq. His new block will not only be an ornament to the town, but will reflect credit upon his good taste and judgment. Plans and specifications have been made by Mr. John R. Hall, architect, of Boston, and the building will be built under his immediate supervision.

The block will have a frontage of sixty-five feet on Washington Street, and a depth of seventy-five feet, and will be three stories high, and divided into three large stores well lighted and high studded. The second story will be devoted to offices; the third story will be used for a hall with large anterooms and closets attached, all dadoed and finished in the best manner. The building will be supplied with all the modern improvements.

The outside will be built of pressed brick, iron columns and Long Meadow brownstone from the Ohio quarries, with one large projection in the centre. There will be five windows on each story, with carved caps and finishing above the roof, with gable and ornamented pilasters, and under the gable four large round panels, with carved heads in stone, representing different animals. Each end will be finished with projections, with large windows in the centre and a circular arch turned in fancy brickwork above, and finished at top with stone pedestals and panels between them.

The store fronts will be finished in cherry, and the glass in store-windows will be in one large light of French white plate.

The building will be built both inside and outside of the best materials. The contractors are Peasley & Bonney, carpenters, of South Abington, and Faunce

Brothers, masons, of Wollaston. The stores are all let, and will be occupied about October 1st.

Incorporation of Town.—The first movement made towards a separation from the old town was early in the spring of 1874, after the incorporation of Rockland, by the following persons: H. F. Whidden, S. N. Dyer, S. Dyer, C. F. Allen, William L. Reed, D. B. Gurney, G. A. Litchfield, F. P. Harlow, J. L. Corthell, C. H. Bonney, John Thompson, Horace Reed, A. Davis, and H. F. Copeland. At a citizens' meeting, May 2, 1874, these same gentlemen, with the addition of A. S. Stetson, W. R. Vining, E. S. Powers, A. C. Brigham, Jacob Bates, Daniel Reed, J. E. Bates, O. G. Healey, D. S. Jenkins, Edwin Edes, C. D. Nash, J. H. Witherell, H. A. Bates, L. B. Noyes, Jr., Nathaniel Pratt, H. H. Brigham, J. Donovan, and J. S. Harding, were chosen a permanent committee. This committee organized May 5th, with George A. Litchfield, chairman; Samuel N. Dyer, secretary; and Charles F. Allen, treasurer, and was so active and energetic that they secured the incorporation of the town. The bill of incorporation was signed by Governor Gaston at twenty minutes past twelve o'clock March 4, 1875. The first town-meeting was held in Village Hall March 18th, under a warrant issued by William P. Corthell, justice of the peace, on petition of Hon. William L. Reed. At this meeting, William P. Corthell was chosen moderator, and Samuel Foster, town clerk. Jacob Bates, Cyrus White, and William P. Corthell were chosen selectmen. At the last annual meeting George H. Pearson was chosen town clerk, and William P. Corthell, William H. Reed, and Edward Keating, selectmen, assessors, and overseers of the poor.

The past year water has been introduced at an expense of about fifty thousand dollars, for which interest-bearing bonds have been issued. A fire department has been established. The town is generous in appropriating money for schools, roads, and library, and indeed for every worthy object.

The following is a list of the town officers for the first year (1875):

Town Clerk, Samuel Foster; Treasurer and Collector, Albert Davis; Selectmen, Assessors, and Overseers of the Poor, Jacob Bates (William P. Corthell), Cyrus White; School Committee, B. F. Hastings (for three years), George A. Litchfield (for two years), E. L. Hyde (for one year); Road Commissioners, Enoch Powers (for three years), Lebbeus Gurney (for two years), E. B. French (for one year); Auditors, Samuel Dyer, William R. Vining; Constables, George E. Luzarder, James L. Corthell, Quincy T. Harding;

Pound Keeper, Spencer Vining; Field Drivers, Reuben Churchill, Hiram Pool, Calvin Porter; Fence Viewers, James L. Corthell, Samuel Dyer, Nathan P. Gurney; Surveyors of Lumber, Gladden Bonney, Charles H. Bonney, Quincy T. Harding; Measurer of Wood and Bark, Benjamin S. Atwood; Representatives (Twelfth District), George W. Reed, Jesse H. Jones.

The manufacture of fine calf boots, which has been and now is the life of that part of South Abington known as Auburnville, was commenced by M. S. Reed in 1865, in a building which forms a part of the present factory. The annual product of the factory at that time was one hundred thousand dollars, giving employment to about sixty hands. As the goods became known the amount produced annually increased, until the business had increased threefold in six years.

In 1876 it became necessary to enlarge the factory to meet the increasing demands for the goods, and employment was furnished for one hundred and eighty-five persons, and the business of the factory amounted to four hundred thousand dollars.

In 1879, with a growing business, Mr. Reed took in a partner, and again enlarged the factory, employed two hundred and twenty persons, and produced goods to the value of five hundred thousand dollars.

In 1882 he sold the buildings and business to his partner, who ran the factory one year, and then sold to Messrs. Stetson & Coombs, the present occupants, who are running it successfully, giving employment to one hundred and eighty-five persons, yielding products to the amount of four hundred thousand dollars annually.

Atwood Brothers, manufacturers of boot-, shoe-, and packing-boxes. This business amounts to about sixty thousand dollars per year, and employs from forty to fifty men.

Cook & Paine commenced business March 1, 1883, and employ about one hundred and fifty workmen, and the value of goods (boots and shoes) manufactured for their first year was about two hundred thousand dollars.

Jenkins Brothers & Co. commenced the manufacture of steel shanks in November, 1872, making about one hundred and fifty gross per day, and their sales amounted to about fifty thousand dollars per year. In 1876 they commenced the manufacture of caskets and coffins. They are now making from seventy thousand to eighty thousand pairs of shanks per day, being the largest manufacturers in that line. Annual sales on shanks and caskets amount to about two hundred thousand dollars.

Davis Gurney & Co., manufacturers of boots and shoes, employ one hundred and fifty persons, and the annual value of goods manufactured amounts to three hundred thousand dollars.

Smith, Stoughton & Payne commenced manufacturing men's fine and medium grade boots and shoes in this town March 1, 1884. About one hundred and fifty men and thirty-five girls are employed. Cases manufactured for the past four months, four thousand; pairs, forty-eight thousand; value of goods manufactured annually, one hundred and forty thousand dollars. This business was removed from Cincinnati, Ohio.

The Commonwealth Shoe and Leather Company (formerly C. H. Jones & Co.) manufacture twenty thousand cases per year, and the value of the annual product is from six hundred and fifty to seven hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

The factory of Dunbar, Hobart & Whidden, manufacturers of tacks, brads, and small nails of all descriptions, is one of the largest establishments of the kind in the country. Its founder, Mr. Benjamin Hobart, began the manufacture of tacks in 1810, when the old hand process was still in vogue, but upon the appearance of the invention known as the Reed and Blanchard machines, he was the first to put it into extensive operation, and by its aid his business rapidly increased. In 1849 his son became associated with him, under the firm-name of Benjamin Hobart & Son, the partnership continuing until 1857, when the senior partner retired from active participation, and was succeeded by Messrs. Dunbar & Hobart, who carried on the business under the firm-name of B. Hobart & Son until the formation of the present firm, in 1865.

The manufacturing plant located on the Plymouth Division of the Old Colony Railroad, from which a branch track runs directly past the factory, covers an area of several acres, upon which the present works were erected, in 1864, at a cost of one hundred thousand dollars.

Another feature of this business is the manufacture of heel- and toe-plates for boots and shoes of all descriptions.

Owing to the immense quantity of boxes consumed in the shipment of their goods, the firm decided to include their manufacture in their already extensive business, and in 1870, at the cost of about fifteen thousand dollars, erected on the site of the old tack-factory, which was destroyed by fire in 1859, a substantial frame building as a box-factory. Here are not only manufactured all the boxes requisite for this firm's business, but large quantities are furnished the shoe manufacturers and others in the vicinity.

The trade of the house extends to every section of the United States, including large shipments to the Pacific coast, and their goods are also in demand in Canada, England, South America, British Colonies, Australia, New Zealand, etc.

The individual members of the firm are Messrs. William H. Dunbar, Henry Hobart, and H. F. Whidden. The senior member has been for many years identified with the boot and shoe trade, and the two last-named gentlemen have had an experience of fifty and forty years respectively in the tack-making business, Mr. Whidden having also patented many inventions which have contributed largely to the excellent reputation of the articles manufactured.

The South Abington Water-Works were built in 1883. The water is pumped from the Hobart Pond into an iron tank or reservoir twenty feet in diameter and one hundred and five feet high, surmounted with a wrought-iron top thirty-five feet high, making a total height of one hundred and forty feet above the foundation, and when full contains two hundred and forty thousand gallons of water.

The reservoir is located on one of the highest points, and nearly in the centre of the town. The average head of water is about one hundred and thirty-five feet. There have been laid about eight miles of pipe made of wrought iron coated inside and out with asphaltum, and lined both inside and out with cement. The iron plates used in building the reservoir are made of the best refined iron, and guaranteed to stand four thousand pounds tensile strength to the square inch. The bottom and first twenty-five feet are made of iron five-eighths of an inch in thickness; second twenty-five feet of one-half inch; third twenty-five feet, three-eighths; and fourth, one-fourth inch. Sixty-six hydrants have been set, which cover all the thickly-settled portions of the town, also much of the outskirts. The average head of water through the town gives sufficient force to throw hydrant-streams over any of the largest buildings.

The town pays twenty-five dollars for the use of each hydrant. The whole cost of the works is fifty thousand dollars.

The South Abington Fire Department was organized about the 1st of January, 1884, by the appointment of seven engineers, viz.: C. F. Allen, Rufus Cass, B. C. Reed, B. S. Atwood, D. A. Walker, E. B. French, M. C. French. The above-named engineers organized three hose companies of fifteen men each, and one hook-and-ladder company of twenty-five men. The above companies are organized as follows: Foreman, first and second assistant foremen, clerk, and steward to each company.

The town has built three houses, with a fifty-foot hose-tower in each, for the storage of their fire department equipage, with a fine room furnished in the second story for the convenience of the firemen.

In each of the houses they have placed a light hose-carriage fully equipped with all the appurtenances and six hundred feet of hose. In the house of Hose No. 1 (centre of the town) they have placed a hook-and-ladder truck fully equipped.

Public Library.—Immediately on securing a separate municipal existence the people of South Abington began to work for a public library. In 1879 the friends of the movement secured an appropriation of five hundred dollars. By gifts of books and purchase a collection of fourteen hundred volumes was obtained, with which the library was opened in August of that year. In 1880 the town gave to that object seven hundred dollars. Since then it has received without opposition an annual appropriation of one thousand dollars.

At this date (July 1, 1884) the library contains about five thousand volumes, with an annual circulation of more than twenty thousand volumes. Its great need now is a suitable building and a reading-room.

The public school teachers in South Abington are as follows: High School, Horace E. Henderson, principal; Mrs. Henrietta B. Blake, assistant; Grammar, Miss Deborah A. Partridge, Miss Florence Blanchard, Miss Emma R. Nash, Miss Joanna F. Fullerton, Miss Flora M. Shurtleff, Miss Maria F. Eddy; Primary, Miss Emily B. Peterson, Miss Emma R. Maloy, Miss Effie M. Edes, Miss Lizzie B. Bosworth, Miss Grace E. Cooper.

Webster Lodge, No. 113, I. O. O. F., was instituted on Friday evening, Oct. 6, 1882. The following charter members were present and obligated: Lewis Goulding, Edward B. Peterson, Clarence A. Randall, Andrew N. Bates, Roland W. Chase, Benjamin F. Churchill, James C. Wood, Christopher B. Capen, John G. Higgins, E. Willard Shaw, David A. Walker, Samuel G. Capen, Francis A. Gurney, Rufus F. Wright, Stephen Griggs, J. Thomas Doten, William H. Dudley, Benjamin F. Peterson. It has lost one member by death.

Names of persons who have been voters fifty years or more: Charles Bates, Cyrus Bates, David Bates, Robert Cook, Sherebiah Corthell, Samuel Dyer, Daniel M. Fullerton, Davis Gurney, Lebbeus Gurney, Walter S. Harding, Reuben Churchill, Luke B. Noyes, John Noyes, James W. Osborne, Marcus Reed, Aaron Reed, Melvin Reed, Gibbens Sharp, Martin S. Stetson, Orange Wilkes, Horatio Williams.

Massasoit Lodge, No. 684, Knights of Honor, was

organized July 5, 1877, a charter having been granted by the Grand Lodge of Massachusetts to the following persons: L. D. Robbins, C. D. Nash, C. W. Bradbury, J. E. Bickford, Joseph Pettie, Jr., Josiah Churchill, E. H. Atwood, Edward Keating, A. W. Bates, A. C. Brigham, E. S. Shepherd, Bela Alden, M. E. Brown.

The lodge was instituted on that date, and held its meetings in Grand Army Hall until April, 1881, when it removed to American (now Odd-Fellows') Hall, where it still holds its regular meetings.

The first application for membership was received from B. S. Atwood, who was initiated Dec. 3, 1877.

The first death, which occurred Nov. 27, 1879, was that of Millard E. Brown. Brother Brown was the first reporter of the lodge, which position he filled in a very acceptable manner, and his loss was a serious one to the lodge as well as to the community.

May 22, 1884, seven members, resident in East Bridgewater, withdrew by card and became charter members of Sachem's Rock Lodge, No. 3093.

Massasoit Lodge has initiated and received by card over fifty members, in addition to the original charter members, and is in a healthy condition.

The following members became Past Dictators by virtue of office: L. D. Robbins, C. D. Nash, C. W. Bradbury, B. S. Atwood, and M. L. Harlow.

Brothers Robbins and Nash served each one term; Brothers Bradbury and Atwood two terms each, and Brother Harlow four terms. The present reporter, Brother Ferguson, has served the lodge in that capacity since January, 1880.

Officers for the year 1884 are Past Dictator, M. L. Harlow; Dictator, J. E. Jenney; Vice-Dictator, E. V. Clift; Assistant Dictator, B. F. Winslow; Reporter, H. C. Ferguson; F. R., Edward Keating; Treas., H. A. Whiting; Chaplain, H. M. Soule; Guide, C. P. Reed; Guardian, W. W. Josselyn; Sentinel, C. S. Churchill.

Lawyers.—There are two lawyers in this town,—Charles H. Edson and Edgar O. Achron.

Physicians.—The present physicians are H. F. Copeland, A. A. MacKeen, and B. F. Hastings.

Post-Offices.—Previous to 1844 there was no post-office at South Abington. Elihu Hobart, at that time postmaster at Abington, used to bring the mail for the residents of this locality daily. In 1844 "South Abington" post-office was established, and William Bonney appointed postmaster. He held the office until his death, in 1847. Cyrus A. Dyer was appointed his successor, and was postmaster until 1861, when George W. Reed was appointed, holding the office two years. Albert Davis was then commissioned, and

is the present incumbent. He was reappointed Jan. 18, 1882, for four years. In 1863 the office paid four hundred dollars; business however increased until, in 1878, the salary became twelve hundred dollars. In the same year "South Abington Station" post-office was established; Joseph Pettee, Jr., postmaster, with a salary of five hundred dollars. He is postmaster at the present time.

Ecclesiastical History.—The **Congregational Church** was organized Aug. 19, 1807. The church was formed by sixteen members leaving the Third Church in Bridgewater (now East Bridgewater). Rev. Daniel Thomas was the first pastor, and was ordained the same day of the dedication of the new house of worship, June 1, 1808. Mr. Thomas ministered to this people about thirty-five years, and resigned in 1842. He died Jan. 5, 1847, aged sixty-eight years. Rev. Dennis Powers succeeded Mr. Thomas in 1842. The following-named ministers have been pastors of this church in the order named: Rev. Alden Haynes, Alfred Goldsmith, Henry L. Edwards, W. F. Ober, John Thomson, F. P. Tompkins, B. M. Frink. Present membership, two hundred and thirty-four.

The **South Abington Methodist Episcopal Church** was not the outgrowth of a purely sectarian policy. It was suggested spontaneously to many minds dwelling in that part of the town where the church is located. It grew out of the conscious moral needs of that part of the community, and it was thought by persons members of other churches in the town that a Methodist Episcopal Church would do better than any other not represented in the town because of its aggressive spirit, its adaptability to all classes of society, and its well-tested polity as especially exemplified in its method of ministerial supply. A few persons thus encouraged established a Methodist preaching service in Union Hall in the year 1874, the first sermon being delivered on Sunday, January 4th. From this time to the meeting of the Providence (now New England Northern) Conference, in March of the same year, the preaching was by students from the School of Theology of Boston University.

At the meeting of the Annual Conference, Rev. E. L. Hyde, a member of the Conference, was appointed, March 30, 1874, to take charge of the new "enterprise" at South Abington. Mr. Hyde was cordially received by the people, and immediately set about the organization of the movement into a Methodist Episcopal Church, the first Quarterly Conference being held by the presiding elder, Rev. W. V. Morrison, on the 8th of May, 1879, the young society having at

that time a membership of twelve. Mr. Hyde was reappointed in the spring of 1875, and felt that the time had come for building a church edifice for the young and growing society. To this end a lot was donated by the well-known tack firm of Dunbar, Hobart & Whidden in a convenient locality on South Avenue, and subscriptions were solicited for a building fund. In addition to contributions by people in South Abington, money was contributed by persons and churches in Brockton, East Bridgewater, New Bedford, Providence, and many other places. As none of these gifts were large, and, in addition to the subscriptions in the place, Mr. Hyde, by personal visitation and otherwise, obtained contributions from sixteen cities and towns, in three different States, some idea can be obtained of the financial labors of the first pastor. In fact, Mr. Hyde was the man for the place; for not merely did he attend to the gathering of small sums of fifty cents and upwards until it aggregated nearly four thousand dollars, but, being a practical architect, he drew the plans and specifications for the proposed edifice.

The ground was broken July 27, 1876, and the building was dedicated Feb. 24, 1877, Bishop Randolph S. Foster, of the same denomination, preaching at the morning service. The structure is of Gothic architecture, and will seat two hundred and fifty persons, and, with three other rooms beside the main audience-room, is well adapted to the present wants of the society, and tasty within and without.

According to the law of limitation in the Methodist Episcopal Church, a pastor is only appointed to a church for one year, but may be reappointed the two successive years. The full extent of his stay at one time in any church is therefore three years. Mr. Hyde remained at South Abington three years.

At the end of his three years the Rev. W. H. Starr was appointed pastor, April 16, 1877. Various improvements were made during Mr. Starr's pastorate. The second year of his term was marked by great spiritual prosperity, a large number of persons being affected by the spiritual power which went out from the church. The moral tone of the whole community was directly influenced, and this in the minds of many was a sufficient justification for the establishment of the church.

On the 13th of April, 1880, Rev. J. G. Switzer, a probationer in the Conference, was appointed to South Abington. Mr. Switzer's health was not firm, and he was compelled to resign the succeeding year (July, 1881), but during his term of office the church continued to go forward in all that a church should. Mr. Switzer's second year was completed by G. A.

Reeder, Jr., a theological student in Boston University.

In April, 1882, the present incumbent, Rev. S. H. Day, was appointed to take charge of the South Abington Methodist Episcopal Church.

Although the church at the present writing (1884) only dates back ten years as an organization, its history already has been one of healthy growth. Its characteristics thus far have been Christian unity, aggressiveness, and steady attention to the true work of an Evangelical church. At the present rate of growth, another decade will bring it to a point of efficiency undreamed of by any of its most sanguine organizers.

Its class-leaders, who in the economy of Methodism are sub-pastors, are, at the date of this writing, Lucius Cook and T. E. Tenny.

Its stewards, who have charge of the temporal concerns,—Ambrose Bosworth, T. F. Bosworth, T. E. Tenny, Lucius Cook, Horatio N. Winslow, W. F. Stacy, T. G. Higgins, A. T. Le Baron. Its trustees, who hold the church property in trust for the uses of the Methodist Episcopal Church (one-third of whom are not required to be members of the church), are T. Frank Bosworth, A. Bosworth, L. Cook, T. F. Thayer, Joseph D. Benson, T. E. Tenny, T. G. Higgins.

First Baptist Church.—This church was organized Oct. 30, 1822. The delegates to the council were Rev. Thomas Baldwin, D.D., from Second Church in Boston; Rev. Daniel Sharp, from Third Church in Boston; Rev. John Butler, from Hanover Church; Rev. Thomas Conant, from Marshfield Church; Rev. Joseph Torrey, from Pembroke and Hanson Church. Rev. Dr. Baldwin was chosen moderator; Rev. J. Torrey, scribe. The following persons, who were present, were invited to join the council: Rev. Joel Briggs, Deacon Heman Lincoln, Deacon Levi Farwell, Deacon William Eames, and Ezra Chamberlain. The following record in the church book presents a brief account of the action taken on that occasion: "The brethren present wishing to unite together as a church read and adopted their articles of faith and practice, and solemnly covenanted together as a church of our Lord Jesus Christ, much to the satisfaction of the council. Whereupon the council resolved unanimously publicly to recognize them this afternoon as a sister church of our Lord Jesus Christ, by the name of the First Baptist Church of Christ in Abington."

The first house of worship was situated on the site occupied by the present one, the land having been purchased of Levi Shaw for thirty dollars. It meas-

ured twenty-seven by twenty-four feet on the ground, and contained thirty-six pews, capable of seating two hundred persons. It cost about one thousand dollars, and was secured by the untiring exertions of Deacon Ransford, who largely met the expense by his own munificent liberality. Deacon Ransford was the committee and Ebenezer Porter the builder.

The pastors have been as follows: Revs. Thomas Conant, May 22, 1823; Willard Kimball, May 9, 1824; Davis Curtiss, July 26, 1826; Silas Hall, Aug. 21, 1830; W. H. Dalrymple, April 29, 1835; Edward C. Missinger, May, 1837; William F. Stubbart, April 16, 1846; Nathaniel Colver, April 1, 1852; Horace T. Love, Nov. 1, 1853; F. A. Willard, Nov. 4, 1854; N. Judson Clark, Dec. 11, 1860; George R. Darrow, April 3, 1864; Rev. James E. Wilson, Oct. 1, 1868; Charles A. Snow, Nov. 1, 1870.

The successors of Rev. Mr. Snow have been Rev. L. B. Hatch, Rev. Luther G. Barrett, and Rev. N. Newton Glazier.

There have been revivals during several of the pastorates. The most extensive was during the pastorate of Mr. Hatch, when fifty were added to the church.

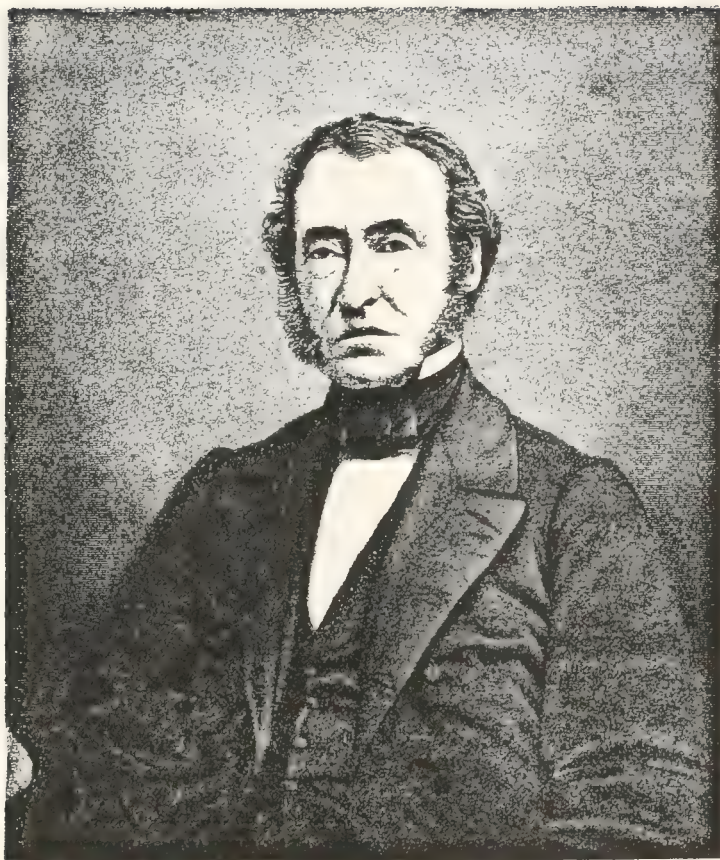
The present house of worship, which was dedicated Jan. 1, 1833, is about being remodeled and refurnished, twelve thousand dollars having been raised for this purpose. The present membership is two hundred and fifty; of the Sunday-school, one hundred and ninety-two. The salary paid the first pastor was one hundred and fifty dollars, and that of the last, twelve hundred dollars. The amount of money raised for all purposes the past year was two thousand three hundred and fifty-one dollars. This is the strongest Baptist Church, with one exception, in Plymouth County. George A. Reed is treasurer; J. L. Corthell, clerk; and D. B. Gurney, J. L. Corthell, and Obed Ellis, deacons.

Population of the town, 3500; valuation, \$2,187,830; number of polls, 1028.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

BENJAMIN HOBART.

The historian pauses from the narration of events to record a little tribute to one who did much in various ways to entitle him to more than a passing notice, as one of the distinguished sons of old Abington, and who by the uprightness of his character, his personal



Brig. Hobart

ability, and his large business interests, did much for its advancement and improvement.

Benjamin Hobart, son of Col. Aaron Hobart and his second wife, Thankful Adams, was born on the homestead of several generations of his forefathers in South Abington (then Abington), Oct. 24, 1781. He was a descendant in the sixth generation of Edmund Hobart, the emigrant, who came from England in 1633, settled first in Charlestown, second in Hingham, where he was prominent in public matters, and was the ancestor of most of those bearing the name in New England. The line of descent is Edmund¹, Thomas², Aaron³, Isaac⁴, Col. Aaron⁵, Benjamin⁶.

The Hobart family has been from its first settlement in Abington identified in much more than an ordinary degree with the interests, growth, and history of the town. Isaac Hobart⁴ was a farmer of great energy, strength of mind, and perseverance of character. In 1745 he made a mill-privilege by means of a canal a mile long and a tunnel fifteen rods in length, and for this the inhabitants agreed to allow him three quarts of corn instead of two quarts, the legal amount, as toll for grinding a bushel. Important results have followed the construction of this tunnel. As Mr. Hobart well says, in his "History in Abington," "Except for the union of the two streams, the present extensive works for making tacks, brads, shoe-nails, and many other useful articles, would never have been established." This was no doubt the means of originating the entire manufacturing interest now so extensive in South Abington. Col. Aaron Hobart⁵ was a noted man in his day, and did honor to his town. He was representative in the State Legislature for fourteen consecutive years (1792-1807), and was the owner of several forges for making bar-iron and iron "shapes," and a blast-furnace for casting hollow-ware and cannon-balls. He was among the first, if not the very first, to cast church-bells in the country. He cast a bell for the first religious society in Abington, as early as 1769, and after that for numerous other places in this State and elsewhere. In 1769 he advertised in a Boston newspaper that he would do "bell-casting at his furnace in Abington," and the editor remarked "that we need not be obliged to send to England for bells, as they could now be cast in this country." He was the first person to cast cannon in America. We condense from Hayward's "Gazetteer of Massachusetts:" "In the year 1775-76, Col. Aaron Hobart contracted with the State to make cannon and shot, and the State furnished him with a large amount of material to begin with, as pig-iron and coal. This was a bold undertaking. Col. Hobart had no knowledge of the

business, but the Revolutionary war had just commenced, and there were but very few cannon in the country, hundreds of merchant ships demanded them to fit for privateers. The first attempts were very unsuccessful,—the cannon burst in proving. All the stock provided by the State was expended, and his own fortune besides. Providentially, in this dark hour, a Frenchman, accustomed to this work, passed through the town, and hearing of the failure to obtain perfect cannon, inquired the cause, and pointed out to Col. Hobart the remedy. No time was lost in making the necessary change, and the success was complete. The contract with the State was filled, and individuals supplied extensively. About three years after this the concern was disposed of to the State, and removed to Bridgewater." Col. Hobart was very active in the war of the Revolution, and always identified with the best interests of his town, and distinguished for his enterprise, perseverance, unsullied character, and deep religious principle, he possessed the confidence, esteem, and warm personal affections of the best people of this section of the State.

Benjamin Hobart⁶ received a liberal education, and was graduated at Brown University in 1804. He was admitted to practice as a lawyer in 1808, but never followed that profession. He married, first, Lucy, daughter of Gen. Sylvanus Lazell, of East Bridgewater; second, Deborah, daughter of Edmund Lazell, of Cummington. They had twelve children. Mr. Hobart was connected during most of his active life with the progress and development of one of Abington's most important manufacturing interests, that of cut tacks. We take from Hayward's "Gazetteer:" In 1815-16 a machine was invented by Mr. Jesse Reed to make tacks at one operation. Mr. Melville Otis, of Bridgewater, claimed and received a considerable share of the invention. Soon after, the machines were much improved by Thomas Blanchard, of Millbury, Mass., and Samuel Rogers, of East Bridgewater. For the exclusive patent-right of these inventions Benjamin and Elihu Hobart paid thirty thousand dollars. When they had just got their machine into operation they learned that a large consignment of tacks had been received from England. On inquiry they found that a model of their "patent tack-machine" had been taken to England and patented, and the tacks sent here for sale. The tendency of this was to stop the American manufacture entirely, and ruin the proprietors of the patent. On showing this to Congress, a bill was passed immediately placing a protective duty on imported tacks. The protective manufacture was then continued, although, strange to say, instead of combining their

interests, Elihu and Benjamin carried on separate establishments. Benjamin built the first tack-factory in the town, and followed the business for nearly fifty years through its many, and not always, profitable changes. Mr. Hobart inherited the strong constitution of a long line of robust ancestors, and preserved his powers of mind and body to a great age. A strong proof of this is evidenced by his writing a comprehensive and extended "History of the Town of Abington," of four hundred and fifty pages, when a very old man, the most of it being written after he was eighty years old, and which for definiteness, accuracy, and completeness of statement cannot be excelled. He was largely interested in agriculture, being president of the Plymouth County Agricultural Society in 1854 and 1855, and by the trustees of that society chosen a member of the State Board of Agriculture. He held positive ideas and expressed them fearlessly. He was in harmony with everything that would make the people of his town, State, and nation wiser, wealthier, and better. Although tenacious of his own opinions he respected the right of private judgment, and never permitted differences in regard to them to separate him from his friends and supporters, or interrupt cordial and friendly intercourse. He had all the honesty and inflexibility of the Puritan stock from whence he sprang, many of its virtues and some of its faults. A stern Puritanic exterior covered a heart warm and loyal in its affections, and throughout his long and useful life and its varied relations—family, neighborhood, and business—he was loved, trusted, esteemed, and honored. He was one of the constituent members of the first society of the New Jerusalem Church in Abington, and the first to sign the creed adopted by it, June 28, 1835. He was a fluent writer and speaker. His ideas were clear in his own mind and conveyed understandingly to others. He represented Abington in the State Legislature of 1828, and when the Old Colony Railroad was locating its route to Plymouth, had the credit of establishing the line where it now is by making surveys, looking up documents, and his labors and arguments before the committee who made the decision. When the Cape Cod Railroad was in its incipency he was strongly in favor of an extension from Plymouth to Sandwich, as he thought it would be of great benefit to Abington. He was candidate for representative on this issue, but failed of an election by one vote. He says, in his "History," "I have often thought that if I had been favored with that one vote the result would have been different and that cars would now be running through this town to the Cape." The following extract from the

introduction to the "History of Abington" expresses concisely and unobtrusively his connection with the town: "I am too much identified with past events in this town to be hid in noticing them. I have been a voter over fifty years, and have taken quite an active part in public transactions; have been in active business over fifty years, and have paid away for labor over (as I estimate) one million dollars. . . . I have had a good deal to say in town-meetings, and have always intended to be found on the side of law and order."

Mr. Hobart was spared to see his children and his children's children filling honorable and useful positions, and, honored with the esteem and veneration of the entire community, he passed away from earth Jan. 25, 1877, at the age of ninety-five years and three months.

WILLIAM H. DUNBAR.

William Harrison Dunbar, son of Asaph and Nancy (Ford) Dunbar, was born in Abington, Mass., Nov. 26, 1816.

We extract from Hobart's "History of Abington" concerning the family as follows: "The earliest known settler of this name in New England was Robert Dunbar, of Hingham, who had a son born there in 1657, and bought land of Richard Dwell in 1659. Some circumstances indicate that this person was one of the Scotch prisoners sent to the Massachusetts Colony in 1652 by Cromwell after the battles of Dunbar and Worcester, although his name is not found on the imperfect list of prisoners which still exists." This Robert Dunbar, Scotchman, was the ancestor of the present family of Abington and vicinity. William H. is his direct descendant in the sixth generation, the line being Robert¹, Peter², Elisha³, Peter⁴, Asaph⁵, William H.⁶ The family has always shown the characteristics which have so favorably distinguished the Scotch people from other nationalities. They are good, law-abiding citizens, with a frugal thrift and industry, a careful economy, and cautious and discriminating judgment in all the affairs of life.

Lieut. Peter Dunbar, grandfather of William H., was active in the colonial army of the Revolution, and worthily filled the duties of the commission which he carried. He died in 1817, aged seventy-six years. He married Relief, daughter of Capt. Theophilus Curtis, of Stoughton. She died in 1839, at the age of ninety-six.

Asaph Dunbar was born June 8, 1789, at Stoughton, Mass., a farmer's son, and with only the meagre opportunities which the schools of that day afforded



Wm H. Dyer

for education. He left home early in life, learned, and for some years followed, the carpenters' trade, becoming a contractor and builder, in which business he went to Charleston, S. C., and was actively and profitably engaged until the breaking out of the war of 1812. In 1812 he returned to Massachusetts, married Nancy, daughter of Capt. Noah Ford (a man of high social standing and prominence in Abington), and settled in Wrentham, from which place he removed to Abington in 1815, where he ever after resided. In the same year he began his long-continued and successful business operations by engaging as a merchant. He developed qualities which proved him to be in no small degree fitted for mercantile, manufacturing, and financial affairs. He was among the first to enter into the manufacture of boots and shoes in Abington, and, in company with Joshua Whitmarsh, as Dunbar & Whitmarsh, became extensively and creditably known. In connection with manufacturing, the firm established mercantile houses in the South to supply the large demands from that section. Mr. Dunbar went first to Charleston, where he was in trade two years; then, as the New Orleans market offered greater inducements, he removed thither, and for several years was busily and profitably engaged in disposing of his own productions and those of other manufacturers. He closed this business in 1832, returned to Abington, purchased the interest of Mr. Whitmarsh in the manufactory, and continued alone as a manufacturer on a greatly enlarged and improved scale until 1838, when he relinquished the business to his sons, Alden F. and William H.

Mr. Asaph Dunbar was one of the incorporators of the Abington Bank. He was chosen its first president, and was continued in that office, and in the same position in its successor,—the Abington National Bank,—until his resignation, some years previous to his death, when the approach of old age demanded a relinquishment of business cares. He was a man highly valued in the community; from his careful, conservative, yet skillful conducting of his business, he acquired large wealth for those days; he occupied a commanding position in all local affairs from his judgment, elevated motives, and positive actions in favor of the improvement of the condition of his town. Had he allowed himself to enter politics, he would have won honor in that field, but he devoted himself to his business, and won his success there. He was an earnest Swedenborgian in religion, one of the constituent members of the "First Society of the New Jerusalem" in Abington, of which he was an active and generous representative. He died Dec. 19, 1867.

William H. Dunbar was educated at the town schools of Abington, from which he was taken when sixteen to become his father's book-keeper and assistant. Under the instruction of, and in confidential association with, such a successful financier as Asaph Dunbar, he early became familiarized with the abstruse principles underlying commercial success and the practical application of the same. From such instructions, impressed upon a nature ready to receive them, we would naturally expect to find, as a result, clear and accurate business foresight, attention to minute details, systematic arrangement of each department, and a just confidence in one's own abilities, and William's keen and active nature rapidly developed into one of commercial strength. In 1838 he became associated with his brother, Alden F., in manufacturing boots and shoes, as successors to the extensive business of their father. They established a large store in New Orleans, where Alden F. for many years resided, William H. attending to the business in Boston and Abington. For fourteen years, until 1852, they carried on the manufacture of boots and shoes. Then, ceasing manufacturing, Mr. Dunbar, with his acute discernment of the possibilities of the field, became one of the pioneers of the boot and shoe business of California, establishing a house in San Francisco. With this he was connected until 1869, when he sold to B. Hobart, Jr. This firm, after making several partners wealthy, now exists as Hobart, Wood & Co. The influence of Mr. Dunbar upon the material prosperity of Abington and South Abington has been most largely given by his connection with tack manufacturing.

In 1858 he purchased of Mr. Benjamin Hobart the pioneer tack-factory of the town and county, and formed a partnership with Benjamin Hobart's nephew, Henry Hobart, to conduct the tack business under the firm-name of B. Hobart & Son. At the time of its transfer the main factory was over one hundred feet long, averaging thirty feet wide, two stories high, with spacious basement and attic the whole length; its motive-power was both steam and water, which could operate sixty tack-machines. Under the same roof, at one end, there was a board-, shingle-, and saw-mill, and also a grist-mill. Just as the new firm was getting under headway, Aug. 19, 1859, the factory was destroyed by fire, a total loss of over fifty thousand dollars. Within ten days a lease was secured of the brick-factory in East Bridgewater, new machinery introduced, and active operations resumed within a month. Mr. Dunbar built the present works at South Abington, which were completed in 1864, and consisted of a two-story building,

facing the road, one hundred and eighty-three by forty-eight feet, and another one of one story, three hundred and thirty-four by sixty-seven feet. This building Mr. Dunbar leased to the new firm of Dunbar, Hobart & Whidden, which was formed in 1865, on the removal of the business from East Bridgewater. (Dunbar, Hobart & Whidden subsequently became the purchasers of the works.) The business of this house is now so extensive as to necessitate the erection of a new building (in 1884) one hundred and seventy-five by thirty-five feet, of which forty by thirty-five feet is two stories, and one hundred and thirty-four by thirty-five feet, one story in height. Mr. Dunbar married, June 24, 1840, Amelia, daughter of Hon. Benjamin and Deborah (Lazell) Hobart, of Abington. (See biography of Benjamin Hobart.) They had three children,—Emily, Amelia H., and Lucy C.

Mr. Dunbar has ever given a generous encouragement to enterprises tending to build up the town, and is liberal in contributing to them. He is the senior member of the firm of Dunbar & Rhodes, formed, in 1870, for the manufacture of eyelets. He was one of the incorporators (in 1847) and is a director in the National Exchange Bank, Boston, and is now the only surviving member of its first board of directors.

Like all engaged in large operations, Mr. Dunbar has at times made money rapidly, and at others lost large amounts. But both successes and reverses have been received with the same unruffled philosophy, and he has maintained in all critical periods that unvarying coolness which carries to success, and he stands to-day high in financial circles. For quite a number of years his state of health has not permitted him to actively participate in labor, but his advice and counsel are still as wise and valuable as ever.

Unassuming by nature, earnest in character, faithful to all his personal, political, and religious attachments, of generous, kindly, and courteous disposition, he has a large circle of true and devoted friends, and deserves the warm encomiums bestowed upon him by the best people of his native town. He is a Republican in politics, and Swedenborgian in religious faith.

HON. WILLIAM LINCOLN REED.

The first ancestor of the numerous family of Reed was Brianus, a noted man of Lincolnshire, England, who in 1139 was registered as "Brianus de Reed." He left two sons, who were respectively named Robert of Reed and Thomas of Reed-dale. This

new Reed family occupied nearly the same locality for several centuries. From it descended William Rede, an eminent mathematician, who in 1369 was made Bishop of Chichester. William Reed, born 1450, was a great-grandson of the bishop, and had this lineal descent: William, born 1490; William, born 1510; William, born 1545; William, born 1572. This last-named William had two sons,—William, born 1596, and John, born 1598. These brothers became participants in the great Massachusetts land patent of which Governor Winthrop (connected with the Reads by intermarriage) was the leader, and in 1630 came with Winthrop's expedition from near Boston, England, to the place which they named Boston also. William removed to Weymouth in 1635, and was one of the most active men of the colony.

William Lincoln Reed, a descendant in the sixth generation from William, of Weymouth (the line being William¹, Thomas², Daniel³, Thomas⁴, Isaac⁵, William L.⁶), and son of Deacon Isaac and Nancy (Lincoln) Reed, was born in Abington, Mass., Oct. 5, 1825. His father, Isaac Reed, was a farmer, a useful member of society, and an excellent and worthy citizen. He died in 1847. His mother was the daughter of Caleb Lincoln, of Taunton (the Lincoln family were among the early and prominent settlers of Taunton and Hingham). She died in 1874. Thomas Reed, grandfather of William L., is remembered as a man of large frame, over six feet in height, of great physical endurance and energy of character. He possessed large landed estates.

William L. received his education in the public schools of Abington. He also assisted his father in the farm-work. Agriculture, however, was not to his taste, and he learned the shoemakers' trade, which he prosecuted for several years. In 1853 he commenced shoe manufacturing in a shop connected with his house, cutting out his own stock and putting it out to be made. In 1855, Mr. Reed's increasing business demanded more commodious quarters, which he found over the store of Randall Cook, where he remained for the next five years. Business continued to prosper, and in 1860 he built what was then regarded as a large factory near the South Abington Station. Results showed the wisdom of his enterprise, and predicted the coming necessity of still further enlargement. In 1866 he entered into copartnership with Joseph Bunage, of Abington, and jointly conducted business for the ensuing six years under the firm-name of Bunage & Reed. In 1872 his business connection was dissolved by the death of Mr. Bunage. He then entered into partnership with David B.



William H. Reed.

Closson, of Boston, name of firm being Reed & Closson. Soon after his association with Mr. Closson the rapidly-increasing demands of trade imperatively required enlargement of manufacturing facilities, which were at once provided. In 1879 a further addition was necessitated. The factory was lengthened by the erection of eighty-two feet, so that its dimensions were fixed at two hundred and thirty-two feet in length by thirty-five in width, and four stories in height. The annual value of the goods manufactured by about two hundred employes exceeded four hundred and fifty thousand dollars. July 1, 1883, this extensive manufactory, filled with costly machinery and a large stock of material, was entirely destroyed by fire. Since that time Mr. Reed has not been in active business.

Mr. Reed married, June 6, 1847, Deborah, daughter of Ziba Chessman, of Weymouth. Their children are William Bradford (deceased), Anna Gertrude, Sarah Chessman, and Walter Lincoln.

Mr. Reed has been called upon to fill many official positions. Republican in politics, he represented his town in the lower branch of the State Legislature in 1858 and 1859. In 1859 he served as a member of the Joint Committee on Towns. In 1865 he was elected to the State Senate, to represent the Second Plymouth District, and served on the Standing Committee on Leave of Absence, the Joint Committee on Prisons, and on the Joint Special Committee on the Annexation of Roxbury to Boston. Again returned to the Senate in 1866, he served as chairman of the Joint Committee on Prisons and as a member of the Joint Special Committee on the Cost of State Aid. In 1867 he was elected to the Senate for the third time, occupied his former chairmanship, and was a member of the Committee on the Hoosac Tunnel and Troy and Greenfield Railroad. He was a member of Governor Claflin's Council (from the Second Councilor's District) for 1870 and 1871, and served on the Committees on the Hoosac Tunnel and Troy and Greenfield Railroad, Military Affairs, and the Boston, Hartford and Erie Railroad.

He is a prominent member of the order of Free and Accepted Masons. Dec. 30, 1860, he received the degree of Entered Apprentice in the John Cutler Lodge at Abington, and on the same day the degree of Fellow-Craftsman; that of Master Mason Jan. 28, 1861. March 25, 1861, was elected a member of the John Cutler Lodge, and Aug. 8, 1870, withdrew from it in order to connect himself with the Puritan Lodge of South Abington, which was then constituted and dedicated, and of which he was one of the charter members. Feb. 9, 1863, he received the degree of Mark

Master Mason; March 6, 1863, that of Past Master and also of Most Excellent Master in the Pilgrim Lodge; April 3, 1863, he was raised to the dignity of Royal Arch Mason, and October 2d of the same year became a member of the Pilgrim Chapter of Royal Arch Masons. Dec. 11, 1863, he received the order of the Red Cross; March 15, 1864, the order of the Temple and the order of Malta. He is also a charter member of the Old Commandery of Knights Templar. In the Boston Council of Select and Royal Masters he received the degrees of Select Master, Royal Master, and Super Excellent Master in succession. Subsequently withdrawing from the Boston Council, he and others (as charter members) were constituted and dedicated as the Abington Council of Select and Royal Masters.

Mr. Reed is genial, attractive in manners, and actively interested in all local improvements. He is a liberal contributor to the cause of Christianity. Endowed with a high and keen sense of honor, always actuated by sound ethical principles, he has acquired unusual personal popularity, even from political opponents. His singularly accurate judgment has almost always preserved him from mistake, and in the guidance of his remarkable energies has raised him to his present altitude of social success.

As an evidence of the esteem in which he is held, we mention that after the burning of Mr. Reed's manufactory a citizens' meeting was called at South Abington, to give public expression of sympathy for his loss and show the estimation with which he was regarded by the leading citizens of this section, in whose prosperity he had been a solid factor for so many years. The attendance was large, and the spirit shown deep and heartfelt. Many prominent men of neighboring towns took part with cordiality and earnestness. This meeting was an unselfish tribute of respect such as few men have while living.

From the resolutions adopted at this meeting we extract the following:

"Resolved, That to our fellow-citizen, Hon. William L. Reed, the senior member of said firm, we tender our warmest sympathy, and sincerely trust that he realizes how fully we appreciate his life-long devotion to the best interests of his native town,—how heartfelt is our grief over his great loss,—and how great is our reliance that he will meet the disaster which has overtaken him with the same courage and ability which has marked an active and energetic life, and made his name and that of his firm honored and respected wherever known."

Numerous speakers gave expression to their sympathy and regard for the energy, industry, perseverance, thrift, and benevolence of Mr. Reed, and we fittingly close this brief sketch by this extract from the speech of Hon. B. W. Harris:

"I came over from my home to express my deep sympathy for my friend, Hon. William L. Reed. I have known Mr. Reed for more than thirty years. He began life as a mechanic, at the bottom of the ladder, and by untiring industry, strict economy, and unvarying integrity, has won his way up to his present high position as a successful business man in the community. He is entitled to active and helpful sympathy. My acquaintance with him has been largely in the social and public relations. In public trusts as well as business relations he has made an honorable and enduring record. During his long public service I have yet to hear of his lacking anything of strict integrity and honorable purpose. In his business life he has attained an equally enviable reputation."

DAVID B. GURNEY.

The American Gurneys are descended from the ancient race of Gournay, which, in early European history, is recorded to have accompanied Rollo into Neustria, now Normandy, and became Lords of Gournay, whence their name. Gournay-en-Brai is a town in the arrondissement of Neuchâtel. At the battle of Hastings, in 1066 (when William the Conqueror defeated Harold, the last Saxon king of England, and thereby acquired the English crown and territory, which he divided among his chieftains), there were two Hugh de Gournays; the father (an old man) leading on his vassals of Bray. Both Hughs had grants from William, the caput baronæ being in Norfolk, still the stronghold of the name, and their blood, became mingled with that of the Conqueror himself by the marriage of Gerard de Gournay with Edith, daughter of William the Conqueror. He joined the first crusade (1096), and subsequently died on a pilgrimage to Jerusalem. From Walter de Gournay, who flourished under Stephen, and whose son, William, still held a portion of the fief of Bray, "came a long line of country gentlemen in Norfolk, who seem never to have risen above or fallen below that honorable status."

John Gurney, an early inhabitant of Braintree, born Sept. 29, 1615, died 1663, came probably from Southwark, England, near London Bridge. His children settled in Weymouth, and John and Richard were early residents of that town. This John was no doubt the John Gurney who came from Weymouth about 1690, and settled in South Abington (then Bridgewater). He died in 1715. His son, Nathan, had numerous children, among them Noah, born May, 1735. He married a daughter of Samuel Pool, Esq., and had six sons and one daughter. Asa, the oldest, married Mary, daughter of Joseph Hersey. Their only son, David Gurney (born 1782, died 1862), possessed a strong vitality, was an industrious and useful citizen, of fine mechanical skill, and when tacks

were made only by hand, worked years in making them in that way. He and Charles Dyer put in order and set in operation one of the first tack-machines in the United States, and for ten or twelve years Mr. Gurney employed horses to give the power. Afterwards a shop was erected on a stream affording a water privilege in Abington, and the manufacturing steadily advanced in proportion. Mr. Gurney combined farming with his tack-making, and by thrift and enterprise acquired wealth, and laid the foundation of one of the leading manufactories in Abington, proving himself worthy in many ways to be remembered as one of the most honest and valuable residents of his town. He married Anna Ellis. Their children were Ruth (Mrs. Orange Wilkes), Mehitable (Mrs. S. D. Wilkes), Davis, David B., Mary (Mrs. James Corthell), Rosanda (Mrs. Thomas Drake). He was a man of strong religious convictions, a member for many years of the Baptist Church, in which he was much interested, and to whose progress he contributed liberally both of time and money.

DAVID BRAINARD GURNEY, son of David and Anna (Ellis) Gurney, was born in South Abington, Mass., Sept. 10, 1815. His education was confined to the limited opportunities afforded by the town schools, but these laid the foundation for a clear and accurate knowledge of practical business. He added strength to a naturally robust constitution by farm-work, until he was about eighteen, when he entered the tack-works, and carefully learned the details of the business, under the oversight of his father, and he has ever since been connected with tack manufacturing, and, when his father retired (about 1854), succeeded him as proprietor. About this time an added impetus was given to the business, large buildings were erected, steam-power added to that of water, and tacks, shoe-nails, heel-plates, as well as lumber and shingles, were manufactured, affording labor to numerous workmen.

About 1875, Mr. Gurney removed his business from Centre to South Abington, where he erected commodious buildings, in accordance with the most modern improvements, intended in every way to facilitate the increased development of this industry. Everything is arranged with system; neatness, order, and taste are everywhere shown, and all this Mr. Gurney has accomplished by his personal industry, financial ability, and enterprise. He has loved his field of labor, and he is still found attending to the many requirements of his extensive business, which has far outgrown the expectations, if not the ambition, of its founder, and is now one of the leading factors of the life of the town.



David B Grimes



A Whitman

Mr. Gurney married, Sept. 6, 1837, Cementha, daughter of Eli and Deborah (Harden) Blanchard, of East Bridgewater. Their children are Ann (Mrs. Charles Phillips), Myra (Mrs. L. B. Hatch), David A., all now residents of this town.

Mr. Gurney is unassuming and unostentatious. He has strong convictions, and can give logical and cogent reasons for his belief. He has stood in the van of the temperance cause, with which he has been identified for many years, and favors, as the best means of advancing that cause, the entire prohibition of the traffic in intoxicating drinks. He has been several times the candidate of the Prohibition party of Massachusetts for Secretary of State, having such associates on the ticket as Wendell Phillips, Rev. Dr. Miner, etc. He was heartily in accord with them, and from devotion to principle would prefer to cast his vote with a small minority he believed to be right rather than with a majority voting wrong. He has a quick sense of injustice, and was a persistent enemy of slavery, and on the organization of the Republican party strongly supported its war policy and struggles for the perpetuity of the Union. He is one of the deacons of the Baptist Church of South Abington, of which he has been a consistent, liberal, and leading member for twenty years. In all matters of public improvement or private benevolence, Mr. Gurney has ever been among the first to respond, and he has well earned by a straightforward life of industry and integrity, and his calm, cool, and clear judgment, the high place he occupies in the community, which justly classes him among its most valuable and valued citizens.

AUGUSTUS WHITMAN.

Augustus Whitman, son of Jared and Susanna Whitman, was born in South Abington, Mass., March 16, 1821. (For ancestral history, see biography of Jared Whitman in chapter of Bench and Bar.) His childhood and early youth passed happily. Active, impulsive, generous,—a thorough boy,—he was also reliable and faithful to every required duty. After a fair improvement of such advantages as could be had in the public and private schools of his native town, in his fifteenth year he entered that celebrated training-school, Phillips' Exeter Academy, Exeter, N. H., then under the care of the venerable Dr. Abbott, where he remained a year and a half. As was shown by his letters home and the official reports, he was diligent and made highly commendable progress in his studies, especially selecting what would be of practical use in after-life. The next year he passed at

home. In his eighteenth year (1838) he entered the hardware-store of Peter Grinnell & Sons, Providence, R. I., to whose interests he devoted himself most faithfully and intelligently. His social life widened. In the Franklin Society he met a class of young men eager for improvement, the fire company found him an active member, and the artillery company, which he joined, was called out in the Dorr rebellion. The dangers he then shared in the cause of law and order may have intensified his sympathy in the struggle for the right and for the maintenance of the Union in the great civil war, and possibly the exposures of this part of his life may have laid the foundation of the infirmities of his later years. In 1848, a few years after leaving Providence, he became associated in the same business with Mr. Calvin Foster, of Worcester, where he remained for some years, making many valued friends. In 1856 he removed to Fitchburg, and entered into the manufacturing business, making a specialty of mowing-machine knives. The business increased so rapidly as to necessitate the establishment of a branch, which was done at Akron, Ohio. These various branches were formed finally into the Whitman & Barnes Manufacturing Company, of which he was the first president. He was also interested in and took an active part in the management of the manufacturing enterprises in Fitchburg and vicinity. He was president of the Worcester North Savings Institution, of Fitchburg, for ten years, and its financial adviser until his death. In 1874, after a severe illness, Mr. Whitman purchased a place at Leominster, in which he took much interest and pleasure. This country life had a beneficial effect upon his health, and he took pride in making a model stock farm. He imported many valuable animals from Europe, and his herds of "short-horns" and other blooded cattle gave his farm a wide reputation. About 1878, Mr. Whitman retired from active business, removed to Worcester, and purchased the farm formerly occupied by his brother, Jared Whitman. Here he was indulging his taste in many improvements, and had planned to complete a beautiful estate on which to pass his days, when, Oct. 2, 1880, he was thrown from his carriage in his orchard, and was instantly killed.

Concerning Mr. Whitman's character and ability, the following extracts from memorials given by those who were intimately connected with him will speak better than any words of ours. He did a man's work well in the face of difficulties which would have appalled many.

From trustees of the Worcester North Savings Institution:

"As members of this corporation, of which Mr. Whitman was president for ten years and its financial adviser from its inception, in 1868, until his death, we have been witnesses to his earnest and efficient performance of the trusts reposed in him, to his patient attendance upon the meetings of trustees under great physical infirmity, to his uniform courtesy and kindness, and to the eminent public spirit that animated him in the discharge of his official duty, and we hereby record our belief that all interested in the great trust in the execution of which his example is a rich legacy have occasion for generous gratitude to his memory, as the friend of this institution and a leading contributor to its success."

From the directors of the Rollstone National Bank of Fitchburg:

"Mr. Whitman was possessed of marked traits of character, which rendered his life more than an ordinary one. His career gives an example of what may be achieved by thorough uprightness of character, honesty of purpose, a just regard for the rights and happiness of others, and an indomitable will, which in his case triumphed over physical infirmities, such as a weaker nature would have succumbed to. He was kindly in disposition, and always courteous in his intercourse with his fellow-men. Though tenacious of his own opinions, he thoroughly respected those of others. He was just and exact in all his dealings, and required equal justice and exactness in return. He was outspoken in his views, and had a repugnance amounting almost to contempt for hypocrisy, insincerity, or double-dealing in any one. He was generous, and his contributions to both public and private enterprises were bestowed with a liberal hand. He took much interest in worthy young men struggling amid the vicissitudes of life, and many a one has cause to bless his memory for the material assistance and valuable counsel he so freely bestowed. We recognize his long service as a director of this institution, and accord full credit for his share in a management which has brought so much of success. Let us emulate his virtue and cherish his memory."

The directors of the Whitman & Barnes Manufacturing Company, Syracuse, N. Y.:

"Bear our witness to the thorough integrity of character, earnestness of purpose, and kindly fellowship of our departed associate and friend. He was our senior in years and in business, and we bear testimony to his wise and able counsels in the formation of our company, and to his steadfast helpfulness and ready assistance always at our command in the management of our business."

Rev. H. L. Edwards, a former pastor of South Abington Congregational Church, pays this tribute to his worth:

"I never was with him but to admire. He seemed so guileless, so pure in his nature and character, so considerate for others, so self-forgetful, notwithstanding his cares, his pains, and his infirmities. I am sure I should have been stupid not to have seen all this, or seeing not to have admired. How a man so quiet and so undemonstrative could achieve so much was always to me a mystery. That he had rare ability and could be conscious of it, without being the least ostentatious, I do not doubt. And who that believes in a 'better country' can doubt that he is an inhabitant. If not he, then who?"

The citizens of his native town of South Abington hold him affectionately in memory, not only for his sterling personal qualities, but also for his generosity

in presenting the town with a valuable piece of land comprising eleven acres, to be made a public park, and which bears his name. In coming years this will be counted a benefaction of inestimable value. He also remembered the Congregational society munificently in his will.

MARTIN S. STETSON.

Of the old representative families of Plymouth Colony the Stetsons rank among the first for business ability and worth. They are all direct descendants of Cornet Robert Stetson, one of the earliest settlers, and the only one known to have emigrated to the colony (see biography of Nahum Stetson, Bridgewater). Among the most prominent business men who have had large mercantile interests during the last half-century or more may be mentioned Martin Sumner Stetson, son of Barnabas and Lucy (Barstow) Stetson, born June 1, 1809, at East Abington (now Rockland). The line of descent is Cornet Robert¹, Robert², Isaac³, Peleg⁴, Ephraim⁵, Barnabas⁶, Martin S⁷. His great-grandfather, Peleg⁴, was the first Stetson to settle in Abington, 1738. His grandfather, Ephraim⁵, third son of Peleg, married Ruth Ford. He was deacon of the Third Congregational Church from its organization until the infirmities of age induced him to resign the office. He lived to the great age of ninety-six years with unimpaired faculties. His children were Mary, Barnabas, Lydia, Ephraim, Jr., and Ruth. Barnabas, born April 27, 1775, married, Oct. 10, 1802, Lucy, daughter of Daniel and Betsey (Tilden) Barstow, of Hanover. (The families of Tilden and Barstow are old and valued New England families, and prominent men are to be found in their number, among them Samuel J. Tilden. The Barstows are large ship-builders, and also extensively engaged in manufactures and merchandising.) Their children were Amos (died suddenly, aged twenty), Lucy B., Martin S., Julia A. (Mrs. Samuel Blake, Jr.), Barnabas (deceased), and Lydia B. Mr. Barnabas Stetson was largely interested in various branches of business,—merchandise, farming, and manufacturing brick. He was associated with his younger brother, Ephraim, with the firm-name of B. & E. Stetson, and carried on a large mercantile business, having one store at East Abington (now Rockland), the other at Hanover Four Corners. He was an active, energetic business man through life; honest himself, he placed too much confidence in the honesty of his fellow-men for his own pecuniary interests.

Martin's scholastic education was acquired at the



Martin S. Stetson

district school of his native town, supplemented by six months at an academy at Bolton, Mass. When twelve years old he entered the store of his uncle at Hanover, and stayed there some years, until, upon the death of an older brother, his services were required at home by his father, where he remained until he was twenty-one. During this time, however, he taught school several winter terms at East Abington and Hanover. In 1835 he commenced the manufacture of boots and shoes in company with Samuel Blake, Jr. (his brother-in-law), with the firm-name of Stetson & Blake. The manufacture of boots and shoes, which originated in Abington, was then in its infancy, and this was one of the few first firms. They commenced their commercial career by manufacturing for Amasa Walker & Co., one of the oldest established firms in Boston, and whose successors still continue the business. After a few years the firm of Stetson & Blake dissolved, and Mr. Stetson continued alone. In 1836-37 occurred the great financial crisis, and there were many failures of large firms; nearly all the banks suspended specie payment, and a general demoralization and overthrow of business was the result. During this time a number of manufacturers established houses at the South (New Orleans, Charleston, and Mobile, etc.) for the purpose of disposing of their goods. Mr. Stetson started a store in Mobile in 1840, and his brother was placed in charge. In November, 1842, however, Mr. Stetson went South and spent the winter, continuing his manufacturing at the North and also selling on commission a large amount of goods from other manufacturers, and soon succeeded in building up an extensive business, the largest of the kind in Mobile. From that time for nineteen years (until the Rebellion) he passed eight months of every year in the South, having his family with him, returning North for the summer. We quote Mr. Stetson's own words as to the feeling of the business men at the North: "Up to the time of the attack on Fort Sumter the business men of the North firmly believed that some compromise would be effected between the two sections, that war would not ensue. Acting on this belief, merchandise was shipped freely after many of the States had seceded. When the attack occurred it was too late to remedy the mistake." Before the commencement of hostilities, Mr. Stetson came North and passed most of the time during the war at South Abington, where he had a pleasant home, purchased some few years previously, and where he still resides, leaving his partner, Mr. James B. Studley, of Hanover, Mass., who was associated with him in business in 1850, with firm-name of M. S. Stetson & Co., to care for the business.

Mr. Studley had been first clerk for him from the commencement of his business, in 1842, and managed all affairs during his absence at the North, and was a most reliable, competent, and worthy man.

At this time the assets of the company were four hundred thousand dollars. There was no possibility of taking any of the money away, as all intercourse was suspended, and fifty thousand dollar bonds were required that not one dollar should be sent out of the Confederacy and no debt could be collected. Some three years after coming North, Mr. Stetson received the first news of his business in Mobile from a friend who had escaped from the South, who informed him of the death of his partner from fever caused by imprisonment at a sickly season of the year in a filthy prison, for refusing to enlist in a military company when not liable to do military duty. Judge Jones, acting under the Confederacy, confiscated the property and appointed a receiver to take charge of it. Immediately on Lee's surrender, Mr. Stetson returned to Mobile, reaching there in ten days, to find his property gone and the Confederacy a thing of the past.

During his life in Mobile, Mr. Stetson attained a high rank in commercial circles, his business, wholesale exclusively, extending to every hamlet in three or four of the Southern States, and his name was known to every merchant as a tower of financial strength and commercial honor. Although everything was changed at the South, and there still existed great animosity against Northerners, yet as Mr. Stetson and his family had been associated for so many years intimately with the best elements of society, and he had always liberally contributed of his means to sustain every worthy object, and for years had been an elder of the Presbyterian Church,—the Southerners acknowledging his unblemished character, freely admitted him into the old confidential relations (for nothing but his New England birth and disbelief in slavery could ever be brought against him) when he, at the close of the war, engaged in trade in Mobile. He opened a large stock of goods, which, as the country was almost entirely destitute, was in large demand, and brought rich returns, his sales averaging three hundred thousand dollars per annum. In 1869 he transferred his business to his son, retiring from active life. In 1861, Mr. Stetson had established a branch store in St. Paul, Minn., but closed his interest there in 1865.

Mr. Stetson married, Nov. 14, 1836, Eliza A., daughter of John Thomas, of Troy, N. Y., where her father held the office of city chamberlain. Their children were John T. (deceased), Amos Sumner,

Helen E. (Mrs. Alonzo Lane), Julia B. (deceased), and Virginia A. (deceased).

Mr. Stetson has been a great traveler in America, preferring to see first American rather than European scenery. On the completion of the Union Pacific Railroad (1870) he joined the first organized excursion—that of the Boston Board of Trade—to California, Yosemite, etc. This was one of the pleasantest and most successful trips of the kind ever made. He is a director of the Abington National Bank; never has entertained a desire for political office, or to be connected with society organizations or clubs. He has been strictly a temperance man from youth, and was president of the first young men's temperance society organized in Plymouth County.

Mr. Stetson retains the erect bearing, courteous grace, and dignified appearance which have characterized him through life. An able business man, a genial companion, and a kind husband and father, he has given and derived much enjoyment during his diversified life. He has cheerfully given wherever charity was needed, and always heartily co-operated with matters of public interest. His social nature has made many friends. He is now enjoying the evening of an honorable and useful career in his pleasant home in South Abington, with his children and grandchildren near him.

OLIVER G. HEALY.

Oliver G. Healy was a native of Pembroke, Mass., where he was born Oct. 17, 1813. His early life was passed with an uncle, a farmer in Pembroke. When about sixteen he came with a brother to South Abington to learn the carpenter's trade, after which he engaged in business as carpenter and builder, which he followed until his death, July 2, 1876, from fever contracted at Philadelphia while attending the Centennial Exhibition. He married, July 17, 1834, Phebe, daughter of Philip and Mary (Taylor) Reed, who was a native of South Abington.

Mr. Healy was a man of quiet and reserved manners, of good shrewd judgment in business, and an honest and conscientious workman. The quick growth and prosperity of the village of South Abington was largely owing to his energy and enterprise. He purchased land, laid out streets, and built numerous houses which he sold on easy terms to those who desired to acquire the ownership of a home. Any honest, industrious workman could be sure of Mr. Healy's sympathy and aid in this direction, and, while

at the same time advancing his own interests and prosperity of the town, he was still the benefactor of the poor man. In compliment to him for the development he has made, this elevated tract of land has been changed from "Mount Zion" to "Mount Olives." His business sagacity and industry were rewarded by a substantial financial prosperity which he was ever ready to share with any deserving case of charity or benevolent objects.

Mr. Healy was deeply imbued with religion. Indeed, that seemed a vital part of his character. He was a valued member of the Congregational Church, a popular Sabbath-school teacher, and heartily gave his personal assistance and monetary aid to its charities and support. He was especially interested in missionary work, and above every other object was he disposed to aid this important cause, bequeathing to this grand work the valuable property he had acquired after the faithful wife—the loved companion and colaborer of years—should no longer need its use. During his life Mr. Healy made numerous friends who were drawn to him by the many good qualities of his nature, and his life affords a good example to many a poor and struggling youth. With limited education, by honest integrity and industry he raised himself from humble circumstances to a comfortable position in society, and was enabled to do more for the advancement of his town than most others, and his memory is cherished by a large number. In all his enterprises and charities he was heartily seconded by Mrs. Healy, who is now engaged in carrying out such benevolent work as would meet his approbation.

JACOB P. BATES.

Jacob Pratt Bates, son of David and Almeria Bates, was born in South Abington, Mass., April 7, 1843.

The surname Bates is derived from the old French name Bartholomew. The first American resident was Clement Bates, who came from Kent, England, in the ship "Elizabeth," in 1635, and settled in Hingham, Mass. He is the ancestor of the numerous family bearing his name in this section of New England.

Eleazer Bates, great-grandfather of Jacob P. Bates, was born probably in Abington before 1750. He was a blacksmith by trade, and one of those New Englanders, of Puritan stock, possessed of robust bodies and old-fashioned virtues, which have been transmitted to their descendants. He had numerous children, among them four sons,—Robert, Seth, Eleazer, and



Oliver G. Hooley



Jacob P. Bates

John. All were of marked physical development, and all over six feet in height except John, who was short of stature. John was born in Abington about 1776. He married Milly Pratt, of Weymouth, and had but one child,—David. He died in 1841.

David Bates was born March 12, 1805, in Abington, and has followed the making of boots and shoes from boyhood. His specialty has been fine custom-work, in which he has displayed much skill and taken great pride. He has now (1884) a pair of boots, which he made for his own use about 1854. They have been worn every year since and are good boots yet, needing no repair. He married, September, 1828, Almeria, daughter of Jacob and Hannah Loring Pratt, of South Weymouth. They have seven children, all sons,—David B., Edwin W., James E., Henry A., Charles, Jacob P., and Andrew,—all stalwart six-footers. This family has a remarkable war record: five of these boys served the Union in the great civil war. As Mr. Bates would humorously say, "I have thirty feet of boys in the army." David, Edwin, James, and Charles served in the Thirty-eighth Massachusetts Volunteers for three years. Edwin was nearly starved in Libby Prison, where he was incarcerated for six months, and Charles was slightly wounded by a spent ball. These were their only casualties during the long and active service, and all are now well and strong. Mr. Bates is tall, erect, and vigorous, even at his advanced age. He is a social companion, and has a lively fund of humor. He is orthodox in religious belief, and Republican in politics.

Jacob received his education in the public schools, and learned the shoemaker's trade of his father, with whom he worked most of the time until he was about eighteen years of age. In 1862 he enlisted in Company E, Fourth Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, for nine months. This regiment went to New Orleans, serving in Banks' expedition, at Brashear City, and Port Hudson. At Brashear City he was detailed as commissary's clerk, and while there was captured by the rebels, but at once paroled, and soon exchanged. He returned home in 1863, after serving nearly a year. The same year he went to Boston unaided and alone, with only twenty dollars in his pocket, to seek employment. He commenced working for C. D. Cobb & Brothers, receiving at first but one dollar per day. He identified himself with his employers' interests, and, having good health, was enabled to perform more than ordinary service. Before he had been in the employ of the firm three years he received, much to his surprise, an offer of an interest in the business. Mr. Bates remained with this firm

as partner until 1870, when, severing his connection with it, he became one of the founders of the well-known house of Cobb, Bates & Yerxa. This firm began in a small way, with but little capital. Their business has steadily and rapidly increased, until they now are the largest grocery house in New England, transacting a business of about three million dollars per annum, their main store, on Washington Street, occupying an entire block of five stores five stories in height, with branch stores at Fall River, Taunton, and Chelsea. Active, energetic, and in the prime of life, much of the direction of the business falls on Mr. Bates, and he is apparently possessed of vitality enough for many years of active labor. Mr. Bates married in September, 1867, Helen A., daughter of Hon. Horace Reed, of South Abington. They have had five children, only two of whom are living,—Carrie A. and Mabel F. Mr. Bates is a member of Park Street Church, Boston; is Republican in politics, and belongs to three Masonic bodies, Puritan Lodge, South Abington, Pilgrim Chapter, Abington, and Boston Commandery, Boston, and is a director in the National Bank of the Republic, Boston.

Although a resident of Brookline, Mr. Bates takes a great interest in his native town, and has considerable money invested there. He is now constructing a brick block of stores; is the owner of Hotel Bates, and a generous contributor to all that promotes the progress and welfare of the town. He is in the full vigor of life, and with the prospect of many years of commercial activity before him, is a good type of the pushing, successful business man of the nineteenth century.

BENJAMIN S. ATWOOD.

Centuries ago, when men had but one name, they were usually distinguished from each other by the place where they lived, or by some characteristic. The name "At the Wood" was given to one John (?), who lived where there was much land, and he was called John "At the Wood." After a time it was condensed to "Attwood," which spelling some hold until the present writing; some branches of the family have dropped one "t," and spell it "Atwood," while many others retain only the last syllable, and are called "Wood."

John Wood, or Attwood, the first American ancestor of the numerous family of Atwood, came from England to America not long after the landing of the Pilgrims, and settled in Plymouth. Tradition has it that he had four sons; one settled at Cape Cod, one

took the name of Wood, one died at Plymouth, and the other, whose name was Nathaniel Atwood, settled in that part of Plymouth which in 1707 was set off and incorporated as the town of Plympton. But in 1790 this same land, once part of Plymouth, then Plympton, was again set off and named, for the third and last time, Carver. This land, occupied then by an Atwood, is still owned and occupied by those bearing the name.

Nathaniel Atwood² was a deacon of a church in Plymouth, and married Mary, daughter of Jonathan Morey. They had four sons,—John, Nathaniel, Barnabas, and Isaac. The following incident will give an idea of the primitive state of the country at that time: "Before they had almanacs, and teams were scarce, the deacon lost the run of time, and went eight miles with a grist on his shoulders to mill on Sunday, and when he found out it was Sunday he carried the bag of grain to the meeting-house."

Lieut. Nathaniel³ married, first, Mary Adams, of Kingston, Mass.; second, Mrs. Abigail (Shaw) Lucas. They had a large family of children. Nathaniel was a lieutenant in the militia.

Ichabod⁴ was born in Plympton (now Carver), 1744; married Hannah Shaw, daughter of Capt. Nathaniel Shaw, a descendant in the fourth generation from Jonathan Shaw, the emigrant. (Her brother was Lieut. Joseph Shaw, of the militia. He carried the same sword in his military service which his grandfather used in the French war, and his father also used in the Revolution.) They had twelve children, all of whom lived to middle age.

Nathaniel⁵, son of Ichabod and Mary (Shaw) Atwood, was born April 28, 1782, at Middleboro'; married Zilpah, daughter of Francis Shurtleff, Esq., of Carver. They had three children attaining maturity,—Flora (Mrs. Elijah Hackett), Ichabod F., and Renel. (Ichabod F. Atwood, of Middleboro', to whose courtesy we are indebted for the foregoing ancestral history, was born March 13, 1820; he has served in various military, town, and church offices, and been a justice of the peace over thirty years. He married Abigail T., daughter of Harvey C. and Hannah C. Thomas. Abigail's great-grandfather, Cobb, lived to be one hundred and seven years and eight months old.)

Renel⁶ married Abigail Tillson. Their children are Renel G., Lucy C. (Mrs. Nelson Thomas), Flora M. (Mrs. Charles Cole), Zilpah S. (Mrs. Lorenzo Curtis), Benjamin S., Elijah H., and Lafayette, who is employed in his brother's business.

Benjamin S. Atwood, seventh generation from John Atwood, the first of the family to settle in

Plymouth, son of Renel and Abigail (Tillson) Atwood, was born in Carver, Mass., June 25, 1840. He received a common-school education, and at the age of fifteen went to work in a lumber-mill in Middleboro', afterwards in Plympton, from which town he enlisted, April 17, 1861, in Company H, Third Regiment Massachusetts Volunteers, under President Lincoln's call for seventy-five thousand men for ninety days. He re-enlisted for nine months in Company B, same regiment. His regiment was engaged in burning Gosport Navy Yard, and his company was on picket the night of the famous Big Bethel repulse. He was mustered out with his company, and returned to Plympton, where he remained until 1866. He then, with his brother, Elijah H., under the firm-name of "Atwood Brothers," engaged in the manufacture of wooden boxes at North Abington, which business they removed to South Abington in 1872. In 1879, Elijah retired from the firm, and Benjamin S. still carries on business under the old firm-name.

Mr. Atwood married, Sept. 20, 1862, Angelina F., daughter of Lewis and Mary Weston, of Plympton. They have three children,—Winthrop F. (a student at Harvard University), Bertrand W., and Mabel F. Mr. Atwood is Republican in politics, and active in political work; has been for several years a member of and now is chairman of the Republican town committee. He is a member of Puritan Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, South Abington; Pilgrim Royal Arch Chapter, Abington; and Old Colony Commandery of Knights Templar. He has been elected to all the offices of his post, No. 73, G. A. R., Abington, filling them acceptably, and has just been honored for the third time with an election as commander of Plymouth County Division, G. A. R.

Mr. Atwood is a progressive and energetic man, interests himself in all the public affairs of the town, and warmly advocates all measures tending to the growth and improvement of his chosen place of residence, and gives liberally of his time to forward them. He has been an ardent advocate for the introduction of water into the town; has been chairman of the committee on water-works from its organization; and the speedy and satisfactory progress and completion of the works is in no small measure due to him. He is an industrious, persevering, and successful manufacturer, a loyal and patriotic citizen, a generous, warm-hearted, and genial companion and friend; deserves and enjoys a large circle of appreciative acquaintance, and ranks worthily among the representative and self-made men of this prosperous and thriving town.



B. S. Atwood
" "



John H. Thompson

HORATIO F. COPELAND, M.D.

Horatio F. Copeland, M.D., son of Horatio and Delia (Nye) Copeland, was born in Easton, Mass., Nov. 15, 1842. He is a direct descendant of Lawrence Copeland, the emigrant, who came to this country from England in early colonial days, married Lydia Townsend, and died in 1699, at a hale old age, which is said to have been one hundred and ten years. The line to Dr. Copeland is Lawrence¹, William² (married Mary Webb), Jonathan³ (married Betty Snell, settled in East Bridgewater, and died at ninety years), Elijah⁴ (married Rhoda Snell and resided in Easton), Josiah⁵ (married Susannah Hayward, of West Bridgewater), Horatio⁶ (married Mrs. Thomas Howard, *née* Nye), Horatio F.⁷

Horatio Copeland was a merchant and manufacturer, and a stirring man of business. He was connected with cotton-manufacturing both in Easton, Mass., and in North Carolina, in which State he was probably the first man to put in operation a cotton-gin.

Dr. Copeland was fitted for college at Thetford (Vt.) Academy, and, after studying medicine with that justly celebrated physician, Dr. Caleb Swan, of Easton, attended Harvard Medical College, where he was graduated in 1865. His country needing his services as an assistant surgeon, he received his degree in advance of the regular graduation, and at once (January, 1865) took the position of acting assistant surgeon in the United States service, and was placed in charge of the post hospital at Bermuda Hundred, and also of the large smallpox hospital located at that post. Acquiring valuable experience, and doing faithful service, he remained until June of the same year, when he returned to Massachusetts, and located in the practice of his profession at South Abington, in which he has been constantly and successfully engaged. He is a member of the Massachusetts Medical Society, and a diligent student and thoughtful observer of whatever transpires in the realm of medicine, keeping his knowledge fully to the front of the latest and approved medical discoveries, and thoroughly and patiently investigating the pathology of various cases coming under his personal observation, and comparing his conclusions with others. He has devoted himself to his profession, and stands high in the esteem of his medical brethren.

Dr. Copeland has taken much interest in Freemasonry. He was admitted to the order in Rising Star Lodge of Stoughton, but is now connected with Puritan Lodge, South Abington; Pilgrim Chapter, Abington; Old Colony Commandery, Abington; and Abington Council. Of this last-named

organization he was one of the constituent members, its second officer for three years, and its presiding officer four years. He is also a member of David A. Russell Post, No. 78, G. A. R. of South Abington; and a Republican in politics.

Dr. Copeland is in accord with the progressive element of society; has social qualities, and a winning geniality which attracts many friends, whom he retains by his outspoken frankness and sincerity, his broad and charitable opinions, and the strength of his adherence to his principles. Although young in years, he has built up a fine and lucrative practice, and is one of South Abington's most popular citizens.

REV. E. PORTER DYER.

Rev. E. Porter Dyer, formerly for many years pastor of the Congregational Church at Shrewsbury, died at South Abington Tuesday, Aug. 22, 1882. He was born at South Abington Aug. 15, 1813, graduated at Brown University in 1833, in the class with Senator Anthony, of Rhode Island, and afterwards pursued a theological course at Andover. In 1835 he began preaching at Stow, Middlesex Co., and established a Congregational Church there, which became the parent of two others in the neighborhood. He left the pastorate at Stow in 1846, and for a year was engaged in city missionary work at Boston. Under the auspices of the Home Missionary Society he then went to Hingham, where he established a Congregational Church, and secured the funds for building the meeting-house at Hingham Centre. He remained at Hingham sixteen years, where he greatly endeared himself to the people of the town. In the mean while he was instrumental in establishing a Congregational Church at Beachwood, in Scituate. In 1864 he resigned the pastorate, and again undertook pioneer work at Winter Hill, in Somerville, where he founded the Broadway Congregational Church. Thus he was directly the founder of three Congregational Churches, and indirectly of three more. From Somerville he was called to the pastorate of the Congregational Church at Shrewsbury, where he remained seven or eight years, then leaving the pastoral work to return to his ancestral home, at South Abington. He did not abandon pulpit service, however, and until the summer of 1881 he supplied one of the churches at Hanover, when his work was interrupted by a stroke of paralysis, which permanently disabled him. For the few months preceding his death he was confined to his room, though he retained his

mental faculties unclouded to the end. During his early ministry he was often actively engaged in revival work, and in most of the towns of Plymouth and Norfolk Counties many Christian people have cause to remember him with gratitude. His life was one of hard and unremitting toil for his Master, and he has gone to find the reward of a faithful servant. Of his children who reached adult life, two have gone before him,—Mrs. Helen A. Lee, who, after a term of service among the freedmen of the South during the war, and immediately after her marriage, was lost at sea, and Mrs. Sarah E. Pierson, a missionary of the American Board, who died last winter at Pao-ting-fu, North China. The surviving children are Edward N. Dyer, engaged in educational and missionary work in the Sandwich Islands; Mrs. Henry M. Wyatt, of West Medford; Mrs. J. F. Thomas, of Boston; Mrs. Martha L. Ford, of West Medford; and E. Porter Dyer, of Springfield. A descendant of a Pilgrim family, and brought up in conformity to the religious thought and life of the Old Colony, Mr. Dyer was a forcible preacher of the old school and very familiar with the Bible, which was always his chief religious teacher and guide. In middle life he was a frequent contributor to religious and other journals. He was also the author of two or three books for children and young people, and a metrical version of "Pilgrim's Progress," published by Lee & Shepard, in 1869.

WILLIAM P. CORTHELL.

A history of South Abington, however brief, would be far from complete if no mention were made of Mr. William P. Corthell. He has served on the board of selectmen, with one exception, every year since the incorporation of the town. In Abington he acted as a singularly able and impartial moderator at nearly all the regular and special town-meetings from May 5, 1848, to Dec. 8, 1874. From 1850 to 1855 he was on the boards of selectmen and assessors, and a member of the House of Representatives in 1850 and 1853. As a special county commissioner he served one year, and as a county commissioner, fifteen years. Such a period of service is almost without parallel, and shows the high degree of confidence that his fellow-citizens have placed in him.

HON. HORACE REED.

The senator from the Second Plymouth District for the present legislative year (1883-84) is Hon. Horace Reed, of this town. He is a brother of Hon. William L. Reed, and was born in Abington. Mr. Reed was a member of the lower branch of the General Court in 1863-64; has served on the board of school committee of Abington, and was clerk in his brother's factory for twenty years. He was a member of the Committees on Drainage, Insurance, and Prisons during the last session of the Legislature.

HISTORY OF ROCKLAND.

BY CHARLES F. MESERVE, A.M.

ROCKLAND, formerly a part of Abington, was incorporated March 9, 1874. Having had a corporate existence for only a decade, her history must necessarily be brief. Rockland is a busy manufacturing town. The streets are neat and well kept, and have beautifully-shaded sidewalks, and the dwellings convey to the stranger the pleasing impression of comfort and neatness. There is a well-organized fire department, and a liberally patronized public library.

The following were the town officers for the first year: Town Clerk, E. R. Studley; Treasurer and Collector, E. R. Studley; Selectmen, Assessors, and Overseers of the Poor, E. R. Studley, J. C. Heberd, J. W. Beal; School Committee, J. C. Gleason (three years), Martha Reed (two years), George H. Bates (one year); Auditors, Washington Reed, Zenas M. Lane, Isaiah Jenkins; Highway Surveyors, J. C. Heberd, J. W. Beal, Joseph French; Constables, George F. Wheeler, Owen Maguire, Joshua Crooker, David B. Torrey, J. W. Beal, Ferdinand H. Pool, Samuel P. Keen, Willis Taylor; Field-Drivers, Michael Shannahan, Luther W. Turner, John Llewellyn, George P. Shaw; Sealer of Weights and Measures, Samuel T. Bliss; Measurer of Wood and Bark, H. C. Totman; Surveyor of Lumber, Albert Culver; Fence-Viewers, George B. Clapp, Washington Reed, Richmond J. Lane; Truant Officers, David Thomas, H. C. Totman; Keeper of Lock-up, George F. Wheeler; Chief Engineer of Fire Department, Joseph Merritt; Representatives (Twelfth District), Dexter Grose, George W. Reed, of Abington.

The business conducted by Messrs. French & Hall was established in 1881 by the present proprietors. Mr. French, twenty years previous to that, was engaged in the manufacture of boots and shoes. The special line of trade for which this house is celebrated is the manufacture of fine- and medium-grade hand- and machine-sewed calf boots and shoes, a department in which it stands second to none for excellence and durability of this class of goods. The business premises occupied by Messrs. French & Hall cover a

spacious area of twelve thousand square feet of flooring, the building being a four-story structure, of which they occupy the second, third, and fourth floors. On the first-mentioned floor is the office and packing-room; the third floor is required for the cutting and stitching, and sole-leather department, while the fourth is devoted to bottoming. Seventy-five people, some of whom are expert workmen, find employment here, their production averaging over two hundred and fifty pairs per day. The machinery with which the establishment is supplied is of a high degree of excellence, being of the latest improved pattern, and adds greatly to the perfection of the goods produced. In charge of the establishment is Mr. Joseph E. French, whose acquirements in his vocation are such as to insure the satisfactory transaction of all matters in his charge. Mr. Hall attends to all the selling of the goods, and is well known among the trade, having had some eight years' experience in this line. The number of cases of boots and shoes manufactured last year was two thousand six hundred, at the value of one hundred thousand dollars.

Messrs. French & Hall have been identified with their vocation in Rockland for a number of years, during which time they have not only acquired a thorough and minute knowledge of their business, but have secured and maintained the respect and esteem of the community. Of the individual members of the firm, we may say that Mr. Joseph E. French is a native of Rockland, where he was born in 1838; while Mr. George W. Hall is originally from Rochester, in this State, his birth occurring in 1847, and resides at Abington. Their Boston office is located at No. 135 Summer Street.

The affluence of invention characteristic of the present age supplies in abundance new machines, new processes, and new materials as rapidly as the never-ceasing demands for increased production, superior style and quality, and lessened cost of manufactured articles necessitates them. To those outside a department of industry who have merely noticed the

fact that the goods produced in it are more abundant, stylish, and convenient than formerly, an acquaintance with the intricate machinery, methodical processes, and systematic division of labor now employed comes as a startling revelation. The production of any one of the most familiar objects of every-day use involves the assistance of numerous mechanical contrivances of which the grandparents of the present generation were wholly ignorant. The manufacture of paper boxes, for example, is an industry which has assumed immense proportions with the development of production in innumerable varieties of goods to which this form of package is appropriate. Among those manufacturers in this department who add greatly to the impetus of the trade we find the house of Messrs. F. E. Nesmith & Co. The business was established in 1883, by C. Littlefield & Co., who were succeeded a short time ago by the present proprietors. The premises occupied by them are situated on Church Street, and cover an area of one hundred and forty-five by forty-five feet, being a four-story structure, of which they occupy the first floor, where they carry on the manufacture of paper boxes of all descriptions. The machinery with which the establishment is equipped embraces every improvement or novel advantage known to the trade, and adds greatly to the perfection of the goods produced as well as the rapidity with which they are made. Employment is given to about forty skilled operatives, who turn out about five thousand boxes per day, or one million two hundred thousand per year. Messrs. F. E. Nesmith & Co. entered into the arena of trade competition after a long application to, and a thorough practical knowledge of, the art. Possessing as they do a most eligible location, combined with practical knowledge and business capacity, the trade is sure to increase and attain such a position as they so well deserve.

Promoting the industrial thrift of Rockland by the employment of numerous artisans and others, and fostering a trade which extends throughout the country, the house of Messrs. R. J. Lane & Pratt is certainly entitled to mention in this work. Established in 1880, the firm was originally Lane & Chipman, who began about that time the manufacture of boots and shoes, which title was succeeded by R. J. Lane & Pratt in August, 1883, which from that period has (under the caption title) been composed of R. J. Lane, formerly senior partner in the house of J. Lane & Son, and A. H. Pratt, who was connected with the old house of Lane & Chipman from its foundation in 1880. The plant now covers an area of one hundred and forty-four by forty-five feet, flanked with an L measuring seventy by thirty-five feet,

being a four-story structure, of which they occupy the second, third, and fourth floors of the main building. Here we find the office, packing-room, and also the cutting department on the second floor. On the third floor a large number of mechanics are employed in bottoming, and on the fourth floor skilled operatives are attending the stitching. One steam-engine of about twenty-five horse-power furnishes the necessary motive-power. This manufactory contains the latest improved machinery, and employment is given to some one hundred people during the whole year, their annual output amounting to one hundred thousand pairs, which, for quality and excellence, bear a high reputation among the trade. It is not surprising then that this well-known and firmly-established house should have attained the success it enjoys, and which the long experience of the proprietors in the business and their general liberal policy and integrity fully warrants a lengthened continuance. The individual members of the firm are both natives of Abington. Mr. Richmond J. Lane was born in 1826, and Mr. Ashton H. Pratt in 1857. They have uniformly made it a rule to employ none but skilled workmen, use nothing but the best stock, and the trade may depend confidently upon securing from their establishment exactly what they desire. Their salesroom is at No. 127 Summer Street, Boston. The firm last year turned out four thousand twelve-pair cases, at a market value of one hundred and thirty thousand dollars.

In mentioning the boot and shoe trade of Rockland we would not willingly omit reference to the house of Messrs. Arnold & Leatherbee, which has done no little to promote the prosperity and industrial thrift of the community. This house was established in 1879, by Messrs. Arnold & Leatherbee, under the above title, both partners having had a previous experience in the manufacturing business of a comprehensive character. The premises consist of a four-story structure, measuring thirty-two by sixty feet in dimensions, the first floor being retained for office and sole-leather; the second floor required as finishing-room and packing department; on the third we find a force of skilled mechanics employed in cutting, fitting, and stitching; and the fourth is used for bottoming. Here one hundred hands are employed, who manufacture about two hundred pairs per day. In the hands, and under the able management of this house, the business has been greatly enlarged during the period which they have controlled it, a trade having been established throughout the United States, which is annually on the increase. The manufacture of hand- and machine-sewed men's fine calf boots

and shoes is under the immediate supervision of Mr. H. B. Arnold, the senior member of the firm, who, with an experience of many years, is known throughout the entire trade as an expert in his vocation. Mr. H. B. Arnold is a native of Rockland, and has reached the age of fifty-five years, while Mr. J. D. Leatherbee is a native of Boston, where he was born in 1846. Their sales-room is located at No. 57 Lincoln Street, Boston. Messrs. Arnold & Leatherbee were, for twelve years previous to their establishing themselves in business, in the employ of Mr. George B. Clapp, shoe manufacturer, the former as superintendent, and the latter as book-keeper. They employ one hundred hands, and manufacture three hundred pairs per day.

An important business was established in 1870 by Messrs. Torrey & Gurney, a title which was supplanted in 1879 by E. P. Torrey & Co., and in 1883 changed to the present style, Torrey, Gurney & Co. The premises cover an area of fifty by thirty feet, flanked with an L measuring thirty-four by fifteen feet in dimensions, being three stories in height. The first floor contains the office, packing-room, and stock of sole-leather, also the dressing and stitching department; the second floor is devoted to cutting and stitching, and the third floor is reserved for treeing and finishing. One ten horse-power engine and fifteen horse-power boiler are required to move the machinery, which is of the latest and most improved style, while one hundred skilled operatives are given employment, who manufacture some two hundred pairs per day. The goods manufactured and turned out by Messrs. Torrey, Gurney & Co. hold the highest reputation in the market for quality and durability. The growth and prosperity of this house, though rapid, is only commensurate with the energy, good judgment, and superior advantages possessed by this firm, all of which are sedulously employed in maintaining the character of their goods. The individual members of the firm are too well and widely known in this town, and by the general trade over the country, to demand personal mention at our hands. Messrs. E. P. Torrey and E. S. Tirrell are natives of Abington, the former being fifty, and the latter fifty-four years of age. Mr. J. C. Gurney is a native of Hartford, Me., where he was born in 1833. Their sample- and sales-room is located at No. 107 Summer Street, Boston.

In reviewing the several firms and individuals in the boot and shoe industry, we require no apology for referring to the firm of Messrs. W. E. Putnam & Co. as being clearly entitled to recognition in this history. This house was organized in 1863, by the association of Messrs. W. E. Putnam and H. S. Jenkins, who

entered into the manufacture of fine calf boots and shoes. The factory, a three-story structure, occupies an area of two hundred and five by forty feet, the same being supplied with a twenty-five horse-power steam-engine which operates the machinery, all of which is particularly effective and ingenious. Some two hundred skillful mechanics find occupation in this establishment, who turn out over five hundred pairs per day. This factory is equal in extent to any similar concern in the State, and has become the centre from which radiates a trade extending from Maine to the Pacific slope, and from St. Paul to New Orleans. The first floor of this well-equipped factory is used as office- and packing-room, while a large force of artisans is attending to the finishing and dressing. On the second floor is a number of operatives conducting the fitting, cutting, and bottoming, and on the third floor bottoming and cutting is done. The factory is under the superintendence of Mr. W. H. Bates, and the goods made are mainly the finest hand-sewed, equaling in style the best Newark goods.

Messrs. W. E. Putnam & Co. also have a large manufactory at Campello. Always pursuing a policy embracing the cardinal elements of success,—the highest possible standard of goods produced at the lowest possible price,—strict adherence to sound business principles, and an indefatigable activity to ascertain the wants of the trade, the house of W. E. Putnam & Co. has created a demand for their manufactures throughout the country, and is regarded as one of the most reliable and liberal manufacturing concerns. Mr. W. E. Putnam is a native of Danvers, Mass., where he was born in 1837, and Mr. H. S. Jenkins claims Boston his native city, and has reached the age of forty-five years. As a firm, it is not too much to say of them, that in all attributes that lead to success and universal consideration, Messrs. Putnam & Jenkins have been endowed to a remarkable degree. The location of their sample-room is at 122 Summer Street, Boston.

To successfully achieve the desired result of turning out the best description of work, it is essential that the manufacturer should avail himself of such improvements as will more easily tend to accomplish his object. This more particularly applies to the manufacturer of boots and shoes, as the large amount of rivalry and competition displayed by the different houses affords at once a market for any improvement that may tend to lessen the cost or better the production. In this connection we make mention of the establishment of Mr. Jason Smith, of Rockland, manufacturer of Smith's patent sole-fitting and channeling machine. This is one of the best labor-saving

machines ever introduced. Some of the advantages claimed for this machine are that the cost of labor in stock-fitting is reduced from fifty to seventy-five per cent., as one man can do the work of from two to four men. An active workman can round, channel, and groove in one day two thousand pairs. One great advantage in this machine is the saving of dies, which in one year alone will pay the cost of the machine.

A prominent manufacturer states that this machine has "saved more than three-fourths the expense of dies," and that they "find iron patterns more convenient to handle and easier to change."

This house was established in 1878 by Messrs. C. T. Stetson and J. Smith, under which title it was known till 1879, when by the retirement of Mr. C. T. Stetson the style and status changed to that at present employed. The premises occupied by Mr. Smith consist of a three-story structure, covering an area of fifty-five by twenty-seven feet, of which he occupies two floors, which are equipped with the most perfect machinery and mechanical appliances.

A native of Maine, where he was born in 1842, Mr. Smith has been prominent in promoting the industrial and commercial interests of Rockland, and occupies an esteemed position in the consideration of this community.

In reference to the boot and shoe business transacted in Rockland we have particular occasion to note the house of Z. M. & E. Lane as being more than usually prominent for the enterprise and energy with which its operations are conducted. When Mr. J. Lane established his business, in 1834, his capital was small, and his resources consequently limited. Being a practical mechanic, however, and perfectly familiar with his work in every department, he made it his object to excel, and the superiority of his work became so well known as to lead to a trade which gradually increased from year to year. In 1855 he admitted his two sons, R. J. and Z. M. Lane, to an interest in the concern, and the business was carried on under the style of J. Lane & Sons till 1879, when the present firm succeeded to the plant. To the manufacture of fine boots and shoes the attention of the firm is mainly directed, and the facilities enjoyed for the production of this class of goods are simply unrivaled. The factory is a large four-story building, covering an area of one hundred and fifty-eight by one hundred and ten feet, supplied with all the modern mechanical appliances requisite for the perfection of first-class work. Two hundred and twenty-five experienced mechanics are employed in the several departments, who turn out some seventy-five cases per day. In point of durability, style, and finish,

these goods compare most favorably with the similar products of other makers, and have a steady and widely-extended demand. Both members of the firm are natives of Rockland, and were born in that town,—Mr. Zenas M. Lane in 1828, and Mr. Everett Lane in 1836,—both having been actively identified here with the interests and industries of this community. This firm produces annually about nine thousand cases, at a value of three hundred thousand dollars.

Among the many houses engaged in the trade in Rockland that are worthy of mention is the house of Mr. C. W. Torrey. He is a manufacturer of fine calf boots and shoes, of which he makes as fine an assortment as can be obtained in any similar concern. This establishment was originated by C. W. Torrey and T. P. Young in 1858. They conducted the business until 1860, when the latter retired, and the title of the firm changed to its present title. The premises consist of a four-story structure, covering an area of thirty-five by one hundred and seventeen feet. Here, in various departments of the works, are employed one hundred and fifty hands, many of whom are expert mechanics, all being adroit in their respective duties, who turn out fifty dozen pairs per day. All the latest and most improved machinery, propelled by a fifteen horse-power steam-engine, are to be found here. In all respects this establishment occupies a leading position in the market, not only with regard to the superiority of its goods, but is also equally conspicuous for the enterprise of its policy and the liberality and promptness with which all its dealings are conducted. Mr. C. W. Torrey is a native of Rockland, where he was born in 1831, and bears a high reputation among his many friends and customers.

In describing the various manufacturers of Rockland we are not likely to overlook the establishment of Mr. C. H. Warfield, which is deserving of more than limited consideration. For many years Mr. Warfield has been well and favorably known in Rockland as a practical and skillful machinist, and the work turned out from his establishment has long been recognized by the trade as first-class in every respect. This house was established in 1881 by Mr. Warfield, and during this period he has been continually engaged in mechanical pursuits, until his name and reputation as a machinist have become widespread throughout this State. The premises consist of a four-story structure, of which he occupies part of the first floor, well equipped throughout, including two turning-lathes, two polishing-lathes, and a forge. The business done by Mr. Warfield is varied and extensive, embracing many specialties. He is a manufac-

turer of shoe machinery, together with all kinds of repairs and general machine work to order, etc. He employs assistants, who are also skillful mechanics, and is prepared to execute all work in his line not only promptly, but with that intelligent apprehension that makes his service so highly appreciated. Mr. C. H. Warfield is a native of Blackstone, this State, where he was born in 1842.

We have already commented at such length upon the important place that the boot and shoe manufacture holds in New England, and especially in Massachusetts, that any such remarks in connection with the house to which we invite the reader's attention in this article might well be deemed superfluous. The house of Mr. E. T. Harvell was established in 1874, and he has been identified with Rockland and its industries for a number of years. All the latest and most improved machinery is to be found here to facilitate the work of seventy-five skilled artisans, who manufacture about one hundred pairs per day. All goods are gotten up for comfort and durability, the stock being the best and the workmanship all that can be desired. Mr. E. T. Harvell is a native of South Weymouth, where he was born, in 1842, and has had an experience of fifteen years in this industry. In the liveliest season Mr. Harvell employs eighty hands, and last year shipped two thousand five hundred cases.

T. Donovan commenced the manufacture of boots and shoes in Rockland in 1877, and employs from twelve to twenty hands.

The business of Burrell, Houghton & Co. was established by L. J. Loud and B. A. Burrell, in December, 1872, under the firm-name of Loud & Burrell. At the end of two and a half years Burrell purchased of Mr. Loud his interest in the business, when the style was changed to B. A. Burrell & Co. Under this style it continued until July, 1878, when it took the present style of Burrell, Houghton & Co. Value of annual product, three hundred thousand dollars.

J. S. Turner. This business was established in September, 1865, under the firm-name of Studley & Turner. In 1873, Mr. Studley met his death by a sad accident. Since 1873 the business has been conducted under the firm-name of J. S. Turner. The number of hands employed when running full is from two hundred to two hundred and fifty. Value of annual product, three hundred and thirty thousand dollars.

J. H. Locke & Co. commenced business in Wheeling, W. Va., in the summer of 1874, and subsequently removed to Rockland. They employ about a

dozen hands. They do a business of about sixty-five thousand dollars annually.

A. W. Perry manufactures boots and shoes amounting to one hundred and thirty thousand dollars annually.

E. T. Wright, on Webster Street, and C. E. Lane, on Linden Street, have also built up a considerable business in the manufacturing of boots and shoes.

M. McDevitt's bakery is a representative institution of the town. It employs about thirty persons, and the value of the annual product amounts to about eighty thousand dollars.

The business done by Messrs. Culver, Phillips & Co. is so large that it is deserving of mention. It was established in 1871 under the firm-name of A. Culver & Co., and so continued until 1879, when the firm assumed the present name. Last year the sales of coal amounted to eight thousand tons, and the aggregate sales of coal, lumber, grain, flour, hay, etc., for the same period of time, footed up two hundred and twenty-five thousand dollars. A business of eighty thousand dollars was done the first year it was established. Mr. Culver was for many years book-keeper for Jenkins Lane & Son, and is at present treasurer of the Hanover Branch Railway Company.

In addition to the above there are also other minor manufacturing establishments in this town, constituting in all an industrial centre of no inconsiderable importance.

The following are the names of present voters who have lived in Abington and Rockland a half-century or more :

Jacob S. Ames.
Briggs Arnold.
Ezra Arnold.
Ezra D. Arnold.
Henry B. Arnold.
William D. Arnold.
Horatio Baker.
Robert Bass.
David Beal.
Franklin Beal.
Nathan A. Beal.
Nathaniel Beal.
Benjamin F. Brooks.
Bradford T. Brooks.
Alfred Brown.
Adna Burrell.
Benjamin Burrell.
Charles M. Burrell.
Elias A. Burrell.
Harvey C. Burrell.
John Burrell.
John Burrell (2d).
Lucius A. Burrell.
Seth Chandler.
Edmund B. Curtis.

Joshua Curtis.
Leander Curtis.
Brainard Cushing.
Davis Cushing.
Urban W. Cushing.
William S. Cushing.
Zattu Cushing.
Charles H. Dill.
Joseph Dill.
Josiah K. Fuller.
James C. Gardner.
Washington Gardner.
William H. Gurney.
David Hammond.
Albert Hobart.
John Hobart.
David Holbrook.
Dexter Holbrook.
Quincy Holbrook.
Quincy Holbrook (2d).
Richard Holbrook.
Turner R. Holbrook.
David Hunt.
David F. Hunt.
Gilbert Hunt.

Reuben Hunt.
William Hunt.
David Jacobs.
Zenas Jenkins.
Albert Lane.
Elbridge Lane.
Marshall Lane.
Richmond J. Lane.
Silas Lane.
Theron Lane.
Thomas Lane.
Warren Lane.
Zenas M. Lane.
Reuben Loud.
Samuel V. Loud.
George Lovewell.
Daniel Lovewell.
Gustavus Mann.
Josiah Mann.
Lewis A. Nash.
Stephen Payne.
Gideon B. Phillips.
Cyrus Pool.
David S. Pool.
John C. Pool.
Ludo A. Pool.
Lysander Pool.
William Pool.
James N. Pratt.
Henry H. Prouty.
Amos S. Reed.
Dexter Reed.

Theodore Reed.
William T. Reed.
Brackley Shaw.
Augustus E. Shaw.
Elijah Shaw.
Jefferson Shaw.
Melvin Shaw.
Dana Smith.
Franklin Smith.
Nathaniel R. Smith.
Samuel W. Somers.
Josiah Soule.
Stephen Standish.
Austin Studley.
Reuben Studley.
William A. Studley.
David Thomas.
Arioch Thompson.
Samuel V. Thompson.
Edwin S. Tirrell.
Charles W. Torrey.
David Torrey.
Edward P. Torrey.
Noah B. Turner.
Elbridge V. Wheeler.
George F. Wheeler.
John W. Wheeler.
Leonard Whiting.
Stephen Whiting.
John Wilkes.
Warren Wilkes.

Mary D. Crowell.
Sarah A. Donham.*
Mary D. Dunbar.*
Emma Dawes.
Fidelia A. Estes.
Ellen M. French.
Amanda M. Gardner.*
Angelina G. Gardner.
Anna G. Gardner.
Sarah E. Harper.*
Betsey A. Hicks.*
Isabella B. Hill.*
Emily R. Holbrook.
Lydia J. Holbrook.*
Mariesta D. Howland.
Julia Holbrook.*
Mary R. Jenkins.*
Hulda B. Loud.*
Maria F. Lowell.

Sarah F. Meader.*
Abbie M. Meserve.*
Malina Moore.*
Charlotte H. Mann.*
Rosmond S. Poole.
Hannah J. Packard.
Emma F. Poole.*
Julia Payne.
Martha Reed.*
Anna Reed.*
Arabella Torrey.*
Emeline D. Tirrell.*
Harriet Turner.*
Mary A. Woodsun.*
Susan Wheeler.
Mary L. Smith.
Sarah Shaw.
Betsey C. Shaw.*
Mary P. Shaw.*

Those marked with an asterisk (*) voted at the last election for school committee.

Hartsuff Post, No. 74, G. A. R., was chartered Jan. 11, 1869, upon application of Charles L. Rice, Josiah Soule, Jr., Wesley Gurney, B. V. Bennett, Nelson Lowell, Elijah Thompson, George H. Hunt, Nathan A. Beal, Josiah W. Lane, and Joel Crowell, they being authorized by department headquarters to form an encampment.

At the first meeting a large number made application for admission to membership, and there has been a steady increase until there have been mustered two hundred soldiers and sailors from all branches of the service, both the army and navy, though the larger number of recruits came from the Third, Twelfth, Thirty-eighth, Forty-third, and Sixtieth Regiments of Infantry.

The first officers chosen were Charles L. Rice, C.; Josiah Soule, Jr., S. V. C.; John H. Harper, J. V. C.; George H. Hunt, Adjt.; J. S. Gray, Q.M.; Wesley Gurney, Q.M.-Sergt.; H. H. Reed, Sergt.-Maj., who were installed Jan. 18, 1869, by Capt. C. W. Thompson, assistant adjutant-general of the department.

The name of Hartsuff Post 74 was adopted in honor of Gen. George L. Hartsuff, who commanded the brigade to which the Twelfth Massachusetts belonged. He was a West Point graduate and had served in the regular army in the Florida war, a brave officer, and one who won the respect and love of all under his command.

From the formation of the encampment it has been the endeavor of the comrades to carry out the three grand principles of the order, fraternity, charity, and loyalty, particularly the two former, as a glance at the figures furnished by the relief committee will show.

The total receipts have been seven thousand dollars,

The teachers of Rockland are as follows: C. F. Meserve, M. M. O'Brien, Abbie E. Ferris, high school; C. B. Collins, William F. Nichols, Hulda B. Loud, Emma F. Poole, grammar school; Fidelia A. Estes, Ella A. Everson, W. W. Winslow, Sara A. McIlvein, Alice E. Newhall, Effie Beal, intermediate; Alice Holbrook, Central Street; Maria Jenkins, Mary P. Shaw, Clara A. Snow, Carrie Hughes, Mary D. Dunbar, Jennie McIlvene, Mary D. Lantz, primary.

The physicians at present practicing in Rockland are J. C. Gleason, medical examiner, C. S. Millett, Dr. Southgate, Mrs. Dr. Winslow, Dr. Beamish, and Dr. Forrest.

The receipts at the post-office the past year amounted to \$3140.85.

In 1860, Mr. William Douglas opened a periodical store. At this time he sold scarcely one hundred papers a day. From this small beginning his business has greatly increased, until now he averages six hundred a day, four hundred of which are dailies.

List of women in the town of Rockland qualified to vote in the election of school committee, as made out by the selectmen, March 3, 1884:

Sarah E. Bird.*
Emma L. Bearee.
Mary R. Burrell.*
Lydia F. Baker.*

Mary L. Burrell.*
Susanna P. Babcock.
Rebecca T. Collins.*
Angelina W. Collins.*

six thousand of which has been carefully expended in rendering assistance to soldiers and sailors, whether members of the order or not, in their hour of sickness or distress, and in caring for their families when necessary until they were self-supporting.

This relief-fund has been raised from time to time by holding fairs and entertainments, and in this connection too much praise cannot be given to the citizens of Rockland, who have ever taken a lively interest in the organization, and have heartily supported every enterprise which would add to the relief-fund.

The ladies have also been earnest workers in the cause, forming themselves into a Grand Army Sewing Circle, which has been of great benefit socially and financially to the post. First and foremost in every good work, in this they have been especially active.

Since 1869 death has often visited their ranks, and some twenty-two comrades have been called by the great Captain to be mustered into the ranks of the higher encampment. The roster is as follows:

	Died
Gideon B. Phillips.....	Aug. 29, 1869.
Capt. Josiah Soule, Jr.....	Oct. 5, 1870.
James B. Studley.....	April 24, 1873.
John A. Johnson.....	May 16, 1875.
Zenas Smith.....	Aug. 28, 1875.
John C. Hebbard.....	Feb. 1, 1876.
Noah Freeman.....	Feb. 25, 1876.
Walter M. Beal.....	June 19, 1876.
Charles F. Bly.....	Jan. 28, 1877.
Elijah Estes.....	April 15, 1877.
Patrick Donovan.....	June 29, 1877.
Jerome Shaw.....	Jan. 14, 1878.
Wesley Gurney.....	March 30, 1878.
Henry Warner.....	May 27, 1878.
Leander Torrey.....	April 8, 1879.
Lemuel Jenkins.....	Aug. 12, 1880.
Herbert M. Loud.....	Feb. 14, 1881.
Albert Smith.....	April 12, 1881.
Ruben L. Baker.....	Jan. 12, 1882.
Nathan S. Jenkins.....	April 8, 1882.
R. J. Hughes.....	May 20, 1882.
George W. Stoddard.....	Sept. 12, 1882.

It is a sad thought connected with the order that sooner or later it must of necessity become extinct. As the comrades gather each year to strew those flowers of affection on their dead comrades' graves, they are reminded by the increasing number of those little flags, so significant in their meaning, that they too will soon be called to the encampment of the great Commander, but if by their example the observance of Decoration-day be fully established, the Grand Army will have accomplished a work which shall be felt for all coming time, for a purer patriotism and stronger devotion to country must be the result of such observance.

The present officers are as follows: Isaac Hopkins, C.; A. H. Baker, S. V. C.; Charles H. French, J. V. C.; J. H. Harper, Q.M.; W. E. Foster, Q.M.-Sergt.; J. Looby, adjt.; George H. Hunt,

Chapl.; L. A. Swaine, Sgt.-Maj.; Silas Gurney, Surg.

Some of the members of the post have a realizing sense of the horrors of Andersonville, Florence, Libby Prison, and Belle Isle, among whom were Comrades John H. Harper, Darius Everson, and John Avery, who remained in Andersonville ten, six, and eleven months respectively. It is a subject, even now, upon which they do not care to talk, their lives being saved only as by a miracle, so exhausted and emaciated were they by the inhuman treatment there received. Others were confined at different prisons, but were fortunately paroled after a short confinement.

The St. Alphonsus Total Abstinence and Benevolent Society.—On Nov. 26, 1870, a meeting of those interested in the formation of a Catholic Total Abstinence Society was called to meet in St. Bridget's Church, Abington. About two hundred and fifty persons responded, and, as a result, the above-named society was formally organized on Dec. 4, 1870. At this time the Catholic parish of Abington included what are now the towns of Abington, South Abington, and Rockland, and although but a small proportion of the members belonged in Abington, it was deemed best to hold the meetings monthly in the old town house, and at an early date we find it recorded that a vote of thanks be extended to the town officers for the free use of that edifice. It was not a great while before it was found difficult to get the members together from such great distances, and after struggling along for about five years it was decided to remove to Rockland, where rooms were secured in the Union Company's building, and after meeting there for a year they removed to the old hotel, where the society opened a reading-room and gymnasium, where they remained until it was found necessary to remove the building to make way for the new church which was afterwards built on that site.

It was now decided to build a hall to meet the increasing demands of the society, and after becoming incorporated, June 30, 1882, the erection of their present hall was commenced.

Temperance Hall, which was opened to the public Thanksgiving-day, 1882, is situated on the east side of Union Street, only a few rods north of the depot. The first floor is occupied by the members as a reading-room, and also as a place of social enjoyment, where all kinds of innocent amusements are always in order. Adjoining the first room on this floor, and connected with it by folding-doors, is the gymnasium, which is fitted up with all the latest appliances for physical culture. On the upper floor, which is reached

by two flights of stairs situated on the right and left of the front entrance, is the main hall, seventy by forty-five feet, and a seating capacity of five hundred, with a splendid stage, anterooms, etc., which is used by the society for lectures, meetings, and sociables. The society is at present in a flourishing condition, having one hundred and fifty members on the roll, all interested in carrying out the objects for which the society was incorporated,—“The Promotion of Temperance in this Commonwealth and Charity and Benevolence amongst its Members.”

Hatherly Lodge, No. 699, K. of H., was instituted July 16, 1877, by C. H. Eaton, agent for Supreme Lodge. Charter members: Leonard Whiting, W. B. Studley, William Douglas, E. W. Whiting, J. S. Poole, C. A. Townsend, J. C. Gleason, M.D., George H. Ryder, W. G. Ball, G. E. Donham, L. W. Easton, G. C. Sherman, Daniel Purcell, C. W. Mitchell, Isaac Hopkins, M. V. B. Brock, Leander Torrey, Albert Culver, A. F. Kelley, Rev. A. W. Westgate, C. L. Rice, John Mann, Jr., Gideon Studley, Jr. Lost by death and otherwise, five; present number of members, sixty-two. Officers: J. Looby, D.; C. A. Townsend, Treas.; C. W. Mitchell, R.; L. W. Easton, F. R.

Rockland Encampment, No. 55, I. O. O. F., was instituted March 2, 1883, by E. Bentley Young, Grand Patriarch. Charter members (and first board of elective officers): Albert J. Meader, C. P.; Luther W. Easton, H. P.; Charles W. Mitchell, S. W.; Henry E. Fuller, S.; Leonard Whiting, Treas.; Charles H. Lane, J. W. Present number of members, fifty-two. Present board of elective officers: A. C. Duncan, C. P.; J. L. Burrell, S. W.; A. W. Clapp, Treas.; William W. Curtis, H. P.; S. A. Hunt, S.; A. Josselyn, F. S.; J. Looby, J. W.

Standish Lodge, No. 177, I. O. O. F., was instituted Oct. 6, 1876, by Horace W. Stickney, Grand Master. Charter members: J. C. Gleason, M.D., C. W. Mitchell, Leonard Whiting, P. R. Curtis, C. K. Witherell, C. A. Townsend, W. F. Hunt, D. H. Everson, N. B. Ellis, E. W. Whiting, Leander Torrey, J. H. Harper, George C. Soule, Henry M. Wade, Jeremiah Looby, W. H. Hebbard, C. A. Hebbard, S. D. Whiting, W. C. Curtis. Lost by death and otherwise, six; present number of members, eighty-eight. Elective officers: H. T. Smith, N. G.; G. E. Donham, R. Sec.; W. F. Hunt, V. G.; J. B. Hersey, Treas.; Daniel Purcell, Per. Sec.

The East Abington Savings-Bank was incorporated in March, 1868. The original members were Sumner Shaw, Franklin Poole,* Washington Reed,* Charles H. Dill (2d), James M. Underwood,* Gideon

Studley,* J. J. Estes, Elijah Shaw, Charles W. Torrey, Levi Reed,* R. J. Lane, Zenas M. Lane, Amos S. Reed, Isaiah Jenkins,* Alonzo Lane, Leonard Blanchard, George B. Clapp, Brainerd Cushing, Micah H. Poole,* Zenas Jenkins, Josiah Soule, Jr.,* Walter B. Studley, E. R. Studley, Jenkins Lane,* S. H. Dawes,* David Torrey, E. P. Torrey, Henry B. Arnold, Cornelius Daly, Van Buren Grover, Cyrus Poole, Edwin W. Whiting, Abner Curtis,* Joseph Perry.

Those marked with a * have since deceased.

At the first meeting, held May 11, 1868, Sumner Shaw was chosen president, Richmond J. Lane was chosen vice-president, and Zenas Jenkins was appointed treasurer, and the bank was opened for deposits on the 23d of May, 1868, at the railroad station, Mr. Jenkins being then station agent. This arrangement continued till October, 1869, when Mr. Jenkins resigned as treasurer, and Walter B. Studley succeeded him, and the bank was moved to Mr. Studley's store. The deposits at this time were about forty-eight thousand dollars. In 1872, Richmond J. Lane succeeded Mr. Shaw as president, and Franklin Poole became vice-president. Mr. Poole continued in his office until his death. Mr. Lane still continues as president.

The incorporation of Rockland in 1874 led to a change in the name of the bank. This was done by an act of the Legislature, passed Feb. 11, 1875.

Another change in the office of treasurer was made in April, 1876. Mr. W. B. Studley having resigned, E. R. Studley was appointed in his place, and the bank took a room in Underwood block, where it has remained since. The bank has had a steady growth, and at present has a deposit account of four hundred and twenty-six thousand dollars.

An effort to establish a church in East Abington (Rockland) was made in 1726. Between that date and 1812 several attempts were made to the same end, but were defeated through the opposition of the town. When, however, the South Parish had been successful in being set off (1807), and Rev. Samuel Niles, pastor of the First Church, had been laid aside by paralysis, it was felt that the time for success had come. A number therefore gathered on Fast-day, 1812, and determined to go forward to the establishment of the Third Church of Abington. The place of this gathering was then a rocky pasture, surrounded by woods, now the most central and thickly-settled portion of the town. The next July, on this spot, were laid the foundations of a church edifice.

Congregational Church.—1813 was a notable year in the history of the church. August 27th it was organized. The organization took place in a

private house, and the new body consisted of fourteen members. August 28th it was voted to call a pastor, and Rev. L. W. Colburn was chosen. October 27th the meeting-house was dedicated, and the first pastor inducted into his sacred office.

The day after the church was organized a meeting was held, at which it was voted to call Rev. Samuel W. Colburn. He accepted, and was installed the day of the dedication, 27th of October, 1813. Mr. Colburn's ministry here closed March 31, 1830.

Dec. 24, 1830, a call was extended to Rev. Lucius Alden. After an active pastorate of nearly two years Mr. Alden was installed, Dec. 5, 1832. His labors in this place closed June 27, 1843. On the 11th of December, 1843, it was voted to invite Mr. H. D. Walker to the pastorate. The ordination took place Feb. 15, 1844, and Mr. Walker's work as pastor was terminated Oct. 31, 1867. During the next eight years the church was without a settled pastor.

Rev. Jesse H. Jones was acting pastor about two years, Rev. Cyrus Wallace, D.D., about the same length of time, and Rev. Joseph Cook nearly a year.

Oct. 5, 1875, Rev. A. W. Westgate was installed pastor, and continued in that position until October, 1879.

Rev. L. Z. Ferris began that same month to supply the pulpit, and was installed as pastor June 24, 1880.

During the pastorate of Rev. Mr. Colburn—the "years of foundation"—thirty-four members united with the church. In the thirteen years of Rev. Mr. Alden's ministry more than a hundred were added, of whom about forty were received in 1832. The accession while Rev. Mr. Walker was pastor was one hundred and eighty-three. Seventy persons united with the church in 1857.

During the time the church was without a settled pastor ninety-seven came into its communion.

Under Rev. Mr. Westgate's pastoral care about forty became members.

The number of members the first Sabbath of 1884 was two hundred and sixty.

During this increase in numbers changes had been made in various directions. The first house of worship was enlarged and greatly improved in 1837; but at the end of another twenty years this house was removed, and (1857) the present spacious structure was erected.

The charitable contributions have increased as the years have passed, and in 1883 were nearly thirteen hundred dollars. This same year the expenses amounted to two thousand four hundred dollars, while a debt which had been accumulating for several

decades, and amounting to two thousand two hundred dollars, was wiped away.

The Sabbath-school, of which the senior deacon of the church, R. J. Lane, Esq., has been superintendent more than twenty years, numbered, in the aggregate, Jan. 1, 1884, two hundred and eighty-three. And it may be said, in closing, that this year (1883) has also been marked in its accessions to the number of the church, especially from the Sabbath-school.

Methodist Episcopal Church.—The First Methodist Episcopal Church of Rockland, then East Abington, was built in 1832, through the efforts of Rev. John Bailey, who served as pastor at that time. It was situated on the north side of Webster Street, near the Hanover line. The membership consisted of seven persons. The first Methodist sermon in this town of which there is any record was preached by Rev. John Adams, in the house of David Cushing, in 1824.

"Father" Cushing, as he was familiarly known, may be considered the father of Methodism in what is now known as Rockland. He was converted in 1826, at Truro camp-meeting, and on his return he engaged Rev. Samuel Thompkins and Rev. William R. Stone to preach in East Abington twice a month. Their labors were followed by others, but the first regular pastorate was in 1830-33, by Rev. John Bailey. In 1833-34, Rev. Thomas Gile was the stationed preacher. About this time East Abington and East Randolph were formed into a "circuit."

In 1834-36, Rev. Richard Livesey was appointed by Conference, and during his pastorate East Abington again became an independent charge.

In 1836-37, Rev. E. B. Bradford was pastor.

Rev. George W. Bates, pastor in 1837-38, reported a membership of eighty-five, the largest membership ever reported in the history of this church.

In 1838-39, East Abington and Penbroke were united in a "circuit," with Rev. Andrew J. Cope-land preacher in charge.

In 1839-40, Rev. Increase Bigelow was appointed to the charge.

In 1840-41, Rev. Otis Wilder served the church, and was followed by Rev. Nathan Rice, who closed his pastorate in 1843.

In 1843-44 the charge was without a regular pastor. Rev. S. G. Usher served from 1844-45.

Then followed an interval of fourteen years in which no preacher was appointed; but the society was served irregularly by those who were available. During this interval the church building was consumed by fire.

In 1859 the church entered upon what may be called its second epoch, in what is known as the "Old Congregational Church," furnished by Abner Curtis. Rev. Henry D. Robinson, pastor at this time, reported a membership of sixteen.

Rev. Joseph Marsh served the people in 1860-62. The church again entered upon a period of reverses, and no preacher was appointed by Conference for a number of years; but, true to the genius of Methodism, the church again revived, and in 1871-72 the present church building was erected at a cost of nine thousand dollars, of which five thousand five hundred dollars were paid at the time.

Rev. C. S. Nutter, of the Boston University School of Theology, served the church at this time.

In 1872-75, Rev. George H. Bates was appointed to the charge, and during his pastorate fourteen hundred and forty-five dollars were paid on the debt.

Rev. George T. Oliver, a student of the Boston University School of Theology, served the church in 1875-76.

Rev. W. F. Steele was appointed to the charge in 1876-77, and was succeeded by Rev. S. H. Day, who served till 1878.

Rev. Oliver A. Curtis, a student of the Boston University School of Theology, was appointed to the charge in 1878-80.

Rev. R. E. Buckey, a student from the same institution, served the church from 1880-81, and was succeeded by Rev. S. F. Harriman in 1881-82.

Rev. George H. Trever, also a student of the School of Theology, was appointed to the charge in 1882-83, who was succeeded by Rev. W. E. Kugler.

In 1884, the present year, Rev. E. N. Kirby was appointed pastor of the church. It is confidently expected that within a few months the old debt of two thousand dollars will be paid, as a large part of it, early in the year, has already been subscribed. Then it is hoped the church will enter upon its period of greatest usefulness.

Baptist Church.—Early in the year 1854 the Baptists of East Abington and vicinity began to meet for public worship in a hall which they engaged for the purpose. Through the influence and offered assistance of Deacon George W. Chipman, of Boston, the Baptists of the town organized on May 1, 1854, a church to be called the "East Abington Baptist Church." The church at the time of its organization numbered twenty-two members. Rev. Horace T. Love was the first pastor of the little flock, and during his short pastorate of less than one year and a half the church more than doubled. A council called by the newly-organized body recognized it as a

regularly-constituted Baptist Church. The growth of the church was so vigorous that at the annual meeting held March 13, 1855, it was voted to build a house of worship, and steps were at once taken to raise the money necessary for the purpose. In December, 1855, a contract was made to construct a house whose cost should be five thousand dollars, and it was dedicated Sept. 4, 1856.

The church has enjoyed a good degree of prosperity. Since its first year it has been blessed with several revivals. The two most important may be the one which occurred in the winter of 1857, and the other which occurred in the spring of 1884. The first, when Rev. A. B. Earle labored in the town, was perhaps the most extensive revival during the history of the church. The second occurred when Evangelist C. C. Luther conducted a series of meetings which continued for fifty-two consecutive evenings, and resulted in quickening of the church and in adding to its membership a good number of converts. In the period elapsing from May 1, 1854, to the present time (June, 1884) the church has grown from a membership of twenty-two to a membership of one hundred and ninety.

At the time of writing the financial condition of the church is healthful, and all current expenses are promptly paid. An effort, which will probably be successful, is now being made to raise two thousand dollars, the amount which is necessary to pay the debt of the church and make external repairs and improvements.

The church has had ten pastors, whose names and times of service are as follows: Rev. Horace T. Love, May, 1854, to June, 1855; Rev. N. P. Everett, December, 1855, to March, 1857; Rev. W. S. McKenzie, January, 1857, to July, 1858; Rev. J. D. Chaplin, October, 1858, to April, 1862; Rev. Serreno Howe, July, 1862, to May, 1867; Rev. J. H. Hamblin, July, 1868, to September, 1872; Rev. J. R. Chase, November, 1872, to October, 1874; Rev. L. D. Fitz, January, 1875, to December, 1878; Rev. A. Barnelle, April, 1879, to September, 1881; and Rev. A. E. Woodsum, called April, 1882, is the present pastor.

A Unitarian Church has recently been formed. It is a thrifty society, and is at present meeting in a hall. It has no permanent pastor, but is supplied from Sabbath to Sabbath. This society hopes soon to erect a church edifice and secure a permanent pastor.

Church of the Holy Family.—The Catholic Church of Rockland is of so recent origin that its history must of necessity be very brief. Rockland



Franklin Poole

was until quite recently included in the Abington Parish, and the Catholic population attended church there; but they became so numerous that about three years ago they began to build a church of their own. The building is of brick, and is doubtless the most imposing and expensive church edifice to be found in Southeastern Massachusetts outside of a city. The upper part of the house is not at present completed, but when it is finished the entire cost will be fifty thousand dollars. The situation of this church is very prominent and central, and the edifice is a great ornament to the town.

The services are held in the vestry of the church at present, and the congregation usually numbers about eight hundred. The Catholic population of the town is seventeen hundred. Rockland and Hanover constitute one parish, which is under the spiritual care of the Rev. Father Tierney. Father Tierney came to Rockland in June, 1883. His people are very much attached to him, and he is working most heartily for their spiritual and moral welfare.

Graduates.—Elliot Holbrook, 1874, graduated in the course in civil engineering with the title of S.B.

Cyrus B. Collins, Rockland.....	1878
Arthur W. Wheeler, Amherst.....	1879
James E. Thomas, Harvard.....	1879
Charles W. Holbrook, Amherst.....	1880
Junetta T. Wright, Rockland.....	1882
Grace E. Cooper, Rockland.....	1883
Viola L. Poole, Rockland.....	1884
Maria Gayvon, Rockland.....	1884
Harry C. Shaw, Harvard.....	1884
Albert A. Beal, Tufts.....	1884

The town officers for the present year are as follows: Town Clerk and Treasurer, Ezekiel R. Studley; Selectmen, Assessors, Overseers of the Poor, and Fence-Viewers, Charles Bearce, William Forbes, Edwin Mulready; School Committee (three years), Mariesta D. Howland; Surveyors of Highways, Henry A. Baker, Horace M. Hunt, James A. Monroe; Constables, George F. Wheeler, Owen Maguire, Thomas F. Kendrick, Andrew J. Mansur, Horatio B. Burgess, John McMorro, Joseph P. Campbell, William S. Perham, Elbridge V. Wheeler; Field-Drivers, Francis Wade, George C. Dunbar; Trustees of Public Library, Sarah A. Donham, Chester M. Perry; Auditors, William H. Bates, John Sullivan, J. S. Smith; Board of Health, J. C. Gleason, C. S. Millet, Franklin Poole.

The population of Rockland is now about 5000; valuation, \$2,236,850; number of polls, 1347.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

FRANKLIN POOLE.

Franklin Poole descended from Edward Poole, of Weymouth, who, it is supposed, came to that town from England about the year 1635, the exact date being somewhat uncertain. John, the grandfather of Franklin, was born in Weymouth in 1743, and married Sarah Clark, of Braintree, in 1769 or 1770, and the same year came to East Abington, and built a house on what is now known as Liberty Street, which is still standing in good repair and inhabited.

Micah, the son of John, and the father of the subject of this sketch, was the second in a family of eight children, and was born April 3, 1772, and married Nabby Holbrook, of Weymouth.

He was a man of marked prominence and influence in his native town for many years, being one of the selectmen eleven years, from 1813, and represented the town in the State Legislature seven years. David Poole, his brother, was remarkable for his musical and mathematical abilities. He, in conjunction with a friend, once published a volume of church music and some of his compositions were surreptitiously published in an old Handel and Haydn collection, and were popular for many years. He composed the anthem which was sung at his own funeral, and it has since been used several times upon similar occasions. He also correctly made all the astronomical calculations for an almanac, which embraced the time for nearly twenty years.

Franklin was born Sept. 29, 1811, in that part of Abington which is now Rockland, and was the eighth in a family of twelve children. He was educated in the public schools of the town and at Andover, and for several years followed school-teaching as a business apart of the time, working during the intervals between schools at shoemaking, which then, as now, was the principal business of the town. He earned at that time small wages, compared with the prices paid for labor at the same business at the present time. He was one of those men who all his life possessed the happy faculty of making a balance upon the right side of the ledger at the end of the year, no matter what the income. In short, he could keep his expenses within his income, believing that course to be the financial road to comfort and happiness.

He married Ann Sargent, daughter of Joseph Allen Sargent, of Wells, Me., June 5, 1836, who was a woman of remarkable energy and ability, and contributed her full share in laying the foundation for and in building up the fortune which, through the

most honest and honorable means only, they gathered about them. He always seemed to recognize and fully appreciate the great help he received from the superior management and frugality of his wife. She died suddenly April 16, 1878.

To this marriage four children were born,—Carrie, born July 26, 1837, was educated at Middleboro' and at Mount Holyoke Seminary, and was a successful teacher. She married James F. Claffin, a teacher of Newton, Mass., and finally settled in Lombard, Ill. She died at Grand Island, Neb., Nov. 3, 1875, while on her way home from California, where she had been endeavoring to regain her failing health. Her son and only child, William, is a graduate of Amherst College, in the class of 1883.

Charles Follen was born Sept. 13, 1839, and died July 26, 1840.

Benjamin F. was born June 13, 1842, was educated in the public schools of the town, and from boyhood has devoted himself to the grocery and hardware trade in his native place. He married Harriett E. Hunt, of East Abington (now Rockland), Aug. 11, 1862. They had one child, a daughter, who died in infancy.

Jerome B., born Dec. 14, 1844, was educated at Phillips Academy, Exeter, N. H., and at Harvard College, where he graduated in the class of 1867, and since then has followed the profession of teaching, and has been a teacher in the English High School of Boston since November, 1873. He married Eurilla A. Shaw, of East Abington (Rockland), July 6, 1868, who died Aug. 29, 1880, leaving one daughter, Grace L., born Jan. 25, 1872.

Mr. Poole, in company with two of his brothers, Micah H. and Cyrus, helped to make up that memorable and historic, and it may be safely called illustrious, list of men in California known as "Fortyniners." He succeeded fairly well at mining, and came home in the summer of 1850, having been gone about a year and a half.

He soon after began, in a small way, in the grocery business at his native place, out of which, by prudence, economy, and good judgment, he accumulated what was, for a man of his habits, a competency of this world's goods. He possessed, in a marked degree, reliable and trustworthy business qualities. All his transactions in trade were characterized by that unswerving and unquestioned integrity which marked his life.

He was entirely above all the allurements and temptations which any sort of financial crookedness could suggest. His judgment regarding business was careful, though quick and decided. He intended

that his estimate of men should be just. In forming an opinion of the value of a man's financial credit, he was much more likely to ask what the man *was* than what he *had*.

He was often chosen to positions of responsibility in the town of Abington, and also in Rockland, since that became an independent corporation. His services were particularly valuable on a special board of valuation for Abington in 1862. He was for several years a member of the school committee in Abington, and afterwards in Rockland, and was connected with the Rockland Savings-Bank from its incorporation, most of the time being vice-president, and also upon the board of investment, and held these positions at the time of his death. He was a member of the Board of Health of Rockland from the time that board was established until he died.

He retired from active business in the spring of 1880, the trade which he established in 1851 having grown to be a large and lucrative one, in both groceries and hardware. In his son, Benjamin F., he leaves an able successor.

He contracted a second marriage, with Madeline Hayden, of Quincy, June 29, 1880.

Mr. Poole was a hater of all shams, and he had but to see or know of one to denounce it, and he often expressed himself with such an honest bluntness as to offend those who did not know him well; and he was sure to strike hard whenever he met the perpetrator of a swindle.

One day several years ago he met the pastor of the parish to which he belonged near a church then in process of construction, and Mr. Poole quite sharply criticised the architectural style of the building, and the minister said, "Why, it is in imitation of freestone," when Mr. Poole replied, "Confound imitations! Haven't we seen enough of them to teach us to build at least our churches so that they shall honestly be what they seem."

He was an early Abolitionist, and all his life long he tried to maintain those principles which promised the broadest human freedom. The temperance cause found in him an earnest adherent and a faithful supporter. He was a man of decided convictions, with the courage to express and ability to defend them.

He died on the 22d of May, 1884. His name will long be cherished in the memory of his friends and neighbors. His wife, his two sons, a grandson (the child of his daughter), and a granddaughter (the child of Jerome B.) are the members of his immediate family who survive him.



Jenkins Lane



Washington Rude

JENKINS LANE.

Among the pioneers who founded and built up the great manufacturing interest which so largely predominates in the northerly section of the county (the manufacture of boots and shoes) few names will stand higher on the page of history than that of Jenkins Lane, and this, too, not wholly because of his business capacity and mechanical skill, which, with an industry and perseverance that never relaxed, built up a magnificent business for himself, while it stimulated others to follow. But more and better than this is the record of a broad and generous citizenship, which shared his success with others, that was always ready to help his neighbors and workmen towards a self-sustaining independence, and to-day that part of the town where his life was passed bears witness to his generous and unselfish enterprise, and is his best monument. Mr. Lane was born in East Abington on the 24th day of July, 1801.

His father, a farmer in moderate circumstances, gave him a common-school education, and he learned the trade of a shoemaker. For a number of years he worked at the bench, making sewed shoes in the manner of sixty years ago, wholly by hand-work, and after his marriage taking his bench into the room where he began housekeeping, his wife stitching and fitting the uppers and he making the shoes,—a common thing at that time. Up to this time he had worked for others, taking out his stock and making it into shoes at so much a pair. Then he began to buy stock in a small way, and, cutting and making it up, would take his shoes to Boston and sell or trade for more stock. Such was the humble beginning of a business which steadily increased in his hands till it mounted up to several hundred thousand dollars a year, and during the last years of his life, in connection with his sons, who had become partners in the business, to a million dollars in a year. Through all these years his integrity and fair, square dealing were never questioned. He had built up his success by straightforward, honest business methods, and so continued to the last.

In 1846 he was elected a member of the Legislature, and served one term, and for several years he filled the place of director in the Abington National Bank, and president of the Abington Savings-Bank, and treasurer of the Hanover Branch Railroad Company, holding these positions up to the time of his decease. But public official position had few attractions for him. His business and home-life were more congenial to his nature. His cheerful and buoyant disposition was a marked characteristic, and while he had ample dignity when it was required, his strong

sympathy with the young and his own boyish love of fun lasted him through life.

For years a school-house directly across the street from his own place sent out its scores of merry boys and girls, overflowing into the street and into his yard with boyish freedom and hilarity, yet it was no source of disturbance to him: he rather enjoyed it; and his workmen in the shops, as he went around among them, instead of having sharp criticism or censure, kept watch rather for some boyish prank or practical joke, which sometimes came when least expected.

During his last years he gave up the active management of his business to his sons, and devoted himself to improvements in machinery and inventions, which, with his natural mechanical ingenuity, he greatly enjoyed.

Mr. Lane was married, in 1825, to Melitable P. Jenkins, of East Abington. By her he had seven children,—four sons and three daughters; all excepting two daughters still survive. He died on the 17th of November, 1870.

In the sketches of the lives of some of the leading settlers of the Old Colony we find this tribute, "He was long a useful man in the colony." Most fittingly may we borrow the simple eulogy for Jenkins Lane, "He was long a useful man" in the community in which he lived.

WASHINGTON REED.

Washington Reed was born in Abington, July 6, 1820, his father, Goddard Reed, and his mother, Marcia Reed, both being the grandchildren of Thomas Reed, born in Abington in 1732. Goddard Reed was one of the most prominent citizens of the east part, holding the offices of postmaster, representative to the General Court, selectman, director of the Abington Bank, and numerous minor offices, and his son, Washington, after finishing his education, which was quite liberal for the times, was able to enter immediately upon active business life, and to form the habits and gain the experience which contributed largely to his future success. After the retirement of his father from business he entered, in company with Mr. John Lane, in the wholesale boot and shoe business, with offices at Boston and New Orleans, at which latter place Mr. Reed resided and conducted the business part of the time. He continued in this firm for a number of years, when he withdrew to become a partner in the firm of Keene, Reed & Bryant, doing a large business, both manufacturing and importing leather; and later, in 1860, in company with Mr. George B. Clapp, he engaged in the manufacture

of fur-lined overshoes, the firm doing a larger amount of business than any similar company in the United States. He continued in this business until 1867, when he retired permanently from active business, devoting his time to travel and to the care of his estate.

In his business Mr. Reed exhibited the energy, sound judgment, and sagacity characteristic of the family, and which he inherited from both father and mother, and on account of his large experience and acknowledged integrity he was much sought by those needing counsel in business affairs, and during the years of his life after their incorporation he was a director of the Rockland Savings-Bank and of the Hanover Branch Railroad. In public affairs he took a deep interest, and was always ready to contribute his full share of labor and money for measures of public improvement. In the contest which resulted in the division of the town of Abington and the incorporation of the town of Rockland he was the leading spirit, and contributed largely by his ability and persistence to the result. Although not a politician in any sense of the word, he was a pronounced member of the Whig and Republican parties, and in 1872 received the nomination of the latter for senator from the Second Plymouth District, but was defeated through the treachery of the leaders of the party in some of the towns in the district on account of the division question, and, as was said at that time, "in a strong Republican district the candidate of the majority was defeated, and a senator chosen who represented neither his district nor his town, but only an ungenerous opposition to a single act of legislation."

In his private life Mr. Reed was one of the most exemplary of men, of strict integrity and irreproachable habits; he truly added to his faith virtue, and to his virtue charity, large and extended, with the absence of ostentation characteristic of his whole life.

He was married June 2, 1839, to Harriet Corthell, of South Abington, and died July 13, 1881, shortly after his return from a trip to California.¹

JOSEPH FRENCH.

Joseph French was born in Boston, Mass., Jan. 15, 1813. His father, Moses French, came to Boston from New Hampshire. He married Elizabeth Perry, of Hanover. They had four children,—Catherine M., Eliza, Joseph, and Joan E. Mr. French died in 1822. Joseph, then about nine years of age, came to live with his maternal grandparents in Hanover. He had no other educational advantages than were

afforded by the common schools in the community where he was brought up.

He was early taught to earn his own living, being put at shoemaking when a boy. He learned the trade thoroughly, as it was then conducted, and upon attaining his majority he obtained a position as cutter in the factory of Jenkins Lane, at Rockland (then East Abington), and remained in Mr. Lane's employ many years.

About 1859 he engaged in the retail grocery business in Rockland, and meeting with success, he continued in trade till 1874, when he sold out and retired. He married, Dec. 25, 1834, Sarah P., daughter of Charles and Sarah (Reed) Lane. Their children were Sarah M. (deceased), Joseph E., Francis M., Charles H., Sarah E. (deceased), Henrietta W. (now Mrs. Stephen M. Howes, of Rockland), and Isadora A. (now Mrs. A. W. Perry, of Rockland).

Mr. French was a man highly esteemed for the many noble qualities he possessed. Being naturally of a modest, retiring disposition, he never sought or obtained office, but in the various relations of life which he assumed he bore himself in such manner as to win the lasting regard of those with whom he was brought in contact. He was genial and pleasant as a companion, warm-hearted and sincere as a friend, and strictly upright and honest in his business relations. To the poor he was kind and generous, and gave substantial aid when and where it was deserved. He was a man of calm judgment and strong principles of honor and integrity. In religious faith he was a Baptist, and in politics a Republican. He died Feb. 2, 1876.

JOSEPH E. FRENCH.

Joseph Edward French, eldest son and second child of Joseph and Sarah P. French, was born Aug. 12, 1838, in East Abington (now Rockland), Mass., and received his education at the high school in that town. As soon as he was of sufficient age for his services to be of value in that capacity he was placed to learn shoemaking in the factory of Mr. Jenkins Lane, and was there employed at stitching and cutting up to 1861. He then took charge as foreman of the factory of Leonard Blanchard, where he remained five years, when he took charge as general manager, for J. F. Dane, Grinnell & Co., of Boston, of their factory located in Rockland, and continued in this capacity a period of twelve years, when he went on the road as salesman for Z. M. and E. Lane, and continued with them two years. He then, in company with George W. Hall, engaged in manufacturing

¹ The above sketch of Mr. Reed was kindly contributed by Mr. George Hunt.



J. C. French



Joseph French



Benjamin Beal

boots and shoes at Rockland, in which business he still continues. They manufacture a fine grade of goods, and find sale readily at good prices for their products. They employ from seventy-five to one hundred hands; Mr. French superintending the manufacturing, while his partner, Mr. Hall, attends to the selling. They are now entering on their third year, and are meeting with encouraging success.

He married, Oct. 2, 1859, M. Ellen, daughter of Reuben and Salome (Curtis) Burrell, of Rockland. They have but one child living, Winslow B., born Aug. 19, 1869.

Mr. French is a director in the Rockland Savings-Bank, and is an energetic, active man, and a useful citizen. In politics he is a Republican, and in religion a Baptist.

BENJAMIN BEAL.

Benjamin Beal, the son of Samuel and Sarah (Remington) Beal, was born in Templeton, Mass., May 10, 1798. His parents were originally from Abington, Plymouth Co. When Benjamin was eight years of age his mother died, and he came to live with his uncle, Nathaniel Beal, in what is now the town of Rockland, and remained with him until he had attained his majority. He had the usual advantages for an education which the common schools of the town at that day afforded. His uncle was a shoemaker, and young Beal learned the trade with him, and worked for him until he was of age. When he was twenty-two years of age he married, June 6, 1820, Charlotte Melville, who was born in Boston, Jan. 29, 1798, and who was entirely orphaned when an infant, and was adopted by Thomas Whiting, of Abington (now Rockland). She lived with Mr. Whiting till her marriage with Mr. Beal. She still survives, and is a lady of very remarkable strength of mind and force of character, and much of Mr. Beal's success in life was due to her prudence, judgment, and helpful aid. For a few years after Mr. Beal's marriage he made shoes by contract for others, and on one occasion he lost, through the failure and absconding of a party for whom he worked, seven hundred dollars. A very severe loss for him at that period.

When he began on his own account as a manufacturer, his first lot of shoes consisted of thirty-six pairs, which he sold in Boston, receiving at the same time quite a large order for more. He was one of the early manufacturers in the town of Rockland, and beginning in this small way, he gradually built up quite a large business for that period.

At that time the work was chiefly done at the

homes of the operatives, and Mr. Beal had men working for him not only in his own but in all the surrounding towns, and furnished constant employment to a great many people. He was energetic, enterprising, and economical, and met with abundant success. The financial crash of 1852, however, seriously affected him. He lost heavily through the failure of merchants to whom he sold his goods, and he was finally compelled to make an assignment. He turned over all his property to his assignees, and they effected an amicable settlement. He at once re-embarked in business, met with good success, and soon re-established himself on a firm basis. He did not continue in manufacturing much longer, however, as in 1853 he retired permanently from the business. In common with other manufacturers at that day, he conducted a general supply store in connection with his manufacturing. The surplus earnings of his business he invested largely in real estate in and about Rockland, and this proved a wise investment, as the increase in value of lands eventually made him wealthy. At the time of his decease he owned and rented more than twenty houses. For several years prior to his death he devoted his entire attention to the care of his landed interests. He was always a modest, retiring man, and would never accept an office. In political faith he was a Whig and Republican. He had five children,—Benjamin (deceased), Franklin (now living in Rockland near the old homestead), Daniel L. (deceased), Boylston (resides in North Abington), and Daniel W. (who lives in Campello).

Mr. Beal was a very kind man in his domestic relations, and it is the testimony of his wife, who is now living in the full possession of her faculties at the advanced age of eighty-six years, that he was a kind, noble, true husband during the long period of sixty years which they lived together. Mr. Beal was a man of strong vitality, will-power, and determination, and Mrs. Beal is a lady of most remarkable mental strength, and yet these two powerful wills harmonized, and through a longer period than is often allotted to husband and wife they amicably trod life's pathway together, and this tribute is paid by Mrs. Beal to the memory of a good husband and an honorable, worthy man. Mr. Beal died March 17, 1882. His health had been remarkably good to within six years of his death, when he was stricken with paralysis, and from that time to his demise was a helpless invalid. He rests in Mount Vernon Cemetery, at Abington. Mrs. Beal has conducted the affairs of the estate since his decease with remarkable sagacity and judgment, and with but little outside aid or assistance in the direction of affairs.

HON. LEVI REED.

Hon. Levi Reed was the son of Samuel Reed, and was born in East Abington (now Rockland), Dec. 31, 1814. After attending the town schools he acquired further education at Phillips Academy, Andover.

Upon leaving that institution he engaged in teaching, and for many years was principal of the Washington School, in Roxbury. His health becoming impaired, he returned to his native town and engaged in the business of shoe manufacturing.

In 1861 he was elected a member of the Senate, and was subsequently chosen State auditor, and these offices he ably and faithfully filled. He died Oct. 18, 1869. He was a public-spirited, useful, and much-respected citizen.

J. C. GLEASON, M.D.

J. C. Gleason, M.D., was born in Hubbardston, Mass., Nov. 9, 1837. Fitted for college at New

Salem Academy; entered Amherst in 1859, and graduated in the first sixth of his class in 1863; taught in high schools in Holliston, Abington, and Barre; graduated from Harvard Medical Department in 1867, and practiced three years in Hardwick, Worcester Co., Mass.; was member of House in 1870 for Hardwick; moved to Rockland in the fall of 1870; has been chairman of school board since the incorporation of town, in 1874.

Dr. Gleason is at present a Fellow of Massachusetts Medical Society, and a member of its council. He is also a member of the Massachusetts Medico-Legal Society; on its standing committee (being medical examiner of Second Plymouth District).

He is professor of Clinical Medicine in the College of Physicians and Surgeons, 34 Essex Street, Boston, Mass.

He has contributed articles to *Boston Medical and Surgical Journal*, and to the "Transactions of the Massachusetts Medico-Legal Society."

BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 9999 05824 925 9

